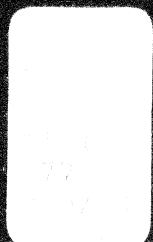


THE
TRAVERSE
REGION,
MICHIGAN

1884

A Reproduction By
Unigraphics, Inc.

1974



THE
TRAVERSE
REGION,

Historical and Descriptive,

—WITH—

ILLUSTRATIONS OF SCENERY

—AND—

Portraits and Biographical Sketches

OF SOME OF ITS

Prominent Men and Pioneers.

CHICAGO:

H. R. PAGE & CO.

1884.

The reproduction of this book has been
made possible through the sponsorship of
the Grand Traverse Historical Society,
Traverse City, Michigan.

A Reproduction by UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
Nineteen Hundred Seventy Four

Binding by
MODERN PRE-BINDING CORPORATION
Portland, Indiana

CONTENTS.

The Traverse Region.....	9	Topinabee.....	122	Early Settlers and Settlements.....	251
General Description.....	9	Indian River and Wolverine.....	122	County and Town Organization.....	254
Early Explorers.....	14	Emmet County.....127		First Court.....	254
Indian History.....	14	General Description.....	127	County Officers.....	254
Conspiracy of Pontiac.....	14	Early Movements.....	129	County Seat.....	254
Massacre at Fort Mackinac.....	18	Early Missions.....	129	Village of Elk Rapids.....	257
First Permanent White Settlement.....	18	The Mission Farm.....	129	General History.....	257
Indian Movements.....	18	Settlement and Progress.....	132	Churches and Schools.....	257
Land Titles.....	26	School Matters.....	132	Newspapers.....	257
Indian Treaties.....	26	Bar of Emmet County.....	132	General Development.....	265
First Protestant Mission.....	26	County and Town Organizations.....	135	Antrim City.....	265
The Mormon Kingdom.....	29	Civil History.....	135	Torch Lake.....	265
James Jesse Strang.....	29	County and Town Officers.....	135	Eastport.....	265
Killing of Strang.....	29	Little Traverse Bay.....	137	Spencer Creek.....	265
Grand Traverse County.....38		The Summer Resorts.....	137	Central Lake.....	265
Physical Features.....	38	Village of Cross Village.....	141	Mancelona.....	268
Early Settlements.....	38	History and Interests.....	141	Bellaire.....	273
Early Events.....	38	Village of Harbor Springs.....	144	General Development.....	278
Old Mission in 1849.....	43	General History.....	144	Benzie County.....288	
The Monroe Settlement.....	43	Sketches and Legends.....	144	Description.....	288
Early Religious Activities.....	43	Village of Petoskey.....	153	Early Settlement.....	288
Organization of County.....	49	Early History.....	153	The Benzonia Enterprise.....	288
County Officers.....	49	General Progress.....	153	County and Town Organization.....	292
Bench and Bar.....	49	Newspapers.....	153	County Officers.....	292
School Matters.....	49	Churches, Schools, Societies.....	153	County Seat.....	292
Village of Traverse City.....	55	Miscellaneous Interests.....	153	Frankfort.....	292
Hannah, Lay & Co.....	55	Charlevoix County.....168		South Frankfort.....	292
Early History.....	55	General Description.....	168	General History and Improvements.....	292
Glimpses at Different Periods.....	55	Holy Island.....	168	Churches and Schools.....	292
Church History.....	55	Battle at Pine River.....	173	Industries.....	292
Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co.....	55	Mormon Troubles.....	173	Kalkaska County.....313	
Newspapers.....	55	Early Settlements.....	178	General Description.....	313
General Progress.....	55	County and Town Organization.....	182	Early Settlement.....	313
Fife Lake.....	84	County and Town Officers.....	182	County and Town Organization.....	320
Walton.....	84	First Court.....	182	County and Town Officers.....	320
Paradise.....	84	School Matters.....	182	The Bar.....	320
Kingsley.....	84	Village of Charlevoix.....	186	Schools.....	320
Mayfield.....	84	Early Movements.....	186	Statistical.....	320
Westminster.....	84	Churches, Schools and Societies.....	186	Village of Kalkaska.....	325
Aene.....	84	Newspapers.....	186	History and Progress.....	325
Williamsburgh.....	84	General History and Progress.....	186	Churches, Schools and Societies.....	325
Summit.....	84	Summer Resorts.....	186	Newspapers.....	325
Other Settlements.....	84	Village of Boyne.....	206	Miscellaneous Industries.....	325
Cheboygan County.....95		Bay Springs.....	206	South Boardman.....	329
Topographical Features.....	95	East Jordan and South Arm.....	206	Crofton, Westwood, Leetsville.....	329
Organization and Officers.....	95	Boyne Falls.....	206	Wexford County.....335	
Items of Civil History.....	95	Ironton.....	206	General Description.....	335
County Bar.....	95	Leelanaw County.....222		First Settlement.....	335
Supervisors.....	95	Physical Features.....	222	County and Town Organization.....	337
Town Organization.....	97	First Settlements.....	222	County Officers.....	337
Land Entries.....	97	Settlements at Leland and Glen Arbor.....	227	County Seat Contest.....	337
Early History.....	101	Development.....	227	Wexford County Bar.....	337
Church Incorporations.....	101	Civil History.....	230	Sherman.....	342
Statistics.....	101	County and Town Organization.....	230	General History and Progress.....	342
Village of Cheboygan.....	104	County Officers.....	230	Churches and Societies.....	342
Early History.....	104	First Court.....	230	Manton.....	342
Churches, Schools and Societies.....	104	Northport.....	238	General History.....	342
Miscellaneous Industries.....	104	Leland.....	238	Settlement and Development.....	342
Duncan City.....	104	Glen Arbor.....	238	Village of Cadillac.....	352
Village of Mackinaw City.....	119	Burdickville.....	238	Early Settlement and Development.....	352
Early History.....	119	Sutton's Bay.....	238	Churches, Schools, Societies.....	352
Churches and Schools.....	119	New Mission.....	238	Cadillac City.....	352
General Progress.....	119	Provemont.....	238	City Officers.....	352
The Inland Route.....	122	Antrim County.....249		Conclusion.....	366
Mullet Lake.....	122	General Description.....	249		

CONTENTS.—Continued.

BIOGRAPHIES.

Grand Traverse County		Hutchins J O	87	Desmedt Rev Peter J	109
Anderson I M.....	87	Ide Henry.....	90	Eddy Samuel S.....	118
Arnold J W.....	91	Ingersoll Lovias F.....	79	Farmer A D.....	116
Ashton B D.....	71	Jackson M W.....	93	Fax George E.....	118
Bailey Chauncey C.....	85	Jackson William H.....	91	Forsyth Edward.....	113
Barnes Smith.....	75	Jennings Albert.....	82	Frost George E.....	108
Barney J B.....	93	Johns-on John D.....	86	Gallagher C A.....	116
Bartlett W W.....	92	Kendall W D.....	93	Gerow Dr A M.....	115
Bates Hon Morgan.....	63	Kingsley Judson W.....	89	Grand Central Hotel.....	108
Bates Rev Merritt.....	76	Kingsley C W.....	89	Harrington William.....	116
Bates Thomas T.....	64	Knaggs Robert.....	90	Hers William.....	117
Beach H S.....	45	Kneeland Charles J.....	71	Horne Moses W.....	113
Beadle John T.....	77	Kysor Frank.....	86	Humphrey George P.....	108
Bell Charles M.....	77	Ladd Elsie A P.....	44	Humphrey Watts S.....	114
Bennett I E.....	87	Langworthy H A.....	88	Huston M E.....	118
Bennett J L.....	93	Leach DeWitt C.....	79	Kesseler Mathias J.....	117
Billings John D.....	79	Leach Morgan L.....	83	Legault Albert.....	117
Black John.....	46	Lee James.....	82	Lynn Howard.....	116
Blair Rev Horace.....	89	London William.....	81	Maloney J F.....	109
Bodle Arthur T.....	81	Love Isaac.....	45	Maloney Patrick.....	109
Boulton James M.....	86	Martinek James N.....	82	Maultby William H.....	114
Bowerman Moses Jr.....	91	McCully James.....	90	McArthur Archibald.....	107
Broadfoot John N.....	80	McDowell William.....	72	McArthur W & A.....	106
Brosch Frank F.....	78	Merrill J M.....	46	McArthur William.....	107
Brown George.....	45	Monroe James.....	45	McArthur Ward B.....	107
Brownson Dr Myron S.....	88	Monroe William.....	44	McDonald Daniel D.....	118
Burkitt N.....	89	Monteith James.....	85	McDonald James W.....	116
Caldwell Robert.....	81	Morgan B J.....	77	McDonald John F.....	115
Campbell Henry D.....	76	Myers Joseph M.....	87	McDonald P H.....	118
Campbell James M.....	87	Newberry Loren.....	82	McDonald W F.....	118
Campbell Robert A.....	78	Perry John A.....	78	McGinn J W.....	115
Canute G H.....	93	Perry Walter.....	78	McLeod D N.....	118
Carpenter Robert.....	93	Peterson Peter T.....	87	McQuaig J A.....	118
Carter D E.....	81	Petertyl Victor.....	80	McRae Alexander.....	118
Carver Oscar P.....	78	Phillips A F.....	90	Metivier Medard.....	114
Chandler William A.....	92	Pound Washington.....	82	Miner H J.....	117
Chandler W S.....	92	Pulcifer Edwin.....	45	Murray & Rich.....	118
Chickering & Kysor.....	86	Pulcifer Harrison.....	45	Newton & Ellis.....	104
Clark Gordon C.....	86	Pulcifer John.....	45	O'Brien Philip.....	114
Clark O F.....	94	Ramsdell Jonathan G.....	52	Osier Frank.....	117
Crandall D E.....	89	Reid William.....	87	Parcelle Louis A.....	117
Curdy S E.....	90	Robert's George L.....	93	Perkins Edwin Z.....	116
Curtis Josiah.....	46	Rushmore D.....	94	Perrin Thomas A, M D.....	116
Cutter Asa C.....	80	Smith Allen M.....	92	Ramsay C S.....	117
Davis E V.....	94	Smith James E.....	86	Raynolds G F.....	117
Deyoe William P.....	93	Smith Lyman.....	44	Reid John.....	118
Dougherty Rev Peter.....	39	Smith William W.....	79	Sammons Francis M.....	113
Downs Charles.....	92	Sours Joseph.....	46	Sammons Jacob.....	105
Durga William R.....	92	Sprague E L.....	64	Scott W H.....	116
Ellis Martin E.....	78	Starr Willard.....	82	Smith Charles R.....	115
Elms Julius K.....	78	Steele George E.....	77	Smith Thompson.....	113
Estes C H.....	92	Steven Geo F.....	80	Spooner Joseph.....	118
Fairbanks A K.....	46	Steward H E.....	79	Spooner Peter.....	114
Fell Dr Vickers.....	83	Strang James Jesse.....	31	Stimpson George W.....	121
Fernis H A.....	90	Thacker Quincey.....	91	Sutherland Prof E D.....	112
Fife W H.....	45	Thacker William.....	91	Sutton J P.....	117
Finch Nelson.....	87	Titus Clarence O.....	77	Thompson R M.....	115
Follett J I.....	91	Vinton David Jr.....	91	Todd F J.....	118
Foster E H.....	85	Wait Arthur W.....	82	Willets L I.....	121
Fowle William.....	80	Wait S Edwin.....	77		
Fuller Sanford.....	93	Wall Joan.....	93	Emmet County	
Gage Lovell H.....	77	Walter Dr Lewis S.....	87	Barnes Martin V.....	143
Germaine Cuyler.....	83	Wightman George H.....	92	Blackbird A J.....	145
Gibbs J L.....	89	Wightman Horace E.....	92	Blood Bros.....	165
Gibbs L K.....	89	Wilhelm John.....	79	Blood Clarence C.....	165
Gibson John.....	86	Williams James D.....	86	Blood Maurice E.....	165
Goodale Dr David C.....	60	Winnie Isaac G.....	79	Bontecon Capt J C.....	160
Grant John Francis.....	83	Winnie Malcolm.....	79	Boyd Margaret.....	146
Greilick Joseph E.....	81	Wynkoop Thomas.....	89	Bovee, Kelsey & Co.....	143
Griffin Wolcott F.....	80			Bovee L J.....	143
Hadley Bros.....	90	Cheboygan		Buckley James.....	166
Hadley Henry H.....	90	Backus Lorenzo.....	114	Bump G W.....	166
Hannah Hon Perry.....	75	Baker Sanford.....	115	Burbeck J M.....	147
Hannah Lay & Co.....	57	Barber John.....	114	Burnett A T.....	142
Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co.....	72	Blake H A.....	117	Burt N G.....	143
Hanslovsky E J.....	81	Bouchard Capt E A.....	116	Cable Flouring Mills.....	165
Hatch Renben Jr.....	77	Bries Philip.....	114	Calkins Dr H T.....	166
Haviland Joseph B.....	76	Brown James J.....	116	Call Clay E.....	166
Hickey William M.....	88	Carleton George.....	118	Canby Israel.....	152
Hill A V.....	91	Carmody & Co.....	117	Caskey C W.....	153
Hoag Dr J H.....	87	Chandler Merritt.....	116	Childs Geo W.....	168
Holliday Jesse G.....	82	Cheboygan Banking Co.....	108	Clark L A.....	148
Hoxsie L S.....	88	Cochran Joseph.....	117	Coffman J S.....	167
		Crumley T J.....	118	Cole L W.....	166
		DeGowin I E.....	118	Crosby William.....	152

CONTENTS.—Continued.

Curtis William L.	163
Cushman D J.	165
Davidson Charles.	147
Denel A L.	152
Dickinson G W.	152
Downing Dennis T.	147
Eaton C H.	152
Eldridge E W.	167
Ford Charles R.	147
Gardner Dr John.	166
Gardner Joseph A.	167
Goold O M.	166
Hall A M.	143
Halstead Benjamin T.	152
Hampton Charles S.	148
Hampton Dr Carlos D.	151
Hankey C F.	166
Harwood G M.	166
Hathaway Albert L.	152
Henika C B.	167
Hill John G.	166
Hough James A.	143
Howard J W.	168
Hungerford R H.	167
Husted E B.	167
Ingalls Charles W.	147
Ingalls Hazen.	131
Jarman Nathan.	131
Kelsey L A.	143
Ketcham Lewis B.	168
Kilborn W R.	167
Kirkland Thomas.	166
Lawrason Alonzo.	143
Little Dr William.	155
Martindale Geo B.	143
McCutty A N.	167
McKenzie Dengal.	167
McManus William L.	167
McVean A.	143
Metivier L G.	142
Milor J H.	167
Morrice James L.	152
Morris Samuel.	142
Paulthorp Charles J.	165
Peisch P E.	167
Peteskey Ignatius.	153
Porter Andrew.	129
Potter Rev W S.	158
Pyant Joseph.	146
Richardson Geo O.	168
Rollins Henry A.	147
Rose Hiram O.	154
Rose Rozelle.	160
Rose H O & Co.	154
Rowan J A C.	165
Seger G W.	153
Shier John.	167
Shurtleff John S.	142
Smith F J.	168
Smith Wade B.	152
Southard A J.	152
St Peter Joseph.	143
Toll Isaac DeGraff.	164
Wachtel Philip B.	161
Wagley Capt John.	142
Wagley James E.	143
Wagley John Jr.	143
Weston A M.	152
Williams Edward.	168
Wilson A.	152
Winsor F K.	168
Wright Charles R.	145
Wylie J R.	167

Charlevoix County

Abraham Frank M.	208
Ackert John M.	200
Ainslie Nelson.	201
Aldrich Capt Alanson G.	182
Aldrich Fred H.	215
Allen E F.	210
Allen L E.	203
Badour P A.	209
Barnes J W.	219
Batcheller C C.	207

Beardsley A J.	207
Beauvais E B.	200
Bellinger C R.	204
Bennett J J.	221
Bixby H A.	221
Black William.	217
Blair Orlando.	203
Box Aaron.	217
Brown W P.	203
Burgess Daniel C.	218
Carley Rufus H.	221
Carlstein Dr J A.	203
Charlevoix Manufacturing Co.	200
Chase A N.	218
Chase F M.	209
Clark E M.	204
Clark J M.	204
Clifford Capt Walter.	202
Cole E A H.	212
Cook Edwin.	218
Cooper H C.	204
Cooper Richard.	200
Corbett Roseoe L.	210
Crouter G W.	201
Cruickshank A D.	203
Darrah John E.	220
Dixon John Sergeant.	175
Eaton J Milo.	201
Ecker Ezra M.	219
Empey W F.	213
Emrey J Reed.	204
Flick Joseph K.	220
Fogg F E.	215
Footte George E.	218
Fox & Rose.	188
Fox Amos.	188
Gillick J A.	204
Glenn & Porter.	213
Glenn J C.	213
Green Edward H.	184
Grier Charles J.	204
Hall A J.	207
Hamlin L C.	220
Hammond John.	217
Harris William.	218
Hicks & Chase.	209
Hicks S L.	209
Hill Rev T J.	210
Horton Samuel.	181
Hull Horace.	203
Iddings H Lee.	204
Ingalls B F.	211
Inwood James.	202
Isaman Solomon G.	212
Keat James A.	212
Kilborn John.	219
Lewis C G.	210
Lewis Dr Levi.	196
Lewis William J.	210
Mason Seth F.	196
McFellin J C.	210
McGeagh William J.	218
McLeod Alexander J.	203
Mitey H O.	211
Miller George W.	202
Miller Hugh.	181
Miller John.	180
Miller Robert.	201
Miller William.	220
Morgan Zachariah.	210
Mudge Andrew J.	202
Myers A F.	204
Nelson Thomas F.	214
Nettleton D C.	202
Newman Henry.	203
Newman John.	181
Newsted John.	218
Nicholls John.	201
Norton Will A.	204
Noyes A B.	219
Olds Albert W.	219
Palmiter & Nelson.	214
Palmiter W F.	214
Parmelee Ed F.	190
Perkins R R.	210

Peterson John G.	217
Pheteplace Capt E C.	220
Pine Lake Iron Co.	216
Pierce Daniel H.	181
Porter William H.	180
Potter J E.	215
Preston Dr William M.	204
Raymond John.	219
Reigle J L.	220
Salter S W.	218
Sanderson Dr James.	210
Schaub J C.	210
See Byron.	202
See S M.	203
Shapton John.	218
Shapton R S.	220
Smith Thomas.	217
Smith Willard A.	190
Stevens J J.	208
Stevenson W J.	203
Stockman M J.	181
Stoepel Lumber Co.	215
Stohlman Henry B.	212
Stone James H.	215
Stone Will A.	215
Stover Albin.	203
Strang Charles J.	190
Stroud A J.	219
Thatcher Samuel B.	220
Thompson James H.	207
United States Hotel.	208
Upright A R.	201
Vosburgh W B.	217
Walker George.	218
Washburn & Ackert.	200
Washburn O S.	200
Washburn James.	204
Webb David T.	220
Webb John T.	220
Weikel Jesse.	213
Weikel William J.	213
Whitmoyer Leonard.	219
Williams Amos.	180
Willis Isaac.	219
Willis Joseph.	219
Willis Warren.	219
Wisner Oscar F.	202
Wood F E.	204
Wood Hiram D.	204
Wood James E.	204
Wooden C J.	219
Wright Hiram.	219

Leelanaw County

Aldrich William W.	242
Allard C J.	244
Anderson Capt J C.	248
Barnes Gen Charles.	241
Baumberger Fred.	234
Becker F A.	238
Brooks Thomas.	237
Brown George W.	233
Bryant John.	228
Bryant John A.	228
Cate Moses O.	237
Chase Edgar E.	234
Cluff Edward.	237
Cook Fred F.	248
Cook Frederick Sr.	229
Core William.	235
Conturier Noel.	238
Craker George A.	229
Crowell William H.	249
Cutler George A.	232
Dalton John.	245
Dame Deacon Joseph.	239
Dame E F.	242
Darrow S C.	235
Dewing Jonathan.	236
Dumbrill Charles.	246
Dunkelau C H.	245
Dunkelau Henry J.	245
Ellis Barton B.	245
Farrant Marshall.	236
Ferris Charles E.	235

CONTENTS.—Continued.

Fisher John E.	228
Foote John	236
Franklin William H.	241
Fritz Abner S.	238
Gagnon Samuel	241
Geary S C.	237
Gill William	241
Goffar A J.	236
Grandy A L.	237
Greilick Brothers.	228
Grobber L J.	244
Hall Rev J B.	238
Hall Winthrop C.	238
Halmond Andrew	245
Hannaford William F.	237
Harrington William	237
Hawkins William	235
Helm John	248
Heuss Michael A.	247
Hitchcock H R.	241
Hulme William	236
John Alfred	245
Jones Cornelius	245
Kahrs C H.	238
Kehl John	234
Keller M.	238
Keyes Sidney A.	234
Lee John A.	235
Lee Valentine	245
Manseau Antoine	228
Manseau Antoine Jr.	228
McFall H F.	235
Mebert William	235
Middleton George S.	235
Middleton Joshua B.	234
Middleton Joshua S.	234
Miller Daniel	247
Miller John I.	228
Miller Wells B.	247
Monroe Dr R H.	236
Morgan Jesse	242
Morgan N C.	242
Murray James	235
Nash John B.	237
Nelson Peter	229
Nelson William C.	244
Nelson William H.	242
Oberst Charles	234
Parkes William	247
Paulus Napoleon	245
Payment Frank	235
Pettengill H C.	236
Pheatt H D.	236
Pickard Adam N.	244
Pickard Nicholas	247
Pickard Simeon	244
Pohoral Anthony	245
Porter John	228
Porter W H.	242
Pybus Ralph	238
Ray George	246
Reynolds Christopher F.	245
Robinson Jasper	244
Scot Andrew	233
Scott John	233
Sheridan L F.	246
Smidt Henry	235
Smith George Nelson	224
Smith P P.	248
Stebbins Edmund J.	234
Steimel George	248
Steimel George Jr.	248
Taylor Edmund P.	234
Thomas William	234
Tobin John	248
Tremain Harvey	249
Voice Joseph	229
Warwick Samuel	242
Weyant F G.	244
White Otis L.	229
Wilbur Capt C E.	242
Williams Charles W.	237
Woolsey Chauncey	233
Ziegler Henry	236

Antrim County

Abbot Albert S.	274
Acker Cornelius	284
Acker John	263
Adams James J.	276
Anderson Mrs Helen M.	285
Andress John P.	272
Andress Perry	268
Armstrong Benjamin	285
Bagot Richard W.	262
Bailey C E.	265
Bailey Dr Geo H.	263
Baldwin Peter T.	279
Barker William J.	279
Beaver Dr Charles Jr.	273
Bechtold Frederick W.	276
Bedell George	284
Bedell Henry C.	282
Bender George H.	273
Bennett Alex M.	277
Bohnkamp Francis W.	283
Bradford Hiram H.	269
Brownson Marvin A.	282
Cameron Archibald	266
Cameron William G.	266
Campbell Alexander	282
Campbell John	287
Carpenter A D.	268
Chapin Daniel J.	287
Chapin Noah J.	287
Church J P Curran	263
Clow George M.	284
Conklin A B.	264
Cook John E.	275
Coon L W.	272
Denahy John	262
Dewey George W.	273
Dexter & Noble	261
Dick Isaac F.	286
Dickinson James P.	277
Dougherty Archibald K.	263
Drake Andrew J.	284
Edwards Clark S.	270
Elder Ashley C.	286
Elder Martin M.	285
Everingham John B.	279
Farnham J L.	272
Farrand C W.	276
Freeman Hull	272
Fox Richard	282
Grant William R.	270
Greene Mrs Alzina T.	283
Hall Eugene B.	277
Handy Leander C.	268
Harriman John A.	275
Hartwell John B.	286
Hastings Robert	267
Hayt Warren	267
Hickox John Asa	277
Hickox William E.	284
Hill Joel Eugene	265
Hill Capt Sheridan F.	269
Holbrook O J.	263
Hoppins Burgess F.	272
Jackson Abram G.	286
Jackson Peter	272
Johnson William W.	283
Kaiser William	264
Kemp Charles H.	272
Knight Richard	281
Leavitt Roswell	275
Lewis Rev Albert C.	263
Lewis William C.	263
Lombard Frank W.	264
Lovejoy James	282
Mallory C B.	273
McKechnie Neil	272
McLachlan Peter	284
McLaughlin James J.	262
Mesick William S.	272
Miller Charles H.	269
Nichols Reuben T.	266
Nickerson Elverton R.	272
Noble E S.	261

Noble Henry H.	264
Noble Thomas H.	264
Otis John	271
Parks Joseph	264
Passage Marshal St John	268
Pearl John W.	267
Pearl Lucius H.	281
Potter Josiah	270
Powers Cyrenius	265
Powers Oliver J.	265
Probasco Amasa B.	285
Richardi Robert	276
Rushton Thomas M.	267
Russe'l Charles	281
Sacket James W.	283
Seward George	285
Skeels Samuel W.	278
Slussar L E.	270
Smalley Peter S.	285
Smith James	273
Smith Lemuel R.	264
Smith Dr Oliver G.	277
Smith Reuben A.	269
Sparks David F.	282
Stebbins Dempster H.	275
Stewart Henry W.	275
Troyer John D.	287
Turrell Fletcher E.	277
Van Wert Thomas R.	278
Wadsworth Abram S.	251
Wadsworth James M.	276
Williams Fitch R.	262
Williams James	281
Zipp Peter	273

Benzie County

Bailey Charles E.	289
Bailey Lorenzo	296
Banks Albert E.	309
Butler Abram G.	307
Butler D B.	308
Carrier Alonzo B.	306
Carrier Chauncey T.	289
Cartwright George M.	302
Case Lucius W.	295
Case Morris	297
Chambers William H.	311
Coggschall William H.	299
Collier Charles S.	309
Collins John B.	300
Crane Lawrence W.	310
Day Robert S.	296
Evaus Ramiro	312
Forney Christian C.	311
Francis William H.	310
Frost Eugene B.	309
Gillmore James M.	306
Greenwood John	298
Hubbell John J.	296
Hubbell William S.	295
Joy Rev Amariah	295
Joy William A.	307
Kern Fred	297
Laveaux Charles	299
Lincoln Benjamin F.	311
Mackibbin Stuart	302
Meabon Peter S.	312
Mertz John A.	297
Miller John H.	312
Oliver Joseph	299
Parker Charles H.	297
Penfold Capt Jonathan	311
Pettitt Rev John	296
Schmidt August	312
Slyfield Dr Alonzo J.	308
Spicer Hiram M.	298
Voorheis Charles A.	310
Voorheis Isaac	309
Voorheis Jacob	307
Walkley Timothy M.	297
Watson Fred A.	312
Watson Thomas	312
Whitcomb Alfred N.	296
Wiltse George W.	311
Wiltse Hiram	312

CONTENTS.—Continued

Wiltse Marshall D.	312	Perkins Willis B.	323	Gasser Sanford	346
Woodward George C.	311	Phelps Samuel B.	334	Giddings J W.	354
Woodward Henry	310	Pitcher Dr Zina	328	Gilbert E.	345
Kalkaska County		Rainbow John E.	319	Gow William Macadam.	365
Ashdon William H.	317	Ramsay C E.	332	Griswold H Dwight.	345
Baker John S.	333	Rickers Jacob N.	315	Gray Taylor W.	342
Beebe A C.	315	Ross Norman	314	Harger Ezra	341
Beebe D P.	314	Row Orange A.	318	Haskins E Eugene.	364
Bigerow Samuel.	318	Selkirk C V.	332	Haynes James & Sons.	363
Bleazby Arthur A.	323	Smith George E.	332	Herrick George E.	366
Bockes William H.	314	Smith Lumber Co.	328	Hopkins Frank D.	347
Boyd Dr F R.	328	Spiess John U.	334	Huntley F H.	364
Boyd J L.	323	Stone Hamilton	329	Jenison F A.	351
Burnham Allen E.	318	Sweet Charles P.	329	Keach Dr C R.	365
Campbell James	331	Thompson R L.	331	Kieldsen Fred S.	363
Christian Orlando.	332	Totten William D.	323	Lamb C A.	350
Clement Elisha W.	314	Towers Richard.	316	Lawson Lewis G.	364
Copeland William.	313	Vinton S M.	331	Long Samnel F.	365
Crane Henry M.	334	Wylie Walter.	328	Mansfield John.	363
Crawford James.	332	Wexford County		Manton Manufacturing Co.	351
Cronin Cornelius.	331	Avery L A.	346	Maqueston & Co.	345
Dagle John D.	330	Babcock Martiu.	351	Maqueston Isaac H.	345
Dennis & Tinklepangh.	329	Bailey C B.	351	Marr C S.	346
Drake Alfred G.	332	Ballou Byron.	366	Marthinson & White.	364
Eckler L J.	332	Bennett Albert.	346	Marthinson Charles.	364
Eckler William H.	333	Benson John.	351	Martin J B.	350
Elms Dr B C.	328	Blue George W.	342	McFarlan H C.	350
Fessenden A D.	332	Bradbeer A D.	365	McIntyre Donald E.	364
Gillett Eli.	315	Bradbeer George.	365	McMichael J.	350
Goodrich O C.	332	Brown James M.	350	Mesick Howard.	342
Goodwin Elijah.	319	Bumps C M.	351	Metheany Eldon L.	364
Greacen James.	333	Campbell H F.	349	Meyer H C.	341
Halverson Joseph.	318	Carpenter Isaac N.	342	Mitchell Bros.	363
Haskin Hymen H.	317	Chase Edward M.	351	Mitchell Austin W.	363
Haynes L A.	316	Clark Lewis J.	342	Mitchell George A.	352
Hill H U.	316	Cobbs & Mitchell.	363	Mitchell William W.	363
Horsburg David.	318	Cobbs Jonathan W.	363	Morrell F J.	345
Howe Burton S.	323	Cole Moses.	346	Mosser John G.	363
Hurley Thomas.	315	Connine D W.	341	Newson Capt L J.	363
Jencks C C.	323	Cooke David E.	366	Olsen & Herrick.	366
Jones Burton A.	331	Corbin & Woods.	346	Parks William H.	364
Kalkaska Manufacturing Co.	328	Corbin Dr F E.	346	Rice D A.	365
Kellogg A T.	315	Cummer J & Son.	366	Rose Frank.	351
Kidder Mason C.	328	Dean William E.	342	Russell C K.	364
Knight George.	334	Dechlow Charles.	341	Sampson Frank C.	365
Lancaster Thomas.	315	Derr William.	346	Sloat George S.	351
Lannin Henry.	317	Dunham Harrison M.	365	Smith W P.	350
Leach W H.	330	Dunham M L.	365	Sturtevant & Morrell.	345
Letherby John H F.	314	Duston Dr J L.	351	Sturtevant H B.	345
Maun Albert.	334	Emmons D V.	346	Teed A J.	364
Manning Martin H.	333	Fallass Hon S S.	339	Thorp Thomas J.	362
McVean D E.	332	Fisher O H.	350	Vallier William.	352
Moran M.	316	Foust J.	341	Wall S J.	364
Morley Col John W.	333	Foxworthy H C.	341	Wheeler John H.	343
Nelson Robert J.	334	Fuller Rinaldo.	350	Woods B.	346
Palmer Ambrose E.	331	Gasser & Marr.	346	Woodward A.	351

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Allen L E Residence.	322	Crooked Lake.	123	Grand Central Hotel.	108
American House, Cadillac.	355	Crooked River.	124	Grant W R Residence.	268
Bagot R W Residence.	10	Edwards Hon C S Residence.	268	Green E H.	184
Bailey C C Residence and Store.	84	Elk Rapids Town Hall.	260	Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co Store.	72
Bailey Charles E.	290	First Congregational Church.	218	Harbor Point Beach.	138
Banks A E Residence.	298	Forest Scene in Kalkaska County.	314	Harbor Springs and Point.	144
Baumberger Fred Residence.	234	Foster E H Residence and Store.	84	Harriman J A Residence.	260
Boyd Margaret and Son.	146	Fountain City House.	200	Hill John G Residence.	154
Boyne City Union School.	104	Fowle William Residence.	234	Hill Rev T J Residence.	210
Boyne River.	171	Fox Amos Residence.	218	Holy Island.	176
Boyne River near the mouth.	172	Frankfort on the Lake.	298	Indian River.	124
Butler A G Residence.	46	Frost E B Residence.	308	Inter-Lake Hotel.	280
Cartwright George M.	302	Gardner Dr John Residence.	322	Isaman S G Property.	56
Case S J Residence.	76	Gardner Joseph A Residence.	322	Jackson F E Residence.	46
Charlevoix Bird's-eye View.	186	Gill William Residence.	241	Jordan River above the bridge.	173
Clifford W.	18	Glenn J C Residence and Store.	104	Jordan River below the bridge.	174
Clifton House.	148	Gow W M.	364	Kearney Town Hall.	268
Collins J B Residence and Store.	308	Gow Mrs W M.	365	Kilborn W R Store.	167

CONTENTS.—Continued.

Lake View Antrim County.....	270	Northport Harbor and Dock.....	239	St John's Episcopal Church.....	148
Lake View Inland Route.....	122	Park Place Hotel.....	73	Stewart Henry W.....	275
Lewis Dr L Residence.....	322	Penfold Capt J Residence.....	308	Stockman M J Brick Block.....	56
Maqueston I H.....	345	Petoskey.....	162	Strang James J.....	34
Marble W L Residence.....	308	Petoskey Ignatius.....	153	Sturtevant H B.....	337
McGeagh William J Residence.....	218	Petoskey Vicinity G R & I Depot.....	155	Tenting out at Harbor Springs.....	140
McKinnon House Cadillac.....	362	Pound W Residence.....	76	Torch River.....	266
McLaughlin James J Residence.....	260	Railroad Station Bay View.....	139	Traverse Bay Hotel.....	226
Methodist Episcopal Church.....	226	Rose H O Lime Works.....	154	Traverse City.....	55
Metivier Medard.....	96	Royal Palace.....	26	United States Hotel.....	200
Mitchell George A.....	352	Sammons F M.....	112	Upright A R Residence.....	176
Mitchell W W Residence.....	358	Sammons Semantha R.....	113	View at Harbor Point.....	140
Morgan N C Residence and Store.....	241	School of Holy Angels.....	68	Wadsworth Abram S.....	251
Morgan Z.....	210	Smith Willard A.....	190	Wall S J Residence.....	358
Morgan Z Residence.....	210	Southard A J Property.....	148	White O L Residence.....	226
Nelson W H Residence and Store.....	226	South Arm Pine Lake.....	170		
Northport Graded School.....	226	Speakers' Stand Bay View.....	139		



PREFACE.

All American history, whether local or general, opens amid similar scenes, and its pictures have a common background. Dense forest fills the space, and the moving figures are the savage and the brute. The lakes, the plunging rivers and the placid streams are unruffled save by the bark canoes of savage wanderers, and the storms of heaven. Then there comes a time when the rays of advancing civilization begin to penetrate the gloom. The approaching footsteps of the pioneer fall with equally ominous sounds upon the ears of the savage and the brute. The contest that follows is sometimes brief, though oftener protracted; but the interests of civilization, the destiny of a great republic, are at stake, and in the Providence of human affairs ultimate triumph must some time come to the founders of homes, the builders of cities and of states. Then

“Toil swings the ax and forests bow,
The fields break out in radiant bloom;
Rich harvests smile behind the plow,
And cities cluster round the loom.”

The spot where civilization struggled with barbarism for the supremacy is the Mecca of the historian. Thither he repairs with hurried step, to rescue the traditions of returnless centuries and of tribes fast disappearing. In nooks and caves and scattered mounds he finds a multitude of characters that speak in a voiceless language of a past out of which no other tidings will ever come. Starting from the spot dedicated to the future by the heralds of civilization, of social refinement and civil authority, history begins to deal with characters and scenes belonging to its foreground.

A knowledge of the past is necessary to an intelligent understanding of the present, and a wise preparation for the future. An inheritance, whatsoever its form, is most truly prized and wisely guarded by the heir who is best acquainted with its cost. Without struggle there is no triumph, without toil, no harvest, without sacrifice, no blessing. Civil liberty might seem to be an inherent right; but human experience teaches that it has been purchased and preserved at a fearful cost. Material importance and grandeur are also wrought out by severe process. Every ladder, no matter how high it may reach, has its lowly rounds which weary feet have pressed. The beautiful cities that throng and adorn this fair land to-day may each trace its genealogy to humble parentage and lowly birth; and from that spot leads a tangled path, along lowly ways, from which the early conquerors of waste places have carved out the great highways upon which the world is traveling to-day.

We stated, at the beginning, a general truth in relation to American history; but it is also true of local history that there are degrees of interest and importance fixed by the characteristics of the locality treated; and this country has few localities more fruitful of inviting material for a writer's use than the far-famed Traverse Region. The romancist might revel amid its traditions and reminis-

cences, the scientist find a field worthy of his attention, and the statistician grow bewildered with the results of years that have been few but fruitful.

Until within comparatively a few years this region in its primitive grandeur had been the habitation of wild beasts and wilder men. The sound of the woodman's ax had never helped to swell the music of the woods, and the solitude of the centuries was upon the land.

This work, as the title indicates, is both descriptive and historical; and as the reader peruses its pages, it should be borne in mind that the design is not merely to provide means for whiling away idle hours, but to gather into the compass of one durable volume the more important facts and features of the history and conditions of the region named. Many of the subjects herein treated have already been ably written upon; the early history has been presented by many able authors; still others have discussed the varied resources for which this region is noted, but until now all these various interests have not been represented in one volume; and much of the purely local history has not heretofore been written at all.

During the year 1883, Dr. M. L. Leach, a prominent local writer at Traverse City, wrote a very excellent sketch of early history, which was copyrighted by Mr. Thos. T. Bates, proprietor of the *Grand Traverse Herald*, and published in that paper. We have found that sketch of great assistance, and by request of many who had read it, and by permission of Mr. Bates very freely and kindly given, we have incorporated parts of it in this work. We are also indebted to other writers, whose names appear in connection with articles from their pens, including J. A. Van Fleet, M. A., author of “Old and New Mackinac.”

We desire to acknowledge the courtesy and kindness shown us by the editors of local papers who have manifested an active interest in our labors, and rendered all possible aid in making the enterprise a success.

It is also within the plan of this work to rely in part for its attraction on the designs with which it is illustrated.

A local work like this one is designed as much for the future as for the present, and in so far as it preserves matters of interest or value to the localities it serves, to that extent the purposes of its publishers are accomplished.

The field is an inviting one from whatsoever standpoint it may be viewed, and we pass this work over to its readers, confident in the belief that they will find it interesting to them, in proportion as they are interested in the region it covers.

H. R. PAGE & Co.

CHICAGO, ILL., 1884.

THE TRAVERSE REGION.

CHAPTER I.

ORIGIN OF NAMES—TRACES OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS—HYDROGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY—GRAND TRAVERSE BAY—THE HIGH CENTRAL PLATEAU.

The following is the accepted version of the origin of the names of the two bays from which the Traverse Region receives its title: "The early French *voyageurs* in coasting from Mackinac southward found two considerable indentations of the coast line of Lake Michigan on the east side, which they were accustomed to cross from headland to headland. The smaller of these they designated 'La Petite Traverse,' and the greater, 'La Grande Traverse.' These names were transferred to the two bays known as Little Traverse and Grand Traverse Bays." Cheboygan County being so closely connected with Little Traverse Bay, by means of the inland route, is regarded as belonging to the Traverse Region. The Grand Traverse Region includes a smaller area bordering on Grand Traverse Bay.

There is probably no section of our country possessing so many attractions as the Traverse Region. There is the charm of historic association resting upon all its area. Here the Mound-builders have left their traces, and its surface has been scarred by Indian wars in the remote past. Here the cross was erected by the early missionaries, and weather-beaten buildings erected by their successors still remain to connect us with a past that is rapidly receding.

Dr. M. L. Leach speaks of the traces of the Mound-builders as follows:—"There is indubitable evidence that the Mound-builders wrought the copper mines of Lake Superior—that the work was carried on by large bodies of men through a period of hundreds of years—but the evidence that they established permanent settlements there is wanting. The most reasonable theory is that the laborers spent the summer in the mines, but retired for the winter to a more genial clime. Hence it becomes an interesting problem to determine the northern limit of their permanent abode.

"It is evident that they had populous settlements in some of the more fertile districts of the southern part of the state. Farther north their remains are found less frequently, and are of a less imposing character. Characteristic earthworks (whether built for defense or for civil or religious purposes is uncertain) are found in Ogemaw county. Mounds are known to exist in Manistee county. That outlying colonies extended north to the Grand Traverse country, scarcely admits of a doubt. Around Boardman Lake, near Traverse City, several small mounds formerly existed, some of which have been destroyed in the search for relics. One small burial mound has been opened within the village limits.

"The sites of several ancient manufactories of stone arrow-heads have been found. In excavating for a street, on the bank of Boardman River, in Traverse City, such a location was discovered, marked by the presence of great numbers of chips of flint, or hornstone, the refuse of the material used for making the arrow-heads. At Charlevoix, the soil for a foot or more in depth, on the top of the

bluff, north of the mouth of the river, contains great numbers of these flint chips, together with some unfinished arrow-heads that were spoiled in making and thrown away. Another well marked site of an arrow-head manufactory, is on the farm of John Miller, on the north shore of Pine Lake, about a mile from the village of Boyne City.

"It may be objected that the Indians made and used flint arrow-heads and stone axes, and that therefore the finding of these relics is no evidence of the former presence of the Mound-builders. I freely admit the possibility that in the cases mentioned the arrow-heads were made by the Indians, but I am fully convinced that at least three-fourths of all the stone implements and ornaments found in the United States are the work of the Mound-builders. In regard to the pottery of the Grand Traverse country, its marking and general appearance place it with the pottery of the Mound-builders. As to the copper ornaments and implements, the fact is well established that the Indians knew nothing of the copper mines, and did not put copper to any practical use till the white men taught them how.

"Fragments of ancient pottery, having the markings common to the pottery attributed to the Mound-builders, are found at the locality last mentioned, and also within the village limits of Boyne City, as well as sparingly in other places.

"At Charlevoix, in excavating a cellar, an ancient grave was opened, in which was found a great number of beautifully finished flint arrow-heads, and a quantity of copper beads. In the same locality, some boys, amusing themselves by running up and down the steep bank of the 'Old River,' discovered a piece of copper protruding from the gravelly bank. An examination resulted in the finding of two knives and two bodkins, or piercing instruments, all of copper:

"The evidence seems conclusive that the Mound-builders, the most ancient inhabitants of the territory of the United States of whom we have any knowledge, had extended their scattered frontier settlements into the Grand Traverse country. Here, perhaps, mining expeditions from the more populous south called to make their final preparations for the northern summer trip, and here some of the returning miners were accustomed to spend the winter.

"That ancient people have long since disappeared. Of the reason and manner of their disappearance, no record remains, except, perhaps, a vague and shadowy tradition, which seems to imply that they retired toward the south before the fierce and savage race that succeeded them in the occupancy of the country."

The fame of the Traverse Region, however, is not dependent on its past. Its salubrious climate, beautiful scenery, and abundance of sports are of world wide reputation. But what is a more unfailing source of prosperity, its agricultural and horticultural capabilities, so long regarded with contempt, have been demonstrated to be of the highest order. As early as 1866, Prof. Winchell said:—"Beyond all controversy, the Grand Traverse Region offers stronger attractions to capital and settlement than any other

portion of the state or of the entire Northwest. Even the mighty forest which has to be felled before the farmer can avail himself of the soil, is probably less of a detriment than an advantage. Besides insuring him an inexhaustible supply of fuel, for the labor of cutting; besides furnishing him with a merchantable commodity in the form of cord wood, upon which he can realize for each day's work; besides protecting him and his stock and crops from the severity of the wintry blast, the forest itself is a source of food to horses and cattle, both in summer and winter. It is no uncommon thing for a settler to make his appearance late in autumn, with little means but his muscle, an ax, a yoke of oxen and a cow. He selects a spot for his dwelling, and while he fells the trees to supply the logs for his cabin, his cow and oxen support themselves by browsing, and the milk furnished by the cow goes far toward the support of his family. Having erected his cabin, he spends his winter in chopping; and, in the meantime his stock fatten themselves by browsing on the fallen timber, so that they actually enter the spring in better flesh than they did the autumn. In Leelenaw County a pony escaped from its owner, and subsisted for seven years in the forest before he was caught."

Since the foregoing was written agriculture and horticulture have become important industries, and every year is adding to the measure of success with which they are carried on.

HYDROGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, of Traverse City, contributes the following:

An important feature in the geography of this country, and especially of its northern portion, is the deep indentations of the coast, formed by the numerous rivers and navigable lakes extending back into the country from different points along the shore.

Starting from Cheboygan, we have the chain of lakes and streams constituting what is known as the Inland Route, which is described elsewhere in this work.

Little Traverse Bay extends inland about nine miles, and is nearly six miles wide at its mouth. At Charlevoix and southward along the coast, we find Pine Lake, a body of water two miles wide and fifteen long, extending at right angles with the great lake. Branching from this, six miles from its foot, is South Arm, reaching ten miles further south, both of which are navigable for the largest vessels, and are connected with Lake Michigan by Pine River, a short stream, less than a half-mile long, and now capable of navigation by vessels drawing six feet of water, and susceptible of improvement, at a light cost, so as to admit vessels of the largest size. Next is Grand Traverse Bay, running inland forty miles, with an average width of ten miles—separated in the center by a narrow strip of land, known as the Peninsula, into two arms, about four miles each in width. Branching from Grand Traverse Bay is Old Mission Harbor, Sutton Bay, three miles long, Omena Harbor and Northport Bay. Lying east of Traverse Bay, and connected with it by Elk River, is a chain of lakes united by navigable waters, which afford easy water communication with most of Antrim County and a part of Grand Traverse and Kalkaska. Among these is Elk Lake, two miles wide and ten long, and Torch Lake, two miles wide and eighteen long, justly celebrated for the purity of their water and the beauty of their landscape scenery. At the head of the west arm of Grand Traverse Bay is Boardman River, down which thousands of mill logs are annually floating from the interior of Kalkaska and Grand Traverse Counties, to be manufactured into lumber at Traverse City. Intermediate between Grand Traverse Bay and Lake Michigan, in Leelenaw County, and connecting with Lake Michigan at Leland, lie Carp and Traverse Lakes, joined together by a strip of navigable water, called Carp

Lake Narrows, making a total length of twenty miles of inland navigation. At Glen Arbor, Glen Lake reaches back six miles inland, upon which thousands of cords of wood are annually transported to the docks on Glen Arbor Bay. At Frankfort, Crystal Lake, two and a half miles wide, runs back to the village of Benzonia, eight miles from Lake Michigan. Betsie River, which is open for the floating of mill logs for fifty miles, by the river channels, empties into Lake Michigan at this place. In Manistee County is Portage Lake, extending back five miles from Lake Michigan, and the Big Manistee River, navigable for vessels drawing five feet of water for one hundred miles by the river course, and capable of floating the largest sized logs from its source, in Kalkaska County; also the Little Manistee and the south branch of Pine River, upon which mill logs can be floated from the counties of Lake and Osceola. In Mason County is Big Sauble Lake and River and Little Sauble Lake and River, affording valuable floatage through the whole width of that county; also Pere Marquette Lake, navigable from Lake Michigan, by boats of the largest size, for four miles inland, and Pere Marquette River, navigable for river crafts to the east line of Mason County. Besides the streams and waters named there are many others, whose rapid currents and un-failing volumes furnish abundant water power for manufacturing purposes; while the lakes, springs and brooks from which they take their rise, and by which they are fed, afford an unusual supply of pure water for agricultural purposes.

Commencing near the southern line, and extending along the shore as far north as Leelenaw Point, is a succession of elevated bluffs, ranging from two hundred to five hundred feet above the level of the lake. These bluffs are mostly the lakeward termini of a succession of elevated ridges extending inland and converging to a common axis. In the southern portion their course is about east-northeast, varying more to the eastward as we go north, until, on reaching town twenty-six north, we find them running nearly due east. Passing this point, their course varies to the southward. In the northern portion of Leelenaw their course is about south-southeast, and in Antrim and Charlevoix Counties nearly south by east.

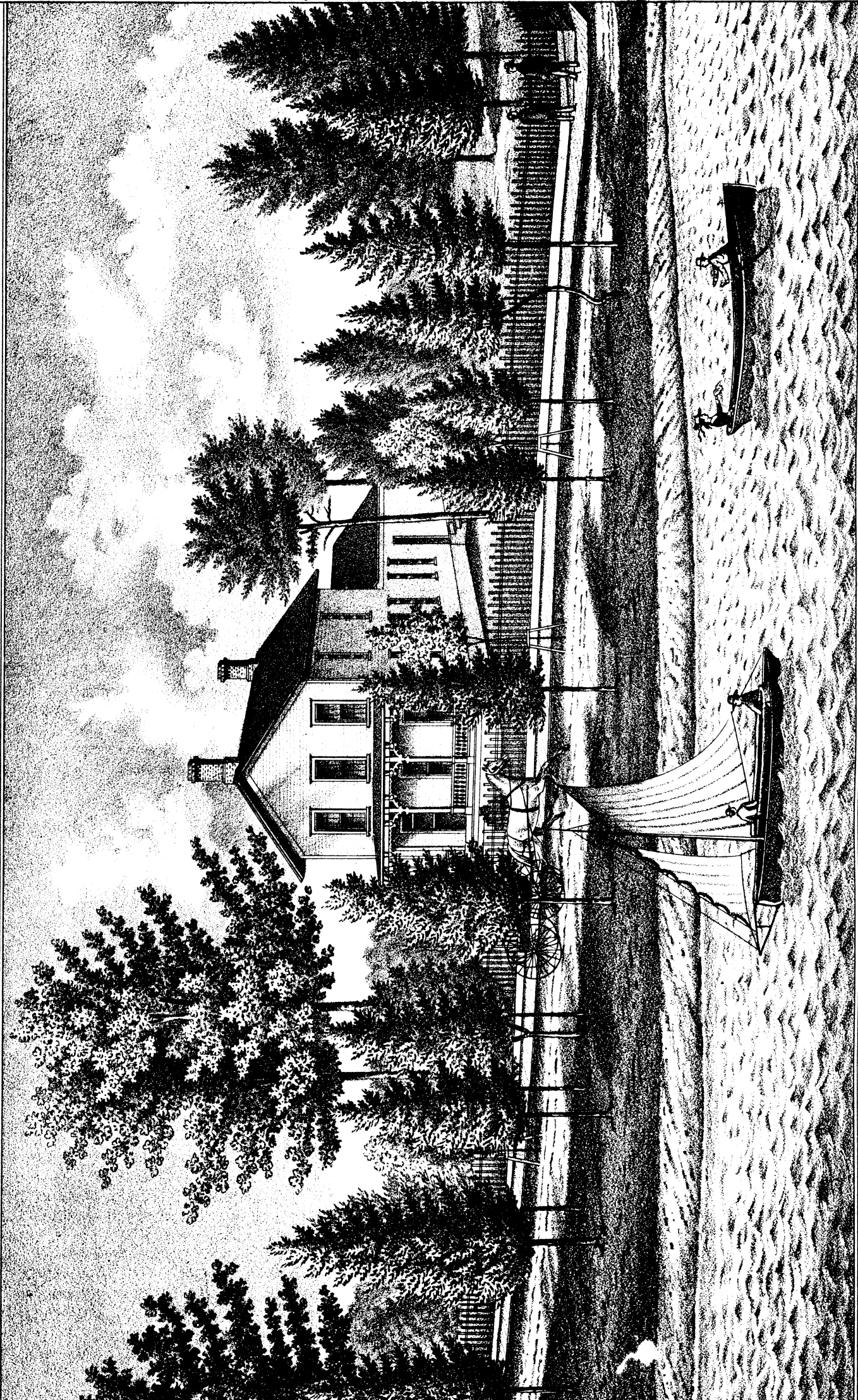
Following the converging lines of these elevated ridges inland, we find them centering at or near the head-waters of the Big Manistee River, where they form a high plateau, covering a large area, from which the larger rivers of northern Michigan take their rise. The height of this plateau has been estimated by different surveyors at from seven hundred to nine hundred feet above the level of Lake Michigan.

The general character of these ridges is that of elevated table lands, gently rolling and gradually sloping down to the river valleys on either side. These slopes, however, are frequently intersected by lateral valleys, which form the beds of small streams and water-courses, that take their rise in the numerous little lakes, which rest upon the highest levels.

These little lakes, varying in size from a few acres to several sections in extent, are so numerous, and their waters are so deep and pure, that they form an important feature in the topography of these elevated tables, as the larger lakes do in the topography of the lower lands near the coast. So attractive are these lakes in their quiet beauty, that the first settlements are always made upon their borders.

Starting from the axis of these ridges, and following them to their lakeward termini, we find these lateral valleys and ridges increasing in number and abruptness as we proceed, until, as we approach the lake, we find them broken into high bluffs and deep ravines.

Another peculiarity characteristic of this shore is the location at every river mouth, and upon every large point of land jutting



RESIDENCE OF R.W. BAGOT, ELK RAPIDS, ANTRIM CO. MICH.

out into the lake, of a small lake, varying from one to several miles in extent, separated from Lake Michigan by narrow bars of land.

These lakes are supposed to be the remains of bays and inlets once a portion of the great lake, when that was at a higher level than now. Another peculiarity in the topography of this shore which will be found to have a bearing upon its agricultural resources exists in the system of terraces which are found, more or less distinctly marked, upon the borders of all the large rivers, around the margins of the lower-level lakes, on the shores of Grand Traverse Bay, and frequently bordering the great lake itself, especially at the large rivers' mouths. At some points—as at Pine Lake, in the county of Charlevoix—these terraces are so plainly marked as to form the principal and most pleasing feature of the landscape view. The lower terraces are usually narrow and sometimes worn entirely away; but the higher ones often extend to a great distance inland—as at Manistee—where the upper terrace, rising about ninety feet above the lake, extends several miles inland east of Lake Manistee, and forms the beautiful plateau upon which the house of James Shrigley stands. The causes which have produced these terraces, and barred across these bays and inlets, forming them into lakes, are interesting subjects of speculation, and will be considered when treating of the recent geological changes which have taken place in this region, and which have determined to a great extent the character and quality of the soil.

It will be seen from the foregoing that the natural drainage of the entire region is nearly complete, and, as a consequence, that swamps and marshes are comparatively rare. What swamps there are, are mostly covered by a thick growth of cedar, which, on account of its great durability where other timber is liable to decay, forms a valuable supply of fencing timber. For this reason these swamps are being bought up in small quantities by the actual settlers of the country as future timber reservations for that purpose.

These swamps and marshes, being formed by springs coming out of the hills and highlands, are free from impure or stagnant water, and are mostly susceptible of easy drainage.

GRAND TRAVERSE BAY.

Grand Traverse Bay, or "La Grande Traverse," as originally named by the early French *voyageurs*, is a bay of Lake Michigan, indenting the northwestern shore of the southern peninsula. Its mouth is in latitude $45^{\circ} 15'$ north, and its head in latitude $44^{\circ} 45'$ north; its length in a straight line being 34.75 statute miles. The average breadth is about eleven miles. The southern portion of the bay is divided into the east and west arms by a belt of land from one to two miles wide, and about seventeen miles in length, known as "The Peninsula." The east arm has an average width of about four and one half miles; the west arm is somewhat wider. The height of the bay and of Lake Michigan, above the level of the sea, is 578 feet. The depth of water in the bay is generally from twenty to seventy fathoms. The east arm attains the greatest depth, being about a hundred fathoms at a point opposite Old Mission, and thence as far as Petobego Lake. The maximum depth is 618 feet, and is found opposite Birch Lake and on a line between Old Mission and the north end of Elk Lake.

The entire bay constitutes a harbor secure from all except northerly winds; while the two arms of the bay are not seriously disturbed by storms from any direction. The shores of the bay, however, present a number of harbors, in which vessels may at all times lie with the utmost security. The bay presents a coast line of 118 miles, of which forty-one lie within Leelenaw county, fifty in Grand Traverse, and twenty-three in Antrim county.

The county of Antrim lies upon the east side of the bay, the county of Leelenaw on the west, and the county of Grand Traverse on and about the head of the bay.

The water of the bay is remarkably pure and clear, and objects are easily discerned at a great depth. A beautiful view of the bay is obtained from the bluff at New Mission. From the semicircle forming the head of the bay until it is merged in the lake, thirty miles distant, there is presented to the eye an ever changing panorama of surpassing loveliness. The highlands skirting the bay, and the islands resting upon its bosom, are here clothed with the greenest of forests, or there evince the care of the husbandman and the vine-dresser in well-tilled fields and flourishing vineyards.

Some time ago a lady who visited the bay described it as follows:

"Sometimes 'tis a shield of silver,
Bright in the sunshine's glow,
Reflecting the white sailed vessels,
Like a mirror fair below.

"And sometimes the lightest ripple
Dimples its waters blue,
And it rocks like an infant's cradle
The skiff and the light canoe.

"And we watch the gorgeous sunsets
Of rosy and golden dyes,
Till it seems that over its waters
The path of glory lies.

"When its sea-green waves are tossing,
How freshly the breezes blow;
Like the breath of life to the fainting
In the simoon's fervid glow.

"But the wild winds wake its billows,
Sweeping with sullen roar,
Till they dash in misty fragments
Far on the sandy shore.

"All stirred by fearful tempest
Or calm in a summer's day;
Whatever its moods may picture
'Tis beautiful Traverse bay."

Rev. S. Steele, who came to this region in October, 1859, has described his impressions upon first visiting Grand Traverse Bay, as follows: "From the moment of my entrance into the Grand Traverse Bay, I was deeply impressed as never before with the natural beauty of the scenery that everywhere met my view. I was puzzled to understand the reason for the contrast in the condition of things which I had left and those that now met my sight. For weeks previous to my leaving, the fields, and even the forests had been denuded of all their verdure, and were as cheerless as in mid-winter's gloom, while here, forests, fields and flowers were in their highest perfection of beauty and freshness. I began to query with myself whether by some mistake I had not gone south instead of north. From that moment I adopted the Grand Traverse Region as my future home, and after a residence of nearly a quarter of a century, I reaffirm my choice. For beauty of scenery, salubrity of atmosphere, transparent purity of water and productiveness of soil, it is among God's best gifts to man.

"I found the interior of the country without inhabitants to mar its native beauty, the only means of ingress and egress then being upon the bay, inland lakes and rivers, usually in small coasting boats. The only place where the commerce of the great lakes entered was then at Northport. This port was the great emporium of the whole Grand Traverse Region, to which all were obliged to make in coming to, or in departing from the county unless by fraud and misrepresentation they might be left in exile upon the Manitous, where days and even weeks were spent in fruitless efforts to escape from their 'durance vile. I had been recommended to make the 'Old Mission' the head of the district, for the satisfactory reason that a comfortable house could there be secured. Accordingly we chartered a small 'hooker' to take our family and effects from

Northport to the Mission. Early in the morning we started upon our first voyage upon the beautiful Grand Traverse Bay. At times a light breeze would strike our sails and gently waft us over the crystal waters and then again leave us gracefully resting upon its glossy bosom as if to take in more fully the enchanting scenery with which we were on every hand surrounded. It was a voyage never to be forgotten. At length we rounded the 'Old Mission Point' and Old Mission, our prospective home, appeared fully in view. 'Oh, how lovely!' was the spontaneous expression of all the voyagers as the Mission church, homes of the missionaries and houses of the Indians in their robes of white seemed to be resting against the higher background of green cedar, hemlock and balsam, presenting a rich contrast of colors most beautiful and picturesque to behold."

LEGEND OF GRAND TRAVERSE BAY.

A short distance from Hog Island, in Grand Traverse Bay, and between it and the main land, is a diminutive island, known in tradition as the haunted island. The Indians have always held it in great dread, never visiting it except to carry offerings with which to propitiate the wicked spirit that haunts the place. The legend of this haunted island has been told in verse by Mrs. M. E. C. Bates, of Traverse City, as follows:

I am Kabeena, a young Chippewa,
And those are our camp-fires that flicker and play
And gleam with red light athwart the black night
On the sandy shores of Grand Traverse Bay.
Here where its ruddy radiance shines
Under the shade of these dusky pines,
Sit on the sand by my side while I tell
The wonderful story of what befell
A squaw, who, a hundred years ago,
Walked where these same waves ebb and flow.

You see, up the bay, how the Northern star
Looks down on an isle with a sandy bar
That stretches out toward the mainland shore
An arrow's flight or a little more,
And guards its shores—a sheltering wall,
On which the white waves leap and fall.
A little isle—you can almost pace
Its whole length o'er in the moment's space
Of a whippowill's song as he sways and swings
On a willow bough, and flits while he sings.
There's a whispering pine with its feathery spire,
And a blasted hemlock seared by fire,
A cluster of birches white as snow
And a tangle of bushes spread below;
But never a flower in the spring is seen,
Sweet muskodeed or wintergreen,
And the wild waves wander with sob and moan
Round the little isle so sad and lone.

Well, this squaw—she was bad, yet I do not know
What she could have done that they treated her so.
But one night in the moon of the falling leaves,
When the wild wind wanders and wails and grieves
Over the hills and along the shore,
She vanished and ne'er was heard of more.
But one who watched through the misty dark
Saw the medicine men in canoes of bark,
And in their midst through the night and storm
Saw the outlines dim of a crouching form.
And then as the night passed slowly on,
In the darkest hour before the dawn,
He who listened heard from afar,
From the little isle with the sandy bar,
Like an echoing call in a weird, wild dream,
The sound of a long-drawn distant scream;
And frightened up from his weedy bed
A loon laughed loud as he swept o'erhead,
A lone wolf howled on a distant hill,
A screech owl hooted,—and all was still.

And back, ere the dark into dawn had grown,
Came the medicine men, but they came alone.

With winter night and summer dawn
A hundred years have come and gone,
But the story is forgotten not
And the little isle is a grewsome spot;
For ever as comes a night of storm
There walks on its shores a fearful form,
And he who sees it is wild with dread—
'Tis the wicked squaw without a head!
And over the wild waves' rush and roar
The wild death scream rings out once more.

There a white man's town at the head of the bay;
From the hillsides the forest has vanished away;
The wondering Indian starts to hear
The scream of the iron horse meet his ear;
But ever wild and lone, afar
Lies the little isle with the sandy bar.

ICE RECORD FOR GRAND TRAVERSE BAY.

The ice record for the past twenty-six years, kept by the Grand Traverse *Herald* is as follows:

In 1859 the bay froze out but four or five miles; ice went out March 12th.

1860, froze February 17; went out March 3d.

1861, froze January 22d; went out March 20th.

1862, froze February 15th; went out April 14th.

1863, no ice.

1864, froze February 16th; went out April 25th. The ice broke up much earlier, but was kept in the bay a long time by northerly winds.

1865, froze January 17th; went out April 6th.

1866, froze January 25th; went out April 6th.

1867, froze January 26th; went out April 14th.

1868, froze February 9th; went out March 17th.

1869, froze February 20th; went out April 13th.

1870, froze February 2d; broke up April 19th, but was kept in the bay by northerly winds until the 24th.

1871, froze February 10th; went out March 10th.

1872, froze January 27th; went out April 25th.

1873, froze January 17th; went out May 4th.

1874, froze January 13th; went out May 8th.

1875, froze January 17th; went out April 29th.

1876, froze February 23d; went out April 20th.

1877, froze January 13th; went out April 23d.

1878, no ice.

1879, froze February 14th; went out April 23d.

1880, no ice.

1881, froze January 17th; went out May 1st.

1882, no ice.

1883, froze February 3d; went out April 15th.

1884, froze January 15th.

Thus in a period of twenty-six years the bay has frozen *eleven* times in January, *ten* in February, *once* time not given, and *four* times not at all.

During the same period it has left the bay *five* times in March, *thirteen* times in April and *three* times in May.

In 1860 the bay remained frozen 15 days; 1861, 57 days; 1862, 58 days; 1863, not frozen; 1864, 69 days before it left the bay; 1865, 79 days before it left the bay; 1866, 85 days; 1867, 75 days; 1868, 37 days; 1869, 52 days; 1870, 76 days; 1871, 58 days; 1872, 88 days; 1873, 107 days; 1874, 114 days; 1875, 102 days; 1876, 57 days; 1877, 100 days; 1878, not frozen; 1879, 68 days; 1880, not frozen; 1881, 106 days; 1882, not frozen; 1883, 71 days.

These dates all relate to the west arm of the bay and to that

portion of it visible from Traverse City. Farther down the freezing is usually later.

The following dates prior to 1859, are from the records of S. E. Wait, taken from his own notes:

- 1851, no ice.
- 1852, froze March 10th.
- 1853, froze March 1st.
- 1854, froze January 25th.
- 1855, no ice.
- 1857, froze January 20th.
- 1858, froze March 4th.

Little Traverse Bay, Pine Lake, Mullet and Burt Lakes, and other interesting lakes and streams are described in connection with the counties in which they are located. This entire region is singularly blest in its bays, lakes and streams, all of which abound in fish, and are visited every season by thousands of tourists and sportsmen.

THE HIGH CENTRAL PLATEAU.

An interesting portion of the northern part of the southern peninsula is a somewhat remarkable elevation which Dr. M. Leach, one of the editors of *The Northwest Farmer*, describes as follows:

The high central plateau of northern Michigan is often referred to by writers who have occasion to speak of the topographical features of the country. Its character is not as well understood as it should be. Dr. Rominger, in his report on the geology of the Lower Peninsula, says "that the high plateau in the northern part of the peninsula has its peculiar soil, a thick uniform mass of fine sand, containing few pebbles and a small proportion of argillaceous constituents. In accordance with it is the vegetation; the pine tree finds a congenial home in these sandy hill lands, and their surface is overgrown with splendid forests of this tree, to the exclusion of almost every other kind. This soil, as long as some humus is mixed with it, may give a fair potato crop, or, by careful attendance, garden vegetables can be raised, but its productiveness is so soon exhausted and its moisture so soon lost, that it can never be used for agriculture on a large scale with any prospect of success." This statement of Dr. Rominger is of the same character as that made by Horace Greeley, many years ago, to the effect that the whole northern part of the state was worthless for farming purposes.

Both statements, no doubt, were made without sufficient and careful examination, and therefore were based on insufficient data.

To get a clear understanding of what is meant by the high central plateau, it is necessary to glance briefly at the general topographical configuration of the Lower Peninsula.

The surface configuration presents two grand swells, or regions of elevation, separated by a broad valley, each having its long axis running in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction. The long axis of the more southerly of these swells may be indicated somewhat accurately by a line drawn from Port Austin, near the mouth of Saginaw Bay, to the southwest corner of Hillsdale County. In the north part of Oakland County, this swell attains an elevation of five hundred and twenty-nine feet, but the highest summit is in Hillsdale County, where it reaches an elevation of six hundred and thirteen feet.

The valley separating this region of elevation from the more northerly one, is accurately traced from Saginaw Bay up the Saginaw and Bad Rivers and down the Maple and the Grand. The highest part of this valley is a flat, swampy tract, in the southeast corner of Gratiot County, where the head-waters of the Bad River start within three miles of the eastern bank of the Maple, and is not more than seventy-two feet higher than Saginaw Bay.

The long axis of the more northerly swell may be indicated

approximately by a line drawn through Gaylord, near the center of Otsego County, and Bond's Mill, in the eastern part of Wexford County. The broad undulating summit of this swell is the central plateau alluded to. It nowhere presents the appearance of an extensive plain, but is a confused assemblage of hills and valleys. The hills are generally broad, smooth and rounded, but there are exceptional cases in which their sides are too steep for tillage. At Gaylord the elevation of the depot of the railroad is seven hundred and seventy-eight feet above Saginaw Bay. The road-bed of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, where it crosses the southwestern spur of the plateau, a mile and a half north of Bond's Mill, in Wexford County, is eight hundred and thirty-two feet above Lake Michigan. But the railroads do not run over the highest summits. The highest part of the ridge in the vicinity last mentioned, is a little more than nine hundred feet above the lake, and it is generally believed that some of the hills in the northeastern part of the plateau reach an elevation of eleven hundred feet.

The ascent to the plateau is gradual, but more or less irregular. Its borders are scarred by the streams that have their sources in its higher parts. Sometimes the rivers are found flowing through deep and narrow ravines; sometimes the ravines have been widened into broad valleys, as in the case of the Muskegon and the Manistee. The northwestern slope is generally more abrupt than the southeastern. The northwestern shows an ascending series of terraces, in some places well defined and regular; at other points the regularity entirely disappears. The thriving village of Mancelona is situated on one of these terraces, which at that point is several miles wide.

From the Saginaw Valley, the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad climbs directly up the southeastern slope and then turning in a northerly direction runs for some distance nearly parallel with the long axis of the general summit level, gradually rising as far north as Gaylord. Beyond Gaylord we have no reliable data in regard to elevation. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad crosses the southwestern prolongation of the plateau in Osceola and Wexford Counties, and then runs along the northwestern slope, rising over the gently swelling hill spurs and descending into the river valleys, till at Elmira it attains an elevation of six hundred and fifty-two feet, the highest point it reaches north of the Wexford summit. From the vicinity of Elmira the descent is somewhat abrupt toward Grand Traverse and Little Traverse Bays.

We know of no locality in the interior of northern Michigan, more worthy of the attention of immigrants than this. There is but one serious drawback; away from streams it may be difficult to find water. The wells will certainly have to be deep. At Gaylord and Elmira the two railroads are only about twelve miles apart. Nowhere in the northern part of the plateau will the settler be far from the means of transportation.

The villages of Mancelona and Alba in the eastern part of Antrim County, and Elmira in the western part of Otsego County, on the line of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, are all situated on a level terrace that runs along the western declivity of the great swell of land, the top of which is the famous plateau referred to. Elmira is 652 feet above Lake Michigan, and the altitude of the other two villages is not much less. Going eastward from either a short distance we ascend a somewhat steep acclivity to a point from 100 to 300 feet higher, when we find ourselves standing upon the summit of the plateau, which, as an undulating, wooded plain, stretches away many miles to the eastward.

The statement that the surface of the plateau "nowhere presents the appearance of an extensive plain; but is a confused assemblage of hills and valleys," should be slightly modified. The road from Alba to Gaylord leads across a country that might be properly

called a plain, though the surface is very far from being a dead level. From Elmira to Gaylord, on the contrary, the surface of the country is truly "a confused assemblage of hills and valleys," though the hills are broad, smooth and rounded, and it is only in exceptional cases that their sides are too steep for tillage. In some places the surface of the country is dotted with small lakes. They are without a visible inlet or outlet, and are simply natural cisterns, filled with rain water. Excellent water, however, can be obtained by digging. The wells vary in depth, but the average may be stated in round numbers at 100 feet.

The soil is excellent. In general terms it may be described as a sandy loam, containing a large proportion of gravel, though in some places there is so much argillaceous matter present that clayey loam would be more correct. It is everywhere heavily timbered, the most common tree being maple.

Further along, we shall speak more in detail of the climate, soil, etc.

CHAPTER II.

THE ADVENT OF CIVILIZATION—EARLY EXPLORERS AND MISSIONARIES—INDIAN TRIBES—INDIAN HISTORY—FATHER JAMES MARQUETTE—MICHILLIMACKINAC—MISSION AT ST. IGNACE—ROBERT DE LA SALLE—FATHER CHARLEVOIX—RESULT OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC.

The march of civilization has ever been westward. Its waves have rolled over Assyria, India, Egypt, Greece and Rome, as those nations successively rose and fell, until they lapped the shores of Spain, France and Britain. After being held in check by the repressive spirit of the middle ages, it overleaped, at length, the barriers interposed to its progress, and found its way to the shores of the New World. Sweeping inland, the first ripple of the incoming tide broke upon the shores of Michigan in the year 1641.

The earliest white explorers of the country which is now the state of Michigan, were traders, priests and adventurers, who were subjects of the king of France. The government of that country had moved with great energy to extend its power in America, and, as early as 1604 French colonists had settled in Acadia, now Nova Scotia. Quebec was founded in 1608, and from that point, and from Montreal, there were sent forth innumerable expeditions, led by Frenchmen, whose object was the opening of trade or the establishment of their flag and their religion among the Indian tribes of the remote regions stretching away from the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi. Hunters and fur traders were in most cases the first to penetrate the wilderness, but these were followed closely by missionaries of the Romish church, usually accompanied by representatives of the military power of France. "The establishment of the mission was the precursor of military occupancy. The priest and the soldier went hand in hand; and the cross and the *fleur de lis* were planted side by side."

In 1641 Fathers Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jogues visited the Chippewas at the Sault and established a mission among them. The death of Raymbault occurred not long afterward and the enterprise was abandoned. This was the first visit of white men to this region; but beyond that fact is of no particular significance as the desperate Indian wars that followed prevented any further attempts to establish missions, until more than a quarter of a century later.

The Indians who inhabited this region have an important local history which has been gathered by Dr. Leach into his "History of the Grand Traverse Region" and published in the Grand Traverse Herald. We quote portions of that as follows:

"When northern Michigan first became known to the white

man, the Ottawas, a tribe of the Algonquin family, occupied the region now known as the Grand Traverse country. Their origin as a tribe is veiled in the obscurity of the past. Tradition says that they came from the east, advancing up the Ottawa River, in Canada, and then westward by way of the north shore of Lake Huron and the Manitoulin Islands. The reason for the migration is not known. There may have been no special reason beyond the common exigencies of savage life, which necessitate removal, or they may have been influenced by the proximity of their fierce and powerful neighbors, the Iroquois, with whom they were always at war. The advance westward was slow and gradual, being interrupted by pauses of varying duration. At the great Manitoulin Island the tribe for a long time made their home.

"At the Sault St. Marie they first met the Chippewas, who inhabited the country bordering on Lake Superior. The two tribes were mutually surprised to find that, though previously each had had no knowledge of the existence of the other, their languages were so nearly alike that they could converse intelligibly. A council was held, the subject was discussed and the history of each tribe rehearsed, but the tradition does not tell us that the mystery of the likeness of the languages and the probable consanguinity of the tribes was solved.

"The Ottawas were brave and warlike. As they advanced westward, they fought and vanquished those who opposed their progress; with those who were friendly they smoked the pipe of peace. Friendly intercourse with the Chippewas and Pottawatomies resulted in the formation of a sort of loose confederacy of the three tribes, who styled themselves 'The Three Brothers.' During the period of the earlier intercourse of the whites with the Indians of the Northwest, these tribes seem to have held undisputed possession of nearly the whole of the Lower Peninsula.

"The Ottawas remained for some time established in the vicinity of the Straits, before they extended their settlements along the shore of Lake Michigan. During this period though they were at peace with their immediate neighbors, they gratified their thirst for battle by frequent warlike expeditions against distant tribes. They often passed south around the head of Lake Michigan, and westward beyond the Mississippi, sometimes, it is said, extending their forays almost to the foot of the Rocky Mountains. They brought home many western prisoners. Some of these were called by the Ottawas Under-ground Indians, on account of their custom of digging pits in the ground for dwellings. The Under-ground Indians were brave and intelligent, and made excellent counselors. The captors often intermarried with their captives, and the descendants of the latter, in many cases, were closely related to the royal families of the Ottawas. Some of the most noted Ottawa chiefs of later times were descended from the Under-ground Indians.

"At that time a portion of the present county of Emmet was the home of a small tribe, called the Mush-quah-tas. Their principal village was situated in a beautiful valley, in the northeast part of the township now called Friendship. The name of the tribe signifies 'The People who Roam Over the Prairies.' They were of Algonquin stock, as is proved by the fact that their language resembled the Ottawa, while the tribal name and their recognized affinity to the Under-ground Indians seem to point to a western origin. The Mush-quah-tas were intelligent, peaceable and industrious, cultivating large fields of corn, and seldom going on the war path. They had been on friendly terms with the Ottawas since the arrival of the latter in the country, though it is probable that some degree of concealed ill-will existed on both sides. It was a sad day for the Mush-quah-tas, when, by their own foolish act, these friendly relations were disturbed.

"There was a small village of the Mush-quah-tas on the lake

shore at what is now called Seven Mile Point. A small party of Ottawas, returning in their canoes from an expedition against the Sacs, having lost some of their comrades, as they came near the village commenced chanting a dirge, according to the Indian custom. The Mush-quah-tas, hearing the distant sounds of grief, instead of preparing to join the mourning, as would have been proper, rashly determined to express in an emphatic manner their disapproval of the marauding expeditions of their neighbors and their contempt for those who engaged in them. Accordingly as the canoes touched the beach, their occupants were pelted by the young men and boys of the village with balls of ashes wrapped up in forest leaves. The Ottawas retired, sullen and burning with the spirit of revenge, and soon reported the occurrence to their own people. To the proud Ottawas, the insult was such as could only be wiped out with blood. A joint council of the Ottawas and Chippewas was held, in which it was determined, if possible, to annihilate the Mush-quah-tas.

"Living in the principal village of the Mush-quah-tas, was an old man and his two married sons. Whether the old man, hearing of the affair at Seven Mile Point, shrewdly surmised that the insulted Ottawas would seek a bloody revenge, or, as the tradition seems to imply, was impressed with a true prophetic presentiment of coming evil, he faithfully warned the people that their village would be soon overwhelmed by enemies, and earnestly counseled retirement to a place of safety. Finding his counsel disregarded, he, with his sons and their families, removed to the shore of Little Traverse Bay, fixing his temporary abode near the present site of Harbor Springs.

"It may have been that a calm summer's night had nearly passed away. The first faint glimmering of light in the east heralds the approach of morn. The village of the Mush-quah-tas is still wrapt in slumber. The sleeping mother gently clasps her baby to her breast, unconscious of the approaching danger. The maiden dreams of her lover, the young man of glorious feats of the chase or of war. The old brave lives over again the experiences of the youth or dreams of the happy hunting ground to which he is hastening. Dark forms, crouching in the shadows, are stealthily approaching—on this side a long line of Ottawa braves, on that their friends and allies, the Chippewas. The lines close round the doomed village. Some of the crouching figures are already at the very doors. So noiseless and stealthy has been the approach that not even the watchful dogs have been alarmed. Suddenly there bursts upon the night air a sound to make the blood curdle—a deafening chorus of demoniac yells, as if uttered in concert by a legion of frantic furies. Full well the startled Mush-quah-tas knew the fearful import of that sound, the war whoop of their enemies, Full well they know there is no avoiding the death struggle. The old brave reaches for his war club, and the young man strings his bow, but their assailants are quick and powerful, and the stone hatchets are wielded with terrible effect. Crushed and mangled they go down, slain but not conquered. The maiden covers her face with her garment, and quietly bows her head to the fatal blow. The mother loosens her clasp of the frightened infant, seizes the nearest weapon, and with the fierceness of a tigress at bay, springs upon her foes. Her blows tell, but fierceness can not long avail against strength and numbers. She falls mortally wounded. Her dying eyes are turned lovingly upon her child. A brawny warrior seizes it by the feet, whirls it high in air, dashes it with crushing force upon the earth, and flings its bleeding and lifeless body upon its mother's bosom. The surprised Mush-quah-tas, taken at a disadvantage, make a brave fight, but victory does not long waver in the balance. As the sun rises upon the scene, all the inmates save one of that doomed village lie stark and bleeding on the ground, or are consuming in the

rapidly burning wigwams. The revenge of the insulted Ottawas is complete.

"This battle, says the Ottawa tradition, was one of the most terrible ever fought in this region. Only a young man escaped, who carried the news of the disaster to the three families at Little Traverse Bay. Some of the Mush-quah-tas living in the small outlying villages escaped. The remnant of the tribe moved toward the south, and established themselves near the St. Joseph River, where for a time they enjoyed a degree of prosperity. But they were not safe. After intercourse had been opened between the French and the Ottawas, and the latter had been supplied with guns and axes by the French traders, it occurred to them that these implements would be effective in battle. Anxious to put them to the test, they resolved to try their effectiveness on their old enemies, the Mush-quah-tas, who as yet were unacquainted with firearms. Accordingly an expedition was fitted out, destined for the St. Joseph. As the Ottawas approached the village of their enemies, each man carrying a gun, the Mush-quah-tas mistook the weapons for clubs, and came out with their bows and arrows, anticipating an easy victory. But they were soon undeceived, and suffered a second crushing defeat, from the effects of which they never recovered. The tribal organization was dissolved, and the few Mush-quah-tas remaining alive were scattered among the neighboring tribes.

"After the destruction of the principal village of the Mush-quah-tas and the removal of the remnant of the tribe to the St. Joseph, the Ottawas gradually extended their settlements toward the south, along the shore of Lake Michigan.

"When, about the year 1650, the Huron settlements at the southeastern extremity of the Georgian Bay of Lake Huron were broken up by the victorious Iroquois, and the people scattered in various directions, a remnant, known as the Tobacco Nation, migrated toward the northwest, and fixed their abode on the Island of Mackinac. There they were joined by a band of Ottawas, from the Isle des Allumettes of the Ottawa River, the ancient home of the Ottawa nation, and, it is said, by some Ottawas, and other Algonquins from the western shore of Lake Huron. After remaining several years at Mackinac, and finding themselves still harassed by their enemies, they moved again westward, and took possession of the islands at the entrance of Green Bay. From thence they migrated southward and westward, coming in contact with the Illinois, and afterward, on the banks of the Mississippi, with the Sioux. Quarreling with the Sioux and being driven from the country, they retreated to Point St. Esprit, near the Islands of the Twelve Apostles, in the southwestern part of Lake Superior."

The first permanent settlement on the soil of Michigan was made by the illustrious Father James Marquette, who arrived at the Sault in 1668, and established himself at the foot of the rapids on the American side. The following year he was joined by Father Dablon, and by their united efforts a church was soon built. It was at this time that he heard of the "Great River" and determined some day to explore it and preach the gospel to the nations upon its banks. It was his intention to start upon his expedition the following fall, but a war broke out at Lapointe, to which place he had repaired, between the Sioux and the Hurons and Ottawas, and the last two mentioned tribes were compelled to leave the place. Marquette followed the Hurons and coasting about for a time returned to Mackinac or Michilimackinac as it was called. He probably arrived there in 1670, and the following year made a settlement at St. Ignace, where he established the mission of St. Ignatius. This was the first white settlement at the Straits.

The following is an extract from a letter written by Marquette, in 1671, descriptive of the island:

"Michilimackinac is an island, famous in these regions, of

more than a league in diameter, elevated in some places by such high cliffs as to be seen more than twelve leagues off. It is situated just in the strait forming the communication between Lake Huron and Illinois (Michigan). It is the key and, as it were, the gate for all the tribes from the south, as the Sault is for those of the north, there being in this section of country only those two passages by water; for a great number of nations have to go by one or other of these channels, in order to reach the French settlements.

"This presents a peculiarly favorable opportunity, both for instructing those who pass here, and also for obtaining easy access and conveyance to their places of abode.

"This place is the most noted in these regions for the abundance of its fishes; for, according to the Indian saying, 'This is the home of the fishes.' Elsewhere, although they exist in large numbers, it is not properly their 'home,' which is in the neighborhood of Michilimackinac.

"In fact, besides the fish common to all the other tribes, as the herring, carp, pike, gold-fish, white-fish, and sturgeon, there are found three varieties of the trout,—one common; the second of a larger size, three feet long and one foot thick; the third monstrous, for we can not otherwise describe it, it being so fat that the Indians, who have a peculiar relish for fats, can scarcely eat it. Besides, the supply is such that a single Indian will take forty or fifty of them through the ice, with a single spear, in three hours.

"It is this attraction which has heretofore drawn to a point so advantageous the greater part of the savages in this country, driven away by fear of the Iroquois.

"It is worthy of notice that those who bore the name of the island, and called themselves Michilimackinacians, were so numerous that some of the survivors yet living here assure us that they once had thirty villages, all inclosed in a fortification of a league and a half in circuit, when the Iroquois came and defeated them, inflated by a victory they had gained over three thousand men of that nation, who had carried their hostilities as far as the country of the *Agnichronons*.

"In one word, the quantity of fish, united with the excellence of the soil for Indian corn, has always been a powerful attraction to the tribes in these regions, of which the greater part subsist only on fish, but some on Indian corn. On this account, many of these same tribes, perceiving that the peace is likely to be established with the Iroquois, have turned their attention to this point, so convenient for a return to their own country, and will follow the examples of those who have made a beginning on the islands of Lake Huron, which by this means, will soon be peopled from one end to the other, an event highly desirable to facilitate the instruction of the Indian race, whom it would not be necessary to seek by journeys of two or three hundred leagues on these great lakes, with inconceivable danger and hardship.

"In order to aid the execution of the design signified to us by many of the savages, of taking up their abode at this point, where some have already passed the winter, hunting in the neighborhood, we ourselves have also wintered here in order to make arrangements for establishing the mission of St. Ignace, from whence it will be easy to have access to all the Indians of Lake Huron, when the several tribes shall have settled each on its own lands.

"With these advantages, the place has also its inconveniences, particularly for the French, who are not yet familiar, as are the savages, with the different kinds of fishery, in which the latter are trained from their birth; the winds and the tides occasion no small embarrassment to the fishermen.

"The winds: For this is the central point between the three great lakes which surround it, and which seem incessantly tossing ball at each other. For no sooner has the wind ceased blowing

from Lake Michigan than Lake Huron hurls back the gale it has received, and Lake Superior in its turn sends forth its blasts from another quarter, and thus the game is played from one to the other; and as these lakes are of vast extent, the winds can not be otherwise than boisterous, especially during the autumn."

Marquette remained with the mission at St. Ignace about two years, and exercised control over most or all of what is known as the Traverse Region. He is credited with having traversed the shore, upon errands of salvation, and erecting crosses, and leaving other memorials for admiring posterity to gaze upon. There is however no evidence that he ever visited the region of the two beautiful bays, or that his voice was ever heard along the shore.

Meanwhile, Marquette's project of exploring the Mississippi, was being matured, and on the 17th day of May, 1663, he set out from St. Ignace upon that expedition, accompanied by M. Joliet and five men. The details of that journey are not important to this work. It is only necessary to say that having returned from the objective point of his journey he undertook to visit a tribe of Illinois Indians in the fall of 1674, but his former malady, dysentery, returned and he was obliged to winter on the Chicago River. In the spring of 1675 he was able to complete his journey and begin his mission; but being again attacked by disease, he became satisfied that death was near, and he set out for St. Ignace, hoping to reach it alive. As they coasted along the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, he grew gradually weaker. At the mouth of the river that now bears his name, he peacefully passed away and was buried by his companions. This occurred May 18, 1675, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. Two years later, and almost on the anniversary of his death a party of Indians, whom Marquette had himself instructed, visited his grave which they opened, and according to their custom washed and dried the bones, enclosed them in a box of birch bark, and carried them to St. Ignace, where they were received with solemn ceremony, and buried in a little vault in the middle of the chapel which he himself had constructed, and at the altar of which he himself had often officiated.

The history of the mission of St. Ignatius, after Marquette's departure is brief, though this point for more than a quarter of a century was really the center of everything of interest in the at that time wilderness of Michigan. During this period it contained a garrison of about 200 well disciplined soldiers, with a fine fort of pickets and "about sixty houses which formed a street in a strait line." Some six or seven thousand savages dwelt in villages near by. There was a Jesuit mission and college, with an unbroken succession of Jesuit priests. The lands adjacent were cleared and well cultivated, and a sufficient quantity of Indian corn was produced for the use of both the French and savage inhabitants. The town continued to flourish until some dispute arose between Cadillac, the commander at the fort, and the Jesuits, when the former repaired to France, where he received a commission to establish Detroit, which he did in 1701. Subsequent to this date the town declined until 1706, when the Jesuits became discouraged, burned down their college and chapel, and returned to Quebec.

After the chapel was burned down by the discouraged missionaries in 1706, the final resting place of Marquette was entirely lost sight of and the town ceased to be of any importance.

Some eight or ten years ago the site where the chapel had stood was discovered, and excavations were made which resulted in finding some fragments of the birch bark coffin in which the bones were interred, and also small pieces of the bones. These were carefully preserved, and since that time an association has been formed for the purpose of erecting a suitable monument to the memory of the much lamented missionary and discoverer.

The burning of the college and chapel, and the abandonment

of the mission at St. Ignace in 1706, was the result of Cadillac's effort to concentrate the French interests at Detroit, which place he founded in 1701.

A vast country had been revealed to France by the activity of the Jesuits, which that government was anxious to possess. During the winter of 1678-'79, Robert Cavalier de la Salle built a vessel of sixty tons burden, called the "Griffin," and August 7, 1679, set out in it to carry out his gigantic enterprise of perfecting the discovery of the Mississippi and the colonization of the Southwest. He was accompanied by thirty-four men, among whom was Father Louis Hennepin, the journalist of the expedition. August 27, they reached Michilimackinac, the "Griffin" being the first vessel to part the waters of these northern lakes.

The following is from Hennepin:

"The 27th, in the morning, we continued our course northwest, with a southeast wind, which carried us the same day to Michilimackinac, where we anchored in a bay at six fathom water, upon a shiny white bottom. That bay is sheltered by the coast and a bank lying from the southwest to the north: but it lies exposed to the south winds, which are very violent in that country.

"Michilimackinac is a neck of land to the north of the mouth of the strait through which the Lake of the Illinois discharges itself into the Lake Huron. That canal is about three leagues long and one broad.

"We lay between two different nations of savages. Those who inhabit the Point of Michilimackinac are called Hurons; and the others, who are about three or four leagues more northward, are Ottawas. Those savages were equally surprised to see a ship in their country; and the noise of our cannon, of which we made a general discharge, filled them with great astonishment. We went to see the Ottawas, and celebrated mass in their habitation. M. La Salle was finely dressed, having a scarlet cloak with a broad gold lace, and most of his men, with their arms, attended him. The chief captains of that people received us with great civilities, after their own way; and some of them came on board with us, to see our ship, which rode all that while in the bay or creek I have spoken of. It was a diverting prospect to see, every day, above six score canoes about it, and savages staring, and admiring that fine wooden canoe as they called it. They brought us abundance of whittings, and some trouts of fifty or sixty pound weight.

"We went the next day to pay a visit to the Hurons, who inhabit a rising ground on a neck of land over against Michilimackinac. Their villages are fortified with palisades of twenty-five feet high, and always situated upon eminences or hills. They received us with more respect than the Ottawas; for they made a triple discharge of all the small guns they had, having learned from some Europeans that it is the greatest civility among us. However, they took such a jealousy to our ship that, as we understood since, they endeavored to make our expedition odious to all the nations about us.

"The Hurons and Ottawas are in confederacy together against the Iroquois, their common enemy. They sow Indian corn, which is their ordinary food; for they have nothing else to live upon, except some fish they take in the lakes. They boil it with their sagamitte, which is a kind of broth made with water and the flour of the corn, which they beat in a mortar made of the trunk of a tree, which they make hollow with fire."

September 2, they set out for Green Bay. The subsequent loss of the "Griffin," and other misfortunes harassed La Salle, and in 1687 he was assassinated by one of his own men.

In 1695 M. de la Motte Cadillac was placed by the French, in

command of this post. This officer soon saw the importance to French interests of establishing their principal post on the Detroit River, and accordingly pitched upon the present site of Detroit, holding out every inducement to the Indians to desert their villages and settle in the vicinity of the new fort, while the Jesuits as strenuously labored to thwart his plans. In this work he was greatly assisted by one Shaw-won-o (southern man), a brother of the celebrated Tecumseh, who, having been educated at Montreal, and claiming himself a great prophet, drew many, until finally Cadillac so far succeeded as to dishearten the missionaries and cause them, in 1706, to burn their buildings and return to Quebec, as already stated. At this move the government of Quebec became alarmed, and finally prevailed on Father James Marest to return and renew the settlement. Shortly afterward, the Ottawas, who were becoming dissatisfied at Detroit, began to move back to Mackinaw. In 1714 Marest succeeded in prevailing upon the French government to send M. Louvigny and a few soldiers to re-establish the fort.

In 1721 Father Charlevoix visited the fort and speaks of it as follows:

"I arrived the 28th (June) at this post, which is much declined since M. de la Motte Cadillac drew to Detroit the greatest part of the savages who were settled here, and especially the Hurons. Several Ottawas have followed them; others have dispersed themselves in the isles of Castor. There is only here a middling village where there is still a great trade for peltry, because it is the passage or the rendezvous of many of the savage nations. The fort is preserved and the house of the missionaries, who are not much employed at present, having never found much docility among the Ottawas; but the court thinks their presence necessary, in a place where one must often treat with our allies, to exercise their ministry among the French who come hither in great numbers. I have been assured that since the settlement of Detroit and the dispersion of the savages occasioned thereby, many nations of the North, who used to bring their peltries hither, have taken the route of Hudson's Bay, by the River Bourbon, and go there to trade with the English; but M. de la Motte could by no means foresee this inconvenience, since we were then in possession of Hudson's Bay.

"The situation of Michilimackinac is very advantageous for trade. This post is between three great lakes: Lake Michigan, which is three hundred leagues in compass, without mentioning the great bay that comes into it; Lake Huron, which is three hundred and fifty leagues in circumference, and which is triangular; and the Upper Lake, which is five hundred leagues."

The exact time at which the fort was removed to the south side of the Straits, now Mackinaw City, is not known. From Charlevoix's description it would seem to have been at St. Ignace, in 1721, but in 1760 it was found at the south side of the Straits. Some writers suggest that the removal probably took place in 1714, when the post was re-established. The statement of Charlevoix that "the post is between three great lakes" describes the position of St. Ignace more closely than any other point. It is, however, evident that the removal took place several years prior to 1760.

The war between France and England for supremacy in the new world began in 1754 and terminated in the victory of the English upon the Heights of Abraham, at Quebec, September 12, 1759. This victory gave to the English tongue and to the institutions of a Protestant Christianity the unexplored and seemingly infinite north and west.

It was not, however, until September, 1760, that a final surrender was made to the English, and not until September, 1761, that possession was taken of Mackinac, by English

troops. The English entered upon their possessions as conquerors, and so eager were they to supplant the French that they were oblivious to their own danger. The French and Indians had lived on terms of the greatest intimacy. They had slept in the same wigwams, joined in the same chase and shared the same privations, until the Indians had come to regard the French as their best friends. This being the case the Indians rose in arms to prevent the English from taking possession of the country. They were not able to comprehend how a victory over the French could give the English a claim upon the red man's territory. The English were arrogant and repulsive toward the Indians, giving them no presents, but rather vied with each other in cheating them out of their scanty acquisitions. The French meanwhile lost no opportunity of inflaming the Indians and impressing them with a belief that the English were their deadly enemies.

In the spring of 1763 a scheme was matured, "greater in extent, deeper and more comprehensive in design—such a one as was never before or since conceived or executed by a North American Indian." Pontiac, an Ottawa by birth or adoption, having won distinction at the head of a numerous body of his braves at the memorable battle of the Monongahela, contributing not a little to the defeat of Braddock's army, now smarting under wrongs both fancied and real, and foreseeing the probable ruin of his people before the increasing strength of the English, conceived the bold plan of cutting off all the frontier military posts, almost at a single blow. So well were the arrangements of the wily chieftain carried out that, in a short time, with the exception of the garrison at Detroit, not a British soldier remained in the region of the great lakes. This is known as the conspiracy of Pontiac, and that portion of it involving the "massacre at Fort Mackinaw" concerns directly the territory of the Traverse Region.

In September, 1761, Alexander Henry, the first English trader who ventured among the Indians, arrived at the Island of Mackinac, where he found a village of Chippewas containing a hundred warriors. He went in disguise and left as speedily as possible, crossing the strait and landing at the fort at Old Mackinaw.

He says in his account:—"The fort stands on the south side of the strait, which is between Lake Huron and Lake Michigan. It has an area of two acres, and is enclosed with pickets of cedar wood, and it is so near the water's edge that when the wind is in the west, the waves break against the stockade. On the bastions are two small pieces of brass English cannon, taken some years since by a party of Canadians.

"Within the stockade are thirty houses, neat in their appearance, and tolerably commodious; and a church in which mass is celebrated by a Jesuit missionary. The number of families may be nearly equal to that of the houses, and their subsistence is derived from the Indian traders, who assemble here in their voyages to and from Montreal."

Henry succeeded in propitiating the Chippewas, but the Ottawas of L'Arbre Croche, a strong body of whom were at Mackinaw, were bent on mischief. The arrival of troops, however, assured him security.

Of the changes that had taken place among the Indians, Leach says:

"The Hurons had left St. Ignace, and settled at Detroit and Sandusky, where they had taken the name of Wyandots. The mission had been transferred from St. Ignace to L'Arbre Croche (the Crooked Tree) south of the straits. L'Arbre Croche seems to have been used by the French as a general name for the Ottawa settlements along the shore of Lake Michigan, in the western part of what now constitutes the county of Emmet. The village of L'Arbre Croche proper, so named from a crooked pine tree, a conspicuous

and convenient landmark for the voyageurs coasting in their canoes along the shore, was on the site of Middle Village of the present day. Another landmark, conspicuous to the hardy voyageurs of those days, was a huge cross, of cedar timber, standing on the brow of the bluff, at what is now, from the circumstance, called Cross Village. Whether it was erected by Father Jonois, or some one who preceded him, is not known. By whomsoever erected, it has stood there till the present day, being repaired or renewed by the willing hands of the Catholic Ottawas, when natural decay made repair or renewal necessary.

"The Ottawas of L'Arbre Croche, under their head chief, Nesaw-kee, could muster two hundred and fifty warriors. Many of them were nominal Catholics. Profiting by the instruction of the missionaries, they had made some advancement in civilization, and cultivated the ground to a greater extent than formerly.

"South of L'Arbre Croche, in the western part of the Michigan peninsula, there were other settlements of Ottawas, and there was a strong band in the vicinity of Detroit, under the immediate chieftanship of the renowned Pontiac.

"The principal village of the Chippewas in the northern part of the peninsula, was on Mackinac Island. The village contained a hundred warriors. There was another smaller village at Thunder Bay, where dwelt their chief, Minavavana. There were also numerous settlements of the Chippewas in the Saginaw Valley and on Grand River.

"A part of the Wyandots, as we have already seen, were living at Detroit, and the Pottawatomies occupied the southwestern portion of the peninsula. Theoretically, the peninsula, or, at least, the northern part of it, belonged to the Ottawas and Chippewas, the former claiming the western and the latter the eastern portion, the boundary between them being an imaginary line drawn due south from the fort at Mackinaw."

CHAPTER III.

THE MASSACRE AT FORT MACKINAC—DESCRIPTION OF THE FORT—ACCOUNT BY ALEXANDER HENRY—FIRST PERMANENT WHITE SETTLEMENT ON MACKINAC ISLAND—THE WAR OF 1812—MOVEMENTS OF THE OTTAWAS.

The massacre at Fort Mackinac furnishes a theme of thrilling interest, and it forms a conspicuous part of the history we are endeavoring to record. Near by the site of the old fort the village of Mackinaw City is now being built, and it is to be regretted that better care has not been taken of the spot of so much historic interest.

The massacre at this fort was a part of the "conspiracy of Pontiac." No better description of it has ever been given than that given by Parkman in his "History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac," and supplemented with some additions by J. A. Van Fleet in his work entitled "Old and New Mackinac." From this last mentioned work we give the description which here follows:

"In the spring of the year 1763, before the war broke out, several English traders went up to Michilimackinac, some adopting the old route of the Ottawa, and others that of Detroit and the lakes. We will follow one of the latter on his adventurous progress. Passing the fort and settlement of Detroit, he soon enters Lake St. Clair, which seems like a broad basin filled to overflowing, while, along its far-distant verge, a faint line of forest separates the water from the sky. He crosses the lake, and his voyageurs next urge his canoe against the current of the great river above. At length Lake Huron opens before him, stretching its liquid expanse, like an ocean, to the farthest horizon. His canoe skirts



H. C. Lyford

the eastern shore of Michigan, where the forest rises like a wall from the water's edge, and as he advances northward, an endless line of stiff and shaggy fir-trees, hung with long mosses, fringes the shore with an aspect of a monotonous desolation. In the space of two or three weeks, if his Canadians labor well, and no accident occurs, the trader approaches the end of his voyage. Passing on his right the extensive island of Bois Blanc, he sees, nearly in front, the beautiful island of Mackinac—rising, with its white cliffs and green foliage, from the broad breast of the waters. He does not steer toward it, for at that day the Indians were its only tenants; but keeps along the main shore to the left, while his voyageurs raise their song and chorus. Doubling a point, he sees before him the red flag of England swelling lazily in the wind, and the palisades and wooden bastions of Fort Michilimackinac, standing close upon the margin of the lake. On the beach, canoes are drawn up, and Canadians and Indians are idly lounging. A little beyond the fort is a cluster of the white Canadian houses, roofed with bark, and protected by fences of strong, round pickets.

"The trader enters at the gate, and sees before him an extensive square area, surrounded by high palisades. Numerous houses, barracks, and other buildings form a smaller square within, and in the vacant space which they inclose appear the red uniforms of British soldiers, the grey coats of Canadians, and the gaudy Indian blankets, mingled in picturesque confusion, while a multitude of squaws, with children of every hue, stroll restlessly about the place. Such was Fort Michilimackinac in 1763. Its name, which in the Algonquin tongue signifies the Great Turtle, was first, from a fancied resemblance, applied to the neighboring island, and thence to the fort.

"Though buried in a wilderness, Michilimackinac was still of no recent origin. As early as 1671, the Jesuits had established a mission near the place, and a military force was not long in following; for under the French dominion the priest and the soldier went hand in hand. Neither toil nor suffering, nor all the terrors of the wilderness, could damp the zeal of the undaunted missionary; and the restless ambition of France was always on the alert to seize every point of advantage, and avail itself of every means to gain ascendancy over the forest tribes. Besides Michilimackinac, there were two other posts in this northern region—Green Bay and Sault Ste. Marie. Both were founded at an early period, and both presented the same characteristic features—a mission house, a fort, and a cluster of Canadian dwellings. They had been originally garrisoned by small parties of militia, who, bringing their families with them, settled on the spot, and were founders of these little colonies. Michilimackinac, much the largest of the three, contained thirty families within the palisades of the fort, and about as many more without. Besides its military value, it was important as a center of the fur trade; for it was here that the traders engaged their men, and sent out their goods in canoes, under the charge of subordinates, to the more distant regions of the Mississippi and the Northwest.

"The Indians near Michilimackinac were the Ojibwas and Ottawas, the former of whom claimed the eastern section of Michigan, and the latter the western, their respective portions being separated by a line drawn southward from the fort itself. The principal village of the Ojibwas contained about a hundred warriors, and stood upon the island of Michilimackinac, now called Mackinac. There was another smaller village near the head of Thunder Bay. The Ottawas, to the number of two hundred and fifty warriors, lived at the settlement of L'Arbre Croche, on the shores of Lake Michigan, some distance southwest of the fort. This place was then the seat of the old Jesuit mission of St. Ignace, originally placed by Father Marquette on the northern side of the Straits. Many of

the Ottawas were nominal Catholics. They were all somewhat improved from their original savage condition, living in log-houses, and cultivating corn and vegetables to such an extent as to supply the fort with provision, besides satisfying their own wants. The Ojibwas, on the other hand, were not in the least degree removed from their primitive barbarism."

At this time both these tribes had received from Pontiac the war-belt of black and purple wampum, and the painted hatchet, and had pledged themselves to join the contest. Before the end of May the Ojibwas or Chippewas received word that the blow had already been struck at Detroit, and wrought up to the highest pitch of excitement and emulation, resolved that peace should last no longer. Eager to reap all the glory of the victory, or prompted by jealousy, this tribe neither communicated to the Ottawas the news which had come to them, nor their own resolution to make an immediate assault upon Michilimackinac. Hence the Ottawas, as we shall also learn from Henry's account, had no part in the bloody tragedy. There were other tribes, however, which, attracted by rumors of impending war, had gathered at Michilimackinac, and which took part in the struggle.

There is a discrepancy between the official report of Captain Ethrington, commander of the post, and Henry's statement,—the former making the garrison to consist of thirty-five men, with other officers; and the latter, as we shall see, of ninety. We give the reader the facts just as we find them recorded, leaving him to reconcile this difference in his own way. Perhaps, as Parkman suggests, Henry intended to include, in his enumeration, all the inhabitants of the fort, both soldiers and Canadians.

We left Henry at the moment of his arrival at the fort. We must now allow him to go on with his story; for he is far better qualified for that task than we are:

"When I reached Michilimackinac, I found several other traders who had arrived before me, from different parts of the country, and who, in general, declared the disposition of the Indians to be hostile to the English, and even apprehended some attack. M. Laurent Ducharme distinctly informed Major Ethrington that a plan was absolutely conceived for destroying him, his garrison, and all the English in the upper country; but the commandant, believing this and other reports to be without foundation, proceeding only from idle or ill-disposed persons, and of a tendency to do mischief, expressed much displeasure against M. Ducharme, and threatened to send the next person who should bring a story of the same kind a prisoner to Detroit.

"The garrison at this time consisted of ninety privates, two subalterns, and the commandant, and the English merchants at the fort were four in number. Thus strong, few entertained anxiety concerning the Indians, who had no weapons but small arms.

"Meanwhile the Indians from every quarter were daily assembling in unusual numbers, but with every appearance of friendship, frequenting the fort and disposing of their peltries in such a manner as to dissipate almost any one's fears. For myself, on one occasion I took the liberty of observing to Major Ethrington that, in my judgment, no confidence ought to be placed in them, and that I was informed no less than four hundred lay around the fort. In return, the major only rallied me on my timidity; and it is to be confessed that, if this officer neglected admonition on his part, so did I on mine. Shortly after my first arrival at Michilimackinac, in the preceding year, a Chippewa named Wawatani began to come often to my house, betraying in his demeanor strong marks of personal regard. After this had continued for some time, he came on a certain day, bringing with him his whole family; and, at the same time, a large present, consisting of skins, sugar, and dried meat. Having laid these in a heap, he commenced a speech, in

which he informed me that, some years before, he had observed a fast, devoting himself, according to the custom of his nation, to solitude and the mortification of his body, in the hope to obtain from the Great Spirit protection through all his days; that, on this occasion, he had dreamed of adopting an Englishman as his son, brother, and friend; that, from the moment in which he first beheld me, he had recognized me as the person whom the Great Spirit had been pleased to point out to him for a brother; that he hoped that I would not refuse his present, and that he should forever regard me as one of his family.

"I could do no otherwise than accept the present, and declare my willingness to have so good a man as this appeared to be for my friend and brother. I offered a present in return for that which I had received, which Wawatam accepted, and then, thanking me for the favor which he said that I had rendered him, he left me, and soon after set out on his winter's hunt.

"Twelve months had now elapsed since the occurrence of this incident, and I had almost forgotten the person of my brother, when, on the second day of June, Wawatam came again to my house, in a temper of mind visibly melancholy and thoughtful. He told me that he had just returned from his *wintering-ground*, and I asked after his health; but, without answering my question, he went on to say that he was very sorry to find me returned from the Sault; that he had intended to go to that place himself, immediately after his arrival at Michilimackinac; and that he wished me to go there along with him and his family the next morning. To all this he joined an inquiry whether or not the commandant had heard bad news, adding that, during the winter, he had himself been frequently disturbed with *the noise of evil birds*; and further suggesting that there were numerous Indians near the fort, many of whom had never shown themselves within it. Wawatam was about forty-five years of age, of an excellent character among his nation, and a chief.

"Referring much of what I heard to the peculiarities of the Indian character, I did not pay all the attention which they will be found to have deserved to the entreaties and remarks of my visitor. I answered that I could not think of going to the Sault so soon as the next morning, but would follow him there after the arrival of my clerks. Finding himself unable to prevail with me, he withdrew for that day; but early the next morning he came again, bringing with him his wife and a present of dried meat. At this interview, after stating that he had several packs of beaver, for which he intended to deal with me, he expressed a second time his apprehensions from the numerous Indians who were around the fort, and earnestly pressed me to consent to an immediate departure for the Sault. As a reason for this particular request, he assured me that all the Indians proposed to come in a body that day to the fort, to demand liquor of the commandant, and that he wished me to be gone before they should grow intoxicated. I had made, at the period to which I am now referring, so much progress in the language in which Wawatam addressed me, as to be able to hold an ordinary conversation in it; but the Indian manner of speech is so extravagantly figurative, that it is only for a very perfect master to follow and comprehend it entirely. Had I been further advanced in this respect, I think that I should have gathered so much information from this, my friendly monitor, as would have put me into possession of the designs of the enemy, and enabled me to save others as well as myself; as it was, it unfortunately happened that I turned a deaf ear to everything, leaving Wawatam and his wife, after long and patient, but ineffectual efforts, to depart alone, with dejected countenances, and not before they had each let fall some tears.

"In the course of the same day, I observed that the Indians

came in great numbers into the fort, purchasing tomahawks (small axes of one pound weight), and frequently desiring to see silver arm-bands, and other valuable ornaments, of which I had a large quantity for sale. These ornaments, however, they in no instance purchased; but, after turning them over, left them, saying that they would call again the next day. Their motive, as it afterward appeared, was no other than the very artful one of discovering, by requesting to see them, the particular places of their deposit, so that they might lay their hands on them, in the moment of pillage, with the greater certainty and dispatch.

"At night I turned in my mind the visits of Wawatam; but, though they were calculated to excite uneasiness, nothing induced me to believe that serious mischief was at hand.

"The next day, being the 4th of June, was the king's birthday. The morning was sultry. A Chippewa came to tell me that his nation was going to play at baggatiway, with the Sacs or Saakies, another Indian nation, for a high wager. He invited me to witness the sport, adding that the commandant was to be there, and would be on the side of the Chippewas. In consequence of this information, I went to the commandant, and expostulated with him a little, representing that the Indians might possibly have some sinister end in view; but the commandant only smiled at my suspicions."

The game of baggatiway, which the Indians played upon that memorable occasion, was the most exciting sport in which the red man could engage. It was played with bat and ball. The bat, so called, was about four feet in length, and an inch in diameter. It was made of the toughest material that could be found. At one end it was curved, and terminated in a sort of racket, or perhaps more properly a ring, in which a net-work of cord was loosely woven. The players were not allowed to touch the ball with the hand, but caught it in this network at the end of the bat. At either end of the ground a tall post was planted. These posts marked the stations of the rival parties, and were sometimes a mile apart. The object of each party was to defend its own post and carry the ball to that of the adversary.

At the beginning of the game the main body of the players assemble half-way between the two posts. Every eye sparkles and every cheek is already aglow with excitement. The ball is tossed high into the air, and a general struggle ensues to secure it as it descends. He who succeeds starts for the goal of the adversary holding it high above his head. The opposite party, with merry yells, are swift to pursue. His course is intercepted, and rather than see the ball taken from him, he throws it, as the boy throws a stone from a sling, as far toward the goal of the adversary as he can. An adversary in the game catches it, and sends it whizzing back in the opposite direction. Hither and thither it goes; now far to the right, now as far to the left; now near to the one, now as near to the other goal; the whole band crowding continually after it in the wildest confusion, until, finally, some agile figure, more fleet of foot than others, succeeds in bearing it to the goal of the opposite party.

Persons now living upon this island, who have frequently seen this game played by the Indians, and themselves participated in it, inform the writer that often a whole day is insufficient to decide the contest. When such is the case, the following day is taken, and the game begun anew. As many as six or seven hundred Indians sometimes engage in a single game, while it may be played by fifty. In the heat of the contest, when all are running at their greatest speed, if one stumbles and falls, fifty or a hundred, who are in close pursuit and unable to stop, pile over him, forming a mound of human bodies; and frequently players are so bruised as to be unable to proceed in the game.

This game, with its attendant noise and violence, was well calculated to divert the attention of officers and men, and thus permit the Indians to take possession of the fort. To make their success more certain, they prevailed upon as many as they could to come out of the fort, while at the same time their squaws, wrapped in blankets, beneath which they concealed the murderous weapons, were placed inside the inclosure. The plot was so ingeniously laid that no one suspected danger. The discipline of the garrison was relaxed, and the soldiers permitted to stroll about and view the sport, without weapons of defense. And even when the ball, as if by chance, was lifted high in the air, to descend inside the pickets, and was followed by four hundred savages, all eager, all struggling, all shouting, in the unrestrained pursuit of a rude, athletic exercise, no alarm was felt until the shrill war whoop told the startled garrison that the slaughter had actually begun.

Henry continues: "I did not go myself to see the match which was now to be played without the fort, because, there being a canoe prepared to depart on the following day, for Montreal, I employed myself in writing letters to my friends; and even when a fellow-trader, Mr. Tracy, happened to call upon me, saying that another canoe had just arrived from Detroit, and proposing that I should go with him to the beach, to inquire the news, it so happened that I still remained, to finish my letters, promising to follow Mr. Tracy in the course of a few minutes. Mr. Tracy had not gone more than twenty paces from my door, when I heard an Indian war-cry and a noise of general confusion. Going instantly to my window, I saw a crowd of Indians, within the fort, furiously cutting down and scalping every Englishman they found. In particular I witnessed the fate of Lieutenant Jemette.

"I had, in the room in which I was, a fowling-piece, loaded with swan-shot. This I immediately seized, and held it for a few minutes, waiting to hear the drum beat to arms. In this dreadful interval I saw several of my countrymen fall, and more than one struggling between the knees of an Indian, who, holding him in this manner, scalped him while yet living.

"At length, disappointed in the hope of seeing resistance made to the enemy, and sensible, of course, that no effort of my own unassisted arm could avail against four hundred Indians, I thought only of seeking shelter. Amid the slaughter which was raging, I observed many of the Canadian inhabitants of the fort calmly looking on, neither opposing the Indians nor suffering injury; and, from this circumstance, I conceived a hope of finding security in their houses.

"Between the yard-door of my own house and of M. Langlade, my next neighbor, there was only a low fence, over which I easily climbed. At my entrance I found the whole family at the windows, gazing at the scene of blood before them. I addressed myself immediately to M. Langlade, begging that he would put me into some place of safety until the heat of the affair should be over, an act of charity by which he might perhaps preserve me from the general massacre; but, while I uttered my petition, M. Langlade, who had looked for a moment at me, turned again to the window, shrugging his shoulders, and intimating that he could do nothing for me: '*Que voudriez-vous que j'en ferais?*'

"This was a moment for despair; but, the next, a Pani woman, a slave of M. Langlade, beckoned me to follow her. She brought me to a door, which she opened, desiring me to enter, and telling me that it led to the garret, where I must go and conceal myself. I joyfully obeyed her directions; and she, having followed me up to the garret door, locked it after me, and with great presence of mind took away the key.

"This shelter obtained, if shelter I could hope to find it, I was naturally anxious to know what might still be passing without.

Through an aperture, which afforded me a view of the area of the fort, I beheld, in shapes the foulest and most terrible, the ferocious triumphs of barbarian conquerors. The dead were scalped and mangled; the dying were writhing and shrieking, under the unsatiated knife and tomahawk; and from the bodies of some, ripped open, their butchers were drinking the blood, scooped up in the hollow of joined hands, and quaffed amid shouts of rage and victory. I was shaken, not only with horror, but with fear. The sufferings which I witnessed, I seemed on the point of experiencing. No long time elapsed before, every one being destroyed who could be found, there was a general cry of 'All is finished!' At the same instant I heard some of the Indians enter the house in which I was. The garret was separated from the room below only by a layer of single boards, at once the flooring of the one and the ceiling of the other. I could therefore hear everything that passed; and the Indians no sooner came in than they inquired whether or not any Englishmen were in the house. M. Langlade replied, that he 'could not say;' he 'did not know of any,'—answers in which he did not exceed the truth; for the Pani woman had not only hidden me by stealth, but kept my secret and her own. M. Langlade was therefore, as I presume, as far from a wish to destroy me as he was careless about saving me, when he added to these answers, that 'they might examine for themselves, and soon be satisfied as to the object of their question.' Saying this, he brought them to the garret door.

"The state of my mind will be imagined. Arrived at the door, some delay was occasioned by the absence of the key, and a few moments were thus allowed me in which to look around me for a hiding place. In one corner of the garret was a heap of those vessels of birch bark used in maple-sugar making, as I have recently described.

"The door was unlocked, and opening, and the Indians ascending the stairs, before I had completely crept into a small opening which presented itself at one end of the heap. An instant later four Indians entered the room, all armed with tomahawks, and all besmeared with blood upon every part of their bodies.

"The die appeared to be cast. I could scarcely breathe, but I thought that the throbbing of my heart occasioned a noise loud enough to betray me. The Indians walked in every direction about the garret, and one of them approached me so closely that at a particular moment had he put forth his hand he must have touched me. Still I remained undiscovered, a circumstance to which the dark color of my clothes, and the want of light in a room which had no window, and in the corner in which I was, must have contributed. In a word, after taking several turns in the room, during which they told M. Langlade how many they had killed, and how many scalps they had taken, they returned down stairs, and I, with sensations not to be expressed, heard the door, which was the barrier between me and my fate, locked for the second time.

"There was a feather-bed on the floor; and on this, exhausted as I was by the agitation of my mind, I threw myself down and fell asleep. In this state I remained till the dark of the evening, when I was awakened by a second opening of the door. The person that now entered was M. Langlade's wife, who was much surprised at finding me, but advised me not to be uneasy, observing that the Indians had killed most of the English, but that she hoped that I might myself escape. A shower of rain having begun to fall, she had come to stop a hole in the roof. On her going away, I begged her to send me a little water to drink, which she did.

"As night was now advancing, I continued to lie on the bed, ruminating on my condition, but unable to discover a source from which I could hope for life. A flight to Detroit had no probable

chance of success. The distance from Michilimackinac was four hundred miles; I was without provisions; and the whole length of the road lay through Indian countries, countries of an enemy in arms, where the first man whom I should meet would kill me. To stay where I was, threatened nearly the same issue. As before, fatigue of mind, and not tranquillity, suspended my cares, and procured me further sleep.

"The respite which sleep afforded me, during the night, was put to an end by the return of morning. I was again on the rack of apprehension. At sunrise I heard the family stirring, and, presently after, Indian voices, informing M. Langlade that they had not found my hapless self among the dead, and that they supposed me to be somewhere concealed. M. Langlade appeared, from what followed, to be, by this time, acquainted with the place of my retreat, of which no doubt he had been informed by his wife. The poor woman, as soon as the Indians mentioned me, declared to her husband in the French tongue, that he should no longer keep me in his house, but deliver me up to my pursuers; giving as a reason for this measure, that should the Indians discover his instrumentality in my concealment, they might avenge it on her children, and that it was better that I should die than they. M. Langlade resisted at first this sentence of his wife's, but soon suffered her to prevail, informing the Indians that he had been told I was in the house, that I had come without his knowledge, and that he would put me into their hands. This was no sooner expressed than he began to ascend the stairs, the Indians following upon his heels.

"I now resigned myself to the fate with which I was menaced; and regarding every attempt at concealment as vain, I arose from the bed and presented myself full in view to the Indians who were entering the room. They were all in a state of intoxication, and entirely naked, except about the middle. One of them, named Wenneiway, whom I had previously known, and who was upward of six feet in height, had his entire face and body covered with charcoal and grease, only that a white spot of two inches in diameter encircled either eye. This man, walking up to me, seized me with one hand by the collar of the coat, while in the other he held a large carving-knife, as if to plunge it into my breast; his eyes, meanwhile, were fixed steadfastly on mine. At length, after some seconds of the most anxious suspense, he dropped his arm, saying, 'I won't kill you!' To this he added that he had been frequently engaged in wars with the English, and had brought away many scalps; that, on a certain occasion, he had lost a brother whose name was Musinigon, and that I should be called after him.

"A reprieve, upon any terms, placed me among the living, and gave me back the sustaining voice of hope; but Wenneiway ordered me down-stairs, and there informing me that I was to be taken to his cabin, where, and indeed everywhere else, the Indians were all mad with liquor, death again was threatened, and not as possible only, but as certain. I mentioned my fears on this subject to M. Langlade, begging him to represent the danger to my master. M. Langlade, in this instance, did not withhold his compassion, and Wenneiway immediately consented that I should remain where I was, until he found another opportunity to take me away.

"Thus far secure, I reascended my garret stairs, in order to place myself the farthest possible out of the reach of insult from drunken Indians; but I had not remained there more than an hour, when I was called to the room below, in which was an Indian, who said that I must go with him out of the fort, Wenneiway having sent him to fetch me. This man, as well as Wenneiway himself, I had seen before. In the preceding year I had allowed him to take

credit, for which he was still in my debt; and some short time previous to the surprise of the fort, he had said, upon my upbraiding him with want of honesty, that 'he would pay me before long!' This speech now came fresh into my memory, and led me to suspect that the fellow had formed a design against my life. I communicated the suspicion to M. Langlade, but he gave for answer that I was not my own master, and must do as I was ordered.

"The Indian, on his part, directed that before I left the house I should undress myself, declaring that my coat and shirt would become him better than they did me. His pleasure, in this respect, being complied with, no alternative was left me than either to go out naked, or to put on the clothes of the Indian, which he freely gave me in exchange. His motive for thus stripping me of my own apparel was no other, as I afterward learned, than this, that it might not be stained with blood when he should kill me.

"I was now told to proceed; and my driver followed me close until I had passed the gate of the fort, when I turned toward the spot where I knew the Indians to be encamped. This, however, did not suit the purpose of my enemy, who seized me by the arm, and drew me violently in the opposite direction, to the distance of fifty yards above the fort. Here, finding that I was approaching the bushes and sand-hills, I determined to proceed no farther; but told the Indian that I believed he meant to murder me, and that if so, he might as well strike where I was as at any greater distance. He replied, with coolness, that my suspicions were just, and that he meant to pay me in this manner for my goods. At the same time he produced a knife, and held me in a position to receive the intended blow. Both this, and that which followed, were necessarily the affair of a moment. By some effort, too sudden, and too little dependent on thought to be explained or remembered, I was enabled to arrest his arm and give him a sudden push, by which I turned him from me, and released myself from his grasp. This was no sooner done, than I ran toward the fort with all the swiftness in my power, the Indian following me, and I expecting every moment to feel his knife. I succeeded in my flight, and, on entering the fort, I saw Wenneiway standing in the midst of the area, and to him I hastened for protection. Wenneiway desired the Indian to desist; but the latter pursued me around him, making several strokes at me with his knife, and foaming at the mouth, with rage at the repeated failure of his purpose. At length Wenneiway drew near to M. Langlade's house, and, the door being open, I ran into it. The Indian followed me; but on my entering the house, he voluntarily abandoned the pursuit.

"Preserved so often and so unexpectedly, as it had now been my lot to be, I returned to my garret with a strong inclination to believe that, through the will of an overruling power, no Indian enemy could do me hurt; but new trials, as I believed, were at hand, when, at ten o'clock in the evening, I was aroused from sleep and once more desired to descend the stairs. Not less, however, to my satisfaction than surprise, I was summoned only to meet Major Ethrington, Mr. Bostwick, and Lieutenant Lesslie, who were in the room below. These gentlemen had been taken prisoners, while looking at the game without the fort, and immediately stripped of all their clothes. They were now sent into the fort, under the charge of Canadians, because, the Indians having resolved on getting drunk, the chiefs were apprehensive that they would be murdered if they continued in the camp. Lieutenant Jemette and seventy soldiers had been killed; and but twenty Englishmen, including soldiers, were still alive. These were all within the fort, together with nearly three hundred Canadians, belonging to the canoes, etc.

"These being our numbers, myself and others proposed to Major Ethrington to make an effort for regaining possession of the fort, and maintaining it against the Indians. The Jesuit missionary was consulted on the project; but he discouraged us by his representations, not only of the merciless treatment which we must expect from the Indians, should they regain their superiority, but of the little dependence which was to be placed upon our Canadian auxiliaries. Thus the fort and prisoners remained in the hands of the Indians, though, through the whole night, the prisoners and whites were in actual possession, and they were without the gates.

"The whole night, or the greater part of it, was passed in mutual condolence; and my fellow-prisoners shared my garret. In the morning, being again called down, I found my master, Wenniway, and was desired to follow him. He led me to a small house within the fort, where, in a narrow room, and almost dark, I found Mr. Ezekiel Solomons, an Englishman from Detroit, and a soldier, all prisoners. With these I remained in painful suspense as to the scene that was next to present itself, till ten o'clock in the forenoon, when an Indian arrived, and presently marched us to the lake-side, where a canoe appeared ready for departure, and in which we found that we were to embark.

"Our voyage, full of doubt as it was, would have commenced immediately, but that one of the Indians, who was to be of the party, was absent. His arrival was to be waited for, and this occasioned a very long delay, during which we were exposed to a keen northeast wind. An old shirt was all that covered me. I suffered much from the cold, and in this extremity, M. Langlade coming down to the beach, I asked him for a blanket, promising if I lived to pay him for it at any price he pleased; but the answer I received was this, that he could let me have no blanket, unless there were some one to be security for the payment. For myself, he observed, I had no longer any property in that country. I had no more to say to M. Langlade; but presently seeing another Canadian, named John Cuchoise, I addressed him a similar request, and was not refused. Naked as I was, and rigorous as was the weather, but for the blanket I must have perished. At noon our party was all collected, the prisoners all embarked, and we steered for the Isles du Castor, in Lake Michigan.

"The soldier who was our companion in misfortune was made fast to a bar of the canoe by a rope tied around his neck, as is the manner of the Indians in transporting their prisoners. The rest were left unconfined; but a paddle was put into each of our hands, and we were made to use it. The Indians in the canoe were seven in number; the prisoners four. I had left, as it will be recollected, Major Ethrington, Lieutenant Lesslie and Mr. Bostwick, at M. Langlade's, and was now joined in misery with Mr. Ezekiel Solomons, the soldier, and the Englishman, who had newly arrived from Detroit. This was on the sixth day of June. The fort was taken on the fourth; I surrendered myself to Wenniway on the fifth; and this was the third day of our distress.

"We were bound, as I have said, for the Isles du Castor, which lie in the mouth of Lake Michigan; and we should have crossed the lake but that a thick fog came on, on account of which the Indians deemed it safer to keep the shore close under their lee. We therefore approached the lands of the Ottawas, and their village of L'Arbre Croche, already mentioned as lying about twenty miles to the westward of Michilimackinac, on the opposite side of the tongue of land on which the fort is built.

"Every half-hour the Indians gave their war whoops, one for every prisoner in their canoe. This is a general custom, by the aid of which all the Indians within hearing are apprised of the number of prisoners they are carrying. In this manner we reached Wagoshense (Fox Point), a long point, stretching westward into

the lake, and which the Ottawas make a carrying-place, to avoid going around it. It is distant eighteen miles from Michilimackinac. After the Indians had made their war whoop, as before, an Ottawa appeared upon the beach, who made signs that we should land. In consequence, we approached. The Ottawa asked the news, and kept the Chippewas in further conversation, till we were within a few yards of the land, and in shallow water. At this moment, a hundred men rushed upon us from among the bushes, and dragged all the prisoners out of the canoes, amid a terrifying shout.

"We now believed that our last sufferings were approaching; but no sooner were we fairly on shore, and on our legs, than the chiefs of the party advanced and gave each of us their hands, telling us that they were our friends, and Ottawas whom the Chippewas had insulted by destroying the English without consulting with them on the affair. They added that what they had done was for the purpose of saving our lives, the Chippewas having been carrying us to the Isles du Castor only to kill and devour us.

"The reader's imagination is here distracted by the variety of our fortunes, and he may well paint himself the state of mind of those who sustained them; who were the sport, or the victims, of a series of events more like dreams than realities—more like fiction than truth! It was not long before we were embarked again, in the canoes of the Ottawas, who, the same evening, relanded us at Michilimackinac, where they marched us into the fort, in view of the Chippewas, confounded at beholding the Ottawas espouse a side opposite their own. The Ottawas, who had accompanied us in sufficient numbers, took possession of the fort. We, who had changed masters, but were still prisoners, were lodged in the house of the commandant, and strictly guarded."

A council of the two tribes followed, in which the wounded feelings of the Ottawas were somewhat soothed by a liberal present of plunder, taken from the whites. The prisoners seem to have been divided, the Ottawas, because they were the stronger party, or for other reasons, being allowed to keep the greater number. The Ottawas soon after returned to L'Arbre Croche, taking with them Capt. Ethrington, Lieut. Lesslie, and eleven men. They were disarmed, but, probably through the influence of Father Jonois, treated kindly. Father Jonois performed a journey to Detroit in their behalf, bearing a request to Major Gladwyn for assistance, but that officer, beleagured by a horde of savages, could do nothing.

In the mean time, Capt. Ethrington had found means to communicate with Lieut. Gorell, commanding the little garrison at Green Bay, requesting him to come with his command immediately to L'Arbre Croche. Gorell had the fortune to secure the good will of the Menomonies, ninety of whom volunteered for an escort. As the fleet of canoes on the way approached the Isles du Castor, warning was received that the Chippewas were lying in wait to intercept them. Immediately the Menomonies raised the war song, and stripped themselves for battle. The alarm, however, proved to be false. When the party reached L'Arbre Croche, they were received with honor, and presented the pipe of peace. After a series of councils, to which the Chippewa chiefs were invited, the latter reluctantly consented not to obstruct the passage of the soldiers to Montreal. Accordingly, on the eighteenth of July, the English, escorted by a fleet of Indian canoes, left L'Arbre Croche, and going by way of the Ottawa River, reached Montreal the thirteenth of August.

Henry after a variety of experiences finally accompanied an Indian deputation to Fort Niagara which place he reached in safety.

The next event of any importance was the first permanent white settlement on Mackinac Island, which was made in 1780.

For a year or more after the massacre Old Mackinaw was made a temporary residence for Indian bands and was also occupied by the *coureurs de bois*. After the treaty with the Indians, Captain Howard with a detachment of troops again took possession. July 15, 1780, the troops were removed to Mackinac Island where a government house and a few other buildings had been built. The removal of the inhabitants from the mainland to the island was gradual, and the fort was not completed until 1783.

Near the site of the fort at Old Mackinac the village of Mackinaw City has recently been built, and relic hunters still visit the vicinity of the fort and find numerous rewards for their labors.

The removal to Mackinac Island was not because of its superiority in a commercial or military point of view, but for the security which it afforded against the surrounding Indian tribes. Had that one event of June 4, 1763, the massacre at Old Mackinac, never occurred, this island would no doubt have still been in the hands of nature, and the fort and town at Old Mackinac, where they properly belong. Contrary to the treaty of 1783, the English held possession of the island until 1795, when they were compelled to give it up. The size and population of the town has varied at different stages of its history.

In 1820 it consisted of about one hundred and fifty houses, and some four hundred and fifty permanent inhabitants. At that time there was no school, no religious service, no attorney, and no physician (other than at the garrison) in the place. There were, however, courts of law, a postoffice, a jail and one or more justices of the peace.

From the massacre at Mackinaw until the war of 1812, the Traverse Region was not the theater of any important events. The only inhabitants, so far as known, were the Ottawas, and such missionaries as may have labored among them. One of their noted chiefs, Saw-gaw-kee, a son of the former head chief Nee-saw-kee, was a firm believer in the Shawnee prophet Waw-wa-gish-emaw, or, as he is called by the historians, Elkswatawa. The Shawnees were the leading tribe in the country between the Ohio and the Wabash. Tecumseh, a brave and sagacious warrior, was their chief, and Elkswatawa was his brother. The latter was a vile impostor who pretended to have revelations from the spirit world. Neither visited L'Arbre Croche in person, but the influence of the prophet was sufficient to induce a deputation of Ottawas from that vicinity to visit the distant Indian villages on Lake Superior, with a message he professed to have received from the Great Spirit, intended to rouse them against the Americans.

The territory of Michigan was in a defenseless condition when the war of 1812 broke out. The garrison of Fort Mackinac consisted of only fifty-seven effective men, under command of Lieutenant Hanks. There were but a few buildings and a small number of people on the island. Captain Roberts, commanding the British post on St. Joseph Island, soon gathered upward of a thousand Ottawas and Chippewas about him, and on July 16th he embarked for Mackinac Island. The capture of the fort was accomplished without resistance, and the affair terminated without bloodshed. Two years later, when the Americans, under Col. Croghan, attempted to re-take the fort, they were foiled mainly by the large force of Indians the British commander had again been able to gather to his standard. In this attempt the Americans suffered severe loss. The most shocking barbarities were practiced on the bodies of the slain. They were literally cut to pieces by their savage conquerors. "Their hearts and livers were taken out, and cooked and eaten, and that too, it is said, even in the quarters of the British officers. More than forty years afterward, when the Indians had become friendly toward the Americans, and the settlements of the latter had reached the Grand Traverse country,

Asa-bun, an Indian of Old Mission, used to be pointed out as one who had been seen running about with a human heart in his hands, which he was devouring. Another, a chief by the name of Aish-quag-won-a-ba, was credited by the settlers, whether justly or not, with keeping a number of scalps, the trophies of his prowess at Mackinac, carefully hidden away in a certain trunk."

During the winter of 1814-'15 peace was concluded, and in the spring the post was evacuated by the English, and a company of American troops, under Colonel Chambers, took peaceable possession.

The fortunes of the Ottawas are followed out by Dr. Leach, as follows:

"At the close of the war of 1812, the occupation of the warrior passed away. Quarrels with their Indian neighbors of the south and west, and with the Iroquois of the east, had already ceased. Thenceforth there was no opportunity to take an enemy's scalp. The arts of war gave place to the peaceful pursuits of savage life. There followed as much prosperity as savage life improved by the first dawnings of civilization, in a country well fitted by nature for the habitation of a people in just that stage of advancement, was capable of producing. The lakes, streams and forests, with their cultivated gardens of no mean extent, supplied an abundance of food; their peltries, bartered at Mackinac, procured various articles of comfort and luxury. The baleful effects of fire-water were yet but seldom felt; the ruinous influence of vicious white men had not yet begun to warp the Indian character. The concurrent testimony of witnesses still living goes to show that, previous to the time when the first adventurous white men erected their cabins in the Traverse country, there was a degree of physical comfort, moral culture, and social and domestic happiness among the Indians far exceeding what the observation of a more recent period would lead one to believe. Their condition was much better than that of the ordinary American savage of the average historical writer.

"Their principal and most permanent settlements were at Cross Village, Middle Village, Seven Mile Point, and Little Traverse; but between the first and last of these places, wigwams, singly and in groups, were scattered at intervals all along the shore. A few families had their home at Bear Creek, on the south side of Little Traverse Bay. There were gardens on the height of land, a mile or more back from the shore, not far south of the present village of Norwood, and a camping place, frequently occupied, on the shore. There were gardens on the peninsula in Grand Traverse Bay and a village at Old Mission. West of the bay, a small band had their home on the point afterward known as New Mission, and another on the shore of Lake Michigan, at or near the site of the present village of Leland.

"Their dwellings were of various sizes and shapes, and were constructed of a variety of materials. The most substantial and permanent consisted of a frame of cedar poles, covered with cedar bark. One of these, called o-maw-gay-ko-gaw-mig, was square or oblong, with perpendicular walls, and a roof with a slope in opposite directions, like the simplest form of frame houses among white men. Another, the ke-no-day-we-gaw-mig, had perpendicular end walls, but the side walls in the upper part were bent inward, meeting along the middle line, thus forming the roof in the shape of a broad arch. Houses of this kind were sometimes fifty or sixty feet long, and had places for three fires. The ne-saw-wah-e-gun and the wah-ge-no-gawn, were light but very serviceable houses, consisting of frames of poles covered with mats. The former were cone-shaped; the latter regularly convex at the top. The mats, ten or twelve feet long and three or four feet wide, were made of the long, slender leaves of the cat-tail flag (*Typha*) properly cured and carefully sewed together. When suitably adjusted

on the frames, with the edges lapping, they made a serviceable roof. Being light, and, when rolled up, not inconvenient to carry, they were used for traveling tents. Houses of mats were often used for winter residence in the woods, and were not uncomfortable. The ah-go-beem-wah-gun was a small summer house for young men, usually constructed of cedar bark, on an elevated platform resting on posts, reached only by ascending a ladder. Winter houses in the woods were sometimes built of slabs, or planks, of split timber. They were often cone-shaped, and were made tight and warm. They were called pe-no-gawn. In the woods, even in winter, they sometimes lived in temporary wigwams of evergreen boughs, which they managed to make comfortable.

"The Indian houses were without windows. The fire was built upon the ground, in the center if the lodge was small; or there was a row of fires down the middle line, in a long ke-no-day-we-gaw-mig. A hole in the roof, above each fire, served for the escape of the smoke. A raised platform, a foot or a foot and a half high, covered with mats, along the sides of the room, served for a seat during the day and for a sleeping place at night. The mats, some of them beautifully ornamented with colors, were made of rushes found growing in shallow lakes, ingeniously woven together with twine manufactured from the bark of the slippery elm.

"In their gardens they cultivated corn, pumpkins, beans and potatoes. Apple trees, the seed for which was originally obtained from the whites—either the Jesuit missionaries or the fur traders—were planted in every clearing. Wild fruits, especially choice varieties of wild plums, were grown from seed introduced from their distant southern hunting grounds. At the time of the present writing, fruit trees of their planting are found growing wild in the young forests that have sprung up on abandoned fields. The gardens were frequently some distance from the villages. The owners resorted to them at the proper season, to do the necessary work, living for the time in portable lodges or in temporary structures erected for the occasion.

"Though they hunted more or less at all times, winter was the season devoted more especially to that pursuit. Then the greater part of the population left the villages, and scattered through the forest. The chain of inland lakes in Antrim County, having its outlet at Elk Rapids, was a favorite resort; on account of the facilities for fishing, as well as for hunting and trapping. Many plunged into the deeper solitudes of the forest, and fixed their winter abode on the Manistee, the Muskegon, or the Sauble. Others embarked in canoes, and coasted along Lake Michigan to its southern extremity, from there making their way to the marshes of the Kankakee and the hunting grounds of northern Indiana and Illinois. Several families had their favorite winter camping place on the northeastern shore of Boardman Lake, within the present corporate limits of Traverse City. Here the women and children remained, while the hunters made long trips in the woods, returning to camp with the spoils of the chase several times during the winter. One principal advantage of the location was the abundance of pickerel in the lake—an abundance that seems fabulous to the white fisherman of the present day. They were caught with spears, through holes cut in the ice, and were an important addition to the winter supply of food.

"In spring, traders came from Mackinac, and sometimes from other places, to barter goods for furs. Not infrequently, however, the Indian hunter, accompanied by his wife and children, preferred to visit the center of trade with his peltries, in person. Then,

sometimes, there was a brief but fearful indulgence of the Indian's appetite for strong drink. At home sobriety usually prevailed.

"How long the Jesuits continued active work at L'Arbre Croche after the time of Father Jonois, is not known. There seems to have been a long period during which the Indians were left to themselves. The great cedar cross remained standing on the brow of the bluff at Cross Village, a memorial of the devotion and zeal of the early missionaries, but their teachings had been forgotten. It is said that when the ground was afterward re-occupied, only one Indian could be found who could prove himself a Christian by making the sign of the cross.

"In 1825, the Catholics sent a missionary to re-occupy the long abandoned field. Seven Mile Point was chosen as a center of operations, and a church was immediately built. The building was about twenty feet by forty in size, constructed, like the better class of Indian houses, of the most suitable materials readily obtainable—cedar timbers for the frame, and for the covering cedar bark. Seven Mile Point not proving a satisfactory location, in 1827 the mission was moved to Little Traverse. At the latter place a church of cedar logs was built the following year. About the same time a similar church was built at Cross Village. The work of the missionaries was successful, a considerable number of Indians readily becoming Catholics.

"About 1839 and 1840, the population was greatly diminished by a sudden exodus, caused by distrust of the Indian policy of the United States government. Fearing to be forcibly removed beyond the Mississippi, fully one-half of the Indians, it is said, took refuge in Canada."

A melancholy interest attaches to the few scattered Indians that remain. A writer aptly said of them: "Civilization has thrown them out of their orbit and they seem to whirl, dazed and bewildered, in empty space." The industrious squaws flood the summer market places with embroidered toys and boxes, done in high colored porcupine quills on birch bark, and with substantial baskets with fragrant sweet-grass braided in. Some of these are exceedingly pretty and ingenious and are in demand as souvenirs. Many of the dusky people have learned to know a precious stone, and some of the choicest are brought by them to the lapidary.

AN INDIAN WEDDING.

During an Indian camp-meeting held a few years since a marriage was solemnized, which is described as follows:

The missionary called a middle-aged Indian, apparently dressed with no more care than ordinarily, who came forward and took a seat in front of the stand. A female, apparently younger than the man, was next called from the opposite side of the congregation; she coming and taking a seat at the left of her intended, who directed her by pointing to the seat. They sat there, she with downcast eyes, while he gazed directly in front at the group on the stand; both wearing that expressionless face peculiar to the Indian; until we began to wonder as to what it all meant, when the missionary (Robinson) stepped down from the platform, accompanied by a young Indian, and bade them rise, and proceeded to perform the marriage ceremony in the Indian tongue. There were no bridesmaids or groomsmen. The dusky bride was showily dressed, with a colored handkerchief, turban-fashion, on her head. At the close all knelt in prayer, after which the newly married pair arose and returned to their respective seats in the different divisions of the congregation. It was certainly a most simple marriage, and was in full keeping with the primitive manners of this strange people.

CHAPTER IV.

ABSTRACT OF TITLE—FRENCH AND ENGLISH CLAIMS—ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF THE SOIL—INDIAN TREATIES—FRENCH AND ENGLISH GRANTS—THE FIRST LEGAL GRANT—SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT SURVEYS—LAND DISTRICTS—THE TRAVERSE DISTRICT—OUTLINE OF CIVIL HISTORY—COUNTIES LAID OFF AND ORGANIZED—CENSUS OF POPULATION—FIRST PROTESTANT MISSION.

France and England made claims to American soil based upon right of discovery under the law of nations. These claims were contested for a long period and involved a tremendous sacrifice of life and treasure. At length after a bloody and expensive war of seven years, the thirteen colonies succeeded to the rights claimed by those nations in the soil of the Northwest, yet there was still a prior claim to be extinguished before a free and unincumbered title in fee simple could be given to the lands northwest of the Ohio River. The Indians were aboriginal inhabitants and consequently proprietors of the soil of North America. They were energetic and successful in defending their title and it became necessary for the American people to perfect their fee by purchase from the Indians. Hence the successive treaties made with the original proprietors of the soil.

Following the fall of Quebec the French in 1763, by the treaty of peace, ceded their rights in Canada and in the Northwest to the English crown, and it in turn by the treaty of peace at Versailles, after the revolution in 1783, ceded its rights in the Northwest to the United States. Several of the colonies had obtained, previous to the Revolution, certain vested rights in the territory northwest of the Ohio by charters from the British crown, and hence these lands were known by the name of "Crown Lands." These vested rights were ceded by the several states of New York, Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut and South Carolina, to whom they belonged, to the government of the Union, from 1781 to 1787, and yet the claim was made valid by the Indians that the United States had acquired by these several cessions the right of pre-emption only to the soil whenever the Indians chose to alienate their title thereto.

In December, 1786, the eastern and western Indians held a great confederate council at the Huron village on the Detroit River, and decided with reference to the treaty with England in 1783, that they were no party thereto nor included in the provisions thereof. The Congress of the United States subsequently accepted this construction, and immediately set about quieting and extinguishing the Indian title to lands in the Northwest. In 1785 a treaty was made with the Wyandot, Ottawa, Delaware and Chippewa tribes, by which lands at Detroit and Mackinac were ceded to the United States. This treaty was subsequently confirmed by another one at Fort Harmer, and in 1794 by Wayne's treaty at Greenville. This last treaty also ceded other tracts of lands at Miami Rapids, and the islands of Mackinac and Bois Blanc.

In 1807, Governor Hull, of Michigan, made an important treaty with the Ottawa, Chippewa, Pottawatomie and Wyandot tribes, whereby the Indians ceded to the United States all the lands lying east of the west lines of the counties of Saginaw, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee. In 1817 Governor Cass made a treaty with certain of the tribes whereby the greater part of Ohio and a portion of Indiana and Michigan were ceded; and in 1819 another treaty was effected by which the United States quieted the title to 6,000,000 acres of land in Michigan. In 1821, by the treaty of Chicago with the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomes, all of the country west of the principal meridian, south of the Grand River to the Indiana state line, and west to Lake Michigan, with the exception of a few reservations, was ceded and confirmed to

the general government. Subsequent treaties in 1823, 1825, 1826 and 1827 extinguished the Indian title throughout the then territory of Michigan, with the exception of such reservations as were made for special bands or tribes. Most of the Indians in the southern portion of the territory removed west of the Mississippi.

In 1836 the general government entered into a treaty with the Chippewas and Ottawas by the terms of which, the lands of this portion of the state were to be held for twenty years as a reservation for the Indians, at the expiration of which time they were to move west of the Mississippi. But fourteen years later, the Indians, desiring to adopt the habits of civilization, delegated A. J. Blackbird, of Little Traverse, with one of his people, to ask of the government permission so to do, while they retained the privileges of their reservation according to treaty. This request, out of justice and duty, was granted in 1851, and four years later another treaty was entered into, by which the time for the reservation was extended for a term of years, and the Indians were allowed, in lieu of lands they were to have received across the Mississippi, to select forty acres of land for each unmarried person twenty years of age, and eighty acres for each man with a family.

Again, in 1872, by act of Congress, those Indians who had become of age since the last treaty, were allowed to select forty acres each for patent, while the lands, also, were opened to them for homestead entry. Again in 1874-'75, the reservation was opened to all under the homestead law.

In 1859 a portion of the lands were declared to be a part of the public domain, and a few years later still other lands were opened to settlement.

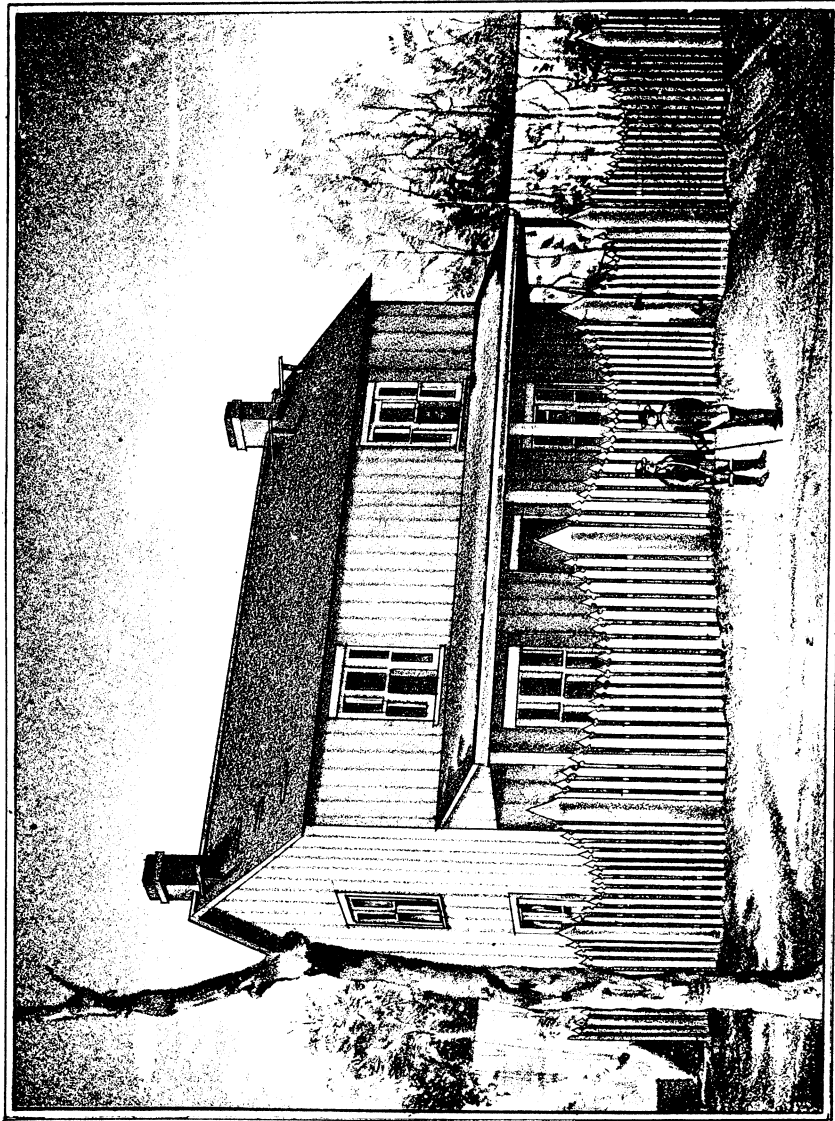
Under the French domination in Michigan, grants of land could be made by the French governors of Canada and Louisiana, which were to be confirmed by the king of France, to make them legally pass the title. The French commandants of the posts were also allowed to grant permissions of occupancy to settlers, and these latter sometimes occupied lands without permission from any one, thus gaining a color of possessory title, under which they claimed the full right of ownership.

When the English government came into power the English governors were prohibited from issuing grants of land, except within certain prescribed limits, and the English subjects from making purchases of Indians, or settlements, without those prescribed bounds. Grants, purchases and settlements, however, were made, the king's proclamation to the contrary notwithstanding; and these prohibited possessions formed an important part of the ancient land claims afterward adjudicated by the land board of Michigan.

It is stated that there were but eight legal titles passed to lands during the French and English occupancy of the country. However, there was a land office established at Detroit in 1804, and the evidence in support of the various land claims arising in Michigan, was gathered and submitted to Congress, which body, by subsequent acts of relief, vested the right to their lands in all actual settlers, who could show a reasonable color of title thereto.

The first legal grant of land in Michigan was made in 1707 by Antoine de la Motte, Cadillac, Lord of Bonaquet, Mont Desert, and commandant for the king at Detroit, Pont Chartrain, to Francois Fafard Delorme; and it was charged with a great many conditions of the old feudal tenure of Europe; the rents and quit rents were to be paid in peltries until a currency should be established, when the peltries were to be exchanged for and succeeded by the cash of the country.

The system now in vogue in conducting the surveys of the public lands, by which the territory is surveyed into townships of six miles square, and the townships subdivided into thirty-six sections,



"THE ROYAL PALACE"
RESIDENCE OF JAMES J. STRANG ON BEAVER ISLAND FROM 1850 TO 1856.

one mile square each, is the suggestion and plan of General Harrison, which was adopted by the general government.

In Michigan the principal meridian of the surveys was located on the west line of Lenawee County, where the same intersects the Ohio state, and was run due north through the state to the Sault St. Marie. A base line was established commencing on Lake St. Clair, on the line between Macomb and Wayne Counties, and running due west to Lake Michigan, on the division lines of the counties intervening. Three auxiliary lines for the correction of the surveys were run; the first beginning at the meridian on the center line of Gratiot County, and running due west to Lake Michigan; the second beginning at Lake Huron on the line between Iosco and Bay Counties and running due west to the lake; and the third beginning at Thunder Bay, just south of the center line of Alpena County, and running due west to the same general termination. There are in the survey eighteen ranges of townships west, and sixteen east of the principal meridian, in the widest part of the state. - The townships number eight south, and thirty-seven north of the base line on the meridian in the lower peninsula, and run as high as fifty-eight in the upper peninsula, on Keweenaw Point.

The first survey of public lands in the state was made in 1816, in the eastern part thereof, on the Detroit River and vicinity, and a portion only of that surveyed brought into market in 1818, all within the Detroit land district. The northern part of the southern peninsula was laid out in 1840.

In 1823 the Detroit land district was divided, and a land office established at Monroe.

Previous to 1820 the price of the public lands was fixed at \$2 per acre, one quarter down and the balance in three annual payments. This system proved unsatisfactory, and the credit system was finally abolished and the price of public lands reduced to \$1.25 per acre, and subject to private entry.

What has been known as the Traverse City District was created out of the Ionia District and the office located at Duncan, Cheboygan County, with C. H. Taylor, register, and H. A. Rood, receiver. The first entry was made Sept. 5, 1852. Nov. 1, 1857, Jacob Barnis was appointed register, and O. A. Stevens, receiver. March 1, 1858, the office was moved to Mackinaw Island, and July 1st, 1858, was closed there and opened at Traverse City, Aug. 2, 1858. June 1, 1861, Morgan Bates was appointed register, and Reuben Goodrich, receiver. Refusing to "Johnsonize" they were superseded, May 16, 1867, by L. G. Willcox as register, and E. Anneke, receiver. May 18, 1869, Morgan Bates and Reuben Goodrich were re-instated in their old positions. July 1, 1872, Perry Hannah succeeded Reuben Goodrich in the receiver's office. Morgan Bates died March 2, 1874, and March 23, Seth C. Moffatt was appointed to the vacant registership, and held the position until July, 1878, when the office was discontinued and the books and papers pertaining thereto were transferred to Reed City, and the two offices consolidated.

When the office was moved to Traverse City, northern Michigan was a vast wilderness. The state had already selected its "swamp lands" and the great reservations of the G. R. & I. and J. L. & S. Railroads had been made. Since then several "Indemnity" reservations have been made by the state, and the extensive agricultural college grant located. During the nineteen years and eleven months that the office was kept at Traverse City, the business transacted was as follows:

	Acres.
Entered with warrants, act 1842.....	256.20
" " " 1847.....	2,440.00
" " " 1850.....	16,872.29

	Acres.
" " " 1852.....	320.00
" " " 1855.....	299,246.68

Total land warrant entries.....	319,135.27
Entered with agricultural scrip.....	155,768.37
Entered with cash.....	320,794.13

Whole amount purchased.....	795,697.77
Entered as homesteads.....	1,048,101.91

Grand total of entries at Traverse City.....1,843,799.68

By an ordinance of the Congress of the United States, passed July 13, 1787, the whole of the territory of the United States, lying northwest of the Ohio River, though still occupied by the British, was organized as the "Northwest Territory," of which General Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor.

The ordinance of 1787 provides that there shall be appointed, from time to time by Congress, a governor, a secretary and three judges, who should be residents and freeholders within the territory. It further provides that the territory should be divided into not less than three nor more than five states, and that "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes."

In pursuance of the treaty of November 19, 1794, Captain Porter, in the beginning of June, 1796, with a detachment of American troops, took possession of Detroit, entered the fort which the British had previously evacuated, and flung to the breeze the first American flag that ever floated over the Peninsula state.

By an act of Congress, approved May 7th, 1800, the territory northwest of the Ohio River, was divided into two separate territories, and "all that part of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada," was constituted a separate territory, to be called the "Indiana Territory," the seat of government of which was established at St. Vincennes, Chillicothe being the seat of government of the Northwest Territory. Of this territory (Indiana), General William Henry Harrison was appointed governor.

By an act of Congress, approved Jan. 11, 1805, it was provided, "that from and after the 30th day of June of that year, all that part of Indiana Territory, which lies north of a line drawn east from the southerly bend, or extreme, of Lake Michigan, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, and east of a line drawn from the said southerly bend, through the middle of said lake to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States, shall constitute a separate territory, and be called Michigan."

The act further provides that the territory shall have the same form of government as provided by the ordinance of 1787, that the governor, secretary and judges shall be appointed by the President of the United States, and that Detroit shall be the seat of government.

On July 1, 1805, General William Hull, the newly appointed governor, assumed the duties of his office at Detroit. On the 11th of June previous, Detroit had been destroyed by fire. Like most of the frontier settlements, it had been compressed within a very small compass,—the streets scarcely exceeding the breadth of common alleys. General Hull at once turned his attention to the subject, and laid out the town in its present shape, the arrangement of which is attributed to Judge Woodward, one of the pioneers of the territorial court.

On the 18th of June, 1812, war was declared by Congress against Great Britain. Previous to, and in anticipation of the declaration of war, General Hull, governor of Michigan Territory, was appointed commander-in-chief of all the forces of the Northwest.

On the 9th of July General Hull received orders from the secretary of war to proceed with his army and take possession of Malden (which was the key to that portion of the British provinces), if consistent with the safety of his posts. The garrison was weak, and seemed an easy conquest. Having arranged for the expedition, General Hull crossed the Detroit River on the 19th day of July, and encamped at Sandwich, where the army remained in a state of inactivity for nearly a month, when, intimidated by the hostile manifestations of the Indians, and the report that a large British force would soon arrive at Malden, without having made an attack he re-crossed the river to Detroit on the 9th day of August, where he remained until the 15th, the day of his inglorious surrender. A provisional government was established by the British, at Detroit, and a small force placed in the fort. On the 10th of September, 1813, the victory of Commodore Perry, in the battle of Lake Erie, resulted in restoring Michigan to the Union, and on the 29th of the same month, Detroit was occupied by a detachment of the army of General Harrison.

On Oct. 9, 1813, Colonel Lewis Cass, who had rendered essential service to the territory, was appointed governor of Michigan. Congress, in 1823, by an act providing for the establishment of a legislative council, invested the territory with a more energetic and compact government. The council was to consist of nine members, to be appointed by the President of the United States, with the consent of the Senate, from eighteen candidates elected by the people of the territory. They, with the governor, were invested with the same powers which had been granted by the ordinance of 1787 to the government of the Northwest Territory. By that act the legislative power of the governor and judges was taken away, the term of judicial office was limited to four years, and eligibility to office required the same qualifications as the right of suffrage. The first legislative council of Michigan convened on the 7th of June, 1824, at Detroit.

In 1831 General Cass having been appointed secretary of war, he was succeeded by George B. Porter in the government of the territory. During his administration, Wisconsin, which had before been annexed to Michigan, was erected into a separate territory.

On the 6th of July, 1834, Governor Porter died, and was succeeded by Stevens T. Mason.

In the spring of 1835, a controversy arose in regard to the boundary line between Michigan and Ohio, and the right to a valuable strip of land, to which both laid claim; the former under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and the latter under a provision in their State constitution. Each party sent a military force to the frontier,—the one to sustain, and the other to extend jurisdiction over the territory in dispute. A high state of excited public feeling existed, but the most serious inconvenience suffered by either party was the apprehension and temporary imprisonment of a few persons. By an act of Congress, passed June 15, 1836, the constitution and state government of Michigan were accepted and upon condition of accepting the boundary claimed by Ohio, she was admitted into the Union. These terms were exceedingly unsatisfactory to the people of Michigan, who were impatiently awaiting recognition as a state government, having elected their state officers in the month of October of the previous year. A convention held at Ann Arbor, on the 14th and 15th of December, 1836, resolved to accept the condition imposed in the proposition

of Congress, at the same time protesting against the right of Congress, under the constitution, to require this preliminary assent as a condition of admission into the Union.

By act of Congress, approved Jan. 26, 1837, Michigan was declared "to be one of the United States, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever."

By an act of the legislature, approved March 16, 1847, the seat of government was removed from Detroit to Lansing.

Soon after Gen. Cass became governor of Michigan, he issued a proclamation erecting the county of Michilimackinac, of which Mackinac became the county seat. The boundaries of this county were as follows: East, by the Cheboygan River; south, by the Manistee; west, by the Manistique; and north, by Canada. When Michigan became a state, it was extended west to the Menominee River, and in 1840, south to Saginaw Bay, making the north line of Township 20 across the state, the south boundary of the jurisdiction of Michilimackinac County. The courts were held at Mackinac, and that village was the center of all civil affairs.

In 1840 the northern part of the southern peninsula was laid off into unorganized counties, attached to the county of Mackinac. Most of these counties were given Indian names, as appears in their separate histories, which were changed in 1843.

In 1847 the Beaver Islands were erected into a township by the name of Peaine. It was not organized until 1850 when the Mormons having become numerous, established a local government, and occupied the offices.

The organization of Grand Traverse was attempted in 1851, but owing to omissions in the act it was not completed until 1853. Emmet and Cheboygan followed in 1853; Antrim and Leelanaw in 1863; Charlevoix, Benzie and Wexford in 1869, and Kalkaska in 1871.

THE FIRST OCCUPATION.

The first occupation followed along the shores of this region was that of fishing. The first Frenchman in this country introduced the French modes of fishing by which the fish were pursued to the deep waters, and thus a supply was obtained all the year.

As early as 1824 small quantities of whitefish and trout began to be sent to Buffalo for market. The Mackinac fisheries extended from Death's Door to Middle Channel, and most of the fish at an early day were taken to Mackinac where they were repacked and sent to market.

About the year 1843 fishing stations began to be established at other points, and in time the whole shore country was peopled to a greater or less extent with fishermen, and with them, as a natural accompaniment, came traders.

The early fishermen, as a class, were a reckless and lawless set of men. They were far removed from the influence of civilization and the restraints of law. At a later date they were succeeded by a more industrious class, composed of men of better habits, who came there for permanent residence. It is only until quite recently, however, that the business of fishing was constituted a real industry, and has been more a benefit than a damage to the region in which it was carried on.

STATISTICAL.

In the census of 1850, Mackinac, with the twenty-one unorganized counties then attached to it, had a population of 3,598.

In the census of 1854, the counties of Emmet and Grand Traverse first appear. Emmet is reported as follows: Peaine, 2,020; Galilee, 588; Charlevoix, 1,706; unorganized territory, consisting of some small islands and about five townships of the main land east of Peaine, a few islands at the entrance of Green Bay,

and a very few small islands south of Charlevoix, 651. Total, 4,971. This census was taken when James J. Strang was king of the Beaver Island Mormons, and of the realm, and false returns were made of the population, as was afterward satisfactorily shown. The population of Grand Traverse County was 911.

According to the census of 1860 the population was as follows: Antrim, 179; Cheboygan, 517; Emmet, 1,149; Grand Traverse, 1,286; Leelanaw, 2,158.

In 1870: Antrim, 2,409; Benzie, 2,184; Cheboygan, 2,198; Charlevoix, 1,724; Emmet, 1,211; Grand Traverse, 4,448; Leelanaw, 4,577; Wexford, 780.

In 1880: Antrim, 5,237; Benzie, 3,433; Cheboygan, 6,524; Charlevoix, 5,144; Emmet, 6,640; Grand Traverse, 8,414; Kalkaska, 2,937; Leelanaw, 6,253; Wexford, 6,815.

The primary school money has been appointed to the counties named in 1884 as follows:

	No. of Children.	Amount.
Grand Traverse.....	3,255	\$4,364.05
Antrim.....	2,440	3,196.40
Benzie.....	1,331	1,743.61
Charlevoix.....	2,716	3,557.96
Cheboygan.....	2,926	3,833.06
Emmet.....	2,448	3,205.38
Kalkaska.....	1,373	1,798.63
Leelanaw.....	2,448	3,075.88
Wexford.....	2,577	3,375.87

The number of children reported the year previous was:

Grand Traverse.....	2,990	a gain of 257
Antrim.....	2,225	" 215
Benzie.....	1,221	" 110
Charlevoix.....	2,301	" 415
Emmet.....	2,375	" 73
Kalkaska.....	1,240	" 133
Leelanaw.....	2,300	" 48
Wexford.....	2,393	" 184

FIRST PROTESTANT MISSION.

In the entire Traverse region the period of general settlement and development is preceded by the labors of Protestant missionaries.

The first Protestant sermon ever delivered in this portion of the Northwest, was preached by Rev. Dr. Morse, father of the inventor of the telegraph, on Mackinac Island in the month of June, 1820. Becoming particularly interested in the condition of the traders and natives, he made a report of his visit to the United Foreign Mission Society of New York, in consequence of which the Rev. W. M. Ferry, a graduate of Union College, was sent in 1822 to explore the field. In 1823 Mr. Ferry, with his wife, opened a school for Indian children which, before the close of the year, contained twelve scholars. In 1826 the school and little church passed into the hands of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and as Mackinac was easy of access to the Indians of the lakes and the Upper Mississippi, it was determined to make it a central station, at which there should be a large boarding-school, composed of children collected from all Northwestern tribes. These children were expected to stay here long enough to acquire a common-school education and a knowledge of manual labor. Shops and gardens were provided for the lads, and the girls were trained for household duties. The first report of the mission made to the American Boards of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was at the meeting held in New York in September, 1827. It contained the following facts: Number of teachers, eight; Rev. William M. Ferry, superintendent; Mr. John S. Hudson, teacher and farmer; Mr. Heydenburk and wife, Mrs. Hudson, Miss Eunice Osmer, Miss Elizabeth M'Farland, and Miss Delia Cooke, teachers; there were one hundred and twelve scholars in the school, who had

been collected from the whole region extending from the white settlements south of the Great Lakes to Red River and Lake Athabasca; there had been several interesting cases of conversion; French priests had occasionally visited the region, and opposed the mission to the extent of their power.

During the winter of 1828-'29, a revival influence prevailed. Thirty-three were added to the church, and ten or twelve others appeared to have become penitent for sin. Instances of conversion occurred even in the depths of the wilderness, among the traders. The church now numbered fifty-two members—twenty-five of Indian descent and twenty-seven whites exclusive of the mission family. The establishment continued prosperous for several years. At times there were nearly two hundred pupils in the school, among whom were representatives of nearly all the Indian tribes to the north and west.

Owing to the great expense of the school, the plan was modified in 1833, the number of scholars being limited to fifty, and smaller stations commenced in the region beyond Lake Superior and the Mississippi. In 1834 Mr. Ferry was released from the mission; and in 1837, the population having so changed around Mackinac, and the resort of the Indians to the island for purposes of trade having so nearly ceased that it was no longer an advantageous site for an Indian mission, the enterprise was abandoned.

The mission-house was erected in 1825, and the church in 1829-'30. After the close of the mission, the property passed into other hands, and is now used for hotel purposes.

Other missions were established in various portions of the Traverse Region, which are mentioned in the history of the counties in which they were located.

CHAPTER V.

THE MORMON KINGDOM—DESCRIPTION OF BEAVER ISLAND—THE ISLAND AS IT APPEARED IN 1854—EARLY HISTORY OF BEAVER ISLAND—JAMES JESSE STRANG, THE MORMON KING—HIS CONVERSION TO THE MORMON FAITH—APPOINTMENT AS PROPHET, PRIEST AND KING—THE EMIGRATION TO BEAVER ISLAND—GENERAL FEATURES OF THE KINGDOM—MORMONS AND GENTILES—BITTER HATRED OF EACH—THE TRIAL AT DETROIT—KILLING OF STRANG AND EXPULSION OF THE MORMONS FROM BEAVER ISLAND.

Before entering upon a history of the Mormon kingdom, it is desirable to know something of Beaver Island, upon which this kingdom was established. The description and early history of Beaver Island, which we give, are compiled from authorities searched out with great care, including articles written by Strang himself.

The northwestern shoulder of the lower peninsula of Michigan is skirted by an archipelago divided into the three groups of the Beaver, the Fox and the Manitou Islands. The Beaver group embraced Big Beaver and eleven other and smaller islands. Their inhabitants comprise a little band of semi-civilized survivors of the Ottawa and Chippewa tribes, and a white population of traders, fishermen and farmers, not greatly exceeding one thousand in number. The county of Manitou is divided into three organized towns, viz: Chandler, Galilee and Peaine, the population of which in 1880, according to the census returns, was 1,334. The Indians are the peaceable occupants of comfortable homesteads bestowed upon them by the general government. A small colony of Germans and Swedes successfully follow agricultural pursuits upon the Manitous. The other pale faces form an insular community, more or less dis-

inct in its habits from the surrounding world. These islands are valuable fishing stations, and in the season, within a circle of fifty miles, the surface of the lake is flecked with the white sails of the mosquito fleet, often numbering one hundred and fifty of the open, over-grown and staunch double enders, known as Mackinac boats. The most important of the whole group (and their names range from vulgar Hog to classic Paros and apostolic Patmos) is Beaver Island. It contains several thousand acres of arable land, broken by small lakes and streams, and rising in rolling surface to a height of over forty feet above the level of the lake. At its northern end a bay of much natural beauty opens like a horseshoe to the east, inviting a navy to a safe anchorage. North of the entrance rises the graceful tower of a lighthouse, with a few buildings clustered about its base. A mile distant, and half way around the curving shore, an irregular row of low buildings straggles along a single street of deep and drifting sand. Here a few dwellings, three or four stores and warehouses, and several cooper shops form a hamlet, once the seat of the Mormon monarchy, and the site of the "royal palace." This is St. James, where James J. Strang set up his Mormon kingdom and maintained it almost ten years. The glory of St. James has departed; the island nomenclature alone preserves the traditions of the fallen kingdom. The excellent road leading into the interior is still the "King's Highway;" the largest lake is Galilee, and the largest stream is the River Jordan; but the king is dead and his subjects scattered.

A description of Big Beaver was made in the year 1854 by Strang himself, as follows: "This island is the largest in Lake Michigan, and one of the finest in the world. The harbor at Saint James is the best in the lakes, having an entrance eighty rods wide, with sixty feet water, a perfectly land-locked cove of great depth, with clay bottom, sufficiently extensive to accommodate a thousand vessels.

"St. James is the county seat of Emmet County, the seat of the fishing trade for Lake Michigan, and the headquarters of the Mormons east of the Rocky Mountains. It is a small but flourishing place, and cannot fail of getting a rapid growth.

"It is scattered in groups amidst old forest trees, on dry rising ground, having a landscape of matchless beauty spread to the north and east, which the hand of improvement will rapidly develop.

"The principal articles sold are fish and wood, and the purchases are dry goods, flour, salt, cordage and hardware. Small quantities of lumber are made, and a great number of fish barrels. Some attention has been given to boat building, and a few small schooners have been constructed here. There is one saw-mill; three large wharves are devoted to the wood business.

"There is a postoffice at St. James, the only one in Emmet County. A printing press has been in operation there for four years, and a weekly paper is issued.

"At the southeast extremity of the island is the new village of Galilee. The only business opened is that of getting out wood for steamboats. A large wharf has been built for that purpose. At the southern extremity of the island is a light-house.

"Most of the island is well adapted to agriculture, and farms have been opened in every part. It produces all the crops usually cultivated in New York, Ohio, Wisconsin and Iowa, in perfection.

"Stock of every kind usually raised in the Northern states have been introduced, and thrive. The climate is adapted to grazing. Pastures are green till Christmas; wheat does not winter-kill, and corn is never cut off with frost. In short, it has all the advantages of climate which islands in broad, deep waters usually possess; less cold in winter and less heat in summer, and an exemption from extreme and sudden changes.

"Beaver Island is well watered. It has seven lakes, varying

from a quarter of a mile to two miles in length, and brooks without number, several of which are large enough for mill streams.

"Big River runs into Lake Michigan at Big Sand Bay. It is eight or nine miles long, and affords water power for several mills. There are a dozen of other streams discharging out of the east side of the island, possessing some value. Jordan, discharging the waters of the Lake of Galilee into Lake Michigan, is the largest stream, and has a fall of twenty-six feet in one mile. At a very slight expense it can be turned into a new channel, and bring this fall at one point, and furnish a most valuable water power in the new village of Galilee. One of the inlets of Lake Galilee affords a good power for a saw-mill. There is a brook one mile west of the light-house, with a good mill site on it, near the lake shore.

"Lake Galilee is the largest lake in Beaver Island, being two miles long and three-quarters of a mile wide. It lays back of Galilee, parallel to the shore of Lake Michigan, and only a quarter of a mile distant. It is elevated twenty-six feet above Lake Michigan and has a depth of one hundred and forty feet. This lake was once a bay of Lake Michigan, and the ridge between is a drift formation of the period when Lake Michigan was some thirty or forty feet higher than it is now.

"Font Lake, lying in the rear of St. James, and separated by a plain a quarter of a mile wide from St. James Channel, at the north end of Beaver, is the second lake in size, being a mile and a quarter long, and a half mile wide. It is elevated thirty five feet above Lake Michigan. The outlet is a beautiful little brook, sufficient for a small water power. This brook is lost in a sand plain and breaks out in several large springs in the bottom of the harbor of St. James. It is not improbable that this lake was also formed by the drift.

"The other lakes are smaller, varying from fifty to one hundred acres in extent. They are generally well stocked with fish, though none of them have outlets. They have fine wooded shores, with handsome, dry beaches, and give a wonderful charm to the scenery.

"The face of the island is gently rolling, and elevated generally from forty to eighty feet above Lake Michigan. Along the west shore is a long range of downs and sand bluffs, but partially covered with timber.

"Two principal roads have been opened through the Island, one extending from St. James due south to Galilee, and the other to a bay one mile west of the light-house.

"Nearly the whole island is laid out in farms, abutting upon these two roads, the general farm being from fifty to eighty rods wide, and from one to two miles long, and usually from one hundred and fifty to two hundred acres in extent. By this arrangement there is an important saving in the amount of road making, necessary to accommodate the country, and it will give the country, when well improved, a wonderful appearance of wealth and thrift.

EARLY HISTORY OF BEAVER ISLAND.

The French of Champlain's Colony at Quebec were at Beaver before the Puritans reached Plymouth, or the Dutch, New York. Utensils left by them at different early periods are frequently found. Extensive fields which they cultivated are grown up to woods, and some remain in grass.

But there are strong indications of the presence of civilization at a still earlier period. The French settlement in Canada dates in 1608, but there are extensive fields on Beaver which have been thoroughly cleared and cultivated; and some very fine garden plats remain with the beds, paths and alleys as well formed as the day they were made, and laid out on an extended scale, on which trees have been cut of two hundred and four years' growth—consequently

these places have been abandoned and grown up to timber at least since 1650.

But cultivated fields are generally several years abandoned before they grow to timber. These were too extensive and show too many signs of wealth and ease to have been the work of a few adventurers.

There is room at least to believe that of the numerous European colonies which were planted in America and lost without their fate ever being known, some one was carried captive to this recess of the continent, and allowed to remain in peace. The existence of such a fact is almost necessary to account for the rapid extension of Champlain's colony in this direction, for it is certain that within three or four years after Champlain commenced the colony of Quebec, it had extended to Beaver Island, and had a trading house at what is now St. James.

In 1688 Baron La Hontan, Lord Lieutenant of Placentia, passed this way on a voyage to and up the St. Peters River, of Minnesota, near the head of which he found captives from the country around a salt lake beyond them, having beards and the appearance of Europeans, whom he took to be Spaniards, though they being slaves, and in the presence of their masters, called themselves Indians.

These captives described their country as the abode of civilization, (how could savages, from the interior of the continent, give such a description, unless there was such a nation in their country?) and since the country has been better known, we find the other Indian tribes spoken of by La Hontan but none bearded and resembling Europeans. It can hardly be otherwise than that some considerable settlement of Europeans came in the very heart of the continent, and brought with them the industrial arts, whose history is unknown, and have been quite destroyed, or have melted away in the mass of mankind, leaving but some faint and fast passing memorials.

THE MORMON KING.

James Jesse Strang was born in Scipio, N. Y., March 21, 1813. His father was a farmer, and in the year 1816 he removed to Hanover, Chautauqua County, where James passed his boyhood. He received the ordinary education of a country school, followed by a short term at Fredonia Academy. This education was re-enforced by the habit of omnivorous reading which a retentive memory made useful. As a lad he was a conspicuous figure in the rural debating clubs about his home, and by those who knew him then he is described as a young man of eccentric ideas and voluble tongue, entirely reputable in life, with large confidence in his own capacity, and morbidly anxious for distinction. At twelve years of age he joined the Baptist church and was for some time an active member. His early manhood was one of restless activity. He worked on his father's and other farms, taught school, delivered temperance lectures and at the age of twenty-one years commenced the study of law with borrowed books. At the age of twenty-three years he was admitted to the bar, and soon after married Miss Mary Perce, who bore him four children. Various statements have been made as to the length of time she lived with him, one of which to the effect that she left him when he began to practice polygamy, is undoubtedly erroneous. It is certain that she remained with him on the Island until after he took a second wife, and it is probable that she lived with him at times after that.

After his marriage he practiced law at Mayville and at Ellington, edited a paper at Randolph, dabbled in politics, was postmaster at Ellington and led a somewhat roving life, until finally he was caught in the current of western emigration and borne to Burlington, Wisconsin, where he landed in 1843. At that place he

formed a law partnership with Mr. C. P. Barnes and entered upon the practice of that profession.

At this time the remarkable career of Joseph Smith was approaching its tragic close. Within fifteen years an obscure and illiterate man, born in poverty and profligate in life, had established a religious sect whose creed had been accepted by over one hundred thousand disciples, and was preached by hundreds of devoted missionaries. After ten years of stormy and perilous efforts to obtain a home for his followers in Ohio and Missouri, he had founded the thriving and beautiful city of Nauvoo.

In January, 1844, some of the itinerant Mormon missionaries aroused Strang's interest in their cause and persuaded him to visit Nauvoo, where he found Smith at the zenith of his career. His conversion was prompt and his promotion rapid. February 25, 1844, he was baptized into the communion of the Latter Day Saints; March 3 he was made an elder and began at once his work in the Mormon ministry. His special field of labor was in Wisconsin. On the 24th of May, in the same year, he wrote to Smith "proposing the planting of a stake of Zion in Wisconsin, and gathering of the saints there." Smith replied on the 18th of June following, saying that at first he had disapproved Strang's scheme, but Brother Hyrum thought otherwise, and also that God had since made a revelation in favor of it. The letter contained what purported to be the revelation alluded to, which clearly authorized Strang to proceed with his scheme, and promised that the flock should find rest with him, and that God would reveal to him his will concerning them. The letter closed with an intimation that Strang's duty was made plain, and that, if evil should befall Smith, Strang should lead the flock to pleasant pastures. The letter was mailed at Nauvoo, June 19, and received by Strang at Burlington, Wis., July 19. In the meantime Joseph and Hyrum Smith had surrendered themselves to the governor of Illinois, and on June 27, 1844, were murdered by the mob that stormed the Carthage jail.

No claimant of the succession to Joseph Smith's position was prompter or more persistent than Strang, although not even a half year had elapsed since his baptism. He claimed to have had a vision at the very hour of Smith's death, in which the angel of the Lord informed him that God had anointed him and set him above his fellows, and, in substance, that he should be their teacher, prophet, ruler and protector. On Smith's letter and his own pretended vision, Strang rested his claim to the leadership of the Mormon church.

The struggle for the succession was vigorous and ended in the triumph of Brigham Young. Strang was pronounced an impostor and his letter a clumsy forgery. He was excommunicated from the church and printed attacks upon his private character were widely circulated.

The controversy about Strang's real position of leadership has raged for forty years and still remains a matter of dispute. That one letter of Smith's was an unctuous utterance, whatever may have been its true origin and meaning. Following are extracts from it:

"The flock shall find rest with thee, and God shall reveal to thee His will concerning them."

"I have long felt that my present work was almost done, and that I should soon be called to rule a mighty host, but something whispers to me it will be in the land of spirits."

"The wolves are upon the scent, and I am waiting to be offered up."

Smith quotes from God as saying in the vision: "And now behold my servant, James J. Strang * * * He shall plant a stake of Zion in Wisconsin, and I will establish it, and there shall

my people have peace and rest, and shall not be moved, for it shall be established on the prairie, on White River, in the lands of Racine and Walworth."

"The name of the city shall be called Voree."

"Unto Voree shall be the gathering of my people, and there shall the oppressed flee for safety."

"Great calamities are coming on the church * * * but if they gather to my city of Voree, there will I keep them under the shadow of my wings."

"And now I (the Almighty) command my servants, the apostles and priests, and the elders of the church of the saints, that they communicate and proclaim this, my word, to all the saints of God in all the world, that they may be gathered into and round about my city of Voree, and be saved from their enemies."

"So spake the Almighty God of heaven. Thy duty is made plain * * * If evil befall me thou shalt lead my flock to pleasant pastures."

In this letter Smith added, as is variously claimed and denied, the following postscript:

"P. S. Write me soon, and keep me advised of your progress from time to time."

Defeated at Nauvoo he returned to Wisconsin and continued to assert his title in pastoral letters and in sermons which he preached at various places in that State. He soon gathered a small body of devoted followers with whom he founded the city of Voree, at what is now known as Spring Prairie, Wis. His disciples were there organized into a single community, owning all things in common and living as one family. They were called the Primitive Mormons, and the *Voree Herald* was established as their organ. The methods adopted by him to strengthen his supernatural claims with his disciples were close imitations of those which Joseph Smith had made so successful. He had also his hours of rapt ecstasy, when divine messengers or Omnipotence itself communicated revelations, which were given to the faithful in a language following as closely the phraseology of the Scriptures as any of the inspired utterances of Joseph Smith, while departing less frequently from the uninspired rules of English grammar. "As Joseph found in the Ontario hills a golden volume in which the chronicles of the Book of Mormon were preserved in cabalistic characters, translatable only by the crystalline Urim and Thummin, so James discovered in the sloping banks of the White River a long buried and miraculously preserved record of the downfall of the great Israelitish tribe which inhabited this continent centuries ago, and whose patriarch, in lamenting the annihilation of his people, foretold the coming, in future ages, of a mighty prophet, who should bring forth the record."

Subsequently Strang also claimed to have discovered other buried metallic sheets, eighteen in number, which were called "the plates of Laban," and were declared to have been written before the Babylonish captivity. His translation of the characters on these plates, supplemented by direct revelation, made up "The Book of the Law of the Lord."

The sacred books of this sect were four in number: the Bible, the Book of Mormon, Joseph Smith's Book of Doctrines and Covenants and The Book of the Law of the Lord, the Bible being recognized as supreme, and the others as supplementary to it.

The community at Voree, under Strang's leadership, grew steadily in numbers, and in 1846 its leader determined to plant a colony on the Lake Michigan archipelago. He was shrewd enough to see that his plans could be better carried out if he could plant his church on a secure temporal foundation, where it would escape the hostility of Gentile neighbors which had proved so fatal to Smith.

The *Voree Herald* of July 8, 1847, contained an article authorized by Strang, stating the policy to be adopted as follows:

"The policy which has been adopted in regard to the gathering on Beaver Islands, is that the entire islands be purchased by the church, and divided among the saints who wish to make their home, as they shall severally need. Saints who have the means offer to give the money to purchase this land as it comes into market. Until then we are entitled to hold it by pre-emption. On this point we have the written assurance of the commissioner of the general land office, and several distinguished members of the national government."

REMOVAL TO BEAVER ISLAND.

May 11, 1847, Strang, accompanied by four others, Gurdon Brown, Nathan Wagner, R. Frederick Mills and Wm. Savage, arrived at Beaver Island, to explore it and prepare for settlement. Strang claimed that they were so destitute of means for the undertaking, that they were obliged to sell their blankets to pay their passage on the little hooker that landed them there, and went ashore with less than two days' provisions, and not one cent of money.

Alva Cable had a trading house on Whiskey Point, and the Rochester North West Company, of which Col. Fisk was president, had one on the back side of the harbor. The Mormon visitors were not well received at these houses and went into the woods and made a camp of hemlock boughs. They then commenced a thorough exploration of the island, living principally on leeks and beech nuts. A stock of provisions and the use of a boat was finally obtained, and after making a most thorough exploration of the group and building a cabin, Strang, Savage and Wagner returned to Voree. Brown and Mills remained, and were the first Mormons settled on Beaver Island. During that summer several families moved to the island but became dissatisfied with the prospect and left. At the setting in of winter the Mormon population consisted of five men and three families, in all eighteen persons. A few persons left for the winter intending to return in the spring. The following winter the Mormon population had increased to sixty-two persons, of whom seventeen were men.

The lands were brought into market in 1848 and the first positive resistance to Mormon immigration then occurred by an effort on the part of the other inhabitants to prevent Mormons from obtaining lands.

During the summer of 1849 the Mormon emigration to the island was considerable. Until then they had only engaged in such labor as they could find to do for traders and others around the harbor, but at that time they commenced making a road through the swamp into the interior of the island, where the land is adapted to agriculture, and several families settled in the interior. A steam saw-mill was commenced and a small schooner built. Three companies of emigrants came from Voree amounting in all to about one hundred persons.

A conference was held at St. James in 1849, at which most of the leading members were present, and a considerable delegation from many of the distant churches, the effect of which was a more favorable impression of the place, and greater confidence in its prospects. Twelve elders went on various missions with directions to return in the spring with their converts to Beaver. The large emigration of this year was mostly of persons of the poorer class. As winter approached, some apprehension was felt, lest they should be unable to lay in a supply of provisions. The traders were A. Cable and three associates, and Densmore and Ward, at the harbor, and J. Cable at the head of the Island. It could not be expected that they would be willing to render aid and comfort to the hated intruders upon their domain, and they announced that they

would sell no provisions to Mormons. Samuel Shaw went to Chicago and succeeded in making arrangements whereby the wants of the Mormons were supplied. During the fall of 1849 they commenced building a house of worship afterward known as the Tabernacle. During the winter of 1849-'50 several collisions occurred between the Mormons and Gentiles. The distinction of Mormon and Gentile came into use, and a decided animosity between the two factions increased in bitterness and rapidly matured into a deadly hatred.

The spring of 1850 brought a large emigration of Mormons to Beaver. The various missionaries returned, generally accompanied with a goodly number of followers. The headquarters of the Primitive Mormons were removed from Voree to the new village at Beaver Harbor, to which the name of St. James had been given in honor of its founder. The *Voree Herald* was then succeeded by the *Northern Islander*, an exceedingly creditable specimen of backwoods journalism. The communistic principle was abandoned, and the Saints became the owners of their own homesteads. In July, 1850, the government of the church was thoroughly reorganized, by the "union of church and state," and the formation of a kingdom with Strang as king. The nature of his claim to the royal title is thus stated by one of his followers, Wingfield Watson, who still lives near Boyne, in Charlevoix County.

"Mr. Strang did claim to be king only to the Mormon people, and upon the same principle, and the same only, upon which Moses, Melchisedec, Elijah, Elisha, Noah, Enoch, Peter, Joseph Smith, and all the great and leading prophets of God claimed that office since the world began, namely, by an appointment of revelation and an ordination under the hands of angels; and as none of those persons ever proposed in any way to be king only to those who, after a proper investigation of his claims and character, chose to receive him as such, so it was with Mr. Strang. By virtue of this ordination he claimed to hold the conjoint kingly, prophetic and apostolic office held by all the above mentioned personages."

In a letter written by Strang, and dated Sept. 26, 1854, in which he undertakes to prove his claim as the rightful successor of Joseph Smith, he closes the argument as follows:

"Knowing as all the Saints do, that Brigham Young belongs to another tribe, of which Moses and the rest of the prophets and apostles spoke nothing concerning the kingdom, these prophecies all become consuming witnesses against his pretensions and a strong support of my right to stand at the head of the dispensation.

"As first president, I have regularly presided over the Church, and took the direction of its affairs in all the world, according to the law of God.

"As prophet, I have foretold in the name of God the ills that were coming on men, and directed all who received the word of the Lord how and where to come out from among the wicked, that they receive not of their plagues.

"I have obtained covenants and promises of God, and at his hand obtained an everlasting inheritance for the Saints, which I have divided among them by lot without cost or price. God is our God, and we are his people forevermore.

"As a seer I have seen the visions of the Almighty, and as a revelator, have received knowledge of his purposes and commandments and made them known among the children of men.

"As a translator, I have brought forth hidden treasures and revealed the old record to all who love the truth, and seek unto it. The visions of the past, and the hidden lore of future ages are laid by the side of present hopes and future knowledge.

"As an apostle, I have borne a faithful testimony of the kingdom and the coming of the Lord Jesus. I have fought a good fight. I have kept the faith, I have not shunned to declare the whole coun-

sel of God. In the treasure house of the Almighty there is laid up for me a crown of glory, richer than all diadems of earthly kings.

"Of all that dwell on earth, God has made me the most happy. From men I fear no evil. May God bless you abundantly with the same blessings, and especially with the love of the truth."

Practically Strang's authority was supreme and absolute, and he ruled his people as he wished, both in spiritual and temporal things. Anything like insubordination was not tolerated for a moment but promptly and vigorously punished. His people believed that obedience to his commands was a duty, and his missionaries did not hesitate at times to assert that "Strang's was the only valid government on earth."

The general domestic regulations of his kingdom are thus described in a manuscript prepared by his wife: The discipline of the church in the matter of temperance and morals was very strict. The use of tea, coffee and tobacco, as well as of liquors, was prohibited. The temperance laws of the state were strictly enforced with especially good effect among the fishermen and Indians. Polygamy was introduced during the winter and spring of 1849. At first it was talked of secretly and quietly among the leaders, and afterwards publicly and openly among the people. Until this time Strang had led his people to believe that he was opposed to polygamy, a practice which most of them looked upon with abhorrence, and when it became known that they had been deceived in this regard the disappointment in their leader had a tendency to weaken the strength of his power. The introduction of polygamy was not looked upon favorably and there were never over twenty cases of plural marriages upon the island. No man had more than three wives except Strang. His first wife left him in 1851 two years after he married his second; in 1852 he married a third, and in 1855 two more. No man was permitted to take more than one wife unless he showed means and ability to give them abundant care and comforts. Prostitution and lewdness were discountenanced alike in both sexes, and it was as necessary for a man to be careful of his character and reputation as for a woman. By-laws for the kingdom were adopted and published, and every household possessed a copy. They were very strict in all that regulated society morals, and religious observances, and absolute obedience was enjoined. The seventh day was set apart as the Sabbath, and every person physically able was commanded to attend church upon that day. The Saints were required to pay one-tenth of all they raised, earned or received, into the public fund, and the tithing was used for improvements, taking care of the poor, and paying state, county and township taxes. No other tax was levied. The doctrine of "consecration" was earnestly preached whether it was a part of the fundamental laws or not. Schools were organized and flourished, and intellectual culture encouraged. No betting or gaming was permitted but the rules were very liberal in the matter of amusements. Strang's cabin was raised to the dignity of a frontier palace by the erection of two additions connected with the main building by covered ways.

Such were the general features of the Mormon kingdom and the circumstance of its becoming established on Beaver Island. With the exception of polygamy and the doctrine of consecration of property, the system considered abstractly looked plausible enough. It was, however, a monarchy established upon the free soil of a republic, and in the midst of the early fishermen and traders, the worst possible class for such an element to come in contact with. The kingdom was no sooner established than the population was divided into Mormons and Gentiles, and as already stated, the animosities between the two had ripened into bitter and deadly hatred and for three years, at least, a ceaseless warfare was carried on. As soon as the numerical strength of the Mormons had suffi-

ciently increased to place them in the ascendancy they pursued a vigorous system of retaliation, and their vengeance was unsparingly expended upon all Gentiles irrespectively.

The first notable hostility was projected by the fishermen in 1850. They planned a Fourth of July celebration at Beaver Island, which was to reach a patriotic climax in the forcible expulsion of the Mormons, but a formidable demonstration by the Mormons with-fire arms and shotted cannon, brought the project to a premature close.

In the spring of 1851 the United States authorities decided to proceed against Strang and his confederates for trespassing on the public lands, stealing timber, counterfeiting, mail robbing, &c. The armed steamer Michigan, was placed under orders of District Attorney Geo. C. Bates, and with a force of deputy marshals, sailed to Beaver Harbor. It was expected that the service of warrants would be resisted or evaded by the Mormons, but all the accused promptly surrendered themselves, and a few of their chief men taken to Detroit for trial. The testimony in the case was, however, taken at Beaver Island, before United States Commissioner W. D. Wilkins, by agreement between counsel, Col. A. T. McReynolds appearing with Strang for the defense. Over one hundred witnesses were examined, and the mass of evidence thus collected was submitted in the United States District Court at Detroit, before Judge Ross Wilkins, in June, 1851. The court room was crowded and the progress of the trial was watched with eager interest. Strang possessed great power as a dramatic orator and, in an exceedingly effective speech before the jury, postured as one persecuted for righteousness' sake and the result was a verdict of acquittal.

Nearly one hundred Mormons were arrested during the year 1851 on various charges but none were convicted.

In the fall of 1852, Mr. Strang was elected to the legislature. There had been a new apportionment of representatives the year previous, among the counties of the state, and though Emmet and about twenty other unorganized counties in the lower peninsula were attached to Mackinac for judicial purposes, yet under this apportionment they were all included with Nawaygo, Oceana, Lake and Mason in what was designated the Nawaygo District. There was some technicality affecting Beaver Island, and Mr. Strang was not announced as a candidate until election day, although there was an understanding with some of the Gentiles in other parts of the district. There were three other candidates in the field, but Strang received a plurality of the votes cast. An attempt was made to arrest him and thus keep him out of his seat, but his shrewdness was too much for his enemies and he escaped that difficulty. Next his seat was contested, but in that contest he was victorious and took his seat. During the session he succeeded in getting a bill passed, organizing Emmet County, as elsewhere stated. Strang affiliated with the Democratic party; in fact, the Mormon vote is nearly always Democratic. But for his being a Mormon, Strang would have been a bold and successful politician. He possessed the requisite shrewdness and oratorical powers, while his ability as a leader would have made him a power in the political arena.

With the organization of Emmet County, there was an evident intention to use the weapons of civil law both to foster the Mormon interests and punish their Gentile enemies. The battle at Pine River, described in the history of Charlevoix County, was one of the collisions brought about in a real or pretended exercise of legal authority.

The last three years of Strang's reign was not violently disturbed. The Mormons had acquired a strength of numbers that made them a dangerous foe. The feeling of bitterness however, did not lessen; and if the Mormons suffered at the hands

of the fishermen and traders, in the early days of their weakness, they fully balanced accounts in the later days of their power, when the doctrine of "Consecration" was taught and exemplified in all its wonderful fullness.

Meantime, the downfall of the kingdom, certain sometime to come, was rapidly hastening. Domestic sedition and conspiracy were maturing their legitimate fruits. The ruler's discipline was at times severe and included the corporal punishment of adults in its list of penalties. His determination to compel obedience to the minutest regulations of church law also grew more resolute. Polygamy had proved a source of discontent, and gave excuse for revolt against Strang's rigid discipline in small matters.

In 1855, Dr. H. D. McCulloch, one of the most capable of Strang's followers, an educated physician, formerly of Baltimore, and a man of social position at home, but of unfortunate habits, became embittered against Strang and immediately began to plan for his overthrow.

Thomas Bedford, an Englishman, held a formal connection with the Mormon church, but was not at heart a Mormon.

A bitter antagonism seems to have grown up between Bedford and Strang. The former was a rebellious subject, outspoken, and doing as he pleased without regard to the wishes of the king. He was an unsafe person to be entrusted with the keeping of secrets that could not be hidden from him. Strang was persistent in the attempt to procure obedience by wily manœuvering and the system of harassing persecutions by which recusant Mormons were usually brought to see the wisdom of submission.

In the summer of 1855, repeated efforts were made to induce Bedford to assist in stealing the nets of "Gentile" fishermen, the object being, as he believed, to get him entangled with the Mormons in the crime of "consecrating," and so close his mouth as a witness. Failing in this, they endeavored to get him to commit himself by purchasing of them stolen nets, but he was too honest or too wary to be caught in that snare. Finding they could do nothing with him by persuasion, they stole a part of his own goods, and then commenced a series of vexatious lawsuits, on claims for debt, real or pretended, attaching his fishing nets and other property. It was not their policy, however, to let the suits come to trial, and adjournments were had from time to time, to vex and worry him, the attached property, meanwhile, remaining in their possession.

In the meantime, a formidable rebellion sprang up among Strang's female subjects, which, as most of the witnesses agree in saying, had much to do with bringing about his overthrow. He had promulgated a law against the wearing of long dresses, and requiring the universal adoption of the bloomer style. Most of the women readily complied, but some, regarding it as an unwarranted interference with feminine affairs, indignantly refused acquiescence, among whom were Mrs. McCulloch, Mrs. Bedford, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Wentworth, and Mrs. Orson Campbell. It was understood that those Mormons whose wives would not obey, were to be treated as "Gentiles." After it became apparent that some of the women were not disposed to yield, Strang declared in public that the law should be obeyed, if he had to wade ankle deep in blood. The leaders of the revolt threw defiance in his face. Eventually, however, most of them were compelled to submit. In the course of the vexatious lawsuits against Bedford, he had commenced a counter suit. On the morning of the day set for trial, the justice of the peace, one Whipple, came into Bedford's house. Mrs. Bedford was wearing a long dress and sewing on another. When the case was called for trial, Whipple informed Bedford that he could not have the benefit of law, as he (Whipple) had that morning seen Mrs. Bedford wearing a long dress, and refused to allow the trial to proceed.

Mrs. McCulloch being one of the leaders of the dress rebel-



Truly & Sincerely
James J. Strong -

lion, in keeping with the policy of reducing them to submission by harassing their husbands, a lawsuit was commenced by Strang against McCulloch. When a constable was sent to levy on the goods of the latter, McCulloch is reported to have said to Strang, "Now it is you and I for it; you will destroy me or I shall destroy you." Strang burst into a laugh, and said he had heard men talk before. From that time forward, McCulloch seems to have entertained a settled determination to work the overthrow of the Mormon power.

The losses and annoyances to which Bedford was subjected, instead of subduing him, roused his indignation, and he became more outspoken regarding the acts of the Mormons than before.

The Mormons had stolen a boat, for the recovery of which the owner had offered a reward of fifty dollars. On one occasion, Bedford remarked to a young man, whom he met in McCulloch's store, that if he wanted to make fifty dollars, he would go to Mackinac, and give information of the whereabouts of the stolen boat. Bedford's friends were frightened at his temerity. Several persons were present, and the remark was no doubt reported to Strang.

Whether or not there were other causes for bitterness between Strang and Bedford and McCulloch, is not known except to a very few, and probably never will be known.

In the evening following the remark made by Bedford about the boat, a man called at Bedford's house, and induced him to go down to the printing office, on the pretext that some one wished to see him there. When near the place indicated, he was met by several men, armed with whips—a rawhide, the teamster's whip popularly called a "black snake," and several beech switches, toughened by heating and twisted. Bedford was terribly whipped. The Mormon limit for whipping was "forty stripes save one." In this instance four more than the lawful number were given by some overzealous administrator of the law, but the excess was objected to as a grave wrong by the more scrupulous of the party, and, it is said, when the fact was reported to Strang he expressed his decided disapproval.

Bedford returned home, took down his gun, without telling his wife what had happened, and started to go out. Mrs. Bedford, fearing that he had finally been persuaded or driven to undertake some of Strang's unlawful work, said interrogatively, "You are not going to do anything for Strang?" He replied, "I'll do for Strang, if I get hold of him." He watched that and the two following nights for Strang, leaning on a fence, where he could see a light in his window, for the purpose of shooting him, but without getting an opportunity. For some time after the whipping, Strang was constantly attended by a guard. An interview between the parties ended with mutual expressions of defiance, Strang bidding Bedford do his worst. The latter, however, prudently replied that he should not do his worst. He well knew that an open attempt to punish the king would result in immediate destruction to himself.

Bedford, McCulloch and Wentworth had evidently come to an understanding about the murder of Strang, and by the advice of McCulloch, the project of shooting Strang was finally deferred till after navigation should open up in the spring, as there was no means of escape from the island.

Soon after navigation opened Bedford and Wentworth went to Mackinac, and procured a boat, with which they returned to the island, in order to have means of escape at hand. For five days after their return, both the boat and themselves were kept concealed, during which time they watched for Strang at night, but without getting a suitable opportunity to execute their purpose. Fearing the boat would be discovered and suspicion excited, they concluded to appear openly. Accordingly taking the boat out some distance upon the lake, they sailed into the harbor, as if just re-

turned from Mackinac. In the next number of the *Northern Islander*, Strang advertised the boat as one supposed to have been stolen by Tom Bedford and Alec. Wentworth. Soon afterward the boat was seized by the Mormons at night, filled with stones and sunk in the harbor.

The vexatious lawsuits against Bedford still remained unsettled. It happened that on the day set for the trial of one of them, the United States revenue cutter Michigan was in the harbor. Some of the officers, willing to give Bedford the moral support of their presence, went with him to the place of trial. The Mormon party refused to proceed, and the case was again postponed. On the next adjourned day, the Michigan came in again, and some of the officers, as on the former occasion, accompanied Bedford to the place of trial. As on the previous occasion, the prosecution refused to proceed, and the case was again adjourned.

The presence of the steamer afforded a favorable time for Bedford to carry out the murderous design for which he was impatiently awaiting. He had no doubt of their ability to effectually put an end to the earthly career of the Mormon leader, and he knew they would be sure of making their escape on the Michigan.

June 16, 1856, while Strang was on his way from his home to the boat in response to an invitation from Capt. McBlair, he was fired upon by Bedford and Wentworth, and fatally wounded. The account of the assassination, which was given in the *Northern Islander*, is as follows:

MURDEROUS ASSAULT.—On Monday last the United States steamer Michigan, entered this harbor at about 1 o'clock P. M., and was visited by the inhabitants promiscuously during the afternoon.

"At about 7 o'clock Capt. McBlair sent a messenger (San Barnard, the pilot) to Mr. Strang requesting him to visit him on board. Mr. Strang immediately accompanied the messenger, and just as they were stepping on the bridge leading to the pier in front of F. Johnson & Co's store, two assassins approached in the rear, unobserved by either of them, and fired upon Mr. Strang with pistols. The first shot took effect upon the left side of the head, entering a little back of the top of the ear, and rebounding, passed out near the top of the head.

"This shot, fired from a horse pistol, brought him down, and he fell on the left side, so that he saw the assassins as they fired the second and third shots from a revolver; both taking effect upon his person, one just below the temple, on the right side of the face, and lodged in the cheek bone; the other on the left side of the spine, near the tenth rib, followed the rib about two inches and a half and lodged.

"Mr. Strang recognized in the persons of the assassins Thomas Bedford and Alexander Wentworth. Wentworth had a revolver and Bedford a horse pistol, with which he struck him over the head and face, while lying on the ground. The assassins immediately fled on board the U. S. steamer, with pistols in hand claiming her protection.

"The assault was committed in view of several of the officers and crew from the deck of the steamer, also Dr. H. D. McCulloch, Franklin Johnson and others, and no effort made to stop it.

"Mr. Strang was taken up by a few friends and some of the officers of the boat, and carried to the house of Messrs. Prindles, where the surgeon of the steamer made an examination of his wounds and declared recovery hopeless.

"Process was taken out for the apprehension of the assassins, and the sheriff of the county called on Capt. McBlair for their delivery. The captain refused to give them up, saying that he would take them to Mackinac and deliver them into the hands of the civil authorities of the state there.

"The steamer left the next day, carrying off all the persons supposed to be implicated in the affair, thus affording military protection to murderers, and overthrowing the sovereignty of civil law."

Other accounts do not differ materially from the foregoing. One account says Bedford and Wentworth were secreted behind a wood pile and followed him after he passed by. Also that as Bedford stepped over the body of his victim Strang seized him by the leg and released his hold only on receiving a blow from the butt of a pistol.

After Bedford and Wentworth went on board, claiming the protection of the vessel, the sheriff made repeated efforts to induce the commander to give them up, but he refused, assigning as a reason that there was no jail on the island, and the prisoners would not be safe, therefore he would take them to Mackinac. The shooting occurred early in the evening, but the families of Bedford and Wentworth knew nothing of it till nine o'clock, when an officer and some men from the Michigan came to assist them to carry their property on board, preparatory to leaving the island. The next morning six families—those of Bedford, Wentworth, McCulloch, Johnson, who was a business partner of McCulloch, Fred Longfield, and a German whose name has been forgotten—who did not think it safe to remain after the departure of the Michigan, were received on board, and carried to Mackinac.

On the arrival of the party at Mackinac, there was great excitement and universal rejoicing. Bedford and Wentworth were received as heroes and public benefactors. The formality of surrendering them to the sheriff of Mackinac County was observed, and they were conducted by that functionary to the jail, accompanied by several officers of the Michigan. At the jail a spontaneous ovation awaited them. Citizens flocked in with congratulations and offers of assistance. Everything necessary for comfort was placed at their disposal, and the luxury of cigars and whisky was not forgotten. The doors of the jail were not allowed to be locked, and before night the prisoners walked out, and became the guests of their friends.

Strang was removed in a few days to Voree, attended by Betsey, his third wife, and two or three of the elders, by whom he was cared for until his death, which occurred July 9, 1856. He was buried at Spring Prairie, Wis. His family, which consisted of five wives and twelve children, lived in that vicinity a short time and then scattered. Some of the brethren proposed to erect a monument over his grave, but Mary said that was her privilege; still she did not do it, and since her death her children have placed a monument at his grave and that of "little Mary" by his side. Little Mary was their first born, and died when about four years of age. To her Strang was devotedly attached, and her death wrought a change in the father that continued during the remainder of his life. Soon after that bereavement he embraced Mormonism.

The kingdom did not survive the assassination of the king. While the internal revolt had been gathering force, the wrath of the Gentiles had also been increasing in intensity, and only needed the slightest friction for it to burst into fury. The dying leader had advised a general removal, and some had left, but a large number still remained.

An expedition for the purpose of driving the Mormons out of the country was immediately organized. St. Helena Island was chosen as a rendezvous. Here a party of sixty or seventy men was quickly assembled, all eager to lend a hand to punish the common enemy. Nominally the party was under the leadership of Archie Newton; practically it was an irresponsible mob. The schooner "C. L. Abel," owned and commanded by Capt. John Wagley, now of Cross Village, was chartered to convey them to Beaver Island.

The invading force landed on the west side of the island and took possession of St. James without any resistance. The island was patrolled by armed parties, who notified the Mormons to collect at the harbor by a certain time, with all their effects, that they might be sent away on the steamer Keystone State, which was expected in at that time. The direst vengeance was threatened upon all who should fail to obey. The only chance for personal safety was in uncomplaining submission. Remonstrance was answered with curses, threats and blows.

When the Keystone State arrived on the evening of July 6th, the unfortunate people were driven on board like so many sheep destined for the shambles. But it was no part of the policy of the invaders to allow them to carry their property with them. That was seized as lawful booty. More than a hundred head of choice cattle, horses and mules were taken, as well as boats, nets, fish and fishermen's supplies, and large quantities of provisions, furniture, and household goods. Three stores and the printing office were rifled, and the contents added to the plunder. The tabernacle was burned and the royal palace sacked.

"Soon after the mob came on, they took possession of the type and printing office of the *Northern Islander*, the weekly paper of the Mormons, and set up and printed a manifesto of their grievances, so called, and circulated it around among the Mormons and Gentiles. It was scarcely readable, and was gotten up after the style of the one set forth in Jackson County, Missouri, by the mob who drove the Mormons there. There were several bound works in pamphlet form left in the office: some in proof and vindication of Mr. Strang's claims as against Brigham Young and others; one called the 'Diamond,' containing the letter of appointment sent by Joseph Smith to Mr. Strang, a little before Mr. Smith's death; and another, entitled 'The Prophetic Controversy,' a very able work; and still another work entitled 'Oliver Cowdery's Letters to W. W. Phelps, on the Bringing in of the New Dispensation.' These, with some others, were hurled into the street, and lay fluttering in the wind, all about the printing office door, in the eyes of all passing that way.

"A very extensive library, containing many volumes of rare works, collected with great pains and no small outlay by Mr. Strang, stood in the printing office, and of course fell into the hands of the mob.

"The property was divided among the invaders, as they could agree, ostensibly to reimburse them for losses sustained by Mormon robberies. Practically, a considerable number got more than they had lost. It is said, no doubt with truth, that some, who have since figured as men of property, got their first start with the goods that somehow fell to their share on this occasion.

"Had only those Mormons been robbed and sent away who had themselves been concerned in the robberies previously committed under the pretended sanction of religion, it would have been but retributive justice, even though administered by a mob; but, as frequently happens in the administrations of mob law, the innocent were made to suffer equally with the guilty. Only a few families, designated by McCulloch, escaped pillage, or were permitted to remain upon the island. Those whom the Keystone State could not carry away, were taken off by other boats, a few days later."

Of the Mormons carried away on the Keystone State, a part landed at Milwaukee and the rest at Chicago. From those points they scattered in various directions.

There were a few Mormon families living at Pine River. Such as were in bad repute with the Gentiles left the place before the hostile party arrived. Other Mormons who were peaceable citizens and respected by the Gentiles remained.

One writer, speaking of the expulsion of the Mormons, says:

"It was another banishment from Acadia, and demands for many of the houseless wretches driven forth on that day of retribution, a pity as keen as the pathetic fortunes of the neutral French receive from the readers of 'Evangeline.'"

Such is the history of the Mormon epoch; the romantic career of a remarkable man, and his still more remarkable kingdom. Whatever may be true of the two latter, it must be admitted that the former is chiefly conspicuous on account of the lawlessness and depredations committed during its continuance. Volumes might be filled with accounts of acts of violence, persecution, robbery, and vengeance with which those ten years were crowded. They were not all committed by Mormons, and there is nothing to show that the Mormons were the first offenders. From the first, the other population were determined that Mormonism should not become established here, and to carry out that determination, any measures, most effective in inflicting injury upon the hated intruders, were resorted to. Then, when the tide of affairs turned in favor of the Mormons, they became the aggressors and carried on the warfare until their leader was sacrificed upon his own altar, and an infuriated mob brought to an ignominious close the Mormon kingdom. That innocent Gentiles suffered from Mormon depredations is unquestionably true, and it is also true that Mormons, guilty only of being Mormons, suffered persecutions from Gentiles. It is further true that robberies and depredations were committed by a class of pirates who frequented this region, which were charged to the Mormons and there was no disposition to question these charges.

That there is a vast amount of unwritten history connected with the reign of Strang on Beaver Island, cannot be denied. The "ways that are dark" were numerous, and it could not be otherwise than that such a reign would come to an inglorious close.

One in a position to speak intelligently of the causes of Strang's downfall, makes the following statement:

"His removal from Voree was one of the primary causes of his fall, for, in the words of the vision, 'there shall my people have rest and peace, and shall not be moved.' While it remained at Voree the church had rest and peace and prosperity. But with the removal to Beaver Island, Strang and his followers passed from the dominion of Primitive Mormonism into a little kingdom of their own, and thereby Strang became supreme ruler of the whole kingdom, instead of head of simply a branch. Bearing indirectly on this subject is another item of some importance. In 1846, at Voree, Strang pronounced a curse upon certain ministers, a portion of which was as follows: 'As for those who, as gospel ministers,

have assumed to teach such damning, soul destroying doctrines (that deceit, lying, perjury, plundering unbelievers, polygamy, fornication and adultery are required by the command of God in the upbuilding of His Kingdom), in the name of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, may their bones rot in the living tomb of their flesh; may their flesh generate from its own corruptions a loathsome life for others; may their blood swarm a leprous life of motelike ghastly corruption, feeding on flowing life, generating chilling agues and burning fevers. * * * And I prayed unto God, saying, "Oh, God, curse them not, and let me not raise my voice against my fellows." But he said, "'Curse, curse, curse! I will altogether curse until they return to me, for they have perverted my law and deceived my servants; unto the Destroyer shalt thou deliver them, for their prayer is sin.'"

"Yet, later, Strang fell under this very curse—in the matter of polygamy, if nothing else."

The sum of all which is, that the Beaver Island scheme was not for the glory of God, but the glory of Strang.

In the life of James J. Strang is exhibited a type of manhood difficult to analyze and understand. That his intellectual attainments were of an unusually high order no one would attempt to deny. He was a man of scholarly tastes and studious habits. In one of the Smithsonian reports is an able article from his pen, and he wrote voluminously upon a great variety of subjects and always with marked excellence of style and clearness of logic. He gathered a large and well selected library and his information covered a wide range. As a dramatic orator he possessed great power and his ability as a lawyer was frequently exhibited. His career as a legislator received favorable mention by the newspapers of that time. In a private diary kept by him before removing to Beaver Island are revealed many traits of character much to be admired. But the removal to Beaver Island appears to have been the fatal step, and to what it led has already been told.

About the year 1872 a movement to have Charles J. Strang succeed his father was begun by L. D. Hickey, of Coldwater, Mich., who with S. Bennett, of Cleveland, Ohio, crowded the matter for several years, and personal conferences were had with Mr. Strang upon the subject. In July, 1882, he wrote a letter to the *Saints' Herald*, a Mormon paper published at Lamoni, Iowa, in which he positively declined to consider the matter, and expressed the hope that his announcement would put an end to further agitation of that question. Charles J. Strang is now editor and proprietor of the *Charlevoix Journal*.



GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY.

CHAPTER VI.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—ADVENT OF PROTESTANT MISSIONARIES—MOVEMENTS AT OLD MISSION—ARRIVAL OF SETTLERS—REMOVAL OF THE MISSION TO LEELANAW COUNTY—THE FIRST BRIDE—MR. DOUGHERTY AS A PHYSICIAN—REMINISCENCE—AN EARLY WEDDING.

Before following out the history of any particular county or section it is well to become acquainted with some of the distinguishing features of the territory under consideration, such as location, topography, etc.

A glance at the map will show the location of Grand Traverse County to be at the head of the bay of the same name, and extending about ten miles on either side, eighteen miles to the south, and embracing the "Peninsula." A narrow strip of land dividing the bay into the east and west arms. It is bounded on the north by Leelanaw County and Traverse Bay, on the east by Kalkaska, on the south by Wexford, and on the west by Benzie. It has an area of 612 square miles, and had a population in 1880 of 8,422.

There were about 1,000 acres of government, 1,160 acres of state swamp, 1,445 acres of primary school, 520 acres of agricultural college, and 36,440 acres of Grand Rapids and Indiana railroad land subject to entry May 1, 1883.

A state road runs from Traverse City to Elk Rapids, thence northward to Charlevoix and Petoskey. Another runs southeasterly to Houghton Lake. The roads may be said to be in a fair condition for so new a country.

The soil varies according to locality from light sand to heavy clay. Near the bay shore, sand predominates, although in some places on the peninsula and in East Bay township good soil extends to the water's edge. Pine plains are quite extensive along the Boardman River, and cedar swamps (generally reclaimable) traversed by streams of running water, are found in nearly every township.

There are, however, some tracts of clay and clay loam. The soil of the table land and its declivities is boulder drift of great thickness, in some places being fifty feet in depth, having the same mineral characteristics as that of the surface, except as it is modified by the influence of vegetation and the elements. The timber is mainly sugar maple, beech, basswood, elm, hemlock, pine and cedar. Wheat, corn, oats, potatoes, clover, timothy, and all varieties of roots do well in this county. Corn in particular does much better than would be expected in so high a latitude.

Grand Traverse is a great fruit county. Apples and grapes are raised on all but the swamp lands, but the more tender varieties of apples need the protection of the bay or of the more elevated situations. Pears, peaches, plums, and cherries are very successful when proper attention is paid to the selection of the site. Thousands of bushels of huckleberries grow on the pine plains, while all other varieties of berries are perfectly at home, either in the field or garden. The general description of this region given on preceding pages will apply with especial force to this county.

There is an abundance of water and that of the purest quality. Boardman River and its tributaries water the eastern half of the county, while there are many smaller streams and lakes in every township. The larger lakes are: Long Lake, Green Lake, Duck Lake, Cedar Hedge Lake, Silver Lake, Fife Lake and Boardman Lake, varying from one to six miles in length, Long Lake being the largest. There is also in the northeast of Township 26 north, of Range 10 west, a chain of lakes, of irregular form, from half a mile to a mile in width and extending to several miles in length. The water is of the most perfect purity, all streams and lakes being fed by living springs. Further information may be found in the general chapter of soil, climate, etc.

EARLY HISTORY.

The history of Grand Traverse County begins in the year 1839 with the advent of Protestant missionaries and the United States surveyors. These were the first intimations the Indians in this locality received of rival ownership.

In May, 1839, Rev. John Fleming and Rev. Peter Dougherty arrived at the little cove, known as Mission Harbor, and landed near where the wharf has since been built. They had come by boat from Mackinac where they had spent the previous winter and had now come to the Grand Traverse Bay region for the purpose of establishing a mission, having been sent to this country by the Presbyterian Board of Missions. From Dr. Leach's sketch in the *Grand Traverse Herald* we now quote as follows:

Of the presence of man there were no signs visible, save a few bark wigwams, in a narrow break in the fringe of forest, from one of which a thin column of blue smoke curled lazily upward.

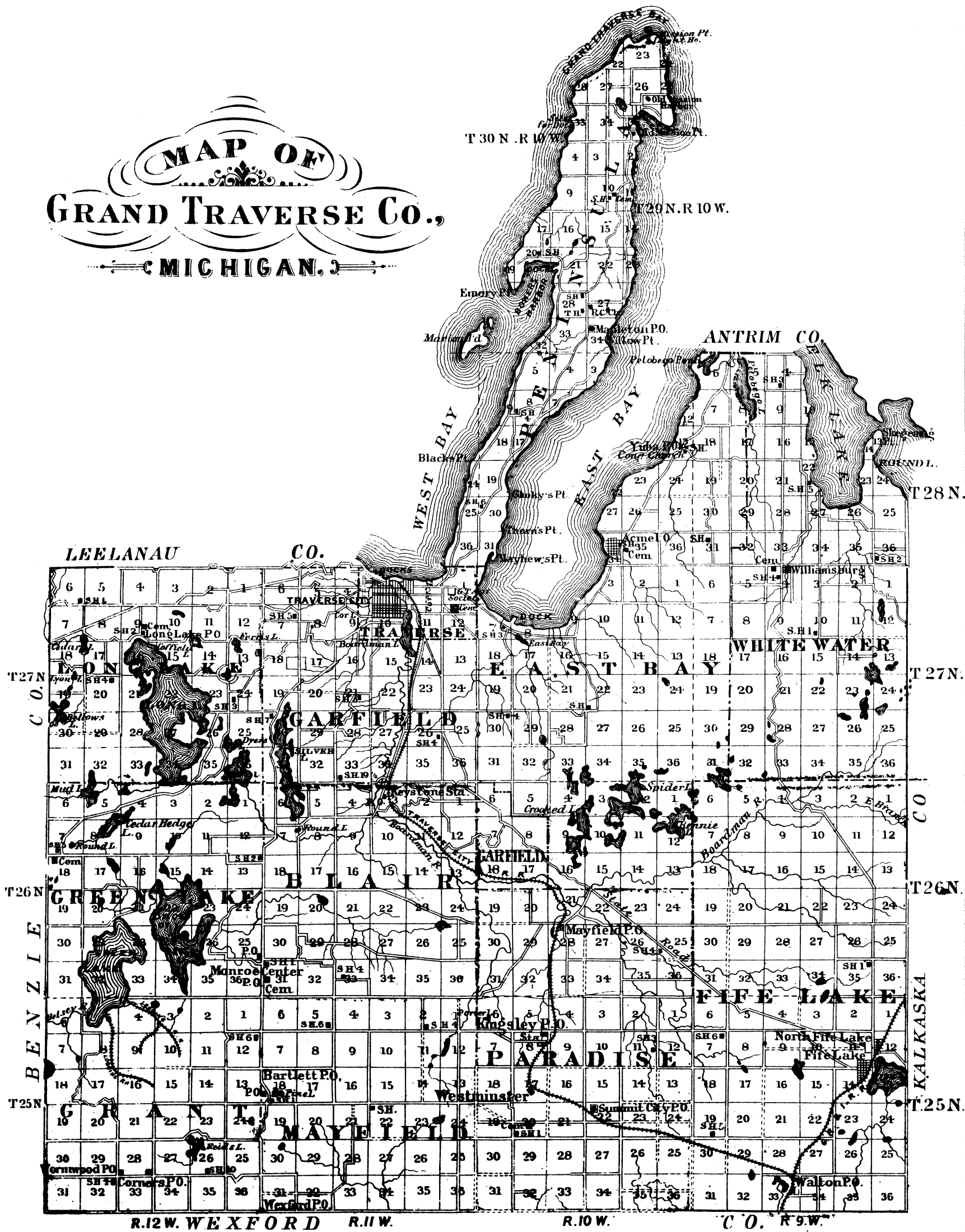
They found only one Indian at the village. He informed them that the band were encamped at the mouth of the river, on the opposite side of the bay. The Indian made a signal with a column of smoke which had the effect of bringing over a canoe, full of young men, who came to inquire who the strangers were and what was wanted.

The next day, a chief, with a number of men, came over. Messrs. Fleming and Dougherty informed him that they had come, by direction of their agent at Mackinac, and by permission of their great father, the president, to establish a school among them for the instruction of their children, and to teach them a knowledge of the Savior. The reply was that the head chief, with his men, would come in a few days, and then they would give an answer.

On the arrival of the head chief, Aish-quagwon-a-ba, a council was held, for the purpose of considering the proposal of the missionaries. At its close, Messrs. Fleming and Dougherty were informed that the Indians had decided to unite the bands living in the vicinity, and locate near the river, on the east side of the bay. If the missionaries would go with them, they would show them the intended location of their new villages and gardens, so that they could select a good central site for their dwelling and school.

About the 20th of the month, the white men in their boat ac-

T29 N. R 10 W.



accompanied by a fleet of Indian canoes, crossed the bay, landing at the mouth of the river, where the village of Elk Rapids is now situated. The Indians proposed to divide their settlement into two villages. After looking over the ground, the missionaries chose a location, something more than a quarter of a mile from the river, on the south side.

The day after the missionaries landed at Elk River, the Indians came to their tent in great excitement, saying there were white men in the country. They had seen a horse's track which contained the impression of a shoe. Their ponies were not shod. Shortly after, a white man came into the camp. He proved to be a packman belonging to a company of United States surveyors, who were at work on the east side of Elk and Torch Lakes. He had lost his way and wanted a guide to pilot him back to his company.

An Indian went with him several miles, returning in the afternoon with the man's hatchet in his possession, having taken it on the refusal of the latter to pay him for his services. The next day the whole company of surveyors came in and encamped for a short time at the river.

Immediately after deciding upon the location, Messrs. Fleming and Dougherty commenced cutting logs for the construction of a dwelling and school-house. Hard work and the discomforts of a wilderness, the latter of which were doubly annoying to the inexperienced missionaries, filled up the next few days. Among other evils from which they could not escape, the sand flies were a terrible torment. Finally, the body of the house was raised, the doors and windows brought from Mackinac were put in their places, and the gables and roofs were covered with sheets of cedar bark purchased of the Indians.

Then an unexpected blow fell upon the devoted missionaries, crushing the hopes and changing the life prospects of one, and plunging both into deep sorrow. A messenger came from Mackinac, with intelligence that Mr. Fleming's wife had suddenly died at that place. The bereaved husband, with the four men who had come with him, immediately embarked in their boat for Mackinac. He never returned to the mission. Mr. Dougherty was left alone. With the exception of the surveyors at work somewhere in the interior, he was the only white person in the country.

After the departure of his comrade, Mr. Dougherty, with the assistance of Peter Greensky, the interpreter, busied himself with the work of finishing the house, and clearing away the brush in the vicinity. Once or twice the cedar bark of the roof took fire from the stove pipe, but fortunately the accident was discovered before any serious damage was done. The old chief Aish-qua-gwon-a-ba and his wife, perhaps to show their friendliness and make it less lonely for the missionary, came and staid with him several days in his new house.

About the 20th of June, Henry R. Schoolcraft, Indian agent at Mackinac, arrived in small vessel, accompanied by his interpreter, Robert Graverat, and Isaac George as Indian blacksmith. From information received at Mackinac, Mr. Schoolcraft had come impressed with the notion that the harbor near the little island near the peninsula (Bower's Harbor) would be a suitable point at which to locate the blacksmith, carpenter, and farmer, that, by the terms of the recent treaty, the government was obliged to furnish for the benefit of the Indians. Looking over the ground, and consulting the wishes of the Indians, he finally came to the conclusion that Mission Harbor was a more suitable place. Accordingly Mr. George was left to commence operations, and Mr. Schoolcraft returned to Mackinac.

Soon after the departure of Mr. Schoolcraft, Ah-go-sa, the chief at Mission Harbor, accompanied by the principal men of his band, visited Mr. Dougherty, saying that most of the Indians at that

place were unwilling to move over to the east side of the bay, and offering to transport him and his goods across to Mission Harbor, and furnish him a house to live in, if he would take up his residence with them. Convinced that, all things considered, the harbor was a more eligible site for the mission, Mr. Dougherty at once accepted the proposal. Leaving what things were not needed for immediate use, and loading the balance in Indian canoes, he was ferried across the bay to the scene of his future labors—the place where he had first landed, not many weeks before, and which, under the name of Old Mission, has since become famous as a center of development in the agricultural interests of northwestern Michigan.

The next day arrangements were made for opening a school, with interpreter Greensky as teacher, in the little bark wigwam that the Indians had vacated for Mr. Dougherty's use. Then followed a hard summer's work. Mr. Dougherty and Mr. George commenced the construction of a house for themselves. The logs for the building were cut close along the border of the harbor, floated to a point near where they were to be used, and then dragged to the site of the building by hand. Of course, the work could never have been accomplished without the aid of the Indians. The house was covered with shingles, such as the two inexperienced men were able to make, and a few boards brought from Mackinac with their fall supplies. The building was so nearly completed that the men found themselves comfortably housed before winter fairly set in.

Desiring not to be left alone, while the Indians were absent on their annual winter hunt, Mr. Dougherty induced the chief Ah-go-sa and two others, with their families, to remain till sugar-making time in the spring, by offering to help them put up comfortable houses for winter. Before they were finished, the weather had become so cold that boiling water had to be used to thaw the clay for plastering the chinks in the walls. Mr. Dougherty's house stood on the bank of the harbor, east of the site afterward occupied by the more commodious and comfortable mission house. The chief's shanty was built on the south side of the little lake lying a short distance northwest of the harbor. The cabins for the other two Indian families were located a little south of where the mission church was afterward built.

In the fall Mr. John Johnston arrived at the mission, having come by appointment of Mr. Schoolcraft to reside there as Indian farmer. During the winter, the mission family consisted of the four men—Dougherty, George, Greensky, and Johnston. Mr. Johnston brought with him a yoke of oxen, for use in Indian farming. There was no fodder in the country, unless he may have brought a little with him. Be that as it may he found it necessary to browse his cattle all winter.

In the spring of 1840 the log house which had been built at Elk Rapids the previous year was taken down, and the materials were transported across the bay and used in the construction of a school-house and wood-shed. Until the mission church was built, a year or two after, the school-house was used for holding religious services as well as for school.

In the fall of 1841 besides Indian wigwams there were five buildings at the mission—the school-house and four dwellings. All were built of logs, and all except Mr. Dougherty's house, were covered with cedar bark. The dwellings were occupied by Mr. Dougherty, missionary, Henry Bradley, mission teacher, John Johnston, Indian farmer, and David McGulpin, assistant farmer. Mr. George was still there, and there had been another addition to the community in the person of George Johnston, who had come in the capacity of Indian carpenter. As regards race, the little community, the only representative of Christian civilization in the heart of a savage wilderness, was somewhat mixed. John Johnston was a half

Indian, with a white wife; McGulpin was a white man, with an Indian wife. All the others, except Greensky, the interpreter, were whites.

NEW ARRIVALS.

In the fall of 1841 Deacon Joseph Dame and Lewis Miller arrived. Mrs. Dougherty had previously come to the mission. The names of Joseph Dame and Lewis Miller became intimately connected with the history of this region.

Deacon Dame had received the appointment of Indian farmer, as successor to John Johnston, and came to enter upon the duties of his office. With him were Mrs. Dame, their eldest son, Eusebius F., and two daughters, Almira and Mary. Another daughter, Olive M., came the following year.

Lewis Miller was an orphan, left alone to make his way in the world. His birthplace was Waterloo, Canada West; the date of his birth, September 11, 1824. The year 1839 found him in Chicago. From that city, in 1840, he made his way to Mackinac. Here he became acquainted with the Dames. A strong friendship grew up between him and Mr. and Mrs. Dame. When, in 1841, Deacon Dame received his appointment as Indian farmer, and commenced preparations for removal to his new field of labor, Miller, then seventeen years of age, resolved to accompany him, more for the novelty of the thing than from any definite purpose with reference to the future. Except the children who came with their parents, he was the first white settler in the Grand Traverse country who did not come in consequence of an appointment from the Presbyterian Board or the Mackinac Indian Agency.

Eusebius and Almira Dame were in their teens; Mary was younger. During some portion of the time for the next year or two, the three, with young Miller, were pupils in the mission school. Except the Catholic mission school at Little Traverse, it was the first in the Traverse country.

About 1842, the construction of a more commodious dwelling and a mission church was commenced by Mr. Dougherty. The dwelling, since known as the Mission House, was the first frame building erected in the Grand Traverse country. The church had solid walls, of hewn cedar timbers laid one upon another and kept in place by the ends being fitted into grooves in upright posts. The timbers were brought from the east side of the bay, in a huge log canoe, or dug-out, called the Pe-to-be-go, which was thirty feet long, and, it is said, was capable of carrying twenty barrels of flour. At the present writing, forty years after the completion of these structures, the mission house, enlarged and improved, is occupied as a dwelling by Mr. D. Rushmore. The church is owned by the Methodist Episcopal Society of Old Mission, and is still used as a house of worship. The little school-house, in which Mr. Bradley taught Miller and the young Dames, in connection with his classes of Indian boys and girls, was accidentally burned several years ago.

During the next ten years, some changes occurred at the mission. Mr. Bradley, as teacher, was succeeded by a gentleman by the name of Whiteside. Not liking the position, Mr. Whiteside soon resigned, and was followed by Mr. Andrew Porter.

Changes were also made, from time to time, among the employes of the Indian agency. Some of them remained in the country after their connection with the agency had terminated and turned their attention to farming and other pursuits. Among such appear the names of John Campbell, Robert Campbell, William R. Stone, and J. M. Pratt. Among the earlier settlers not connected with the mission or the agency, were H. K. Coles, John Swaney, and Martin S. Wait. O. P. Ladd and his brother-in-law, Orin Hughson, settled on the peninsula as early as 1850, but remained only two or three years. E. P. Ladd, having come on a

visit to his sister, Mrs. Hughson, in May, 1852, was so well pleased with the country that he at once determined to make his home here. G. A. Craker arrived in April of the same year, and immediately hired out to Mr. Dougherty.

The little group of wigwams and log cabins at the harbor, had grown to a village of considerable size. The Indians had generally abandoned their early style of wigwams, and were living in houses built of hewn logs and whitewashed on the outside. Seen from a distance, the village presented a pretty and inviting appearance; a close inspection did not always confirm first impressions. According to their original custom, the Indians lived in the village, and cultivated gardens some distance away.

The gardens, or patches of cultivated ground, were of all sizes, from one acre to six. The Indians had no legal title to the soil. By the terms of treaty, the peninsula had been reserved for their exclusive occupation for a period of five years, and after that they were to be permitted to remain during the pleasure of the government. The period of five years had long since expired. Their landed property was held by sufferance, and was liable at any moment to be taken away. The project of removing them beyond the Mississippi was at one time seriously entertained by the government, or at least it was so understood. The prospect was not pleasing to the Indians. A deputation sent to examine their proposed new home in the West reported unfavorably. They determined not to be removed, preferring to take refuge in Canada, as a large part of the Indian population of Emmet County had done several years before.

At this juncture, the adoption of the revised state constitution of 1850 made citizens of all civilized persons of Indian descent, not members of any tribe. Here was a way out of the difficulty. They could purchase land of the government, settle down upon it, and claim the protection of the state and the general government as citizens. The land on the peninsula was not yet in market; that on the west shore of the bay was. By the advice of Mr. Dougherty, several families agreed to set apart a certain amount, out of their next annual payment, for the purchase of land. A list of names was made, and the chief was authorized to receive the money from the agent at Mackinac, which he brought to Mr. Dougherty for safe keeping. Having made their selections, on the west side of the bay, some of their most trusty men were sent to the land office, at Ionia, the following spring, to make the purchase.

If the general government ever seriously entertained the project of removing the Indians of the Traverse country beyond the Mississippi, it was abandoned, and several townships, in what are now the counties of Leelanaw, Charlevoix, and Emmet, were withdrawn from market and set apart as reservations for their benefit. Within the limits of these reservations, each head of a family and each single person of mature age was permitted to select a parcel of land, to be held for his own use, and eventually to become his property in fee simple.

As already indicated, the lands on the peninsula were not yet in market. The Indians held possession of considerable portions, but could give no legal title to the soil. They could, however, sell their possessory rights, and white men, recognizing the eligibility of the location for agricultural pursuits, were not backward in becoming purchasers, taking the chances of obtaining a title from the government at a future time.

The combined effect of the several circumstances narrated above, was to cause a gradual scattering of the Indians of the mission settlement. Those who had purchased land on the west side of the bay, removed to their new homes. Others removed to the lands they had selected in the reserved townships. Seeing that

the Indian community at the mission would finally be broken up, Mr. Dougherty wisely concluded to change the location of the mission itself. Accordingly, purchase was made of an eligible tract of land suitable for a farm and manual labor school, on Mission Point, near the place now called Omena, in Leelanaw County, to which he removed early in the spring of 1852.

Considering the scattered condition and migratory habits of the Indians, it was thought that the most effective work for their christianization and civilization could be done by gathering the youth into one family, where they would be constantly, and for a term of years, under the direct supervision and influence of teachers. And then, a well-managed industrial school, it was thought, could not fail to exert, in some degree, a beneficial influence on the parents and youth of the vicinity, who did not attend, by a practical exhibition of the advantages of education and industry. In this respect, the new location of the mission was well chosen, being in the vicinity of those families who had purchased land of the government, and who, it might reasonably be expected, would profit by its example.

Mission Point had been occupied by a band of Indians, called, from the name of their chief, Shawb-wah-sun's band, some of whose gardens were included in the tract purchased by Mr. Dougherty. There were apple trees growing there, at the time of the purchase, as large as a man's body. Tradition says that the band had inhabited the western shore of the bay for a long time, and had once been numerous and powerful.

The manual labor school was opened in the fall following the removal. The number of pupils were limited to fifty—twenty-five of each sex. Young children were not received, except in one instance, the rule was suspended in favor of two homeless orphans.

When received into the school, the pupils were first washed and clothed. The common clothing of both sexes consisted of coarse but decent and serviceable material. The boys were employed on the farm; the girls in housework and sewing. At five o'clock in the morning, the bell rang for all to rise. At six, it called all together for worship. Soon after worship, breakfast was served, the boys sitting at one table, the girls at another. After breakfast, all repaired to their daily labor, and worked till half past eight, when the school bell gave warning to assemble at the school room. The boys worked under the supervision of Mr. Craker. Every boy had suitable tools assigned him, which he was required to care for and keep in their proper places. Mr. Craker kept the tools in order, so that they were always ready for use, and each boy could go to his work promptly. A considerable portion of the mission farm was cleared, and afterward cultivated, by the labor of the boys. The girls were divided into classes, or companies, to each of which was assigned some particular department of domestic labor, changes being made weekly, so that all could be instructed in every department.

In the school-room were two teachers—one for the boys and another for the girls. Miss Isabella Morrison, of New Haven, Conn., was for many years the girls' teacher. After her resignation, the place was filled by Miss Catherine Gibson, till the mission was discontinued. Miss Gibson was from Pennsylvania. In the boys' department, the teachers were successively Miss Harriet Cowles, Miss Beach, Mr. John Porter, and Miss Henrietta Dougherty. Miss Cowles came from near Batavia, N. Y., Miss Beach from White Lake, N. Y., and Mr. Porter from Pennsylvania.

Concerning the mission, it only remains to mention that the financial embarrassment of the Board, growing out of the war of the rebellion, necessitated the discontinuance of the work. The school was finally broken up, and the mission farm passed into other hands.

It has already been stated that Lewis Miller came to Old Mission in company with the Dame family, more for the novelty of the thing than because of any definite plan for the future. At that time, the fur trade, having its center at Mackinac, was still profitable. When young Miller had been at the mission about a year, he entered into an arrangement with Mr. Merrick, a merchant of Mackinac, to open trade with the Indians on the bay. Mr. Merrick was to furnish the goods; Miller to conduct the business. A wigwam, rented of an Indian, served for a storehouse at the mission.

To carry on trade with the Indians successfully and profitably, involved a great deal of hard labor. Frequent journeys had to be made to Mackinac, and to various points along the shore, at all seasons of the year. When the lake was open, Indian canoes or Mackinac boats were used; when it was closed, there was no way but to travel on snow-shoes, on the ice or along the beach.

The winter journeys were always attended with hardship; sometimes with danger. Mr. Miller was usually accompanied by a man in his employ, and not unfrequently by two—half-breeds or Indians. When overtaken by night, a camping place was selected on the shore, where there was plenty of fuel at hand, and where some thicket would, in a measure, break the fury of the wintry wind. With their snow-shoes for shovels, the travelers cleared away the snow down to the surface of the ground—not an easy task when, as was sometimes the case, it was three feet or more in depth. Then evergreen boughs were set up around the cleared space, as a further protection from the wind, and a thick carpet of twigs was spread on the ground. A fire was built, the kettle hung above it, and tea made. After supper the tired wanderers, each wrapped in two or three Mackinac blankets, lay down to rest. On one of his journeys to Mackinac, in the depth of winter, Mr. Miller and his companions waded Pine River, where Charlevoix is now situated, both going and returning.

Stopping over at Little Traverse, when on a boat journey in December, Mr. Miller was informed by the Indians that a vessel had gone ashore, near the "Big Stone," on the south side of Little Traverse Bay. It was already dark, but, procuring a boat and two Indians to row, he lost no time in crossing the bay to the scene of the disaster. He found the vessel without difficulty. There was no one remaining on board, but a light could be seen among the trees, some distance back from the beach. Making his way to it, he found gathered round a camp fire the crew of the vessel, which proved to be the *Champion*, and eighteen passengers. Had he dropped from the clouds into their midst, the company would have been scarcely more surprised. He was immediately overwhelmed with questions as to who he was, where he came from, and especially where *they* were. Neither captain, crew, nor passengers had any definite notion of the locality they were in. Learning their exact position, they set about making arrangements to get out of the wilderness. The captain willingly sold to Mr. Miller, at a low price, such supplies as the latter wished to purchase. Some of them bought boats of the Indians, and made their way to Mackinac. A party, led by the captain, crossed Grand Traverse Bay, landing in the vicinity of Omena, and proceeded south, on foot, along the shore of Lake Michigan. As far as known, crew and passengers all eventually reached their homes, but not without undergoing considerable hardship. Fortunately there were no women or children on board the *Champion*.

THE FIRST BRIDE.

The first bride who came to the Grand Traverse country on her wedding tour, was Mrs. Lewis Miller, whose maiden name was Catherine Kiley. She was a native of London, Eng., and, like her husband, had been left an orphan. Somehow she had found her way to America, and then to the outpost of civilization at Mackinac.

During Mr. Miller's frequent visits to that place, an attachment had grown up between them, which finally resulted in marriage. The wedding took place in September, 1845.

Immediately after the marriage, they set sail in the little sloop *Lady of the Lake*, for their home in the wilderness. Mr. Miller had chartered the vessel for the occasion, and had loaded her with goods for the Indian trade, furniture, and supplies for housekeeping.

The *Lady* was but a bit of a craft, but she was a perfect duck on the water, and fleet before anything like a favorable wind. The fates, however, if the fates have anything to do with regulating wedding trips, decreed a long and tempestuous voyage. It was the season when the god of the winds, on the northern lakes, delights to ornament their surface with foam-capped waves, and tantalize the impatient mariner with variable breezes and the most disappointing kinds of weather.

The first day, they made the island of St. Helena, where they were compelled to seek the shelter of the harbor. There were a dozen sail or more there, waiting for a favorable change. Several times the *Lady* ventured out, but was as often compelled to put back. Finally, seizing the most favorable opportunity, she was able to reach Little Traverse. Here she was compelled to remain four days. The newly married couple went on shore, and found comfortable quarters in an Indian house. The woman of the house had been brought up in a white family at Mackinac, and being able to understand the wants of her guests, was in a degree successful in her kind endeavors to make their stay pleasant.

Leaving Little Traverse, the vessel reached the mouth of Grand Traverse Bay, when she was again driven back. At the second attempt, she was obliged to heave to, in the mouth of the bay, the captain remaining all night at the helm. As Miller came on deck in the morning, dull, leaden clouds obscured the sky, and the air was filled with snow flakes. He proposed to take the captain's place at the helm while the latter should turn in for a little rest. The captain gladly consented. Once installed in authority, Miller made sail, and let the captain sleep till the *Lady* was safely moored in the harbor at Old Mission.

A young bride, coming for the first time to the home of her husband, naturally looks with a great deal of interest at the surroundings. Sometimes there is disappointment. There was probably no serious disappointment in this case, but it is a part of the traditional family history, that as Mrs. Miller came on deck, that gloomy September morning, and looked anxiously out upon the scene, beautiful in its gloominess, and saw only the forest-skirted shore and the smoke curling upward from the log houses of the whites and a few Indian wigwams, the first question she asked her husband was, "Where is the town?"

Mr. Miller's oldest son, Henry L., was the first white child born in the Grand Traverse country.

MR. DOUGHERTY AS A PHYSICIAN.

During the period of Mr. Dougherty's residence at Old Mission, there being no physician in the country he was often applied to for medicine and advice for the sick. On one occasion, after Mr. Boardman had established himself at the head of the bay, at the place where Traverse City now stands, he was called to prescribe for Mrs. Duncan, who was keeping the boarding-house at that place. He found Mrs. Duncan very sick. Two or three days after, not having heard from his patient in the interval, he became anxious for her safety, and resolved to get some information in regard to her condition, and to send a further supply of medicine, or repeat his visit.

There were some men from Boardman's establishment getting out timber at the harbor on the west side of the peninsula (Bowers' Harbor) which they were conveying home in a boat. Hoping to

get the desired information from them, and to send the necessary medicine by their hand, he walked across the peninsula to their place of labor. The men had gone home with a cargo. Thinking he might get to Boardman's in time to return with them on their next trip, he started for the head of the bay on foot, making his way as rapidly as possible along the beach. There was no bridge over Boardman River near the boarding-house, and, on his arrival, the skiff used for crossing was on the other side. There was no time to lose. Not to be delayed, he quickly entered the stream, and waded across, the cold water coming up to his chin. Fortunately, he found his patient much improved; unfortunately, the boat in which he had hoped to return was already nearly out of sight, on its way back to the peninsula.

Mr. Dougherty would have been hospitably entertained, could he have been persuaded to remain, but he felt that he must return home. Not stopping to put on a dry suit that was offered him, he partook of a hasty lunch and set out on his return. Some one set him across the river in the skiff. As soon as he was out of sight in the woods, he resolved to dry his clothes, without hindering himself in the journey. Taking off his shirt, he hung it on a stick carried in the hand, spreading it to the sun and air, as he walked rapidly along. The day was warm, and the sun shone brightly. When the shirt was partly dry, he exchanged it for his flannel, putting on the shirt, and hanging the flannel on the stick. It was near sundown when he reached home, thoroughly fatigued, but happy in the thought that his patient was getting well. The next day he was so sore and stiff as to be scarcely able to move.

Some years later, after the removal of the mission to the west side of the bay, Mr. Dougherty had an adventure that may serve to illustrate the wild character of the country and the shifts to which the settlers were sometimes reduced.

While seeking supplies for his school, one spring, he heard that a vessel, carrying a cargo of provisions, had been wrecked on the shore of Lake Michigan, somewhere south of Sleeping Bear Point, and that consequently there was flour for sale there at a reasonable price. In those days, the wrecking on the shore of a vessel with such a cargo, while it was, as now, a misfortune to the owners and underwriters, was not unfrequently a blessing of no small magnitude to the inhabitants. The captain of the unfortunate craft was usually willing and even anxious to sell, at a moderate price, such provisions as could be saved from the wreck, and the people were only too glad to buy.

Starting early one morning, Mr. Dougherty walked across the country, to the Indian village of Che-ma-go-bing, near the site of the present village of Leland. From Che-ma-go-bing he followed the shore round the bay since marked on the maps as Good Harbor, past the place afterward called North Unity, and around the point separating Good Harbor from what was then known as Sleeping Bear Bay, but since called Glen Arbor Bay, his point of destination being the residence of John Lerue, who he knew lived on the shore somewhere in that region.

The walk was long and fatiguing. When the shades of evening fell upon the landscape, he had not reached Mr. Lerue's cabin. At ten o'clock he came to a small shed on the beach, where some cooper had been making barrels for the fishermen on the coast. It was now too dark to travel, and he resolved to pass the night there. The air was chilly, but everything was very dry, and he feared to make a fire lest the shed should be burned. One less conscientious than Mr. Dougherty, and less careful of the rights of others, would not have hesitated for such a reason, but he preferred a night of discomfort to the risk of injuring a fellow being. A backwoodsman of more experience would, no doubt, have found a method to make everything safe, while enjoying the luxury of a camp fire.

Looking about for the best means of protection from the cold, he found two empty barrels, each with a head out. It occurred to him that these might be converted into a sleeping apartment. It required some little ingenuity to get into both at once, but after considerable effort he succeeded. Bringing the second barrel so near that he could reach the open end, he worked his head and shoulders into the first, and placing his feet and legs in the second, drew it up as close to the first as possible. In telling the story years afterward, Mr. Dougherty declared that he slept, and could not recollect his dreams, but, as his business was urgent, the luxury of his bed did not keep him long the next morning. He was out early, and soon found Mr. Lerue's house, which was not far off.

He now learned what would have saved him a toilsome journey, had he known it a day earlier, that the flour had been removed to Northport, which was only a few miles from the mission. After breakfast, Mr. Lerue guided him across the point that separates the bays, and he set out for Northport. Arriving there after dark, he was disappointed with the information that the flour had all been sold. After a night's rest, not in barrels on the beach, he had no alternative but to return home empty-handed.

Mr. Dougherty was a graduate of Princeton theological seminary. He was a person of strong convictions, energetic and persevering in labor, in manner gentle and pleasing. His life work was well done. Blest with a companion of superior natural and educational endowments, and the sincerity, sweet disposition and polished manners of the ideal Christian lady, the social atmosphere of his home produced a healthful moral effect on all who came within the sphere of its influence. Mr. and Mrs. Dougherty were fortunate in their children, of whom there were nine—one son and eight daughters. Two of the daughters died in childhood. The other children grew up to be an honor to their parents and a blessing to the communities in which their lots were cast. At the proper age, most of them were sent East, for a few years, for the sake of the educational advantages that could not be had at home. The society of the early days of the Grand Traverse country, was largely indebted to the Doughertys for the refinement that distinguished it from the coarseness too often found in border settlements.

Mrs. Dougherty died May 24, 1876. Mr. Dougherty is living at the present time, 1883, in Somers, Wis.

Those early days had their romance, as well as their stern realities of hardship and endurance. The first wedding in the Grand Traverse country would, no doubt, form a pleasing episode in the history we are tracing, were all the incidents of the affair placed at the disposal of some one capable of weaving them into shape with an artistic hand.

AN EARLY WEDDING.

It has been already mentioned that Deacon Dame's oldest daughter, Olive M., came to Old Mission the next summer following the arrival of the family. She had passed the winter in Wisconsin, where she had been betrothed to Mr. Ansel Salisbury. In the fall after her arrival, Mr. Salisbury came to Old Mission to claim his bride.

Mr. Dougherty was anxious that the Indians of his flock should profit by acquaintance with the institutions of Christian civilization. The opportunity to show them a form of marriage recognized by the white man's law and the church, was too important to let slip; consequently, by the consent of all parties, it was arranged that the ceremony should take place in public.

At a convenient hour in the morning, the little school-house was filled with a mixed company of whites and Indians. There was no newspaper reporter present, to describe the trousseau of the

bride, or the costumes of distinguished guests. We must draw upon our imagination for a picture of the same. We see the bride in simple attire, as became the occasion and the surroundings. There are the Indian women, in their bright shawls and elaborately beaded moccasins, and the Indian men, some of them clothed in a style only a degree or two removed from the most primitive undress, all looking gravely on, apparently unmoved, yet keenly observant of all that passes. The whites are dressed in their Sunday best, which, to tell the truth, is in most cases somewhat rusty, their hilarity scarcely veiled by the gravity inspired by the solemn occasion. The hymeneal rite is simple and impressive—the more impressive from the simple earnestness of its administration. Then we see the groups of friends on the shore, waving adieus amid smiles and tears as the newly married couple float away in their canoe, on the bridal tour.

Mrs. Dame accompanied her daughter as far as Mackinac. The craft in which the company embarked, was a large birch bark canoe, navigated by four Indians. They proceeded directly across the bay to the east shore. There the Indians got out a long line manufactured from basswood bark, and running along the beach, towed the canoe rapidly after them. At night they had reached the mouth of Pine River, where they made their camp. The next morning, the Indians hoisted a large, square sail, and, running before a fair wind, they reached Mackinac at night. Mrs. Dame returned in the canoe, with the Indians, to Old Mission. Mr. and Mrs. Salisbury remained a few days at Mackinac, and then embarked on a steamboat for their home in Wisconsin.

CHAPTER VII.

FIRST WHEAT RAISED—OLD MISSION IN 1849—FIRST CLEARING—AN EARLY SCHOOL—EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN THE COUNTY—THE MONROE SETTLEMENT—SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—EARLY MOVEMENTS AT EAST BAY AND WHITEWATER—BEGINNING OF GENERAL SETTLEMENT—POPULATION OF DIFFERENT PERIODS—EARLY RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES—THE COUNTY IN 1862.

In 1842 the Indians on the peninsula, at the suggestion of Deacon Dame, sent to Green Bay and bought a barrel of wheat. That season the first wheat was sown, and a good crop was harvested. They had no means of grinding it but boiled it as they did their corn. From that time wheat was raised every year, and when enough had accumulated to warrant a trip, they took it to be ground to the mills at Green Bay.

In 1847 operations were begun upon the present site of Traverse City by Horace Boardman, and in 1851 a permanent industry was established by the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co., which is traced out in the history of Traverse City.

In 1849 there were three stores at Old Mission, viz., Lewis Miller, A. Paul and Cowles & Campbell. Business was conducted at a great disadvantage. During that winter the mail arrived only twice. In the fall a man was sent on foot for it, to Mackinac, but on his arrival at the straits he was compelled to wait till they froze over before he could get across to the postoffice on the island. Even at that early day the *New York Tribune* and *Observer* were taken by every family who could read.

The first clearing in the county, aside from those at Old Mission, was made in 1849, about a mile west from Traverse City, on what used to be known as the "company's garden."

FIRST SCHOOL.

In November, 1851, five young men arrived at Old Mission, in the schooner *Madeline*, with the intention of wintering in the vicinity. Three of them were brothers, named Fitzgerald. A fourth

was called Wm. Bryce. The name of the fifth, who was employed by the others as cook, has been forgotten. The five were all good sailors, and three of them had been masters of vessels during the past season, but all were deficient in education. None of them were even tolerable readers, and one of the number was unable to write his name. An eager desire to learn was the occasion of their coming. Here in the wilderness they would be removed from the allurements that might distract the attention in a populous port. It is probable, also, that diffidence arising from a consciousness of their own deficiencies made them unwilling to enter a public school where their limited attainments would be displayed in painful contrast with those of younger pupils.

At Old Mission, the man who had been engaged as teacher failing to meet the contract, Mr. S. E. Wait, then only nineteen years of age, was employed, at \$20 per month and board. Bryce and the Fitzgeralds were to pay the bills, the cook receiving his tuition in compensation for his services. The Madeline was brought round to Bowers' Harbor, and securely anchored for the winter. The after-hold was converted into a kitchen and dining-room, and the cabin used for a school room. Regular hours of study were observed, and the men voluntarily submitted to strict school discipline. Out of school hours, they had a plenty of exercise in cutting wood and bringing it on board, to say nothing of the recreation of snow balling, in which they sometimes engaged with the delight of genuine school-boys. The bay that year did not freeze over till March. Previous to the freezing, the wood was brought on board in the yawl; afterward it was conveyed over the ice. Except by way of Old Mission, to which occasional visits were made, the party was entirely cut off from communication with the outside world.

The progress of Mr. Wait's pupils in their studies was a credit to themselves and their youthful teacher. Their after history is not known, except that four of them were captains of vessels the following season.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

David R. Curtis, a cousin of Gen. Curtis, settled near the present site of Yuba postoffice in what is now the town of East Bay, in 1852.

In 1853 Messrs. Voice & Nelson built a saw-mill at the head of East Bay, and the following year sold the property to Green & Holden who added steam to the water power.

Captain F. Mullerty settled near the present site of Acme postoffice in 1853, and was followed the next year by Isaac Love, W. H. Fife, Gilbert Ainslie, Orrin B. Paige and A. T. Allen. Among those who came soon after were the Pulciphers, Joseph Sours, Enos Peck, Geo. Brown and H. S. Beach, who settled in what are now East Bay and Whitewater townships.

Among the first farmers who came to this country was Elisha P. Ladd, of Peninsula. He arrived at Old Mission, May 19, 1853, and located between two and three miles southwest of the harbor. At that time the little grain raised there was ground at a mill owned by Andrew Porter, on Little Traverse Bay, near where Petoskey now stands. Going to mill a distance of fifty miles in an open boat, exposed to sudden storms and tossed about by the fury of the waves, was no small undertaking. At one time Mr. Ladd embarked on the 3d of December with a grist and, with difficulty, succeeded in reaching his destination, but he was detained at the mill by severe weather and violent storms until the 1st of January, when the bay froze over and he was compelled to return home on foot over the trail leaving his grist behind. It was customary in those days for the colonists to stand on the verge of the bluff, overlooking the bay, near the extremity of the peninsula, on what is now the fruit farm of O. H. Ellis, gazing eagerly across the watery waste, in hope to descry a distant sail that would bring them tidings from

friends in the outer world or supplies of food and clothing. This bluff was called Lookout Point.

On the 4th of October, 1853, the schooner Robert B. Campbell, which was built by Cowles & Campbell, merchants, at Old Mission, was completed and launched at that place. She was built entirely of timber obtained at the head of the bay and sailed between Chicago and Old Mission. This was the first attempt at shipbuilding in Grand Traverse. The business, which on account of the abundance of timber adapted to that purpose, ought to have been extensively engaged in, does not seem to have prospered since. About this time the Pishaba Indians, then inhabiting the foot of the peninsula, about eight miles north of Traverse City, built a fore-and-aft schooner sixty feet in length, with deck, cabin, etc., called the Meguzee, which sailed about the bay a few years; but as might have been expected, she was poorly built and soon became worthless. The schooner Arrow also, in the winter of 1850-'51, was brought from Mackinaw to Boardman River and moored in the bend where the small creek, on which Greilick & Co.'s planing-mill is situated, empties into that stream, where she was cut in two and lengthened out from forty-eight to sixty feet. She afterward ran regularly between Mackinaw and Old Mission for three years.

EARLY SETTLEMENT SOUTH OF TRAVERSE CITY.

LYMAN SMITH, the first settler of the Traverse Region, south of Traverse City, was born in Vermont in 1813. During his early life he was engaged in farming, and somewhat also in lumbering. Came to Michigan in 1836 and settled in Ionia County; moved thence to Grand Rapids. Married June 10, 1849, to Louisa F. Smith, a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. Came to Grand Traverse Region in 1853, and bought lands in Section 30, Town 26, Range 11, and Section 25, Town 26, Range 12, where his widow now resides. They settled on Silver Lake, where also he bought land, moving to what is now Green Lake Township about twelve years later. He was for many years frequently employed in looking lands and locating settlers. For nine months after they settled on Silver Lake, Mrs. Smith saw but two white women—neighbors they had none, being the only settlers between Traverse City and Big Prairie, the next comer being William Monroe, who settled at what is now Monroe Centre in 1859. In 1861 they lost a child three years of age, who disappeared, and of whom no trace has ever been found; it was supposed to have been stolen by the Indians, who were constantly about, and frequently visiting the house. Mr. Smith brought in many cattle for sale, and in this business was twenty-three times over the trail to Grand Rapids, before the state road was opened through. Their first coming to Silver Lake, from Traverse City, was a two days' journey, as they were obliged to cut a road or trail through a distance, as they were obliged to come, of eight miles. Mr. Smith died October 9th, 1882, leaving a wife and six children, all of whom are now living in Grand Traverse County. The children born to them were as follows: Chas. Lyman, now with his mother on the homestead; Fidelia C., wife of George Pierce, of Blair; Emma, died March 24, 1857, at Grand River; Albert, lost and supposed to have been stolen by the Indians; Edd, of town of Blair; Ella, at home; George, at Traverse City; Frank, at home.

WILLIAM MONROE, farmer, town of Green Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., in 1822. Came to Michigan in 1856, to Kent County, where he made his home about two and a half years. Came to Grand Traverse County in the fall of 1858, and located his present farm, buying four hundred acres in Section 31, Town 26, Range 11, and Section 7, Town 25, Range 11. Has since bought other lands in the vicinity. In the spring of 1859 he brought in his family, consisting of a wife and three sons. They came with their household goods in a sail-boat, from Grand Haven to Traverse City, and from there by ox team along a trail,

cutting out their road, and taking two and a half days for the journey. There was at that time but one settler, Lyman Smith (located on Silver Lake) between Traverse City and Big Prairie, in Newaygo County. The Monroe settlement now presents the appearance of an old settled country, embracing some of the finest farms in northern Michigan. Mr. Monroe was married in 1842 to Nellie LaRue, who died in 1868, leaving three sons, Marquis L., Theodore and James H., all of whom reside in the vicinity of the old homestead. In 1877 he married Linda Smith, by whom he has one daughter.

JAMES MONROE, farmer, of the town of Blair, Grand Traverse County, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., in 1847. Came to Kent County, Mich., with his parents in 1856, and to Grand Traverse County in June, 1859. Remained on the home farm until about 1872, when he removed to his present location. Has one hundred and sixty acres in Sections 29, 30 and 31, of the town of Blair. A portion of this land was bought of the government by his father on first coming here. He has held the office of supervisor of the town four years and was re-elected in 1884. Has also been overseer of the poor, school inspector, and commissioner of highways. Was married in the fall of 1874, to DeEtte Monroe, a native of Steuben County, N. Y. Their only child died in 1883. In November, 1882, Mr. Monroe lost his left arm in a hay press.

In January, 1855, Mr. Hannah, accompanied by two Indian packers, traveled over the trail to Croton on snow shoes, camping at night in the woods. Their progress was much impeded by the light snow which had just fallen, so that they were unable to proceed more than ten or twelve miles each day, and seven and a half days were consumed on the route. They were constantly followed by wolves which at night came prowling within the light of their camp fires. Many of the old residents tell of like excursions during those early days. Mrs. Barnes, wife of Jacob Barnes, then register of the land office, made this trip at a very early day, on the back of an Indian pony, a ride which no white woman in the Grand Traverse Region had ever before undertaken, with the exception of Elizabeth Hawkins, who came through the wilderness on horseback to find a home on the peninsula, at a very early day, bringing her stock of crockery in a basket on her arm.

The following personal sketches are of some of the early settlers of East Bay and Whitewater, in which are also contained facts of early history.

W. H. FIFE, farmer, East Bay Township, was born near Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1823, received his education at Jefferson and Washington College, in the same state. Was principal of the Fifth Ward School, in Pittsburgh, several years. Moved to Ohio in 1849, and lived in that state till 1854, when he came to Traverse, now East Bay Township, and located 160 acres of land on Section 18, Town 28, Range 9, where he now lives. Has good buildings and orchard and vineyard. Was supervisor of Whitewater Township the two first years after it was organized, and has held most of the offices of his township. Was assistant assessor and deputy collector of internal revenue for the territory north of Manistee, and reaching to the straits of Mackinac for several years. Is a breeder of Holstein cattle. When he came to the Traverse Region there was not even an Indian trail in what is now East Bay Township. He helped to organize the township. He was a teacher in the Indian school at Little Traverse three years. Married in 1852 to Mariette Ainslie, a native of Syracuse, New York.

GEORGE BROWN, farmer, of Whitewater, Grand Traverse County. Was born in the town of Randolph, Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1833. His employment generally has been farming.

Has also been engaged in lumbering. His residence for about nine years was in Pennsylvania. In 1854 he married Mary Langworthy, daughter of William Langworthy, and the next year came with his father-in-law, Philander Odell, and a young man named Leavitt, to the Grand Traverse Region, and settled on his present farm in Section 34, Town 28, Range 9, pre-empting his land. This year witnessed the first permanent settlement of what is now the town of Whitewater. There were no roads in the town or vicinity, and supplies were brought by boat from Elk Rapids to the point nearest the settlement, and thence packed in, being in winter, packed the whole distance from Elk Rapids. The principal food was corn, potatoes and fish. Often in winter it was only potatoes and salt. The corn was at first ground in a coffee-mill, until Mr. Brown obtained a more convenient hand-mill, with two cranks, and of larger capacity. There was very little game, but wolves and bears were plenty. The second summer Mr. Brown captured seven of the former and eight of the latter. He has a fine farm of one hundred acres, eighty in Section 34, and twenty in 33. He has eight children.

ISAAC LOVE, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in England in 1829. Came to New York in 1852; remained there a few months; engaged as a foreman on the New York & Erie Railroad; then went to Ohio, and was a contractor on the construction of a railroad, near Cleveland. From there he went to Canada, where he had a job on the Great Western Railroad. Then went to the Upper Peninsula in Michigan, and had charge of work on the Sault St. Mary Canal; thence to Marquette and had a gang of men building docks, and in 1854 bought his farm of 127 acres on Section 8, Town 28, Range 9, in East Bay, that he has since lived on. Has been highway commissioner one term. Married in 1861 to Mrs. McLaughlin, a native of England. They have two daughters and two sons.

EDWIN PULCIPHER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1806. Moved to Dodge County, Wis., in 1852, and to Traverse, now East Bay Township, in 1855, and settled on Section 24, Township 28, Range 10, where he now lives. Owns 320 acres of land, has good buildings and an orchard of ten acres. Raises on an average 2,000 bushels of apples each year, which are sent to the Cincinnati market. Married in 1832 to Matilda Watts, a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. They have two sons.

HARRISON PULCIPHER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1840. Went with his parents to Dodge County, Wis., in 1852, and came to Traverse, now East Bay Township in 1855. Since he became of age has managed his father's farm. Married in 1874 to Addie M. Smith, a native of Emmet County, Mich. They have two daughters.

JOHN PULCIPHER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1838. Went to Dodge County, Wis., with his parents in 1852, and came to Traverse, now East Bay Township, in 1855. Remained on his father's farm till 1874, when he bought the farm he now lives on, which is on Section 26, Township 28, Range 10. He owns 240 acres of good land, built a fine house in the fall of 1883, has one hundred acres improved, has a good orchard of one hundred trees, each, of apple, peach and plum. Has been supervisor sixteen years, and treasurer six years. Married in 1870 to Mary Hover, a native of Ohio. They have two sons.

H. S. BEACH, farmer, Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1833. Was brought up to farming, which has been his principal occupation. Came to Michigan in 1856 and settled in what is now the town of East Bay. The year following the township of Whitewater was set off from

Traverse Township, he being one of the organizers of the new town. In 1869 he moved to his present location in Section 36, Town 28, Range 9, where he has 160 acres. He was highway commissioner of Whitewater several terms, and treasurer of East Bay after that town was set off. He enlisted August 27, 1864, in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, serving in the Army of the Cumberland. Contracted disease from which he still suffers, and is in receipt of a pension. In 1869 he married Mrs. Harriet Merrill, who was the mother of two children.

JOSEPH SOURS, farmer, Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, was born July 4, 1820, in Rush, Monroe County, N. Y. At the age of twenty-one he learned the cooper's trade, at which he worked for many years. He first came to Michigan in 1843, settling in the south part of the state. Came to the Grand Traverse Region in August, 1855, being one of the first settlers of the town of Whitewater. The only settler in town was Isaac Fundy, on Section 15, Township 28, Range 9. He is dead and his family moved away. Mr. Sours located on Section 4, where he has one of the best farms and finest residences in the county. He was married in 1848 to Mary V. Lowell, a native of Chautauqua County, N. Y. They have five children. Lowell, the eldest, whose farm adjoins his father's, was born in Battle Creek, Mich., in 1852. He was married in the fall of 1880 to Emma Sherman. Residence on Section 4, where he has a farm of 130 acres.

J. M. MERRILL, farmer, Whitewater Township, was born in Stanstead Plains, Lower Canada, in 1838. Moved with his parents to Monroe County, Mich., in 1839. Remained in that county till 1858, when he came to Whitewater and bought a farm, where he lived till 1862, then moved to East Bay. Enlisted in 1864 in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry and served in the Army of the Cumberland till the close of the war. On his return home from the war continued farming till 1869. He then built the only hotel in Acme, which he has kept most of the time since. Sold the hotel in the spring of 1884 and moved to his farm in Whitewater. Married in March, 1862, to Elizabeth P. Beach, who was born in Middlebury, Wyoming County, N. Y., in 1835. They have one son, John F., who is telegraph operator at Mad River Station, Clark County, Ohio.

JOHN BLACK, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Scotland in 1827 and came to Canada with his parents in 1835, and moved to Wisconsin in 1850. Remained there a few months, then came to Manistee, Mich., and was engaged in lumbering till the spring of 1851, when he came to Traverse City and was in the same business till 1858, when he bought 160 acres of land on Section 30, Township 27, Range 10, where he has carried on farming and has also been lumbering. Married in 1853 to Harriet A. Scofield, a native of New York, who died in 1862. They had three sons and one daughter. Second marriage in 1865 to Helen McFarland, of Canada. They have one child.

A. K. FAIRBANKS, farmer, of Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1826. Remained there, engaged in farming, until 1861. He was first married to Mary Thompson, who died in 1855, leaving one daughter, now Mrs. William Hogle, of Whitewater. In 1859 he married Emeline Eastman, a native of New York, by whom he has one son, Andrew, who resides near his father. In 1861 Mr. Fairbanks came to his present home and bought of government the northeast quarter of Section 2, Township 27, Range 9, of which he retains eighty acres, owning other lands in the vicinity. As illustrating the lack of mail facilities, and of communication with the outer world, Mr. Fairbanks relates that on the arrival at Elk Rapids, to which place they came by small boat from Northport in May, 1861, they were met by the whole population of Elk Rapids, with eager inquiries of the

war, and whether there had been any fighting, no news having been received of the firing on Fort Sumter. Such evidence of isolation from the world was not encouraging to the new comers. Mr. Fairbanks was engaged in trapping for about two years, and thus acquired a thorough acquaintance with the country. On his arrival there was but one settler, William Copeland, in what is now Kalkaska County. Mr. Fairbank's acquaintance with the country made him authority among new comers who had frequently been attracted to this vicinity by his representations, and he aided in the selection of lands and the locating of a large number of families, doing more, probably, than any other person to secure the settlement of this section.

JOSIAH CURTIS, farmer, Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., Nov. 22, 1844. Came with his parents to Grand Traverse Region, to Old Mission, in 1858. At the age of seventeen he commenced working for Dexter & Noble, continuing in their employ until about 1873, when he moved on his present farm which he purchased about 1869. He was married in 1873 to Josephine O'Brien. They have two sons and one daughter.

In the spring of 1859 the lands lying in townships 28, 29 and 30, heretofore held to be an Indian reserve, were declared to be a part of the public domain, and subject to pre-emption and settlement the same as other government lands. This was brought about by the united action of settlers and others interested, who petitioned the Secretary of the Interior on the subject, and by aid of the exertions of Hon. Perry Hannah, and of Hon. Charles E. Stuart at Washington. It was a very important measure and its consummation was the dawn of brighter times for Grand Traverse County. From this time on the county settled more rapidly, as the statistics of population at different times show.

The population of Grand Traverse County at different periods has been as follows: 1880, 8,422; 1874, 5,319; 1870, 4,413; 1864, 2,026; 1860, 1,286; 1854, 900.

The population, according to the census of 1880, was distributed among the towns as follows: Blair, 543; East Bay, 654; Fife Lake, 974; Grant, 522; Long Lake, 454; Mayfield, 449; Paradise, 555; Peninsula, 849; Traverse, 2,679; Whitewater, 740.

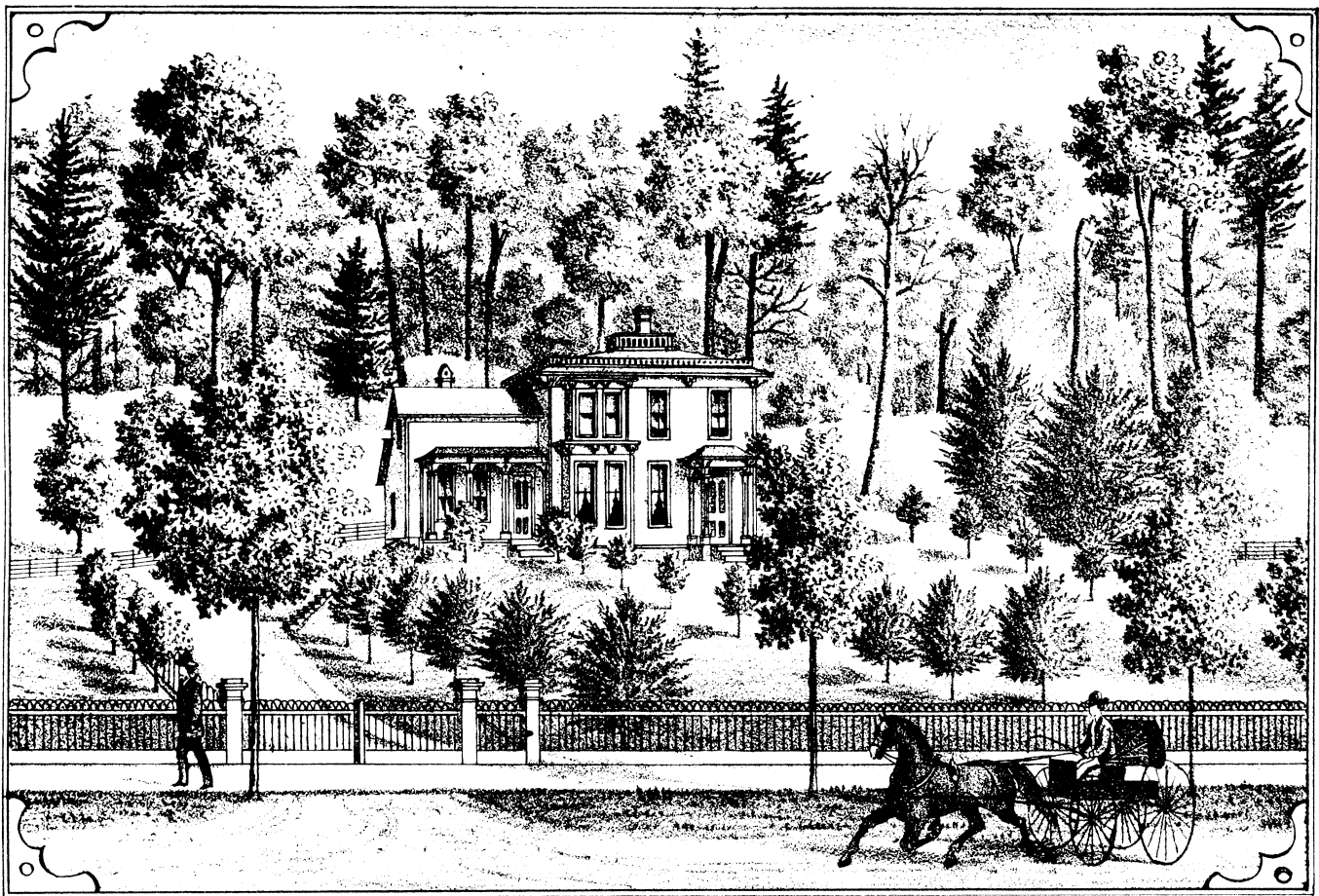
EARLY RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES.

The first religious services, except those at the mission stations, were conducted by Rev. H. C. Scofield, a young Baptist minister, who was at that time stopping at East Bay. He officiated at funerals a few times in the winter of 1853, and preached a few times during the following summer.

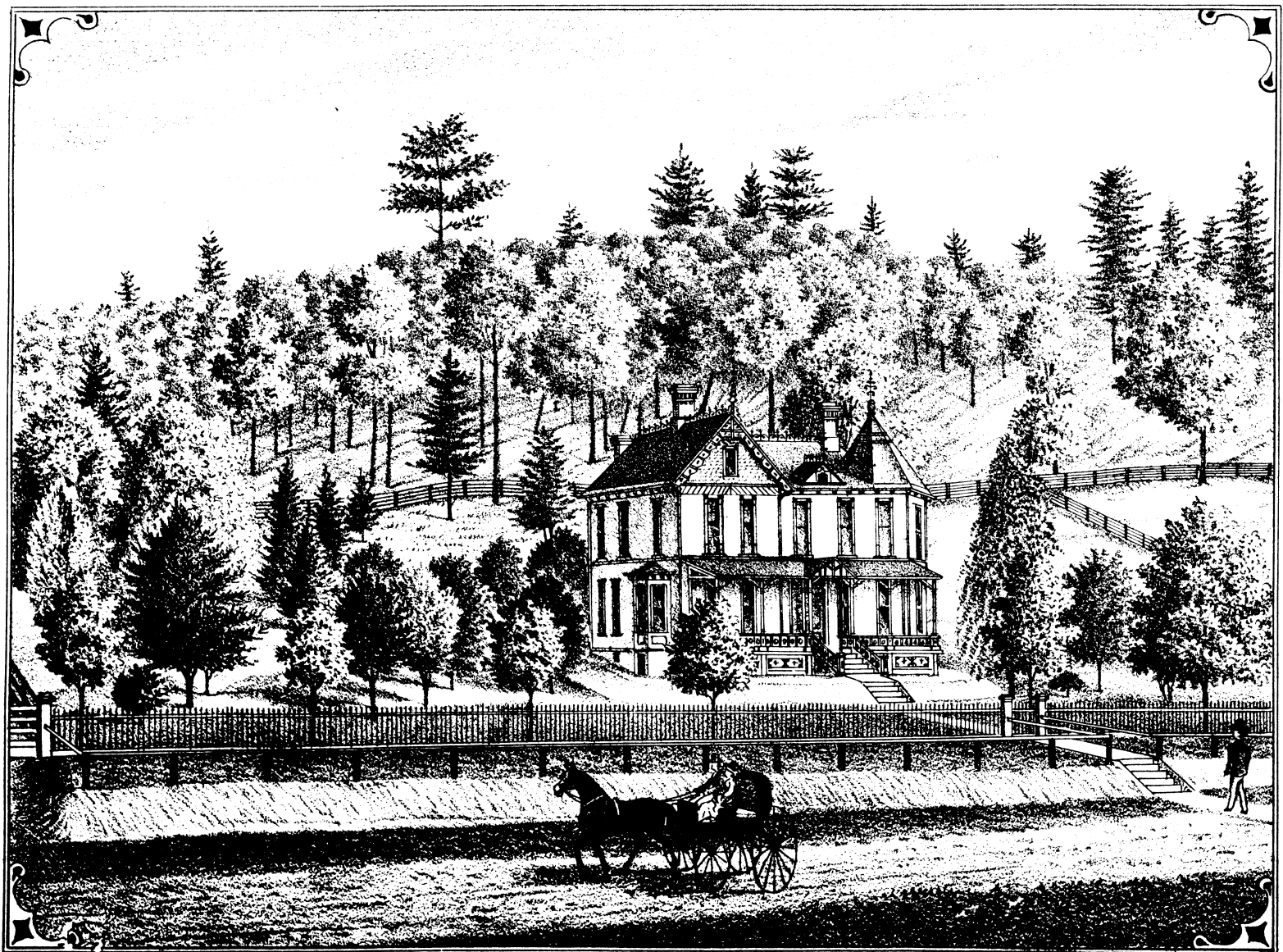
After that, says Dr. Leach, there was no stated religious service at any point in this region till June, 1857, except at the several Indian mission stations.

"A letter, written by some person in the vicinity of Old Mission to a friend in northern New York, saying that there was no clergyman in northern Michigan and asking where one could be obtained, attracted the attention of Rev. D. R. Latham, a young local preacher recently licensed by the M. E. Church. Mr. Latham had just determined to go to Kansas. Thinking that now was perhaps the last opportunity he might have of seeing the great lakes, he resolved to go by the lake route, and visit on his way the destitute communities referred to in the letter. Finding encouragement at Old Mission, he resolved to remain there, and accordingly sent for Mrs. Latham, who joined her husband early in October.

"Mr. Latham began to preach regularly at Old Mission on the 21st of June, 1857. The services were held in the mission church, which had been occupied by Mr. Dougherty previous to his removal to the west side of the bay. The first class-meeting was held on the 19th of July, and the first class was organized on the following



RES. OF F. E. JACKSON, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.



RES. OF A. G. BUTLER, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.

Sunday. This first church organization for white people on Grand Traverse Bay consisted of the following persons: Roxana Pratt, Eliza Merrill, Mary A. Wait, Jane Chandler, Myron Chandler, Peter Stewart and Joanna Stewart. The next Sunday two others were added—Charles Avery and Catherine McCluskey. The same day on which the class was formed, a Sunday-school was organized, of which Jerome M. Pratt was superintendent. The teachers were Miss Louisa Colburn (who was afterward Mrs. S. E. Wait) and Mr. Latham.

"The congregation sometimes presented the scene of a curious mixture of races and classes of people, and of an assortment of costumes that to one having a keen sense of the ludicrous might have been sufficient to banish all thoughts of devotion. The United States revenue cutter Michigan sometimes anchored in the harbor and remained over Sunday, when some of the sailors and marines would attend service in the church. Old Mission still had a considerable Indian population. One Indian used to attend, wearing a large silver ornament suspended from the cartilage of the nose. Another, Asa-bun, who was credited with having been seen eating a human heart torn from one of the victims who fell in the unfortunate attempt of the Americans to recapture Mackinac, in the war of 1812, was sometimes present. Another, the chief Aish-quagwon-a-ba, who was supposed to have a number of white scalps safely hidden away in a certain old trunk, used to come, in warm weather, clad in only a shirt and breech-cloth, and sit through the service as stiff and sober as an old time deacon.

"In the course of the summer Rev. W. H. Brockway, on some sort of an expedition, found his way from the southern part of the state up through the woods to Old Mission, and falling in with Mr. Latham persuaded him to join the Michigan conference. As there was no quarterly conference at Old Mission to give the necessary recommendation, Mr. Brockway took his church letter to some Indian mission farther south, probably the one in Isabella County, where he was formally recommended to the annual conference. As he had not been examined, however, he could not be admitted. The next year, 1858, he attended in person, and passing the preliminary examination, was received into the conference on trial.

"At the annual conference of 1857 two circuits were formed on Grand Traverse Bay—Old Mission and Elk Rapids, and Northport and Traverse City. Mr. Latham was to supply the former, and Rev. L. J. Griffin was appointed to the latter. On learning the relative situation of Northport and Traverse City—forty miles apart—Mr. Griffin wrote Mr. Latham, asking him to take Traverse City off his hands, which he consented to do. Mr. Griffin labored at Northport and Carp River, forming classes at those places, and Mr. Latham at Old Mission, Traverse City, and Elk Rapids.

"The first quarterly meeting of the circuit of which Mr. Latham was now the regularly appointed pastor was held at Old Mission, the presiding elder, Rev. H. Penfield, being present. J. M. Pratt had been appointed class leader, and was the only official member on the circuit; the quarterly conference therefore consisted of only three—the presiding elder, the pastor, and the class leader. It is said that in making out the official list Mr. Latham made the nominations, Mr. Pratt did the voting, and the presiding elder declared the result.

"On the evening of the 14th of March, 1858, Mr. Latham preached at Traverse City as usual, going home with Mr. Hannah, at the close of the service, for refreshments. After partaking of a lunch, he started for Old Mission. As a considerable distance could be saved by going diagonally across the bay on the ice to Bowers' Harbor, he determined to take that route. Mr. Hannah walked with him to the beach, and at parting cautioned him to keep away from the shore, as the ice near it was becoming rotten and danger-

ous. When about two miles on his way a dense fog came on, hiding the shore from view. Some Indians were having a dance near the mouth of the river, in Traverse City, and the sound of their drum could be distinctly heard. Taking it for a guide, he went forward, walking in the direction opposite the sound. In due time he reached the island. Finding himself near the shore, he recollected Mr. Hannah's caution and kept away, hoping that by taking a circuitous route through the harbor he could strike the shore at Mr. Bowers' house. In making the attempt he became completely bewildered, and, to make matters worse, the density of the fog increased till all objects were hidden from view. He knew that there were several dangerous fissures in the ice in that part of the bay, and that farther down, in the vicinity of New Mission, there was open water. It is not a cause of wonder that his anxiety to get on shore rapidly increased. After traveling a long time he heard what he took to be the barking of a dog, and turned his steps in the direction of the sound. As he came nearer the place whence the sound proceeded, the barking of the dog gradually changed to the hooting of an owl. But even the hooting of an owl had a cheering influence. He knew that the owl must be on land, and, anxious to get on shore anywhere, he took him for a guide, and pressed forward. It now began to rain, but there was this relief—as the rain began to fall, the fog began to clear away. In a little while he could discern the faint outline of the shore. Fatigued with his toilsome walk, he stopped to rest a moment and survey the situation, when, glancing over his shoulder, he discovered a light in the distance. Thanking God he moved with new courage toward the light. But now a new danger presented itself. Suddenly, while still a quarter of a mile from the shore he came into water two feet deep, on the surface of the ice. Shouting loudly for help, he was cheered by answering shouts and the firing of guns from an Indian camp on the shore, some distance from the light, while the faithful owl, as if cognizant of the situation and desirous of rendering assistance, kept up his hooting. With the Indians, the owl, and the light for guides, and with the dim and shadowy outline of the shore in view, he moved slowly and cautiously forward, carefully feeling his way, till he found himself on solid ground, and was received within the hospitable walls of a human habitation."

In 1866 a church was built at Yuba postoffice, in East Bay, through the efforts of Rev. Leroy Warren, a Congregational minister, who was engaged in missionary work in this field. Religious services, however, were held for several years prior to that time.

The construction of this church was mentioned in the *Eagle*, then published at Elk Rapids, in September, 1866, as follows:

"A neat little church is in process of erection in Whitewater Township, near the mouth of the Whitewater Creek and five miles south of Elk Rapids. The building is after designs furnished by S. M. Stone, Architect, of New Haven, Conn. The frame is up and nearly enclosed. Mr. Frank Hopper, of Whitewater, has charge of the carpenter work, glazing, &c., and will push it along to a speedy completion. The church will be the property of the 'Whitewater Congregational Society,' but will, we understand, be freely opened for religious worship to Christians of every denomination. In particular the use of the house is guaranteed to the Methodist and Baptist brethren, who have aided in its construction, for preaching by ministers of their own faith and order.

"We understand that the society still needs about a hundred dollars on its subscription list in order that the house may be completed without debt. We cordially commend them to any one who may be able to help them in their praiseworthy enterprise.

"With the exception of one or two churches at Indian Mission, this is the first house of worship erected in the Grand Traverse

Region; and it is well worth while to lend a helping hand to this pioneer undertaking."

Rev. S. Steele, writing of his early experiences as pastor and presiding elder in this region, says: "The district work then, in 1859, extended from Pine River on the north, to White River on the south, through an almost unbroken wilderness. The work was partially organized, but much remained to be done to give it effect-iveness and success. Southward we had societies at Manistee, Pentwater, White River and Pentwater Indian Mission. On the bay, at places above indicated, and also at Pine River Indian mis-sion. The Rev. D. R. Latham was continued at Elk Rapids—the Rev. N. M. Steele was at Northport; and the Rev. Isaac Greensky at the Pine River Indian mission. The writer was expected to supply Traverse City and Old Mission in addition to the district work, extending over an area of about 150 miles of lake coast.

"The performance of these duties looked defiant in view of the difficulties to be encountered in making these tri-yearly visitations, through miles of uninhabited forest and lake coast.

"Having comfortably installed my family at Traverse City, in 'Slabtown,' in a 'shanty,' that the kindness of Hon. Perry Hannah had provided, and which Mrs. Hannah was pleased to designate as 'Palace Shanty,' in view of its superior excellence, I began preparations for my first outward journey. It was my pur-pose to go on foot, but to this the Hon. Jacob Barnes entered his most emphatic protest, and insisted upon my riding his favorite pony, 'Puss.' Provided with rations for myself and pony, we left Traverse City by 'trail.' Nothing occurred to dispute our prog-ress until the beach was reached at 'Herring Creek.' Between this place and Manistee the 'flood-wood' frequently extended so far into the water as to endanger both man and beast in their efforts to pass it. In one of these passages a giant wave com-pletely immersed both horse and rider; 'Puss' was equal to the emergency and swam ashore, leaving the rider minus the crown of his hat, which had become entangled in the top of a fallen tree far out in the water. Having accomplished the object of my visit, preached to the people, and encouraged the preachers to hold on, amidst privations and sufferings, and replenished my own purse with two dollars, I set my face homeward to encounter new and more severe difficulties.

"It was early in December. The sea upon the beach rendered many places impassable that were easily passed upon my outward journey. The only remedy was to find some point where the high banks could be scaled, and make our way over the fallen timber upon their summit. In one instance, we came to a descent nearly perpendicular. 'Puss' stood upon its brink and looked down its almost fathomless depth below, and with a convulsive twinge looked at me imploringly as if to say: 'I never can go there,' but there was no other way. I coaxed, I offered to go ahead, but 'Puss' refused to follow. I reached the top of a small tree that grew upon the hillside, and bringing the long halter strap around the tree, pulled and pushed at 'Puss' until she was fairly over the brink, and once over there was no return; then letting go the halter, down she went, rolling and tumbling at a fearful rate to the bottom. It was a terrible necessity which I cannot now recall without a shudder, but performed without injury.

"Again upon the beach we soon came to 'Herring Creek.' The pent-up water upon my outward passage had now forced its channel open to the lake. It was rushing madly on, as if in

resentment for its long imprisonment. It was some time after dark, and I could but dimly see; perhaps it was well that I could not. Riding to the edge I told 'Puss' to 'go in;' she did not wait to be pushed, but in she went, and immediately was splashing and floundering in the rapid current.

"She made several unsuccessful efforts to land upon the opposite side, but the steepness of the banks and the quicksand nullified her efforts. I slid from her back as gracefully as I could into the foaming stream. The current carried me down into the lake until I thought that I could reach bottom, but an uncertain bottom it was indeed. Every effort to stand submerged me completely in its treacherous depths of quicksand. I reached the shore, but how I can not tell, to find 'Puss' anxiously waiting the result of my efforts to escape from the perfidious stream. Two miles more, and a comfortable fire and a change of clothing kindly furnished by 'mine host,' materially added to the comfort of my situation."

IN 1862.

We find the following allusion to the county in February 1862: "There are three organized towns in the county, viz.: Traverse, Peninsula and Whitewater. Traverse contains a popu-lation of 500; Peninsula, 441; Whitewater, 266, making a total of 1,207. The township of Traverse embraces all that part of the county lying south of the bay, being twelve six mile square town-ships. The county is sparsely settled for twelve or fourteen miles south of Traverse City and for four or five miles east. In the neighborhood of Silver Lake, six miles south of the bay, there is quite a settlement of farmers, and the land in that immediate vicinity is nearly all taken up, but still farther south and on the line of both of the state roads, choice farming lands are open to actual settlers for fifty cents an acre. The timber is principally hard maple and beech, and the soil is a rich sandy loam. In every direction the county is well watered with small clear lakes and running brooks and streams.

"The township of Peninsula comprises the entire peninsula, which stretches out like a tongue from the head of the bay, and forms what are called the east and west arms of Grand Traverse Bay. It is sixteen miles long and from one to three miles wide. The country is rolling and the soil and timber similar to those in other parts of the county. These lands were not brought into market until 1859, and, as a consequence its settlement and improvement have been greatly retarded. There is a small village at the old Indian mission, near the outer point of the peninsula, the postoffice name of which is Grand Traverse, but it is more generally known as Old Mission. There is an excellent harbor there. The Mapleton postoffice is on the main traveled road, about half way between Traverse City and the Old Mission."

The town of Whitewater was organized in 1859. It lies east and north of Traverse City on the main shore of East Bay. It is fully equal in soil and timber to any part of the county, and pos-sesses the additional advantages of a bay coast in front and Elk Lake in the rear. These lands, like those of the peninsula, were kept out of market until 1859, and the early settlers have been subject to all the vexations and annoyances incident to such a state of uncertainty. But they struggled nobly and manfully and will soon reap the reward of their energy and perseverance. It is set-tled almost exclusively by farmers of the right stripe, who are just the men wanted in a new country.

CHAPTER VIII.

COUNTY OF OMEENA LAID OFF—GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY ORGANIZED—
ORGANIZATION COMPLETED—COUNTY OFFICERS—ACTS OF SUPER-
VISORS—COUNTY BUILDINGS—GOING TO MACKINAC TO VOTE—
FIRST TERM OF COURT—BENCH AND BAR—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS
—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—RAILROAD—SCHOOL MATTERS.

In 1840 that part of the state embraced in Towns 25, 26 and 27 north, of Ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12 west, and Town 28 of Ranges 9 and 10 west, and including all the peninsula at the head of Grand Traverse Bay, was laid off as a separate county, and designated as the county of Omeena.

Grand Traverse County was organized by act of legislature, approved April 7, 1851. The act reads as follows: "The people of the state of Michigan enact, That all that portion of territory in the county of Omeena, included in the boundaries hereinafter described, be, and is hereby set off and organized into a separate county, by the name of Grand Traverse, to-wit: Beginning at a point on the east side of the east arm of Grand Traverse Bay, where the township line between Townships 27 and 28 north strikes said bay; thence running east to the range line between Ranges 8 and 9; thence south to the township line between Townships 24 and 25 north; thence west to the range line between Ranges 12 and 13 west; thence north to the township line between Township 27 and 28 north; thence east to the west arm of Grand Traverse Bay; thence following the shore of said bay to the place of beginning; and the seat of said county shall be at Boardman's Mills, on the east fraction of Section No. 3, in Township 27 north, of Range 11 west, until otherwise provided.

"There shall be elected in the said county of Grand Traverse on the first Monday in August, 1851, the several county officers provided by laws for the other organized counties of this State, who shall hold their offices until the general election to be held in the year 1852, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

"The election to be held in pursuance of the preceding section, shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and state officers."

The foregoing act contained no provision for organizing a township, and choosing inspectors of election, and it was impossible to organize the county, it remained therefore without a legal government until 1853. In the winter of 1853 an act to complete the organization of Grand Traverse County was passed by the legislature, which extended the boundary so as to make it coincident with the original unorganized county of Omeena. The act reads as follows:

"That all that part of the county of Omeena which remained after the organization of the county of Grand Traverse, is hereby annexed to the county of Grand Traverse, and shall forever be and remain a part and parcel of said county.

"There shall be elected in the county of Grand Traverse, on the first Tuesday of May next, all the several officers to which, by law, the county is entitled, and said election shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and state officers. The canvass of said election shall be held at the county seat of said county, the Monday next following the election, and the officers so elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their offices immediately, and shall continue in office until their terms of office would have expired had they been elected at the last general election; but this section shall not be so construed as to deprive any

officer duly elected, and qualified to his office, or to authorize the election of any one to fill his place.

"All that part of the peninsula, in Grand Traverse Bay, which lies north of the line between Towns 27 and 28 north, shall be organized into a separate township, by the name of Peninsula, and the first township meeting shall be held at the Old Mission.

"All that part of the county of Grand Traverse, not included in the township of Peninsula, shall be erected into a separate township by the name of Traverse, and the first township meeting shall be held at the county seat.

"The counties of Antrim, Kalkaska, Missaukee, Wexford, Manistee and Leelanaw, are hereby attached to Grand Traverse for judicial and municipal purposes.

"The county of Antrim shall be and remain the township of Omeena, and the name of the said township is hereby changed to Antrim, and the next township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Abraham S. Wadsworth.

"The county of Leelanaw is hereby erected into a township by the name of Leelanaw, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Peter Dougherty.

"The counties of Kalkaska and Missaukee are hereby attached to Antrim for township purposes, and the county of Wexford to Traverse for township purposes."

The first county election was held at the house of Horace Boardman, on the 4th of August, 1851. Twenty-eight votes were polled and the following officers elected: Sheriff, William H. Case; clerk and register, L. O. Schofield; judge of probate, George N. Smith; county judge, Joseph Dame; treasurer, Horace Boardman; prosecuting attorney, Orlin P. Hughson.

A special election was again held May 9, 1853, at which seventy-one votes were cast, and the following county officers elected: Judge of probate, George N. Smith; sheriff, Norman B. Cowles; clerk and register, Thomas Cutler; treasurer, Hosmer R. Cowles; prosecuting attorney, Robert McLelland; surveyor, Abram S. Wadsworth.

The first regular election was held Nov. 7, 1854. Albert Tracy was elected representative. The county officers elected, at that time and at the several elections since, have been as follows:

COUNTY OFFICERS.

1854: Judge of probate, Nicholas Bower; prosecuting attorney, Solomon Case; sheriff, Henry L. Brown; clerk and register, Thomas Cutler; treasurer, W. M. McKillip. Highest number of votes, 299.

1856: Judge of probate, Theophilus Woodruff; sheriff, W. R. Stone; clerk and register, Theron Bostwick; treasurer, A. W. Langworthy; prosecuting attorney, David C. Goodale. Highest number of votes, 393.

1858: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, Henry H. Noble; clerk and register, Theron Bostwick; treasurer, David C. Goodale; prosecuting attorney, Charles H. Holden. Highest number of votes cast, 454.

1860: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, W. E. Sykes; treasurer, Morgan Bates; clerk and register, Theron Bostwick; prosecuting attorney, C. H. Holden. In May, 1862, Mr. Sykes resigned the office of sheriff and E. F. Dame was appointed to fill the vacancy. Highest number of votes, 607.

1862: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, E. F. Dame; treasurer, Morgan Bates; clerk and register, James P. Brand; prosecuting attorney, C. H. Marsh.

1864: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, A. P. Wheelock; clerk and register, Jesse Cram; treasurer, Morgan Bates; prosecuting attorney, C. H. Marsh. For some time there was a

vacancy in the office of sheriff, which was filled in February by the appointment of Horace Persons.

1866: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, Charles W. Day; clerk and register, Jesse Cram; treasurer, Morgan Bates; prosecuting attorney, E. C. Tuttle. Mr. Tuttle was succeeded by E. S. Pratt.

1868: Judge of probate; Curtis Fowler; sheriff, W. W. Bartlett; clerk and register, Jesse Cram; treasurer, H. E. Steward; prosecuting attorney, Frederick Brown.

1870: Judge of probate, Curtis Fowler; sheriff, Birney J. Morgan; clerk and register, Jesse Cram; treasurer, Henry E. Steward; prosecuting attorney, Edwin S. Pratt.

1872: Judge of probate, Charles T. Scofield; sheriff, Birney J. Morgan; clerk and register, Jesse Cram; treasurer, Henry E. Steward; prosecuting attorney, Lovell H. Gage.

1874: Sheriff, Samuel K. Northam; clerk and register, J. B. Haviland; treasurer, John T. Beadle; prosecuting attorney, L. H. Gage.

1876: Judge of probate, Charles T. Scofield; clerk and register, Joseph B. Haviland; treasurer, John T. Beadle; sheriff Birney J. Morgan; prosecuting attorney, L. H. Gage.

1878: Sheriff, Birney J. Morgan; clerk and register, Joseph B. Haviland; treasurer, John T. Beadle; prosecuting attorney, Seth C. Moffat. Highest number of votes, 1,288.

1880. Judge of probate, Henry D. Campbell; sheriff, John Veily; clerk and register, Joseph B. Haviland; treasurer, Malcolm Winnie; prosecuting attorney, Lorin Roberts. Highest number of votes, 1,848.

1882: Sheriff, John J. Dunn; clerk and register, Oscar P. Carver; treasurer, Malcolm Winnie; prosecuting attorney, Lorin P. Roberts; surveyor, Geo. E. Steele.

ACTS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held Wednesday, July 27, 1853. It was a special meeting and was held at the store of Cowles & Campbell, in the town of Peninsula, by request of Robert Campbell, of Peninsula, John S. Barker, Antrim and S. G. Rice, Leelanaw. At this meeting, the following supervisors were present: Robert Campbell, Peninsula; John S. Barker, Antrim; William McKillip, Traverse. On motion of John S. Barker, William McKillip was made chairman of the board, and in the absence of the clerk, Robert Campbell was elected clerk *pro tem*. At this point in the proceedings the board appears to have become exhausted, and immediately adjourned to meet at the store of Hannah, Lay & Co., in Traverse City, on the following day. At the next meeting the number of members was reinforced by the presence of Samuel G. Rice, of Leelanaw, but still the board did not feel equal to the transaction of business, and adjourned to the following day. The third attempt was more successful, and a resounding resolution was adopted to the effect that there being a vacancy in the office of circuit court commissioner, the governor of the state would promote the general welfare by appointing Robert McClelland to said office. A petition requesting the board to legislate against the practice of throwing saw dust in the bay, was promptly tabled. Orlin P. Hughson having escaped from the custody of the sheriff while under arrest, a reward for his apprehension was authorized by the board.

A proposition was received from Hannah, Lay & Co., offering to donate ground to the county for the use of county buildings, which was accepted and placed on file. Another proposition from the same firm to advance \$600 for the erection of a court-house and jail was also accepted.

It was voted to expend the \$600 in the construction of a court-

house and jail, and Robert Campbell, Wm. McKillip and Thomas Cutler were appointed a building committee.

A special meeting was held March 7, 1854, at the store of Cowles & Campbell, in the town of Peninsula. It was voted that Samuel G. Rice being a non-resident of Leelanaw, was not legally authorized to represent that town on the board. More money being needed to complete the county buildings the board accepted a proposition from Hannah, Lay & Co., to advance \$300 in addition to the 600 already advanced, and the said amount was appropriated to the completion of the buildings.

At a meeting held in June, 1854, Joseph Dame represented the town of Leelanaw, as successor to Samuel G. Rice.

At the annual meeting in October, 1854, the total liabilities of the county were stated to be \$1,865.85. The equalized valuation of real and personal property was determined as follows:

Antrim: real estate, \$38,925.38; personal, \$6,948.00. Total, \$45,873.38.

Peninsula: Personal, \$15,315.00. No real estate.

Traverse: Real estate, \$40,641.62; personal, \$315.00. Total, \$40,956.62.

Leelanaw: Real estate, \$8,411.47; personal, \$14,704.00. Total, \$23,115.47.

Manistee: Real estate, \$64,670.04.

The amount of tax to be raised in the several towns was determined as follows: Traverse, \$327.65; Peninsula, \$121.64; Manistee, \$517.36; Leelanaw, \$184.92; Antrim, \$366.99. Total, \$1,518.66.

The total equalized valuation of property in the county in 1883 was distributed as follows: Blair, \$115,420; East Bay, \$231,780; Fife Lake, \$242,877; Long Lake, \$164,480; Green Lake, \$104,500; Mayfield, \$150,070; Garfield, \$255,535; Paradise, \$197,520; Peninsula, \$234,035; Traverse, \$1,267,735; Whitewater, \$227,210; Grant, \$209,333. Total, \$3,395,493.

The first county buildings erected in 1854 were destroyed by fire about eight years afterward and rooms were rented by the county. For a good many years the county offices were located in the Leach building. In 1882 the question of erecting a new building or buildings, which had been agitated upon for some time, was acted upon. The question of location then came up and a committee was appointed to ascertain the exact location of the county site. The report of that committee gives all the information upon that subject, and is as follows:

"Your committee appointed to ascertain where the county seat of Grand Traverse County is located, and also what title, if any, Grand Traverse County may have in lands supposed to have been designated as a site for the court-house, would respectfully report as follows:

"See act 141, session laws of 1851, locating the county seat at Boardman's mills on the east fraction of section No. 3, in Township 27 north, of Range 11 west, until otherwise provided for. Also that Perry Hannah and wife, Albert Tracy Lay, James Morgan and William Morgan, conveyed by warranty deed, June 5, 1854, to Grand Traverse County, block No. 10, of the village of Traverse City, conditioned that said county build a jail and court-house thereon within twelve calendar months, and also that said county occupy same within twelve calendar months after building—see liber one of deeds, page 145. Also that Perry Hannah, Albert Tracy Lay, James Morgan and William Morgan acknowledged the plat of Traverse City as shown by record of said plat on file in the register's office of said county, Aug. 5, 1859. Also that Perry Hannah and wife, Albert Tracy Lay and wife, James Morgan and William Morgan did, on March 7, 1860, by warranty deed, without reservation, convey to Grand Traverse County, block

10 of the village of Traverse City. See liber three of deeds, page 204.

At the October session in 1882, the board of supervisors adopted a resolution providing for the preliminary steps toward erecting a county building. It was decided to build a jail and sheriff's residence of brick during the year 1883. The work was pushed forward, and at a special meeting of the board in February, the building was accepted, and the jail inspectors made their report, from which the following statements, descriptive of the building, are quoted:

"The building from without, presents a fine appearance. It is made of the best material of brick and stone, and finished in one of the finest styles of modern architecture. Its location on the west end of court-house square, on the highest ground in the village, makes it a conspicuous object in a view of the town from all points. If the 'common jail is a silent monitor to warn evil doers that the law has provided a place for the punishment of offenders,' then this site is aptly chosen.

"The building, including the basement, is three stories high. The front is 46x32 feet, and the rear 32x32 feet. The front is designed and finished for a sheriff's residence and office. The basement in this department is devoted to heating apparatus, fuel room, store room, wash room and cellar. The first floor to sheriff's office, hall and stairs, kitchen, living room and sitting room. The second floor to bedrooms and closets. The foundation and basement walls for the whole structure, are made from quarry stone from Washington Island, and are twenty inches thick and cut to a face on the inside and out. The structure above the basement is built of cream-colored Traverse brick, with sand stone window sills and caps and water tables from the Ionia quarries. The outside brick are double pressed and of superior quality and finish. The cornice, casings, jamb facings, etc., are of galvanized iron, and the roof is of slate, so that the whole building is fire-proof from without as the jail is from within.

In the jail no pains or expense has been spared necessary to make it safe from escapes from within and invulnerable attacks from without. The foot walls upon which the basement rests are laid in cement, are twenty-eight inches wide, and laid one foot below the bottom of the basement floor. The basement floor is made of grouting composed of pounded stone and cement, and is twelve inches in thickness, and carpeted with boiler iron one-fourth of an inch thick. The outer wall of basement is of Washington Island limestone twenty inches thick and lined inside with boiler iron. The walls above the basement are of brick, sixteen inches thick, and in the second story lined with iron as in the first. The window frames and sash are of iron set with half-inch hammered glass protected from without by heavy steel wire netting, and outside of this, framed and anchored into the wall are gratings of chrome steel bars one inch in diameter. These bars are so constructed of hard and soft material, that they can neither be cut nor broken without the greatest difficulty. All the bars and gratings within are composed of this material. The windows are so arranged that ample ventilation can be given whenever necessary. There are six cells on each floor, 6x8 feet in size, arranged three on each side of a corridor six feet wide and twenty-four feet long, into which the cells open through heavy iron doors so arranged by means of bars and levers that they are opened and closed and securely locked from the sheriff's office. The cells and prisoners' corridors on the first and second floors are lined throughout with boiler iron. The bunks, two in each cell, are also of iron. Wash bowls and water closets are placed in the end of each of the prisoners' corridor with proper appliances for keeping them cleansed and odorless. On entering the jail the prisoner first passes through a doorway which

closes with an iron door. He then enters a revolving steel barred cage which is so constructed, that while open to receive a prisoner from without, it is closed against the prisoner within. On entering the cage, the cage is revolved half round, bringing the opening to the corridor which the prisoner enters.

"Between the cells and the outer wall is a corridor four feet wide, lined on the outside and floor with boiler iron like the cells. This corridor is for the keeper to promenade on his rounds of inspection. In the upper story the cells are not lined with iron, and the prisoners' corridor extends to the outside wall, and is supplied with bath rooms and other hospitable conveniences.

"This floor is designed for minor offenders and for a jail hospital.

"The prisoners are fed by an ingenious device, invented by supervisor H. D. Campbell, which makes an entrance to the prisoner's room for feeding unnecessary. The device consists of an iron table or tray four inches deep and sixteen wide, and in form one-fourth of a circle. This revolves on a half-circle iron tramway from the kitchen to the prisoners' corridor. When revolved either out or in, the passage through the wall is completely and effectually closed and locked by a gravity latch or ratchet. By this device the prisoner can be fed and dishes returned without exposing the attendant to the prisoners. A woman or child can feed one or more without the least danger of harm or escape. The whole business is performed without leaving the kitchen.

"In the matters of warming, ventilating, sewage, healthfulness and security it would be difficult to devise or construct a more perfect or convenient jail."

The cost of the building was about \$20,000.

Until the organization of the county in 1851, the voting was all done at Mackinaw. It frequently happened that the names of the candidates for office were not known until after election. In the summer of 1854, Mr. Pratt, in company with Mr. Wadsworth, was in Mackinaw at the time of holding the convention for the nomination of county officers, and, as the whole Grand Traverse Region was attached to Mackinaw for municipal and judicial purposes, they claimed the right to represent this county, although they had not been appointed delegates, and had not in fact so much as heard that there was to be any convention. King Strang was there from the Mormon settlement on Beaver Island, and was very anxious to secure the nomination of a Mr. Gregg to the office of county judge. A private conference was held between Messrs. Pratt, Wadsworth and Strang, at which Mr. Pratt, who had information from southern Michigan that, according to the estimates that could be made, O. D. Conger, then candidate for state senator from this district, would probably lack about four hundred votes of being elected, proposed to Mr. Strang that if they were admitted to seats in the convention, and the latter gentleman would pledge the vote of his island for Conger, they would support Gregg for county judge. Strang inquired how many votes were lacking to elect Conger, and Mr. Pratt informed him that he thought about six hundred and thirty. Strang immediately gave his assent to the proposal. They all went into the convention, and by means of the coalition thus formed, Strang's candidate for judge received the nomination. In the fall when the votes for senators came to be canvassed, the returns from Beaver Island showed just 630 votes for Conger and his election was thus secured. The contract was fulfilled to the letter. King Strang also went to the legislature on the strength of that same vote.

The first circuit court was held at the house of Thomas Cutler on the 27th of July, 1853. Judge George Martin, of the Eighth Circuit, to which this county then belonged, presiding. Ebenezer Gould was appointed prosecuting attorney by the court. A. S.

Wadsworth was foreman and Dr. D. C. Goodale clerk of the first grand jury. Benjamin Adsit heads the list on the record, and the familiar names of Samuel K. Northam, Elisha P. Ladd, Henry D. Campbell, Joseph Dame, Thomas Hitchcock and Lewis Miller follow. At that time Robert McLellan, at present a prominent and respected farmer on the peninsula, was admitted to the bar. The first trial by jury of which there is any record, was that of James E. Scott, for murder. It commenced on the 24th of August, 1855, and ended on the following day, the jury finding him guilty. He was sentenced to imprisonment in the state prison for fifteen years. The business of the courts was evidently dispatched with commendable celerity in those days.

BENCH AND BAR.

The first attorney in the county was C. H. Holden, who moved to Traverse City from Northport in the fall of 1858, having been elected prosecuting attorney at the fall election.

Soon afterward C. H. Marsh located here, and in the spring of 1862 J. G. Ramsdell moved from Northport to Traverse City, having located at Northport in the fall of 1861.

George P. Griswold, E. C. Tuttle, and O. H. Mills were also early lawyers.

In the spring of 1865 E. S. Pratt and L. D. Boynton came here and were associated together in practice. Boynton afterward went away, but Pratt is still in practice here, the senior member of the law firm of Pratt, Hatch & Davis. Mr. Pratt is a native of Livingston County, Mich., and had recently graduated from the law department of the Michigan University when he located at Traverse City. He was about twenty-one years of age when he began practice, and is the pioneer practitioner in the county, Judge Ramsdell being on the bench.

L. G. Wilcox, Frederick Brown, and L. H. Gage and Reuben Hatch, Jr., were the next attorneys, the latter in 1871 and the others prior to that time. Then came S. C. Moffatt, H. C. Davis, T. W. Browne, Lorin Roberts and J. R. Adsit.

Others may have been in practice here a short time. Of those mentioned who have since moved away, Marsh is in Colorado, Griswold in Iowa, Tuttle in New York, Boynton in Ohio, Wilcox in Detroit. The residence of Frederick Brown is not known to us.

The bar in 1884 is composed of the following named lawyers, all residents of Traverse City: S. C. Moffatt, Lorin Roberts, E. S. Pratt, R. Hatch, H. C. Davis, L. H. Gage, Thomas W. Browne, James R. Adsit.

Grand Traverse County first belonged to the Ninth Judicial Circuit, and afterward to the Thirteenth, to which it now belongs. The first circuit judge was Hon. Flavius Littlejohn, who was succeeded in 1866 by Hon. J. G. Ramsdell. In 1873 Hon. Reuben Hatch, Jr., was elected to succeed Judge Ramsdell, and served one term, when Judge Ramsdell was again elected and is still on the bench. Following is a brief biographical sketch of Judge Ramsdell:

Jonathan G. Ramsdell was born in Plymouth, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1830. His parents were farmers, and his boyhood was spent at home assisting with the work of the farm. His education was chiefly received at Plymouth Seminary and Albion College. At twenty-one years of age he learned the moulder's trade and worked at it one year. He was then in a wholesale house as book-keeper. He then took up the study of law at Lansing and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He held the office of circuit court commissioner of Ingham County for a time, and was clerk of the supreme court four years. In 1861, by request of the governor he went into the Agricultural College and lectured three months on commercial law and rules of business. During the

political campaign of 1860 he visited various portions of the Traverse Region making political speeches, and had an opportunity to become familiar with the country and its prospects. About this time he went to Manistee to assist his brother, Hon. T. J. Ramsdell, at a term of court. His experience as clerk of the supreme court had afforded him excellent discipline, and while at Manistee he made for himself quite a reputation as a successful lawyer. Thinking that there was a good opening for a lawyer in Grand Traverse County, he came here in the fall of 1860, but being unable to procure a house to live in went to Northport, where he remained during the winter. In the meantime he purchased one hundred acres of land, which is now his fruit farm, and in the spring of 1862 built a house and moved into it. He has been on the bench about thirteen years and his judicial career has been eminently successful. When not serving in that capacity he has been actively engaged in the practice of law, which has taken a wide range. In 1878 he was chosen solicitor for the regents of the state university in the celebrated Rose-Douglass suit, in place of Judge Christiancy and Hon. C. L. Webber. He is one of the oldest and most extensive fruit growers in this region. His fruit farm is delightfully situated upon irregular hillsides overlooking Grand Traverse Bay, and his orchard now consists of 1,000 apple, 1,000 pear, 4,000 peach, 1,200 plum and 1,000 cherry trees. His contributions to agricultural and horticultural literature have been numerous and valuable. The chapter upon soils, climate, topography, etc., in this work, is from his pen.

His marriage was at Lansing, in 1860, to Miss Clarissa Gould, of Livingston County, Mich., formerly of Pennsylvania. They have one adopted daughter, Alice. Mrs. Ramsdell, with merely occasional practice, has come to excel finely in the art of landscape drawing.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

There are, in the county of Grand Traverse, twelve organized towns embracing seventeen townships of land, including fractional townships, covering an area of 300,000 acres of land. The towns, with the year of their organization, are as follows: Traverse and Peninsula, 1853; Whitewater, 1859; Grant, 1866; Long Lake, Blair, Mayfield and East Bay, 1867; Paradise, 1870; Fife Lake, 1873; Garfield, 1882; Green Lake, 1883.

Traverse and Peninsula were organized at the same time of the county. Peninsula embraced the same territory as at present, and Traverse the remainder of the organized county.

The town of Whitewater was organized by the board of supervisors in October, 1859, and embraced the following described territory: "All of Township 28 north, of Range 9 west, not included in the organization of the town of Milton; all that part of Township 28 north, of Range 10 west, known as the Indian reservation lying east of the east arm of Grand Traverse Bay; Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, of Township 27 north, of Range 10 west. First town meeting was appointed at the house of Henry Blake. William H. Fife was the first supervisor.

The town of Grant, embracing the territory of Township 25 north, of Range 12 west, was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1866. The first election was held at the house of William Ferguson. P. C. Hopkins was the first supervisor.

Mayfield, embracing the territory of Township 25 north, of Ranges 9, 10 and 11 west, and the south one-half of the Township 26 north, of Ranges 9 and 10 west, was organized by the board of supervisors at the November session in 1867. The first town meeting was held November 12, at the school-house in District No. 17.

The town of East Bay was organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1867. The territory embraced all of Township 27 north, of Range 10 west, and a part of White-water along the east shore of the bay. The petition contained sixty signatures, and asked that more territory be included. The first election was appointed at a house belonging to L. Hoxie, near Hoxie's mill. The first supervisor was J. B. Haviland.

Long Lake was organized at the January session of the board of supervisors in 1867, and embraced the territory of Township 27 north, of Range 12 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Mr. Schenck, on the first Monday of April following. The first supervisor was Benjamin H. Durga.

The town of Blair was organized by the board of supervisors at the April session in 1867. The territory embraced was described as follows: "All of Township 26 north, of Ranges 11 and 12 west. The petition was dated Jan. 5, 1867, and signed by the following named persons: William Monroe, Marcus L. Monroe, Peter N. Johnson, R. E. Stetson, W. M. Hess, M. B. Jennings, John D. Hess, T. R. Stevens, Abram Adst, Theodore Monroe, Lyman H. Luke, Abel Avory, S. A. Lardner, H. E. Wightman, Kendall Bennett, J. W. Monroe, H. W. Clyde, Thomas H. Clyde, Henry Monroe, O. F. Hadley, G. H. Wightman, Jacob Stadelbauer, W. J. Wolfe, E. Rice, W. Saunders. Thomas H. Clyde was the first supervisor. The first election was held at the house of Timothy R. Stevens.

Paradise was organized by the board of supervisors at the April session in 1870. The territory embraced is described as follows: Town 25 north, of Ranges 9 and 10 west, and south half of Township 26 north of Ranges 9 and 10 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Charles Denniston on the first Monday of May, 1870. The first supervisor was T. Wyncoop.

The town of Fife Lake was organized by the legislature in the winter of 1873, and embraced the following described territory: Township 25 north, of Range 9 west, and south half of Township 26 north, of Range 9 west. First election at hall of C. C. Bailey on the first Monday of April, 1873. The first supervisor was J. D. Johnson.

The town of Garfield was organized by the board of supervisors in January, 1882, and embraced the following described territory: The west one-half of Section 4, all of Sections 5, 6, 7 and 8, west one-half of Sections 9, all of Sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36 of Township 27 north, of Range 11 west; and Sections 1 and 2, east one-half of Section 3, east half of north-west quarter of Section 3, east half of northwest quarter of Section 11, all of Section 12, and the north one-half of Section 13 in Township 26 north, of Range 11 west, and Sections 7, 8, 17 and 18, and the west half and southeast quarter, and south half of northeast quarter, of Section 6, in Township 26 north, of Range 10 west. First annual meeting was appointed at the house of J. G. Ramsdell. The first supervisor was H. E. Steward.

The town of Green Lake was organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1883. The territory embraced in the organization is as follows: All of Township 26 north, of Range 12 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Kendall Bennett, on the first Monday of April, 1883.

Various changes have been made in the territory of some of the towns and a glance at the map given on another page will show their present boundaries.

TOWN OFFICERS IN 1884.

The officers of the several towns elected in the spring of 1884, are as follows:

TRAVERSE:—Supervisor, Henry D. Campbell; township clerk,

James G. Johnson; treasurer, S. Charles Depres; justice of the peace, Lovell H. Gage; commissioner of highways, James Lee; school inspector, Lorin Roberts; drain commissioner, Thomas T. Bates; director of the poor, Perry Hannah.

EAST BAY:—Supervisor, John Pulcifer; township clerk, Orlo W. Green; treasurer, Albertus T. Hoxie; highway commissioner, Winfield S. Chandler; justice of the peace, Orlo W. Green; school inspector, Albertus T. Hoxie.

BLAIR:—Supervisor, James H. Monroe; township clerk, George W. Clyde; treasurer, Robert Travis; highway commissioner, Charles A. Monroe; justice of the peace, Hugh W. Clyde; school inspector, George W. McWethy.

MAYFIELD:—Supervisor, Dewey S. Nickerson; township clerk, Howard Webster; treasurer, Morris N. Sackett; highway commissioner, Levi Congdon; justice of the peace, Allan Widrig; school inspector, Chester E. Couch.

GRANT:—Supervisor, John S. Horton; township clerk, Levi Johnson; treasurer, R. A. Earl; highway commissioner, Albert Barwis; justice of the peace, George H. Canute; school inspector, Robert Dixon.

PARADISE:—Supervisor, James L. Gibbs; township clerk, David E. Wynkoop; treasurer, Frank Dean; highway commissioner, Edward A. Wall; drain commissioner, William Sparling; justice of the peace, Joseph Sparling; school inspector, Emma L. Moses; health officer, George L. Fenton.

FIFE LAKE:—Supervisor, James Monteith; township clerk, Edward T. Woodruff; township treasurer, John S. Olson; justice of the peace, Erastus B. Potter; justice of the peace to fill vacancy, Nathan W. Smith; highway commissioner, Dan Kent; school inspector, Olin V. Adams; drain commissioner, Burrett J. Smith.

PENINSULA:—Supervisor, George Parmelee; town clerk, F. E. Brown; treasurer, George W. Lardie; justices of the peace, George L. Roberts, A. K. Montague; highway commissioner, William Buchan; school inspector, E. P. Ladd.

WHITEWATER:—Supervisor, James O. Bloodgood; township clerk, Theron E. Carpenter; treasurer, David Vinton, Jr.; highway commissioner, Michael Gay; justice of the peace, John Carns; school inspector, John L. White; drain commissioner, Almond Young.

GARFIELD:—Supervisor, Henry E. Steward; township clerk, Samuel E. West; township treasurer, William Rennie; school inspector, Thomas A. Hitchcock; highway commissioner, James K. Gunton; justice of the peace, Dominick Dunn; justice of the peace to fill vacancy three years, Nelson Hammond; justice of the peace to fill vacancy two years, Anthony J. Wilhelm.

LONG LAKE:—Supervisor, Egbert F. Ferris; township clerk, James D. Gitchel; township treasurer, Jeremiah M. Thomas; highway commissioner, Eugene V. Davis; school inspector, John Cook; justice of the peace, Josiah Pennington; justice of the peace to fill vacancy, Henry D. Howard.

GREEN LAKE:—Supervisor, George H. Wightman; township clerk, Willis Wightman; treasurer, William H. H. Brownson; highway commissioner, Chester O. Morrell; justice of the peace, William M. Hess; school inspector, Richard J. Forrest.

Census enumerators for 1884: Paradise, J. L. Gibbs; Blair, H. W. Clyde; Green Lake, G. H. Wightman; Grant, A. Barwis; Long Lake, E. F. Ferris; Traverse, H. D. Campbell; Fife Lake, E. T. Woodruff; Mayfield, Howard Webster; East Bay, John Pulcifer; Whitewater, T. E. Carpenter; Garfield, T. A. Hitchcock; Peninsula, town board failed to appoint and the appointment must be made by the governor.

During the spring and summer of 1868 the Grand Traverse Herald repeatedly urged the formation of an agricultural society.

Considerable interest was awakened, and June 12 of that year a call was published for a meeting at the county clerk's office on the 8th of July. The *Herald* continued to discuss the proposition, and the meeting was well attended. Morgan Bates acted as chairman and R. Hatch, Jr., as secretary. A constitution was adopted, officers elected and a society fully organized. The name chosen was Grand Traverse Union Agricultural Society. The officers elected were as follows: President, A. B. Dunlop; secretary, R. Hatch, Jr.; treasurer, D. C. Leach; vice-presidents, E. P. Ladd, H. D. Campbell, J. K. Gunton, J. Dean, J. Lee, G. N. Smith, R. Knight, L. R. Smith, J. S. Dixon.

The first fair was held October 14 and 15, and was successful beyond expectation. There were 251 entries for premiums. The address was delivered by A. B. Dunlop, president of the society. The officers elected for the second year were as follows: President, E. P. Ladd; secretary, R. Hatch, Jr.; treasurer, D. C. Leach; vice-presidents, C. Fowler, Sr., H. D. Campbell, J. K. Gunton, R. Johnson, W. S. Hubbell, H. Monroe, G. N. Smith, J. Lee, A. B. Dunlop, George Thompson, J. E. Fisher, L. R. Smith, R. Knight, J. P. Brand, G. C. Lull, J. S. Dixon, A. D. Brady.

The second annual fair was held October 6 and 7, 1869. The number of entries was 306. Hon. Sanford Howard delivered the address. The officers elected for the third year were as follows: President, George Parmelee; secretary, R. Hatch, Jr.; treasurer, D. C. Leach; board of directors, Henry Monroe, S. Rushmore, Richard Orr, E. L. Sprague, A. B. Dunlop, C. A. Hannaford, I. N. Carpenter, Rev. J. P. L. Judson, Hugh Miller.

The third annual fair was held October 5 and 6, 1870. Number of entries for premiums was 247. The address was delivered by the president, George Parmelee. Officers elected for the ensuing year: President, Perry Hannah; secretary, R. Hatch, Jr.; treasurer, R. W. Bagot; directors, W. H. Fife, T. Wynkeeper, R. Knight, G. C. Lull, A. B. Dunlop, Rev. G. Thompson, W. S. Hubbell, T. M. Walkley, T. J. Thorp,—Call.

There was no fair held in 1871. The fourth was held October 2 and 3, 1872, and was the most successful one held up to that time. The country had become better developed, and the population had considerably increased. Officers elected for the ensuing year: President, J. G. Ramsdell; secretary, L. H. Gage; treasurer, Perry Hannah; directors, H. W. Curtis, J. Pulcifer, H. H. Noble, R. Knight, G. Thompson, J. Porter, L. W. Case, L. Judson, Hugh Miller, H. B. Sturtevant, A. T. Kellogg, D. Reeder.

The fair in 1873 was held October 10, 11 and 12, in connection with the October meeting of the State Pomological Society, and far exceeded any previous fair. Officers elected for the ensuing year: President, H. W. Curtis; secretary, L. H. Gage; treasurer, T. T. Bates; directors, R. Knight, A. Campbell, L. W. Case, L. P. Judson, J. S. Dixon, A. Butters, J. K. Gunton, W. W. Bartlett, A. T. Kellogg, H. U. Hill, J. Lee, O. H. White, W. Reeder, J. J. Pollard.

In 1874 the receipts were \$559.67. Officers for ensuing year: President, W. W. Tracy; secretary, L. H. Gage; treasurer, T. T. Bates.

The annual fairs continued to increase in interest, but it was felt that a county society should be organized, and this was finally accomplished in 1878. Forty acres of land were purchased about a mile east of the village, and buildings erected. The first officers of the Grand Traverse County Agricultural Society were as follows: President, H. D. Campbell; secretary, L. H. Gage; treasurer, J. B. Haviland. The first fair was held October 2d, 3d and 4th, and was a decided success.

In 1879, the number of entries exceeded that of any previous year, and the total receipts were \$997.81. The officers of 1878

were re-elected except Mr. Haviland, who declined to accept the office of treasurer, and W. Rennie was elected in his stead.

The fair of 1880 was somewhat affected by bad weather. The total entries were 1,307, and the receipts \$764.04. The officers of the previous year were re-elected.

In 1881, to escape the stormy weather that had been experienced the three previous years, the time for holding the fair was fixed a week later, but the escape was only partial. The total number of entries this year was 869; the falling off from the year previous being on account of the "off year" for fruit. The total receipts this year were \$749.25. Officers elected for the ensuing year: President, H. K. Brinkman; secretary, J. H. Monroe; treasurer, H. D. Campbell.

In 1882 another change in time was made, and the fair was held in September, and was fully up to the average. The total receipts were \$1,304.25. The officers of the previous year were re-elected.

In 1883 it was found that the association was not legally formed, and at a meeting held in April of that year, the organization was perfected. The officers for 1883 were as follows: H. K. Brinkman, president; H. E. Steward, secretary; H. D. Campbell, treasurer.

TRAVERSE CITY RAILROAD.

For some time prior to 1871, the people of Traverse City and vicinity had felt the necessity of railway communication, but the G. R. & I. Road had not come through, and the proper time had not seemed to arrive for connecting this region with the outside world by rail. Some time in 1870 Perry Hannah opened a correspondence with Gen. George W. Cass, President of the Continental Improvement Company, in reference to the matter. Facts bearing upon the importance of Traverse City, as a railroad terminus, were collected and laid before Gen. Cass, and subsequently Mr. Hannah had several interviews with him in relation to the matter. The result was that Gen. Cass became convinced of the merit of the enterprise, and entered heartily into the project. Col. J. O. Hudnutt, at that time engineer of the G. R. & I. R. R., was directed to report to Mr. Hannah, and proceed to make a survey of the route. The survey was commenced the 8th of August, and completed on the 15th of September, 1871. An easy and favorable route was reported. The junction with the G. R. & I. Road was made on the northeast quarter of Section 33, Town 25 north, of Range 9 west. Length of road a little less than twenty-six miles.

August 2, 1871, articles of association were prepared, and the work of procuring local subscriptions commenced. The sum of \$40,000 was required, and by diligent efforts the amount was secured. October 7th the directors, except Gen. Cass, viz.: Perry Hannah, M. Bates, E. W. Hulburd, S. Barnes, J. D. Harvey and D. C. Leach, met and completed the organization by the election of the following officers: President, Perry Hannah; secretary, Thos. T. Bates; treasurer, C. A. Crawford. Negotiations were at once opened with the Continental Improvement Company, for the building of the road, which were concluded, and the contract made in January, 1872. By the terms of the contract the road, station houses, side tracks, &c., were to be completed by the 15th of October, 1872. The contract for grading was let to Messrs. H. O. Rose, then of Northport, and W. W. Barton, of Leland. Nov. 15th, 1872, the last rail was laid, and at ten o'clock that evening the first car from outside arrived at Traverse City. By the beginning of 1873 trains began to run regularly. The stations given on the first time card were Traverse City, Mayfield, Kingsley, Walton.

The road is still operated by the same company, and has been an important agency in enlarging the general prosperity of the county. The cost of its construction was about \$260,000. The

road is still owned by the Traverse City Railroad Co., but is operated under lease by the G. R. & I. Company.

The present officers of the company are: President, Perry Hannah; secretary and treasurer, J. P. H. Hughart.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

Information upon school matters in the several towns is obtained from the reports of schools inspectors for the year 1883, as follows:

Blair: Two school districts; number of school children, 74. There are two frame school buildings.

East Bay: Seven school districts and 250 school children. There are seven frame school buildings,

Fife Lake: Six school districts and 352 school children. Five frame buildings and one of logs.

Garfield: Six school districts and 244 school children. Three frame and two log school buildings.

Grant: Four school districts and 172 school children. Three frame school buildings.

Green Lake: Four school districts and 134 school children. Three frame school buildings.

Long Lake: Five school districts and 160 school children. Five frame school buildings.

Mayfield: Five school districts and 168 school children. Four frame and one log school building.

Peninsula: Six school districts and 315 school children. Five frame and one log school building.

Paradise: Six school districts and 310 school children. One brick, two frame and three log school buildings.

Traverse has but one school district and 858 school children. There are seven frame school buildings.

Whitewater: Six school districts and 279 school children. There are six frame school buildings.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Grand Traverse County; Acme, Bartlett, Beitner, Cedar Run, Fife Lake, Hannah, Mapleton, Mayfield, Monroe Centre, Old Mission, Paradise, Summit City, Traverse City, Walton, Williamsburgh, Wormwood, Yuba.

CHAPTER IX.

VILLAGE OF TRAVERSE CITY.

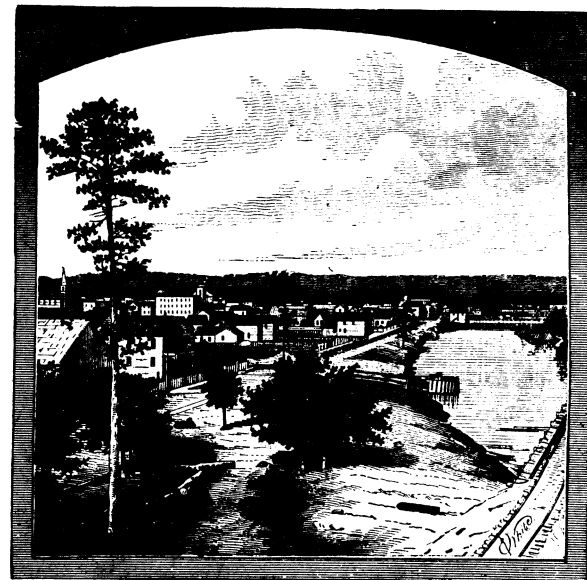
SITUATION OF VILLAGE—THE BOARDMAN MILL—FIRST ARRIVALS—REMINISCENCE—THE FIRM OF HANNAH, LAY & CO. FOUND THE VILLAGE OF TRAVERSE CITY—EARLY HISTORY OF THE FIRM—SETTLERS IN 1851—A COMMUNITY ESTABLISHED—EARLY SUNDAY SCHOOLS—POSTOFFICE—VILLAGE SCHOOLS—NEWSPAPERS—CHURCH HISTORY—GLIMPSES OF THE VILLAGE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—SECRET ORDERS—INCORPORATION—GENERAL PROGRESS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The village of Traverse City, in the year 1884, is the county seat of Grand Traverse County, and an incorporated village of 3,000 or more inhabitants. The village is located at the head of the west arm of Grand Traverse Bay, and is the largest town on the bay. It is one of the oldest towns in this section of the state, having almost entirely lost the backwoods appearance that is characteristic of new towns generally. The location of Traverse City is one of rare beauty and healthfulness. To the north as far as the eye can reach, is Grand Traverse Bay. The shores of this bay are heavily fringed with luxuriant evergreens which are reflected in the clear, bright waters with a witchery that is charming to behold. The village is a well-built, clean and handsome town, and is noted for the public spirit of its citizens.

The early history of this point has been so faithfully sketched

by Dr. M. L. Leach, that we quote parts of it from the *Herald*, in which it was published, as follows: "Not far south of the shore of Grand Traverse Bay, at the head of its western arm; lies Boardman Lake, a sheet of water a square mile or more in extent. From its northwestern angle issues the Boardman River, which flows for some distance in a northwesterly direction, then turns sharply round toward the east, and after running along nearly parallel with the bay shore, enters the bay at a point nearly opposite that at which it issues from the lake. Its course from the lake to the bay is not unlike the letter V, with its sharp angle turned toward the west. The site of Traverse City lies between the lake and the bay, extending some distance to the south and west, and includes within its limits that part of the river already described.

"All accounts agree in the statement that, before the so-called improvements of civilization had marred the adornments of nature, this was a most beautiful spot. The waters of Boardman Lake were clear as crystal. The river, without driftwood or the unsightly obstructions of fallen trees, ran with a swift current through an open forest of pines, which occupied all the space be-



TRAVERSE CITY.

tween the lake and the bay. There was no underbrush nor herbage—only a brown carpet of dead pine leaves upon the ground. So open and park-like was the forest that one could ride through it in all directions on horseback at a rapid pace.

"On the right bank of the river, a few rods below its exit from the lake, just where the land slopes gently down to the water, there was a little open space covered with grass, where the Indians sometimes landed from their canoes. On the higher land above were some Indian graves, of no great age, each with a stake at the head and foot. Not far away were other graves, of a circular, mound-like form, the work, probably, of a more ancient people. On the northeastern shore of the lake were a few bark wigwams, where the women and children of some Indian families usually passed the winter, while the men were absent on their annual hunt. With these exceptions, there was no mark to indicate that the foot of man had ever trod these solitudes, or that his voice had ever been heard above the rippling music of the river or the singing of the north wind in the tops of the pine trees.

"However, it was not the beauty of the place, nor its attractive solitudes, so near to nature's heart, but its promised advantages for gain, that brought the first adventurous settler here.

"In 1847, Capt. Boardman, a thrifty farmer living near Naper-

ville, Ill., purchased of the United States government a small tract of land at the mouth of the river, and furnished means to his son, Horace Boardman, to build a saw-mill. The latter, with two or three men in his employ, arrived at the river in the early part of June of that year, and immediately commenced the construction of a dwelling. The place selected was on the right bank of the stream, a little below where it issues from Boardman Lake, but a few steps from the grass plat and canoe landing above alluded to. The exact location of the building was in what is now East Street, between the center of the street and its southern boundary, just east of the eastern boundary of Boardman Avenue. It was a house of modest pretensions as to size, being only sixteen feet by twenty-four, and one story high. The material for the walls was pine logs hewn square with the broad-ax. In after years it was known to the inhabitants of the village as the 'old block-house.' It was eventually destroyed by fire.

"On the 20th of June, a week or more after Mr. Boardman's arrival, the Lady of the Lake, owned by him and sailed by Michael Gay, one of his employes, arrived in the mouth of the river with supplies. There came with Gay a man by the name of Dunham, who, having been in the bay on a previous occasion, acted as pilot.

"After assisting for a few days in the building of the house, Gay was dispatched with the little vessel to the Manitou Islands, to bring on a party of employes, who, it had been arranged, should come as far as the islands by steamer. Returning, the Lady entered the river on the 5th of July. There came in her as passengers Mr. Gay's young wife, then only about fifteen or sixteen years of age, and her four months old baby, Mr. and Mrs. Duncan, a hired girl named Ann Van Amburg, and several carpenters.

"Only the walls of the house had as yet been erected. The building was without roof, floors, doors, or windows. A sort of lean-to, or open shed, with a floor of hewn planks, had been built for a temporary kitchen, against one side of the house, in which a cook stove had been set up. A tent was now constructed of some spare sails, inside the unfinished building, for the accommodation of the two married couples and the girl. The single men shifted for themselves as best they could. The company lived in this manner during the remainder of the summer. The house was not finished till the saw-mill was so far completed as to saw lumber with which to finish it.

"It had been Mr. Boardman's intention to throw a dam across the Boardman River, at some point not far below the lake, and build a saw-mill on that stream. The convenience of residing near the mill had been the main consideration that determined the location of the block-house. After a more thorough exploration of the country, however, and an estimate of the probable difficulties in the way of building, he was led to modify his plan. Mill Creek, a small stream that has its sources in the hills to the south and west of the bay, and enters the Boardman at the western angle of its bend, seemed to offer facilities for cheaply building a small mill, that should answer present purposes. He therefore determined to build on that stream, with the intention of erecting afterward a larger and more permanent structure on the Boardman. By that plan he would have the advantage of the smaller mill for making boards, planks, and timbers for the larger, thus avoiding the difficulty of obtaining from a distance the lumber it would be necessary to have before a large mill could be put in a condition for service. There was no place nearer than Manistee where lumber could be obtained, and the Lady of the Lake was too small and too unsafe to be relied on for bringing any large quantity such a distance. It was not easy, at that time, to induce vessel masters to enter the bay, which to them was an unexplored sea.

"Immediately after the arrival of the carpenters, all hands were set to work upon the mill. The Lady of the Lake made a trip to Manistee after plank for the flume. When the frame was ready, all the white men at Old Mission and several Indians came to help raise it. It took three days to get it up. It was finally got into a condition to be set running about the first of October. Then some of the first boards made were used to complete the block-house, which up to that time had remained unfinished.

"It was a long walk from the house to the mill. The path from one to the other ran along the southwestern bank of the Boardman. For convenience of reaching it from the house, a foot bridge of poles was thrown across the river at the canoe landing. This slight structure was afterward replaced by a broader and firmer bridge, on which wagons could cross.

"In after years the saw-mill was remodeled and put to a variety of uses. At the present time it is still standing, but is unoccupied. It is known among the inhabitants of the village as the 'old planing-mill.' All vestiges of the bridge have long since disappeared. The remains of the foundations of the block-house may still be seen.

"The mill having been completed, and there no longer being suitable employment for the mechanics who had been engaged upon it, it became necessary to provide for their conveyance home. It was arranged that Mr. Boardman should take them in the Lady of the Lake to the Manitous, where they could get passage on one of the steamers that were in the habit of touching there. He would then freight his vessel with supplies, which he expected to find waiting there, and return.

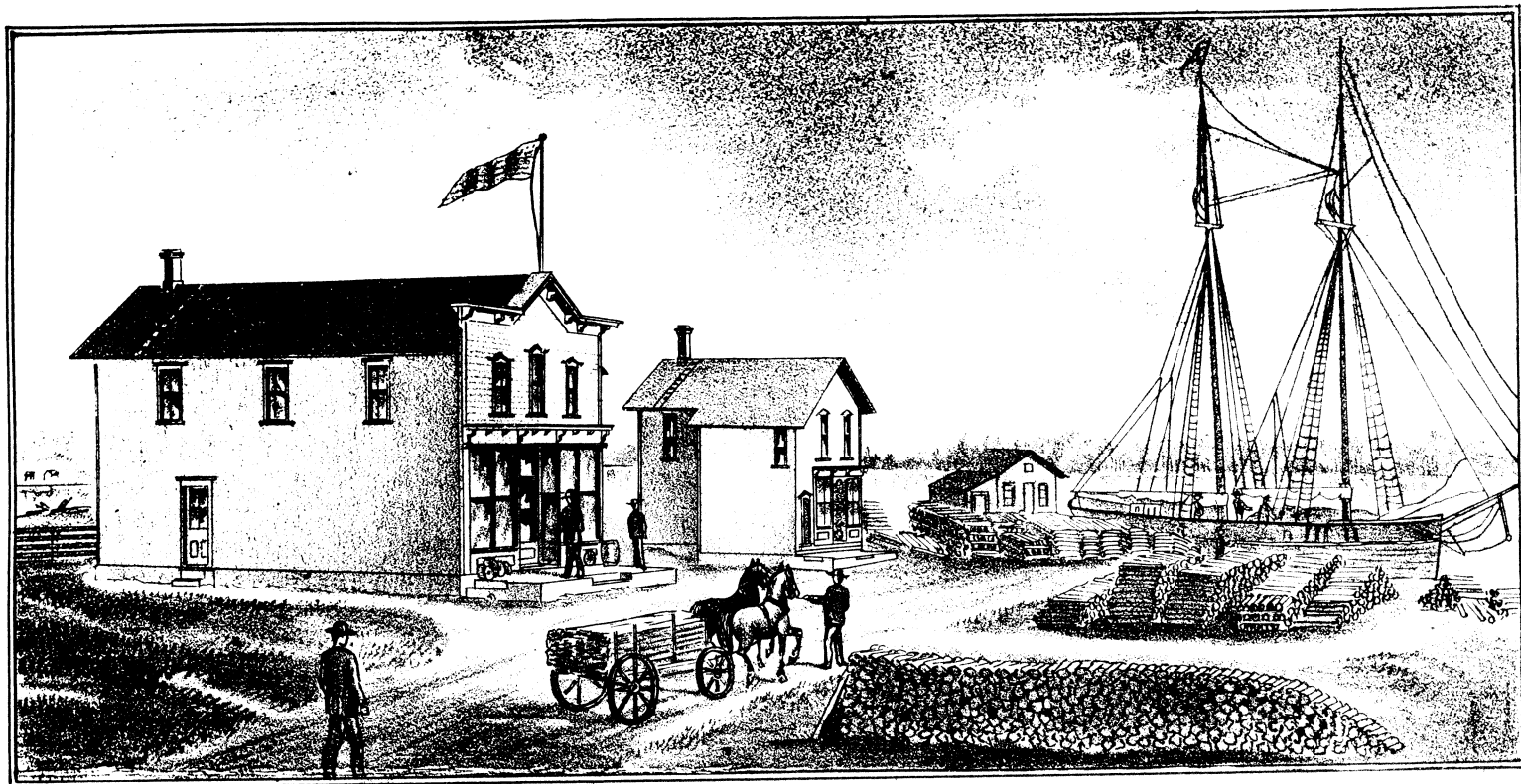
"It was about the 10th of October that the Lady of the Lake sailed on this her last voyage.

"In the summer of 1848 a small wharf was commenced at the shore of the bay, and a tram-way built for the purpose of transporting lumber to it from the mill. The next winter a beginning was made toward getting out timber for the construction of the contemplated large mill on the river. Mr. Boardman from time to time varied his business by getting out shingle bolts, and hemlock bark for tanning purposes, for the Chicago market. He cleared three or four acres of land, and was successful in the cultivation of garden vegetables.

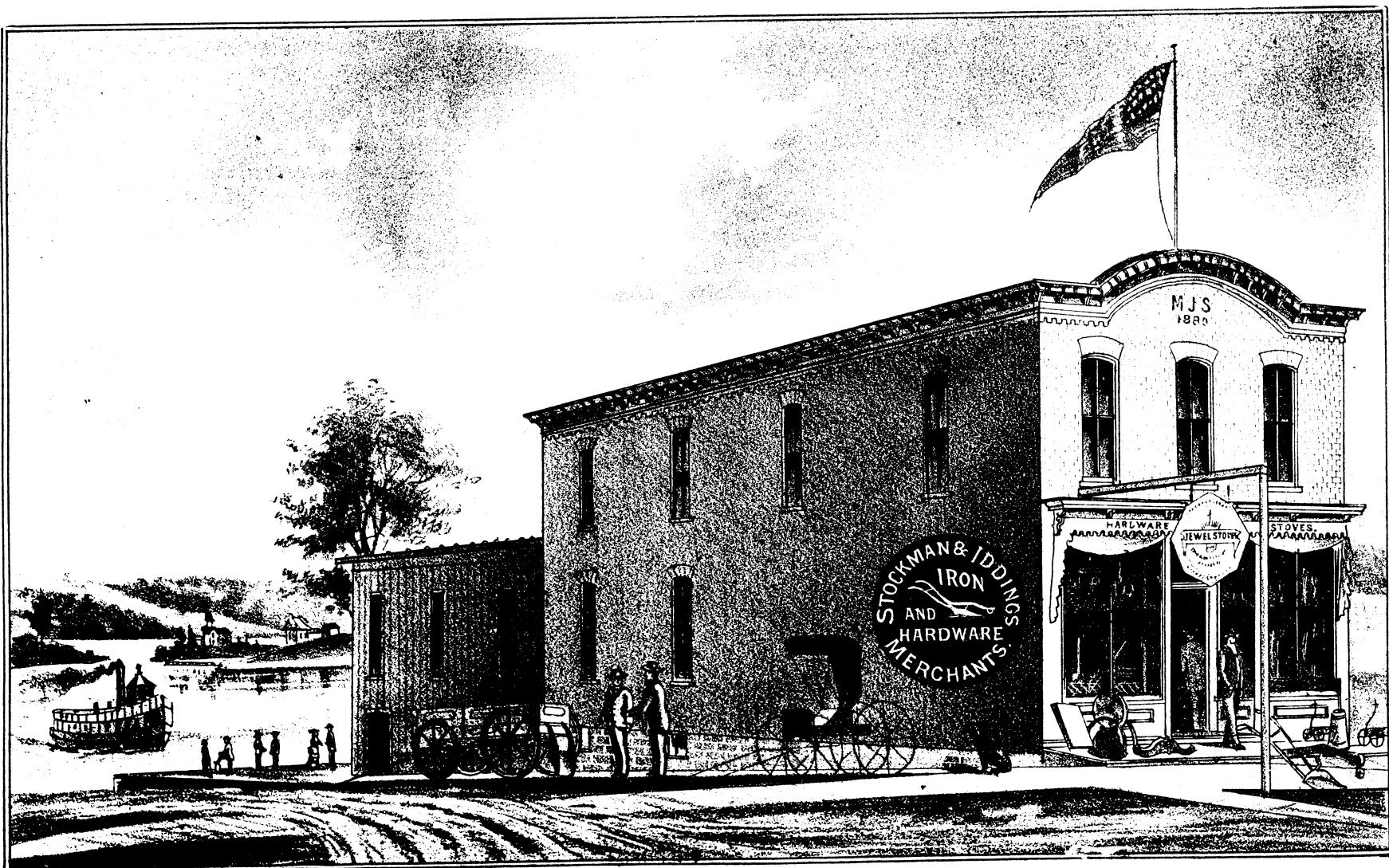
"The summer of 1849 was marked by several incidents that added interest to the life of the settlement. A man of the name of Freeman came, and got out a considerable quantity of hemlock bark for shipment, employing Indians to perform most of the labor. The bark, of course, was stripped from trees growing upon government land. There was no one in this remote region whose interest it was, or who considered it his duty, to prevent spoliation of the public property.

"The government had found it necessary to order a re-survey of the lands in the vicinity of the bay. For some time the surveyors' camps were pitched in the vicinity, the settlement being for them a sort of headquarters and base of supplies.

"In the employ of Risdon, one of the surveyors, was Henry Rutherford, afterward well known in the settlement, having his wife with him. Word was brought to the women at the mill, one evening, that there was a woman in Risdon's camp. The announcement was sufficient to produce a flutter of excitement. Mrs. Duncan had visited the ladies at Old Mission, but Mrs. Gay, since her arrival at the river, had not seen the face of a civilized person of her own sex, except the two who had come with her. Setting out alone the next morning, she found her way to the surveyors' camp, and spent the forenoon with Mrs. Rutherford, remaining to dinner in response to a cordial invitation from the latter. The cloth was spread on the ground, where there was a bit of clean



PROPERTY OF S. G. ISAMAN, SOUTH ARM, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.



VIEW OF M. J. STOCKMAN'S BRICK BLOCK CHARLEVOIX MICH.

na 9899

grass, outside the tent, the company sitting round it in oriental fashion. The viands consisted of pork and potatoes, fried, with huckleberries for dessert. The next day Mrs. Rutherford returned the visit, dining with Mrs. Gay. Mrs. Rutherford was partly of Indian descent, nevertheless she was regarded as an important acquisition to the society of the colony.

HANNAH, LAY & CO.

"In the month of May, 1850, three enterprising young men, in the city of Chicago, entered into partnership, under the firm name of Hannah, Lay & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the lumber trade. The names of the partners were Perry Hannah, Albert Tracy Lay, and James Morgan. The firm opened business on the corner of Jackson and Canal Streets, buying their stock by the cargo, in the harbor.

"Early in 1851 they conceived the project of having, somewhere, a saw-mill of their own for making lumber, thus saving to themselves the profit they were now paying to the manufacturer. Falling in with a man of the name of Curtis, one of the mechanics who had built Mr. Boardman's mill, they obtained from him their first knowledge of the country on Grand Traverse Bay. In the meantime the price of lumber had gone down to a very low figure. Captain Boardman found that his mill, as managed by his son, was not profitable. Concluding that it would be wise to dispose of the property, he proposed to sell it to the new firm.

"In the spring, Mr. Hannah, accompanied by William Morgan and Captain Boardman, took passage in the little schooner Venus, bound for the bay, for the purpose of viewing the property. The Venus was commanded by Captain Peter Nelson, a Dane by birth, afterward well known in the Grand Traverse country, for many years keeper of the light-house near Northport and now a resident of that village.

"The voyage was tempestuous. After riding out a gale of three days' duration on Lake Michigan, they finally entered the bay, and made Old Mission harbor in pleasant weather.

"The scene before them, as the vessel rounded to in the harbor, appeared to the tempest-tossed voyagers the loveliest ever beheld by mortal eyes. The sun was just sinking behind the western hills, the whitewashed houses of the Indian village gleaming brightly in his parting rays, while the tops of the forest trees seemed bathed in a floating mist of gold. On the bank sat a picturesque group of Indian men, enjoying the fragrant fumes of the pipe. The women were seen engaged in the feminine avocations pertaining to their simple mode of life. The shouting of a company of children in gleeful play, mingled with the sound of tinkling bells from a herd of ponies feeding on the hill-side beyond, made music in harmony with the quiet beauty of the scene. The restless spirit of the white man had not yet brought discontent to these simple children of the forest—the baleful effects of the destroying fire-water were yet comparatively unknown.

"After remaining two hours at Old Mission, the Venus set sail for her destination, the head of the west arm of the bay. The night was beautiful, with a glorious moon shining brightly in the heavens. When a mile out, with the vessel's prow turned toward the north, and a gentle breeze from the south filling her sails, Captain Nelson, who had been worn out with labor and watching during the gale, gave directions to the man at the helm, wrapped himself in a blanket, and lay down on the quarter deck to get a little rest. Fatigued as he was, he seemed to have scarcely more than touched the deck, when a loud snoring indicated that he was in a sound sleep. The instructions given to the man at the helm were to hold a north course till well down past the point of the peninsula, and then call the captain, before tacking to the west. The kind-hearted sailor, knowing how hard a time the

captain had had, and desiring to give him all possible opportunity to rest, could see no reason why he should not guide the vessel round the point, as there was but little wind and all looked clear. As he brought her round, at a sufficient distance beyond the point, as he supposed, sailing not more than a mile an hour, the sudden thumping of her bottom on the rocks alarmed all hands and brought the captain quickly to his feet. Then such a chiding as the poor sailor received for his disobedience of orders, is seldom heard in any dialect of the Scandinavian tongue. The vessel lay quiet, but was stuck fast. Sounding revealed the curious fact that her keel rested on a sunken rock, with not less than twenty feet of water all round. On making further soundings from the boat, which was got out for the purpose, it was found that the rock on which she rested was situated in a pool of clear, deep water, surrounded by rocks on all sides, and that the only way of escape was to draw her back, by means of the kedge anchor, through the narrow and shallow passage by which she had entered. Several hours of tedious labor were required to liberate her from her perilous position. The captain slept no more till his vessel was moored to the slab wharf, at the head of the bay.

"The only opening in the forest visible to the party as they landed, was the narrow clearing which had been made for the tram-road. Following this, Capt. Boardman keeping well in advance, they soon arrived at the mill. The mill was not running. On entering the house, the hands were all found there, amusing themselves with the game of old sledge. After shaking hands all round, Capt. Boardman said to his son, 'Horace, how is this, that you are not running the mill?' The reply was, 'Father, it was a little rainy to-day; the boys outside couldn't work very well, and they wanted the men in the mill to make up the number for the game; so I concluded to shut down for a time, in order that they might have a little fun.' This easy way of doing business did not suit the energetic old farmer, Capt. Boardman, who was now more fully convinced that the property had best be sold.

"After looking over the premises for a day, a party consisting of Mr. Hannah, Horace Boardman, Mr. Morgan, and a man named Whiteher, with packs of blankets and provisions, set out to explore the country and examine the timber along the Boardman River. At the end of a week, Mr. Hannah estimated that they had seen at least a hundred million feet of pine on government land open to sale. This was a sufficient inducement to the firm to accept Capt. Boardman's proposition to sell them his entire interest in the property, consisting of a saw-mill, the cheap buildings that had been erected, and about two hundred acres of land, on which the village plat was afterward located, for \$4,500.

"The first work done by the new owners, was to construct a tram-road from the bend of the Boardman to the mill, so that logs floated down the stream could be hauled out at the bend, and transported over land to the mill, whence the lumber, as formerly, could be run down to the slab wharf for shipment.

"The next task performed, which proved to be one of no small magnitude, was the clearing of the river, so that logs could be floated down from the immense tracts of pine on the upper waters. It was not merely here and there a fallen tree that had to be removed. In some places the stream was so completely covered and hidden with a mass of fallen trees, and the vegetation which had taken root and was flourishing on their decaying trunks, that no water could be seen. Ten long miles of the channel had to be cleared before the first pine was reached. With an energy and a steadfastness of purpose that ever after marked the transactions of the firm, the work was pushed on till logs could be run down the stream.

"The saw-mill had only a single muley saw. Finding from a few months' experience that it was too small and too slow for their

purposes, Hannah, Lay & Co. determined to construct a new one, to be run by steam power. A site was selected on the narrow tongue of land lying between the lower part of the river and the bay, where, on one hand, logs could be floated in the stream directly to the mill, and, on the other, the lumber could be loaded on vessels by being conveyed only a short distance on trucks. The project was executed in 1852, and the next year the mill went into successful operation. This mill is now known as the Company's old saw-mill.

"About the first work done in the steam mill was to saw up the pine timber on the tract of land now occupied by the village. It was cut into bridge timber, for the Illinois Central Railroad Company, who used it for constructing a bridge over the Illinois River, at La Salle.

"In those days, the lumber was all carried across the lake in sail craft. The first vessel that carried for the firm, and brought in the boilers of the steam mill, was the Maria Hilliard. No lake surveys had been made in the region of Grand Traverse Bay, and the masters of vessels were guided more by guess than by charts. Amusing anecdotes are told of their experiences, one of which we repeat. The Richmond, one very dark night, was beating up the bay against a light head wind. On attempting to tack, for some unaccountable reason she would not come in stays, and, as she seemed to be fast, the captain was forced reluctantly to let her remain. When daylight revealed the situation, what was his surprise to find his vessel lying close to a bold, wooded shore with her bowsprit entangled among the trees.

"When the pine in the immediate vicinity of the mill had been worked up, Hannah, Lay & Co. commenced the system of lumbering common on the streams of northern Michigan, which they have successfully pursued up to the present time, giving employment, both summer and winter, to a large number of men.

"In 1852, a fourth partner, Mr. William Morgan, who had accompanied Mr. Hannah on his prospecting tour, was received into the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co. Afterward, in 1859, Mr. Smith Barnes, a former resident of Port Huron, was admitted to partnership in the mercantile department, but without any connection with the lumber trade.

"Mr. Francis Hannah, a brother of the member of the firm, came to the bay in the fall of 1851, with a view to becoming a partner. After spending the winter in the settlement, he concluded that the financial advantages of a connection with the firm would not be sufficient compensation for the seclusion of a life in the wilderness, and finally declined the proffered partnership. While there, he had charge of the business of the firm.

"After Francis Hannah retired from the employ of the firm, Mr. Lay and Mr. Hannah for several years took turns in the management of the business at the bay and in Chicago, Mr. Lay remaining at the former place during the summer, and Mr. Hannah in Chicago, the two changing places for the winter. Finally, the oversight of their interests was permanently divided between them, Mr. Hannah residing constantly in Traverse City, and Mr. Lay in Chicago.

"From the commencement of their business at the bay, they kept a small stock of goods for supplying the wants of persons in their employ. Their first store was kept in a log building, sixteen feet long and twelve wide, that stood by the side of the old Boardman boarding-house, near the water mill on Mill Creek. From that they removed to a small frame building erected for the purpose on the north side of the river, just east of what is now the corner of Bay and Union Streets. In order to make room for a larger structure, as business increased, the building was afterward moved to the north side of Bay Street, opposite the Bay House, and was for many years used

as a tin shop. A lady who went shopping to this building in 1853, described the stock as consisting of 'a few pieces of calico and just dry goods enough to supply the little community.'

"After the erection of the steam saw-mill, it was found convenient to have some place near it, where those employes of the firm who were without families could be accommodated with board and lodging. Accordingly a boarding-house was commenced in the spring of 1854, and by the last of August was so far advanced as to be habitable. The original building, with its subsequent additions, occupied a site on the south side of Bay Street, a short distance west of the corner of Bay and Union Streets, and, at the time of the present writing, is kept as a hotel by William Fowle, and known as the Bay House.

"A saw-mill in the depths of a wilderness previously unbroken, built only with a view to the profit arising from the manufacture of lumber where land and timber were cheap, has often turned out to be the nucleus around which thriving settlements have grown up. In the case before us, the modest enterprise undertaken by Capt. Boardman and his son, and afterward greatly enlarged and energetically pushed by Hannah, Lay & Co., proved to be the laying of the foundation for a populous and thrifty community.

EARLY SETTLERS.

"The names of all who came to the new settlement in an early day, have not been preserved. Some remained only a short time, and then returned to the places whence they came, or wandered to other parts; others identified themselves with the interests of the community and became permanent citizens.

"At the setting in of winter, in 1851, the following families are known to have been in the settlement: Michael Gay's, John Lake's, Henry Rutherford's, Benjamin Austin's, T. D. Hillery's, William Voice's, Seth Norris', Robert Potts', a family named Barnes, a German family whose name has been forgotten, and an old couple of the name of Lowery. The following names of unmarried persons, resident at that time, have been preserved: Henrietta Baxter, who afterward became Mrs. J. K. Gunton, Catherine Carmichael, sister to Mrs. Hillery and afterward wife of H. D. Campbell, Dominic Dunn, William Rennie, Cuyler Germaine, Dougald Carmichael, brother to Mrs. Hillery and Catherine, James K. Gunton and Richard Meagher. Francis Hannah was also there having charge of the business of Hannah, Lay & Co., D. C. Curtis, foreman in the employ of the firm, Thomas Cutler, who had come out as an engineer, to take charge of the steam saw-mill about to be built, and John B. Spencer, who was getting out saw-logs for the mill and timber for building a dock, and who soon afterward removed to Elk Rapids. Thomas Cutler's family arrived the following year. There arrived also in 1852, John Garland and two men of the name of Evans, with families, and unmarried, Henry D. Campbell, Thomas A. Hitchcock, R. McLellan, and Hugh McGinnis. Dr. Charles Holton and wife came either in the spring of 1852 or the fall previous. Dr. D. C. Goodale, with his family, arrived in April, 1853.

"Many of the persons named came for the purpose of entering the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., and most of them were, at one time or another, engaged in some capacity in the service of the firm. Mr. Voice, who had been in the country before, contemplated, in connection with his partner, Luther Scofield, the building of a saw-mill at East Bay, a project which was soon after carried into successful execution.

"The population of the settlement was yet small. They were surrounded and shut in by an almost impenetrable wilderness. But few improvements not demanded by the immediate exigencies of the lumber trade, had been attempted. Only one public road—that from the head of the bay to Old Mission—had been opened.

This road had been made in fulfillment of an agreement between the inhabitants of the two places, entered into, probably, at the raising of Boardman's saw-mill. The people at Old Mission were pleased to have a mill so conveniently near, and all could see that connection of the settlements by means of a passable road would be a public advantage. The inhabitants of each settlement, by voluntary contributions of labor, built the half of the road nearest themselves.

"The society of the settlement was peculiar. Most of the married people were young. The unmarried men were intelligent, moral, and well disposed, but bent on having their full share of sport. As not unfrequently happens in border settlements, where the male population is apt to greatly outnumber that of the gentler sex, their recreations sometimes assumed a somewhat mischievous character.

"On New Year's night, in the winter of 1851 and '52, the boys determined to amuse themselves by waking up, in a startling manner, the more sedate citizens. Secretly collecting all the fire-arms, they found they could muster thirteen guns. With these they went round to several of the houses firing volleys under the windows, to the utter consternation of the more timid inmates, who, living in constant fear of a hostile visit from the Mormons, thought their dreaded enemy was upon them.

"Card-playing and the habits of negligence and idleness to which it leads, had been among the causes that made Mr. Boardman's enterprise unsuccessful. In the boarding-house of Hannah, Lay & Co. it was strictly prohibited. Some of the young men, however, were not to be so easily deprived of a favorite pastime. At Austin's they found a convenient rendezvous, where card-playing and general hilarity, though the latter was sometimes a little boisterous, were not considered out of order. Michael Gay could play the fiddle, after a fashion. Usually as often as once in two weeks his services were put in requisition, the ladies, married and single were invited, and music and dancing, neither of them, perhaps, of the most polished kind, served to while away an evening.

"The first marriage in which the ceremony was performed within the limits of the settlement, was that of James Lee and Ann Dakin, which took place probably in 1853. William M. McKellip, a justice of the peace, officiated.

"The first white child born at Traverse City, was Josephine Gay, daughter of Michael Gay, afterward Mrs. Neil Morrison. The date of her birth was May 15, 1849."

EARLY INCIDENTS.

Traverse City was laid out in the year 1852. At that time so thick were the woods where the village has since been built, that Mr. Lay was once lost in attempting to go from the boarding-house, near the old water mill, to the new steam mill; and Dr. Goodale, two or three years later, was lost in going from the store to a house at the foot of Boardman Lake.

The year 1853, as will be seen from what follows, was a formative period in the history of the settlement. Religious and educational influences were set in operation; the village doctor arrived, a post-office was established, and the forces of civilization were thus set in motion.

In the winter of 1852 and '53, a young man was accidentally killed at the camp on the Boardman. Early in the following summer, another young man was taken sick at the boarding-house. He was kindly cared for, under the supervision of Mr. Lay, and attended by young Dr. Holton, who, though employed in the store of Hannah, Lay & Co., gave his attention when called on, to the few cases of sickness occurring in the settlement. Comfortable quarters were provided for the sick man in the old Boardman

boarding-house, at Mill Creek, where, after lingering for a few days he passed away. A little later in the season, a vessel came into the harbor, having on board a family, in destitute circumstances, of the name of Churchill. Mrs. Churchill was taken ashore dangerously sick, and though everything that kindness could suggest was done by the women as nurses and Dr. Goodale as physician, she lived only a few days. The three early victims of death were buried on the sandy plain, not far from the margin of the bay. A thriving village has extended its streets and buildings above their forgotten graves, all traces of which have long since disappeared.

At the burial of the unfortunate young man accidentally killed, there was no funeral service. At the burial of the one who died of disease, religious services were conducted by Rev. H. C. Scofield, a young Baptist minister, who was residing for a time at East Bay, in charge of the business in which his brother, Mr. Luther Scofield, was a partner. At the funeral of Mrs. Churchill, Mr. Lay read the Episcopal burial service at the grave. There is a tradition, not well authenticated, that Mr. Witcher, who was early in the employ of Mr. Boardman, sometimes conducted religious services for the men, but the funeral of the young man at the old boarding-house, is the earliest occasion, so far as we have reliable proof, on which such services were ever had in Traverse City.

The several deaths occurring so near together, produced, perhaps, a feeling of solemnity in the community, and a desire on the part of some at least for regular religious services. Mr. Scofield consented to preach. An appointment was made for a certain Sunday, at the log house which had been fitted up for a school-house. Mrs. Goodale, who took an active interest in the matter, went round and gave notice to the people.

To some of the residents a religious meeting was a novelty. The children who attended went to it with something of the feeling of expectant curiosity with which they would have visited a traveling show. An amusing incident, preserved in memory by some who were present, illustrates this fact. While Mr. Scofield was offering an earnest prayer, two boys watched him very attentively. As he pronounced the amen, one of them, with a comical look, gave his companion a punch, and said, so loud that all in the house could hear, "There, didn't I tell you amen would be the last word he would say?"

EARLY SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK.

One evening in the early summer of 1853, a few persons, gathered about a tea table, were discussing current events. The central theme of their conversation was the isolated situation of the little community, as particularly illustrated in the burial services that had recently been conducted. The conversation naturally led to the inquiry: Can anything be done to improve this isolated social position? Mr. Lay laughingly suggested to Mrs. Goodale that she should attempt to revolutionize the morals of the youth by establishing a Sabbath-school. She retorted that she would, if he, or any one else would assist her. The tea-table repartee became earnest project. Mr. Scofield offered his assistance, and notice was given that there would be a Sabbath-school on Sunday, at the school-house, which all were invited to attend. The school-house was the old log house, which stood near the present site of the Occidental Hotel. It had been furnished and teachers hired by Hannah, Lay & Co., for the benefit of all the children of the place. Accordingly, on Sabbath morning the children and teachers met at the school-house.

There were three teachers, A. T. Lay, L. Scofield, and Mrs. D. C. Goodale, and six or eight children. These latter were eager and curious and their inquisitiveness seriously interfered with their teachers' duties. Imagine them asking such questions as, "Where is the Sabbath school? I don't see it." "What shall I do now,

Mrs. Goodale?" etc., etc., mingled with an occasional oath, as one happened to lose patience, and one can easily imagine that the scene, with all its serio-comic interest, would be indelibly impressed on the teachers' memories. The second Sabbath, teachers met at the appointed time, but no children came. At length, Mrs. Goodale, perhaps having a correct suspicion of the cause of their absence, proposed that her companions should wait, while she should go out and look for them. She found them not far off, picking and eating huckleberries, their hands and faces all stained with the purple juice, in which condition she managed to gather them into the school-house. On questioning the children as to what the parents knew concerning their doings, it came out that the latter had all gone out for a boat ride.

Mr. Lay and Mrs. Goodale concluded that if they were only entertaining the children for the benefit of the parents' pastimes, they might better go home and attend to their own affairs. So began and so ended the first Sunday-school in Traverse City. Mr. Lay still enjoys telling his experience as a Sabbath-school teacher.

Five years passed with no further attempt to establish a school. In the summer of 1858, Rev. D. R. Latham, Methodist minister, came to the place, and the school commenced anew. There was, by this time a new school-house, and great interest was manifested by all. Almost every one gave liberally to the school and church. The ladies bought lamps for lighting the house, and the large Bible, existing still, we think, in the village school, was also purchased for the Sunday-school; and a clean house and guarded Bible gave evidence that respect was had in the hearts of all for the house of God and his holy day.

Mr. A. T. Lay's mother presented the school with its first library, numbering about eighty volumes. The teachers of the new school were Miss Belle Hannah, Mrs. D. C. Goodale, and Mrs. Jacob Barnes, with some others whose names are forgotten. Miss Hannah had charge of the school, and it numbered some forty-five scholars. For four or five years Christmas gatherings were held in the school-house, with Christmas trees for the children, and appropriate exercises, all adding to the interest of the school. Many children from the Bohemian settlement joined the school, thereby incurring the severe displeasure of the Catholic priest. Sunday-school papers were introduced into the school in the summer of 1858 by the teachers.

In the winter of 1860 Elvin L. Sprague was appointed superintendent, and the same year an addition was made to the library of about 100 volumes, the money being raised by subscription. The first Sunday-school concert was held during the summer of 1864. A very interesting address was delivered by Mr. A. B. Dunlap, in connection with the exercises by the children, which consisted in repeating texts of scripture on the subject of heaven. That concert will always be considered by those who attended it, as one of the best we have ever had.

In the spring of 1865 Mr. Sprague left the school, and it was without any definite leader for a time; being part of the time conducted by Mr. H. R. Hulburd, and in his absence by Miss M. E. Cram. In the summer of 1865, about seventy-five volumes were added to the library, part of the money being raised by Rev. Mr. Crumb, and part donated by the Mass. Sunday-school Publishing Society. On the first of October, 1865, Mr. D. C. Leach was appointed superintendent. Penny collections were also commenced this month. The school from this time seemed to keep on in the even tenor of its way, with no days of discouragement, but many of bright promise, until in September, 1867, church services were suspended in the school-house, upon the completion of the Methodist church edifice, and the school was removed there.

On the 12th of January, 1868, the school met as usual in the

Methodist Episcopal Church. Fifteen years before, the union school was organized. Ten years before, it had been reorganized, and had continued with little or no intermission until that 12th day of January, 1868. The question was: Shall we continue as we are? or shall we divide the school with the two churches? Fears were entertained that two schools could not be sustained. All objections were overruled however, and the school adjourned never more to meet as during all the years past. The following Sabbath schools were organized in both the Congregational and Methodist churches. Each church had purchased seventy-five dollars worth of books for their library. The utmost harmony prevailed at these first meetings, and the number present at each school was fully equal to the attendance at the old school. The foregoing sketch is mainly from the pen of Mr. Thos. T. Bates, editor of the *Herald*.

The first physician in the village was a Dr. Babcock, and it is said that he found business so poor that he was obliged to stand on the street, where the mill hands on quitting work would pass him, and advise them that they were bilious and must have medicine or they would be sick.

The first regular physician to engage in practice here was Dr. David C. Goodale, who with his family arrived in April, 1853, and was the first postmaster in the village. Dr. Goodale was born in Waybridge, Vt., Nov. 10, 1809. In June, 1835, he graduated in the medical college at Castleton, which at that time stood in the front rank of the medical schools of the country. Soon after graduating, he married Miss Charlotte Isabella Cheney, and commenced practice in Panton. He was for many years secretary of the Addison County Medical Society, and took an honorable place in the ranks of the profession. During the political campaign of 1839-'40, he published the *Green Mountain Argus*. He came west in the fall of 1852. On removing to the Grand Traverse country, he determined to give up practice, but the needs of the settlement induced him to reconsider his determination. For many years he was the only physician in the vicinity of Traverse City. His death occurred Nov. 13, 1878.

TRAVERSE CITY POSTOFFICE.

In 1853 the Traverse City postoffice was established, and Dr. D. C. Goodale, who arrived in April of that year, was appointed postmaster. He chose H. D. Campbell as assistant. The receipts of the office for that year aggregated the sum of three dollars, which was expended in the purchase of an office stamp.

Up to 1853, the postoffice at Old Mission was the only one in a vast region of country around the bay. In the winter of 1852 and '53, Mr. Lay, while in Washington, was successful in his effort to get one established in the new settlement. The name of the one at Old Mission was Grand Traverse. The new settlement at the head of the bay was beginning to be known as Grand Traverse City. When Mr. Lay proposed the latter name for the new post-office, the clerk with whom he was transacting the business suggested that "Grand" be dropped, and it be called simply Traverse City, as the name would have less resemblance to that of the office at Old Mission, to which Mr. Lay acceded. Thus originated the name subsequently given to a thriving village.

The mail was carried once a week, coming to Traverse City from Manistee. Mr. Lay was the first contractor, his compensation being \$400 per year. At first it was carried by an Indian, called Old Joe, in a pack upon his shoulders. Before the expiration of Mr. Lay's contract, however, the quantity of mail matter had so increased that a horse had to be employed. Hugh McGinnis was then engaged as carrier who cut out a trail as far as Herring Creek, the first move in road-making between Traverse City and the lake shore.

Previous to the establishment of the postoffice at Traverse

City, whenever any one had occasion to visit Old Mission, he was expected to bring, on his return, whatever mail matter was found waiting in the postoffice there. Ann Dakin, a woman employed in the boarding-house, had relatives at that place, whom she frequently visited. Being strong of frame and a pedestrian of great endurance, she thought nothing of walking to Old Mission at the end of a week's labor, returning in time to enter promptly upon the duties of the following week. On these visits to her friends, she was accustomed to carry a satchel slung over her shoulder, in which she brought back the mail for the settlement.

Dr. Goodale continued to hold the office till after Lincoln's election to the presidency, when, in the course of events incident to a change of administration, he was removed, and H. D. Campbell appointed his successor. Mr. Campbell took the office in July, 1861, and removed it to "Bagdad," as the cluster of shanties on the bay shore was called. The reason for removing the location of the office was that a suitable place could not be procured in that part of the village located on the county site. In July, 1862, Mr. Campbell was succeeded by Charles H. Marsh. Mr. Marsh was succeeded by H. P. Barker, and in May, 1869, S. C. Fuller was appointed to the office. July 1, 1873, it was made a presidential office. Dec. 13, 1881, Mr. Fuller's commission expired, and failing health compelled him to resign. He was succeeded by Thos. T. Bates. In the summer of 1882 the postoffice building was remodeled to better accommodate the increasing demands of the business. Early in 1884 Mr. Bates resigned the office and M. E. Haskell was appointed his successor. Mr. Haskell had been deputy postmaster about eleven years.

GLIMPSE OF THE VILLAGE IN 1859.

Rev. S. Steele, who arrived at Traverse City in October, 1859, has described some features of the place at that time, and the first Christmas festivities, as follows:

"The objective point of our journey was ultimately reached, although the most vivid imagination could not have associated the place with the name it had assumed. The city part was wholly prospective, and to our limited view too far distant ever to be realized. Three or four frame buildings only greeted our welcome sight, besides a store and a saw-mill, with their usual assignments of small shanties for workmen and their families. A postoffice, a printing office, and also a United States land office had been established. Yet what was numerically lacking to make a city was supplied in the integrity, value and intelligence of its citizens which I had not included in my estimate of its future. Indeed, it has to me always been a problem how so many choice families without any previous plan of action should as if by accident meet in the same place as the organic founders of a city. It strikingly illustrates the fact that quality more than quantity is the most important factor in moral, social, and even in commercial life.

"Upon reporting ourselves as having come among them to remain, Mr. Hannah, not without some inconvenience to himself, provided us with a 'shanty,' consisting of two rooms, where we spent one of the most pleasant winters of our itinerant life. There were then in Traverse City society no elements of discord. Competition in business, denominational rivalry, or claims to social superiority, are of more modern introduction. We met each other in social circles, joined in the same forms of worship, singing the same hymns, and uniting in the same petitions. The first Christmas formally observed in Traverse City was in the year 1859. For real pleasure and enjoyment, we doubt whether it has ever been surpassed, if indeed equaled, by any gathering since upon similar occasions. Each seemed to vie with the other in the presentations of their highest testimonials of mutual love and regard. Mr. H. D. Campbell, then a sprightly youth, and Miss Adsit played the role

of 'Grandparents.' Little Miss Marcella Steele was their 'Grand-daughter,' and Dr. Goodale, deceased, was the acting 'Santa Claus.' The writer of this sketch was surprised with the presentation of a live turkey festooned and trimmed for the occasion, and a purse of gold containing \$107.50, besides other less valuable presents. Not only was Traverse City society fully represented at this festival gathering, but the whole of the Grand Traverse Region, Elk Rapids, Whitewater and Northport in the person of some of their citizens. Many who then gave pleasure to our society have passed beyond the festive scenes of earth. Among them we recall the names of Gov. Bates, Dr. Goodale, Mr. Grant and others, yet none with more mournful pleasure than that of Mrs. H. Noble, of Elk Rapids. She seemed to us almost a perfect model of true womanhood, possessing refined, ladylike intelligence combined with earnest Christian zeal to make all happy within the circle of her extensive influence."

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

"Dr. Goodale, recently from Vermont, whose arrival at Traverse City in the spring of 1853 has already been noticed, had come to keep the boarding-house of Hannah, Lay & Co. It was a part of the contract between the doctor and the firm that his eldest daughter, Helen, then in the fifteenth year of her age, should teach school. Her compensation was to be a dollar a week and board, and the firm promised that if the people failed to pay the full amount, they would make up the deficiency.

"As yet there had been no legal organization of a school district. There was no vacant house suitable for the accommodation of a school. The best that could be done was to put in order an abandoned and dilapidated log building, which had been constructed by Mr. Spencer and used by him for a stable, while getting out logs and timber, in the winter of 1851 and 1852. It stood in a wild locality, some distance from the main part of the settlement, in what is now the eastern part of the village. The exact location is Lot 3, of Block 12, on the south side of Front Street, a short distance east of Boardman Avenue. Under the supervision of Mr. Lay, who manifested much personal interest in the enterprise, the house was repaired, and furnished with such appliances as circumstances would admit of, at the expense of the firm. The door was in the west side. There was a small window near the door, and another at the east side of the room. A stove stood in the middle. The teacher's desk was near the west window. A blackboard hung against the wall. The desks were neatly made, but not painted. The floor was loose and open, and on one occasion teacher and girls suddenly gathered their skirts closely about them and sprang upon the seats for safety, as a snake, with threatening looks but harmless intent was seen leisurely coming up through one of the chinks. The books were such as the pupils happened to have. Reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, and geography were taught, in the old-fashioned way.

"While teaching, Miss Helen lived with her father's family, in the boarding-house, the expense of her board being defrayed by the patrons of the school, or assumed by Hannah, Lay & Co., according to the contract. It was something of a walk to the school-house. On the direct route, there was no bridge over the river, except the timbers of the boom, near the saw-mill, which served as a narrow foot-bridge, not very safe or pleasant for a timid woman to cross, but we are told that the men in the mill, with respectful gallantry, were always on the alert to lead the schoolma'am over.

"The following list comprises the names of the pupils who attended this first school: George, John, Thomas and Elizabeth Cutler; Almond and Ellen Rutherford; Augusta, Clarissa and Lucius Smith; Elizabeth Whitney; an adopted son of the Mrs. Churchill who had recently been buried; Albert Norris. The next summer, the school was increased by the addition of James, Will-

iam, John and Richard Garland; Melissa, Emma and Anna Rice, and a girl whose name has been forgotten. Elizabeth Cutler was the youngest pupil; Albert Norris was the oldest, being about a year older than the teacher.

"After the close of her first term of school, in the fall, Miss Helen went to Chicago, where she spent the winter in study. Returning the following spring, she was again employed to teach in the log schoolhouse, at an advance of fifty cents per week on the former wages.

"At this point, we take leave of Miss Helen Goodale, the first schoolma'am of Traverse City, with the statement that she afterward became Mrs. T. A. Hitchcock, and, respected by a large circle of acquaintances, has lived to see her humble school-house swept away by the onward march of improvement, and a populous and thriving town occupying the locality of the scene of her youthful labors.

"During Miss Goodale's absence in Chicago, in the winter of 1853 and '54, Miss Helen Gamon, an experienced teacher, who was visiting her sister, Mrs. Holton, taught the school. It was kept that winter in the old Boardman boarding-house, it being more easily reached by the children than the log school-house, when the snows were deep."

May 11, 1854, the school inspectors of the town of Traverse formed School District No. 1, out of the following described territory: Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 11, in Township 27 north, of Range 11 west, and Sections 7 and 8, of Township 27 north, of Range 10 west.

The first meeting of the district was held at the store of Hannah, Lay & Co., May 17, 1854, and the following officers chosen: Moderator, Alvin A. Smith; director, David C. Goodale, assessor, Thomas Cutler.

The next meeting was held in September, 1854, at the same place as the previous one, at which David C. Goodale was chosen moderator; Thomas Cutler, director, and James Gunton, assessor.

In the winter of 1854 and '55, the teacher was Farwell Campbell, the old boarding-house being again occupied by the school.

At the meeting held in September, 1856, the board voted to raise \$200 for the purpose of building a school-house.

It does not appear who was the teacher in the summer of 1855. The following winter the school was taught by a Mr. Enos, in a building which, at the time of the present writing, constitutes a part of the hotel known as the Front Street House. In the winter of 1856 and '57, the school was kept in a new district school-house, which had been built, Theron Bostwick being the teacher.

The new school-house cost \$250, and stood on the present west corner of Park Place. This building was afterward moved off and is now used for a primary school.

In 1869 another building was erected near the first one, at a cost of \$1,200, and those two answered the purposes of the district until the union school-house was built in 1877. The cost of this building including furniture was about \$7,000.

In 1861 there were 122 school children, and the number in attendance was forty-eight.

In the summer of 1861 the school was taught by Miss Belle Hannah, sister of Hon. Perry Hannah. Late in July that year, three boys were drowned while bathing in the bay at the mouth of Boardman River. Two were sons of Michael Green, and the other was Segwick Stevens. A striking incident in connection with this melancholy accident is mentioned by Mr. Hannah. Mr. Green, father of two of the boys had recently been injured in the mill of Hannah, Lay & Co., and was taken to Chicago, and placed in a hospital for treatment. Mr. Lay, who lived in Chicago, looked after the wants of the injured man. The day of the drowning Mr. Green,

who was then stricken with death, insisted that his attendant should send to Mr. Lay's office, and inquire if there was any news from his family in Traverse City, saying that he knew something had happened, and that two of his children were lying dead in the house. Soon afterward Mr. Hannah arrived in Chicago by boat and was met by Mr. Lay, whose first question was concerning Mr. Green's family, and was told of the drowning of two of Mr. Green's children. They went directly to the hospital, but before their arrival Green had passed away.

In 1863 H. P. Blake took charge of the school, with an average attendance of thirty-five. The fall term of 1866 began with thirteen pupils. In the winter of 1867-'68, there were 130 pupils enrolled, and three teachers. In the summer of 1868 Mr. Blake left, having taught five terms. The average attendance at this time was ninety-seven.

In the winter of 1868-'69, Professor Young had charge of the schools. There were 175 names on the register, and an average attendance of 120. The census of 1868 showed 270 school children in the district.

In the summer of 1869 Albert Saylor was principal.

In the fall of 1873, 212 pupils were enrolled, and in 1883, 626.

Mr. Saylor was succeeded by Mr. Saxton and he by Mr. Nixon.

In 1872 Mr. L. Roberts came from Benzie County, and was principal of the schools until 1880, when he was succeeded by S. G. Burkhead, who retires in 1884.

There are in 1884 seven school buildings and twelve teachers, besides a principal. The school census of 1883 gave the number of school children in the district at 868. The school board is composed of C. J. Kneeland, director, E. P. Wilhelm, assessor, Perry Hannah, moderator, Geo. E. Steele and E. L. Sprague.

THE GRAND TRAVERSE HERALD.

Whoever could possess a complete file of this paper would have a more complete history of local affairs in all their details, than can be published in any volume. The *Herald* was the first newspaper published in northwestern Michigan, and was the pioneer agency in the development of all the forces that have made this region what it is to-day. Its history is valuable, as showing what is possible in pioneer journalism. The founder of the *Herald* did not establish his enterprise in an inviting field, but he equipped it with the moral and intellectual energy to compel success. The paper was fortunate in its founder and in its subsequent proprietors. Its intellectual and moral standard has never wavered and its business management has been such as to preserve its financial reputation from any reproach. The following historical sketch is made in part from a sketch published in the *Herald* January 1, 1880.

"The first number of the *Grand Traverse Herald* was issued Nov. 3, 1858, the late Hon. Morgan Bates, editor and proprietor. It was started as a four column folio on a sheet 18x26 in size, column seventeen pica wide. The office was established in a small building on the bay road on the lot now occupied by C. Germaine's residence. The fac-simile we issue with to-day's paper will give a good idea of the appearance of the initial numbers.

"May 17, 1867, on the occasion of the second enlargement of the paper, Mr. Bates said editorially: 'The first number of the *Herald* was issued on the 3d day of November, 1858, without a subscriber, and with only one-fourth of a column of local advertisements. The undertaking looked more like a madcap freak than a sensible business enterprise. The county was then Democratic, and all the county officers, and the register and receiver of the United States land office (which had just been established here) were bitterly hostile to us. The only word of encouragement that we received was

from Hon. Perry Hannah, who welcomed our advent kindly, and who has proved a firm and steadfast friend.'

"The *Herald* met with marked success from the start. From the first week of its issue it has never failed to pay all its employes in full each Saturday night, and every payment for stock and material has been cash on receipt of bill.

"In 1861 a new office was built on the corner now occupied by the *Herald*, and here the paper was published until 1868, when it was moved by its then proprietor, Mr. Leach, to the corner of Front Street and Park Place. There it remained until June, 1879, when it found more commodious quarters in the enlarged building at its old stamping ground, corner of Front and Cass Streets.

"The first enlargement was made May 25, 1866, when the columns were increased two picas in width and two inches in length. May 17, 1867, a second enlargement was made, and the paper then appeared as a six-column folio, 24x36 in size. May 1, 1868, a third enlargement was found necessary, and the *Herald* appeared as a seven-column paper, 26x40. March 4, 1869, a change was made to eight columns, but the paper remained the same size. January 1, 1880, the fourth enlargement was made, and the *Herald* was given to its readers as a nine-column paper, size 28x44.

"Morgan Bates continued to publish and edit the paper until the close of the ninth volume, Dec. 20, 1867, when the office was purchased by Hon. D. C. Leach, who remained as editor and publisher until May 11, 1876. Mr. Leach then sold to Thomas T. Bates, the present publisher, and removed to Springfield, Missouri."

In the first number of the *Herald* Mr. Bates stated his political creed in these words:

"In politics we admit no such word as neutrality. We hate slavery in all its forms and conditions, and have no fellowship or compromise with it. We entertain no respect for any party or any religion which sanctions or supports it, we care not from what source they derive their authority; and regard the politician, minister or layman who advocates its extension and perpetuity as an enemy to the human race and false to the God we worship. Entertaining these views on what we regard the great political issue of the day, we shall support with zeal and firmness, to the best of our ability, the Republican organization, so long as that party shall be true to the principles which now govern it. Are we clearly understood?"

The *Herald* fought slavery until slavery was dead. It upheld the Union cause in its darkest days, always uncompromising, staunch and true.

As a business enterprise the *Herald* has been a pronounced success from the beginning. It started without a single name on its subscription books, and without local advertising, because there was nothing to advertise, and no one to read an advertisement if inserted. Its founder, with clear vision, saw a bright future for Grand Traverse, and he had not long to wait to see his predictions verified. Hannah, Lay & Co. began advertising Nov. 18, 1858, in the third number issued. It was a "till forbid" ad. of two inches. From that day to the present the firm have been liberal advertisers.

As the country opened up and settlers came in the subscription list increased until but few weekly papers in the country have a larger number of subscribers. The office is superbly equipped with all the modern facilities for printing, and the paper is now issued in the form of an eight-column quarto, well filled with reading matter.

SKETCH OF MORGAN BATES.

HON. MORGAN BATES, founder of the Grand Traverse *Herald*, died at his residence in Traverse City, March 2, 1874, at the age of sixty-eight years. We quote from an obituary sketch published in

the *Herald*, as follows: "Mr. Bates, who was a twin brother of the late Rev. Merritt Bates, was born near Glens Falls, N. Y., July 12, 1806. When the brothers were only seven years old their mother died, and at that tender age they were thrown upon their own resources.

"Soon after the death of his mother the subject of this sketch went to Sandy Hill, N. Y., and became an apprentice to the printing business. The proprietor of the office in which he learned his trade was Hon. A. Emmons, father of Hon. H. H. Emmons, one of the judges of the United States District Court, and now, and for a long time past, a well-known and honored citizen of Michigan.

"We do not know how long a time Mr. Bates spent at Sandy Hill. We know, however, that after leaving that place he worked as a journeyman printer in Albany, New York and other places.

"In 1826, being then only twenty years old, he engaged in his first newspaper enterprise, starting a paper at Warren, Pa., called the *Warren Gazette*. While publishing the *Gazette* Horace Greeley worked for Mr. Bates as a journeyman printer. At that time began a friendship which lasted to the close of Mr. Greeley's life.

"We are not able to say precisely how long he published the *Gazette*, but we find that in 1828 he took possession of the *Chautauqua Republican*, a paper published at Jamestown, N. Y. While residing at Jamestown he married Miss Janet Cook, of Argyle, in the same state.

"After publishing the *Republican* some two years he removed to New York City, and was employed in one of the large printing offices of the metropolis. Not long after reaching the city he worked for Greeley as foreman, as Greeley had worked for him at Warren. While thus employed in Greeley's office he planned the typographical form of the *New Yorker* which Greeley, or Greeley & McElrath, soon after established. We have a distinct recollection of the *New Yorker* as it appeared to our youthful eyes. We thought it a very neat and wonderfully wise paper. It was quite popular in its day.

"In 1836 Mr. Bates came to Detroit, then in 'the far west,' and was employed as foreman in the office of the *Detroit Advertiser*. In 1839 he and George Dawson, now of the *Albany Journal*, bought the *Advertiser* and Mr. Bates continued to run it until 1844. Mr. Dawson transferred his interest to Mr. Bates some years previous to 1844.

"The Whig party, whose policy Mr. Bates very earnestly and ably advocated, was defeated at the presidential election that year and the prospect for a Whig newspaper being anything but flattering, he sold the *Advertiser*, and, it seems, retired from the publishing business.

"In 1849 Mr. Bates joined the army of gold seekers and went to California. Of course, at that time, he went by way of Cape Horn. After an absence of two years he returned by way of the Isthmus. But again, in 1852, taking his wife with him, he sought the land of gold.

"Mrs. Bates' health failing, she returned in 1855 to her friends in Argyle and died on the 19th of July of that year. Mr. Bates remained a year longer in California. During his second sojourn in that state he was for a year or more the sole owner and publisher of the *Alta California*, daily and weekly. It was at that time, we think, the only daily west of the Rocky Mountains.

"Returning in 1857 he accepted a position in the auditor general's office at Lansing, which he held until he removed to Traverse City. Hon. Whitney Jones, of Lansing, an old-time acquaintance and friend of Mr. Bates, was then auditor general.

While residing at Lansing, Mr. Bates married Clymene C. Cole, who died in 1874. In 1858, Mr. Bates resolved to try the news-

paper business again, and this time selected about as new and wild a region as ever a printer ventured to try his fortunes in.

Traverse City, the point selected for establishing his new paper, was an insignificant village—if it could be called a village at all—at least 150 miles from any railroad, thirty miles from any regular steamboat route, and a hundred or more miles from even a backwoods stage route.

His history, while editor of the *Herald*, is contained in the sketch of that paper. He was a man of positive opinions, and a clear and able writer. He was one of the most successful of journalists, a man of earnest sympathies, intense convictions, and of plain and vigorous speech.

Mr. Bates was for eight years treasurer of Grand Traverse County, and always discharged the duties of the office in a manner entirely satisfactory to the people. When he left the office it was by his own choice, declining re-nomination.

When Mr. Lincoln entered the presidential office, he appointed Mr. Bates register of the United States land office at Traverse City. When President Johnson "swung round the circle," Mr. Bates, in language whose vigor was much more noticeable than its politeness, gave the accidental occupant of that big office plainly to understand that neither himself nor his paper would swerve one iota from the principles of Republicanism. As a consequence, he was removed, and L. G. Wilcox appointed in his stead. Upon the election of President Grant, Mr. Bates was reappointed, and continued to hold the position till his death.

In 1868 Mr. Bates was elected to the office of Lieutenant Governor of Michigan, and re-elected in 1870. By virtue of that office he was president of the senate. His discharge of the duties of that position secured him the friendship and respect of the senators and all with whom he came in contact.

Before failing health made rest and relaxation necessary, Mr. Bates was a man of remarkable energy and industry. There was not a lazy muscle in his system. He was noted also for shrewdness and business tact. His financial success here is the best proof of this. When he came to Traverse in 1858, he was worth, probably, about \$1,000. In fifteen years that thousand had multiplied more than an hundredfold.

THOMAS T. BATES,

Editor and proprietor of the *Herald*, is a son of the Rev. Merritt Bates, elsewhere mentioned in this work, and was born Dec. 13, 1841, at Keeseville, Essex County, N. Y. At sixteen years of age he began life as a clerk, and the year following entered a bank at Glens Falls, N. Y. The third year he occupied a position as book-keeper in a large banking establishment in Memphis, Tenn. At the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, he came north, and in 1863 came to Grand Traverse with his parents. In 1864, he entered the establishment of Hannah, Lay & Co. as general cashier, resigning two years later to open a real estate office in connection with Hon. D. C. Leach, whose interest in the business he purchased in 1871. During the time that he was engaged in the real estate business, he made himself familiar with the lands in this region, and being deeply interested in the general prosperity of the country, took an active and prominent part in the settlement and development of this entire region. In 1876 he purchased the Grand Traverse *Herald* of Mr. Leach, and has been its editor and publisher since that time. Although that was the first of his making newspaper work an occupation, yet he had been more or less connected with the *Herald* since 1865, and was, therefore, entirely familiar with all its details. The *Herald*, under his management, shows that the mantle of Morgan Bates has fallen upon shoulders worthy to wear it. In December, 1881, he was appointed postmaster at Traverse City, and resigned two years later on account of

the increasing business of the *Herald*. He has been chairman of the Republican Township Committee since 1876, and was chairman of the county committee from 1876 to 1882, and has been a member of the State Central Committee for the last six years. In 1867, he married Martha E. Cram, daughter of Jesse Cram, an old resident of Grand Traverse County, and an early pioneer of Wayne and Genesee Counties.

THE TRAVERSE BAY EAGLE.

The *Eagle* was the second newspaper published in the lower peninsula north of Big Rapids and Manistee. It was started at Elk Rapids, Antrim County, the last of March, 1864, by E. L. Sprague, the present editor and proprietor, under the name of the *Elk Rapids Eagle*. It first appeared as a very small folio sheet, the size being only fifteen by nineteen inches. At the end of the first year James Spencer became part owner and publisher, and the paper was enlarged to twenty by twenty-six inches. Jan. 1, 1866, the name was changed to *Traverse Bay Eagle*, and the paper was enlarged to twenty-two by thirty-two inches. In the spring of 1866 a power press was purchased, the first in the Grand Traverse Region. In the fall of the same year, the paper was moved to Traverse City, and Lyman G. Wilcox was admitted as a partner, the firm being Sprague, Spencer & Wilcox. The paper was at this time enlarged to an eight-column folio. One year later Mr. Wilcox retired, Sprague and Spencer purchasing his interest.

At the same time a steam engine and boiler were purchased to drive the press. Previous to this, however, at the time Mr. Wilcox became a partner, a job press was added to the office, the first brought into this region. In 1872 Mr. Spencer's health failed, and the management of the office devolved entirely upon Mr. Sprague. The first of January, 1880, the paper was again enlarged to its present size—a nine column folio. In July, 1882, Mr. Spencer sold his interest to Mr. Sprague, the original owner and publisher. Mr. Sprague has been connected with the paper since its establishment, and is now the oldest editor who has been continually in the business in this part of the State. In politics, the *Eagle* was Republican up to the time of the presidential campaign in which Greeley was a candidate, since which it has been Independent or Democratic.

Mr. Sprague was born in Gill, Mass., Dec. 22, 1830. In 1836, he removed with his parents to Washtenaw County, Mich., where they settled. He remained at home and in the vicinity until 1853, when he came to the Traverse Region, where he has since lived and borne an active part in its affairs. He first located at Elk Rapids, where he assisted in the erection of a grist-mill for the firm of Craw & Co. He worked in the mill after it was in operation until 1860, when he came to Traverse City, and was in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., as salesman in their store for three years. He then returned to Elk Rapids and started the *Eagle* as heretofore stated. From that time to the present he has been in the newspaper business. He was treasurer of Antrim County six years, and was prominently identified with the early history of that county. He was one of the early school teachers of Elk Rapids, having taught two terms in 1858 and 1859. In the fall of 1864 he married Sarah E. Spencer, of Elk Rapids. Their wedding tour embraced a trip to Traverse City, where the marriage ceremony was performed, and the return to Elk Rapids, which was their home until 1872, when they moved to Traverse City, which has since been their home. They have one daughter.

AN AGRICULTURAL PAPER.

The *Northwest Farmer*, a sixteen page monthly, devoted to farming and rural affairs, was started in May, 1882, by D. C. Leach as publisher, and D. C. and M. L. Leach, editors. The *Farmer* is a valuable journal for farmers in the Traverse Region.

THE M. E. CHURCH.

The first Methodist class in Traverse City was organized by Rev. D. R. Latham on the 11th day of April, 1858, consisting of William Fowle, Mrs. Goodale, and five others. The meetings were held in the district school-house, which had recently been built.

Mr. Latham's voluntary labors ended in the fall of 1858, at which time he was admitted to conference and appointed to the Elk Rapids circuit. He was succeeded at this point by Rev. W. W. Johnson. In the fall of 1859 Rev. S. Steele came, charged with the double relation of pastor and presiding elder.

A sketch of the Traverse City M. E. Church, written by Mrs. R. A. Campbell, a daughter of Mr. Steele, covers the ground so thoroughly that we quote from it as follows: "The Grand Traverse *Herald* of Oct. 21, 1859, says: 'Rev. S. Steele, the presiding elder for Grand Traverse district, and minister in charge for Traverse City and the Mission, preached his first sermon here on Sunday last, and gave very general satisfaction. He has selected this as the place of his residence, instead of the Mission.' The only place of shelter that could be found was one of the shanties in 'Slabtown,' a new one, consisting of three rooms and a garret, afterwards named by Mrs. Hannah and known by the name of 'Palace Shanty.' The district then embraced all the territory in the lower peninsula between Mackinac on the north and Muskegon on the south, covering an area of nearly half the state. The towns which were then in their initial or embryo state, some of which have since obtained commercial importance, were Traverse City, Elk Rapids, Northport, Glen Arbor, Manistee, Pentwater, and White Lake (now Whitehall).

"During the year a class was formed, consisting of the pastor's wife and daughter, Mrs. A. R. Steele and Miss Eugenia Steele, Mrs. Dr. Goodale, Mrs. Smith and Baker. On the evening of December 24, the people came out *en masse* to the school-house (which stood on the ground now occupied by the new part of Park Place) and enjoyed the festivities of a Christmas tree. The occasion was one of mirth and enjoyment long to be remembered by those present. Very interesting exercises were followed by the distribution of many valuable and pretty gifts. Young and old were all remembered. A card in the *Herald* acknowledges for the pastor a purse of gold of \$90, and other presents added making the sum \$100.

"The *Herald* of April 27th states: 'Rev. S. Steele left for Detroit on Wednesday. We shall have no stated preaching of the gospel until his return.' During his absence the first prayer meeting (a ladies' meeting) was held in the school-house, Mrs. Steele taking charge of the meeting, quite a large representation of ladies being present, who assisted in singing. Two or three led in prayer, Mrs. Jacob Barns joining by reading a prayer from her prayer book. A Sabbath-school was also organized about this time, Mrs. Jacob Barns acting as superintendent. It was during the winter of 1860 that our Bro. Rev. J. W. Miller, (a young lawyer living at Pentwater), experienced religion and was given license to preach. After some urging and persuasion by the elder, Bro. Miller came to feel that it was his duty to go into active service for the Master; and accordingly in the spring took work under the elder at Whitewater, then only a school district in the woods, now known as Acme. Here he labored, preaching in private houses until fall, when he joined the conference and was stationed at Northport. During the summer an appointment was made for him to preach at Traverse City in the school-house, which with much reluctance he consented to fill. At the appointed hour the house was full, with Mr. Hannah, Gov. Bates and Hon. Jacob Barns among the listeners. This first discourse, to an audience of this size, or in any place but

the homes of the people, was a severe trial to our brother, but the Lord was with him and blessed him. At the conference of 1860 the elder was relieved from any work but that of the district, and Bro. J. W. Robinson appointed at Traverse City. He arrived on Saturday, October 20, and commenced his work Sunday, October 21. I have no history of his labors, except that he was acceptable to the people and served them faithfully. Prayer meetings were held at his own house, and I believe our Bro. Dr. Leach, participated in the same. I find these items in the *Herald*: A card of thanks for a New Years' present amounting to \$70 in cash, \$5 in sundries, as well as \$10 at Christmas. Also a recognition of the generosity of the lumbermen in the camps. During March he visited all the lumber camps, eight in number, which was followed by a contribution to him of \$60 from the men.

"At the conference of 1861 Bro. William Rorke was appointed to this place. He came, a single man, and was landed by boat at the Manitou Islands, instead of Northport, they telling him it was but a short distance. He was obliged to pawn his watch for a man to bring him across in a boat, after a storm of several days. He then walked from Leland, a distance of thirteen miles through the woods, without any supper, arriving at Northport about eleven at night, footsore and weary, obliged to call up the elder's people because he had no money to pay hotel bills.

"Conference of 1862, Bro. J. E. McAllister came to this work and remained one year, preaching alternately between here and Old Mission. I have neither reminiscence or knowledge of this year.

"Conference of 1863, Bro. G. W. Sherman came to this charge remaining three years. Bro. Jeremy Boynton was appointed elder and resided at Manistee, Rev. Steele, his predecessor, going to Grand Rapids. The *Herald* of Feb. 15, 1865, furnishes a card of thanks from Bro. Sherman for a donation amounting in receipts to \$141 and pledges to make \$159, also an expression of thanks to Dr. Ashton and lady, who kindly opened their house for the occasion.

"The *Herald* of June 9, makes this statement: 'Rev. G. W. Sherman is building a chapel in the western part of the village for the use of the M. E. Sabbath school.' Bro. T. T. Bates informs me this was used for a mission school for several years, held in the afternoon. The *Herald* of July 6 says: 'Rev. J. Boynton, P. E., will deliver a sermon on "The Rise, Progress and Peculiarities of Methodism," Sunday evening, July 8. A collection will be taken at the close as a centenary offering.' Thus you see the centenary of Methodism was observed. Again the *Herald* of Oct. 5, 1866, furnishes us this item: 'Rev. V. G. Boynton, P. E., and preacher in charge, has arrived and entered upon his work.' Why this return to filling this charge by the presiding elder, I cannot state but owing to the organization of another church, presume it was because of difficulty to support both. P. E., J. Boynton, had only served three years, but was obliged to give up active work because of loss of voice.

"Conference of 1867, Bro. V. G. Boynton was continued as elder, and Bro. G. C. Draper appointed pastor to this place. Through the efforts of Rev. G. W. Sherman the matter of the church building was first agitated and started. He gave liberally himself, more than he should, so in earnest was he that it should be builded. Dr. B. D. Ashton, perhaps more than any other one, had the burden and care of it while in process of building. Indeed but for his efforts, seconded and assisted by Gov. Bates and his brother, Rev. Merritt Bates, it probably would not have been pushed to completion after the material was gathered. Through the faithfulness and zeal of a few, and kindly assistance of a good many, it was completed, without a spire, and finished in a very

neat and tasteful manner, ready for dedication for the use of the M. E. Church. Although up to this date we have no record of organization, still we know a class existed, preachers were stationed, and services held regularly for some years. At this time Dr. B. D. Ashton, Merritt Bates, Morgan Bates and L. S. Crain were made trustees, the Doctor serving continually in that capacity until the present date. He has occupied the same pew in church until now, and himself and family have been regular attendants of worship. I think this can be said of but one other family, that of Bro. L. S. Crain. Sunday, Oct. 13, 1867, very soon after Bro. Draper's arrival, at 10:30 o'clock was the time set apart for the dedicatory services. An extract from the *Herald* will state the result: 'The Methodist Church in this place, just completed, was dedicated last Sabbath by Rev. A. P. Mead, of Jackson. Mr. Mead had been three nights without sleep, and spent the whole of Saturday night in an open boat, on Grand Traverse Bay. Though greatly exhausted he did not shrink from the work he had undertaken. The dedication sermon was exceedingly able and eloquent, and made a deep impression on the large and attentive audience. It was replete with profound thought clear and lucid reasoning and beautifully illustrated. The delivery was excellent. Above all it was full of what the Methodist ministers of the last generation called unction. At the close of the sermon it was announced that the church had cost (exclusive of the spire not yet erected) \$4,000, and that of this sum \$700 was yet to be provided for. Mr. Mead proposed to raise this sum in a few minutes, and he succeeded. When it is considered that two churches have been erected in Traverse City the present season, that but little help had been obtained from abroad, and that the two have cost about \$10,000, we think the result of Mr. Mead's efforts to raise \$700 extraordinary, alike creditable to him and the good people of Traverse and vicinity. We tender to Mr. Mead and the congregation he so eloquently addressed our hearty thanks. It was almost cruel to ask Mr. Mead to preach in the evening. It has seldom fallen to our lot, however, to listen to a sermon we liked so well. Mr. Mead has secured himself an abiding place in the affections of Traverse City. May blessings attend him.'

"I will state here that Mr. Hannah gave the site for the church.

"Conference appointed for fall of 1868, J. W. Reed. Fall of 1869, W. Prouty, salary paid \$512. Fall of 1870, Bro. M. B. Camburn, P. E.; W. Prouty returned, salary \$492. In 1871 Bro. Camburn, P. E., died on his way home from conference. Bro. J. W. Miller was appointed to fill balance of term; James Roberts appointed pastor; salary paid, \$890. 1872, Bro. J. Roberts returned; salary, \$900. 1873, David Engle appointed pastor; salary paid, \$600. 1874, H. Worthington, pastor; salary, \$600. 1875, A. P. Moores, P. E.; H. Worthington returned; salary, \$875. Falls of 1876-'77-'78, Bro. M. M. Callen, pastor; salary paid in 1876, \$800; 1877, \$925; 1878, \$800. 1879, A. J. Eldred, P. E., W. H. Thompson, pastor; salary, \$850. Falls of 1880-'81-'82, J. W. H. Carlisle, pastor; salary paid in 1880, \$850; 1881, \$850; 1882, \$900. Fall of 1883, Bro. E. H. Day, pastor, W. R. Stinchcomb, P. E. Salary during the last fourteen years, running from \$492 to \$900 per year, averaging \$775 for that time.

"The following have been superintendents in Sunday-school: T. T. Bates, E. J. Blinn, L. Avery, J. B. Haviland, W. A. Severson, M. M. Callen, M. Winne, W. H. Thompson, W. F. Griffin, W. W. Gorbail, A. Jennings.

"Class leaders are as follows: H. L. Allen, L. A. Avery, John S. Cook, J. C. Williams, of East Bay, W. F. Griffin, William Loudon, R. Caldwell, Hattie Griffin, Bro. Green, of East Bay, Dr. Stanton, Eugenia Campbell, Bro. Hall, George H. Cobb.

"Trustees: B. D. Ashton, Morgan Bates, Merritt Bates, L. S. Crain, E. J. Blinn, T. T. Bates, J. B. Haviland, Thomas Johnson, W. F. Griffin, William Loudon, R. A. Campbell, S. G. Burkhead.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The First Congregational Church of Traverse City was organized Feb. 1, 1863. The congregation assembled at 10 A. M., and the opening sermon was preached by Rev. C. E. Bailey, of Benzonia, from Deut. i. 28. At 2 P. M. the congregation again met for the completion of the church organization, and were addressed by Rev. George Thompson, on the design and membership of a church, after which the following named persons came forward and assented to the articles of faith and covenant as read by Rev. C. E. Bailey, thus organizing themselves as a Congregational Church, viz: Rev. J. H. Crumb, Elvin L. Sprague, LeRoy C. Blood, Amos Hill, Mrs. Maria Grant, Mrs. J. H. Crumb, Mrs. Mary Sprague, Mrs. Fannie E. Blood, Mrs. Cecelia Hill, Mrs. Caroline McLoud. The consecrating prayer was offered by Rev. C. E. Bailey. Elvin L. Sprague was elected deacon for the term of four years, and L. C. Blood, clerk; after which the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered by Revs. Bailey and Warren, and the services closed with the benediction by the pastor, Rev. J. H. Crumb.

On the 27th of February, 1863, the Congregational Association met with the church here, when this church was received to membership in the association, and after the usual exercises the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered, and the following persons received to membership in the church: Robert Potts, Mrs. E. Potts and Mrs. M. E. McCaige. The church as represented by its pastor and delegates was now recognized and received as belonging to the Association of Congregational Churches of Michigan, and from this early and small beginning has to a greater or less extent participated in the regular meetings and work of the churches. Additions to its membership were gradually made and the church strengthened. Oct. 1, 1863, Mrs. Jesse Cram and daughter Martha (now Mrs. T. T. Bates) were received as members, and at subsequent communion seasons there were continued accessions. Oct. 11, 1864, Cyrus M. Merrel was chosen deacon for one year, S. B. Stout, clerk, and Edward H. Holdsworth, sexton.

At a meeting held April 11, 1865, it was voted to retain Rev. J. H. Crumb as pastor for the coming year, and to raise the sum of \$200 for his support, and to ask of the Home Missionary Society a further sum of \$400, and C. M. Merrel, H. Holdsworth and S. B. Stout were appointed a committee to raise the amount. April 24 Mr. and Mrs. Stout were dismissed and recommended to the fellowship of evangelical churches, and Oct. 22, 1865, Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Leach and daughter Mina became members by letter from the Presbyterian Church at Lansing.

From this time onward there were accessions to the membership and some removals, and at the close of Rev. Crumb's engagement Rev. R. Hatch, late of Benzonia, was engaged to preach and act as pastor from June 1, 1866, the church voting to raise \$400 for his support, and to ask the same amount from the Missionary Society. Nov. 9, 1866, letters of dismissal and commendation were voted Rev. Crumb and wife, and a movement was made toward the building of a house of worship, and it was voted to make application to the Congregational Union for aid in the work. Rev. R. Hatch and Hon. D. C. Leach were appointed a committee to make out and forward such application. From this time until April 5, 1867, the church seems to have prospered; at meetings held at the house of Jesse Cram and elsewhere, several members were received, special religious interest was manifested, special seasons of prayer held, and on Sunday, April 7, 1867, it was decided to go forward and build a meeting-house that season, the

Congregational Union having voted \$500 aid, and accordingly work was begun on "the new meeting-house" May 20, 1867.

The work of church building is stated in the records as appearing "dark and dubious," and the church united in prayer that "God would open the way and send help," and at the monthly meeting held August 24, "the pastor reported unexpected success in raising funds, and all seemed to see and acknowledge the hand of God and to be deeply thankful." By the 12th of January, 1868, the new meeting-house was completed and furnished at a cost of \$5,623, and that day was set apart for dedication services, which were conducted by the pastor, assisted by Rev. Draper, of the M. E. Church, and Rev. Leroy Warren, and the church January 20 voted to make a yearly collection in aid of the Congregational Union. At this time the seats in the church were selected, but not rented or sold.

June 6, 1868, Rev. R. Hatch was re-engaged as pastor upon the same terms as before, and May 30, 1870, he was still in charge of the church—the membership and interest, both financial and spiritual, were largely increased, and the records say, "This church was never more harmonious and prosperous; to God be all the glory." On the 7th of August, 1871, the first good bell introduced into this northern country was placed in the tower of the church at a cost of \$600.

The last Sabbath in May, 1872, Rev. Hatch preached his farewell sermon, and a committee for the supply of the pulpit, consisting of Bros. Leach, Steward and Hurlburt, were appointed. Sept. 2, 1872, a call was extended to Rev. O. H. Spoor, of Vermontville, to become pastor of the church at a salary of \$1,500, which call was accepted. At a regular meeting of the church held Oct. 31, 1873, a vote of thanks was given to Mrs. R. Hatch for her services in securing a communion set for the church, a committee was appointed to revise the church records, and Mary Kinzie was elected clerk and continued to act as such until Dec. 31, 1875, when Lizzie Kellogg was elected to the office.

On Sept. 28, 1876, a meeting of unusual interest, preparatory to the communion service, was held; and at the close of the communion service on Sunday, October 1, Rev. O. H. Spoor tendered his resignation as pastor, explaining the causes which led to this action. "Surprise and grief were on every face, and the people sought their homes with sorrow in their hearts." His resignation was accepted, resolutions of confidence and love were unanimously adopted, bearing testimony to the four years of faithful and acceptable work in our midst.

After the resignation of Rev. Spoor, the pulpit was for a while supplied by Rev. E. C. Olney, who was afterward, at the annual meeting held Jan. 1, 1877, unanimously called to act as pastor, and continued to serve as such for one year.

During this year W. S. Crow was called to supply the pulpit, and subsequently called to act as pastor by vote of the church Nov. 1, 1878, forty-six votes being cast in the affirmative and twenty-eight in the negative. The society concurring, Mr. Crow was called upon condition of uniting with this church and becoming an ordained minister. Dec. 4, 1879, Mr. Crow was received to membership, and December 9 he was ordained to the work of the ministry—sermon by Rev. J. Morgan Smith; right hand of fellowship by Rev. J. C. Patton; charge to the people by Rev. W. H. Thomas; benediction by Rev. W. S. Crow.

It was during the pastorate of Rev. Crow that the articles of faith were revised and altered, eleven members voting in favor and ten against the proposed alteration. Mr. Crow continued to act as pastor of the church until November 30, when he declined to accept a renewed call to remain as pastor.

On the 10th of November, 1881, a call was given Rev. W. R.

Seaver, of St. Joseph, Mo., to become their pastor, which call was accepted, and he commenced his labors February, 1882, and at the present time is in charge of the church. The total membership of the church has been since its organization, 154. There have been thirty-nine deaths and removals, leaving a present membership, some of whom are now absent, of 115. The work of rebuilding and enlarging the church, with the erection of rooms especially for church parlors, social gatherings and Sabbath-school, is now in contemplation, and money is being raised and steps taken to carry out the project in the not distant future.

CHURCH OFFICERS:—Pastor, Rev. W. R. Seaver; deacons, D. C. Leach, Geo. E. Steele, J. W. Hilton, Frank Hamilton; clerk, James G. Johnson; treasurer, John T. Beadle.

The Sunday-school is in good working condition, and has an efficient corps of teachers, and a membership of over 200 scholars. The average attendance for the year 1883 was 117, the largest attendance being 179, and the smallest forty-four. The amount contributed during the year has been \$146.45. The interest in the school and the contributions have been greater than at any previous time in its history.

OFFICERS:—Superintendent, J. W. Milliken; assistant superintendent, Rev. W. R. Seaver; librarian, Frank Kubeck; assistant librarian, Ruth Barlow; financial secretary, Julia Barlow; recording secretary, Fannie Holdsworth; treasurer, Mrs. F. Hamilton.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist Church of Traverse City was organized Feb. 12, 1870, in the old school-house located where Park Place Hotel now stands. Rev. E. Mills, of Northport, whose aid had been solicited for this purpose, was moderator of the meeting, and J. Gridley, clerk. Regular meetings were afterward held at the same place for a time, and subsequently the church was granted the use of the new building which is now one of the east side primaries. At this time there were fifteen members. Rev. E. Mills was called to the pastorate March 3 of the same year. Leach's hall was now engaged for purposes of worship, and remained the regular place of meeting until the church edifice was completed.

The church was formally recognized May 12, 1870, by a council composed of delegates from sister churches. On this occasion Rev. A. K. Herrington preached the sermon and Rev. J. C. Jordan gave the charge to the church. The pastorate of Bro. Mills was very successful, and at its close the church numbered fifty members. He afterward often served as supply.

Rev. E. J. Stevens, of West Sutton, Mass., the next pastor, was called in June, 1873. Under his leadership the church proceeded to build a house of worship. The building committee were J. Gridley, H. J. Wait and Rev. E. J. Stevens. About this time the church received a very valuable present—a Mason & Hamlin pedal organ, valued at \$500; it came through the agency of Mrs. A. K. Pratt, and was the gift of the Union Band Bible Class, of the Second Baptist Church of Chicago.

The new church edifice being completed, was formally dedicated July 26, 1874. The total cost was \$3,300. Rev. A. E. Mather, of Detroit, preached the dedication sermon. Elder Stevens' pastorate closed April 1, 1874; ten were added to membership during this pastorate.

Rev. William Munger was called to the pastorate Jan. 23, 1875. Two years of earnest work resulted in considerable increase of numbers; seventeen were added during this time to the membership of the church. During this pastorate the church received valuable presents from Mrs. H. J. Davis, of Allegan, consisting of a carpet and marble top table.

Rev. C. H. Rhodes, of Parma, was the next pastor; he came to the church in December, 1877. He not only preached to the

church here, but also to a large number of out-stations. Twenty-seven were added to membership during his pastorate, which closed in October, 1880.

In December following, the present pastor, Rev. E. R. Bennett, accepted the call of the church and began his labors. He also has accomplished considerable missionary work in the outlying districts. Seventy-five members have been added to the church thus far, during his pastorate, the church property much improved and the church debt paid. The church is prosperous, harmonious and spiritual. It sustains a large and flourishing Sunday-school.

CHURCH OFFICERS:—Pastor, E. R. Bennett; deacons, J. Gillis, C. O. Titus; trustees, one year, C. O. Titus, H. Green; two years, R. Hobbs, R. A. Haire; three years, J. Gillis, H. H. Burns; treasurer, J. Gillis; assistant treasurer, C. E. Green; clerk, Dewitt Chipman; ushers, C. O. Titus, H. Green, E. Adsley.

GRACE CHURCH.

"Occasional Episcopal services and other rites of the church were performed in Traverse City, by the Rev. A. C. Lewis, missionary at Elk Rapids, during the years 1870, '71 and '72. In 1873 the parish was organized. The proper legal documents for effecting such organization, and for becoming a body politic and corporate, were signed by the following named gentlemen: John F. Grant, E. L. Sprague, L. O. Saylor, S. S. Wright, Homer P. Daw and Frank J. de Neven, who gave to the corporation the name of "Grace Church," and fixed on seven as the number of its vestry. The declaration of assent to the doctrines, worship and canons of the church was signed by the aforementioned, together with F. L. Furbish and Ellery C. Spinney. These documents were acknowledged before Jesse M. Cram, notary public, and recorded in the office of the clerk of the county on the 12th day of August, 1873.

"At a meeting called by the missionary, Rev. A. C. Lewis, of Elk Rapids, at the residence of L. O. Saylor, Sept. 15, 1873, the following named persons were chosen the first vestry of Grace Church: John F. Grant, E. L. Sprague, L. O. Saylor, S. S. Wright, Homer P. Daw, F. J. de Neven, F. L. Furbish, who at once proceeded to elect from their number the following officers: Wardens, E. L. Sprague, Homer P. Daw; secretary, John F. Grant; treasurer, F. J. de Neven. The church was now fully organized. During the months of September, October and November, 1873, missionary services were held one Sunday in each month in Masonic hall by the Rev. A. C. Lewis.

"At the annual meeting on Easter Monday, April 6, 1874, the following named gentlemen were elected vestrymen; John F. Grant, L. O. Saylor, S. S. Wright, E. L. Sprague, H. P. Daw, F. J. de Neven, G. P. Griswold, who from their number elected the following officers: Wardens, E. L. Sprague, H. P. Daw; secretary, John F. Grant; treasurer, F. J. de Neven.

"From December, 1873, to July, 1874, divine services were held one Sunday in each month at Campbell's hall, and from August to October in Leach's hall, by the Rev. A. C. Lewis. On Aug. 19, 1874, the parish was visited by the Rt. Rev. Bishop McCoskry, who held services in the evening in the Congregational church, kindly offered for that purpose, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bush and Rev. A. C. Lewis.

"On the 6th of May, 1875, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Gillespie, D. D., bishop of western Michigan, visited the parish; divine services were held in Leach's hall on the evenings of the 6th and 7th, and two persons were confirmed. On the 13th of December, 1875, the bishop again visited the parish; held services in the Congregational church in the evening; baptized four adults and confirmed six.

"No serious effort had yet been made toward the erection of an edifice for public worship, though the subject had been frequently spoken of and considered. In the spring of 1876 the matter was

undertaken by the Rev. Mr. Lewis, who was so successful that on the 18th of July the bishop held a service on the site selected for the chapel, and broke ground for the same in lieu of laying the corner-stone—and so energetically was the building pushed forward by the contractor, J. W. Hilton, that it was completed by November, and on the 12th day of that month was consecrated to the worship of Almighty God by the bishop of the diocese, assisted in the services by the Rev. Mr. Lewis.

"The first clergyman settled over the parish was Rev. W. H. Sparling, who arrived and entered upon his duties at the beginning of the year 1877. He remained in charge for two years, when impaired health compelled him to relinquish the work. He was succeeded in September, 1879, by the present rector, the Rev. Joseph S. Large. The present vestry is composed of the following gentlemen: E. L. Sprague, H. P. Daw, C. E. Lockwood, M. H. Holley, H. W. Davis, E. H. Pope. There is one vacancy, occasioned by the death of L. O. Saylor.

"The Sunday-school consists of about fifty children, with eight teachers—the rector acts as superintendent. The library contains about 300 volumes, and is presided over by two efficient librarians.

"There are two societies connected with the parish—the Ladies' Guild, which meets weekly, and of which Mrs. C. L. Roland is president and Mrs. G. Hannah secretary and treasurer—and the Young Ladies' Society of which the rector is president, Miss Ella Norris treasurer, and Miss Gertie Sprague secretary."

ST. FRANCIS SOCIETY.

St. Francis Catholic Society came into active existence in 1877 when Rev. George Ziegler, the first resident priest, came here and assumed charge. Prior to that time it was a missionary station and had been such for twenty-five years. As early as 1855 Father Mrack came here, and he was followed by other priests who visited this point one or more times a year. About the year 1871 Father Herbstreit, who located at Sutton's Bay, used to visit here, built a small church building. In 1877 Rev. George Ziegler, recently from Cincinnati, came here and entered actively upon the work of gathering the forces at this point. In October of that year he opened a school, and in 1880 enlarged the church building. In 1883 the convent building was erected, and there are now about eighty children in the convent school. The society owns a handsome property, consisting of eighteen lots. The priest's house was built in 1881. There are about one hundred families in the parish.

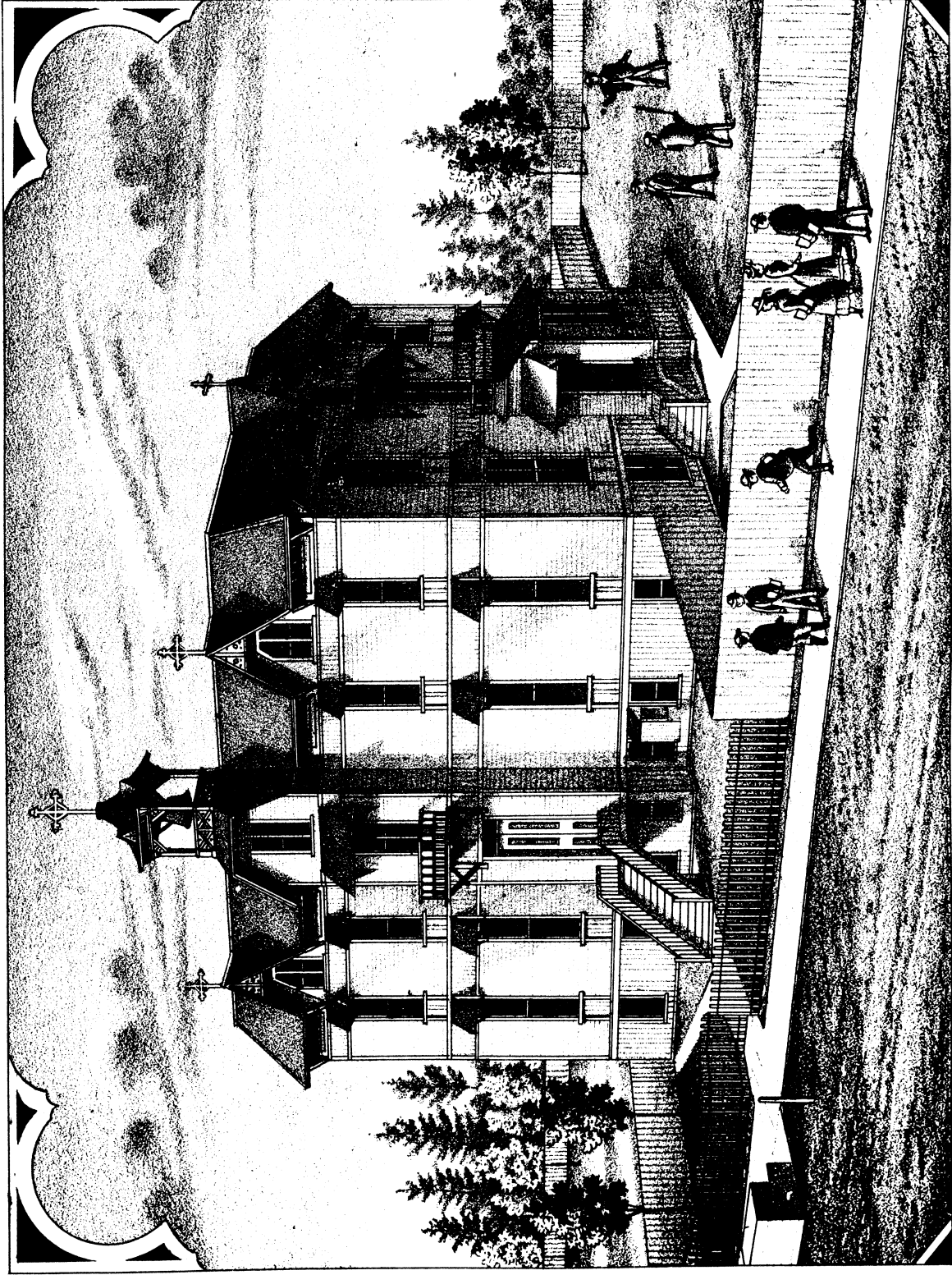
LUTHERAN.

There is also a Lutheran society in the village. A church building has been erected and the society is growing stronger as the village increases in population.

THE VILLAGE IN 1867 AND 1868.

The following general description of Traverse City, made in February, 1867, will give the reader an idea of the progress made up to that time. The writer said: There are two resident clergymen, Rev. Reuben Hatch, Congregational, and Rev. V. G. Boynton, Methodist. The attorneys are E. C. Tuttle, Pratt & Boynton, and George P. Griswold. Dr. B. D. Ashton is the only physician and surgeon, and his practice extends over five counties. T. T. Bates is broker, real estate agent and conveyancer. Jesse Cram, the county clerk is insurance agent, notary public and conveyancer. This is also the home of Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, judge for this judicial circuit.

There are five stores. Messrs. Hannah, Lay & Co., the pioneers and owners of the village plat, are by far the most extensive dealers, though in the enumeration their establishment is counted as one store, while in reality they have three large and separate stores. They have an immense trade and employ seven-



SCHOOL OF HOLY ANGELS, TRAVERSE CITY, MICH.

teen clerks, book-keepers and cashiers. H. R. Hulburd, who began business here in the fall of 1866, is a general dealer in dry goods, boots, shoes and groceries. McClellan & Vosburgh also commenced the same fall, and keep a general store. L. W. Hubbell & Co. are dealers in drugs and medicines on Front Street. T. Gilmore has a grocery and provision store. Mr. Baker has recently built a store building, and Miss Ada Sprague has a millinery and fancy goods store.

There are four hotels: The Gunton House, kept by James K. Gunton, is situated at the east end of town on Front Street; the Traverse City Exchange, by John Black, and the Mansion House by Thomas Cutler, are centrally located on Front Street, and the Traverse City House by William Shilson is situated at the west end of town. All of these hotels do a flourishing business, and during the season of navigation are crowded to their utmost capacity.

Hannah, Lay & Co. have a saw-mill and a steam flouring mill.

We have nothing to boast of in the way of public buildings. The court-house, which was a respectable wooden structure, was burned five or six years ago, and on its ruins stands a small building, by courtesy called a jail, which is scarcely ever occupied and, therefore, answers every purpose. There is a school-house building, 30x70 feet in size, which is well arranged and fitted up and in which an excellent school is kept the year round. Two churches will be built the coming summer, one for the Methodists and the other for the Congregationalists.

There is one watchmaker and jeweler, D. E. Carter, who is doing a good business.

Victor Pettil has a cabinet-shop, and Robert Bancroft has a photographic gallery. There is one tailor-shop, six shoe-shops, one blacksmith-shop, two tin-shops, a wagon-shop, one barber and a printing-office.

During the summer, a propeller, owned by Hannah, Lay & Co., makes weekly trips between Traverse City and Chicago; and they also have a small propeller, the Sunny Side, which makes daily trips around the bay. In winter, two lines of stages run between Traverse City and Grand Haven. The distance is 175 miles and the trip is made in four days.

January 29, 1868, the following statistics were given, relating to Traverse City, and were said to be very accurate: Actual population, 680. Buildings and improvements during the summer of 1867: M. E. Church, \$4,200; Congregational Church, \$5,800; 24 private dwellings, average cost of each, \$600, total, \$14,400; Joseph Greilick & Co., planing-mill, \$1,500; Hannah, Lay & Co., Boardman River dam, \$5,000; Hannah, Lay & Co., warehouse, \$1,000; R. Goodrich, store, warehouse, etc., \$2,500; A. T. Allen, blacksmith-shop, \$150. Improvements: Gunton House, \$2,000; Morgan Bates, residence, \$1,000; Hannah, Lay & Co., store, \$2,000; other improvements, \$1,300. Grand total, \$40,850.

SECRET ORDERS.

Grand Traverse Lodge, No. 200, I. O. O. F., was organized Dec. 20, 1872, with the following officers: N. G., E. S. Bullis; V. G., John Titus; Sec., John Verly; Treas., B. D. Ashton; D. D. G. M., David Vinton.

Officers in 1884: N. G., Henry Green; V. G., Samuel Timblin; R. S., William Moody; P. S., D. Matleson; Treas., Thomas Shilson.

Traverse Bay Lodge, I. O. G. T., was organized January 19, 1876. Rev. A. P. Moors, Deputy G. W. C. of the state, gave a temperance lecture in the M. E. Church after which a lodge with fifty members was organized. The first officers were as follows: W. C., E. L. Sprague; W. V. T., Mrs. R. A. Campbell; Sec., Joseph

Pohoral; W. A. S., Clara E. Hill; W. F. S., A. L. Craw; Treas., J. W. Milliken; W. M., B. D. Ashton; W. D. M., Mrs. Severson; W. I. G., Mrs. L. Soule; W. O. G., Frank E. Wood; P. W. C., J. F. Boyd.

Officers, first-quarter in 1884: W. C. T., E. L. Ashton; W. V. T., Mrs. L. Soule; W. Sec., G. G. Bates; W. Fin. Sec., Miss Flora Clapp; W. Treas., Miss Anna Gilroy; W. Marshal, R. A. Campbell; W. I. G., Miss Rosa Roberts; W. O. G., Miss Brown.

Traverse City Lodge, No. 222, F. & A. M., was instituted February 2, 1868, with nineteen charter members. At that time the advent of a Masonic order was attended with a good deal of interest. A public dedication and installation was held at the M. E. Church, on Thursday evening, February 20th.

The persons acting as Grand Officers on that occasion were: Rev. J. Boynton, of Pentwater, W. G. M.; Mr. Dunham, of Manistee, D. G. M.; Rev. S. Steel, of Manistee, S. G. W.; Mr. Thurbur, of Manistee, J. G. W.; Rev. Mr. Ellis, of Pentwater, Grand Chap.

The services at the church were opened with instrumental music by Miss Leach, followed with prayer by the Grand Chaplain. An oration upon the designs and principles of the institution was then delivered by Rev. S. Steel.

The new lodge was then dedicated and the following officers installed, in form:

Charles W. Day, W. M.; James D. Harvey, S. W.; Samuel W. Arnold, J. W.; S. M. Edwards, treasurer; Edwin S. Pratt, secretary; Isaac J. Winnie, S. D.; Joseph E. Greilick, J. D.; Rev. George N. Smith, chaplain; R. Johnson and G. W. McClellan, stewards; Prokop Kesselkah, tyler.

Of the nineteen charter members, seven are now residents of Traverse City, as follows: Jesse Cram, J. E. Greilick, J. D. Harvey, Prokop Kesselkah, E. S. Pratt, J. G. Ramsdell, I. J. Winnie.

Officers in 1884: W. M., J. N. Broadfoot; S. W., A. McMannus; J. W., H. Montague; S. D., W. G. Lawrence; J. D., Charles Lambert; Sec., M. B. Holley; Treas., H. P. Daw.

Present membership, 180.

Traverse City Chapter, No. 102, R. A. M., was granted a dispensation in June, 1877, and at the January session of the Grand Lodge, in 1878, a charter was granted. February 4, 1878, the chapter was instituted in due form by C. J. Cruger, G. H. P., of Grand Rapids. The following officers were duly installed: H. P., J. N. Broadfoot; K., J. T. Beadle; S., H. P. Daw; C. of H., S. C. Moffatt; P. S., J. B. Haviland; R. A. C., I. G. Winnie; M. 3d V., J. Verly; M. 2d V., R. Ellis; M. 1st V., J. F. Boyd; Treas., Thomas T. Bates; Sec., S. C. Fuller; sentinel, C. Duprey.

Officers in 1884: H. P., S. C. Moffatt; K., J. T. Beadle; S., H. P. Daw; C. H., S. C. Despres; P. S., J. N. Broadfoot; R. A. C., I. G. Winnie; Sec., H. D. Campbell; Treas. Thomas T. Bates.

McPherson Post, No. 18, G. A. R., was mustered in May 21, 1881, with the following officers: C. C., Samuel Wood; S. V. C., Daniel Matteson; J. V. C., J. C. Boughton; Adjt., L. H. Gage; Q. M., I. G. Winnie; chaplain, Samuel Anderson; O. D., Levi Soule; O. G., J. C. Gridley; S. M., L. Roberts; Q. M. S., Philip Feizer.

Officers in 1884: C. C. L. Roberts; S. V. C., Monroe Morse; J. V. C., F. B. Hodge; Q. M., O. P. Carver; surgeon, Dr. M. L. Leach; chaplain, S. Anderson; O. D., T. Gridley; O. G., A. S. Dobson; Adjt., J. C. Gridley.

LADIES LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

The Ladies Library Association, of Traverse City, is one of the important institutions of the place, and a testimony to the intelligence and enterprise of the citizens. The building of this association was completed and formally opened December 6, 1878, at which time Mrs. M. E. C. Bates read a historical sketch of the association, from which we make the following extracts:

"The plan of the association originated in the mind of one woman, and that the woman of Traverse City above all others best calculated to organize and carry out such an enterprise—a woman, who, to abundant means and leisure, added a vigorous will, a courage that was never daunted, and a patience that never tired. As we sit here to-night in this pleasant hall, come to congratulate each other on the opening of this flower of success, whose beauty is so fair to our eyes, let us not forget her who planted the seed from which it sprung so long ago, and watched its early, feeble growth with such loving, tender care, but give a reverent thought to the memory of Mrs. Morgan Bates, whose grave has grown green in fair spring time and white with the drifting snows of winter, for six long years. The association was the child of her love, and to its advancement she bent every force of her strong mind while she lived.

"Pursuant to her call, there met, in Leach's hall, one hot summer afternoon, the 23d of July, 1869, eight ladies to talk over the matter. These eight were Mrs. Morgan Bates, Mrs. Ashton, Mrs. Hatch, Mrs. Fuller, Mrs. Samuel Arnold, Misses Mina Leach and Mary Knizek, and your speaker. There are five of that little band present here to-night, or there ought to be, and to every one of us the scene is as vivid as if it were yesterday. In our fancy we can feel the heated air, see the dusty floor and benches of the almost deserted hall, and I can even remember the droning of a bewildered blue-bottle fly, that had strayed in somehow and doubtless wondered, as he tumbled over the dingy windows, what it was all about, but clearest of all, we can see the little group of women on the front seats, vigorously fanning themselves and listening to the stirring words of our leader, as, with her flashing black eyes and vivacious manner, she unfolded her plans and wishes to us. Then and there our association sprang, full-fledged, into existence. The records of the society, on the first page of the first volume, say: 'After remarks by various ladies, it was moved that a Ladies' Library Association be organized in Traverse City. Carried unanimously.' It was very simple after all. We merely said: 'Let there be a Ladies' Library Association,' and there was a Ladies' Library Association.

"Its first local habitation was in the building across the way, lately occupied by the U. S. Land Office, the register of which was at that time Morgan Bates. Our first books were donated, and generously donated, by the citizens, and adding a few dollars' worth to them out of the membership fees, we had, when our first report was made, October 1, 1869, seventy-nine volumes, of which fifty-four were donated. Our first public entertainment was a free lecture by Miss Mary Clark, of Ann Arbor, but this, pleasant as it was, did not bring any funds into the treasury, so preparations were soon commenced for a fancy fair and supper, which was to come off at the Gunton House about holiday time. And it did come off according to programme, and was a grand success, the funds of the society being replenished to the amount of \$170, gross proceeds. During the fiscal year of the society there were given also, among lesser entertainments, an ice cream festival and a lecture by Mr. A. S. Wadsworth, which brought the amount received this year up to about \$230, of which \$140 was spent for books, and the library increased by that and by sundry donations to 329 volumes.

"In July, 1871, the association was incorporated and became capable of buying and selling and holding property, a power which it improved in the fall of 1871 by buying two lots—the two lots directly east of the residence of the late Dr. Goodale—and making a part payment down on the purchase. The event of this year was our afghan fair—we didn't call it a lottery because that didn't sound well. The center piece was a brilliant carriage afghan, radiant in hue and fine in texture—by the same token you can see it any day

as it goes between Judge Ramsdell's fruit farm and town, though worn and faded and shorn of all its former glories, it is only a relic of better days,—and besides a large variety of fancy articles which were disposed of by tickets. The afghan fell to the share of Morgan Bates, who donated it again to the association, and it was resold by auction and re-donated several times. The whole entertainment brought us \$190, gross proceeds. Then there was the big squash! Do you remember how it looked and what came of it? The big squash weighed considerably over one hundred pounds and took the first prize at the Agricultural Fair that fall. It was given to some one—Mr. Leach, we think,—and after a series of vicissitudes, given to the L. L. A. for their entertainment, as a sort of a 'drive' upon that august body. But the spirit of Mrs. Bates was equal to the emergency. She accepted the huge vegetable with a profusion of thanks—and immediately made it up into an enormous quantity of squash pies, called a squash pie social at her house and netted the society an even twenty dollars! This was the best year the association ever knew, its gross receipts being over four hundred dollars.

"During the year 1871-'72, there were a series of lectures delivered by prominent citizens, among whom were the Hon. S. C. Moffatt, of Northport, and Judge Ramsdell and Mr. Griswold, of Traverse City, all of which brought additions to the funds of the Association.

"In August, 1872, there came another streak of good luck,—Morgan Bates and Mr. Hannah paying off the indebtedness on the lots by presenting the society with \$275, Mr. Bates giving \$250 and Mr. Hannah making up the balance. This ended the 'flush times' of the association, the good old times that have never come again and probably never will.

"In the fall of 1872, Mrs. Bates went east on a visit. At the last meeting of the library which she attended she said she could not be happy while she was away without news of us, and appointed a committee to write to her while she was gone, but only one or two letters were exchanged when the news came swift and unexpected: 'Mrs. Bates is dead!' The shock was great to the entire community, but outside her own family nowhere was it felt as in the society which she had organized and which had grown through her fostering care to be what it was. The members of the association attended her funeral in a body and wore badges of mourning for thirty days. I shall never forget the first meeting we held after all was over, for the purpose of electing a president to occupy the place which she had always filled. Some of us, and I was one of the faintest-hearted, said: 'It is of no use to try to keep up our organization,—it is best to give it up now.' A few brave-hearted souls, first among them our present worthy president, said: 'We will not give up! We will go on the best we can and surely, if slowly, make our association the success she would have made it had she lived!' So we took up the burden again but we missed our old leader sadly.

"During the next year the usual income from memberships, etc., and a series of socials gave us an income of under \$130, while in 1874 a few entertainments brought us the sum of nearly \$150, Mrs. L. O. Saylor contributing a valuable oil painting which netted the society nearly \$60, and Judge Ramsdell contributing flowers and fruits which brought, at a flower and fruit festival, some \$40.

"During this year a change was made in the real estate owned by the society,—Hon. Perry Hannah buying the two lots before mentioned, giving in exchange a lot on what was known as the Park and \$500 in cash.

"In 1875 our receipts from entertainments dwindled down to a little over \$70, and with one exception this ended the entertainment chapter from that time till the present, 1878.

"The society was out of debt, owned a library of over 400 vol-

umes, and had about \$600 out at interest, with a village lot worth \$500. Early in January, 1876, the change was made to the rooms of the Y. M. C. A. with which body we remained, with the best of good feeling existing between the two societies, until the Y. M. C. A. gave up their rooms at the close of 1877. During this time no call had been made on the community at large, the only money received outside of our regular income being \$10, the proceeds of a social or reception given us by the Y. M. C. A.

"With the close of 1877 the old project of building began to revive. It was finally decided to build and in August Messrs. Conner and West began the erection of the building, which was completed and dedicated December 6th, 1878, at a cost of \$1,940."

There are in 1884 about 1,000 volumes in the library.

The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, Mrs. L. H. Gage; vice-presidents, Mesdames S. S. Wright, B. D. Ashton and W. Pound; recording secretary, Mrs. W. Pound; financial secretary, Mrs. Thacker; assistant secretary, Mrs. C. J. Kneeland; treasurer, Mrs. L. Soule; librarian, Mrs. J. F. Boyd; assistant librarian, Mrs. B. D. Ashton.

PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

B. D. Ashton, physician and surgeon, Traverse City, was born in Ohio in 1828. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. His medical studies were commenced in Brown County. Later he studied with Dr. Edwards in Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, and graduated at Cleveland Medical College in 1854. From then until 1862 he practiced medicine in Defiance, Ohio. The doctor's marriage was on May 7, 1856, to Miss Margaret P. Lackey, also of Defiance. She was born in Warren County, Ohio, in 1838. They have three sons, Benjamin Franklin, Charles W., Edwin L. In 1862 he removed to Traverse City, Grand Traverse County, Mich., where he has built up and is enjoying a large and remunerative practice. For some time Dr. Ashton was the only physician in Traverse City, and his field of practice was very wide.

Charles J. Kneeland, physician and surgeon, Traverse City, a native of Freedom, Portage County, Ohio, was born Feb. 10, 1846. He received his education and entered his profession in his native state. He was six years a student in Hiram Eclectic Institute, (afterward Hiram College) when our martyr President, James A. Garfield, was principal. In 1870 he graduated in the University of Philadelphia. He was a post graduate of Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1880. On July 12, 1870, he was married to Miss Estella Udall, of Hiram, Portage County, Ohio. She was born there May 20, 1846. They have one son, Harold Scott. After three years medical practice in Freedom, Ohio, he removed to Traverse City, Mich., and in January, 1873, entered the medical firm of Ashton & Kneeland, where with his partner he enjoys a medical patronage which enlarges the more as years and population increase. The doctor has been director of Traverse City schools nearly eleven years, secretary of the county board of examiners nearly three years, school inspector in Traverse Township ten years, and United States examining surgeon in Traverse City seven years.

INCORPORATION.

The question of incorporating the village was agitated for two or three years, and finally in the winter of 1881 a bill to incorporate the village of Traverse City was passed by the legislature. The following is a copy of the act:

"That the following described lands and territory, the same lying and being within the present limits of the township of Traverse, county of Grand Traverse and state of Michigan, to-wit: Lots No. 3 and 4, Section 2; Lots No. 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, Section 3; Lots No. 1 and 2 and southwest quarter of northeast fractional quar-

ter and southeast quarter, Section 4; north half of northeast quarter, Section 9; Lots No. 1, 13, 14 and 15, Section 10; Lot No. 1, Section 11, Town 27 north, Range 11 west; the same to be constituted a village corporate and known by the name of the village of Traverse City.

"The first election for officers of said village shall be held on the third Monday of April in the year A. D. 1881, at Leach's hall, in said village; notice of which shall be posted in three public places in said village by the board of registration, hereinafter appointed, at least ten days previous thereto.

"H. D. Campbell and Charles S. Despres are hereby constituted a board of registration, for the purpose of registering voters for the first election to be held in said village; and the said board of registration are hereby required to meet at the office of the county clerk, in said village of Traverse City, on Saturday preceding the third Monday of April, A. D. 1881, and register all persons presenting themselves for registration, and having the qualifications of voters at annual township meetings, due notice of which shall be given by said board in the same manner and time as provided in the preceding section.

"In case the said officers are not elected at the time designated in section two of this bill, an election for officers may be had at any time within one year from the time so designated in said section two of this bill; notice having been given as provided in said section two of this bill.

"The said village of Traverse City shall in all things, not hereinafter otherwise provided, be governed by and its powers and duties defined by an act entitled 'An act granting and defining the powers and duties of incorporated villages,' approved April 1, A. D. 1875, and acts amendatory thereof.

"The bridges and approaches thereto now built, or that may hereafter be built within the limits of the territory described in section one of this bill, shall be built and maintained by the township of Traverse or the county of Grand Traverse, in the same manner as though said village of Traverse was not incorporated.

"The council shall, for the purpose of improving the highways, within the limits of said township of Traverse and outside the said incorporated limits of the village of Traverse City, be authorized and empowered by a majority vote of all the council elect to use such an amount of the statute highway labor or general highway fund, as may be assessed within the limits of said territory described in section one of this bill, in the improvement of such roads or highways as the said council may determine, anywhere within said township. Said highway fund or statute highway labor to be expended and laid out in such manner as the said council shall advise or determine; provided said amount thus expended shall not exceed one-half of the aggregate amount of said highway fund or statute highway labor in any one year as assessed within the limits of said incorporation; provided further in the discretion of the said council not exceeding three-fourths of said aggregate amount may be expended in the year A. D. 1881.

"The poor that are now and may hereafter become a charge upon the township of Traverse, within the limits of said territory described in section one of this bill, shall be maintained by the said township of Traverse or county of Grand Traverse, in the same manner as though the said village of Traverse City had not been incorporated."

The first charter election was held the third Monday of April, 1881; 229 votes were polled, and the following non-partisan ticket elected: President, Perry Hannah; clerk, Thomas W. Browne; treasurer, M. E. Haskell; assessor, Henry D. Campbell; street commissioner, John Kelley; constable, William J. Moody;

trustees: Smith Barnes, Seth C. Moffatt, Homer P. Daw, Joseph L. Haviland, James Lee, Joseph E. Greilick.

1882:—President, Perry Hannah; clerk, Harry C. Davis; treasurer, M. E. Haskell; assessor, Henry D. Campbell; street commissioner, John Kelley; constable, William J. Moody; trustees: James Lee, Joseph E. Greilick, George E. Steele.

1883:—President, Perry Hannah; clerk, H. C. Davis; treasurer, M. E. Haskell; assessor, H. D. Campbell; street commissioner, John Kelley; constable, William Moody; trustees: Smith Barnes, Seth C. Moffatt, Homer P. Daw, D. C. Leach.

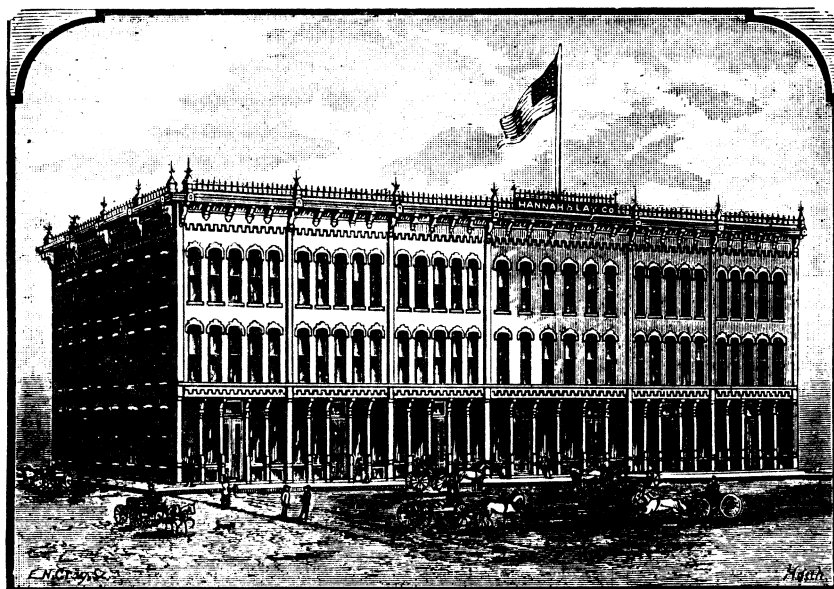
1884:—President, Perry Hannah; trustees, two years: Dewitt C. Leach, James Lee, Joseph E. Greilick; clerk, Harry C. Davis; treasurer, Myron E. Haskell; assessor, Charles E. Lockwood; street commissioner, John Kelley; constable, William J. Moody.

The Traverse City Fire Department dates back to the year 1877. March 16 of that year a meeting was held at Leach's hall for the purpose of effecting an organization. A few months prior to that

THE HANNAH & LAY MERCANTILE CO.

One of the most gratifying and creditable accomplishments in the history of general progress in Traverse City, was the building of a mammoth business block by the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co., and its occupancy by the Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co. in 1883. The history of this firm presents some remarkable and interesting features. From this firm have emanated the vital forces which have made the Traverse City of to-day, and while many of their business operations have already been mentioned, it seems desirable to summarize them in chronological order.

The firm of Hannah, Lay & Co., which consists of Perry Hannah, Albert T. Lay, James Morgan and William Morgan, was organized in the city of Chicago, May 1, 1850. It will, consequently, be thirty-three years on the 1st of May next, since this now widely known firm took its place in the business world. For a year after the organization of the firm its business was confined to the purchase and sale of lumber in Chicago, then a miniature town compared with its present size. A lumber yard was leased



THE STORE OF THE HANNAH & LAY MERCANTILE CO., TRAVERSE CITY.

time a fund had been raised by subscription, and two small engines purchased. Two hose carts had also been ordered. At this meeting the Traverse City Fire Department was organized and officers elected, as follows: Fire marshal, S. Barnes; assistant, H. D. Campbell; chief engineer, W. V. Harvey; fire inspectors, Charles Duprey and John Stevenson. Officers for the engines Wide Awake and Invincible were also elected. Other business relating to buildings, location, &c., was also transacted.

With the introduction of water works in 1881, the fire protection of the village was completed.

In 1882 a state asylum for the insane was located at Traverse City, and is now in course of erection.

THE OLDEST MASON.

William McDowell, who died at Traverse City, March 12, 1884, aged 104 years, was the oldest Mason in the world. This question was settled some years ago beyond dispute. He was made a Mason in Lodge No. 208, Balleymaney, county of Antrim, Ireland, June 24, 1807. He was a royal arch, knight templar, knight of Malta, ark and mark degrees, and priest, lord and knight of the cross. He was master in 1828, resigning that year to emigrate to Canada. He had been a resident of Traverse City three years, living with his daughter, Mrs. Urban Barnhart, in Fernwood suburb.

on the corner of Jackson and Canal Streets, nearly two miles below their present location, and it was the furthest lumber yard up the river, in the city.

In the spring of 1851 Mr. Hannah came to Traverse City, or rather the spot upon which Traverse City is now built, in the little schooner Venus, a craft of about fifty tons burden. In company with Horace Boardman and a Mr. Whitcher, he went up what is now known as the Boardman River, and spent several days in examining the pine region tributary thereto. Returning, he bought from the firm of Capt. Boardman what is now known as the old mill, on the creek, in the western part of the village, with some 200 acres of land, for the sum of \$5,500.

From 1851 to 1855 the supervision of the business here was divided between Mr. Hannah and Mr. Lay, each remaining six months and then changing places with the other, who had charge in Chicago. As the business grew in magnitude and importance this plan was found to be inconvenient, and in 1855 Mr. Hannah took permanent charge of the Traverse City business, and Mr. Lay that in Chicago. This arrangement has continued to the present time, a period of twenty-eight years.

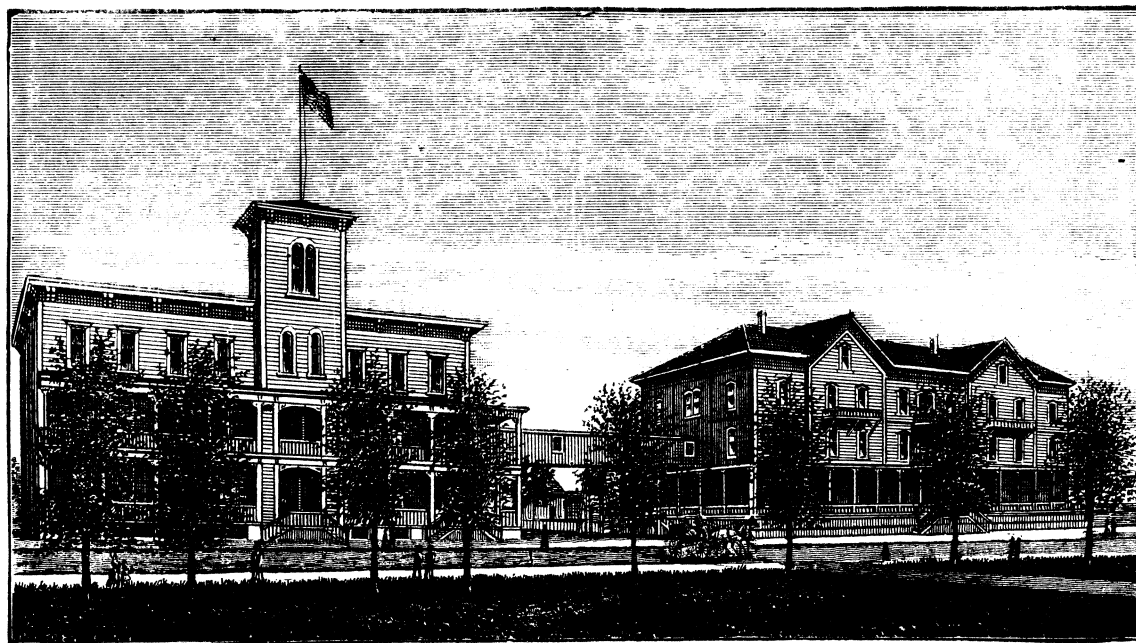
It is not necessary to again review the details of the early lumbering operations.

In 1853 the pine was taken from the village plat and princi-

pally sawed into bridge timber, which was used in the construction of the Illinois Central railroad bridge across the Illinois River at LaSalle, of more than a mile in length. Before the job was completed, it was getting to be so late in the fall, and it was so important that the lumber should be furnished, that the loggers prolonged their labors until late in the evening, Mr. Lay holding lanterns for the choppers to work by.

The first store occupied by the company was a little log building, 12x18 feet in size, situated in the west part of the town, a few feet south of where to-day stands the old building used at that time as a boarding-house for the little water mill. After the completion of the first steam saw-mill, the business of the company was transferred to the spot which had been occupied so many years by them. The first store here was a little building, now known as the tin shop, and which stands on the opposite side of the road from the Bay House. In 1859 what is now known as the central or main building of the old block of wooden stores was

then editor of the *Herald*, the late Gov. Bates, upon his first trial of the Alleghany, said: "The trip to Chicago instead of being a terror and dread, and of ten days' duration as it often was in sail vessels, is now a pleasant pastime." In 1864 the company built the little steamer *Sunny Side*, in Detroit, especially for the bay business. This was the first steamer plying regularly upon the bay, and was a great favorite with the public, and to-day there remain many very pleasant recollections among the older residents of Traverse City, of the pretty little *Sunny Side*. This boat did a fine business for four seasons, when she was totally wrecked at the Pine River (Charlevoix) dock, Nov. 14, 1867. The steamer *City of Traverse* took the place of the Alleghany in 1871, arriving at Traverse City from Cleveland, where she was built and furnished, on the 1st of May in that year. She was the third steamer owned by the company, and was built expressly for their own trade, and has proved to be an excellent boat and a good investment. The original cost of the *City of Traverse* was \$85,000, and large sums



PARK PLACE HOTEL, TRAVERSE CITY.

constructed. As the business grew year after year the adjoining buildings were added.

In 1857 was built the present steam saw-mill which was used until 1879, when it was entirely rebuilt and all the latest and best machinery put in, and the most improved methods for manufacturing lumber employed, making it one of the most complete mills in the state. Soon after the removal from the old steam mill, in 1857, that building was converted into a flouring-mill, for which purpose it was used until the erection of their present magnificent water-power mill, in the year 1869. The shingle-mill was built in the fall and winter of 1881. The mill made 12,000,000 shingles during the past year. Since the beginning of their business, this firm has manufactured over 400,000,000 feet of lumber at Traverse City.

The first vessel property owned by this firm was the brig J. Y. Scammon, eventually wrecked on the Manitou Islands and a total loss. At a later day they owned the schooner *Telegraph*. Both vessels were engaged in the lumber trade between this place and Chicago. Their first steam craft was the propeller *Alleghany*, bought in 1860 and run until the close of 1870. The people of Grand Traverse thought they were almost out of the woods when they had a regular weekly steamer from this port to Chicago. The

have been spent upon her of late years in thoroughly overhauling, putting in new machinery and entirely refitting the boat for passenger travel, and she is, to-day, one of the finest and most popular boats upon the lakes. She is now again being fitted up, at heavy expense, for the summer travel of 1883.

The little steamer *Clara Belle* was put upon the bay in 1875, and had a good trade for several years, until the business outgrew the boat, and she was then sold and was run last season on Pine Lake. The steamers *City of Grand Rapids* and *T. S. Faxton* are now owned and run by this company, on the Traverse City, Petoskey and Mackinac daily line.

The growing popularity of the Grand Traverse Region as a summer resort, and the rapid increase of pleasure travel, necessitated the opening of the new route, and also providing increased hotel accommodation. To meet this demand Park Place Hotel was leased of H. D. Campbell, and handsomely fitted up by this firm and placed in charge of Col. J. D. Billings, and has, under his management, gained the reputation of being one of the best houses in the state. The large three story building has since been built on the opposite corner, connected by a covered bridge with the original building, and both are now used in the summer.

East Park Place was built by H. D. Campbell in 1873, and kept by him five years.

In the spring of 1882 the erection of a mammoth brick block was begun, and completed the following year. In April, 1883, the new block was occupied, the building and business was mentioned in the *Herald* of April 12 at great length, of which the following is an extract:

"From 1859 until this week, Hannah, Lay & Co. have occupied the old wooden stores which were started in that year. As the business increased one department after another was added, and warehouses were built on the opposite side of the road, and the old flour-mill was utilized for the same purpose, and other warehouses were built or rented in other parts of the town. But the time had come when all this was insufficient. The business had outgrown the accommodations. The necessity for a change in the near future was apparent several years ago, and plans were then laid for the changes recently made.

"One year ago the erection was begun of the magnificent block just completed. This block occupies what was for so many years known as the 'triangle' at the west end of Front Street, and faces 212 feet on Front Street and 112 feet on Union Street. The south and the north fronts and the side elevations are all of the same height. It is, in fact, a block with four fronts. It is three stories above ground, with a basement nine feet in the clear under the entire building. This basement is finished in keeping with the rest of the building, is well lighted, front and rear, and will be used by the various departments. The building is, therefore, really, four stories in height. The best quality of pressed brick (which were all manufactured here) are used for the entire exterior. The caps and cornices are of galvanized iron and the sills of cut stone. The first floor south front is entirely of iron and French plate glass, the plates being from 6x12 to 9x12 feet in size. The entire building is heated by steam, which is made in the building. There are freight and passenger elevators running from basement to fourth story. The building will be lighted by electric lights. A walk fourteen feet wide runs entirely around the block, and a permanent awning covers the entire walk in front. The extensive grounds connected with the building are all heavily clayed and graveled. There are fourteen public entrances to the building in the two fronts and at the sides.

"In the southwest corner is placed the banking office of Hannah, Lay & Co., and in the rear of this Mr. Hannah's private office. The remainder of the west end of the building and the entire department next east is used for hardware and crockery from top to bottom. Next comes the boot and shoe department, next the dry goods department, 50x112 feet, the entire four floors being used for this purpose together with furniture and upholstery. The next two departments are devoted to groceries from basement to fourth floor.

"Each department connects by wide arched doorways, with the adjoining departments, so that one may pass the entire length of the block through the different stores, without going outdoors. Wide, easy stairways lead from each department to the next floor above. These are placed at the north end, and from the first turn, where is a roomy resting place, a fine view is had of the entire length of the long salesroom below.

"Our space is too limited to enter into details. Suffice it to say that this building, erected at a cost of \$100,000, is probably the most complete and best adapted to the business for which it is intended, of any in the state.

"Right here it is very proper to speak of Mr. Smith Barnes. Mr. Barnes came to Traverse City in 1859 and became interested in the mercantile business, taking the general management of that department of the business of the firm. Mr. Barnes' peculiar fit-

ness for what has proved to be so important a position is conceded by all. Closely watching the minutest details of the business, great and varied as it is, he is perfectly familiar with every item, and he has so systemized the work that the business is carried on quietly, pleasantly, and with perfect order. Mr. Barnes has taken an active interest in the erection of the new building and has given much time and thought to the interior plans of the different departments, and with what degree of success is now apparent. It must be very gratifying, indeed, to Mr. Barnes to note the present magnificent proportions of the business which has, under his management, grown from its small beginnings a quarter of a century ago.

"For two or three weeks the work of removing the stock had been quietly going forward, so quietly that business was not in any way interrupted, and but few of our citizens were aware of the work being done. On Saturday, March 31st, the grand rush was made, and on that day a small army of men was busy from morning until night, and darkness came down upon the old store deserted.

"The old buildings look low and small now; the ceilings are low and dingy, the rooms look darker than they used to, the floors are more sunken, and the office is smaller than we thought; but to those of us who have been daily visitants there for twenty years or more, and to those who have stood behind counter and at desk for that time and longer, pleasant memories cluster around the old spot, and in leaving it forever we feel somewhat as we felt when leaving the old home years ago.

"Hannah, Lay & Co. have been signally successful in securing and retaining a most efficient corps of employes. Cuyler Germaine, acting as general outside foreman, has been with them from the earliest memory of man, and is yet as youthful and efficient as ever. The late John Francis Grant, whose death the *Herald* recorded two or three weeks ago, had stood at the general book-keeper's desk for twenty-five years. William Holdsworth who has charge of the real estate department, has occupied his place for twenty-three years. Chas. A. Crawford, who has general charge of the office and banking department has been in his position from his boyhood days, and we draw no fancy sketch and paint no untruthful picture when we say that he is one of the best business men in the state. Time and space fail when we attempt to note in detail the great number of employes that are engaged with this firm. Fully sixty clerks and book-keepers are required to attend to the business as now conducted. The heads of the departments are as follows: H. P. Daw, hardware; E. P. Wilhelm, dry goods (Mr. Wilhelm has been with the firm for twenty years); Herbert Montague, grocery; C. B. Atwood, boots and shoes; M. S. McMichael, furniture. Jas. A. Moore will be in charge of the central or mercantile office, Chas. A. Crawford will remain in charge of the bank and lumber office, Julius T. Hannah will assist his father in the general management of the business.

"If there is any one feature of the business of this firm more worthy special notice than another, it is the cash system which was inaugurated by them many years ago. They have always paid cash for everything bought and for all labor performed, and have always expected cash for what they have sold. This has, very largely, done away with "dicker trade" throughout Grand Traverse, and the benefits arising from this excellent system have been beyond all estimation. Founded upon the solid rock of a cash system, Grand Traverse has scarcely felt the ebb and flow of the waves of financial worry and distress that have, twice since the organization of this firm, swept over the country, but, scarcely checked in its process, the development of the entire region has steadily and surely gone on.

"Another important fact in this connection is worthy of note.

All the large gains that have been made in the transaction of this great firm have been used to promote the interests of and benefit the Grand Traverse country. Nothing has been drawn away except for the actual living expenses. Here the business centers, here the work has been done, here the money has been paid. As a firm Hannah, Lay & Co. have been public spirited and generous. No public improvement planned, one-half of the tax for which this firm must pay, has ever been objected to or opposed by them. Anxious to promote the best interests of the entire region they have ever been ready to do their full share.

"Hon. Perry Hannah, the head of the firm, the best years of whose life have been given to its service, strict and exact in all business affairs, but quick to note and reward ability and fidelity; public spirited, liberal in great matters and in small; a kind friend and trusted counselor, is honored and beloved by all.

"Thirty-three years is a long time for a company of men to remain in business without changes, and knowing 'time waits for no man' they have wisely concluded to organize their business into corporations. The new store starts out with the organization of a mercantile company, with a capital of \$300,000. Perry Hannah, president; A. T. Lay, vice-president; Smith Barnes, secretary and treasurer, and will be known as the Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co. It is also proposed at an early day to organize the lumber interests into a corporation to be known as the Traverse City Lumber Co. with a capital of about \$1,000,000. The banking business will also be carried on and under the name of Banking House of Hannah, Lay & Co."

An idea of the growth of the business may be obtained from the fact that in 1860 the sales aggregated \$16,000, and in 1883, \$600,000. Following are some facts in connection with Messrs. Perry Hannah and Smith Barnes.

Mr. Hannah was born in Erie County, Penn., Sept. 22, 1824. He came with his father to St. Clair County, Mich., when thirteen years of age, and spent a portion of his early life in rafting logs from Port Huron to Detroit. He was then engaged for several years in commercial work with Mr. John Wells, of Port Huron. In 1846 he became clerk in the lumber yard of Mr. Jacob Beidler, of Chicago, Ill., and continued there until 1850, when the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co. was formed. Mr. Hannah's marriage was on Jan. 1, 1852, to Miss Ann Amelia Flint, of New York. She was born there Dec. 25, 1834. They have one son, Julius T. Hannah, and two daughters, Hattie Amelia and Claribel.

PERRY HANNAH was a member of the state legislature in 1856-'57, and has always interested himself in local affairs. He has served twenty-eight years as moderator of the school board, has been supervisor several years, and president of the village since it was incorporated. He is politically a Republican, and his name has been prominently mentioned in connection with the office of United States senator. His liberality in all worthy enterprises is proverbial.

SMITH BARNES, secretary, treasurer and general manager of the firm of Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co., Traverse City, was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1827. Since 1886 his life has been spent in Michigan. He spent five years of his youth in Livingston County, and about six in Oakland County. Later he spent some twelve years in Port Huron, St. Clair County. From there he removed to Traverse City in 1860, and became a partner in the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co. Since that time he has had the sole charge or general management of the mercantile department. During his first year in the business of the firm he and one clerk made all the sales, amounting to \$16,000. In 1883 the sales were a little less than \$600,000.

In 1852 Mr. Barnes was married to Miss Lucinda M. Hart. She died in 1870. His second marriage was to Miss Catharine K.

Clarke, of Geneva, N. Y., in 1871. In politics Mr. Barnes is a Republican, but steadily declines official position. He has, however, accepted an election as member of the city council, and has served as such ever since the incorporation of the village. His elegant private residence is on the corner of State Street and Wellington, and is known as Ingleside. Nearly forty years of his life have been devoted to commercial work and enterprise.

The mercantile interests at Walton, and lumbering operations at Long Lake, are noticed in connection with those points.

A RETROSPECT.

In December, 1883, the Grand Traverse *Herald* had completed its twenty-fifth year, and upon that occasion penned a retrospect of that period as follows: "In 1858 Traverse City was a little hamlet upon the shores of a wild and beautiful bay. A few houses were planted among the fresh pine stumps, but streets were only known on the recorded plat.

"On the west side of the town was the old saw-mill, then used as a flouring-mill, afterward occupied by J. E. Greilick for several years for his sash and door factory. The old roll-way and track from the mill to the bay, and the old dock, are now things of the past. In that part of the town were a few small houses and shanties used by the mill men and Hannah, Lay & Co's employees. Coming east the first house was Mr. Hannah's cottage, then a small, one story building. Next to this was the small building used for the *Herald*, then the 'boarding-house,' now the Bay House, but much smaller than now. 'The company's' store was then the little building now opposite the Bay House. This is a building about 20x30 feet in size, and here was the foundation for the present immense business of Hannah, Lay & Co. and the Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co. The old saw mill then occupied the spot upon which the present handsome building was erected a few years ago.

"Coming across the river Front Street could boast of the Cutler House, about half its present size, the small house just west of it, a small dwelling owned by D. C. Goodale, on the old postoffice lot, and which was burned in 1863, the 'Sprague' House, corner of Front and Cass Streets, about half its present size, a small, square house which would hardly be recognized now in Locust Grove Cottage, a small two story building known to the older residents as the 'Exchange' Hotel on the lot now occupied by the Front Street House, the 'Fowle' House, still remaining substantially as it was then, corner of Front Street and Park Place, and a small portion of what is now the Occidental Hotel, then known as the Gunton House. These, with two or three log houses near Boardman Lake, and one log house near the Gunton House, made up Traverse City. The rest was a wild plain, covered with stumps and overgrown with huckleberry bushes. What is now known as the 'South Side' was then government land, and was entered soon after by Morgan Bates, he paying \$200 for 160 acres. In a few weeks he sold to Perry Hannah for \$400 and thought he had made a nice thing out of it.

"The entire region was a wilderness. Little settlements had been made at a few places along the lake and bay shores, but the interior was entirely unknown except to Indians, trappers and surveyors. Grand Traverse, Antrim, Leelanaw and Benzie formed one county. The only means of communication with the outside world was by sail vessel. West and south only Indian trails penetrated the wilderness. There was not a house between Traverse City and Glen Arbor, and only three between this place and Manistee, seventy miles distant. William Monroe was the first settler south of Silver Lake, and he cut a road six miles to get to his location. A few farms were opening up on the east bay between Traverse City and Elk Rapids, as was also the case on the peninsula. Old Mission was then the terminus of the mail route (the office

was then known as 'Grand Traverse,') and was one of the most important places on the bay. The counties now traversed by the G. R. & I. R. R. were unknown and an unbroken wilderness.

"At the time of which we write the entire region, including Manistee County, probably did not contain one thousand white people. There was not a laid out road in the whole region. Mails were brought through from the south, a distance of 150 miles, on Indian trails on the back of an Indian, or in winter by Indian dog sleds, and their arrival at Traverse City was a noteworthy event, and was the subject of conversation for days after.

"This same territory has increased a hundred fold and more in population and a thousand fold in wealth. Railroads and graded and smoothly graveled wagon roads penetrate it in every direction; broad, cultivated fields, handsome farm buildings, schools and churches are found at every turn; half a hundred thriving towns and villages have sprung up; mills and factories give employment to a multitude; already we are sparing from our abundance to help feed those who are not so fortunate; a hundred thousand summer tourists annually throng our hotels which are not surpassed in comfort and elegance by any in the state; our streams and lakes and forests are famous for the sports they afford the fisherman and the hunter. The choicest varieties of the tenderest fruits thrive and ripen upon our shores, abundant crops repay the labors of the careful farmer, extensive forests of maple, elm, beech, aspen, oak and pine prove an inexhaustible mine of wealth from which all reap benefit. Our people are peaceable, orderly, well educated, refined, supporting liberally schools, churches and the press, while our business men are enterprising and happy."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REV. MERRITT BATES, deceased, twin brother of the late Hon. Morgan Bates, and father of Thomas T. Bates, now proprietor of the *Grand Traverse Herald*, died at his farm residence, near Traverse City, Aug. 22, 1869. We give herewith a sketch of his life, written by Hon. D. C. Leach, and published in the *Herald*, following his death: "Mr. Bates was born at Queensbury, Warren County, N. Y., near Glens Falls, on the 12th day of July, 1806. His mother died at Glens Falls in 1813, leaving four sons, and two daughters, the oldest of whom was in the twelfth year of her age. At her death the family was broken up and the children scattered. He was thrown upon his own resources and commenced his life struggle before he had reached the age of seven years. How well he sustained that struggle, a long life of usefulness and honor can tell. He commenced his ministerial labors in 1827, and became a member of the Troy, N. Y., conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He devoted thirty-six years of his life to earnest, active and successful labor in that conference, having filled almost every important appointment within its boundaries. He was repeatedly stationed at Albany, Troy, Lansingburg, Schenectady, Gloversville, Amsterdam, Glens Falls, Keeseville, and other important points in New York, and at Burlington, Middlebury, St. Albans, Shelbourne, Bennington, and at other places in Vermont. He was four years presiding elder of the Burlington District.

"In 1836 the Middlebury College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts, but he respectfully declined the diploma on the ground that he would not accept as a compliment what he was not entitled to as a right. He was a hard student and a better scholar than a majority of those who are graduates of some college. It was his custom for many years in the early part of his ministry to arise at four o'clock, summer and winter, and devote three hours to study. When he was stopping at a log cabin of a settler who could not afford to burn candles, he pursued his studies

by the light of a pitch pine knot, which is a very good substitute. In this way he obtained not only a solid, but a classical education.

"In the first year of his ministry he received in full compensation for his labor forty dollars, and thought he was well paid. He gave half of this to those who were poorer than himself.

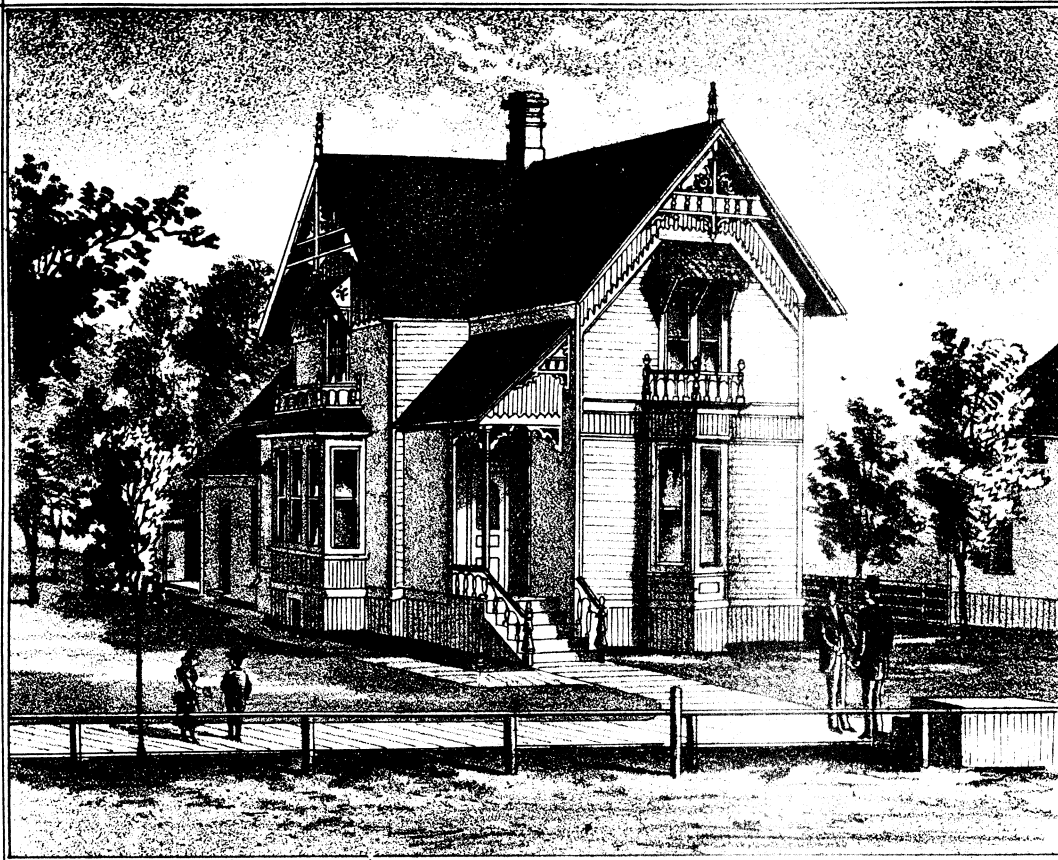
"He was a positive and practical man. His opinions were convictions, and he never surrendered the right to expediency.

"He was an ardent and uncompromising anti-slavery man, and freely expressed his opinions on that subject in and out of the pulpit, when it was treason to the church to do so. He suffered great persecution from his own people on this account for all the years that the Methodist Church was under the dominion of slavery; but he lived to see the church and the country freed from that sin and that Satan.

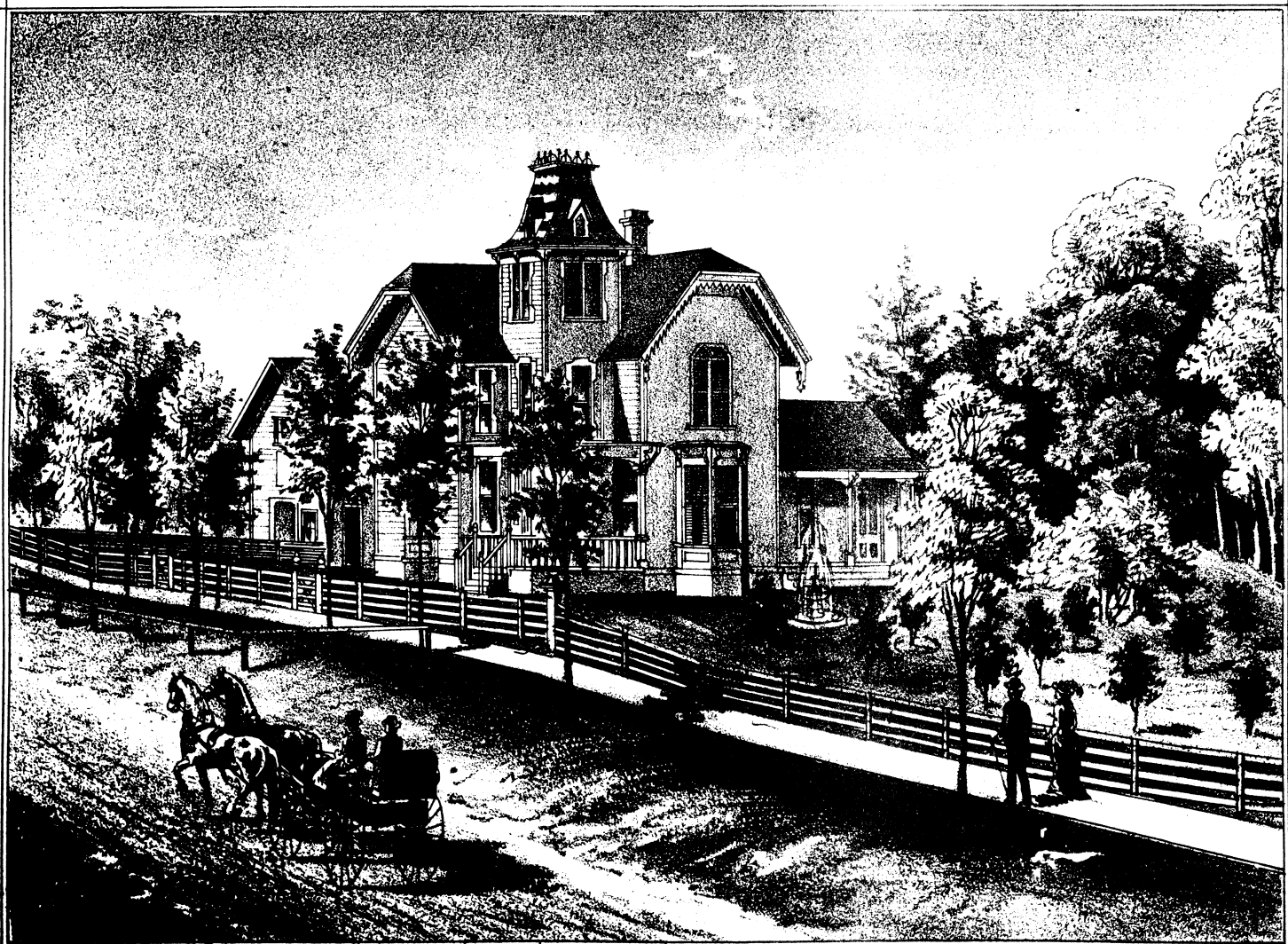
"In 1863, at the earnest solicitation of his twin brother, he assumed a superannuated relation to his conference, retired from active ministerial labor, and settled with his family upon a piece of new land near Traverse City. In six years he made it one of the best farms in Grand Traverse County."

JOSEPH B. HAVILAND, whose death occurred Dec. 10, 1881, was one of the representative men of Grand Traverse County, and an early settler of the town of East Bay. His death occurred at his residence in Traverse City, of malarial fever. Mr. Haviland was born March 23, 1836, in Raisin, Lenawee County, Mich. March 14, 1859, he married Adaline L. Hoxsie, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. S. Hoxsie, afterward residents of this county. In 1864 Mr. Haviland removed to Acme, Grand Traverse County, in company with his wife's parents, and always considered that place his home, although for seven years before his death he lived in Traverse City the better to attend to his duties as a county officer. Mr. Haviland always took an active part in all public enterprises, and whatever he did, in public or private life, was done with all the enthusiasm of an active, energetic, strong nature. His whole life was a busy and useful one. In 1878 he was appointed state swamp land road commissioner for Michigan, and he held the office continuously until his death, an almost unexampled case in the official records of the state; and this long tenure of office was due to his eminent fitness for the position and his honest, earnest, faithful discharge of the trying and arduous duties pertaining to the office. In 1874 he was elected county clerk and register of deeds of Grand Traverse County, and he was in 1880 elected for the fourth term to this position. In this office he made friends on every hand, and was, probably, the most popular man in the county. He also held for several years, and at the time of his death the office of assessor of the Traverse City school district. He was also a member of the Traverse City village council, an active and enthusiastic Mason, and a prominent member of the M. E. Church.

HENRY D. CAMPBELL, probate judge of Grand Traverse County, was born in Franklin County, N. Y., March 11, 1831. He spent his youth and received his education in his native state. In November, 1852, he came to Traverse City, Mich. He was in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. for eight years. In 1860 he engaged in agricultural enterprise, and has devoted his attention thereto more or less ever since. On July 2, 1862, he was married to Miss Catharine A. Carmichael, of Traverse City. She was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in July, 1839. They have four sons and one daughter. In 1871 the supervision of the mail service in northern Michigan, in which Mr. Campbell had for several years been engaged, demanded so much of his attention that they removed from their farm home to Traverse City. This supervision continued until 1874. From 1873 to 1878 they conducted the Campbell House, or Park Place Hotel. Since then his attention has been devoted chiefly to general business and official duties.



RES. OF W. POUND. TRAVERSE CITY, MICH.



RES. OF S. J. CASE, TRAVERSE CITY, MICH.

Mr. Campbell has served eight years as treasurer of Grand Traverse County. He made the first settlement ever made between that county and the state. In 1854 he made the first returns of the Grand Traverse County board of canvassers for the state election, being chairman of the board. The county returns were from what is now Manistee, Leelanaw, Antrim and Grand Traverse Counties. He is now, in 1884, serving in his tenth year as supervisor of Traverse Township. In January, 1881, he entered upon his duties as judge of probate, and has devoted himself assiduously to that work. He is also sole proprietor of Traverse City water works.

REUBEN HATCH, JR., attorney at law, Traverse City, was born in Alstead, N. H., Oct. 11, 1847. His father, Rev. Reuben Hatch, also a native of Alstead, was a minister in the Congregational Church. He and his wife, Mrs. Almira Hatch, were both graduates of Oberlin College, Ohio. He removed to York, Medina County, Ohio, about the year 1850, and remained there as pastor of the Congregational Church three or four years, and then removed to Union City, Mich., and served in the same relation. His present residence is in Oberlin, Ohio. Mr. Reuben Hatch, Jr., devoted his youth, first to literary studies and later to the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in Traverse City in the spring 1871, and has since then pursued his profession with gratifying success. In the spring of 1875 he was elected judge of the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit, embracing the counties of Grand Traverse, Leelanaw, Antrim, Charlevoix, Emmet, Cheboygan, Kalkaska and Missaukee. At the end of his term, January, 1882, he resumed practice at the bar. He is a member of the law firm of Pratt, Hatch & Davis. They have an extensive and growing legal practice in the thirteenth and adjoining circuits. Mr. Hatch has held various local offices, and is now treasurer for the new Northern Asylum for the Insane, at Traverse City. His marriage was in August, 1873, to Miss Esther H. Day, of Traverse City, a native of Massachusetts.

CHARLES M. BELL, baker and confectioner, Traverse City, was born in Hinckley, Medina County, Ohio, May 15, 1852. He came with his parents to Stockbridge, Mich., in his infancy. From there he went to Lansing where he received his education and learned his trade. Later he spent some time in traveling in Ohio, New York and Pennsylvania, attending the centennial in 1876, and came to Traverse City, Mich., in April, 1878. He wrought at his trade four years, and then opened his present place of business on Front Street, as baker and confectioner, where he commands a large and steadily increasing patronage.

LOVELL H. GAGE, attorney and counsellor at law, Traverse City, was born in Hudson, Lenawee County, Mich., May 3, 1846. He received his early education in his native county. His later literary studies were pursued in Oberlin College, Ohio. One year was spent in the service of his country in suppressing the rebellion. He graduated in the law department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, and was admitted to the bar in 1868. His first legal practice was in Elk Rapids, Antrim County, where he served as prosecuting attorney, and also as circuit court commissioner. From there he came to Traverse City and opened a law office on Front Street, where he has a steadily enlarging practice in his profession. He has served several years as justice of the peace, and six years as prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner in Grand Traverse County. He is United States commissioner for the Western District of Michigan. He has a wife and two children. They have a pleasant farm home one mile from the city, with a most enticing view of the city, the bay, and the adjacent surroundings.

GEORGE E. STEELE, a native of West Andover, Ashtabula

County, Ohio, was born Oct. 23, 1842. His ancestors were all of Hartford, Conn. His grandfather, Zadock Steele, went from there to West Andover as pioneer in 1806. His grandmother, Laura Steele, was the first white woman who settled in that place. His father, William Steele, was the first white child born in that town. From 1845 to 1861 he lived in Kingsville, Ohio, but then removed to Benzie County, Mich., where he still resides. George E., the son, received his academic education in Kingsville, Ohio. After coming to Michigan he attended the Agricultural College at Lansing, being the first student from the northwestern part of the state. He had spent some twelve years in pioneer farm life, and this gave him vim and ambition in his intellectual pursuits. Mr. Steele has been county surveyor of Grand Traverse County two years, when it included what is now Benzie. Later he removed to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, and has been county surveyor there six years. In Benzie County he gave the name "Homestead" to his chosen township, and was its supervisor two years, and several years its treasurer. In Elk Rapids he has been supervisor about four years. In 1877 and 1878 he was the representative to the state legislature, from the counties of Antrim, Charlevoix, Emmet, Manitou and Otsego. In 1880 he removed to Traverse City, and in March following became a member of the firm of Steele & Titus, in the business of real estate, insurance and abstracts. They are enjoying an enlarging and remunerative patronage. His marriage was on Feb. 9, 1865, to Miss Lois S. Judson, of Benzonia. She was born in Medina County, Ohio, April 24, 1843. They have one living son, Ray, and one adopted daughter, Minnie.

CLARENCE O. TITUS, of the firm of Steele & Titus, a native of New York, has been formerly a successful publisher of local works, but is now engaged with good success in real estate, insurance and abstract business, on Front Street, Traverse City, Mich.

B. J. MORGAN, proprietor livery, Traverse City, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1847. He came from his native place to Traverse Region when fifteen years of age. He spent some years as clerk in the Gunton House, Traverse City, now the Occidental Hotel. In 1869 Mr. Morgan opened a livery stable for the accommodation of the traveling public, and some three years later engaged in the sale of horses. In both of these departments he was met with gratifying success. He now keeps steadily for public use about fifty horses, and his sales reach as high as 200 horses per annum. In 1874 Mr. Morgan was married to Miss Carrie M. Gunton, of Traverse City. She was born there April 4, 1854. They have one son, Theoron, and two daughters, Eva and Grace. He has served as sheriff of Grand Traverse County five terms, and is in 1884 serving in his twelfth year as United States deputy marshal.

JOHN T. BEADLE, saddler and harness maker, Traverse City, was born in England, on June 28, 1846, and came to Detroit, Mich., in childhood. He remained there until 1867, when he came to Traverse City and opened his present line of business, in which he has a steadily enlarging patronage, his sales of late reaching to from \$18,000 to \$20,000 per year. On Feb. 14, 1876, he and Miss Anna Thacker, of Yuba, Grand Traverse County, were united in marriage. She was born in Defiance, Ohio, April 4, 1851. He has served as clerk of Traverse Township three years, county superintendent of the poor four years, and six years as county treasurer of Grand Traverse County.

S. EDWIN WAIT, druggist, Traverse City, was born near St. Albans, Vermont, July 21, 1834. He removed with his parents to the state of New York in 1837. One year later they went to Ohio. In 1846 he removed to Wisconsin, and thence in 1848 to Mackinaw Island, Mich., and from there in 1850 to Old Mission. He spent

the most of the summer of 1854 in working on the boarding-house of Hannah, Lay & Co., and on the county court-house, at Traverse City. In the winter following he taught school in Ohio. From 1856 to 1860 he had charge of the carpenter and joiner work of Dexter & Noble, at Elk Rapids. During that summer he built a schooner for Dr. Thos. Fearnside, in payment for a farm at Old Mission. In 1862 he taught the Indian school at Middle Village, and later at Pashawba. During the summer of 1864 he built the steamer Albatross for Dexter & Noble. From 1866 until 1871 he was clerk for Hannah, Lay & Co. During that summer he was clerk and steward on the propeller City of Traverse. From October, 1872, until May, 1875, he was cashier and book-keeper in the drug store of L. W. Hubbell & Co., of Traverse City. He then purchased their stock, and since that time has conducted a prosperous business in drugs, medicines, stationery, mixed paints and materials for painting, fishing tackle, &c. He also compounds and keeps on hand many valuable medicinal preparations. His sales increase largely every year. His first marriage was on April 8, 1858, to Miss Louisa Colburn, of Old Mission. She was born in Lewisburgh, Ohio, July 27, 1835, she died Jan. 29, 1867. Their children are Ida R. (now deceased,) and Cora L. Mr. Wait's second marriage was to Miss Ella Packard, of Racine, Wis., June 23, 1870. Their children are Minnie B., Edmond W., and C. Raymond. He has served as clerk of Peninsula, as treasurer of Elk Rapids, and as justice of the peace.

WALTER PERRY, mercantile foreman, Traverse City, was born in Port Huron, Mich., Feb. 14, 1858. He left there with his parents for Traverse City in childhood, and in later years has taken an active part in the hardware and crockery business, conducted by his father, John A. Perry, on Front Street. On Feb. 26, 1881, he was married to Miss Minnie Gunton, of Traverse City. She was born there June 16, 1861. They have one son, Julius R. They have a pleasant residence in Fernwood, beautifully adjacent to Boardman Lake.

JOHN A. PERRY, dealer in hardware, Traverse City, was born in Chatham, Ontario, Nov. 17, 1834. In 1853 he removed to Port Huron, Mich., and remained eight years. From there he came to Traverse City in 1861. He was ten years in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., and since then has conducted a prosperous hardware business on Front Street. He was married Jan. 9, 1854, to Miss Caroline Morey, also of Chatham. They have two living sons, A. Henry and Walter.

FRANK F. BROSCHE, butcher, Traverse City, was born in Austria Feb. 4, 1831. He came to Chicago in 1853, and about three years later came to Traverse City, Mich. He worked for Hannah, Lay & Co. ten years. He then took a homestead and spent seven years in farming. He then came to Traverse City and opened a meat market on Front Street, where he has a steadily enlarging patronage. He has a wife and three children. He has a beautiful residence on the east corner of West Bay, with most enticing surroundings.

OSCAR P. CARVER, clerk and registrar of Grand Traverse County, was born in Steuben County, Indiana, April 13, 1847. He spent his youth chiefly in the city of Angola, in that county. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company A, 88th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served his country until the close of the war in 1865. On Aug. 25, 1866, he was married to Miss Pauline Dean, also of Angola. Their children are Charlie O. and Lulu I. In the fall of 1866 Mr. and Mrs. Carver removed to Muskegon, Mich. One year later he located land and settled in what is now the township of Paradise, Grand Traverse County, devoting some time to agriculture, and some to school teaching. Later he engaged in mercantile work with Mr. Mears at Sherman. Afterward, with Messrs. Mears

& Harger, he engaged in mercantile business at Manton, and after selling out his interest there engaged in mercantile enterprise, railroad agency and railroad real estate business at Summit. In 1882 he was elected county clerk and registrar, and removed to Traverse City, where he gives his unremitting attention to the duties of his office. In Manton Mr. Carver served as township treasurer, and later as township clerk. He was also school inspector, justice of the peace and postmaster. He has also been postmaster at Summit, and has been three years supervisor of Paradise township, but resigned his official relations there when elected county clerk and registrar.

MARTIN E. ELLIS, liquor dealer, Traverse City, was born in Huron County, Ohio, in 1826. He removed from his native state to Traverse City, Mich., in 1873, and opened his present line of business on Front Street. His marriage was in May, 1849, to Miss Odelia H. Chamberlain, also of Huron County. They have four sons, Charles, Frank, Elbert and Martin. Mr. Ellis has in Garfield a farm of 220 acres of land with 150 acres under improvement. He also owns the estate known as the Parmelee farm at Old Mission; on it he has 116 acres of choice orchard, consisting of apples, pears, peaches, plums and other fruits of the finest varieties and most enticing specimens.

ROBERT A. CAMPBELL, proprietor of stage line, Traverse City, was born in Franklin County, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1840. In 1859 he came to Traverse City, Mich. He was for some time in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., and then spent some time in farm work. On April 25, 1863, he was married to Miss Eugenia Steele, daughter of Rev. Salmon and Mrs. Adelaide R. Steele, of Northport. Mr. S. was then Methodist Episcopal presiding elder of Grand Traverse District. Mrs. Campbell was born in Springfield, Mich., May 31, 1843. After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Campbell went to his native place, and after an absence of three years returned to Traverse City, where they still reside. Mr. Campbell has spent some three years as baker and confectioner, but has given his attention chiefly to stage business, on the Big Rapids, Cadillac, Fife Lake, Elk Rapids, Northport, Glen Arbor and Frankfort lines. Mrs. Campbell has dealt in millinery and fancy goods, but sold out that interest in 1881 to Mrs. Roland. Since that time she has given special time and effort to temperance work, and has been state vice-president of the W. C. T. U. formerly in the Ninth and now in the Eleventh District. Their living children are Lewis H. and Robert E. both born in Grand Traverse County. Mr. Campbell's parents, Robert A. and Harriet E. Campbell, natives of Vermont, but later, residents of New York state, came to Traverse City some ten years since, and now reside with their son Robert A. The father is now, in 1884, eighty-eight, and the mother seventy-eight years old.

JULIUS K. ELMS, physician and surgeon, Traverse City, was born in Fayetteville, Onondaga County, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1847. When ten years of age he removed with his parents to Marshall, Mich., and remained there five years. They then removed to Van Buren County, and for some years he took part in the work of the home farm. He commenced the study of medicine in 1874, and graduated from the Chicago Homœopathic College in 1879. His first practice of medicine was in Vicksburg, Kalamazoo County, Mich., and continued until January, 1881, when he removed to Traverse City, where he has since that time enjoyed a steadily enlarging practice in his profession. On July 24, 1875, he was married to Miss Clara Baker, of Allegan, Mich. She was born in Canton, Clinton County, N. Y., July 6, 1852. She went from there to Painesville, Ohio, and removed from Ohio to Michigan in the fall of 1867, coming to Allegan on the fourth train which came to the place. They have one daughter, Theo Blanch,

H. E. STEWARD, dealer in real estate, loans and collections, Traverse City, was born in Delaware County, Ohio, March 6, 1826. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. On Jan. 1, 1851, he was married to Miss Caroline A. Thompson, also of Delaware County. She was born in New Jersey, Jan. 25, 1828. Their children are William T., Edson W., George W. and Carrie Jane. They removed to Traverse Region, Mich., in 1861, and spent some seven years in Benzonia. Here Mr. Steward was engaged chiefly in agricultural pursuits. In 1868 he was elected treasurer of Grand Traverse County, and removed to Traverse City, in which vicinity they still reside. He continued in that office six years. Since then he has been interested somewhat in abstract and insurance business, but now devotes his attention chiefly to matters of real estate, loan and collection. He has a commodious office on Front Street, and enjoys an enlarging patronage. He has served twelve years as justice of the peace in Traverse City. His home residence is pleasantly situated in Garfield. He is now, in 1884, serving in his fourth term as supervisor of that township.

DE WITT C. LEACH, publisher, Traverse City, was born in Erie County, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1822. He came with his parents to Genesee County, Mich., in childhood. Several years of his early manhood were spent in teaching. In 1849 he was elected a member of the state legislature from Genesee County. In 1850 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention. On April 17, 1850, he was married to Miss Abigail P. Comfort, of Birmingham, Oakland County, Mich. She was born in Southport, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1829. Their children are Mina L., (now Mrs. L. W. Hubbell, of Springfield, Mo.,) and Emma L. and Hattie S., who are both teachers. In January, 1855, Mr. Leach was appointed by Governor Bingham as state librarian. In the fall of 1856 he was, as Republican candidate, elected to Congress from the Fourth District, which then embraced the northern portion of the Lower Peninsula, and all of the Upper, and was re-elected in 1858. During all these years, which were among the most eventful in the history of the republic, when congressional contest was rife, at times rising to actual personal violence, Mr. Leach stood firmly for liberty, for the Union, for Michigan. In March, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln, as United States Indian Agent for Michigan, and served four years, without a single attempt, even by opponents, to in any way impeach his integrity and faithfulness in that official relation. In the fall of 1865 he removed from Lansing to Traverse City. In 1867 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention which met at Lansing. Shortly after this he purchased the *Grand Traverse Herald* of Governor Bates and conducted its publication for nine years. In 1876 they removed to Springfield, Mo., but in March, 1882, returned to Traverse City, where they still reside. He is now publisher of the *Northwest Farmer*, an interesting journal of rural affairs. He is also engaging extensively in the cultivation of cranberries at Walton, where he expects soon to have thirty acres occupied in that enterprise.

LOVIAS F. INGERSOLL, surgeon and physician, Traverse City, was born in Orangeville, Wyoming County, N. Y., March 1, 1854. He removed with his parents to Oakland County, Mich., in early youth. In 1874 he took the degree of B. S. in the Agricultural College in Lansing. In 1880 he graduated in the medical department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. In 1882 he took a special course in Bellevue Hospital, New York. His first place of medical practice was Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County. He came to Traverse City in the fall of 1882, and has a growing and remunerative professional practice. The doctor's marriage was on March 11, 1875, to Miss Estelle F. Berry, daughter of Dr. Berry, of Grand Ledge, Mich. She was born in Grand Ledge Sept. 11, 1856. Their first born daughter, little Ethelyn, was taken from them by

death in 1883. The doctor's only specialty in his practice is general operative surgery.

WILLIAM W. SMITH, clerk of the steamer T. S. Faxton, Traverse City, was born in the state of New York August 22, 1849. He came from his native state to Traverse City, Mich., in 1860. Since then he has been most of the time in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. On June 8, 1874, he was married to Miss Susan Reynolds, of Ogdensburg, N. Y. She was born in Gouverneur, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1853. Their children are Ada, Jennie, William E., Gracie and Harry. His trips during the season 1884 will be between Traverse City and Harbor Springs, touching at all intermediate points.

JOHN WILHELM, merchant, Traverse City, was born in Austria, May 16, 1846. He came to New York City in the fall of 1852, and remained there some six years. From there he came to Traverse City, Mich., in the summer of 1858, and was engaged in agricultural work until about 1866, when he entered the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., and continued with them until 1870. He then, with Victor Petertyl and John Shadk, spent two years in the manufacture and sale of furniture. Then for about seven years he conducted a tobacco store and saloon. After this with other partners, he conducted a business in ready-made clothing, furnishing goods and merchant tailoring for about three years. In 1880 he opened a stock of dry goods and clothing and ladies' and gent's furnishing goods on Front Street, where he has a steadily enlarging and remunerative trade. His marriage was in 1867 to Miss Victoria Petertyl, also of Austria. Mrs. Wilhelm died in September, 1883. She leaves one son and three daughters, with her husband, to mourn her loss.

JOHN D. BILLINGS, hotel keeper, Traverse City, was born in Litchfield, Me., June 25, 1835. His youth was spent in his native state, employed chiefly in farming in summer and in teaching in winter. In 1857 he removed to Chicago, Ill., where he engaged in mercantile business, and three years later he returned to Maine, where he remained six years, employed chiefly in hotel business. He then spent one year more in Chicago; and then was six years in Missouri engaged in farming and stock raising. The next four years he kept hotel in Chicago. In 1879 he removed to Traverse City, Mich., and since that time has conducted the Park Place Hotel. His marriage was on March 27, 1865, to Miss Emily Prescott Colcord, of Hallowell, Me. She was born there April 27, 1837. Their living children are Bertie and Ervin Colcord Billings.

ISAAC G. WINNIE, of the firm of Winnie Bros., Traverse City, was born in Troy, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1839. He came to Traverse City in the spring of 1859. He spent two years in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., in the woods and on the river. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Battery G, First New York Artillery, in the Army of the Potomac, and served his country over three years in the suppression of the rebellion. After the war he was with Hannah, Lay & Co., in their grocery department over eight years. In 1874 he and George F. Stevens engaged in grocery and drug business on Front Street, and continued until 1882, when the firm of Winnie Bros. took its present form. Ample supplies of feed, groceries and provisions are kept constantly on hand. Teas, coffees, sugars, syrups and spices are the specialties of the firm. He has a wife and six children, five sons and one daughter.

MALCOLM WINNIE, of the firm of Winnie Bros., Traverse City, was born in West Troy, Albany County, N. Y., July 18, 1842. He came from there to Old Mission, Mich., in October, 1856. For about sixteen years he was engaged chiefly in farming. Then for some time he was engaged in other features of labor and general business, and in the fall of 1882 he entered the firm of Winnie

Bros., of which he is still a member. He has been treasurer of Traverse Township five years, and is now, in 1884, serving his fourth year as treasurer of Grand Traverse County. He has a wife and three sons and one daughter.

GEORGE F. STEVEN, general merchant, Traverse City, was born in Dundee, Scotland, Feb. 19, 1839. He came from his native country to Michigan in 1859. He spent some two years at Grand Rapids, and in the fall of 1861 he came to Traverse City, and went from there to Northport in the employ of Campbell & Goodrich, and after some time returned to Traverse City in the same employ. Later he was several years in the United States land office. He also cleared and opened a fine fruit farm on the Peninsula. He was also some four years in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. His next engagement was as dealer in groceries, drugs and provisions, with Mr. I. G. Winnie, on Front Street, until 1882, when he erected a fine, substantial block on Front Street, and opened his present stock of general merchandise, groceries and provisions. He has a large and remunerative trade in all departments of his business. He has a wife and two sons and four daughters.

WOLCOTT F. GRIFFIN, dealer in real estate. Traverse City, was born in Malone, Franklin County, N. Y., July 23, 1831. He removed with his parents to Rushford, Allegany County, in childhood. Here he received his education, and spent his youth and early manhood, employed in mercantile business. On Jan. 9, 1855, he was married to Miss Lucina G. Bush, of Pike, Wyoming County, N. Y. They had one daughter, Ella L. Mrs. L. G. Griffin died May 11, 1863. Mr. Griffin's second marriage was on June 25, 1867, to Miss Harriet J. Robinson, of Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y. She died Feb. 7, 1882. On Dec. 4, 1883, he was married to Miss Frances E. Slussar, of Kalamazoo, Mich. She was born in Taberg, Oneida County, N. Y., April 16, 1842. In 1869 Mr. Griffin removed from York State to Plainwell, Allegan County, Mich., and spent about seven years employed mostly in the grain business. In December, 1876, he removed to Traverse City, and after spending a short time in mercantile life, engaged in real estate business. He has platted the Fernwood, Second Fernwood, Oakwood and Griffins & Winnie's additions to Traverse City, and also that of Oak Park. These are extensive and most inviting additions. Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Griffin are devoted Episcopal Methodists.

VICTOR PETERTYL, of the firm of V. & A. Petertyl, Traverse City, was born in Bohemia, Nov. 25, 1857. He came to Michigan in 1868. In 1869 he went to Chicago, Ill. He remained there seven years and became a painter. He came from there to Traverse City, Mich., in 1876, and engaged in carriage painting. In 1881, with Mr. A. Petertyl, he engaged in the manufacture and sale of carriages, wagons and other wheel vehicles, and also of sleighs, cutters, &c. Their place of business is on State Street, where they are enjoying a large and steadily growing patronage.

JOHN N. BROADFOOT, dealer in agricultural implements, Traverse City, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, Sept. 17, 1845. He came to Albany, N. Y., in 1868. Thence he went to Chicago, Ill. From there he came to Traverse City and spent thirteen years as foreman in the blacksmith's department in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. After this, with Mr. E. N. Carrier, he opened business on State Street, in the sale of agricultural implements, steam engines, boilers, and all kinds of mill machinery. In the spring of 1884 he bought out Mr. Carrier's interest, and now conducts the entire business, which is rapidly extending through the surrounding country. On Dec. 24, 1870, he was married to Miss Emma Hobbs, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Roland Hobbs, of Traverse City. They have two sons and two daughters. Mr. Broadfoot has been nine years worshipful master of Traverse City Lodge of Free and

Accepted Masons, and two years high priest of the Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and glories in brotherly love, relief and truth. When he landed in Albany he had only ten cents in hand, yet he has never borrowed a dollar from any person for his assistance. All he has secured has been by hard labor, and patient industry and enterprise.

ASA C. CUTTER, lumberman, Traverse City, was born of New England parentage, in Cleveland, Ohio, March 20, 1834. He came to Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1846. He spent some three years in attendance at the Union School and then four years in the Kalamazoo Seminary under the tuition of Rev. Dr. Stone. In March, 1853, he accepted a situation with Stewart, Swain & Co., of Chicago, at their mills in Watervliet, Mich. In a short time he was assigned the full general management, and remained until 1860, when the timber was all cut off, and what was a wilderness had become cultured farm lands with a prosperous village. In March, 1860, he sailed for California and took charge of the erection of the first planing-mill, in San Francisco, for Mr. John Metcalf, of Chicago. In December following he received an injury to his forearm, which for the time greatly prevented his usual activity, but he was offered full pay for lost time and urged to remain until fully recovered. In February, 1861, he sailed for Hong Kong, China. Thence he went to Jeddo, Japan, and then visited Sandwich Islands, Portland, Oregon, and Port Townsend, N. T., where he witnessed the mode of cutting the large redwood timber into lumber, and saw many new and novel methods of lumbering. He then visited Sitka in Alaska. Returning to San Francisco he made a tour with a pack pony through Lower California to the city of Mexico. In returning to the gulf of California he traversed 300 miles of coast, in the direction of Mazatlan. He was intercepted by the army of Maximilian and spent some time in Peasta on the sea shore, where he became acquainted with the cutting and transportation of logwood, the hardness of Mexican ebony and many other kinds of wood. Later he reached Mazatlan, and sailed thence to Valparaiso, Chili, visiting the lumbering operations of Handy & Curdy, formerly of New England, the Andes Mountains, Buenos Ayres, Montevideo, and Yerka, a lumbering point. He also visited the coffee fields at Rio Janeiro, and the lumbering operations at Zactalan. Sailed for home in a whale vessel, was becalmed and took an English ship to Liverpool. From there he went to London and visited the home of his grandparents in Essex, the English navy, and the shipyard at Hull. He then visited various places in France and Italy and Egypt, and also the island of Ceylon. Later he visited many places of interest in Holland and Russia. Returning he landed at Bermuda, and sailed thence for New York, and later visited numerous lumbering operations in northern Maine, and reached Kalamazoo in August, 1864. He next had charge of one branch of the lumber interest of Mr. Ballou, of Bay City, until 1876, when he entered the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., Traverse City. His diligent study of the various kinds of wood, and his observations and experience in manipulating lumber have given him a world-wide reputation as an expert in the grading and inspection of both hard and soft wood lumber. He was at one time selected by the Saginaw Lumber Exchange as inspector general of state, under the inspection laws of 1871 and 1872. Mr. Cutter seems to possess fine skill in this peculiar trade, discerning at a glance the quality of the pine and also of the different kinds of elm and other hard wood lumber with which this country abounds. His marriage was in 1868, to Miss Hattie Hurraw, of Massilon, Ohio. They have one son and three daughters.

WILLIAM FOWLE, hotel-keeper, was born in Kent, England, in 1833, and came to Traverse City, Mich., in June, 1854. He was for some time engaged as baker in the boarding-house of Hannah,

Lay & Co. Later he was at various times cook in their lumber camps. In May, 1857, he took the Front Street House, named it the Traverse City House, and conducted it some three years. Then, after this, he purchased the Hedgecock premises, and for some time kept boarders there. Later he was for three seasons cook on the ill-fated steamer Sunny Side, and was on board when she was wrecked at the mouth of Pine River by the fierceness of the tempest in the fall of 1867. In the spring of 1868 he resumed charge of Hannah, Lay & Co.'s boarding-house on Bay Street, and continued until 1874, since which time he has conducted it on his own account as the Bay House Hotel. He furnishes first-class accommodations and can entertain from eighty to ninety persons. It is beautifully located in full view of Grand Traverse Bay. He has owned a farm at Silver Lake, but after clearing some twenty acres thereon sold it to Mr. Campbell. On March 24, 1854, he was married to Miss Eliza C. Stepney, also a native of England. They had one son, William Henry. Mrs. E. C. Fowle died at her father's at Old Mission, Mich., in the spring of 1866. His second marriage was by Rev. V. G. Boynton, on board the steamer Sunny Side, on her trip to Old Mission, to Miss Mary E. Hooker, of Traverse City, Nov. 10, 1866. Their children are Arthur S. and Claribel. In 1855 Mr. Fowle bought 120 acres of land in Norristown, on which he has now about forty acres improved. He has also a thriving young orchard of over 400 fruit bearing trees, an elegant country residence and other good farm buildings.

E. J. HANSLOVSKY, salesman in the Hannah & Lay Mercantile Co., Traverse City, was born in Velka, Blanice, near Prachatitz, Bohemia, May 16, 1857. After several years' study at the gymnasium schools at Wodnian, he was employed in one of the general stores at Prachatitz, at the age of thirteen years, and remained four years in the employ. Having gathered quite a knowledge of mercantile business he now accepted a situation in a large establishment in Vienna, Austria. Three years later he was induced by a brother to remove to Kewaunee, Wis., in September, 1876. He went thence to Sutton's Bay, Mich., and remained there five years as telegraph operator and salesman. From there he came to Traverse City in 1880 and has been ever since in his present situation on Front Street. On Jan. 1, 1881, he was married to Miss Emma J. Steimel, of Sutton's Bay. She died Oct. 16, 1881. His second marriage was to Miss Rosa Wiener, of Minneapolis, Minn., on May 26, 1883. They have one son, Willard, born in Traverse City in February, 1884. They have a pleasant residence on the corner of Seventh and Oak Streets.

JOSEPH E. GREILICK, manufacturer, Traverse City, a native of Austria, was born Sept. 11, 1834, and came with his parents to New York City in 1848, and thence to Grand Traverse Region in the spring of 1854. After spending some years in carpenter work and other industrial engagements he entered his present line of business in the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, moldings and frames, and in dressing lumber, flooring, ceiling, etc., in the spring of 1867, under the firm name of Greilick & Co., Hannah, Lay & Co. being partners in the business. In 1879 Mr. Greilick bought the interests of the other parties, and since then has conducted the business solely on his own account. He is enjoying a very extensive patronage from the city and also from the surrounding country, one of his contracts in 1884 being the furnishing of all the materials in his line for the new Northern Insane Asylum in process of erection in Traverse City.

ARTHUR T. BODLE, physician and surgeon, Traverse City, was born in Middletown, N. Y., July 18, 1858. His youth, to the age of fourteen years, was spent chiefly in literary study. He then spent some time in a real estate and insurance office, and later was for a while salesman on the road. Some time also was spent in at-

tendance at Wallkill Academy. In the fall of 1874 he went to Europe, traveling through the British Isles, and returning by the way of the West Indies. After his return he resumed his studies in the academy, and took up the study of medicine. Next he made a trip into Texas and various parts of the south, and this was followed by another tour to Europe. Returning in 1877 he went to Chicago, Ill., resumed the study of medicine, and graduated in the Chicago Homeopathic College in 1883. He at once received an appointment as house physician to the dispensary connected with the college, but resigned this position and removed to Traverse City, Mich., to engage in medical practice with Dr. J. K. Elms, of that place. On Jan. 1, 1884, their partnership was dissolved. Since then Dr. Bodle has continued the practice of medicine and surgery in the office formerly occupied by the firm on the corner of Park Place and Front Street, with gratifying success.

ROBERT CALDWELL, blacksmith, Traverse City, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, Dec. 25, 1848. He came to America in 1873. He spent four months in Chicago, Ill., and then came to Traverse City and spent seven years in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. In May, 1881, with Mr. William Loudon, he took the shop of Hannah, Lay & Co. and opened a blacksmithing business under the firm name of Caldwell & Loudon. Mr. Caldwell was married Dec. 8, 1871, to Miss Mary McMillan, also of Ayrshire, Scotland. They have four sons and one daughter. They have a most inviting residence on Eighth Street, Traverse City, one of the most pleasant localities in the city.

WILLIAM LOUDON, blacksmith and wagon-maker, Traverse City, was born in Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, Jan. 12, 1851. He came to Traverse City, Mich., in 1872, and spent about nine years in the blacksmith's department in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. In the spring of 1881 he became a partner in the firm of Caldwell & Loudon, on Bay Street. They not only do all ordinary custom work, but they also manufacture and export a large number of logging wheels. They send them to Wisconsin and all points in the Union where home trade demands, and also to the southern states, to Arizona, Mexico, and even to South America. His marriage was in Scotland, July 12, 1872, to Miss Elizabeth McMillan. They have four children, one son and three daughters. Their beautiful residence on Eighth Street affords an enticing view of Boardman Lake and also of Grand Traverse Bay.

D. E. CARTER, jeweler, Traverse City, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., March 25, 1838. He removed with his parents to Erie County, Penn., in childhood, remained there until early manhood, and acquired the profession of jeweler and watchmaker. Later he resided in Ashtabula County, Ohio, spending between two and three years in school, and over three years in the work of his profession, when his health failed and he removed to Grand Traverse Region in the fall of 1862. His health soon improved, and he opened work in Benzonia, Benzie County. His father also came north, and together they erected a mill on a homestead he had taken in that county, and still has in his possession. While in Benzonia Mr. Carter had an extensive patronage from that entire region of country, reaching all the way to Manistee, where there was no jeweler at that time; hence their work came to him. In 1866, however, he removed to Traverse City and opened a jeweler's shop, and at once obtained a growing patronage from the city and vicinity, which has extended farther and become more remunerative each succeeding year. He has continued longer in steady business in the city than any other establishment, except Hannah, Lay & Co. He is now, in 1884, about to erect a new building for business convenience, and expects to soon entertain his patrons in the most inviting jeweler's store in Traverse Region. His stock is kept constantly full and complete in all the various articles belong-

ing in his line of business for the ample accommodation of his numerous customers.

ALBERT JENNINGS, attorney at law, and dealer in real estate, Traverse City, was born in Birmingham, Oakland County, Mich., July 4, 1848. He spent his youth and received his early education in his native county. He entered the literary department in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, in the Sophomore Class, in 1862, and graduated in 1865. He entered the law department in 1866 and graduated in 1868. After graduation he engaged in teaching, and was in charge of public schools until 1874. He was then engaged in the practice of law in the city of Grand Rapids until 1880, when he resumed teaching, and continued until the spring of 1883. He then removed to Traverse City and engaged in real estate business. He organized the Oakwood Land Company for the platting and sale of a large tract, and is still engaged in managing their interests and effecting the sale of lots. In his general real estate business he makes a specialty of the purchase and sale of hard wood timbered lands in northern Michigan. Mr. Jennings was also instrumental in the organization of the Oakwood Manufacturing Company, a corporation engaged in the manufacture of chairs and other furniture, door and window frames, and moldings, and in planing and matching lumber; and as secretary of the company has an important part in the management of the business. He has also been for several years engaged in journalism as a contributor to a number of important journals in the state. On June 26, 1872, he was married at Decatur, Mich., to Miss Frances A. Toof, daughter of Rev. E. M. Toof, of the Presbyterian Church. She was born in Castile, Wyoming County, N. Y., April 12, 1850. They have one son, Albert T., born May 11, 1873. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Jennings are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is superintendent of the M. E. Sabbath-school in Traverse City. Fraternally, Mr. Jennings is a Free and Accepted Mason.

JAMES LEE, retired farmer and fruit grower, was born in England, March 10, 1816. He came to Detroit, Mich., in June, 1832, and remained in that vicinity until 1858. He then removed to Leelanaw County, purchased a farm in what is now the township of Bingham, and prepared for himself and family a pioneer home in the waving forest. He has now about seventy acres under cultivation. He has also nearly five acres of fruit bearing apple orchard, about 1,000 peach trees and some pears, and a rich variety of grapes and other small fruits. He has a good dwelling and other farm buildings. He was among the first in planting fruit trees in that county, and also one of the first in introducing sheep. In Bingham Mr. Lee served seven years as supervisor, twelve years as justice of the peace, ten or twelve years as highway commissioner, six years as school inspector, and also filled various other offices. In 1875 he was elected from Leelanaw County as a member of the state legislature, and was re-elected in 1877. During that season he retired from active farm work and removed to Traverse City, where he still resides. He is serving as highway commissioner of Traverse, is in his second year as justice of the peace, and is serving in his third term as a member of the city council. Mr. Lee's marriage was in 1839 to Miss Jane Ackley, also of England. They have two living children, John A. and Sarah Jane. Mrs. Lee died in 1873. He has a beautiful city residence on the corner of Union and Ninth Streets.

ARTHUR W. WAIT, contractor and builder, Traverse City, was born at Old Mission, Mich., Feb. 11, 1854. He spent his youth and acquired a knowledge of his occupation in his native place. In July, 1878, he removed to Traverse City, and with Mr. M. B. West spent some three years in his usual work as a builder. In 1879 they purchased premises on Boardman Avenue, and Mr. Wait

erected a pleasant dwelling, and also the business shop which he still occupies. In 1881 he purchased Mr. West's interest in the business and has since conducted it on his own account. The business includes scroll sawing, band sawing, turning and the preparation of moldings, and whatever is connected with building. Mr. Wait's marriage was in December, 1879, to Miss Alice M. Hazelton, of Leslie, Ingham County, Mich. Their children are Alice M. and Arthur Edward.

WASHINGTON POUND, railroad conductor, Traverse City, was born in Lyons, Seneca County, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1847. He came to Allegan County, Mich., in boyhood, spent some time in agricultural employments, and in 1863 enlisted in the Third Michigan Cavalry, and served his country until the close of the rebellion. Since 1869 he has been in the employment of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company, and since 1870 has been conductor. His marriage was on Oct. 15, 1874, to Miss Ada J. Peabody, of Allegan, Mich. She was born in Allegan, Mich. They have been residents of Traverse City since 1875. Their elegant residence on State Street was erected in 1883. They have one daughter, Clara, born in Traverse City.

JAMES N. MARTINEK, watchmaker and jeweler, Traverse City, was born in Bohemia, Sept. 28, 1858. He came to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1876, and remained over three years, employed in his profession as a jeweler and watchmaker. He had devoted six years to the study of that business in Bohemia, and had become well skilled in making all parts of the work by hand. In 1879 he removed to Traverse City, Mich., and opened business on Front Street, where he is enjoying a growing patronage from the city and surrounding country. He was married July 25, 1881, to Miss Mary Blaha, of Cleveland, Ohio. She was born in Bohemia in 1863. They have one living son, James, born in Traverse City, April 4, 1883.

WILLARD STARR, engineer, Traverse City, was born in Sullivan County, N. Y., July 29, 1865. He came to Grand Traverse County, Mich., in 1882, and engaged in engineering at Mayfield. About nine months later he removed to Traverse City and spent some time in the employ of Mr. J. E. Grelick, and was afterward a while with Mr. Lighter. Later he spent some six months at Kingsley, and in April, 1884, came to Traverse City and entered the employ of H. D. Campbell, Esq., at the Traverse City Water Works.

JESSE G. HOLLIDAY, contractor and builder, Traverse City, was born near Brooklin, Ont., Oct. 23, 1857. He spent his youth and acquired his occupation in his native country. He came to Elk Rapids, Mich., in the spring of 1881, spent some ten months there and then removed to Traverse City. He worked for some time at his trade as a builder, and in 1883 he opened his present line of business, as a contractor and builder. His business also includes the manufacture of door and window frames, screen doors, windows, side-boards, cupboards and other cabinet work. His commodious shop is on the corner of Lake Avenue and Cass Street. He has a large and steadily growing patronage. His marriage was Sept. 10, 1879, to Miss Lucy J. Hubbell, of Myrtle, Ontario. They have two children, Nellie and Earle.

LOREN NEWBERRY, drayman, Traverse City, was born in Wisconsin, Dec. 2, 1848. He came with his parents to Macomb County, Mich., in 1851, and in December, 1867, he came to Traverse City. He spent some years in the employ of his brother, Mr. Manley Newberry, and in 1882 he commenced in his present business. He has a large and rapidly growing patronage. He started in the business with one horse, and now has three rigs, and finds them necessary for his work. He has a wife and two children. They have a beautiful residence on the north side of Ninth Street, east of Union, affording a delightful view of Boardman Lake and of Grand Traverse Bay.

CUYLER GERMAINE, foreman, or general outside superintendent for Hannah, Lay & Co., Traverse City, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1838. He came to Chicago, Ill., early in 1851, and engaged in inspecting lumber for Mr. Barber, but shortly after came to Traverse City, Mich., in the employ of Mr. Boardman. In the fall of 1851 he entered the employment of Hannah, Lay & Co. He began with them in common labor, and has occupied various positions in their employ. He cleared the Boardman River of obstructions for logging purposes, and has run logs therein for some fifteen springs. When Mr. Germaine came to Traverse Region he found it a vast wilderness, but he has seen the wilderness bud and blossom as the rose. He is the only one now left of those who commenced in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. when he did, being now in his thirty-third year in their employment. His marriage was in July, 1860, to Miss Anna Gratfield, of Traverse City. They have three sons and four daughters. Their pleasant home is beautifully situated on Bay Street, in full view of Grand Traverse Bay, and is one of the most enticing localities in the city.

DR. VICKERS FELL, proprietor of the Harrington Washer, Traverse City, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., in 1819. He was a pioneer settler in Minneapolis, Minn., in 1851, and was one of the first practicing physicians in that place. In December, 1882, he removed to Battle Creek, Mich., and in November, 1883, he removed from there to Traverse City to engage in fruit growing, and in all matters pertaining to the washer. He is now, in 1884, about to establish a laundry on Front Street, to demonstrate publicly the merits of the Harrington washer. He offers to sell washers (and territory also, if desired), having nearly one-half of the United States embraced in his patent, which has not yet been sold. He also offers liberal inducements to active and reliable agents everywhere in his territory. Mr. Fell has been an active laborer for the promotion of morals, temperance, liberty and all features of improvement, but he fully believes that in his present enterprise in improving the modes of washing, there is that element of freedom from the slavery of female drudgery which equals any enterprise, physical or moral, in which he has ever endeavored to promote the good of others. His marriage was on Dec. 30, 1846, to Miss Elvira Ann Fielding, of Payson, Ill. They have four living children—two sons and two daughters. They have also a farm of thirty-six acres on the west side of Traverse Bay, partly in fruit orchards already, which they expect to devote fully to orchard and other fruit-bearing purposes.

JOHN FRANCIS GRANT, deceased, was born in Kendal, Westmoreland, England, in 1821. His occupation from boyhood was book-keeping. He was cashier of Hankey's Bank, in London, England. Was married Jan. 9, 1849, to Maria Woodhams, of Buckinghamshire, England, and the same year came with his wife to Brooklyn, New York, where they resided eight years, he being employed there as book-keeper. In 1856 moved to Lansing, Mich., and thence to Muskegon, where he remained one year, and then came to Grand Traverse County, in 1857. Here Mr. Grant went into the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co., as book-keeper, remaining with this firm until the time of his death. Soon after coming to Grand Traverse County he bought of the government two hundred acres of land in Sections 8 and 9, Town 27, Range 11, where he resided for the last twenty years of his life. He held at one time the office of justice of the peace, but duty to his employers, which was with him one of the first considerations of his life, precluded him from taking the prominent position in public life for which he was so well fitted. He died March 16, 1883, leaving a wife, three sons and two daughters. Mrs. Grant is now a resident of Traverse City. The children are Effingham Howard and Francis William, residing on their own farms, portions of the old homestead;

Charles Herbert, living in Almira, and engaged in farming; Alice Evangelino and Jane Maud Maria, with their mother in Traverse City. Effingham H., the eldest son, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1854. Came in infancy with his parents to Traverse County; married in 1879 to Esther Fowle, a native of England, and has three children.

MORGAN L. LEACH was born in Erie County, N. Y., April 1, 1821, being the eldest of a large family of children. His father was Jeshurun Leach, and his mother was Theoda, daughter of Theophilus Huntington, both natives of Vermont. During his early years the family made several removals, going first to Oakland County, Mich., back to Erie County, N. Y., then to Strongsville, Ohio, from there to Mundy, Genesee County, Mich., and then to Margaretta, Erie County, Ohio. In consequence of the death of his father, which occurred in Margaretta, the care of the family devolved in a great measure on the subject of our sketch. Returning with them at the age of twenty-one to Mundy, he became a resident of the neighborhood where several years before the family had passed through the somewhat romantic and not unpleasant experiences of pioneer settlers in an almost unbroken wilderness. Here he engaged in various pursuits, with varying success, but without accumulating any property, and finally turned his attention to the study of medicine. After devoting a considerable period to suitable preliminary studies under Dr. H. C. Fairbank, he went to Ann Arbor in the fall of 1851, for the purpose of attending the lectures in the medical department of the university. It was Saturday night when he arrived. After paying his hotel bill on Monday morning and his matriculation fee at the college, he had just sixty-two and a half cents left to carry him through a six months' course. How he was to get through was a mystery. He went through, however, successfully, receiving help to the amount of six dollars from friends, and coming out a few dollars in debt in the spring, proving the truth of the adage that "where there is a will there is a way." In the spring a friend came to him with the offer of pecuniary assistance. He accepted the loan of a hundred dollars, which enabled him to spend the summer in study at Ann Arbor, in a class under Dr. E. Andrews, who was then demonstrator of anatomy, and has since held a distinguished position as professor of surgery in the Chicago Medical College. In the fall he removed with his mother and younger brothers to Duplain, Clinton County, and engaged in practice. On the 27th of October, 1856, he was married to Mrs. Lemira M. Coy, widow of Chandler W. Coy, one of the pioneer settlers of Duplain. In the autumn of 1857, after several years of successful practice, he returned to Ann Arbor, attended a second course of lectures, and graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine on the 25th of March, 1858, a few days before he was thirty-seven years old. On the organization of the First Michigan Cavalry in August following the breaking out of the rebellion, Dr. Leach, with many of his neighbors and friends, enlisted as a private in that regiment, and was soon afterward made hospital steward. The regiment spent the fall in Washington and the winter in Frederick, Md., crossing with Gen. Banks' forces into the Shenandoah Valley late in the following February. Gen. Banks, after the battle of Kernstown, having pursued the enemy up the valley to Harrisonburg, and afterward fallen back to Strasburg, was finally compelled to fly before the overwhelming force of Stonewall Jackson. On the retreat, when a little north of Middletown, the wagon train with which Dr. Leach was moving, with several wagons containing the hospital stores, nurses and sick men of his regiment, was suddenly charged by the Confederate cavalry. Though not required to carry arms, he had always done so; and now, perhaps not wisely, commenced using his revolver, attempting almost single-handed to repel the attack. In less time than it takes

to tell it, he was unhorsed and lay on the ground, bruised and bleeding, with a severe saber cut on the right cheek, a slight cut on each hand, and another on the shoulder, and a bad bullet wound in the lower part of the thigh. He was made prisoner and carried back to Middletown, where a few days later he was paroled and left in hospital, when Jackson in his turn had to retreat. As soon as he was able to travel, he returned home, spent some time in Camp Chase, Ohio, whither he was ordered with other paroled prisoners, was discharged on account of disability from wounds, and again returned home. In the fall of 1862, having nearly recovered from the effects of his wounds, Dr. Leach received a commission as assistant surgeon in the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, then organizing at Coldwater. He left with the regiment for Kentucky in May, 1863, which, after participating in the stirring events occurring in that state during the summer, passed over the Cumberland Mountains in the fall, and joined General Burnside's command in Tennessee. He remained with the regiment till the spring of 1864, when he was detailed for service in one of the general hospitals of Knoxville. In the course of the summer, finding his health steadily failing, he resigned his commission and retired from the service. After the war, Dr. Leach was engaged for some time in the construction of State swamp land roads, and for a short time in mercantile business, losing in the latter the profits realized from the former. The death of Mrs. Leach in 1878 was the occasion of the breaking up of his home in Duplain. In the spring of 1880 he went to Charlevoix where he remained two years and then came to Traverse City, his present place of residence. During the latter part of his life, Dr. Leach has been a somewhat prolific newspaper writer, the productions of his pen being scattered through a large number of periodicals. During his residence in Traverse City he has been associated with his brother, D. C. Leach, in the editorial work of the *North-west Farmer*. He has been for many years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHAPTER X.

GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY VILLAGES—FIFE LAKE—WALTON—PARADISE—KINGSLEY—MAYFIELD—WESTMINSTER—ACME—WILLIAMSBURG—SUMMIT—OTHER SETTLEMENTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The village of Fife Lake was brought into being by the building of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. In the spring and summer of 1872 two villages were platted, called respectively "North Fife Lake" and "Fyfe Lake." The latter was made in June, 1872, by J. L. Shaw and others of Grand Rapids, and the north town was platted about the same time by Thomas T. Bates, the present proprietor of the *Grand Traverse Herald*, who purchased the land of Hon. Morgan Bates.

Why the same name should be spelled differently by the proprietors of the two sites caused innumerable inquiries, and was at last explained by Mr. Bates, in the *Herald*, as follows:

"In the year 1867 the G. R. & I. R. R. was yet far south of Grand Traverse County and the territory now known as Fife Lake Township was a wilderness, without roads or inhabitants. In that year the Midland, Houghton Lake & Traverse Bay State Road was ordered built. Hon. G. E. Steele, now member of the real estate firm of Steele & Titus, surveyed the line of the new road. Knowing he was familiar with the circumstances attending the naming of the lake now known as Fife Lake, we requested him to furnish us the facts, and he has kindly done so, as follows:

TRAVERSE CITY, Oct. 18, 1881.

"EDITOR GRAND TRAVERSE *Herald*:

"Sir:—In reply to your inquiries in regard to the name of Fyfe or Fife Lake, I would say that I surveyed the western division

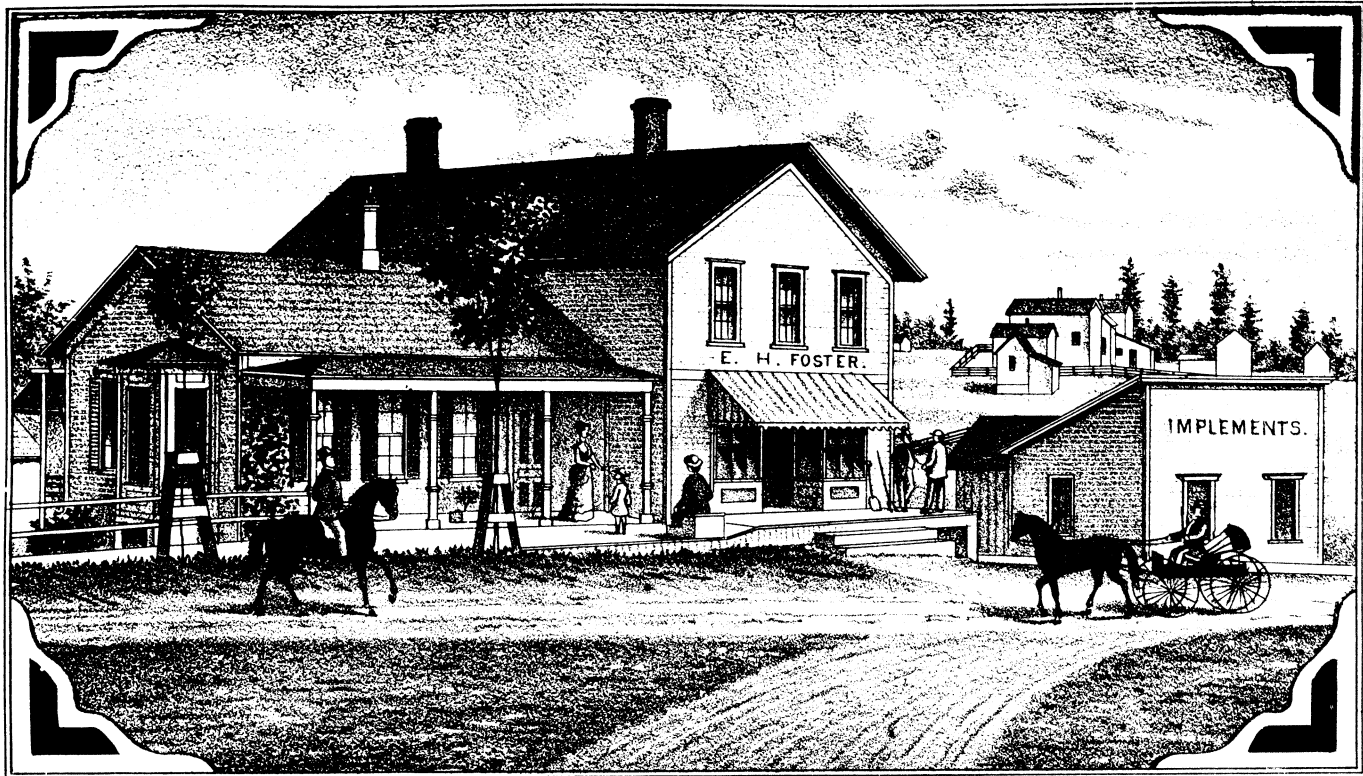
of the Midland, Houghton Lake & Traverse Bay State Road from Traverse City to Houghton Lake, in the fall of 1867, in company with Hon. D. C. Leach, of Traverse City, who went to approve of the route as commissioner, and with William H. Fife, Esq., of Yuba, Grand Traverse County, who went as commissioner of the Traverse Bay & Houghton Lake State Road. The latter was to be built by Act 471, Law, 1867, with non-resident highway money, from some point in East Bay, probably Acme, to Houghton Lake; but it was proposed to unite the two roads from some point northwest of the Manistee crossing and to make the survey of the latter from that point to Acme on our return trip. This was never done, as the snow came before we left Houghton Lake; besides we could not get provisions. The road also was never built, for in a test case the supreme court declared the act unconstitutional, and no money could be collected. The line of our survey on Monday, the 21st of October, 1867, was extended only with much difficulty and perseverance through thick brush and in almost constant rain, till dark obliged us to leave our instruments and follow with quick steps the two of our party who had been sent on to select a camping place. By their shouts and the firelight we found them, and almost the first question was: 'Boys, have you got water for the camp? Did you find the lake?' 'Yes, we did. Don't you see it, not two rods from us?' The shore was lined with an almost impenetrable thicket and the camp fire made darkness only darker; but sure enough, the pine torch revealed one edge of the clear, placid waters of a lake the government surveyors had omitted to name. By nine o'clock the 'tea' is over, the tents are up, the dripping boughs are spread, and a wet, merry party of surveyors are standing around a roaring fire, some thinking of the folks at home, some caring more for glee.

"The foremost one proposes that the surveyor be requested to name on his plats every lake and stream of importance on the route. Objected to. Proposed again that this party name this lake 'Leach Lake.' To which all are agreeable but Mr. Leach, who will not be thus sacrificed and decides there is not a quorum present. He being an old legislator of course we yielded. Proposed again that this lake be called and known as 'Fife Lake,' which Mr. Fife tries modestly to decline, on the ground that such a Fife as he ought not to play a part. The plea does not avail, the rights of the American citizen and the majority are at stake; the surveyor thinks so too, and Bowring he says yes; Shepherd takes a fresh chew; Emerson tallies one for that; Father Denniston throws up his hat and Woodbury don't dare to vote no. I find in my diary, written on that night, Oct. 21, 1867: 'Rained nearly all day. Reached Fife Lake and camped. This lake, in Town 25, Range 9, we name after Commissioner Fife.'

"Hoping that this, like all momentous questions which affect the American people, may be settled rightly, and that every one on their first visit to the growing village of Fife Lake may do as we did—call for water, I am truly yours,

"GEO. E. STEELE.

"The name of Fife Lake was at once adopted, by general consent, and now appears upon all plats and state maps. When the railroad reached the lake, in the fall of 1872, two town plats had been laid out. That now known as 'south town' was platted by the G. R. & I. R. R. Co., John L. Shaw, E. P. Vining and F. J. Fairbrass, and was given the name of Fyfe Lake, the parties supposing that was the correct spelling of the name, as the late Hon. P. R. L. Pierce, of Grand Rapids, then commissioner of the land department of the G. R. & I. R. R. Co., told the writer of this, at that time, when his attention was called to the matter. The town plat had been recorded, however, and it was too late to rectify the error. At the same time the 'south town' was being laid out, the present editor of this paper platted the 'north town' and named it North



RESIDENCE AND STORE OF E.H. FOSTER, FIFE LAKE, GRAND TRAVERSE CO. MICH.



RESIDENCE AND STORE OF C.C. BAILEY, FIFE LAKE, GRAND TRAVERSE CO. MICH.

Fife Lake. On the early time cards of the railroad company the name is given Fyfe Lake, but several years ago we called the attention of the officers of the road to the error, and gave the history of the name, and since that time the correct spelling of the name is given in all the railroad company's time tables. The postoffice is also correctly named--Fife Lake.

"This is, in brief, the history of the name now borne by the lake and township. The lake was named in honor of W. H. Fife, of East Bay."

In July, 1872, Fife Lake and village were described as follows: "Fife Lake, on the west side of which the village is situated, lies mostly in Township 25 north, of Range 9 west, being the southeast corner of Grand Traverse County. The lake runs over the line into Kalkaska, only a small portion of it, however, being situated in the last named county.

"The plats show this lake to be about one and a half miles in diameter. It is a beautiful sheet of water, and contains several islands. Pickerel, bass and other fish are found in great numbers and of large size.

"The railroad runs along the lake near the water's edge for about three-fourths of a mile, thus affording passengers a fine view as the train sweeps by.

"The village plat, at present, consists of about sixty acres, and is owned by J. L. Shaw and others of Grand Rapids. Quite a large number of lots have been sold, on several of which improvements have been commenced. Messrs. Tracy and Thurber are building a hotel on an elevated and beautiful site, overlooking the lake, the depot-grounds and the railroad track for a long distance. At the present time they are putting up an L of the hotel, 20x56 feet, and two stories high. By the time this is finished, a saw-mill will be running, lumber can be had at home and they will at once proceed to put up the main part of the hotel, 30x50 feet.

"Thompson Brothers are busily at work on a saw-mill which they propose to have running in less than a month. A blacksmith shop is already in working order. Other improvements are planned and soon to be made. The iron will probably be laid to Fife Lake by the first of September, and the embryo village will be out of the woods."

The mill of Thompson Brothers started up the first week in August. The first log made 600 feet of lumber and was sawed in thirty minutes.

In June, 1872, Mr. J. B. Lancaster came from Traverse City and opened a stock of goods in a shanty on the state road, about two hundred feet north of where the school-house now stands.

Mr. W. W. Bailey started a lumber camp on the state road about seven miles from the lake in April, 1872, and persuaded his brother, C. C. Bailey, to come to this point. He did so and remained at the camp until into the summer, when he built a store on what was afterward the north plat. A sketch of Mr. Bailey's movements is as follows:

CHAUNCEY C. BAILEY, merchant, Fife Lake, Traverse County, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1840. Resided from 1864 to 1867 in Milwaukee, Wis., employed as a clerk. Went thence to Manistee, Mich., and engaged in trade with his brother. Was burned out in October, 1871, and in the spring of 1872 came to Fife Lake and assisted his brother to start logging camps on the Manistee River seven miles from Fife Lake, these camps being the furthest up the river at that time. In July, 1872, he bought the first lot sold in North Fife Lake village and built a store, hauling his lumber from Traverse City, twenty-one miles. He received a part of his goods by the first train to this point on the G. R. & I. R. R. He has since largely extended his business, carrying a complete stock of general merchandise. Mr. Bailey was town clerk

the second year after organization of the town, and has held that office three years. Was town treasurer several terms and school director nine years. During the war Mr. Bailey served one year in 1862 and 1863, on the gunboat St. Clair, on the Mississippi, Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. He was married in April, 1877, to Lizzie S. Fuller.

The first frame dwelling on the north plat was built by Mr. James Monteith, a sketch of whom we give herewith.

JAMES MONTEITH, real estate and insurance agent, Fife Lake, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1817. Remained at home till 1835, then went to New York City, where he was clerk in a wholesale paper warehouse. Came to Allegan County, Mich., in 1840. A year later engaged in the dry goods trade and continued in the business most of the time till he came to Fife Lake, in 1872, for his health. Has lived at Fife Lake since that time. Has been postmaster nine and one-half years, justice of the peace eleven years, township clerk one year, and held the office of notary public most of the time since coming to the place. Helped to organize the town. He built the first dwelling-house at Fife Lake. Married in 1842 to Harriet A. Livingston, a native of Fulton County, N. Y. They have six children living.

E. H. FOSTER, merchant, Fife Lake, was born in Otsego, Allegan County, Mich., in 1843. After receiving his education was brought up to the mercantile business, remaining in Otsego till August, 1872, when he came to Fife Lake. First built a store at South Fife Lake, opened a general store and carried on business a year and a half, then built a store at Fife Lake, where he kept a stock of dry goods and groceries till 1881, since that time has kept a hardware store. Is also agent for the sale of agricultural implements, wind-mills, etc. Helped to organize the township. Was deputy to the first postmaster in town, and had the entire charge of the business. Has been township treasurer most of the time since the organization. Married in 1866 to Mary Jane Maloy, who died April 1, 1870. They had one son, E. F., who is clerk in his father's store. Second marriage to Jennie Mathews, in October, 1871, a native of Ohio. They have one child living.

The building now occupied by Mr. Foster was built by James Monteith and H. M. Billings, in the fall of 1872.

The postoffice was first established at the south plat, and H. B. Thurber was postmaster. Mr. Billings was next appointed but about that time he moved away and James Monteith was appointed. The office was moved to the north town, and Mr. Monteith held the office until May, 1882, when he resigned and was succeeded by J. B. Lancaster. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Lancaster was succeeded by C. C. Bailey.

The first hotel on the north side was a log house which stood on the present site of the Fife Lake House. The oldest hotel at the present time is the Lake View House.

The depot was first built at the north town, but there was a strong fight over its location, and soon after it suddenly burned down and as suddenly a new depot was built at the south town, where it now stands at an inconvenient distance from the principal business center.

The first school was taught in a little shanty at the north town by Miss Nettie Blood, in 1874. The first male teacher was J. J. Gage.

In 1876 a good school building was built at the south town and two years later the one at the north town was built.

The first religious services were held in the old shanty in which the school was taught, and afterward in a hall over Mr. C. C. Bailey's store. Revs. Thurston, Golden, Deitz, Wyant, Heath and Carr were M. E. preachers who had charge of the class here. In the fall of 1881 Rev. J. F. McKinley was appointed to this charge

and has remained to the present time. Since that time an M. E. society has been formed, having at the present time about twenty members. In 1882 a church building was begun which it is expected will be completed in the fall of 1884.

A Congregational society was organized in 1879 with seven members, and continued about two years. The members became scattered and the organization was discontinued.

The United Brethren hold service every two weeks at the south town.

"In January, 1880, mention was made of Fife Lake, as follows: On the banks of a beautiful lake studded with majestic pines, encircled with evergreens, the beach of which ascends with a gentle slope pleasing to the eye, and giving beauty to the scenery there are situated two towns, each answering to the same name, each striving to hold the supremacy, and each beholding the other as a generous rival. The lower town, or the town which was founded by the railroad was built in the spring of 1872. First came the inevitable saloon. They increased until they numbered nine, but they have rapidly dwindled and given place to more substantial material—good dwelling houses and neat stores. These have increased, inhabitants come in, until now you have that pleasing spectacle, a neat little town.

"The upper town is situated one-half mile above, on the state road, running from Traverse City to Midland City. It is a thriving, brisk town, containing some two or three hundred inhabitants, three hotels, three stores, postoffice, and other places of business. The morals of the place are almost unparalleled in the history of new towns in northern Michigan. Its merchants are sober, steady business going men, dealing on a cash basis, thus avoiding litigation—in fact, to such an extent, that in the last six years, but two contested law suits have been entered on the court dockets. The business of the place is simply enormous. A few facts and figures will illustrate: There are in the vicinity between twenty and thirty lumber camps, each requiring from two to five loads per week. Calculating that each load costs \$40, and that is a low estimate, you have \$3,000 per week from this source alone. Besides this there is the lumber shipped, the railroad traffic, and the regular trade of the citizens and farmers. The Fife Lake Lumber Co. have purchased about six hundred acres of pine land, and are erecting a saw-mill 100x30 feet in size, and expect to put into operation a planing and lath-mill, and a sash, door and blind factory. To operate these will require fully one hundred men, and as all the men here now are employed, their help must be brought from abroad."

In November, 1882, the local paper mentioned the business interests of the village as follows: "The business of the place, in part, consists of five general stores, two drug stores, four hotels, three millinery stores, three shoe shops, two tobacco and liquor stores, a dry goods and clothing store, furniture store, printing office, jewelry store, restaurant, barber shop, two large saw-mills (one giving employment to over a hundred hands), planing-mill, shingle-mill, two wagon and blacksmith shops, paint shops, etc., etc. A logging railroad is in process of construction, for the purpose of bringing a large quantity of pine here for manufacture. Factories for manufacturing the vast quantities of hardwood by which the town is surrounded are contemplated, and doubtless will be in operation ere long. The village has two good school-houses, and two churches are now being erected."

The population of the village in 1884 is estimated at 1,000.

The Odd Fellows have a subordinate lodge and an encampment both of which are in a flourishing condition. The officers of the lodge in 1884 are as follows: N. G., Chas. Hess; V. G., J. S. Olson; R. S., I. E. Bennett; P. S., H. C. Bragg; Treas., John Reiland; Rep. Grand Lodge, H. C. Bragg. The encampment

officers are as follows: C. P., F. D. Caulkins; H. P., J. H. Hoag; S. W., J. A. Conrad; Scribe, H. C. Bragg; Treas., John Reiland; J. W., John Olson; Rep. Grand Encampment, M. W. Gallagher.

In the summer of 1881 the Fife Lake *Eye* was started by E. B. Dennis. In January, 1882, he sold to Ewing & Munyon. Early in the fall of 1882 the publication of the *Eye* was suspended, and November 16, 1882, Mr. Dennis issued the first number of the "*Comet*" which he still continues to publish.

In February, 1884, a Womans' Christian Temperance Union was organized, of which the officers are as follows: President, Mrs. J. H. Hoag; vice-presidents, Mrs. J. F. McKinley, Mrs. C. F. Lancaster, Mrs. Oakley; corresponding secretary, Miss Lettie Adams; recording secretary, Miss Ada Nash; superintendent of press work, Mrs. L. C. Lovejoy; superintendent of juvenile work, Mrs. H. M. Moorman.

CHICKERING & KYSOR, proprietors of saw and planing-mill, Fife Lake, built their saw-mill on Fife Lake in the fall of 1881, and built the planing-mill the year following. The capacity of the saw-mill is 50,000 feet of pine lumber per day. They do what planing is required by their customers. Frank Kysor, manager of the business, resides at Fife Lake; was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1848; came to Wexford County, Mich., and was engaged in the saw-mill business near Cadillac, till 1881, when he formed a partnership with Mr. C. Chickering, of Grand Rapids, when they built the mill they are now running. Mr. Kysor was married in 1872 to Phebe King, a native of Mentor, Ohio; they have one child.

JAMES D. WILLIAMS, physician, Fife Lake, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1856; came to Michigan and was educated at Hillsdale College. Graduated at the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio. Came to Fife Lake, Mich., in 1880, and since that time has been practicing his profession. Married in October, 1881, to Carrie V., daughter of James Monteith, of Fife Lake, Mich.

JAMES M. BOULTON, blacksmith, Fife Lake, was born in Glengary County, Canada, in 1844, remained at home till 1864, when he came to Vassar, Tuscola County., Mich., where he learned his trade; worked there four years; in 1876 came to Fife Lake; worked at his trade, also at lumbering. Married in 1869, to Jane Campbell, a native of Prescott, Ontario. They have four living children.

GORDON C. CLARK, butcher, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Ohio, in 1858; was brought up to farming. Came to Traverse City in 1862, with his parents, who settled on a farm in what is now the town of Garfield. He came to Fife Lake in 1883, and here engaged in the meat trade. His father, O. E. Clark, is a resident of Garfield Township.

JOHN GIBSON, hotel keeper, Fife Lake, was born in Canada in 1851, came to Michigan in 1867 and worked at lumbering till 1878, when he built a hotel, which he rented for a year; since that time has been keeping the hotel. Married in October, 1879, to Melissa Orr. They have two children.

JAMES E. SMITH, saloon and billiard hall, Fife Lake, was born in New York, in 1845; moved to Canada with his parents in 1848, and in 1863 went to Wisconsin, and was engaged in lumbering till 1876; he then came to Michigan and was lumbering on the Manistee River till 1881, when he built the saloon and billiard hall, he now occupies, also the adjoining building which he rents for a boot and shoe store. Married in 1874 to Ada Shurtleff, a native of Wisconsin. They have one child.

JOHN D. JOHNSON, manufacturer and dealer in boots and shoes, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in New Hampshire in 1838. From early life he has been engaged in the boot and shoe business. He lived in Massachusetts five or six years. In 1854 he

came to Michigan, and lived at Jackson, Grand Rapids, and other points. In 1861 he enlisted in the Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, Army of the Cumberland. Served nearly three years. Returned to Michigan and resided at St. Joseph's until December, 1870, when he came to Fife Lake. There were then living in the town James Hodges, Solomon Mills, John Cane, Robert Pierce, Elias Benton and James Ward. He took up a homestead on which he remained five years. He engaged in the boot and shoe business in 1880. Mr. Johnson was one of the organizers of the town of Fife Lake, was one of the judges of election at the first town meeting, and was supervisor of the town the first three terms. Now holds the office of justice of the peace. He was married in 1853 to Mary C. Johnson. They have three children living; two have died.

DR. J. H. HOAG, of Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Green County, N. Y., in 1853. During his infancy his parents moved to Jackson County, Mich. He was educated at Ann Arbor, Mich., and at Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, being graduated at the latter in the spring of 1883. He first came to Fife Lake in 1880, and practiced medicine three years. After his graduation at Chicago, he returned to his practice at this place. He was married May 10, 1882, to Anna Dancer, native of Michigan. Dr. Hoag's parents, as also Mrs. Hoag's, reside at Chelsea, Washtenaw County, Mich.

DR. LEWIS S. WALTER, of Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Pulaski, Jackson County, Mich., in 1849. His earlier education was received in Jackson and Hillsdale Counties, his professional education at Bennett's Eclectic College, of Chicago, where he was graduated in March, 1876. He practiced medicine at Litchfield, Hillsdale County, until the fall of 1882, when he came to Fife Lake, where he is now practicing. He was married December 10, 1876, to Jennie L. Hubbard, native of Pulaski, Jackson County, Mich. They have three children.

I. E. BENNETT, clerk, Fife Lake, was born in Canada, in 1856; came to Michigan in 1864 with his parents; they settled in Lapeer Township, Lapeer County; he was brought up on a farm; went to work in the lumber woods at the age of thirteen, followed lumbering for nine years, and in 1872 came through from Lapeer to Fife Lake with a team, worked at farming a short time, then returned to Lapeer County, where he remained a year, then returned to Fife Lake, where he has since lived; was engaged as a clerk in E. H. Foster's hardware store two years, and has for two years past been employed as a clerk by C. C. Bailey. Married in March, 1883, to Mary Brown, a native of New York. They have one child.

PETER T. PETERSON, blacksmith and wagon maker, at Fife Lake, was born in Denmark in 1845, came to America in 1868, and worked at his trade in Muskegon, one summer, and worked in northern Michigan, till September, 1878, when he commenced business at Fife Lake, carries on a general blacksmithing business, also manufactures wagons and carriages. Married in 1879 to Georgie A. Harding, a native of Michigan. They have one child.

NELSON FINCH was born in Chenango County, N. Y., in 1818. He has for the most of his life been engaged in farming, in New York and Pennsylvania. In 1844 he was married to Mary Briggs, a native of New York. Their three children are Adelbert and Armenus, of Fife Lake, and Mrs. Albert Helmer, of Long Lake, Wexford County, Mich. Mr. and Mrs. Finch are living with their son Adelbert. The latter was born in Allegany County, N. Y., in 1846. During his boyhood, his parents moved to Steuben County, N. Y., and thence to Pennsylvania, where he was brought up. He has been engaged in various occupations, lumbering, farming, etc. Came to Fife Lake in 1875, and worked in the saw-mill of B. S. White. Bought his present farm of eighty acres in Section 1, Town 25, Range 9, in the fall of 1877. The other son, Armenus,

was born in Steuben County, in 1850, went to Pennsylvania with his parents in boyhood; came to the Traverse Region in 1875; worked in a lumber yard at Fife Lake, five years. Bought his present farm of eighty acres in Section 1, Town 25, Range 9, in November, 1876, and settled on it in 1881. Married in 1874 to Alice Labar, a native of Tioga County, N. Y.

JOSEPH M. MYERS, farmer, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Ohio in 1838. Was brought up to farming. Remained there until 1871, except during his military service. In April 1861, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Ohio Infantry under the first call of the president for 75,000 men. His regiment served in Virginia and afterward in the Army of the Cumberland. He was mustered out in the fall of 1861. In 1871 he came to what is now the town of Boardman, Kalkaska County, and took a homestead on Section 28, Town 26, Range 8. This land he still retains. In the spring of 1883 he came to the town of Fife Lake and bought his present farm of eighty acres in Section 24, Town 26, Range 8. Mr. Myers was one of the organizers of the town of Boardman, and its first supervisor, holding the office two years. When he came to the town it was destitute of the facilities of transportation and travel which the advent of a railroad has brought. Big Rapids was the nearest railroad station. Traverse City, the market town and postoffice, was distant thirty miles by trail. Much of their supplies were packed in. Mr. Myers was married in March, 1864, to Sophia L. Snow, a native of New York. They have one daughter.

J. O. HUTCHINS, of Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Ohio in 1843. Was brought up to farming. He came to Traverse City in 1869, and the same year located a homestead in Town 25, Range 9. Was employed several years in Hannah, Lay & Co's saw-mill. In 1878 he engaged in the saloon business at Fife Lake, for O. H. Ellis, of Traverse City, and purchased the business in 1882. Has in connection with his saloon a pool hall, and a hall for public purposes above. In 1873 he married Sarah Smith, and has two children.

JAMES M. CAMPBELL, farmer and mason, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Willett, Cortland County, N. Y., in 1847. Was brought up to farming, and also learned there the trade of mason, at which he has been employed since he began working for himself. He came to Fife Lake in 1878, and bought his present farm in Section 35, Town 25, Range 9. Married in 1879 to Annie Downen, a native of Ottawa County, N. Y. They have two children.

WILLIAM REID, farmer, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Canada, November 19, 1835. He came to Michigan, to Van Buren County, in June, 1870, and to Traverse County in 1871, reaching Fife Lake February 18. Here he homesteaded his present farm of eighty acres in Section 36, Town 26, Range 9. With him came his brother-in-law, Wilbur Dewey, they being the first settlers in the township, Mr. Reid building the first house. He was one of the organizers of the town of Fife Lake. Feb. 26, 1864, he married Catherine Dewey. They have two children living, William T. and Roswell H. A daughter, Agnes Isa, died Sept. 30, 1870.

I. M. ANDERSON, farmer, Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, resides on Section 2, Town 25, Range 9 west, where he has a farm of eighty acres. Born in Westmoreland County, Penn., July 16, 1842. Brought up to farming. Came to Cass County, Mich., with his parents, in the fall of 1855. Came to Fife Lake Dec. 12, 1872, and was for six years engaged in photographing. Since then has been employed in farming. Located on his present farm in the spring of 1881. Was married in 1863 to Melvina Bowerman, a native of Ohio, and has three children.

WILLIAM M. HICKEY, farmer, Fife Lake Township, was born in New Brunswick in 1847. Came to Canada with his parents when a child. Was brought up on a farm, and remained at home until 1865. He then came to Lapeer, Mich., and engaged in farming and lumbering till 1871, when he moved to Traverse City, worked there a few months, and in the fall of the same year came to Fife Lake Township and bought a farm of eighty acres on Section 8. He works at lumbering in winter, and carries on his farm. Has been highway commissioner five years. Has been justice of the peace for the past eight years. Married in 1869 to Lydia McIntyre, a native of Canada. They have five children.

Acme is a small rural settlement situated in the town of East Bay, and surrounded by a rich and delightful farming country. It has some important manufacturing interests and the usual business interests of a country village. In the following sketch of Mr. Hoxsie are some facts connected with this point:

L. S. HOXSIE, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., in 1813. Moved with his parents to Cayuga County, same state, in 1817, and came to Lenawee County, Mich., in 1833. Owned and carried on a farm in that county till 1864. He then came to Whitewater, now East Bay, and bought a farm where Acme postoffice now stands. The first town meeting in East Bay was held on his farm. He has laid out a village at Acme, and sold several lots. A number of good houses have already been built. There was a saw-mill on his farm when he bought the place, which was built in 1858. About the year 1874 he rebuilt the mill, which he sold to his son John in the spring of 1884, who is building a woolen-mill near the saw-mill. Has been justice of the peace and highway commissioner several years. Married in 1837 to Mary Underwood, a native of New York. They have eight children. His son Albertus T. is postmaster at Acme, and keeps a general stock of dry goods, groceries, etc.

We find the following mention of the mill of Hoxsie & Scripture, in May, 1884:

"The new woolen mill of Hoxsie & Scripture, at Acme, has been completed and will be ready for work by June 1st. The building is 30x50 feet, three stories high. The machinery is of the best make, and Mr. Scripture's large experience in this work is a guarantee that satisfaction will be given in all cases. The new firm are prepared to card rolls, spin single yarn, make stocking yarn, and to manufacture cassimeres, tweeds, full cloth, and plain and checked flannels, etc., etc."

H. A. LANGWORTHY, merchant, Acme, was born in Erie County, Penn., in 1840. Came to Old Mission, Grand Traverse County, Mich., in 1851, with his parents; remained there until 1854, when his father moved to Williamsburg, Whitewater Township, and built a saw-mill, which he run till 1857. The subject of this sketch opened a grocery in Traverse City in 1876, which he carried on till April, 1882. Then moved to Acme, where he is selling dry goods, groceries, boots, shoes, etc. Married in 1866 to Anna E. Williams, a native of England. They have three living children.

Williamsburgh is a rural settlement in the town of Whitewater. Like Acme, it is in the midst of a prosperous farming community. Several societies are well sustained, and the milling and mercantile interests at this point are of considerable importance.

Paradise Village is located on the line of the Traverse City Railroad, in the township of Paradise, and is a point of considerable promise. It is of recent origin, having been platted in 1892 by Dr. Myron S. Brownson.

DR. BROWNSON was born in Steuben County, N. Y., in 1844. Was educated at the Literary College of South Dansville, Steuben County, at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, and Bennett

Eclectic College, Chicago; also attending two courses at Rush Medical College, Chicago. During a portion of the war he was employed in Armory Square Hospital, under Dr. Bliss. He founded the Dansville Medical Institute, and was in charge of the same. Also edited the *Home Medical Adviser and Medical Journal*. He practiced one season at Valparaiso, Ind. For the past eleven years has been practicing in Grand Traverse and adjoining counties, making his home at Walton and Paradise, residing now at the latter place. He has been very active in efforts to advance the business interests of the village and the county, having started and carried out at this point and elsewhere in the county a number of business enterprises, blacksmithing, mercantile trade, livery, saw-mill, etc. He built the first saw-mill at this point. In July, 1882, he platted the village of Paradise, which has grown to be a place of about 400 inhabitants. He has the largest cleared farm in the county, having one clearing of 200 acres in the vicinity of the village. Dr. Brownson was married in 1871 to Sarah A. Rowe, and has one son.

In November, 1883, the following mention was made of the village, which substantially covers its history:

"Perhaps no town along the line of the G. R. & I. Road has grown more rapidly than the village founded by Dr. Brownson. The plat of this village was made in July, 1882. Since then its growth has been steady; from the few buildings that then sheltered some dozens, we now have nearly four hundred inhabitants. The small pioneer shanty has given way to fine brick and frame buildings. Stores and mills have been erected.

"At the corner of Main Street and Brownson Avenue is the mammoth block, erected by Dr. Brownson, which is now being roofed. By taking a tape line and passing it around the ends of this building, and then measuring in a straight line, you will find that the distance around the building is twenty-six rods. The highest point of the roof is over sixty feet above the ground. On entering the building we find in the basement rooms for storage, heater, cellar, and a large kitchen and commissary room. On the main floor will be a store 24x79, salesroom, an office and bar-room, halls, a large dining-room, coffee-room, a fine parlor, three bedrooms, two closets, a wash-room and water closet, a pantry with a dumb waiter which ascends to the attic story at the pleasure of the cook. This building contains over an acre of floor room, and when completed according to design will be one of the finest hotels in the state. The Combination Gas Co., of Detroit, has the contract of putting in hundred-jet gas works to light the house. A firm in Grand Rapids will put in a steam heater to supply the house with both hot and cold water, and also to heat the house. The hotel is situated on a rise of ground, and the drainage is perfect. When completed, the hotel will accommodate three hundred guests.

"Attached to the hotel the doctor has completed a fine livery barn with stable room for fifty horses.

"At the foot of Brownson Avenue the Munshaw Bros. are erecting one of the largest stave, hoop, barrel and heading factories in the state, and also a lumber mill. They have a switch from the railroad track to their mill. Their mill will be 40x90, with an ell 30x50, and wing 30x100. They have also a row of sheds on both sides of the track for lumber and staves. They will erect several large cottages. They expect to do a business of about \$250,000 per year. This firm will employ a large number of men, and expect to be in running order early in the spring.

"Dr. Brownson expects to put on the market all the land lying between the hotel and Munshaw Bros.' factory. This will open some of the finest building lots in the village.

"The G. R. & I. Company is placing a siding across Main Street beside their main track for the accommodation of Case

& Crotser's lumber mill, Burkit & Co., and others, who wish to do shipping.

"The M. E. Church is again under way and will soon have the roof on.

"Messrs. Cole & Camp, of Bronson, Mich., have purchased a lot at the corner of Main Street and Brown Avenue, and are erecting a large store which will soon be filled with goods.

"The mill site which I. I. Smith sold to Burkitt & Co. has been improved by the company, and a larger and better mill set in operation. This firm has one of the best mills in the place. They expect to build several new houses in the early spring."

Mention was also made of a large number of dwelling-houses in process of erection.

Mayfield is a small village on the Traverse City Railroad, about thirteen miles south of Traverse City.

In 1868 Messrs. Neal, Gibbs and Knight, under the firm name of Neal, Gibbs & Co., commenced operations on Section 28, in Town 26 north, of Range 10 west. Their location was about thirteen miles from Traverse City and in the midst of the forest. The site was selected on account of the fine creek which afforded excellent facilities for milling purposes. A saw-mill was built and lumbering operations on a small scale begun, which were successfully continued. Subsequently they built a grist-mill. A store was started by C. A. Denniston. In 1872 the Traverse City Railroad was built, and the place became a railway station. Israel Dawdy built a hotel called the Dawdy House. The name of Beulah was first given to the place. The postoffice was called Mayfield, and Charles Denniston was postmaster.

In 1873 Messrs. Neal and Knight sold their interests to L. K. and J. L. Gibbs, and since that time the firm has been Gibbs Bros. They have carried on a general lumbering and mercantile business. There is a Methodist Church at this point, and a district-school. Mr. J. L. Gibbs is the present postmaster. The principal shipments are hardwood lumber and veneer. The name of the village has been changed from Beulah to Mayfield.

L. K. GIBBS was born in Wisconsin in 1845, came to Mayfield postoffice in 1868, and since that time has been senior partner in their business. Married in the spring of 1867 to Mary A. Humphrey; they have four children.

J. L. GIBBS was born in Wisconsin in 1848. Came to Mayfield in 1872, and since that time has been a member of the firm of Gibbs Bros.; was elected as a representative to the legislature in 1876 from the district composed of Grand Traverse and Wexford Counties; has been postmaster one and one half years; has been township clerk several years, also superintendent of schools, and is at present supervisor of the township of Paradise, and is notary public. Married in 1883 to Addie A. Sargent, a native of Wisconsin.

D. E. CRANDALL, mill-owner, Mayfield postoffice, was born in Belfast, Allegany County, N. Y., in 1851; went to Wisconsin in 1861, remained there till 1875, when he came to Mayfield postoffice, Paradise Township, and worked in a mill till 1882, when he in company with his brother bought the shingle-mill now run by them; they have one hand machine and cut about 35,000 shingles per day. Is at present justice of the peace. Married in 1878 to Anna Haney, a native of Wisconsin; they have three children.

Kingsley is a postoffice and station on the Traverse City Railroad. The village was brought into existence by the building of that road, and has now become a small center of trade. It derives its name from Judson W. Kingsley, an early settler of Paradise Township, in which the village is, and the pioneer of the village.

JUDSON W. KINGSLEY, of the firm of J. W. Kingsley & Son, dealers in general merchandise at Kingsley, Grand Traverse County, was born in Cincinnati, Ontario County, New York,

August 17, 1830. At the age of seventeen he went to Wisconsin and thence to Illinois, where he remained until 1865 when he came to Michigan and bought land in Section 8, Town 25, Range 10, Grand Traverse County. He spent a few years in clearing land and farming. On the completion of the G. R. & I. R. R. to this point he started in trade on a small scale; has largely increased his business, and now carries an extensive and complete stock of general merchandise; has been town treasurer several terms, and postmaster from the first establishment of the office until 1883, when he was succeeded by his son, C. W. He has a wife and five children.

C. W. KINGSLEY, junior partner of the firm of J. W. Kingsley & Son, was born in Wisconsin, March 4, 1854. During his boyhood his parents moved to Illinois, where he remained until he was eleven years of age when he came with his parents to Grand Traverse County. In May, 1883, he went into partnership with his father in general merchandising; was appointed postmaster at Kingsley in June, 1883, succeeding his father. He was married November 13, 1880, to Mary Sweeney, a native of Ireland. They have one daughter.

REV. HORACE BLAIR, of Paradise Township, Grand Traverse County, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1818. In his infancy his parents moved to Elmira, N. Y., remaining there until he was eight years old, when they moved to Potter County, Pennsylvania; there he learned the trades of blacksmith and wagon maker. In the fall of 1836 he came to Michigan, worked a short time at his trade, and in the following June removed to St. Louis, Missouri. There he became a preacher of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was engaged in preaching in that state until the fall of 1879, when he came to Grand Traverse County and located at Kingsley Station, on the G. R. & I. R. R. He was instrumental in organizing a Presbyterian Church of which he was for two years the pastor. For the past two years he has been engaged in his trade of blacksmith and wagon maker and in various other employments, and as a local preacher; holds also the office of justice of the peace. He was married February 14, 1839, to Flora Hawkins, of Kentucky, by whom he had twelve children, of whom five survive her, and are now residents of Missouri. His second wife, to whom he was married April 5, 1860, was Mary A. Thornton, a native of England.

N. BURKITT, senior member of the firm of N. Burkitt & Co., lumber manufacturers, of Kingsley, Grand Traverse County, is a native of Ohio, born in 1819. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Indiana where he was brought up on a farm. He was for about thirty years engaged in the saw-mill business, in St. Joseph County, Indiana; was married in 1849 to Mary Ann Leonard, native of North Carolina. They have four sons and one daughter. One of the sons, Loren F., is the junior member of the firm; he was born in St. Joseph County in 1858; his family consists of a wife and two children. The firm started their present business in the fall of 1883, purchasing the mill building, and putting in machinery brought with them from Indiana.

THOMAS WYNKOOP, farmer, of the town of Paradise, Grand Traverse County, was born in Pennsylvania in 1820. During his infancy his parents moved to Niagara County, N. Y., where he was brought up on a farm. He lived in Illinois about ten years, and in the fall of 1864 came to Grand Traverse County and homesteaded his present farm in Section 4, Town 25, Range 10, this being the first homestead in the town; at that time there were no settlers in the town. He moved upon his land in December, 1865, being preceded as a settler in the town by J. W. Kingsley and William Robison. Mr. Wynkoop was first supervisor of the town, and has held that office eleven terms. He was married in 1849 to Betsy Kingsley; they have two sons and one daughter.

THE McCULLY HOUSE, Kingsley, town of Paradise, Grand Traverse County, is conveniently located near the railroad station. James McCully is proprietor.

HENRY IDE, engineer, of Kingsley, Grand Traverse County, was born in Niagara County, New York, in 1854; lived there until fourteen years of age, when his parents moved to Mattawan, Van Buren County, Michigan, where he was brought up on a farm. In 1872 he went to Bronson, where he engaged in engineering, and was employed in the mills of Reynolds & Williams, and Crawford & McClellan; came to Kingsley in April, 1884, where he is employed in engineering. He was married July 15, 1881, to Alice Catton. His father, W. S. Ide, resides at Petoskey, Michigan, where he owns farming lands and village property; also owns property at Kingsley.

OTTO LODGE, No. 324, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Kingsley Station, town of Paradise, April 3, 1879. The charter members were Chas. A. Denniston, S. Cronkhite, J. A. Hodges, W. F. Gillett, Elon Kingsley and L. Y. Congdon. Ten new members were initiated and two admitted as ancients. Officers elected as follows: N. G., C. A. Denniston; V. G., S. Cronkhite; Sec., O. P. Carver; Treas., James Hodges; warden, W. F. Denniston; chaplain, M. W. Jackson. The gathering of Odd Fellows at this time is said to have been the largest held in this region, upon a similar occasion.

Westminster is a station on the Traverse City Railroad, and of recent origin. Its business is mainly the manufacture of hard wood by the Hadley Bros. Manufacturing Company, a sketch of which is as follows:

The mill of the Hadley Bros. Manufacturing Company is located at Westminster Station, Traverse City branch of the G. R. & I. R. R. It was completed in February, 1883, by Henry H. and Levi J. Hadley, and operated by them about a year. In February, 1884, a stock company was formed under the above name. Its officers are Joseph H. Martin, of Grand Rapids, president, and S. E. Curdy, secretary and treasurer. The mill has a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet of hard wood lumber per day, and employs about sixty men. Shipments are largely to Grand Rapids, also to other points. There is at this time, the spring of 1884, about two million feet of lumber in the yard of the mill.

S. E. CURDY, secretary and treasurer of the Hadley Bros. Manufacturing Co., of Westminster, Grand Traverse County, is a native of Oakland County, Michigan, born in 1846; was brought up a farmer, and engaged in that occupation on the home farm until 1873, when he went to Grand Rapids and into the employ of the Grand Rapids Chair Co., with whom he remained eight years; the latter portion of that time being in charge of shipments. He then aided in the organization of the Valley City Manufacturing Co., of which he was for three years secretary and treasurer; took his present position upon the organization of the company in February, 1884. His family consists of a wife and two children.

HENRY H. HADLEY, of the Hadley Bros. Manufacturing Company Westminster, Grand Traverse County, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., March 18, 1838. In 1854 he came with his parents to Eaton County, Mich. His father's occupation being stock dealing, he was employed in that business until he was twenty-four years of age, when he engaged in farming. For the past twenty years he has been manufacturing and handling hard wood lumber, principally in Grand Rapids. Was purchaser for I. L. Quimby, of Grand Rapids, five or six years, and six and a half years with the Phoenix Manufacturing Company. In 1863 he enlisted in the First Michigan Engineers. Was on detached duty as topographical engineer under Col. E. M. Poe, chief of staff to Gen. Sherman. Received a wound from a sabre bayonet at Rocky Face Creek, N. C. Was mustered out in October, 1865. Was married March

13, 1861, to Emeline Cure, a native of Albany County, N. Y. They have two daughters, aged fourteen and seventeen years. Mr. Hadley came to Grand Traverse County in August, 1882, with his brother, Levi J., and bought the land on which the mill of the Hadley Bros. Manufacturing Company stands, and other lands to the amount of 1,040 acres in the vicinity. They constructed the mill and operated it under the firm name of Hadley Bros. until February, 1884, when the present stock company was formed.

Walton village is a small village at the junction of the G. R. & I. and the Traverse City Railroads. The first of anything at this point was in 1873, when the G. R. & I. Road was being built, as appears in the following sketch:

A. F. PHILLIPS, hotel proprietor, Walton, was born in Randolph County, Ohio, in 1833. Came to Bronson, Branch County, Mich., in 1859, and worked for the railroad company eight years. Carried on the livery business four years. Was again in the employ of the railroad company till 1873, when he came to Walton Junction and had charge of a gang of men in the construction of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad, and after the road was completed was section foreman three years. He built the first house at Walton and kept boarders for a while and since that time has kept hotel. Is now proprietor of the Grand Rapids and Indiana House. Has been deputy sheriff for two years past. Married in 1863 to Jane Taylor, a native of Ohio. They had one daughter. His wife died in 1869. Second marriage in 1873 to Celia G. Orr, a native of Michigan.

The Stronach Lumber Company had a depot of supplies for their lumbering business at this point. In 1878 the firm of Hannah, Lay & Co., desiring to make this a distributing point, bought out the Stronach Company and established a general mercantile business, which they still continue.

H. A. FERRIS, saloon keeper, Walton, was born in Yates County, N. Y., in 1844. Was brought up on a farm. Went in 1865 to the oil regions in Pennsylvania, where he spent five years. Came to Traverse City in 1870 and was engaged in looking land. Opened the first road from Traverse City to Manistee River by way of Walton before the railroad was built. Commenced his present business in 1880. Married in 1877 to Rosilla V. Mills, a native of Ohio. They have two children.

ROBERT KNAGGS, hotel proprietor, Walton, was born in Monroe City, Mich., in 1822, and in 1841 went to Bath, Steuben County, N. Y., and attended school through the winter, and in the spring of 1842 returned to Monroe County, Mich., and carried on farming one season, then engaged in butchering, which he followed in Monroe City twenty years. He moved to Traverse City in 1867. The night before leaving Detroit he was robbed in the hotel of all his money except some small change. When he arrived in Traverse City he only had eighteen cents to start with in a new place. He soon obtained work of Hannah, Lay & Co. and was employed by them eight years, doing carpenter work most of the time. He moved to Walton Junction in 1875 and opened a hotel and has been in the same business ever since. Married in 1842 to Eliza Ann Buck, a native of Steuben County, N. Y. She died in 1847. Second marriage in 1848 to Lasira Howe, who died in 1853. They had two children. He was married the third time in 1854 to Harriet Benson. They have five children.

Summit is a manufacturing point and a station on the Traverse City Railroad.

The Michigan Flooring and Handle Manufacturing Company's mill at Summit, Grand Traverse County, was commenced in September, 1883, and was started to work in February, 1884. It has a capacity of ten to fifteen thousand broom handles, and the sawmill a capacity of ten to fifteen thousand feet of lumber per

day. Twenty-five to thirty men are employed. The officers of the company are H. L. Stewart, of Tecumseh, president and treasurer; A. W. Slayton, of the same place, secretary, and Moses Bowerman, Jr., of Summit, superintendent.

MOSES BOWERMAN, JR., superintendent of the Michigan Flooring and Handle Manufacturing Company, of Summit, Grand Traverse County, was born in Lenawee County, Mich., in 1838. Was brought up to farming and engaged in that employment and somewhat in manufacture until he was thirty-eight years of age. He then engaged in milling and the manufacture of staves and hoops, in Lenawee County. Came to Grand Traverse County in the fall of 1883 and selected the location for the mill of which he has been in charge since its construction. He was married May 3, 1860, to Roxcina Haviland. They have three children living; one has died.

Old Mission was platted in 1879 and '80 by L. N. Beers, as Old Mission Harbor. It is quite a summer resort and chiefly noted on account of the historic interest attached to the place. It has already been fully described.

The Long Lake and Monroe settlements are also settlements in rich farming communities and are centers for social and religious activities. At Long Lake the lumbering operations of Hannah, Lay & Co. constitute an important industry. In 1866 they located 10,000 acres of pine land and in 1871 built a mill now in operation, cutting about 8,000,000 a year.

Scattered through the county are a number of small settlements, which furnish their neighborhoods with mail facilities and facilities for trade.

There are the following temperance societies in the county, in addition to the work of the W. C. T. U.: No. 424 of Traverse City meets in the Odd Fellows' hall Saturday evening. No. 468 of Long Lake meets in Lake View hall Saturday evening. No. 480 of Kingsley meets Friday evening in Kingsley's hall. No. 482 of Monroe Center meets in the school-house Wednesday evening. No. 498 of Walton meets on Saturday evening in the Good Templars' hall. No. 507 of Williamsburg meets in the school-house on Wednesday evening. No. 522 of Green Lake meets alternate Saturday evenings in school-house for District No. 1.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

J. I. FOLLETT, farmer and lumber manufacturer, of Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, was born in the town of Dalton, Berkshire County, Mass., in 1818. During his boyhood his parents moved to the Western Reserve, Ohio. In 1842 he went to Indiana where he was occupied in farming and also in mercantile and mill business for an Ohio company. Came to Michigan in 1852 and settled at Kalamazoo, where he was employed in the carpenter's and joiner's trade and various other employments, milling, brick making, etc. Dec. 4, 1861, he enlisted in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry. Served through all grades from private to captain. Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh. Mustered out March 6, 1866. He is now an invalid from the effects of disease contracted in the service and receives a small pension. He came to Grand Traverse Region in 1871 and bought a mill and several hundred acres of land at the south end of a lake. Mr. Follett was married in 1842 to Calista Saxton, a native of Malone, Franklin County, N. Y. They have had three children, two of whom have died. Their son, James S., was born in Steuben County, Ind., Oct. 5, 1843. He has always made his home with his parents, and has been generally associated with his father in business, and now that his father is incapacitated by sickness, is carrying on the mill and farm. On first coming to this section they were for six years engaged in brick making at Elk Rapids, and at the same time rebuilt

the mill which they had bought. He enlisted at the same time with his father and in the same regiment and company and was mustered out at the same time. He constantly refused promotion and served through the war as a private. He was wounded at Shiloh in the left arm and shoulder and still carries the ball in his back. Was captured in April, 1864, and was a prisoner about ten months at Tyler, Texas. Christmas day, 1867, he married Julia Vayou. They have two sons and two daughters.

DAVID VINTON, JR., merchant, Williamsburg, Whitewater Township, Grand Traverse County, was born in Hampshire County, Mass., Sept. 16, 1828. At the age of ten he was placed at work on a farm and remained there until fourteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to learn the tanner's trade, at Newark, Ohio. He removed to Steuben County, Ind., and was engaged in the tanning business. In 1870 removed to Williamsburg and engaged in mercantile business. He was married in 1855 to Ruth Carpenter, native of Steuben County, Ind., and has two sons, Frank H. and Will M. The former is his father's partner in business, the firm name being D. Vinton & Son. They carry a large and very complete stock of groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes and all general merchandise. Mr. Vinton represented his district in the legislature of the state, session of 1883.

A. V. HILL, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Canada in 1835; remained there engaged in farming till 1872; he then came to Northport, Mich., and stayed through one summer, then came to East Bay Township and bought a farm of 150 acres on Section 23, Township 28, Range 10, where he now lives. Married in 1857 to Amanda Brown, a native of New York. They have three children.

WILLIAM H. JACKSON, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Canada in 1843; was brought up on a farm; remained in Canada till 1871, when he came to East Bay and bought a farm of eighty acres on Section 29, Township 28, Range 9, where he now lives. In addition to his farming, he is putting down wells and erecting the Manville, Bird or turbine wind-mills, as farmers may choose. Married in 1864 to Eliza Wright, a native of Canada. They have four children.

WILLIAM THACKER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Essex County, New York, in 1797. About the year 1815 went with his parents to Cincinnati, Ohio. After becoming of age he was engaged in buying and butchering cattle for several years, and for some time was a farmer. He cleared up a farm in southern Ohio in 1848; moved to northern Ohio, where he bought a new farm, which he cleared up and lived on till 1862, when he came to Traverse, now East Bay Township, and bought 240 acres of land on Sections 19 and 20, Township 28, Range 9, where he remained till his death, Aug. 22, 1878. Married Dec. 13, 1818, to Hester Beatty, a native of Ohio, who died in 1844. They had a family of seven children. Second marriage in September, 1844, to Mary W. Lackey, a native of Ohio. They had six children.

QUINCEY THACKER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born June 9, 1849, in Defiance County, Ohio; came with his parents to East Bay in 1862, and for the past sixteen years has had the management of the farm; has been township treasurer six years, superintendent of schools for four years. Married May 1, 1879, to Mae L. Arnold, a native of Michigan. They have two children.

J. W. ARNOLD, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Rhode Island in 1832; moved with his parents to Cayuga County, New York, in 1837. They remained in that county till 1845, when they moved to Washtenaw County, Mich., where he lived till 1854, when he came to Elk Rapids and worked for Dexter & Noble in a saw-mill till 1868. He then bought a farm of eighty acres on Section 31, Township 28, Range 9, where he now lives. Has been a high-

way commissioner three years. Married Jan. 29, 1865, to Amelia L. Langworthy, a native of Orleans County, New York. They have two sons and two daughters.

WILLIAM R. DURGA, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in St. Lawrence County, New York, in 1827, moved with his parents to Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1840; remaining in that county till 1849, he returned to St. Lawrence County, N. Y.; there bought a farm, where he lived till 1852, then went to California, remaining three and a half years, engaged in mining a portion of the time; helped to build the first railroad in California in 1856, returned to New York, stayed there till 1860; the following year moved again to Hillsdale County, Mich., and in 1862 came to Whitewater, now East Bay Township, and bought 600 acres of land in Sections 29 and 32, Township 28, Range 9, which is his present home; has good buildings and 120 acres improved; for the past thirteen years has been lumbering besides managing his farm; owns a saw and shingle mill, and eighty five acres of land in Whitewater Township; has been justice of the peace two years, highway commissioner three terms; enlisted in August, 1864, and served till the close of the war; married in 1849 to Harriet Place, a native of New York. They have two sons and two daughters.

C. H. ESTES, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Massachusetts in 1836; moved to Lenawee County, Mich., with his parents in 1838; remained in that county till 1858, when he came to Whitewater, now East Bay Township, and bought 127 acres of land; returned to Lenawee County and lived till 1863, when he moved to East Bay and located a homestead of 173 acres more, where he now lives; has been supervisor one year, clerk four years, treasurer two years, highway commissioner four years and justice of the peace the past two years; married in 1858 to Caroline E. Hoxsie, of Lenawee County, Mich. They have four children.

WILLIAM A. CHANDLER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1819; he came to Michigan and settled in Lenawee County; remained there a few years, then moved to Washtenaw County, thence to Flushing, Genesee County, Mich., in 1845; was there engaged in farming and milling till 1864, when he came to East Bay Township and settled on Section 4, Township 26, Range 10. Married in December, 1841, to Fanny Green, of New York. They had one daughter and three sons. His wife died in 1849. Second marriage in 1850 to Margaret Newman, of Pennsylvania.

W. S. CHANDLER, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Genesee County, Mich., in 1845; came to East Bay in 1864, where he has lived ever since, except a short time in Fife Lake Township, where he located a homestead in 1870; bought the farm he now lives on near Acme in 1880, where he owns 267 acres; has fine large buildings; keeps twenty-five cows on his farm and sells the milk in Traverse City; has been engaged in logging about thirteen years for Hannah, Lay & Co.

ALLEN M. SMITH, farmer, East Bay Township, was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1838; followed farming in that state till 1862, when he came to Traverse, now East Bay, and settled on Section 32, Township 27, Range 10, which he took up as a homestead; owns 160 acres, has cleared eighty acres. The township was not organized till several years after he came in, and there were no laid out roads nearer than Traverse City. Married in 1861 to Emma Jane Allamon, of Ashtabula County, Ohio. They have three children.

GEORGE H. WIGHTMAN, farmer, Green Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Canada in 1844. His parents moved to Wayne County, Mich., when he was about three years of age. There he learned the trade of carpenter with his father. Enlisted in August, 1861, in the First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics.

Re-enlisted at the end of his first term of service, and having a furlough of thirty days assisted his father in moving to Traverse County. Was promoted sergeant, and when Sherman's army started on its march to the sea, was with nine other non-commissioned officers of his regiment detailed as topographical engineers under Col. Poe, chief of staff to Gen. Sherman, serving in that capacity through the march. Was mustered out in the fall of 1865, and came to Traverse County, where he bought his present farm in Section 25, Township 26, Range 12, in 1866; was elected supervisor of the town of Green Lake in 1883 on the organization of the town and re-elected in 1884. Held the office of justice of the peace two and a half terms. He was married August 18, 1866, to Marietta Norton, a native of Indiana. They have five children.

HORACE E. WIGHTMAN, carpenter and joiner, of Green Lake, Grand Traverse County, was born in Oneida County, New York, in 1810. In his boyhood his parents moved to Canada, and when he was fifteen years of age to Wayne County, Mich. He lived there five or six years and returned to Canada, where in 1833 he married Ann Quick, a native of Canada. After a residence there of about fifteen years he came again to Wayne County, Mich., and lived there until 1863 when he came to his present location. Resides on Section 25 of the town of Green Lake. Located 160 acres most of which he has divided among his children. Mr. Wightman is a natural mechanic, and learned his trade practically early in life, perfecting himself in its theory after his marriage, and has followed the occupation of carpenter and joiner most of his life. He has held the office of justice of the peace several terms. His children are George H., residing in the town of Green Lake, of which he is supervisor; Willis, residing with his father; Mrs. Wm. H. H. Brownson, of Green Lake, and Mrs. Chas. Monroe, of Blair.

W. W. BARTLETT, one of the pioneers of Mayfield and vicinity, was born in Massachusetts, June 1, 1834. When he was two years of age his parents moved to Chautauqua County, N. Y., and six years after to Pennsylvania. He learned the trade of cabinet-maker and worked at it there until 1864 when he came to Grand Traverse County, and took a homestead in what is now the town of Mayfield; worked at his trade at Silver Lake one year. Was elected sheriff of the county in 1869 and served one term. Was at same time deputy United States marshal, Western District of Michigan, serving as such four years. Returned to Mayfield and built a mill, which he still owns and operates, on Section 18. It was completed in March, 1872. It has a capacity of 10,000 feet of lumber per day, manufacturing also lath and shingles. Mr. B. was justice of the peace two terms; has been notary public many years, school director nine or ten years, and member of school board most of the time since the district was organized. Was married in 1854 to Elizabeth M. Saxton, a native of New York. They have four children, four have died. Mr. B. has been postmaster of the Bartlett postoffice since its establishment in 1880.

CHARLES DOWNS, deceased, was born in Edwards, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1822. At the age of about nine he went with his parents to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, and in 1836 to Converse, Calhoun County, Mich., moving to Barry County, town of Maple Grove, two years later. He was brought up a farmer and always followed that employment. He was married in Maple Grove, January 6, 1852, to Ruhamah C. Newton, of Cattaraugus County, N. Y. Came to Grand Traverse County in 1860 and bought the land on which his widow now resides, in Section 7, Town 25, Range 11, being one of the earliest settlers in this part of the county; there he bought 240 acres. He was four years highway commissioner of Traverse Township, his duties taking him frequently into what is now Leelanaw County. The first winter of their settlement here they suffered extreme hardship. The cattle, having no food, were

turned out to forage for themselves, and on one occasion Mr. Downs while searching for them barely escaped death, reaching home in an exhausted and badly frozen condition. They lost two children by death not long after their coming here, and so isolated were they from the world that no one could be found to conduct the funeral services, and the bodies were laid in the grave with only the silent prayers of the bereaved parents. Mr. Downs died May 3, 1884, of consumption, after a sickness of fifteen years, during the last five of which he was unable to labor. Of their six children but one daughter, Ruie Belle, survives, remaining with her mother on the homestead.

ROBERT CARPENTER, farmer, of Mayfield, Grand Traverse County, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1839. Lived there until he was fourteen, when he removed to Branch County, Mich., and remained there and in Calhoun County until he was twenty-one. Enlisted in the fall of 1861 in the Eleventh Michigan Infantry, serving in the Army of the Cumberland. Was in the battles of Stone River, Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga, and under Sherman as far as Atlanta. Was slightly wounded at the battle of Stone River. Was mustered out in October, 1864. Lived in Calhoun County until the spring of 1870, when he moved to Humboldt County, Nevada. In 1876 he returned to Calhoun County, Mich., and remained there about five years. In 1882 he came to his present home in Section 7, town of Mayfield. He was first married in November, 1864, to Harriet M. Wilder. His present wife, to whom he was married in 1877, was Alice M. Dexter, who in 1866 came with her mother, a widow, to what is now the town of Green Lake, where the latter took a homestead, to which after her death her son perfected title. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter have one son, William Dexter. Mrs. Carpenter was a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y. She taught school for eleven years in Grand Traverse and Benzie Counties.

W. D. KENDALL, farmer, Grant, Grand Traverse County, was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1833; moved to Erie County, Pa., with his parents when a child, and soon after to Hillsdale County, Mich.; from there to Indiana, where he lived until 1855, when he moved to Kalamazoo County, Mich., where he remained engaged in farming till 1865, when he came to Grant Township and took up a homestead of 160 acres, where he lived till 1881, when he bought the farm he now owns, on Section 35. Married in 1863 to Bethany King, of Massachusetts; they have six children.

G. H. CANUTE, farmer and mill owner, Grant, was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., in 1832; remained in that county till 1840 when he moved to Steuben County, N. Y., where he learned the trade of blacksmith, which business he followed for several years. Moved to Ionia County, Mich., in 1872; followed his old business till he came to Grant in the fall of 1880, and bought 400 acres of land directly in the center of Grant Township; he built a steam saw-mill on his land in 1882; owns 1,000,000 feet of standing pine; capacity of mill about 5,000 feet per day. He now holds the office of justice of the peace. Married in 1861 to Mary M. Schell, of Jefferson County, N. Y.; they have five children.

J. L. BENNETT, farmer, Grant, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1826; moved to Michigan in 1856 and lived in St. Joseph County one year, then moved to Kalamazoo County and bought a farm; remained on his farm in that county till the winter of 1865 when he moved from Kalamazoo County to Grant, Grand Traverse County, with ox teams, and from Nawaygo to Grant, a distance of sixty miles; cut the road through and camped out nights, being seven days making the journey. In the month of January he settled on Section 34; took up a homestead of 160 acres; has since bought 160 acres more. The township was not organized till three

years after he moved in. Married in 1847 to Lucinda Estes, of Genesee County, N. Y.; they have seven children.

WILLIAM P. DEYOE, farmer, Paradise Township, was born in Columbia County, N. Y., in 1800; went at the age of six years with his parents to Charlotte River, thence to Greene County, N. Y., where he began life for himself. Married in 1824, to Elizabeth Hogeboom; they had seven children, three now living; one daughter, Mrs. George Brown, now lives in Paradise Township. He moved from Greene County to Clarence, Erie County, N. Y., and from there moved to Branch County, Mich., in 1835, and was engaged in farming. Moved in 1848 to Illinois, where he lived till 1863, when he came to Grand Traverse County, Mich., and took up land under the homestead act, on Section 12, 25, 11, in Mayfield Township, which he still owns. Moved to Kingsley Station in 1883; has held several township offices. Second marriage, to Agnes Becker; they have six children.

SANFORD FULLER, farmer, Garfield Township, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1842; came to Elmira, Benzie County, Mich., in 1866, and located a homestead, where he lived till 1869; he then came to Traverse Township, now Garfield, and bought the farm he now owns; helped to cut the state road through from Traverse City to Northport in 1863; was one of the first highway commissioners in Elmira Township; there were only two dwellings built in the township when he moved in. Married March 6, 1865, to Elizabeth Hardman, a native of England, who died Jan. 10, 1884; they had three children.

J. B. BARNEY, farmer, Garfield Township, was born in Rutland, Vt., in 1829; was brought up to farming; moved to Wisconsin in 1855, and was engaged in the produce and fruit business, and spent about five years teaching. Came to Old Mission, Grand Traverse County, in 1874, and was engaged in fruit raising for five years, then came to Garfield Township and settled on Section 6; carries on his farm in summer and teaches in winter; has been school inspector for two years past. Married in 1853, to Sarah C. Perkins, a native of Vermont; they have three daughters and one son.

M. W. JACKSON, farmer, Paradise Township, was born in Noble County, Ohio, in 1842; was brought up on a farm, and remained in Ohio, till June, 1861; he then enlisted in the Twenty sixth Ohio Infantry, and served a few months in western Virginia, and afterward till the close of the war in the Army of the Cumberland; was engaged in the battle of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Franklin Tennessee, Shiloh, Stone River, and in all the battles of his regiment; the regiment being mustered out of service in Texas, in 1865; came to Traverse City in 1868, took up 160 acres of land in Fife Lake Township; remained on his land a short time, then went to Traverse City, and was engaged in the photograph business one year. Moved to Wisconsin, where he remained four years, and in 1871 bought 440 acres of land in Paradise Township; has built a good house and barn on Section 30, and has cleared 150 acres, most of which was marsh land, which by draining has made the best of meadow; has been township clerk two terms. Married in 1872 to Roxa A. Humphrey, a native of Wisconsin; they have two sons.

GEORGE L. ROBERTS, farmer and fruit grower, Peninsula Township, Grand Traverse County, was born in Kaskaskia, Ill., March 16, 1821; came to Old Mission in August, 1868, and bought a fine place on the shore of Traverse Bay, where he is engaged in farming and raising fruit; he is secretary of Peninsula Farmers Club; the view from his residence is very fine, and many people from the distant cities visit Old Mission during the summer season.

JOHN WALL, farmer, Paradise Township, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1833; brought up on a farm and

remained in the same county till 1858, when he went to Illinois; there bought a farm which he carried on till 1865, when he came to Paradise Township and took up a homestead of 160 acres on Section 6; has eighty acres cleared; has built a good brick house, also good barn; has planted an orchard; the township was not organized till about five years after he came in. Married in 1858 to Laura Beach, a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y.; they have two sons and two daughters.

D. RUSHMORE, of Old Mission, Grand Traverse County, was born in Greene County, N. Y., in 1815. In his boyhood his parents moved to Ontario County, N. Y. He was for many years engaged in trade in Syracuse and Fairport, N. Y. Came to Michigan in 1868, and settled in Ingham County, where he was engaged in farming. Came to Old Mission in the fall of 1874, and bought his present place, in Section 34. He was married in 1837, to Eliza Ann Culver, of New York, who died in 1845, leaving a son and a daughter. In 1848 he married Catherine Vosburg; they have one daughter. Mr. Rushmore has two cottages in a beautiful location, looking out on Old Mission Harbor and East Bay, and fronted by a fine lawn shaded by a beautiful grove of maples. Though not keeping a regular hotel, Mr. R. accommodates the traveling public, and during the summer season has his houses filled with visitors, with whom this has become a favorite resort.

O. E. CLARK, farmer, Garfield Township, Grand Traverse County, was born in New York in 1830. At the age of four years he went with his parents to the Western Reserve, Ohio, where he lived until 1862, being occupied in farming. In 1862 he came to Traverse City, and located his present farm of 160 acres in Section 8, Town 26, Range 10. In October, 1864, he enlisted in the First Michigan Light Artillery, serving mostly in the Department of the Gulf; was mustered out in July, 1865. He has held the office of justice of the peace ten years; was married in 1856 to Ellen Farley, a native of Pennsylvania, and has two daughters and three sons.

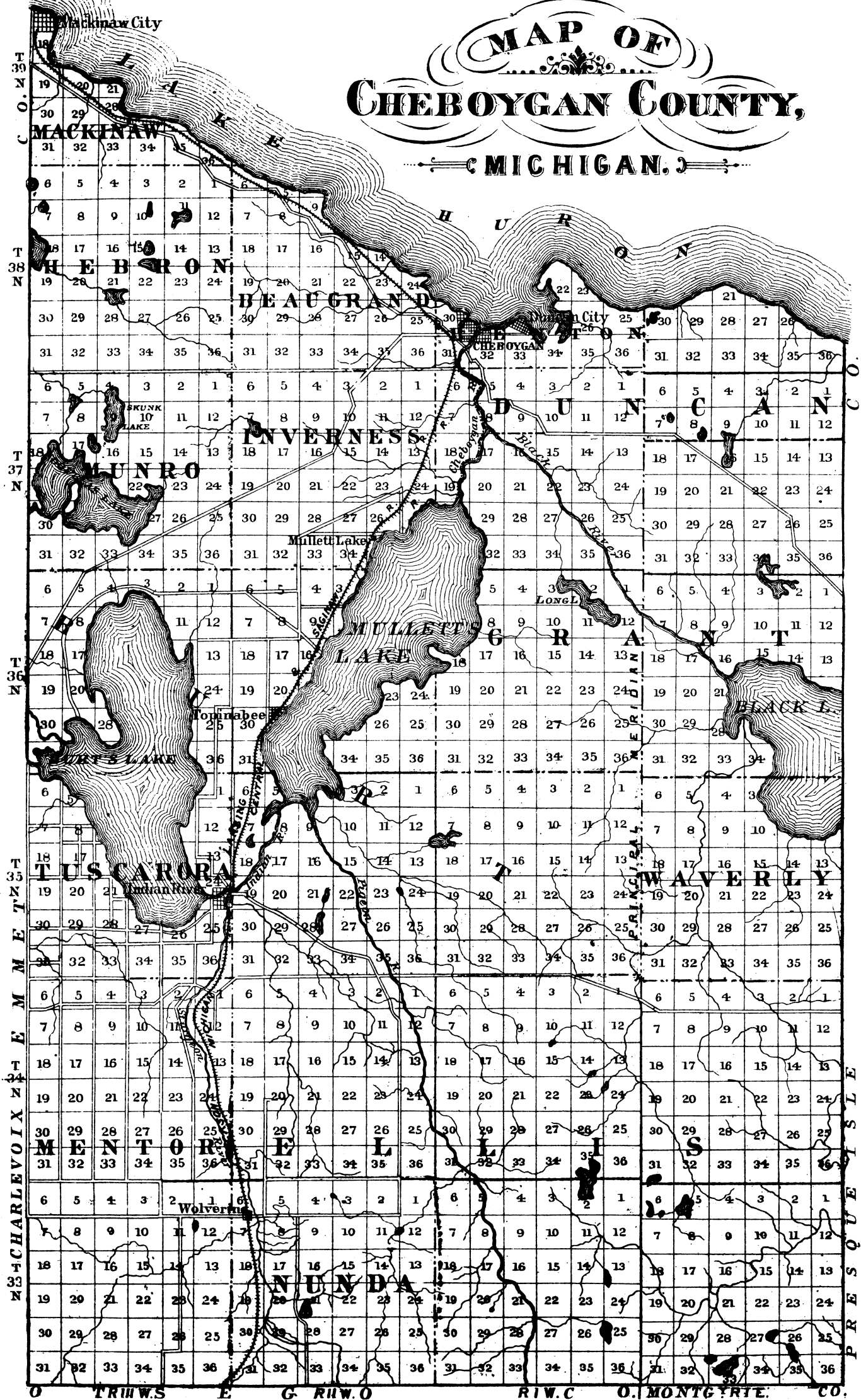
E. V. DAVIS, farmer, Long Lake Township, was born in Truxton, Cortland County, N. Y., in 1826; moved to Ohio with his parents in his infancy; thence moved to Oakland County, Mich., at the age of eighteen years learned the trade of iron molder in Ann Arbor, Michigan; worked at that business about two years; then went as a sailor to Rio Janiero, South America; on his return settled in Baltimore, Md.; worked there at his trade twelve years; came to Traverse City in 1862, and located a homestead on Section 11, in Long Lake Township, where he now lives; has been township treasurer most of the time since the town was organized. Married in 1851 to Ethelinda Price, a native of Maryland; they have one son Charles, who is a professor of chemistry, in a college in Colorado; also have two daughters.



BROOK TROUT.

MAP OF CHEBOYGAN COUNTY,

MICHIGAN.



CHEBOYGAN COUNTY.

CHAPTER XI.

BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY—
COUNTY OFFICERS—FIRST MEETING OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS—LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS OF CIVIL HISTORY—THE COUNTY BAR—FIRST ATTORNEYS—LIST OF SUPERVISORS.

Cheboygan County is bounded on the north by Lake Huron and the Straits of Mackinaw; on the east by Lake Huron and Presque Isle County; on the south by Otsego and Montmorency Counties, and on the west by Emmet and Charlevoix Counties. It has an area of 792 square miles, and had a population in 1880, of 6,524, which, however, is nearly doubled in 1884.

The surface of the country is greatly diversified, level plains being found in some localities and rolling lands in others, the hills on the borders of the lake sometimes rising to a height of two hundred feet. It is watered by the Rainy, Black, Pigeon, Cheboygan, and Maple Rivers, also by Cheboygan, Black, Mullet, Burt, and Douglass Lakes. Several of these lakes are navigable, affording excellent opportunities for transportation of wood, bark, etc., and the rafting of logs. The streams furnish good water power in various places.

The soil is composed of red clay in some portions and sand and clay loam in others, generally rich and productive. The timber consists of maple, beech, pine, cedar, hemlock, poplar, elm, and basswood. The principal crops are wheat, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, and vegetables, all of which are successfully grown. Apples, plums, cherries, and berries do well, but peaches and pears are not as successful.

There were 7,741 acres of government, 14,712 acres of state swamp, 9,220 acres of primary school, 5,408 acres of agricultural college, and 67,593 acres of Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw railroad land subject to entry May 1, 1883. Unimproved lands can be had at from \$3 to \$10 per acre, while improved farms are held at from \$15 to \$60. A state road runs from Cheboygan to Petoskey, and one from Cheboygan to Rogers City. Other roads of more recent construction traverse the county.

The lumbering interests are very extensive, employing at remunerative wages a great many men, and as fast as the land can be cleared new farms are being developed, which add yearly to the wealth and resources of the county. Fishing is also extensively engaged in.

The Michigan Central Railroad (Mackinac division) passes through Cheboygan, and lake vessels of the largest size enter its two harbors, one of which is in Cheboygan proper, the other at Duncan City, a mile distant. The railroad was built in 1881.

A valuable feature of this county is its large lakes, Burt and Mullett Lakes being specially worthy of mention. They both derive their names from the surveying engineers, Mr. Burt and Mr. Mullett, who surveyed the adjoining lands. These gentlemen made the surveys between 1840 and 1843. They made their home at the Metivier House, on Mackinac Island, which was then kept by

Medard Metivier, who purchased the hotel from the old John Jacob Astor Fur Company, who had previously used it as their place of business. Burt Lake is nine miles in length and five miles in width; Mullett Lake is twelve miles long and from five to eight miles wide. They reach in depth from the shore to sixty and ninety feet respectively.

The water is clear as crystal, mostly fed by springs. They are the *habitat* of various kinds of fish, such as white, pickerel, bass, trout, muskallonge and the kinds generally found in Lakes Huron and Michigan.

Cheboygan River is the outlet of the chain of lakes, Mullett, Burt, and through Crooked River into Crooked Lake, thus extending, with their connecting rivers, over a hundred miles into the interior of Cheboygan and adjoining counties, and traversing vast forests of valuable pine and hard wood timber, and also passes through a rich agricultural district. At a distance of about three-fourths of a mile from its mouth, the flow of the river is arrested by a dam which affords an excellent water-power. Locks prevent obstruction to navigation. About three miles above the dam is the junction of the Cheboygan and Black Rivers. The river banks are high with a sloping ascent. The soil is a mixture of gravel and clay, the latter predominating. Thrifty crops and a vigorous growth of timber give evidence of its fertility. Ascending Black River in a southeast direction, about twelve miles, Black Lake is found, a body of water about ten miles in length and six miles wide. Its eastern shore is within seven miles of Hammond's Bay or Lake Huron.

Near Black Lake is Long Lake, which empties into Black River. Its waters contain a great abundance of fish, affording the finest of angling. Ascending the Cheboygan River about four miles above the junction, the broad expanse of Mullett Lake appears in view. It is a most beautiful sheet of water, about twelve miles in length and five miles wide. Its waters are of the crystal clearness and abound with fish. The shores ascend gradually, and beyond are successive rises of ground. At the head of this lake is the entrance to Indian River, which is three miles in length and forms the connection between Mullett and Burt Lakes. The latter is twelve miles in length and six miles wide. It receives as tributaries Maple and Crooked Rivers. Crooked River proceeds from a lake of the same name which in turn receives a river which takes its rise within about a mile of Little Traverse Bay. Tributary to these lakes are several rivers from the south which drain a watershed which embraces Otsego, Montmorency, Cheboygan and a part of Emmet Counties.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

In the year 1840 all that portion of the state lying north of the line between Towns 36 and 37 north, and east of the line between Ranges 4 and 5 west was laid off as a separate county to be known and designated as the county of Cheboygan, and attached to Mackinac County for judicial purposes. In the same year all that portion of the state in Towns 33, 34, 35 and 36 north, Ranges

1 east, and 1, 2 and 3 west, was laid off as a separate county to be known and designated as the county of Wyandot, and attached to Mackinac County for judicial purposes.

The name Cheboygan is of Indian derivation. Cha-boi-gan, was the Indian name of the river. The original word, *Chabwegan*, signifies "a place of ore."

In the year 1849 the county of Cheboygan was organized by the legislature into a township, to be known as the township of Sheboygan. In 1850, by an act of legislature, the name of the town of Sheboygan was changed to that of Inverness.

In the year 1853 the counties of Cheboygan and Wyandot were consolidated and organized into one county, to be known and designated as Cheboygan County, and so much of Range 4 west as had been included in Cheboygan County was detached from the same and annexed to Emmet County.

The act under which the county was organized is as follows:

SECTION 1. *The people of the state of Michigan enact*, That the counties of Cheboygan and Wyandot shall be organized in one county, by the name of Cheboygan, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the county of Cheboygan, on the first Tuesday of May next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election and the canvass shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and state officers: *Provided*, That the canvass shall be held in the village of Duncan, in said county, on the Monday next following said election; and said county officers shall be immediately qualified, and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further*, That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper officers of the county of Mackinac shall perform all the duties appertaining to the officers of said county of Cheboygan, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspector of each township therein, who shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of the board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and state officers.

SEC. 4. The county of Cheboygan shall have concurrent jurisdiction upon Lake Huron, and Thunder and Saginaw Bays, with the other counties contiguous thereto.

SEC. 6. The county seat of Cheboygan County is hereby fixed and established at the village of Duncan, on Cheboygan River, in said county.

SEC. 7. The counties of Presque Isle, Alpena, Montmorency, Otsego, Crawford, Oscodo, Alcona, Iosco, Ogemaw, and Roscommon are hereby attached to the county of Cheboygan for judicial and municipal purposes.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect immediately.

Approved Jan. 29, 1853.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The first officers were elected at a special election held May 1st, 1855, for the term of service commencing January 1, 1855. They consisted of the following named:

County clerk, James S. Douglass; register of deeds, Hiram A. Rood; judge of probate, Bela Chapman; sheriff, Medard Metivier; county treasurer, Bela Chapman; prosecuting attorney, Samuel H.

Price; circuit court commissioner, Samuel H. Price; county surveyor, Hiram L. Burr; coroners, Richard Knight, Lorin P. Riggs; fish inspector, Daniel L. Strang.

The following list is of principal officers elected since the organization of the county:

1855—Sheriff, Medard Metivier; clerk, James S. Douglass; register, Hiram A. Rood; treasurer, Bela Chapman; probate judge, Bela Chapman; prosecuting attorney, Samuel H. Price. Total vote, 65.

1856—Sheriff, Moses W. Horne; clerk, James S. Douglass; register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, W. M. Belotte; probate judge, Hiram A. Rood; prosecuting attorney, Hiram A. Rood. Total vote, 55.

1858—Sheriff, John S. Riggs; clerk, Daniel L. Strang; register, Daniel L. Strang; treasurer, James F. Watson. Total vote, 79.

1860—Sheriff, Moses W. Horne; clerk, Lorenzo Backus; register, William Bartholomew; treasurer, James F. Watson; probate judge, William H. Maultby. Total vote, 94.

1862—Sheriff, Moses W. Horne; clerk, Francis Sammons; register, William Bartholomew; treasurer, Lorenzo Backus; prosecuting attorney, Lewis Betz. Total vote, 45.

1864—Sheriff, William E. Maultby; clerk, Francis Sammons; register, Peter McDonnell; treasurer, William Smith; probate judge, William H. Maultby; prosecuting attorney, Moses W. Horne; Total vote, 84.

1866—Sheriff, Medard Metivier; clerk and register, A. D. Woolston; treasurer, Charles Brannock. Total vote, 123.

1868—Sheriff, William A. Gray; clerk and register, A. D. Woolston; treasurer, Charles Brannock; probate judge, William H. Maultby; prosecuting attorney, John Barber. Total vote, 210.

1870—Sheriff, Peter A. Paquin; clerk and register, A. D. Woolston; treasurer, William H. Maultby; prosecuting attorney, Daniel R. Joslin. Total vote, 310.

1872—Sheriff, Peter A. Paquin; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, William H. Maultby; probate judge, George W. Bell; prosecuting attorney, Watts S. Humphrey. Total vote, 424.

1874—Sheriff, George Paquette; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, William H. Maultby; prosecuting attorney, Watts S. Humphrey. Total vote, 324.

1876—Sheriff, George Paquette; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, William H. Maultby; probate judge, J. P. Sutton; prosecuting attorney, James J. Brown. Total vote, 707.

1878—Sheriff, William W. Strohn; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, Watts S. Humphrey. Total vote, 727.

1880—Sheriff, Charles H. Nuite; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, Watts S. Humphrey; probate judge, Edwin Z. Perkins; prosecuting attorney, Frank Shepherd. Total vote, 1,247.

1882—Sheriff, William Harrington; clerk and register, Medard Metivier; treasurer, Edwin Z. Perkins. Total vote, 1,255.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the office of the county clerk Oct. 8, 1855. Jeremiah Woolston was chosen chairman. The assessment rolls were examined and equalized. The aggregate personal and real estate assessed was \$55,326. The board decided to raise the following sums: To cancel the indebtedness of the county, \$87.40; to defray current expenses, \$133.91; the amount of mill tax required by law, \$55.32. Total, \$276.63.

In 1876 the total equalized valuation in the county was \$1,346,952.

In 1888 the total equalized valuation in the county was \$3,573,000.

COUNTY SEAT.

The county seat was first located at the village of Duncan,



Medard Metivier

which place at that time was making a gallant effort to become a metropolis. It was destined to be shorn of its prestige as a shire town, for at a meeting of the board of supervisors held Aug. 9, 1856, a resolution was adopted setting forth that the interests of the county required the removal of the county seat. The town of Inverness was designated as the most suitable place to which the county seat should be removed, and the last Saturday in September, 1856, as the time when the question of removal should be submitted to the qualified electors of the county. The results of this election were as follows: In the town of Duncan 17 votes were cast, 13 of which were for removal and 4 against. In the town of Inverness 27 votes were cast, all of which were for removal.

The first session of the circuit court was held in the United States land office at Duncan, July 22, 1856, and was presided over by Judge Samuel F. Douglass. Judge Douglass was succeeded by Judge B. F. H. Witherill.

James S. Douglass, the first circuit court commissioner, was admitted to the bar in a somewhat different manner in those early days from the course now taken. It was necessary in order to carry on the business of the circuit court in 1857 that a commissioner be appointed. So Judge B. F. H. Witherill asked Mr. Douglass, the man regarded as being the most eligible, whether he had studied law, had read Blackstone or Kent? He replied, "No." The judge handed him a copy of Blackstone and a pair of green spectacles, and told him to read it at once. After perusing its pages a few minutes to become posted as best he could upon the points of law of which it was necessary he should be informed, the judge asked him a few questions, and he was admitted to the bar and appointed to the office of circuit court commissioner.

The first jail was in the second story of Bela Chapman's house, where court was held after its removal from Duncan. In 1858 a log jail was built by H. N. Stevenson. Its dimensions were 20x24 feet, and it stood between the present court-house and the jail. The present brick jail was finished in 1880.

The present court-house is the first one built in the county. It was built in 1869 by J. F. Watson. It is a two-story frame building 28x55 feet in size, with court-room above and county offices below.

OFFICERS OF THE COURT IN 1884.

J. G. Ramsdell, circuit judge; Medard Metivier, clerk; J. P. Sutton, deputy clerk; Frank Shepherd, prosecuting attorney; William A. Clark, Jr., circuit court commissioner.

Officers in attendance are as follows: William Harrington, sheriff; William A. Lynn, under sheriff; George H. Todd, deputy sheriff.

The bar of the county is composed of the following persons: Bell & Adams, James J. Brown, Humphrey & Perkins, H. H. Saunders, Fred Fife, George E. Frost, Frank Shepherd, J. P. Sutton.

The first attorneys who located in the county for the practice of law were Daniel R. Joslin, who came here in April; George W. Bell and Watts S. Humphrey in May, 1869. D. R. Joslin, Esq., had his office in the second story of C. Stevenson's house on Main Street. Messrs. Bell and Humphrey had their first offices in Sammons' block, corner of Main and Third Streets, in the village of Cheboygan.

SUPERVISORS IN 1883.

Burt, W. N. Cross; Benton; F. M. Sammons; Beaugrand, James Barclay; Duncan, Thomas McKervery; Ellis, Edwin Beebee; Grant, J. Jarvis; Inverness, F. X. Passeno; Mentor, W. H. Watkins; Munro, George Heilman; Nunda, A. McPhee; Tuscarora, S. Kissinger.

CHAPTER XII.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—FIRST TOWN OFFICERS—FIRST ENTRIES OF LAND IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.

In the year 1853 all that part of the town of Inverness lying east of the middle of the main channel of Mullet Lake and Cheboygan River, and a line extending due north from the mouth of said river to the north bounds of the county was, by the legislature, organized into a separate town to be known as the town of Duncan. These two towns, Inverness and Duncan, continued to be the only organized towns in the county until the year 1860.

The town of Burt was organized by the board of supervisors in the year 1860, and comprised so much of Cheboygan County as was embraced in Townships 33, 34, 35 and 36 north, of Ranges 1 east, and 1, 2 and 3 west. In 1862, Township 36 north, of Range 1 west was detached from Burt, and annexed to the town of Duncan by the board of supervisors, and in the year 1869, Township 36 north, of Range 1 east, was also by the board of supervisors detached from the town of Burt and annexed to the town of Duncan.

The town of Grant was organized in 1870 and embraced all that part of Township 38 north, of Range 1 west, lying east of the Cheboygan River; Township 38 north, of Ranges 1 and 2 east; Sections 1 to 12, inclusive, in Township 37 north, of Range 1 west; Sections 1 to 12, inclusive, in Township 37 north, of Range 1 east, and Sections 4 to 10, inclusive, in Township 37 north, of Range 2 east. Hon. Geo. W. Bell, of whom these facts are obtained, says that there was evidently a mistake in the organization of this town. The action of the board of supervisors, if it did anything, organized the township of Grant from the territory above mentioned, which, of course, would have the effect of leaving the balance of the territory embraced in the old town, and not included in the above description, under the same organization as before, in the town of Duncan. The action of the board would also have the effect to take from the town of Inverness those parts of Sections 6, 7, and 8, in Township 37 north, of Range 1 west, that lie west of Cheboygan River. It would seem, however, that it was not the intention of the board to accomplish any such thing, as the officers of the town of Duncan as it had previously existed, continued to exercise the duties of their several offices in the territory organized into the town of Grant, and the citizens of the other portion of the territory of the old town of Duncan, proceeded to and did, as they supposed, complete the organization of the town of Grant by the election of the proper officers. Neither the towns of Duncan or Grant attempted to exercise any control over that portion of Inverness above mentioned, which by the action of the board was made to constitute a part of the town of Grant. In 1879 the towns of Duncan and Grant were reorganized by act of legislature, and the difficulty heretofore existing was remedied.

The town of Benton was organized by act of legislature in 1871, from fractional Township 38 north, of Range 1 west.

The town of Beaugrand was organized by the board of supervisors in 1871, and embraced Townships 38 and 39 north, of Ranges 2 and 3 west, which territory was detached from the town of Inverness.

Tuscarora was organized by act of legislature in 1877, and embraced Townships 34 and 35 north, of Range 3 west, then forming a part of the township of Burt.

The town of Nunda was organized by act of legislature, in 1877, and embraced Townships 33 north, of Ranges 2 and 3 west, then forming a part of the town of Burt. In 1879 this town was vacated and the territory attached to the town of Tuscarora. In 1882 the

present town of Nunda was organized, embracing Township 33 north, of Range 2 west.

The town of Munro was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held in October, 1878, and embraced Township 37 north, of Range 3 west, then forming a part of the town of Inverness.

The town of Ellis was organized by the board of supervisors in 1881 and embraced Township 33 north, of Ranges 1 east and 2 west, and 34 north of Ranges 1 east and 1 and 2 west.

The town of Mentor was organized in 1882, embracing Townships 34 north, of Range 3 west and 33 north, of Range 3 west.

The town of Hebron was organized by the board of supervisors, December 4, 1883. It was ordered that Township thirty-eight (38) north of Range three (3) west, be detached from the township of Beaugrand, in said county, and that the same be erected into a new township, to be called and known as the township of Hebron, the first annual meeting thereof to be held at the school-house on Section eleven (11), Township thirty-eight (38) north, Range three (3) west, in said township, on the first Monday in April, A. D. 1884, and that Ephraim Francis, Charles Hamman and Charles Shanks, three electors of said township, shall be inspectors of election.

Waverly was organized by the board of supervisors, December 4, 1883. It was ordered that the territory described as Township numbered thirty-five (35) north, of Range one (1) east, be erected and organized into a new township, to be called and known as the township of Waverly, that the first annual meeting therein shall be held at the school-house of District No. 5 of what is now the township of Burt, in said Town 35 north, of Range 1 east, on Monday, the seventh day of April next, and that W. H. Bush, O. S. Merrill and W. M. Gillis, three electors of such township, be inspectors of election.

The town of Mackinaw was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held December 4, 1883. It was ordered that: Township numbered thirty-nine (39) north, of Range three (3) west, be erected and organized into a new township, to be called and known as the township of Mackinaw; that the first annual township meeting therein shall be held at what is known as Shepherd's Hall at the village of Mackinaw City, in said township, on the first Monday of April next, and D. B. Notson, G. W. Stimpson and W. H. Willetts, three electors of such township, be inspectors of election. It was also ordered that the next township meeting in the township of Beaugrand, from which such new township is taken, be held at the school-house on Section 25, Town 38 north, of Range 2 west, in said township of Beaugrand.

FIRST TOWN OFFICERS.

The first officers of the several towns were as follows:

INVERNESS—Supervisor, Jacob Sammons; clerk, H. N. Pease; treasurer, R. McLeod

DUNCAN—Supervisor, Jeremiah Woolston; clerk, James J. Douglass; treasurer, David J. Wilson.

BURT—Supervisor, Lorin P. Riggs; clerk, John Heaphy, treasurer, Joseph Ossegon.

GRANT—Supervisor, John Wiley; clerk, William H. Thomas; treasurer, Joseph Derashia.

BENTON—Supervisor, F. M. Sammons; clerk, Robert Micklejohn; treasurer, Andrew Rapin.

BEAUGRAND—Supervisor, Oliver Beaugrand; clerk, Charles R. Kniffin; treasurer, Ronald F. McDonald.

TUSCARORA—Supervisor, E. A. Faunce; clerk, John McDonald, treasurer, — Cox.

MUNRO—Supervisor, George Hielmann; clerk, Martin Horan; treasurer, Joseph Blank.

MENTOR—Supervisor, W. H. Watkins; clerk, A. W. Eck; treasurer, H. D. Spencer.

ELLIS—Supervisor, Joseph Passeno, clerk, Joseph Pilley; treasurer, Thomas R. Hungerford.

NUNDA—Supervisor, Alex McPhee; clerk, Robert Burrows; treasurer, Thomas Burrows.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

TOWN 33 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 9, John T. Mott, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 10, Canal land, May, 15, 1855; Section 11, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 12, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 13, John T. Mott, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 14, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 14, John T. Mott, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 14, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 15, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 18, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 19, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 22, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 23, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 24, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 24, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 25, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 27, Canal land, May 25, 1855. Section 29, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 29, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 30, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 31, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 31, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 32, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 32, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 36, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856.

TOWN 34 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 3, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 3, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 4, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 4, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 18, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 20, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 21, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856; Section 24, Henry Glover, Oct. 7, 1856.

TOWN 35 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 7, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 18, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 19, Alfred A. Dwight, Nov. 18, 1856; Section 30, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 30, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 33, I. E. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1865; Section 33, Dodge & Phelps, Sept. 20, 1865.

TOWN 36 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 1, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 2, Francis Palms, Nov. 15, 1865; Section 6, L. Defoe, Nov. 1, 1856; Section 10, Francis Palms, Nov. 15, 1865; Section 11, Francis Palms, Nov. 15, 1865; Section 12, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 13, Francis Palms, Nov. 15, 1865; Section 23, Francis Palms, Nov. 15, 1865.

TOWN 37 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 4, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 6, S. H. Price and F. P. Fisher, Dec. 20, 1855; Section 8, Ira Davenport, June 30, 1863; Section 9, H. Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 17, Ira Davenport, June 30, 1863; Section 18, Ira Davenport, June 30, 1863.

TOWN 38 NORTH, RANGE 1 EAST.

Section 29, Edward Paquette, Dec. 27, 1865; Section 31, S. H. Price and F. H. Pitkins, Oct. 15, 1865.

TOWN 38 NORTH, RANGE 2 EAST.

Section 31, David Preston, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 31, Sanford Baker, Archibald C. Thomson, Robert Patterson, Oct. 13, 1866; Section 32, William Bond, Oct. 7, 1874.

TOWN 38 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 19, Charles W. Butler, March 9, 1859; Section 22, Abigail Lampey, Sept. 19, 1851; Section 25, Charles Bellant, Dec. 10, 1856; Section 28, Alex. McLeod, Oct. 30, 1849; Section

28, Orrin Smith, Sept. 15, 1847; Section 28, J. W. Duncan, Aug. 22, 1851; Section 29, J. W. Duncan, Aug. 22, 1851; Section 29, James Norton, June 1, 1847; Section 29, Jacob Sammons, Oct. 13, 1846; Section 29, James F. Watson, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 30, William Bellott, June 14, 1851; Section 30, James F. Watson, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 30, William Bellott, Nov. 9, 1858; Section 30, James S. Douglass, Dec. 1, 1858; Section 31, William Salenstall, Jan. 19, 1852; Section 31, Francis Evans, Nov. 2, 1846; Section 31, Orrin Smith, Sept. 15, 1847; Section 31, John Gilvey, Nov. 23, 1853; Section 31, Jacob Sammons, Oct. 13, 1846; Section 31, Moses W. Horne, Sept. 28, 1847; Section 32, Thomas Evans, June 7, 1847; Section 32, R. Ritchie, July 15, 1851; Section 32, Jacob Sammons, Oct. 13, 1846; Section 32, S. Legault, Aug. 5, 1859; Section 32, P. O'Brien, Nov. 6, 1865; Section 33, George Tasker, June 17, 1851; Section 33, Alex. McLeod, Oct. 30, 1849; Section 33, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 30, 1849; Section 34, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 30, 1849; Section 35, J. and A. D. Woolsan, May 14, 1855; Section 36, Sylvester Sammons, July 13, 1865; Section 36, S. H. Price and F. P. Fisher, Oct. 16, 1855.

TOWN 37 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 1, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 1, A. A. Dwight, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 2, J. H. Hill and D. D. Oliver, April 6, 1854; Section 2, C. Brannack, Oct. 8, 1863; Section 3, James F. Watson, Oct. 14, 1865; Section 5, Randall McLeod, Oct. 4, 1848; Section 5, Peter McDonald, May 26, 1855; Section 5, Malcom Statker, Dec. 23, 1853; Section 5, Malcom Statker, July 11, 1853; Section 5, Malcom Statker, July 11, 1853; Section 6, Reuben Chapman, Sept. 21, 1850; Section 6, Bela Chapman, Sept. 21, 1850; Section 6, J. W. Duncan, June 25, 1853; Section 6, Charles Brannack, June 14, 1865; Section 7, T. Henry Maultby, Sept. 26, 1865; Section 7, Christian Schall, May 20, 1858; Section 7, J. J. Douglass, Sept. 28, 1857; Section 7, L. R. Brockway, July 10, 1865; Section 7, M. Schields, Sept. 12, 1865; Section 7, John O. Reilly, May 25, 1865; Section 7, Sophia Schwark, Feb. 1, 1865; Section 8, Catharine Hamill, Aug. 1, 1851; Section 8, Charles A. Hamill, Aug. 1, 1851; Section 8, Denis Fisher and I. Belmore, Dec. 16, 1854; Section 8, John Cameron, May 17, 1852; Section 8, C. Legault, Sept. 3, 1851; Section 8, Margaret Armall, June 17, 1851; Section 8, D. Paquin, Nov. 9, 1858; Section 8, M. Dousman, March 20, 1850; Section 9, J. W. Duncan, April 17, 1852; Section 10, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 10, S. Legault, June 9, 1857; Section 10, C. Legault, Nov. 18, 1859; Section 11, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 12, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 12, A. A. Dwight, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 14, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 14, Maglain Enault, March 23, 1864; Section 14, Oliver Beauprand, Nov. 15, 1865; Section 15, Jeremiah Woolsten, April 26, 1855; Section 16, Bellona M. Gulpin, March 16, 1865; Section 17, Alex. Hudson, Jan. 8, 1855; Section 17, William Hudson, May 29, 1857; Section 17, Lorenzo D. Wheelock, Aug. 8, 1857; Section 17, George Kitchen, Sept. 14, 1857; Section 17, William Curran, Nov. 20, 1855; Section 17, John Bellmore, Aug. 7, 1852; Section 17, George Kitchen, Nov. 28, 1859; Section 17, William Smith, Nov. 9, 1858; Section 18, George Kitchen, Sept. 21, 1857; Section 18, John Bellmore, Aug. 7, 1852; Section 18, William Smith, March 29, 1858; Section 18, Thomas Beauprand, Aug. 7, 1852; Section 18, William Smith, Nov. 6, 1865; Section 19, Oliver Paquette, Aug. 1, 1851; Section 19, Henry David, Aug. 1, 1851; Section 19, John Larew, April 20, 1865; Section 20, E. H. Carter, Aug. 17, 1865; Section 20, Fidelia Strvethen, Oct. 30, 1851; Section 20, Lorenzo Thomas, Oct. 30, 1851; Section 20, E. J. Carter, Nov. 11, 1864; Section 21, N. Young, Oct. 30, 1851; Section 21, Christena Nelson, May 17, 1855; Section 22, Robert Ewers, July 5, 1856; Section 22,

John Queenman, Oct. 28, 1856; Section 22, Adolphus Pokah, Aug. 3, 1855; Section 26, Adolphus Pokah, Aug. 3, 1855; Section 26, Frank Fisher, Nov. 3, 1865; Section 26, C. Legault, Nov. 3, 1859; Section 27, Adolphus Pokah, Aug. 3, 1855; Section 27, M. Enault, Sept. 10, 1855; Section 27, C. Legault, Nov. 1, 1859; Section 30, Charles W. Butler, March 9, 1859; Section 36, J. F. Watson, March 1, 1865.

TOWN 37 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 1, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 1, J. De-fraud, Sept. 24, 1866; Section 1, Patrick Marlow, June 8, 1865; Section 2, Mat. Lalomad, Nov. 11, 1865; Section 2, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 3, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 3, John Burnish, Sept. 5, 1866; Section 5, Charles Brannock, Nov. 21, 1865; Section 10, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 10, Samuel Sherwin, Aug. 29, 1855; Section 10, John F. Burnish, June 30, 1866; Section 11, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 11, J. Burnish and R. Meiklijohn, Oct. 13, 1856; Section 11, John F. Burnish, June 30, 1856; Section 12, S. R. Brockway, July 10, 1865; Section 12, Robert Meadowcroft, Sept. 9, 1855; Section 12, J. S. Douglass, Nov. 26, 1856; Section 13, M. Giva, Oct. 3, 1865; Section 14, Samuel Sherwin, Aug. 29, 1855; Section 14, Martin Foster, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 14, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 14, J. B. Tinker, March 16, 1857; Section 15, Samuel Sherwin, Aug. 29, 1855; Section 15, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 15, Hiram A. Rood, June 23, 1858; Section 15, Hiram A. Rood, Nov. 14, 1857; Section 15, Robert Meadowcroft, Aug. 8, 1855; Section 15, J. Woolston, Aug. 8, 1855; Section 16, Charles Bellant, Nov. 1, 1866; Section 21, Robert Meadowcroft, Aug. 8, 1855; Section 22, J. Woolston, Aug. 8, 1855; Section 24, W. S. Flinn, Oct. 26, 1857; Section 24, H. S. Averill, June 18, 1866; Section 24, S. Nieporth, May 18, 1866; Section 24, James F. Watson, June 21, 1866; Section 24, S. Nieporth, Aug. 10, 1865; Section 24, L. D. Wheelock, April 14, 1866; Section 24, Thomas Richardson, Nov. 17, 1864; Section 25, William Davenport, Jr., Oct. 6, 1866; Section 26, J. Jameson, Aug. 28, 1857; Section 26, M. E. Stall, Nov. 25, 1865; Section 26, C. Stephenson, Sept. 5, 1854; Section 28, G. La Duke, Nov. 11, 1865; Section 33, J. La Duke, June 24, 1866; Section 33, Richard Scott, Nov. 11, 1865; Section 33, R. F. McDonald, Jan. 2, 1866; Section 34, Leonard D. Carlee, Oct. 25, 1866; Section 34, John Heaphy, Sept. 26, 1866; Section 35, Lauren & Riggs, Aug. 10, 1850; Section 36, Lauren & Riggs, Aug. 10, 1850.

TOWN 36 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 3, Hiram Rood, June 13, 1857; Section 3, J. W. Duncan, Aug. 2, 1851; Section 7, Robert Meadowcroft, Aug. 16, 1855; Section 7, J. Woolsten, Aug. 29, 1855; Section 8, J. Woolsten, Aug. 29, 1855; Section 18, Baker, Thomson & Co., May 15, 1867; Section 20, Baker, Thomson & Co., May 15, 1867; Section 28, Orrin Towle, July 14, 1856; Section 30, Baker, Thomson & Co., May 15, 1867; Section 31, Price & Fisher, May 26, 1856; Section 33, R. McLeod, July 17, 1850; Section 34, R. McLeod, July 17, 1850; Section 34, Charles Bellant, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 34, Baker, Thomson & Co., June 30, 1867; Section 35, B. C. Milliken, Dec. 17, 1867; Section 36, Baker, Thomson & Co., Jan. 30, 1867.

TOWN 35 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 2, A. Lafave, Sept. 22, 1866; Section 2, A. P. Newton, Sept. 7, 1866; Section 3, Charles Bellant, Jan. 25, 1866; Section 4, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 6, Charles Bellant, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 6, C. Davison, Nov. 19, 1866; Section 7, J. W. Duncan, April 17, 1852; Section 7, T. Johnson, Aug. 25, 1851; Section 9, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 10, Charles Bellant, Nov. 9, 1865; Section 10, C. Davison, Nov. 10, 1866; Section 11,

Oliver Beaugrand, Aug. 25, 1866; Section 11, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 11, A. La Jave, Aug. 8, 1866; Section 12, Oliver Beaugrand, Aug. 25, 1866; Section 12, Oliver Beaugrand, Aug. 25, 1866; Section 13, Oliver Beaugrand, Aug. 25, 1866; Section 13, C. Davison, May 28, 1867; Section 14, C. Davison, May 28, 1867; Section 15, C. Davison, May 28, 1867; Section 17, Baker, Thomson & Patterson, March 19, 1867; Section 18, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 19, Joseph Webwetura, Oct. 23, 1866; Section 19, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 20, C. Davison, Nov. 10, 1866; Section 22, Robert Meadowcroft, June 16, 1856; Section 22, C. W. Richardson, Oct. 30, 1866; Section 22, C. Davison, Nov. 10, 1866; Section 22, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 24, C. W. Richardson, Oct. 30, 1866; Section 24, C. Davison, Oct. 30, 1866; Section 25, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 26, W. A. Butler, Dec. 24, 1866; Section 26, C. W. Richardson, Oct. 30, 1866; Section 26, C. Davison, Nov. 10, 1866; Section 27, Robert Meadowcroft, June 6, 1856; Section 27, Samuel H. Row, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 27, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 28, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 30, R. C. Rennick & D. Whitney, June 19, 1867; Section 35, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 36, C. Davison, Nov. 15, 1866.

TOWN 36 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 1, Francis Chevielier, Dec. 27, 1865; Section 1, A. Legault, Nov. 13, 1865; Section 1, Dorcas Fayeft, June 12, 1865; Section 2, A. Legault, Nov. 13, 1865; Section 4, J. W. Duncan, July 30, 1855; Section 4, J. R. & Co., Nov. 20, 1856; Section 5, Medard Metivier, April 20, 1851; Section 8, Charles Reed, Oct. 4, 1856; Section 8, Medard Metivier, April 20, 1851; Section 9, C. J. Wilson, June 17, 1851; Section 12, Francis Chevielier, Dec. 27, 1865; Section 17, S. Brockway, Oct. 11, 1857; Section 17, J. Tuck, June 15, 1861; Section 18, William Hudson, Aug. 4, 1865; Section 20, S. B. Gleason, Nov. 6, 1855; Section 29, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 28, 1853; Section 32, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 28, 1853; Section 33, A. W. Wright, Sept. 15, 1856.

TOWN 35 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 4, Samuel Medbury, Sept. 22, 1865; Section 5, Jeremiah W. Duncan, Sept. 28, 1853.

TOWN 34 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 10, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 11, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 12, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 13, Canal land, May 15, 1855; Section 22, Henry Glover, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 23, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 24, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 25, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856; Section 28, Ira Davenport, Nov. 17, 1856.

TOWN 33 NORTH, RANGE 1 WEST.

Section 9, J. Burton, June 11, 1855.

TOWN 38 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 4, John Hetherington, June 12, 1866; Section 23, James F. Watson, Nov. 13, 1865; Section 23, S. Legault, Nov. 2, 1859; Section 24, C. W. Butler, March 9, 1859; Section 24, James F. Watson, Nov. 13, 1865; Section 25, Thomas E. Doughty, June 7, 1859; Section 25, Samuel Dodd, Jan. 19, 1865; Section 25, Charles Bellant, Nov. 17, 1864; Section 25, C. H. Brannock, June 13, 1865; Section 25, F. N. Bellau, Oct. 4, 1859; Section 25, Samuel Dodd, Aug. 30, 1865; Section 25, Moses W. Horne, Jan. 30, 1866; Section 26, John H. Ferrelle, April 19, 1865; Section 26, Oliver Beaugrand, March 9, 1865; Section 26, C. H. Brannock, Jan. 14, 1865; Section 31, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 16, 1866; Section 31, Edgar Conkling, Nov. 8, 1869; Section 33, C. H. Brannock, Nov. 21, 1865; Section 34, C. H. Brannock, Dec. 8, 1862; Section 34, C. H. Brannock, March 8, 1865; Section 35, C. W. Richardson, Sept. 6, 1866; Section 35, Oliver Pauquett, March 23, 1866; Section 35, L. W. Young, Feb. 27, 1866; Section 36,

W. Belote & L. Backus, March 27, 1857; Section 36, S. S. Sammons, May 29, 1866; Section 36, C. Stevenson, May 10, 1866; Section 36, John Barber, June 13, 1865; Section 36, John Barber, Oct. 28, 1864; Section 36, Oliver Pauquett, Oct. 28, 1864; Section 36, A. R. Dodge, Aug. 8, 1865; Section 36, James F. Watson, Nov. 13, 1865; Section 36, Chloe Ann Rice, May 23, 1865; Section 36, N. Hanel, July 17, 1866; Section 36, B. W. Loomis, Jan. 6, 1865; Section 36, Peter Spooner, Jan. 5, 1863.

TOWN 34 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 2, C. Davison, May 7, 1867; Section 10, Baker, Thomson & Co., May 1, 1867; Section 12, C. Davison, Dec. 22, 1866; Section 14, A. P. McMaster, Jan. 8, 1867; Section 22, A. P. McMaster, Jan. 8, 1867; Section 26, A. P. McMaster, Jan. 8, 1867; Section 33, D. A. Pettibone, Jan. 19, 1867; Section 34, D. A. Pettibone, Jan. 21, 1867; Section 36, H. E. Benson, Nov. 14, 1866; Section 36, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 36, D. A. Pettibone, June 19, 1867.

TOWN 33 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Section 2, H. E. Benson, Nov. 15, 1866; Section 2, D. P. Pettibone, June 21, 1867; Section 2, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 22, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 24, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 26, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 34, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867; Section 36, Burrows & Rust, Oct. 18, 1867.

TOWN 33 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 10, John L. Woods, June 12, 1869; Section 12, C. L. Ortman, Oct. 19, 1871; Section 14, Ephraim Nelson, Sept. 9, 1871; Section 14, Ephraim Nelson, Oct. 6, 1871; Section 14, John L. Woods, June 12, 1869; Section 14, Ortman & Rothereschilds, Oct. 19, 1871; Section 31, Ephraim Nelson, Sept. 9, 1871; Section 32, Ephraim Nelson, Sept. 9, 1871.

TOWN 34 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 4, David Smith, Oct. 20, 1871; Section 4, William E. Dodge, Jan. 14, 1870.

TOWN 35 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 12, J. W. Duncan, Feb. 4, 1854; Section 13, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 13, J. W. Duncan, July 19, 1853; Section 13, Robert Meadowcroft, Aug. 16, 1855; Section 14, J. W. Duncan, Oct. 13, 1854; Section 26, William Scott, July 27, 1850; Section 27, William Scott, July 27, 1850; Section 27, M. Spooner, July 5, 1855; Section 28, M. Spooner, Nov. 19, 1855.

TOWN 36 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 2, J. W. Duncan, July 4, 1853; Section 5, Anthony Kawortimmkong, Dec. 8, 1872; Section 6, Julius A. Austin, Sept. 21, 1853; Section 6, Antoine Shananakett, Jan. 7, 1867; Section 7, Antoine Shananakett, Jan. 7, 1867; Section 8, Joseph Shamonauquett, Sept. 13, 1872; Section 8, Frances Shamonauquett, Sept. 13, 1872; Section 17, Isaac Shamonauquett, Sept. 13, 1872; Section 18, Ignace Kawbenaw, Sept. 13, 1872; Section 18, Moses Nangrashaw, Sept. 13, 1872; Section 19, Joseph Au-say-gon, Aug. 19, 1872; Section 20, Joseph Nofitagnaha, June 17, 1852; Antoine Kannonishgaw, July 2, 1855; Section 23, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 25, 1854; Section 24, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 25, 1854; Section 25, J. W. Duncan, June 11, 1853; Section 28, to the governor of Michigan in trust for the Indians of whom Kic-shago-way is chief, Jan. 3, 1849; Section 28, Joseph Au-say-gon, Aug. 19, 1871; Section 29, to the governor of Michigan in trust for the Indians of whom Kic-shago-way is chief, Jan. 3, 1849; Section 31, Match Oki-ba-nagust, May 2, 1854; Section 33, Samuel H. Price, Sept. 12, 1854.

TOWN 37 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 16, John and Thomas Charlton, March 10, 1872; Section 26, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 19, 1853; Section 27, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 19, 1853; Section 32, Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 33,

Canal land, May 25, 1855; Section 34, James M. Turner, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 34, J. W. Duncan, Sept. 19, 1853.

TOWN 38 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 1, Charles R. Kniffen, Jan. 9, 1875; Section 2, Charles R. Kniffen, Jan. 9, 1875; Section 5, M. Reddy, June 10, 1875; Section 7, James M. Turner, Aug. 25, 1874; Section 17, W. H. Calkins, Sept. 8, 1875; Section 18, Charles Stimpson, Aug. 19, 1875; Section 18, M. L. Thatcher, Oct. 19, 1875; Section 22, James M. Turner, Aug. 25, 1874; Section 23, James M. Turner, Aug. 25, 1874; Section 32, E. B. Cook, Jan. 1, 1875; Section 33, Samuel D. Romain, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 34, Samuel D. Romain, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 35, Samuel D. Romain, Aug. 19, 1874.

TOWN 39 NORTH, RANGE 3 WEST.

Section 7, Edgar Conkling *et al.*, Oct. 8, 1853; Section 18, Edgar Conkling, *et al.*, Oct. 8, 1853; Section 19, Edgar Conkling *et al.*, Oct. 8, 1853; Section 19, O. M. Barnes, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 20, Mark Flannigan, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 20, Duncan Doty, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 26, Jared Dingman, Aug. 19, 1874; Section 28, J. A. Wendell, April 27, 1858; John Hoban, Aug. 22, 1874; Section 29, Thomas Hoban, Oct. 1, 1874; Section 30, John Hoban, Aug. 22, 1874; Section 34, Jared Dingman, Aug. 21, 1874; Section 34, William Devine, Jan. 26, 1875; Section 35, Jared Dingman, Aug. 21, 1874; Section 36, G. H. S. L. by Charles Wilson, Oct. 10, 1874.

CHAPTER XIII.

EARLY MOVEMENTS—FIRST LIGHT-HOUSE—FIRST LAND OFFICE—AN ANCIENT RELIC—STATISTICS COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—INDIAN VILLAGE—CHURCH INCORPORATIONS—POSTOFFICES—LUMBER STATISTICS.

In the *Manitawauba Chronicle*, the first newspaper published in the village of Cheboygan, is given an account of an Indian battle which occurred upward of two hundred years ago at the mouth of Cheboygan River, between the Ottawas living at St. Ignace and the Ausegumugs living at Pequodenonge or Old Mackinac.

For some actual or fancied injury which the Ausegumugs received at the hands of the Ottawas, the former crossed the straits and while the warriors of the Ottawa tribes were absent, massacred two of their women who were at work in the fields.

Upon returning the Ottawa braves formed a band and determined to cross the straits and avenge the death of these women. The Ausegumugs had by this time departed upon an expedition against some tribes living farther toward the south, and the Ottawa chieftain, disdaining to avenge himself upon helpless women and children, followed their trail as far as the mouth of the Cheboygan River. Here he ordered his men to conceal themselves until their enemies should return. After a few days of weary watching and waiting, the unsuspecting Ausegumugs appeared upon the beach, covered with the dust and dirt of their long and fatiguing journey.

It was a sultry August day. The sun was sinking down in the western horizon. The face of proud Huron, free from frowns, was like glass in bright sunlight; not a zephyr was astir; not a leaf dared to move; no sound broke upon the ear save the noise of the distant waterfall or the occasional chirping of the little bird in the dense forest shade, but a stillness of death reigned over land and sea. With no thought of danger or death, the tired warriors now plunge into the sparkling waters to bathe and refresh themselves previous to pursuing their journey homeward, but while in the midst of this delightful exercise, the shrill war-whoop of the Ottawa braves broke nature's stillness, and told them that death had all the time been lurking in the

adjacent thickets. The Ottawas now rushed into the water, and the tomahawk and scalping-knife, terrible in the hands of a savage, were made to do effective work upon the helpless Ausegumugs. Old Huron grew red with anger, but still the work of death went on, until of all that band not a warrior was left to carry the sad news back to Pequodenonge.

This was an event of more than two centuries ago, and is a type of many similar events which transpired in this region during the sway of the red man.

There are incidental notices of Cheboygan River during the time of the French and English war, and also during the terrible English and French and Indian wars, of which Pontiac was the leader.

The first settlers in the country located on the Cheboygan River near its mouth, as stated in the history of Cheboygan village. As in all this lake country where fishing was engaged in the manufacture of fish barrels was a pioneer industry. Lumbering soon followed, and some of the early settlers came to work in the mills and subsequently settled upon land or engaged in other pursuits.

In the summer of 1850, L. P. Riggs settled on Mullet Lake, and the following year Medard Metivier settled on the same lake.

Peter McDonald came about this time and soon afterward settled upon his farm in the town of Duncan.

Charles Bellant came about 1852 and worked at lumbering; then settled upon a farm in the town of Beaugrand. Oliver Beaugrand was also an early settler in the same town which was named in honor of him.

Adolphus Paquin settled in Duncan, and Charles Brannock kept the light-house for a time, and then located in Inverness.

William H. Maultby located in Inverness, E. E. Dodge, John LaRue, August Grimm, Sebastian Nepot, Michael Shields, Jacob Wilson and George Laprelle.

John Vincent was also an early settler in Beaugrand.

William Stewart and William Hudson in Duncan, and Cyril Legault in Grant were also early settlers.

H. N. Ball, Donald McDougall and Robert Micklejohn were also early settlers.

James Madison Starks was one of the characters of an early day. He was a native of Virginia, and came to Cheboygan from the north shore where he had married a half-breed. He was the first to administer the rite of baptism by immersion in the Cheboygan River. He was in the habit of immersing his wife about twice a week, after which he would put her in bed and dry her clothes by the fire. He afterward removed to Wisconsin.

There were two Mormon families among the early settlers, named Chessman and Wheelock. The former had five wives, but the latter was only able to keep one. Chessman moved away and Wheelock became a permanent resident of the county.

The first grist-mill in the county was built by a man named Campbell, who came here at an early day, and was in the employ of the American Fur Company. It afterward fell into the hands of Michael Douseman, who resided at the time on Mackinac Island. The mill was located on the south shore, east from Old Mackinaw, on Douseman's Creek. It ceased running in 1839.

The next mill, and the first after settlement in the county began, was one erected by William Myers, near the water mill, in 1860. He obtained the stones, which were French burr, from Douseman's Creek, where they had lain some time after Douseman's mill had gone into ruin, and placed them in this mill, and used them there about five years, when he took them to his mill in the township of Grant.

The first mail route in the county was from Saginaw to Sault Ste. Marie, via Cheboygan, established in 1846.

It took two weeks to make the trip. Dog trains were used as conveyances.

In 1852 there was a road cut for a tramway in a direct line with the water mill, near the dam, to Duncan Bay. J. W. Duncan sent a number of Swedes from Chicago to work on the road. They brought the ship fever with them and quite a number of them died.

In 1858 a road was cut through from Cheboygan to Duncan Bay, and in 1870 this road was straightened.

THE FIRST LIGHT-HOUSE

was the Cheboygan light, located on the mainland, in the township of Duncan, about one and a half miles from Duncan City, and opposite to the south point of Bois Blanc Island, and from Old Fort Mackinac on the mainland northwest by west $\frac{1}{4}$ west sixteen and three-quarters miles. Latitude north 45 deg., 40 min., 9 sec., longitude west 84 deg., 24 min., 36 sec., and marks the east entrance into the south channel of the straits of Mackinac, which at this point is three miles wide. It was constructed in 1851, by Messrs. Rhodes and Warner, of Ohio, under the superintendence of Capt. Shook, of the U. S. engineers.

It was a brick round tower, with spiral stairs, resting on stone foundation, separate from the dwelling; height about forty feet from the foundation. William Drew was the first keeper.

On account of water washing away the foundation and rendering the house unsafe, it was taken down and the present one was constructed.

Cheboygan Light, No. 592, of the list of United States Lights for 1876, was built in 1859, on the site of the former one, which was taken down, being considered unsafe. It is a fixed white light of the fifth order of lens, varied by white flashes, one minute and a half between them. It is visible twelve statute miles distant. The tower is on the keeper's dwelling, which rests on a stone foundation. The tower is thirty-three feet high from the base to the focal plane. The light itself is thirty-seven feet above the level of the lake. The arc illuminated is s. w. $\frac{1}{4}$ w. b. n'd to e. $\frac{3}{4}$ s. The first keeper of this house was George Lavine. This is the only one in the county.

THE FIRST UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE

for this region prior to the organization of this county was the Genesee District land office, and was located at Flint, Mich. In 1855 it was transferred to Duncan. In the winter of 1857 and 1858 the office, comprising the books, papers and fire-proof safe, were conveyed on a sleigh to Mackinac Island by Medard Metivier. From thence the office was some time after removed to Traverse City, and still later to Reed City.

AN ANCIENT RELIC.

Some time during the year 1881 men working upon the railroad bed then being constructed, dug up an ancient and interesting relic on Mill Creek, a short distance from Mackinaw City. It consists of a piece of thin copper, nine and a half inches square, upon which is engraved in a rough manner the following inscription:

Here Lieth the Body of
John Annan Late Corpl
in the 2nd Battn 60th Regt
Who departed this Life feby 10
Anno Domini 1771
Aged 51 years.

There are three holes in each edge of the square, which would indicate that it had been nailed to a board, and it was probably used in place of a head stone to mark the grave. If it had been used as a plate on the coffin it would have been deeper in the earth. It is remarkable that after so long a lapse of time this plate should be recovered in so good a condition. Unfortunately it was slightly

damaged by being struck with the mattock in the hands of the workman who dug it up, but it was straightened out so that the inscription is perfectly legible.

The first wheat sown in the county was Nov. 2, 1851. Horatio Nelson Ball sowed wheat sent by J. W. Duncan, of Chicago, on one and a quarter acres of land, about twelve miles from Cheboygan. The stumps were on the land, and a previous potato crop had been taken off it. The grain was reaped in the following season, and measured fifty-one bushels and one peck, and was sold to J. W. Duncan. Mrs. Ball made the first cheese, in 1849 or 1850.

The first brick yard in the county was owned by Joseph Young, and was located on the east side of the river.

Agriculture progresses slowly in a lumbering region, and this was true in Cheboygan County. For many years there was but little business of any kind carried on in the county. In 1860 the population of the county was only 517, and but 483 in 1864. Between that year and 1870 the population increased to 2,197, but the increase was principally at Cheboygan village. In 1874 the census showed a population of 3,070, and in that time only a few persons had settled in the farming districts. In 1874 the land in the eastern part of the county came into market and settlers began to come in, and in 1876-'77 the general settlement of the county began.

In 1874 there were 201 farms in the county; number of acres in farms, 72,196; number of acres of taxable land, 285,352.06; number of acres of improved land, 2,898.

In 1873 the farm products raised in the county were as follows: Bushels of wheat, 1,851; corn, 204; potatoes, 14,900; tons of hay cut, 1,229; pounds of wool sheared, 745; pounds of butter made, 5,390; pounds of maple sugar made, 4,501.

From the statistics of 1881 relating to the farms and farm products of the state of Michigan, we gather the following statistics of Cheboygan County: Lands in farms in 1881—Acres improved, 5,909; unimproved, 20,996; total acreage, 26,906; total number of farms 292, averaging 92.14 acres per farm. This is exclusive of cities and townships of which the reports do not show the number of farms or acres, Benton Township not being included in the report. The following is the report by townships, showing the number of farms, acres per farm, acres improved, acres unimproved and the total average:

TOWNSHIPS.	Farms.	Improved.	Unimproved.	Total.	Average Acres.
Beaugrand	20	469	1,401	1,870	93 50
Burt.	18	251	2,026	2,229	126 50
Duncan.	10	579	843	1,422	79
Ellis.	9	59	914	973	108 11
Grant	80	2,062	4,894	6,936	86 70
Inverness	95	1,854	4,797	6,651	70 01
Munro	28	345	3,160	3,505	125 18
Tuscarora.	24	290	2,982	3,272	136 33

In 1880 there was 193 acres in wheat, yielding 8,795 bushels; 85 acres in corn, yielding 3,477 bushels of ears; 507 acres in oats, with a yield of 8,971 bushels; 2,087 acres in grass, yielding 2,023 tons of hay; 31-2 acres of barley, 44 bushels yield; 273 acres in peas, 3,572 bushels yield; 209,083 acres potatoes, yielding 22,062 bushels. This is exclusive of Benton Township for which no report is given.

The following is the report of the live stock of the county in 1881, 6 months old and over: Horses, 331; milch cows, 355; cattle other than milch cows, 375; hogs, 256; sheep, 254; number of

sheepsheared in 1880, 204; yielding 1,345 pounds of wool. The township of Benton is also omitted in this report. This omission makes a great difference in the showing of the county, especially in horses, as most of the extensive lumber operators reside in Benton Township, including McArthur, Smith & Co., Thompson Smith and Cheboygan Lumber Company, the heaviest operators in this section.

The population in 1880 was distributed as follows: Beaugrand, 594; Benton, 2,792; Burt, 340; Duncan, 270; Grant, 773; Inverness, 1,027; Munro, 140; Tuscarora, 588.

COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Friday, January, 18, 1878, in response to a call signed by some sixty leading farmers and citizens of Cheboygan County, a meeting was held at the court-house to take steps toward organizing a county agricultural society. The meeting was called to order by Moses W. Horne, and upon motion Rev. Charles P. Whitecar, at that time pastor of the M. E. Church, was elected chairman, and C. S. Ramsay, of the *Tribune*, secretary. After a general discussion of the subject, W. Chandler offered a resolution to the effect that a county agricultural society be organized, and the resolution was unanimously adopted.

Upon motion a committee of three, consisting of Col. H. G. Davis, W. S. Humphrey and A. B. Riggs, was appointed to draft by-laws and constitution and report at an adjourned meeting to be held two weeks from that day.

Upon motion it was voted that a board of directors, consisting of one member from each organized township and three from the village of Cheboygan, should be elected. The following persons were elected: Benton, Moses W. Horne; Inverness, William B. Ellis; Duncan, William Stewart; Burt, Thomas Crump; Grant, L. K. Weston; Beaugrand, James Barclay; Tuscarora, E. A. Faunce; Nunda, Thomas Jamey; village of Cheboygan, Robert Patterson, H. G. Davis and Watts S. Humphrey.

Friday, February 1, 1878, the adjourned meeting was held, the attendance being good. W. S. Humphrey, from the committee appointed the previous meeting on organization, reported articles of association which were adopted, as was also the constitution as reported by the same gentleman. After collecting the one dollar necessary to membership from a large number present, the election of officers took place with the following result: President, Robert Patterson; vice-president, W. B. Ellis; secretary, C. S. Ramsay; treasurer, A. R. Dodge; auditing committee, G. D. V. Rollo and A. B. Riggs.

The first fair, under the auspices of the Cheboygan County Agricultural Society, was held Friday and Saturday, Sept. 27 and 28, 1878, on the grounds of the Cheboygan Horse Association. The society had erected a building especially for the anticipated exhibit, but the result showed that those in charge had greatly underestimated the amount of room required to accommodate an exhibit of such magnitude as the farmers brought in, the building proving too small. The exhibit was a very encouraging one, the display of fruits, vegetables, grain, etc., being a very fine one, and surprising to many who attended. The display of live stock was good, and attracted much attention, the fancy department was attractive and interesting. There was a total of 151 entries made in classes for which premiums were offered, in addition to which were a great many entries made only for the purpose of exhibition, and which added very much to the success of the exhibit and to the interest of the fair. The receipts were just about enough to pay premiums and expenses, which, considering it was the first fair, was thought to be quite a success.

At the annual meeting, held at the court-house, Monday, January 13, 1879, the following officers were elected: President, Robert Patterson; vice-president, Moses W. Horne; secretary, C. S.

Ramsay; treasurer, H. G. Davis, auditing committee, G. D. V. Rollo and A. R. Dodge.

At this meeting the time of holding the annual fair was changed from September to the first week in October.

The second annual fair was held in the court-house and on the grounds adjacent thereto, on Thursday, Friday and Saturday, October 2, 3 and 4, 1879. Notwithstanding the weather was very unpropitious, the display was in some respects an improvement over the first fair, more particularly in the grain and stock departments. The wet weather discouraged many from attending, and the membership tickets sold fell considerably below that of the previous year, and when the board figured up the receipts and expenditures it was found that financially the fair had not proved a success, and that only 50 per cent of the premiums could be paid. The number of entries was greater than at the first fair, and the exhibit consisted of a much greater variety.

At the next annual meeting, held Saturday, February 21, 1880, the following officers were elected: President, Robert Patterson; vice-president, Moses W. Horne; secretary, Frank Shepherd; treasurer, William Stewart; auditors, G. D. V. Rollo and A. R. Dodge.

The third annual fair was held at the Cheboygan Driving Park, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, September 29 and 30, and October 1, 1880. Again was the society unfortunate as to weather, the first two days being very stormy and disagreeable. The result was disastrous as far as the exhibit was concerned, though the articles exhibited were highly creditable to the county. The races Thursday and Friday afternoons attracted quite a large attendance, so that financially it was more of a success than the fair of the previous year, all premiums awarded being paid in full.

At the annual meeting, held January 10, 1881, the following officers were elected: President, F. M. Sammons; vice-president, P. H. McDonald; secretary, Frank Shepherd; treasurer, M. W. Horne; auditors, W. B. Ellis and C. S. Ramsay.

The fourth annual fair was held Thursday, Friday and Saturday, October 6, 7 and 8, 1881, and as far as the exhibition was concerned was the best that had been given in the county. The farmers became interested in the matter and as a consequence every township in the county but two was represented in the display, and the universal verdict was that the exhibit would have done credit to many of the older settled and more populous counties of the state, and visitors from the southern part of the state compliment the society, the farmers and Cheboygan County on the fine display made in all departments. But again wet weather was the rule and as a consequence the attendance was small, so that financially the fair was not so much of a success as it deserved. In accordance with an amendment to the constitution, adopted at a previous annual meeting, the election of officers took place on the second day of the fair with the following result: President, W. S. Humphrey; vice-president, Thomas Richardson; secretary, Jacob Walton; treasurer, M. W. Horne.

The fifth annual fair was held at Cheboygan Driving Park, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, October 18, 19 and 20, 1882. The grounds had been especially prepared and everything done to insure a successful exhibit, but from discouragement at the previous fairs, from the unpropitious weather, or from some other cause, the farmers of the county did not take the interest in the success of the fair that they should have done, and the result was the exhibit was not so good as that of the year previous; the quality was there but the quantity was lacking.

The sixth annual fair was held on the grounds of the Driving Park, September 26, 27 and 28, 1883.

Officers in 1883: President, Jacob Walton; vice-president,

William B. Ellis; secretary, H. J. Miner; treasurer, M. W. Horne; auditors, Frank Shepherd, E. Z. Perkins.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

The following information is taken from the school inspector's report of 1883:

Town of Benton: Number of districts, 3; total number of school children, 1,181; number of school buildings, 3; total indebtedness, \$8,000.

Town of Burt: Number of districts, 5; total number of school children, 126; number of school buildings, 5; total indebtedness, \$800.

Town of Beaupré: Number of districts, 3; total number of school children, 381; number of school buildings, 3; total indebtedness, \$1,179.60.

Town of Duncan: Number of districts, 1; total number of school children, 74; number of school buildings, 1; total indebtedness, \$21.

Town of Grant:—Number of districts, 7; total number of school children, 312; number of school buildings, 7; total indebtedness, \$1,260.94.

Town of Ellis:—Number of districts, 3; total number of school children, 33; number of school buildings, 2.

Town of Inverness:—Number of districts, 4; total number of school children, 411; number of school buildings, 4.

Town of Mentor:—Number of districts, 5; number of school children, 70; number of school buildings, 5; total indebtedness, \$875.00.

Town of Munro:—Number of districts, 3; total number of school children, 122; number of school buildings, 3; total indebtedness, \$534.00.

Town of Nunda:—Number of districts, 3; total number of school children, 54; number of school buildings, 3; total indebtedness, \$705.

Town of Tuscarora:—Number of districts, 5; total number of school children, 215; number of school buildings, 5; total indebtedness, \$1,374.70.

THE HEMLOCK EXTRACT FACTORY

is situated on Mullet Lake, about seven miles from Cheboygan. It was formerly owned by Newton, Ellis & Buckingham. It was built in 1873, burned down in July, 1875, and rebuilt in May, 1876. It is now owned by Newton & Ellis, and is an important and prosperous industry.

INDIAN VILLAGE

is located on Section 28, Township 36 north, of Range 3 west, and is in the town of Burt. It was surveyed in the year 1813. In 1849 the state of Michigan purchased of the United States government sections 28 and 29, and it was deeded to the "governor of Michigan in trust for the Indians of whom Kic-shago-way is chief." There is a Roman Catholic Church and a school-house at the village. Their cemetery is near the church.

CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

In addition to the church organizations mentioned in connection with the villages, there are the following:

The Riggsville M. E. Church was duly organized at a meeting held at Richardson's school-house July 26, 1873. The following persons were elected trustees: Edward S. Riggs, Samuel Embury, Henry V. Massey, D. Riggs, A. B. Riggs.

The First Congregational Church of Rondo, town of Mentor, was duly organized as a corporate body in September, 1883. The articles of association were signed by the following persons: O. B. Thurston, Wm. Briggs, Giles S. Briggs, C. H. Hoffman, Emma Hoffman, Sarah G. Briggs, S. J. Pike, W. H. Briggs, Mariah Briggs, Mary Briggs.

The First Congregational Church of Wolverine was organized as a corporate body in September, 1883. The articles of association were signed by the following persons: Allisha Burrows; Geo. A. Mulholland, Mary A. Roaney, M. E. Roaney, W. W. Caster, C. J. Brook.

POSTOFFICES.

The names of the postoffices in Cheboygan County are as follows: Cheboygan, Sova, Ball, Mullet Lake, Riggsville, Topinabee, Koehler, Indian River, Burt Lake, Rondo, Mentor, Wolverine, Mackinaw City.

CHEBOYGAN LUMBER OPERATIONS, 1883.

Thompson Smith: Sawed lumber, 26,000,000; on dock, 10,500,000; lath, 10,000,000.

William Smith: Sawed lumber, 7,000,000; lath, 3,000,000.

W. & A. McArthur: Sawed lumber, 14,000,000; on dock, 500,000; lath, 2,000,000; pickets, 30,000.

Southern Michigan Cedar & Lumber Company: Sawed lumber, 4,000,000; on dock, 1,000,000; shingles, 8,000,000; shingles on dock, 1,000,000.

Quay & Son: Sawed shingles, 2,500,000.

J. B. McArthur: Sawed lumber, 7,500,000; on dock, 1,000,000.

Nelson & Bullen: Sawed lumber, 20,000,000; on dock, 2,000,000; lath, 2,000,000.

Young & Co.: Sawed lumber, 2,500,000; on dock, 700,000.

Mattoon, Ogden & Co.: Sawed, 3,500,000; on dock, 1,200,000.

There are also a few small mills in the county not included in this list that would slightly increase the aggregate product for the year.

CHAPTER XIV.

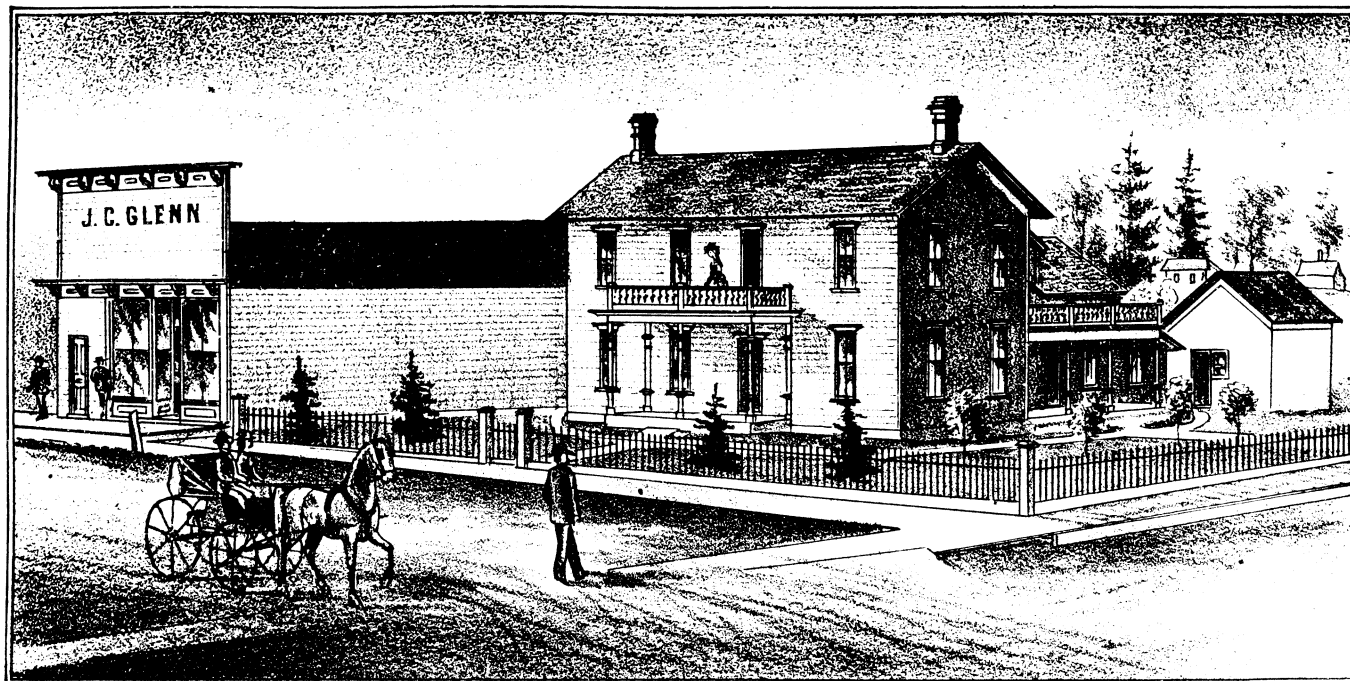
VILLAGE OF CHEBOYGAN.

LOCATION OF VILLAGE—EARLY HISTORY—ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF THE BUSINESS OF W. & A. McARTHUR—BEGINNING OF GENERAL BUSINESS—CHEBOYGAN CHURCHES—SCHOOL HISTORY—SECRET ORDERS—CHEBOYGAN NEWSPAPERS—INCORPORATION OF THE VILLAGE—CHEBOYGAN POST OFFICE—BANKING—HOTELS—MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES—DUNCAN CITY—HISTORY OF THOMPSON SMITH'S OPERATIONS.

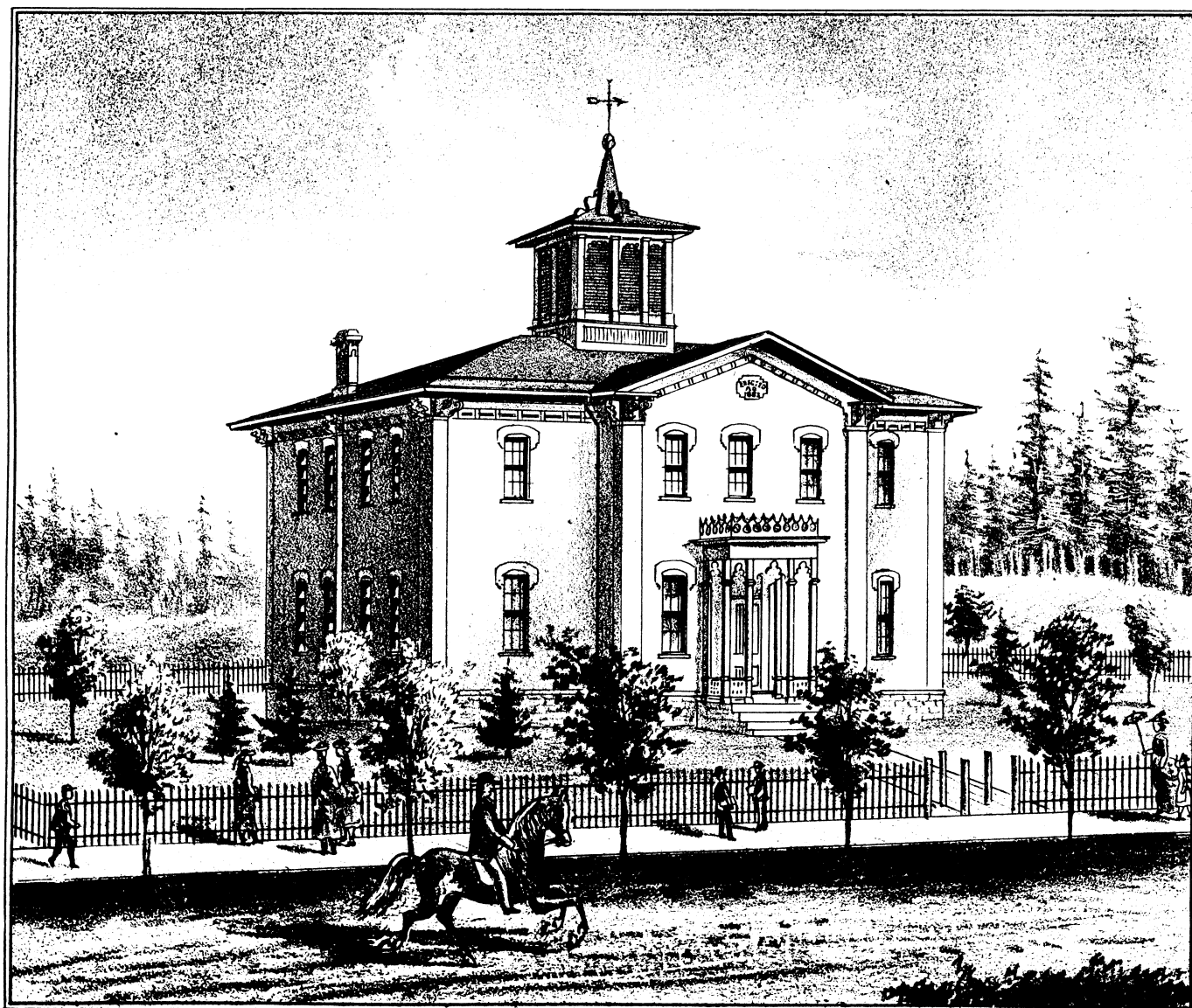
Cheboygan village is the county seat of Cheboygan County. It is situated on the south shore of Lake Huron, at the mouth of the Cheboygan River, and near Duncan Bay, which affords a safe harbor for vessels in stormy weather. It is distant from Mackinac Island eighteen miles, and from Detroit 332 miles, and from Chicago 358 miles.

The village is built on a plain which has a gradual ascent back from the lake affording pleasant building sites.

The village lies in full view of a large expanse of Lake Huron. Directly opposite is the island of Bois Blanc, which stretches in a direction parallel with the main shore for a distance of fifteen miles. Between the shore of the mainland and the island the water channel has an average width of seven miles, and forms the south passage of the Straits of Mackinaw. This is the most direct channel connecting the waters of Lake Huron with those of Lake Michigan. With the numerous vessels usually in sight a most magnificent view is formed. In front stretches the white beach of Bois Blanc, with a background of dense evergreens, the tall pines and hemlocks standing in bold relief against the sky. The atmosphere is usually very transparent, and sometimes a mirage is formed by which a counterpart of the island appears floating in the air, weaving fan-



RES. & STORE OF J. C. GLENN, EAST, JORDAN CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.



BOYNE CITY UNION SCHOOL, COR. PARK & MAIN STS
ERECTED A. D. 1883. M. G. COOK, ARCHITECT.

tastic shapes, and waving lines of reflected objects which assume constantly changing forms, or slowly disappear. By this optical illusion passing vessels appear voyaging in the air, and the distant trees, cut midway in two, vanish slowly away as if their branches had become feathered wings. To the right is Duncan Bay, with its fine harbor and projecting docks, which are loaded with piles of lumber. The tall smoke-stacks of the mills roll out the murky breath of the hungry furnaces, which, after the manner of such, devour sawdust with an appetite that would astonish Vulcan himself. Away to the left in a northwesterly direction, just beyond the extremity of Bois Blanc, tower the outlines of Mackinaw Island. On a clear day the snow-white walls of the fort and its buildings may be clearly seen, with the heights of Fort Holmes and Robinson's Folly as a background, while further to the left is the narrow passage of the Straits.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first visit to any part of Cheboygan County that is connected with subsequent history was made in July, 1845, by Jacob Sammons and Moses W. Horne, who came over to Cheboygan in a sail-scow called the "Bunker Hill," commanded by Captain Moses Nason. They went up the river a little ways and cut a pine tree, from which they made staves and took them to Mackinac. That was the first pine tree ever cut in the county as far as known.

The first settlement was made in the spring of 1846, when Jacob Sammons brought his family and settled in a house he had built on what is now Water Street, between First and Second Streets.

Mr. Sammons was born near Syracuse, N. Y., in the year 1804. In 1833 he removed to Chicago, and remained there until 1841, when he removed to Mackinac, where he carried on the business of coopering.

Soon after Mr. Sammons' family were settled, Alexander McLeod arrived, and built a log-house twelve feet square, covered with hollow logs. There were two brothers, A. and R. McLeod, who came from the State of New York for the purpose of lumbering, bringing with them men, machinery, tools, etc.

The "Bunker Hill" was the first sailing vessel coming into the Cheboygan River.

The first cooper was Mr. Sammons, who established his shop when he first settled here, in 1846, near his house on Water Street. Mr. Sammons had employed for him M. W. Horne, Anson Delmadge, James Starkley and others. The first named, Moses W. Horne, made the first fish barrels in the county in 1846.

There was a blacksmith shop opened in 1846 by two men named Ring and Marble, who remained here but a short time. One of these men, Ring, and perhaps both, were engaged in the nefarious business of manufacturing counterfeit coin, ten and fifty cent pieces. Mr. Medard Metivier saw the apparatus they used when discovered. They did not stay very long, but left for parts unknown.

Peter La Belle was the first blacksmith who worked at this branch of industry in the county, in 1848. His shop was owned by Alexander McLeod, and stood on the west side of Main Street below Third Street, near the corner. It was afterwards torn down.

The first saw-mill in the county was built in the winter of 1846-'47, by A. and R. McLeod, some ten rods above the present McArthur Mill. It had two old-fashioned upright saws set in frames and a lath-mill attached to it. It cut in its best days from ten to fifteen thousand feet of lumber in twenty-four hours.

Mr. Sammons continued the coopering business until 1848. In the winter of 1848-9 he and Peter McKinley built the first steam saw-mill here. It was situated at the mouth of the river and had

two upright saws, capable of cutting from eight to twelve thousand feet of lumber in twenty-four hours. It was kept in running order for only a few years and then allowed to go into decay.

In 1853 Mr. Sammons moved to Mullet Lake and engaged in farming. In 1855 he was appointed keeper of the light-house, which position he retained about two years. He died Oct. 27, 1859. His wife died June 15, 1874. The children born to them were Francis M. Sylvester, Sarah, Mary, Imogene, two daughters named Martha, one of whom died before the other was born, Elsie L., John C., Jacob and Charles. Seven are yet living.

The first child born in the county was Martha Jane, daughter of Jacob and Chloe Sammons, Feb. 8, 1847.

The first ship carpenter was John Vincent, who located here soon after Mr. Sammons. He built the first vessel of any kind built here, which was a sloop-rigged scow, called at that time the "Elizabeth," constructed in 1847, by John Vincent, for Alexander McLeod & Co., for use in constructing the dam up near the water mill, and was afterward purchased by Captain H. F. Todd, and refitted into a craft to sail on the lakes.

The next was a schooner-built scow, named the "D. R. Holt," length eighty-four feet keel, twenty-two and one-half feet beam, and six feet hold, constructed in 1848, also by John Vincent, for A. R. McLeod & Co. Its first cargo was twenty-eight cords of stone from Cheneaux for Waugoshance light-house.

The first steamboat touching at Cheboygan was the "Stockman," in 1851. About the same time it brought over a pleasure party from Mackinac Island and landed at Duncan. The first steamboat that entered the Cheboygan River was the "Columbia," Captain Pratt, in 1851. It ran from Sault Ste. Marie to Green Bay. It brought three cows, one for M. W. Horne and two for M. Metivier. These were the first cows in the county.

The first marriage in the county and village was Alexander McLeod, Esq., to Miss Catharine Barron, in August, 1850, by Jacob Sammons, Justice of the Peace, in the log house of John Vincent, located then on Main Street, nearly opposite where Nelson & Bullen's store now stands.

Doubtless the next marriage that occurred was that of Hiram L. Burr, to Miss Martha Dodge, in the same year or not long after. The "ceremonies" were held in the "Globe" boarding-house, conducted by Alexander McLeod, justice of the peace, who asked the couple "if they wanted to get married real bad?" They replied that they did. "Then," said "his Honor," "I pronounce you man and wife," and that was about all there was of the "ceremony."

The first village street through the village was Main Street, which was laid out in the year 1850. The road prior to this time ran near the river, about where the Benton House, Fountain House, M. W. Horne's residence, and Bullen & Nelson's store now are, and thence to the water mill.

The first bridge below the dam across the river was built in 1850, by Messrs. Duncan & McLeod. In 1862 a swing bridge was built at Third Street by J. F. Watson and F. M. Sammons.

Port of entry was established at Duncan in 1866, by act of Congress passed June 20, 1866, with Levi Chapman as deputy collector. The office was changed in 1876 to Cheboygan, since which time C. S. Ramsay has been deputy collector.

The old wharf out in the lake at the mouth of the river, was constructed in 1861, by F. M. Sammons, H. F. Todd and George Stevenson, contractors, for Harrison Averill. Some time after, one midnight, a part of it floated off while full of wood, with Mr. Stevenson on it, and thus he became captain by the necessities of the case, though doubtless he had no certificate as such. He soon discovered a boat attached to his "ark," so he took it and made

for the shore and waked up the people, who went out and saved most of the wood. The remains landed at Duncan. The dock was rebuilt in 1863, by F. M. Sammons, and made somewhat larger. In the spring of 1876 it followed the example of its predecessor, floated off and went ashore at Duncan. It afterward went to pieces. A part of the roof is used as a roof for a small dwelling-house near the river.

The first tug to enter Cheboygan River was the Frank C. Ferro, owned by Charles Bellant, Captain Clark, Zachariah Lawrence, engineer, in the year 1867. It carried passengers as well as towed vessels. It was the first boat to go above the locks, to Vorce & Barker's mill, in 1870, and then returned. It was the first tug belonging to a resident of this county.

The first steamboat connection made regularly with Cheboygan was the side-wheel steamer Marine City, in 1869; John Robinson, captain; James Reed, engineer; C. A. Chamberlin, clerk, and Alf Welfane, steward. It sailed then between Cleveland, Detroit and Mackinac Island, touching here each way.

The first deaths in the county and village were Emma Jane and Martha, daughters of Jacob and Chloe A. Sammons, the first Nov. 25, the last, Dec. 12, 1846, both by small pox, when quite a number of persons died of the same disease.

The first cemetery was located in 1846, on Water Street, on lot No. 44 of Jacob Sammons' plat of Cheboygan village, in the rear of the lot on the southwest corner of Water and Third Streets.

The remains of Jacob Sammons, his two children, Martha and Emma Jane, a wife of Alonzo Cheeseman, and others were buried there.

The first shoemaker was James Triggs, in 1852. His shop was on the river shore, nearly opposite where Mr. Horne's house now stands.

The first fire was a story and a half dwelling which belonged to and was occupied by Cyril and Stanislaus Legault and family, situated on the east side of Cheboygan River, one mile above the site of the present water mill, which was burned down in May, 1850. Loss about \$700, destroying everything.

ORGANIZATION OF BUSINESS FORCES.

We come now to speak of the real origin of permanent progress and prosperity in Cheboygan, and of the organization of the forces which have given shape and direction to its career.

It is often the case that the projectors of enterprises which afterward are developed into important magnitudes, are compelled by death or other causes to leave their work before the harvest time has been reached. This was true of Cheboygan.

As already mentioned on preceding pages, the first mill built here was erected by A. & R. McLeod in 1846-'47. This was the water mill which stood above the present mill of W. & A. McArthur. These gentlemen built a dam and secured large tracts of land and planned for extensive lumbering operations. They also built the docks at Duncan Bay. Subsequently, the McLeods were succeeded by the firm of J. W. Duncan & Co. The upright saws in the water mill were changed to muley saws and a siding mill added to the main building. In 1853 a large mill was completed at Duncan. In 1854 Mr. Duncan died, and after a year or two the estate went into court and business operations ceased.

For the next ten years there was practically no progress. Nothing occurred to warrant a hope that a business center might sometime be built up at the mouth of the river. It was not in the natural order of things, however, that so favorable a location for business operations should remain permanently unimproved; and it did not.

John R. McArthur, Lucius Southwick, Geo. W. Swan and

John F. McDonald were residents of Livingston County, New York, and in the spring of 1865 visited Cheboygan for the purpose of examining the property of the Duncan estate. The result of their investigation was a purchase of the property which consisted of 14,000 acres of pine land, the water mill, the mill, buildings, and property at Duncan and land about the mouth of the Cheboygan River.

The firm was organized under the title of McArthur, Southwick & Co., and consisted of the four men heretofore mentioned.

After the completion of the purchase, Messrs. McArthur and Swan returned home, while Messrs. Southwick and McDonald remained to carry on operations here. They repaired the mill and dam, built a shingle-mill and began the manufacture of lumber and shingles. This was the beginning of a permanent foundation of Cheboygan. It will be observed that as the organization of this industry became perfected, the various elements of a business center combined, and by 1869 the village began to take shape and grew rapidly.

In July, 1866, William McArthur purchased Mr. Southwick's interest. This gentleman was a son of John R. McArthur, and an extensive contractor on public works. He resided at this time at Mt. Morris, N. Y. During the fall of 1866, a portion of the property, consisting of about 1,200 acres of land, including the Duncan property and some in the village, was sold to Messrs. Sanford Baker, Archibald Thompson and Robert Patterson, and at this point the history of Duncan diverges.

In 1867 Ward B. McArthur, a nephew of John R. McArthur, and at that time a merchant in McHenry County, Ill., purchased a part of John F. McDonald's interest.

During 1867 they organized the Cheboygan Slack Water Navigation Company under an act of legislature passed March 25th of that year. They began the construction of their works in 1868, and completed them in 1869. They consist of a canal eighteen feet wide and eighty feet long, with a lift of nine feet. The tolls of the first year of its operation were \$1,500. This was one of the most important improvements that has been made in the county.

About this time and prior to the canal improvement, William Smith, of Westfield, N. Y., purchased the interest of John R. McArthur and Geo. W. Swan, and Geo. W. Cuyler, of Palmyra, N. Y., purchased the remaining interest of John F. McDonald. The firm was reorganized under the title of McArthur, Smith & Co. During 1868 a new saw-mill was built, with a capacity of about ten million feet of lumber a season. Since that time various improvements have been made and the capacity considerably increased. The product of the mill ranges from twelve to sixteen million feet of lumber a season.

In 1869 the shingle-mill was changed to a grist-mill which is still in operation.

In 1870 Archibald McArthur a brother of William, purchased a part of William Smith's interest. The next change in the personnel of the firm was occasioned by the deaths of Messrs. Smith and Cuyler. After the death of the former his interest was represented by his sons, C. R. and William, to whom it was bequeathed by will. Charles R. Smith also owned an individual interest.

In 1875-'76 the dock and warehouse business was started. This is still continued, and is an important factor, not only in the operations of the firm, but in the general business of the village. The firm deal largely in coal, salt, lime, wood, etc., and furnish as good dockage facilities as are found on the lakes.

In 1879 occurred the death of Ward B. McArthur, and in June, 1882, William and Archibald McArthur purchased the entire business, and the firm changed to W. & A. McArthur.

During these years pine lands have been purchased, and the energies of the firm directed to the improvement of their interests, and to aiding in the general progress of the village. In 1870 a large store building was erected and an extensive mercantile business established. Dwellings and other buildings have been erected from time to time, and in 1884 upwards of twenty buildings belong to the property of the firm, constituting a very important part of the village in which they are located. The firm have an extensive lumber yard in Chicago, in charge of Archibald McArthur, who resides in that city.

Such is a brief sketch of a great industry which must be regarded as the parent of Cheboygan, and which has infused life and vigor through all the veins and arteries of progress during nearly a score of years.

A glance at the *personnel* of these firms is proper in this connection. John R. McArthur was of Highland Scotch descent, and a native of Cooperstown, N. Y. His principal business was that of contractor on public works, but he was also interested in lumbering and farming. His residence at the time he acquired interests at Cheboygan was at Mt. Morris. He died in 1870, at Rochester, N. Y.

Lucius Southwick was a prominent grain dealer in Livingston County, N. Y., and was at the head of the society of Shakers.

John F. McDonald is still a resident of Cheboygan, and is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

William McArthur, resident member of the firm, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., but most of his early life was spent at Mt. Morris. At the age of twenty-one years he began his business career at getting out timber for the New York market. At the time he purchased an interest in the business at Cheboygan, he had been for several years a contractor on public works, and in company with two brothers still carries on that business, the firm being McArthur Bros. This firm has carried on extensive operations, building railroads and other public works. As already stated he purchased an interest here in 1866, but did not remove here with his family till 1873. Since that time he has given his personal attention to the management of operations at this point. He is a man of thorough business discipline, and pursues a liberal policy in matters which affect the public welfare. His enterprise is manifested in many public improvements which he has carried out either individually or in behalf of the firm. The buildings and property of the firm not only bespeak excellent business management but are of a character that reflect credit upon the community.

Ward B. McArthur died Dec. 11, 1879, leaving a wife and seven children. He was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1823. In 1848 he located in Chemung, Ill., where he engaged in business, and was a prominent citizen of the place. In 1867 he became interested in the business at Cheboygan as already stated, and for several years was the only member of the firm who remained here winters. In 1871 he built his residence, which at that time was the finest in the place.

Archibald McArthur was born at Mt. Morris, N. Y., and previous to becoming a partner in this business was in business with his brother William. He removed to Chicago from New Jersey, where he had been engaged on public works, and now attends to the lumber yard and interests of the firm in that city.

In the year 1869 the various professional and business interests of a village began to be represented here. The medical profession had a representative in Dr. A. M. Gerow, who located here in 1868. The legal profession was represented by D. R. Joslin, George W. Bell and Watts S. Humphrey, who settled here in the spring of 1869. The march of progress, however, was not rapid, and as late

as 1874 the population of the entire county was only 8,070. The village at this time was as unpromising in appearance as could be imagined. Uncouth and unkempt it straggled along the river and gave no promise of the Cheboygan of 1884.

The first millinery store was opened by Mrs. A. J. Rogers, in May, 1867, on Main Street, below Second.

The first jewelry store was opened by A. Fexer, in May, 1868.

The first harness shop was opened by H. Tuttle, in 1871.

August Rosenblad was the first tailor, in 1868.

The first barber shop and geuts' furnishing store were opened by M. J. Kessler, in the spring of 1869.

The first drug store was opened by Dr. A. M. Gerow and F. M. Sammons, in July, 1869.

The first sidewalk and board fence was constructed in the summer of 1869, by W. W. Strohn, in front of his house, on the northwest corner of Main and Division Streets, being a strip along Main Street of eighty-eight feet in length.

The first planing-mill was built in 1871, by Kemp & Long.

The first dentist was A. L. Curtis, who came here in 1871.

The first hardware store was opened by J. F. Hall, in May, 1872.

The telegraph office was opened in August, 1872. C. W. Farr was then and is now the operator.

The first flour and feed store was opened in 1873 by George P. Langdon.

The first furniture store was started in 1873, by Curtis Abel.

The first brick building was built in 1874, at a cost of \$8,000.

Street lamps were established and first lighted in May, 1876.

The first livery stable was started in 1873, by Palmer & Kephart.

The ordinance directing sidewalks to be built was passed by the council June 17, 1871.

The harbor improvements to enable steamers and vessels navigating the lakes, to approach the village through Cheboygan River, were began in 1870, in accordance with acts of Congress, and appropriations made for the same. In June, 1870, the survey was made by General Cram, and the dredging was commenced under the superintendence of Roys J. Cram. These improvements are continued. The channel has now a width of about two hundred feet.

INCORPORATION UNDER A VILLAGE CHARTER.

In 1871, by special act of legislature, fractional Sections 26, 30, 31 and 32, in fractional Township 38 north, of Range 1 west, was constituted a village. In 1875 it was re-incorporated under a general law of 1873, but some portions of the law having been declared unconstitutional, the village went back to its original charter. In 1877, however, it was re-incorporated under the general law of 1875.

The first charter election in the village was held May 9, 1871, at which time 115 votes were cast. The first officers were as follows: President, W. P. Maiden, M. D.; recorder, H. H. Kezar; trustees: Ward B. McArthur, David Smith, Paul R. Woodard, James N. Reiley, Charles Bellant, Ephraim Nelson; treasurer, Lorenzo Backus; assessor, S. Legault; marshal, Peter Paquin, who served for two months, then resigned, and M. W. Horne was appointed for and served the balance of the term.

Presidents of the village for the several years since 1871 have been as follows: 1872, A. P. Newton; 1873, A. P. Newton; 1874, John McKay; 1875, A. P. Newton; 1876, A. P. Newton; 1877, W. W. Strohn; 1878, W. W. Strohn; 1879, J. J. Brown; 1880, James W. McDonald; 1881, James W. McDonald; 1882, James W. McDonald.

Officers in 1883-'84: President, George E. Frost; trustees, Watts S. Humphrey, W. E. Smyth, H. A. Blake, R. Robinson, J. B. McArthur, T. T. Van Arsdale; marshal, Howard Lynn; clerk, C. J. Hunt; treasurer, J. E. Cueny; attorney, George W. Bell.

GEORGE E. FROST, president of Cheboygan village in 1883-'84; was born at Pontiac, Mich., in 1851. He studied law in Detroit, and was admitted to the bar in 1875. He remained there engaged in practice until May, 1879, when he removed to Cheboygan and established himself in the practice of law, which he successfully continues. In the spring of 1883 he was elected president of the village, and re-elected in the spring of 1884, being the first Republican ever elected to that office. He has held the office of circuit court commissioner, and at the present time is United States commissioner for the Eastern District of Michigan. Mr. Frost is a young man of recognized ability and integrity, and already occupies a prominent position at the bar and in the community.

CHEBOYGAN POSTOFFICE.

A postoffice was first established at Cheboygan in 1846, and was named Duncan. It retained that name until 1870, when it was changed to Cheboygan. The first postmaster was R. McLeod. Since Mr. McLeod, the postmasters have been Bela Chapman, Medard Metivier, Lorenzo Backus, W. M. Belotte, Francis Sammons, C. A. Brace, John Ford and George P. Humphrey, the present incumbent.

The first mail route in the county, was the Saginaw and Sault Ste. Marie. During the winter months dog trains were used to convey the mail.

GEORGE P. HUMPHREY, postmaster at Cheboygan, is a native of Perry, Wyoming County, N. Y. At an early age he removed with his parents to Michigan, and settled near Lansing. He remained in that vicinity until 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, Twentieth Michigan Infantry. In September, 1864, he was taken prisoner and was an inmate of Saubury prison until March, 1865. The following June he received his discharge and returned home. The following year he took a position in the register's office of Ingham County, where he remained until the spring of 1870, when he came to Cheboygan, his brother Watts S. Humphrey having settled there a year previous. For about two years after coming here, he was engaged hunting pine lands. From 1876 to 1881, he carried on business at the dock, now Baker's dock. In June, 1882, he received the appointment of postmaster. His family consists of a wife and three children.

BANKING INTEREST.

In the spring of 1875, Mr. G. V. D. Rollo came to Cheboygan from Cincinnati, and engaged in the banking business. W. F. De Puy was associated with him until some time in 1878, and the style of the firm was G. V. D. Rollo & Co., until Mr. De Puy sold out, when it was changed to Rollo & Hitchcock. In February, 1882, that firm was succeeded by the Cheboygan Banking Company, which has since carried on business. In 1883-'84 this company erected a fine brick building, two stories in height, at the corner of Main and Division Streets, for its use. This building is the finest of any yet erected in the village, and is a great improvement to the appearance of the principal street. The cappings are of stone, and the design is an attractive specimen of modern architecture.

HOTELS.

The first stopping place for travelers at Cheboygan, was the old boarding-house built by Messrs. A. and R. McLeod, for the men working in their mill. It was given the name of "Globe House." About in 1851, Oliver Paquette kept a hotel in a small building on Main Street, opposite the present store of Nelson & Bullen. The first building designed and kept as a hotel, was built by Medard Metivier in 1854, and called the Cheboygan House. It

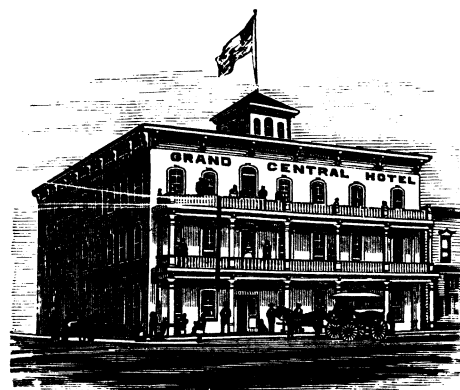
was kept by Mr. Metivier about two years. Since that time it has experienced many changes, and is now a part of the Spencer House.

The Grand Central is the leading commercial hotel in the village, at the present time. It was built by C. Mills, and kept by him until the summer of 1882, when the property was purchased by J. M. French, who for some time had kept a popular resort house near the city of Detroit. The Grand Central is a three story frame building well arranged for hotel purposes.

There are also the Benton, Cass, American, Fountain City and other smaller hotels in the village. A new brick hotel is being erected in 1884.

The first castings made in the county were made by Mr. H. A. Blake, in a shop connected with the saw-mill of Watson & Blake, in the year 1870. Not long afterward, Messrs. Blake & Perry started a foundry and machine shop on Main Street. About four months after the business was started, Mr. Blake purchased Mr. Perry's interest, and has carried on the business alone since that time, increasing the capacity of his works as business has demanded.

Murray & Rich also carry on a foundry and machine shop,



GRAND CENTRAL HOTEL.

started by J. N. Perry, in 1873. Murray & Rich succeeded Mr. Perry in the fall of 1882.

The boiler works of William Hess were built by him in 1880, and are in successful operation, giving employment to about twenty men.

In 1869 or 1870 Sutton Bros. built a mill above the dam and operated it for a time. It was afterward owned by William Smith. After his death it was operated by C. R. Smith, until 1882, when it burned. Shortly afterward a new mill was built by William Smith, and is now operated by him.

Mattoon, Ogden & Co., and Young & Co. also have mills a short distance from the village.

The Novelty Works of A. R. Thayer were built in the spring of 1883, and are in successful operation.

The South Michigan Cedar and Lumber Company was organized in the fall of 1881, and their saw-mill built in the winter of 1882-'83. The mill is located in the town of Beaupre, and its annual product is about six million feet of lumber and about the same number of shingles. The company also deal in fence posts and railroad ties. W. J. Watson is secretary and treasurer of the company. The headquarters of the company are at Cheboygan village.

The saw-mill of the Cheboygan Lumber Company is situated near the mouth of the river, and was built in 1880. This company succeeded the firm of Bullen & Nelson in 1879. W. H. Bullen is president; E. Nelson, secretary and treasurer.

The planing-mill of Smith & Adams, one of the most extensive establishments of its kind in this part of the state, was built in the fall of 1881, by the present owners. It is located on the lake

shore, in the village of Cheboygan, and furnishes employment to an average of twenty men. Smith & Adams are also proprietors of the North Shore line of boats, and own the propellers Messenger and A. C. Van Raalte.

There are a large number of smaller industries which contribute to the general prosperity of the place.

BREWING COMPANY.

The Northern Brewery, located at Cheboygan, is one of the important and prosperous industries of that part of Michigan. The business was established in January, by J. F. Maloney and Patrick Maloney, under the firm name of J. F. Maloney & Bro. They purchased the ground and erected the buildings necessary for their business. They manufacture about forty barrels of beer a day, but are soon to enlarge their works in order to meet the rapidly increasing demands for their beer, which already has a wide reputation for its excellence, and is a favorite in the market. The proprietors are men who have had extensive business interests in northern Michigan. Both are natives of Ireland, and emigrated to this country in 1857. In 1867 James F. Maloney started in the grocery business in Detroit, having worked his way along in the world from day labor at whatever offered itself. In 1875 he came to Cheboygan and opened a grocery store. Sometime later he was joined by his brother Patrick Maloney. They also traded along the shore, and had three stores and an interest in a bottling works at Au Sable. They had an interest in two boats which were employed in trade. Upon starting their brewery, they retired from the grocery business. They are enterprising and thorough business men, and are destined to build up an extensive industry advantageous to themselves and important to the locality in which it is situated.

The growth of the village since 1880 has been very rapid. The census of that year gives 2,792 population in the village and town, and in 1884, a population of 5,000 is claimed. Permanent improvements are being made, and the future of the village is most promising. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, the customs receipts were \$1,808.85, and for 1883, they were \$6,519.23.

The opening of railroad communication in 1882, by the extension of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Road to Mackinaw City, was an important event in the history of the village, and gave a new impetus to its prosperity.

CHURCH HISTORY.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The history of St. Mary's congregation comprises three periods. 1st, from 1852 to 1859 it formed a station; 2d, from 1859 to 1868 it formed a mission; 3d, from 1868 to the present time it has constituted a parish.

The first Roman Catholic services were held in 1852, by Rev. A. D. J. Piret, who said mass in the house owned by Charles Bellant, which stood on what is now the southwest corner of Third and Water Streets, directly opposite the Benton House.

Father Piret was a Belgian by birth and was then residing at Mackinac Island. He was the first priest to die and be buried in Cheboygan. There were but four or five families here at the time of his first visit, but besides these were a number of young men working in the mill who attended services.

After this time Rev. Angelles VanPamel, an Indian missionary came over from Little Traverse Village. Once he was accompanied by Rev. Bishop Le Fevre, of Detroit, and an Indian chief and twenty other Indians from Little Traverse, at which time he said mass and baptized several children in the house of Philip O'Brien, on the farm owned by Peter McDonald.

Father N. L. Lriffath also visited here and was succeeded by Father P. B. Murray.

The first attempt at building a house of worship resulted in the erection of a frame which, after a struggle with the elements, was finally blown down and removed across the river to a lot on Peter McDonald's farm, where the effort to provide a house of worship was made successful. This building is still standing, a relic of the past.

In 1859 St. Mary's congregation became a mission, numbering at this time about thirty-five families; Father Murray was resident priest at Mackinac Island, and was frequently conveyed to and from Cheboygan by Medard Metivier, now a resident of Cheboygan village. He was succeeded by Father Zorn.

The first church bell hung and used in the county was brought here by Father Murray and put up on the chapel.

In October, 1868, the congregation having increased to about seventy families, besides its part of the floating population, Rev. Charles L. De Ceminck was appointed its first resident pastor, and the congregation became a parish. As soon as Father De Ceminck was well settled here he set about working for the erection of a new church edifice, the old one being much too small, besides being too far removed from the center of population. Several sites were proposed and much discussion indulged in as to their respective merits; among others a two-acre lot offered and properly deeded by McArthur, Smith & Co. met with so much favor and ground was broken upon the same; still the site of the corner of Fifth and Church streets prevailed, and in 1869 the present church edifice was begun and gradually carried forward to completion as the means of the congregation would permit. The building was 55x100 feet in size aside from the vestibule and sanctuary. It was considered a wild undertaking at the time and was strongly protested against, on the ground that the congregation would never require so large a place of worship. Subsequent history, however, confirms the wisdom of the pastor in preparing a church edifice adapted to the future necessities of the congregation.

In 1875 Father DeCeminck was succeeded by Rev. John Van Gennip, whose piety and zeal are well remembered. In 1881 he erected a school building and a house for the Sisters. In the fall of that year St. Mary's school was opened under direction of the Sisters.

In February, 1882, Father VanGennip was succeeded by Rev. Peter J. Desmedt, who in the fall of 1882 added two new and large rooms to the school, giving the building a seating capacity of 320 pupils.

When the first church was built a burial ground was set apart for the members of the congregation in the immediate vicinity of the chapel. When the new church was erected, a new ground was procured, but it was found undesirable, and in 1874 a new ground of six acres was obtained by donation, Charles Bellant giving three acres, Peter McDonald two acres and David Hudson one acre. This was properly platted, and on November 15, 1874, blessed and dedicated to Catholic burial.

Rev. Peter J. Desmedt, the present pastor, was born in Oost-nieuwkeske, West Flanders, Belgium, November 8, 1844. In 1870 he emigrated to America; was first located at Lexington, Michigan. Subsequently he was located at Detroit, Newport and Hubbardston. In February, 1882, he came from the latter place to Cheboygan. Father Desmedt is a gentleman of scholarly attainments, liberal views, and is extremely popular as a citizen of the community.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The First Methodist Episcopal church of Cheboygan was organized October 19, 1868, by Rev. V. G. Boyington, presiding elder of Grand Traverse district, at which time a board of trustees was elected and the necessary business for the formal organization of a church was transacted. A class had been formed on the 17th

of the same month by Rev. William Riley, which consisted of five members, viz: William Riley, F. A. Riley, Arthur M. Gerow, Lewis Weston and M. J. Weston, after which ten others were added, viz: Charles Page, Chloe A. Rice, Barbara A. Buel, Samuel Embury, Almeda Embury, Sophia Schwartz, H. V. Massey, Margaret H. Massey, A. D. Farmer and H. P. Farmer. The first board of trustees was composed of William Riley, A. M. Gerow and F. M. Sammons.

The first building committee was composed of F. M. Sammons, R. Patterson and M. W. Horne. This committee was appointed Aug. 7, 1869. During this year the upright building of the parsonage was completed.

In August, 1872, the church edifice was dedicated. The first pastor was Rev. William Riley. He was a zealous and faithful minister of the gospel, and was the first Protestant minister here to perform the rite of baptism, the marriage ceremony and bury the dead. He was succeeded September, 1870, by Rev. J. A. Van Fleet, who remained one year and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Wheeler. It was during Mr. Wheeler's pastorate that the church building was completed and dedicated. Mr. Wheeler was succeeded September, 1872, by Rev. S. L. Hamilton, who remained two years. September, 1874, Rev. J. W. H. Carlisle was appointed to this charge, remaining one year and was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Ware. September, 1876, Mr. Ware was succeeded by Rev. Alonzo Rogers, who, after a few months withdrew and joined the Congregational Church. Rev. G. D. Newcomb was employed to supply the church during the remainder of the year. September, 1877, Rev. C. P. Whitecar was appointed to the charge and remained one year, being succeeded September, 1878, by Rev. A. P. Morrison, who remained one year.

September, 1879, Cheboygan, with other adjacent territory within the jurisdiction of the Michigan conference, was ceded to the Detroit conference, and at that time Rev. Newel Newton was appointed to this charge. In 1880 he was succeeded by Rev. W. M. Campbell, who remained until 1883, when he was succeeded by Rev. T. B. Leith.

In March, 1881, the work of repairing and remodeling the church building was commenced. A room for Sunday school, prayer and class meetings was added, and general repairs made upon the building. The church was reopened July 10, 1881, about \$1,400 having been expended in improvements.

The classes at Indian River and Riggsville were the direct outgrowth of the church in Cheboygan.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In the fall of 1871 Rev. J. L. Maile, a Congregational minister, held services in Cheboygan which led the way to the organization of a society.

Dec. 18, 1871, a meeting of citizens was held at the courthouse for the purpose of taking measures toward the support of a Congregational Church.

An executive committee was appointed, and William H. Bunker was elected treasurer. There were present at this meeting, Messrs: W. H. Bunker, J. P. Sutton, H. A. Blake, J. N. Perry, Rev. J. L. Maile, S. Widrig, John Long, Charles Frane, Thomas Clark, H. M. Airth, M. Buck, J. G. Spiller, C. A. Brace, J. J. Barker, Mrs. and Miss Gary.

Meetings were held from time to time until July 27, 1872, at which time the Congregational Church of Christ in Cheboygan was organized. Articles of association were adopted Sept. 6, following. The following named persons were the first members of the church: William H. Bunker and wife, Charles S. Ramsay and wife, J. G. Spiller and wife, Mrs. Sophronia Mattone, Simon Widrig and wife,

Mrs. Jane A. Campbell, Mrs. Margaret McDonald, Mrs. Catharine Gary, Mrs. Julia Hamel, Miss Hattie Penman.

The articles of association were signed by the following named persons: C. S. Ramsay, J. G. Spiller, W. H. Bunker, Simon Widrig, Charles Page, Margaret Page, Mrs. Catharine Gary, Miss Harriet Penman, Mrs. Jane A. Campbell, George W. Bell, H. A. Blake, Mrs. Jane Clark, Mrs. Margaret A. McDonald, J. L. Maile, Jasper J. Barker.

The society was invited to occupy the Methodist Church and did so.

Nov. 8, 1874, a new church building was dedicated. It is a frame structure 36x60 feet, having a seating capacity of 350.

In the spring of 1876 Rev. J. L. Maile was succeeded by Rev. R. M. Thompson. In the fall of 1879 Rev. Thompson was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Parker, who remained but a short time, and in the spring of 1880, by Rev. C. A. Marsh, and he by Rev. A. H. Lowery. In September, 1882, Rev. Charles Hartley entered upon the pastorate and continued that relation until the winter of 1884, when he resigned.

ST. JAMES EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the year 1878 the Rev. W. W. Rafter was appointed missionary to Cheboygan, and services were held in the town hall until the summer of 1880; during this time the church prospered, and in the spring of 1880 the members and friends determined to erect a place of worship, and with that object in view went to work in earnest, and in the month of September the building being completed, but not furnished, it was duly consecrated by the Rev. Dr. Harris, bishop of the diocese.

In October of the same year the church was duly organized under the laws of the state, and the first vestry chosen, viz.: William McArthur, Samuel S. Eddy, William Crane, William E. Smyth, William Scott, Frank Shepherd, Ephraim Smith and Samuel H. Taylor, who at their first meeting elected William Craue, senior warden; Samuel S. Eddy, junior warden; Frank Shepherd, treasurer, and Samuel H. Taylor, secretary.

The church being organized, and no longer a mission station, the Rev. W. W. Rafter left the mission and the Rev. L. C. Rogers was chosen rector of the parish, and continued so until the Easter of 1882. The rectorship was then vacant until September, 1882, when the late Rev. J. H. Magoffin was chosen rector.

The seating capacity of the church is about 160, and it is considered one of the neatest in the diocese, situated on South Huron Street, in a pleasant part of the village, and was erected at a cost of about \$1,400.

Soon after its completion it was neatly and tastefully furnished by the ladies, and heating apparatus (hot air furnace) put in.

The church being thus completed, in the summer of 1882 it was decided to build a rectory, and again the members and their friends went to work, but did not succeed in making a commencement until the fall of the year. It is now being pushed forward to completion and is expected to be ready for occupancy by June 1st. The estimated cost is between \$1,600 and \$1,700, all of which is now subscribed, with the exception of about \$250.

In connection with the rectory, and for the use of friends living at a distance, there is a good barn erected at a cost of \$375.

The church lot was the gift of the late George W. Cuyler, Esq., of Palmyra, N. Y., a former member of the firm of McArthur, Smith & Co., of this place.

A sad event in the history of the society was the death of Rev. J. H. Magoffin, which occurred in November, 1883. He was a gentleman greatly beloved in the community, and his usefulness in the church was of a high degree.

The church now is in a flourishing condition, and at the pres-

ent time is in good financial standing, being entirely out of debt and owning a property valued at \$6,000.

The present rector is Rev. J. M. Curtis.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist Church of Cheboygan was organized Aug. 1, 1880, with fourteen members. One month later an ecclesiastical council, composed of Rev. E. L. Little, of Alpena, Rev. S. Graves, D. D., of Grand Rapids, Rev. E. R. Bennett, of Jonesville, and Rev. Myers, of Battle Creek, met in Cheboygan and organized the church as a regular Baptist Church. The church adopted the New Hampshire Declaration of Faith, and at once entered upon a prosperous and useful career. For nearly three years this church has been a beneficent moral force in the community. The church is indebted for its organization and present prosperity to the abundant blessing of God upon the earnest and devoted labors of the late Rev. H. A. Conrad, who was pastor of the church from its organization until his death, which occurred Jan. 21, 1883. Under the leadership of this good man, the spiritual and temporal prosperity of the church was very marked. The membership increased from fourteen to forty. The place of worship was changed from a hall to the comfortable chapel now occupied and owned by the church. In Mr. Conrad's death the church was greatly bereaved, but by no means disheartened. As soon as practicable they made arrangements to secure another pastor. Willis G. Clark, recently from the Baptist Seminary at Louisville, Ky., was called to succeed Mr. Conrad. Mr. Clark has been with the church since April 1, 1883.

LUTHERAN CHURCH.

St. Thomas Lutheran Church of Cheboygan dates from the fall of 1881, when meetings were first held by Rev. S. Otto, who is still pastor of the society. The society started out with fourteen members, and services were held in the Baptist Church about a year. A small building was then used while the society was erecting a church building. Their building was dedicated in May, 1883, and cost about \$600. There are at present fifteen members.

INDEPENDENT.

A religious society under the name of the Independent Church has for some time held services at the opera house. Rev. R. M. Thompson was pastor until the spring of 1884, and the society, though not incorporated, had a large membership, and has been in a flourishing condition.

SECRET ORDERS.

MASONIC.

During the spring of 1870 the Masonic brotherhood of Cheboygan, then consisting of thirteen persons, undertook the organization of a Masonic lodge, presented a petition therefor to the proper authority, and on the 4th of June of that year a dispensation was granted to William H. Bunker, John McKay, Jasper J. Barker, Ward B. McArthur, George W. Bell, William H. Flanigan, I. Smith Bockes, William Devine, James N. Riley, Henry A. Blake, William Downing, Richard Downs and E. G. Sovereign, and appointing William H. Bunker, W. M., John McKay, S. W., and Jasper J. Barker, J. W. A meeting was held Aug. 6, and the organization perfected by the election of William H. Flanigan, S. D., William Devine, J. D.; George Bell, secretary; Ward B. McArthur, treasurer, and J. N. Riley, tyler.

The first regular communication was held Aug. 10, 1870, and work regularly commenced. A charter was granted them Jan. 12, 1871, by the Grand Lodge of the state of Michigan, then in session in Detroit, designating the organization as Cheboygan Lodge, No. 283, F. & A. M. At the first regular communication of the lodge

under its charter, held Feb. 1, 1871, officers were elected as follows: William B. Bunker, W. M.; William H. Flanigan, S. W., Watts S. Humphrey, J. W.; E. Nelson, S. D.; William Devine, J. D.; George W. Bell, secretary; W. B. McArthur, treasurer; Charles F. Southom, tyler.

From the first organization of the lodge until Dec. 25, 1881, its meetings were held over Post & Van Arsdale's old hardware store, since which time they have been held in the third story of the Bennett Block, where the fraternity have spacious and convenient halls, parlors and waiting-rooms, and which were furnished during the past year at an expense of between \$900 and \$1,000.

W. H. Bunker was master of the lodge from its first organization until December, 1872; E. Nelson, from December, 1872, to June, 1874; George W. Bell, from June, 1874, to December, 1882; G. G. Wharton, from December, 1882, to December, 1883. The secretaries have been as follows: George W. Bell, from organization to December, 1871; A. M. Gerow, from December, 1871, to December, 1872; J. J. Barker, from December, 1872, to June, 1874; J. P. Sutton, from June, 1874, to December, 1879; J. C. Wooster, from December, 1879, to December, 1881; J. P. Sutton, from December, 1881, to the present time.

The lodge has had a total membership of 119. Officers in 1884: George G. Wharton, W. M.; E. O. Penny, S. W.; Joseph Cochran, J. W.; J. P. Sutton, secretary; J. B. McArthur, treasurer; C. W. Farr, S. D.; W. E. Perrin, J. D.

Cheboygan Chapter, No. 109, of R. A. M., held its first meeting Dec. 2, 1882. Names of charter members: F. E. Martin, A. J. Paddock, J. P. Sutton, J. C. Wooster, W. H. Bunker, H. Graves, M. A. McHenry, A. P. McKinnon, A. R. Thayer, R. Robinson, G. P. Humphrey, J. G. Spiller.

Sixteen members added since organization, making now a total of thirty members.

The chapter meets in the hall of Cheboygan Lodge 283 on the Friday on and after the full moon of each month, that being the regular meeting. Special meetings are held at the order of the High Priest.

Officers elected in January, 1883, are as follows: H. P., A. J. Paddock; king, J. P. Sutton; scribe, F. E. Martin; cap. host, H. G. Graves; P. S., A. R. Thayer; R. A. C., M. A. McHenry; G. M. 3d vail, J. G. Spiller; G. M. 2d vail, A. P. McKinnon; G. M. 1st vail, R. Robinson; secretary, J. C. Wooster; treasurer, George P. Humphrey.

ODD FELLOWS.

Temple Lodge, No. 331, I. O. O. F., was instituted Oct. 3, 1879, by Grand Herald W. W. Wilson, of Alpena, acting as special deputy grand master. The first officers were as follows: N. G., F. J. Breslin; V. G., J. Homer Parker; Sec., William Saulson; P. S., Thomas Crow; Treas., W. H. Scott. The charter members were as follows: Frank J. Brestlin, William Saulson, Henry Bamen, Thomas Crow, S. Widsig, John A. Bartram, W. H. Scott, J. H. Parker, and Reuben H. Mosher. The lodge first met in the Masonic hall over Post & Van Arsdale's old store, and subsequently rented a hall and fitted it up for their own use. In December, 1883, they moved into a new hall, fitted up expressly for their use, in the Backus Block. The hall is elegantly furnished and well adapted to the uses for which it is designed. The lodge is in a prosperous condition, and has a large membership. The principal officers in 1884 are as follows: N. G., Frank Shepherd; V. G., J. H. Tuttle; Sec., A. G. Boggs; P. S., J. C. Wooster; Treas., I. E. DeGowin.

UNITED WORKMEN.

Benton Lodge, No. 108, A. O. U. W., was organized Aug. 31, 1881, by Deputy Grand Master Dunton. The charter members

were as follows: H. J. Miner, C. J. Kitchen, W. G. Boggs, I. S. Cooper, J. H. Welch, Geo. G. Wharton, B. H. Begole, John L. Jewel, W. E. Perrin, B. J. Vanderbilt, E. O. Penny, C. A. Perrin, T. A. Perrin, C. S. Ramsay, J. M. Wilcox, J. H. Tuttle, J. F. Ford, F. M. Sammons, P. M. Lathrop, J. E. Clarke, N. W. Lyons, Geo. N. Case. The following were the first officers: P. M. W., Charles J. Kitchen; M. W., John F. Ford; foreman, H. J. Miner; overseer, W. G. Boggs; recorder, B. H. Begole; receiver, W. E. Perrin; financier, Geo. G. Wharton; guide, I. S. Cooper; inside watchman, B. J. Vanderbilt; outside watchman, John L. Jewel.

Officers in 1883: M. W., H. J. Miner; foreman, C. S. Ramsay; overseer, J. H. Tuttle; recorder, B. H. Begole; receiver, W. H. Boggs; financier, E. O. Penny; guide, N. W. Lyons; inside watch, M. W. Smith; outside watch, J. E. Clark.

Officers in 1884: Master workman, C. S. Ramsay; foreman, J. H. Tuttle; overseer, F. Shepherd; recorder, George Case; financier, E. O. Penny; receiver, George Case; guide, W. W. Smith; inside watch, Alex Gerow; outside watch, George G. Wharton.

The present membership of the lodge is about sixty.

GRAND ARMY POST.

Ruddock Post, No. 224, G. A. R., was mustered in February, 1883, with the following charter members: T. R. Clark, William Harrington, Jacob Wilson, C. Kriedman, C. Kriedman, Jr., H. A. Blake, W. H. Crawford, Jacob Post, W. S. Humphrey, Geo. P. Humphrey, H. W. Hodges, N. Vanlin, Fred Siegel, C. S. Ramsay, Paul Fasseft, Robert Braham, J. P. Sutton, E. Francis, J. Myers, Marlin Horan, John Vincent, Benjamin Vincent. There are in 1884 about thirty-five members, and this number will probably be soon largely increased. The principal officers are as follows: Commander, H. A. Blake; S. V. C., Geo. P. Humphrey; J. V. C., J. Myers; O. G., J. R. Clark; O. D., J. P. Sutton; quartermaster, C. Kriedman, Sen.; Adjt., Charles Geyer; chaplain, W. H. Crawford.

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in Cheboygan was built in 1848, and stood on what is now the northeast corner of Main and Pine Streets. The first school numbered twelve pupils and was taught by Miss Harriet McLeod.

In 1851 the school building was removed to the present corner of Main and Division Streets, and subsequently to the corner of Main and Pine Streets, where it is now doing humble duty as an appendage to the Grand Central Hotel.

For a good many years the school had no very permanent abiding place, and occupied several buildings, some of which are still standing, while others have been remodeled. The first teachers were female and were obliged to prosecute their labors under many disadvantages. The school, however, kept pace with the general progress of the place, and when in 1869 a new era of prosperity set in, steps were taken for creating and organizing a graded school in the district. The necessary two-thirds vote of the electors present being obtained, the next step was the election of a board of six trustees instead of three, which resulted in the election of the following persons: Philip Bries, David Smith, M. W. Horne, Francis Sammons, Daniel Wheelock, and John Barber.

The necessity of providing suitable building accommodations for the district next received attention. It was voted to erect a building to cost not less than \$10,000. The proposed building was an enterprise of large magnitude for the village, then in its infancy, and various meetings were held, at which plans were discussed before any real progress was made. Finally bonds were issued, the money raised, and the present union school-house was completed. It is constructed of brick; dimensions, 48x66;

cost, \$10,000; location, Pine Street, west of Huron Street. The first corps of teachers therein were as follows: Principal, Prof. O. B. Weed; intermediate department, Miss M. Morey; primary department, Mrs. Borredell Buck.

The first school board were Messrs. J. P. Sutton, J. Long, A. M. Gerow, J. W. Linderman, H. A. Blake and F. M. Sammons.

The first session held there was in August, 1873.

In 1866 the average daily attendance for the district was thirty-one. Amount received from the primary school fund, \$47.20.

In 1875, average daily attendance forty-six. Amount received from the primary school fund, \$68.16. In 1883 the total enrollment was 416. Amount received from the primary school fund, \$915.34.

The early teachers and principals have been as follows: W. C. Flagg, Thomas Halloway, Abbie N. Ward, M. E. Marshall, Sarah Horne, Geo. Robinson, Ellen M. Burt, M. J. Shea, Emma C. Sammons, Mina Linderman, Mary E. Reed, D. R. Joslin, Abbie Bockes, W. J. Woolsey, O. B. Weed, Albert Sayler, G. J. Steadman, E. F. Grant, O. B. Weed, E. D. Sutherland.

Prof. E. D. SUTHERLAND, principal of the schools since the fall of 1881, was born in Scotland, and came to America with his parents in 1856. He received his literary education at the Normal school in Toronto, Canada. He devoted three and one-half years to the study of medicine, at the Toronto School of Medicine. For several years he had charge of a model school, devoted to the training of teachers, in Canada, and from 1878 to 1881 had charge of the high school at Sterling. From there came to Cheboygan to enter upon the duties of principal of the schools here. He has continued the study of medicine, and at the close of the school year in 1884 will devote a year to medical lectures and hospital practice, at the end of which it is his intention to enter practice at Cheboygan. Prof. Sutherland is a gentleman of high culture and a very successful teacher. His labors in the schools at Cheboygan have been eminently successful and satisfactory.

CHEBOYGAN NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in the county was the *Manitowabe Chronicle*, published weekly, in Cheboygan, in 1871, by Dr. W. P. Maiden. Mr. Thomas Bently was the printer. It was a sheet 12x18 inches. There were issued only twelve numbers, when it ceased. Dr. Maiden is now a practicing physician at Alpena.

The *Cheboygan Free Press* was started in January, 1876, by Thomas Bently and James J. Brown, the latter being editor. It was Democratic in politics. Its publication was discontinued after a time and the material sold.

The only two newspapers now published in the county are the *Northern Tribune* and *Cheboygan Democrat*, both first-class local newspapers, conducted with more than average ability and both liberally sustained.

The *Northern Tribune* was started by William Chandler, in July, 1875. The office was first located on Third Street, and was moved from there to the corner of Division and Main Streets, and still later to its present location on Main Street. In January, 1882, C. S. Ramsay and C. J. Hunt purchased interests in the office, and became actively identified with the paper, Mr. Ramsay as editor, and Mr. Hunt in the mechanical department. In the summer of 1882 Merritt Chandler became interested in the business. In the spring of 1883 the *Tribune* Company was organized. Rev. R. M. Thompson, who had become a stockholder, succeeded Mr. Ramsay as editor, Mr. Hunt remaining at the head of the mechanical department. The *Tribune* has been a growing institution, both in its business and editorial management. It is now a five column quarto in its regular form and size while frequent supplements largely increase



F. M. Sammis

CHEBOYGAN MICH.



Mrs Samantha P. Sammons

CHEBOYGAN, MICH.

its reading and advertising space during the year. It is Republican in politics and has an excellent reputation among the papers of the state.

The Cheboygan *Democrat* was first issued February 12, 1880, by Forsyth & Bunnell. At the end of six months Edward Forsyth purchased Mr. Bunnell's interest and has been editor and proprietor of the paper since that time. The paper is Democratic in politics and has advanced from a very small beginning to an important position both as to its journalistic rank and its business. At the beginning its entire outfit did not exceed one thousand dollars in value, and in 1884 the office is equipped with all the printing facilities of a first-class office. In the fall of 1883 Mr. Forsyth erected a building in which the *Democrat* is now located. The paper when first issued was 24x36 inches in size. It has been several times enlarged being now a nine column folio, and its space largely increased by the issue of extra pages. It is soon to be again enlarged to furnish the additional space required by its advertising patronage. Mr. Forsyth is a son of a prominent hardware merchant in Bay City, and began learning the printer's trade in an office at Flint, in 1870. He has steadily followed the business since that time, and for a time was engaged with Mr. McMillan, now editor of the Bay City *Tribune* in the publication of the Bay City *Observer*. In 1880 he came to Cheboygan and started the *Democrat* as above stated.

DUNCAN CITY.

It has already been stated in connection with the early movements at what is now Cheboygan village that Messrs. A. & R. McLeod built docks on Duncan Bay about the year 1850. They were succeeded by J. W. Duncan & Co. In 1853 Mr. Duncan completed a mill at Duncan Bay and planned extensive operations, but the following year he died and after a year or two the estate went into the courts and business operations ceased.

In 1865 the property was purchased by the firm of McArthur, Southwick & Co. In the fall of 1866 they sold the Duncan property, including about 1,200 acres of land and some village property, to Messrs. Sanford Baker, Archibald Thompson, and Robert Patterson, who took hold of the business under the firm name of Baker, Thompson & Co. This was really the beginning of Duncan City as a business point. For ten years or more the property had lain idle, and the buildings were little more than wrecks. The new firm immediately put the property in condition to be operated. In 1868 Messrs. Thompson and Patterson sold their interests to Mears & Co., of Chicago, and the firm was changed to Baker, Mears & Co. In 1870 Thompson Smith, of Toronto, Canada, purchased the interest owned by Mears & Co., and two years later Messrs. Baker and Smith divided the property, Mr. Smith retaining the Duncan property, and Mr. Baker taking other property. Mr. Smith was born in the city of Toronto in the year 1808. His father was a native of the state of New York and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. In 1837 Mr. Smith engaged in lumbering and has continued in that business to the present time. He is a man of original business methods and in the management of his vast business operations permits no departure from his business rules. Duncan City contains two saw-mills, several docks, a large store and about one hundred buildings, all the property of this firm. There are shops for manufacturing nearly everything needed in the manufacture of lumber; a foundry and machine shop, harness, wagon, and blacksmith shops, and facilities for doing various other kinds of work. Mr. Smith has expended upwards of half a million of dollars at this point. About five hundred men are employed and an average of twenty six million feet of lumber annually manufactured. The firm also own two tugs and one vessel. Mr. Smith's will is the law

of the village. He will not allow the sale of any kind of liquor within the limits of his domain. The buildings are owned by him and rented to tenants, so that he controls the entire property. Attempts have frequently been made to get a foothold in the place for the sale of liquor but it can never be done while Mr. Smith lives. He is assisted in the management of the business by two sons, Ephraim and Egbert A. The former came here in 1879 and the latter in August, 1883. Both have built handsome residences on the Bay shore. The village was platted but the plat has never been recorded. Duncan City was a pioneer point. The county seat, custom house, land office and post-office were first located here, and subsequently removed. It is less than two miles distant from Cheboygan village, and is in reality a suburb of that place.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FRANCIS M. SAMMONS, son of Jacob Sammons, the first settler in Cheboygan County, was born near Syracuse, New York, in the year 1834. In 1846 he joined his parents at Cheboygan, having spent a year with an uncle in Illinois. July 4, 1857, he married Samantha R. St. John, of Cheboygan. They have nine children. At an early day Mr. Sammons used to buy fur and in that pursuit traversed nearly the whole region between the Saginaw Valley and the Straits. His principal occupation has been mercantile business, lumbering and contracting. As is seen in the history of Cheboygan County there have been but few public enterprises with which he has not been connected. He was one of the contractors for building the old wharf in 1861, also the Third Street bridge. In company with Dr. A. M. Gerow, he opened the first drug store in the village. He was also one of the contractors for opening the route to Crooked Lake, he having been the first to conceive the idea of carrying the mail over that route. He held the offices of county clerk and town supervisor several terms and was school director and moderator about twenty years. In these capacities he rendered the public very valuable service in organizing the affairs of the town and establishing a prosperous school system. He has been from its beginning a prominent member of the Greenback party, and was a candidate for representative to the state legislature in 1878. Notwithstanding long public service Mr. Sammons has preserved his popularity with the people of the county. He has recently become interested in the farm lands of Dakota.

MOSES W. HORNE, deceased, one of the earliest settlers of Cheboygan County, was born at Wolfborough, N. H., March 17, 1820. In 1845 he went to Mackinac Island from Chicago where he had been at work for a short time. In 1846 he came to Cheboygan and worked part of that season at coopering, and made the first fish barrels made in the county. That fall he pre-empted fifty-four acres of land, he and Jacob Sammons being the first to take up land in the county. He then returned to his native state, and Dec. 17, 1846, married Sarah T. Bunker. They have had six children, three of whom are now living. In 1847, accompanied by his wife, he returned to Mackinac and in December, 1850, they settled in Cheboygan. Mr. Horne was the second sheriff elected in the county, and was again elected in 1864. He also held the office of marshal of the village for several years. Mr. Horne has been one of the active pioneers in the work of general development and progress. He was instrumental in starting the first Sunday school in the county, and was very active in carrying forward to a successful termination the efforts to build a Methodist Church. During late years Mr. Horne's business interests have been mainly in village real estate and pine lands. He has been a valuable contributor to all efforts towards advancing the general welfare of the village and county. His death occurred in November, 1883.

MEDARD METIVIER was born at Lacadie, Canada, Sept. 25, 1815, of French parentage. His father was an architect and builder, and Medard's early years were spent in assisting him and in attendance at school. In May, 1836, being about twenty-one years of age, he left home and came to the States, locating at Rochester, N. Y. There he was engaged in a soap and candle factory, and afterward in a fruit garden. He remained at Rochester until November, 1837, when he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., and remained until August, 1839. He then went to Mackinac Island, where he remained twelve years and carried on a cooper shop, and a portion of the time kept a hotel. During his residence there he held the offices of sheriff and coroner, each two terms. Jan. 2, 1842, he married Rosalie Hamel, at Mackinac. They have had eleven children, eight of whom, four sons and four daughters, are now living in Cheboygan. In the spring of 1851 they removed to Cheboygan County and settled upon land bordering on Mullett Lake, where they remained about two years. In 1854 Mr. Metivier built a hotel, called the Cheboygan House, and kept it two years. This was the first hotel built in the village and is now a part of the Spencer House. At the first county election in 1855 he was elected sheriff, and the following year register of deeds. In 1855 he succeeded Bela Chapman as postmaster, and retained the office until 1861. In 1872 he was elected clerk and register of deeds of the county, and has held those offices continuously to the present time. As a public officer he is exceedingly popular. Mr. Metivier is a veritable pioneer of northern Michigan, having been a resident of this part of the state well toward half a century. He has had to do with all the onward movements of Cheboygan, as will be observed during a perusal of these pages. He is a prominent member of the Catholic Church and has been during the history of St. Mary's Church at Cheboygan.

WILLIAM H. MAULTBY, one of the pioneers of Cheboygan County, was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, Oct. 25, 1809. In the summer of 1828 he emigrated to America and settled in Vermont. May 4, 1831, he married Cynthia A. Branack, at Fairhaven, Vt., and in 1833 they removed to the state of New York. He was a cooper by trade and followed it for several years. In 1851 he settled in Cheboygan County, living first on the west side of the river on land purchased of J. W. Duncan. He then purchased a place in the town of Inverness, where he still resides. They have had three children, two sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living. His wife died May 7, 1873. Mr. Maultby has had more or less to do with county affairs since its organization, having been probate judge, county treasurer and is now deputy treasurer. He is well known and highly respected in the county.

LORENZO BACKUS, one of the pioneers of Cheboygan County, was born at Groton, Tompkins County, N. Y., in the year 1809. When about thirteen years of age, he removed to Cayuga County, and after remaining there about three years, removed to Erie County. In the spring of 1835 he married at Evans, Erie County, and removed to southern Michigan. In 1844 he removed to Mackinac. In 1847 he first visited Cheboygan, and built a house for W. M. Belotte. He then returned to Mackinac and remained until 1849, when he removed his family to Cheboygan and settled here permanently. He finished the first steam saw-mill built at this point by Jacob Sammons and Peter McKinley. He then followed carpenter work for a time and afterward, in company with W. M. Belotte, built a portable saw-mill. He was elected county clerk in 1860 and county treasurer in 1862, holding each office one term. Mrs. Backus died in 1879. She is well remembered by the early settlers in connection with pioneer life. For some time she was the only physician in the settlement. Being an excellent nurse she obtained some information of the use of medicine and

was enabled thereby to be of much service. Mr. Backus has erected several buildings in the village. In 1883 he completed the Backus Block, containing two stores, and centrally located for business purposes.

PETER SPOONER, one of the early settlers of Cheboygan County, was born near Montreal, Canada, in the year 1832. In 1853 he settled in Cheboygan, where he still resides. He first worked at lumbering, and then ran a mail boat to Mackinac for eleven years, a portion of which time he also kept hotel in what is now the Spencer House. Mr. Spooner in those days was an indispensable individual in the community, doing a little of everything for everybody. In 1868 he started the first meat market in Cheboygan, which he continued to operate for three years. He then moved on his farm on the Cheboygan River, and remained there nine years, after which he came back to the village and kept a boarding-house three years. After another year on the farm he returned to the village. Since May, 1883, he has kept the American House, but still owns his farm on the river.

PHILIP O'BRIEN, a pioneer of Cheboygan, was born in Ireland in the year 1815. In 1847 he emigrated to Nova Scotia, and in 1850 came to Cheboygan. In 1851 he was married at Mackinac and went to live above the dam on a part of the farm now owned by Peter McDonald. He was the first settler above the dam. He worked at lumbering more or less until the breaking out of the rebellion. In 1861 he enlisted in the Third Michigan Battery. He was a good soldier, but his service was cut short by a wound at the battle of Corinth, which resulted in the loss of his right arm. In the spring of 1862 he received an honorable discharge and returned home. He now lives in the village of Cheboygan. His family consists of his wife and five children, four sons and one daughter.

PHILIP BRIES, one of the pioneers of Cheboygan, was born in Belgium in the year 1817. He served in the army from 1838 to 1844. Oct. 21, 1847, he married Marie Struyf. In the spring of 1856 they emigrated to this country, reaching Mackinac in July of that year. The following autumn they removed to Cheboygan, where they still reside. Mr. Bries was a cooper by trade and has pursued that avocation to the present time. In 1858 he built a house, still standing on Main Street, which was their home for twelve years. This worthy couple struggled with the hardships and privations of pioneer life, but by industry and frugality acquired a competency for old age.

JOHN BARBER, a pioneer of Cheboygan, was born in the state of Vermont in 1824. At an early age he removed with his parents to the state of New York, and in the fall of 1850 came to Cheboygan and worked at lumbering for the firm of J. W. Duncan & Co. He remained with them as foreman of their wood operations until the failure of the firm. When McArthur, Smith & Co. began operations here he went into their employ and has remained with the business through the changes of firm, and is now connected with W. and A. McArthur. He was married August, 1856, at Cheboygan, to Annie Mahoney. They have three daughters. Mr. Barber is a man of high standing in the community, and one of the few pioneers of the earliest days yet living.

WATTS S. HUMPHREY, attorney at Cheboygan, is one of the prominent lawyers of northern Michigan; is a native of Perry, Wyoming County, N. Y. At an early age he removed to Michigan with his parents who settled near Lansing and were one of the pioneer families in that section of the state. In 1862 he attempted to get into the army but was rejected on account of being too young. The following year he was more successful and enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry. In 1864 he was wounded and sent to the hospital. In the spring of 1865 he left the hospital and was mus-

tered out of service. It is worthy of note that as soon as he was in comfortable pecuniary circumstances he declined to longer receive the pension to which he was entitled, and which he had drawn up to that time. After the war, being broken in health, he pursued the study of law at Lansing, and subsequently entered the Michigan University, from which he graduated in 1869. An extensive lumberman then proposed to him that he locate at Cheboygan, and when not occupied with law business, to hunt pine lands. Mr. Humphrey acted upon this suggestion and arrived in Cheboygan, May 7, 1869, being one of the first lawyers to settle there. During the first year he spent a portion of his time locating pine lands; and since then has dealt extensively in pine and farming lands, and is also engaged in lumbering. Very soon after becoming located here he secured a lucrative practice which has continued to increase, and in which he has won a wide reputation as a successful lawyer. He has held the offices of prosecuting attorney and treasurer of the county, besides other minor offices. He is an active member of the Republican party.

JOHN F. McDONALD, a pioneer business man of Cheboygan, was born in Canada, but removed to the state of New York as early as 1848. In the spring of 1865, he came to Cheboygan in company with John R. McArthur, Lucius Southwick and George W. Swan. These four men purchased the property of the Duncan estate and engaged in lumbering, under the firm name of McArthur, Southwick & Co. Mr. McDonald remained a member of the firm nearly three years, and helped lay the foundation of permanent prosperity in Cheboygan. After selling his interest in that business he engaged in the grocery business near the town line bridge which he still continues. When he purchased the property, the only building upon it was an old cooper-shop which he fitted up as a store. He has since erected a comfortable building for a store, and a fine residence upon the opposite side of the street. He has a wife and ten children. Mr. McDonald has been, and is, a successful business man, and one of reliable citizens of the place.

SANFORD BAKER, who appears in the history of Cheboygan as one of its most extensive business men, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in the year 1811. At twenty years of age he removed to Jefferson County, where he remained eight years. He then went to Canada and located upon an island which took its name from him and is still known as Baker's Island. Here he built a saw-mill and operated it very successfully for several years, when the interests of his business requiring a change of location, he removed to Bellville where he continued the manufacture of lumber with the same success that he had previously enjoyed. In 1866 he sold his mill property in Canada, and was possessed of a fortune amply sufficient for the remainder of his life. In the fall of 1866 he visited the Saginaw Valley, and from there followed up the shore to Alpena. Wishing to examine the lumbering prospects on the Cheboygan River, he, in company with others, made the trip to Cheboygan in a Mackinaw boat. The village of Cheboygan at that time consisted of a few scattering buildings, several huts, and a mixed population, numbering in all about 250 persons. On this trip he was accompanied by Robert Patterson and Archibald Thompson. While here they purchased the bay property of McArthur, Southwick & Co., and also entered other lands in the county. The new firm was Baker, Thompson & Co., and at that time Mr. Baker's connection with Cheboygan began, although he still owned extensive land interests in Canada. In 1872 Messrs. Baker and Smith divided the property, Mr. Smith retaining the mills and dock property, and Mr. Baker having the lands of the company, on the west part, consisting of Cheboygan village lots.

Mr. Baker at one time owned about 200 acres of land in the village and about 10,000 acres in the country. In 1877 he disposed

of his interests in Canada, and removed his family to Cheboygan. About two years later he built his family residence. His family consists of a wife and two children, one son and a daughter.

A. M. GEROW, M. D., is the pioneer physician of Cheboygan. He was born in Lenox County, Canada, in 1845. After studying medicine three years in Canada he came to the States and entered the Buffalo Medical College, at Buffalo, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1868. He practiced for a few months at Galena, Ill., and then came to Cheboygan, arriving here in June, 1868. In July, 1869, he, in company with F. M. Sammons, started the first drug store in Cheboygan. His practice increased as the population multiplied, and he came to be recognized as a leading physician in this part of the state, which position he still retains. He has taken an active part in public matters and in the general growth of the place. He was for some time county superintendent of schools, and is now chairman of the county board of examiners and school director. During his residence in Cheboygan he has built four dwellings and four business buildings, one of which, a substantial brick block on Main Street, was built during 1883. He was one of the original members of the M. E. Society, and one of the first trustees. He is one of the men who have contributed liberally to the growth and prosperity of Cheboygan.

J. W. MCGINN, banker, Cheboygan, is a native of Canada, and came to Cheboygan in 1867 from Port Huron. For several years he engaged in lumbering and real estate, and whatever could be done profitably. He started out in life wholly dependent upon his own exertions for success, and had no capital to operate with when he came to Cheboygan. He applied himself with energy and industry to building up a fortune, and so far, has been very successful. Upon the organization of the Cheboygan Banking Company he became the principal stockholder, and manager of the business. He has been a trustee of the village three years. He is still largely interested in real estate.

CHARLES R. SMITH, a prominent business man at Cheboygan, is a native of Fredonia, Chautauqua County, N. Y. His father, William Smith, came to Cheboygan in 1867, having become a member of the firm of McArthur, Smith & Co., a history of which is elsewhere given. Charles came the following year, being at that time eighteen years of age. From 1868 to 1872 he had charge of the books in the office of McArthur, Smith & Co. In 1871 he purchased an interest in the business, and received an additional interest by will upon the death of his father which occurred in 1876. In 1879 he disposed of his interest in that firm. From 1877 to 1882 he operated the mill known as the Smith Mill. In 1879-'80, in company with his brother, William Smith, he built the large hotel on Mullet Lake, called the Mullet Lake House, at a cost of \$42,000. In 1880 he organized the Inland Navigation Co., and has operated the line since that time, he being the principal owner. He is a member of the firm of Smith & Adams, proprietors of the North Shore Line of propellers; and also proprietors of a large planing-mill, elsewhere mentioned in this work.

R. M. THOMPSON, editor of the *Northern Tribune*, is a native of Ripley, Ohio, and has been engaged in the ministry since the fall of 1860. He was first pastor of a Congregational Church near Cincinnati, Ohio, and subsequently organized an Independent Church at Newport, Kentucky. In 1876 several persons who had been under Mr. Thompson's ministry in Ohio, having removed to Cheboygan, induced him to come here, which he did, and preached for the Congregational society from 1876 until 1879, but was never settled as pastor, although urged to do so. An Independent Church was organized and Mr. Thompson preached for that society until the spring of 1884. In the spring of 1883 he purchased an interest in the *Northern Tribune* and became editor of the paper, and in con-

sequence of the duties of that position was obliged to temporarily suspend ministerial work. Mr. Thompson is a popular speaker and has been successful in his ministerial work, and is equally successful in journalism.

JAMES J. BROWN, a prominent member of the Cheboygan County bar, was born in the city of Detroit in the year 1840. He studied law there and was admitted to the supreme court in 1864. He immediately engaged in practice which he continued very successfully about nine years. From 1868 to 1872 he was city attorney of Detroit. In 1873 he came to Cheboygan, and with a reputation already established soon took a leading position both professionally and politically. He held the office of prosecuting attorney from 1876 to 1880, and has also been president and clerk of the village, circuit court commissioner, and has held other minor offices. He was at one time the candidate of the Democratic party for circuit judge but was defeated. Mr. Brown is particularly distinguished as an orator and elocutionist. His reputation as a reader is well established, and he is frequently called upon to fill engagements in various parts of the state.

THOMAS A. PERRIN, M. D., a prominent physician and citizen of Cheboygan, was born in Brantford, Canada, in 1844. He spent five years pursuing the study of medicine, and then came to the States in 1864. In 1866 he came to Cheboygan and engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued several years. In 1873 he graduated at Ann Arbor, and engaged in the practice of medicine, which he has since continued with marked success. For several years he carried on the drug business, but his increasing practice requiring his whole attention, he sold that business in the spring of 1883. He has held several local offices, and is one of the leading citizens of the county. In 1881 his brother, Charles A. Perrin, became associated with him in practice, since which time the firm has been Perrin Brothers.

MERRITT CHANDLER, Cheboygan, is a native of Adrian, Mich. In the fall of 1874 he came to Cheboygan, from Cass County, and engaged in lumbering. In 1876 he took the contract to build the Presque Isle and Little Traverse state road. In addition to the work upon this road, he has been engaged in lumbering and real estate, having located upward of 50,000 acres of state lands. He still owns a large quantity of lands, mostly in Presque Isle County, and has done much toward bringing settlers into that county. He is also a stockholder in the *Northern Tribune*, published at Cheboygan. His family consists of himself and wife.

C. A. GALLAGHER, dealer in groceries at Cheboygan, is a native of Ireland. At an early age he came to America with his parents, who settled in northern Michigan. In 1871 he came to Cheboygan and worked in the woods. Then he was fireman on a tug two seasons. In 1876 he went into the grocery business on Main Street, opposite the postoffice. In the spring of 1880 he sold out and followed other business until January, 1883, when he again engaged in the grocery business, which he still continues. Mr. Gallagher has taken an active part in local matters, and has held the offices of town treasurer, supervisor, and member of the village council. He was chairman of the board of supervisors one term, and in the fall of 1879 received the nomination for member of the legislature, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated at the election. He was one of the first to advocate water works for the village, and has been a member of the board of water works commissioners since the board was created. He has a wife but no children.

HOWARD LYNN, marshal of the village of Cheboygan in 1883, is a native of Yates County, N. Y. In 1855 his parents removed to Michigan. In 1874 he came to Cheboygan from St. Clair, and carried on a meat-market until the spring of 1883, when he was elected marshal of the village. He has a wife and one son. Is a

member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Lynn is a superior public officer.

EDWIN Z. PERKINS, judge of probate and treasurer of Cheboygan County, was born in Ingersoll, Canada, and first came to Cheboygan in 1877. The following year he graduated at the Michigan University, and immediately entered upon the practice of law in Cheboygan, as a partner of Watts S. Humphrey. In the fall of 1880 he was elected probate judge, and treasurer in 1882.

JAMES W. McDONALD, son of Peter McDonald, a pioneer of Cheboygan County, was born at Cheboygan in 1853. He spent four years in Detroit, two of which he spent at book-keeping, and two years he was engaged as teacher in a commercial college. After returning to Cheboygan, he engaged in the hardware business, the firm being McDonald & Cueny. He was three times elected president of the village, and held that office during the years 1880-'81-'82. He has also been a member of the village council. He is a business man of prominence and popularity, and gave excellent satisfaction as a public officer. He has a wife and two children.

W. H. SCOTT, merchant tailor, Cheboygan, is a native of Canada. In the fall of 1878 he went to Cheboygan from Rochester, N. Y., where he had been for some time engaged as cutter in a merchant tailoring establishment. Upon locating at Cheboygan, he engaged in the merchant tailoring business, which he still continues, occupying the leading position in that branch of trade. Mr. Scott is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor and Royal Arcanum Societies.

A. D. FARMER, a native of Vermont, removed to Cheboygan from Wisconsin, in the spring of 1860. He had been engaged in the mercantile business. He remained a short time, and then went away. He afterward spent a short time here, and went away again, after which he settled here permanently. He was engaged in the boot and shoe business, until his death, which occurred Sept. 3, 1869. His widow and two children, Charles D. Farmer, and Mrs. J. E. Nichols, remain in Cheboygan. Charles D. Farmer was born in Wisconsin, and after the death of his father continued the boot and shoe business until 1880, when he closed out his stock, and since that time has been principally engaged in the hotel business. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity. Has a wife but no children.

CAPTAIN E. A. BOUCHARD, at present master of the propellor Messenger, is a veteran of the lakes. He was born on board a vessel, near Green Bay, Wis., and has followed the water from a child. He first took command of a vessel in 1857, and continued in that capacity until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion. In July, 1861, he enlisted in the navy and continued in the service as long as there was any fighting to be done. In September, 1865, after the war had closed, he was honorably discharged, and returned to his home on the lakes. In 1878 he removed his family to Cheboygan, which place is now his home. From this port he has commanded the *Mary Van Rualte*, and since the spring of 1883, the propellor Messenger. He has a wife and three children. Is a member of the Odd Fellows, Royal Templars, and Good Templars. Captain Bouchard's reputation as a brave and efficient vessel master has long been established.

WILLIAM HARRINGTON, sheriff of Cheboygan County in 1883, is a native of the state of New York. In 1864 he enlisted in Onondaga County, N. Y., and went into the army as a member of the Second New York Cavalry. He remained in service until the close of the war, when he returned home. In 1869 he settled in Cheboygan, and in 1876 removed to a farm in the town of Burt. At the fall election in 1882, he was elected sheriff of the county on the Republican ticket, and is a most capable and efficient

public officer. He still retains his farm consisting of 170 acres in the town of Burt.

H. J. MINER, clothing merchant, Cheboygan, is a native of Clinton County, N. Y. In 1876 he came to Cheboygan from Detroit, and was first engaged as salesman in a general store. After a short time he became a partner in a general mercantile business. In the spring of 1880 he engaged in the clothing and merchant tailoring business, in a store on Third Street. In December, 1881, he removed to his present store in the Bennett Block. Mr. Miner was the first to start an exclusive clothing store in Cheboygan. He does a large business and is one of the most enterprising merchants in the place. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, Masonic, and Ancient Order of United Workmen societies.

JOSEPH COCHRAN is a native of Ottawa, Canada, and came to the states in 1867. In 1874 he came to Cheboygan from Flint, and worked at lumbering in the woods and on the river. He then engaged at carpenter work for a short time, when he entered the employ of Smith Bros., in their planing-mill, and has remained in that business to the present time. The business is now carried on by Smith & Adams, and Mr. Cochran is foreman of the mill. He is also an architect, and among others made the plans for the Mullet Lake House and for the new hotel at Cheboygan. He has a wife and three children.

WILLIAM HESS, proprietor of the boiler works at Cheboygan, is a native of Manitowoc, Wis. He learned the trade of boiler making in Milwaukee, and in the spring of 1879 located in Cheboygan. In 1880 he built his present works and commenced business, which he has successfully operated to the present time. At times he employs as many as twenty men. His work is noted for its excellence and his business is rapidly increasing.

FRANK OSIER, proprietor of the Benton House, Cheboygan, is a native of Potsdam, N. Y. In the spring of 1867 he located in Cheboygan, where he still resides. After coming here, his business was that of contractor and builder, and for a time carried on a sash and door factory. He was the first proprietor of the American House, and has been proprietor of the Benton House since the fall of 1883. He has a wife and three children. Is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity.

ALBERT LEGAULT is one of the pioneers of Cheboygan County. He was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1846, and in 1850 came to Cheboygan with the Legault family. For a considerable portion of the time since he began to do for himself, he has been engaged in farming. He kept the Cass House four years, and is now part owner of the tug T. M. Bradley. He has a wife and six children.

C. S. RAMSAY, deputy collector of customs, at Cheboygan, is a native of Springfield, Ohio, and came to Cheboygan from Detroit, in 1871. He engaged in lumbering and continued in that business for some time. In the fall of 1876 he received the appointment of deputy collector of customs, which office he still holds. In January, 1882, he became editor and part owner of the *Northern Tribune*. He continued its editor until the spring of 1883, and is still a stockholder in the company. Mr. Ramsay is a leading member of the Congregational society, and occupies a prominent position in political and other public affairs.

G. F. RAYNOLDS, cashier of the Cheboygan Bank, is one of the representative business men of that place. He is a native of Canton, Ohio, where he was disciplined in banking business. In the winter of 1882 he removed to Cheboygan, and was one of several stock holders who purchased the banking business of Rollo & Hitchcock, and the new organization started business with Mr. Reynolds as cashier, which position he now occupies.

J. P. SUTTON, attorney at law, Cheboygan, was born in the

state of New Jersey, but at an early day removed to Michigan with his parents, who settled in Oakland County. At the breaking out of the war he raised a company and went into service as captain of Co. H. 7th Mich. Inf't. At the expiration of his term of service he returned home, but soon afterward went to California and finally to Texas. In the spring of 1869 he came to Cheboygan, and has been prominently identified with the affairs of the village and county ever since. He has held various public offices, including that of probate judge, and has been a justice of the peace for many years, and also deputy county clerk. Mr. Sutton is a lawyer by profession and a member of the county bar, but his time and attention are principally occupied with the various public positions he is called upon to fill. He has been active in educational matters and has contributed liberally to the welfare of the public schools. He was married in 1862 at Orion, Oakland County, Michigan, to Mary E. Shadbolt, of that place. They have two children.

H. A. BLAKE, foundryman, at Cheboygan, was one of the early lumber manufacturers of Cheboygan. He is a native of Bethel, Vermont, but afterward removed to Whitehall, N. Y. In June, 1868, he came to Cheboygan, and in company with a Mr. Watson built a saw-mill, the frame of which is still standing on the river above the dam. The firm of Watson & Blake operated the mill about two years and then sold it to Nelson & Strohn. At sixteen years of age Mr. Blake had learned the machinist's trade, and in 1870 made the first castings made in the county, in a shop connected with the saw-mill. After going out of the lumber business, he built a foundry and machine shop on Main Street, which business he still continues, having very materially increased the capacity of his works since the business was first started. During the first four months of the business the firm was Blake & Perry; since that time Mr. Blake has carried on the business alone.

MATHIAS J. KESSELER, one of the pioneer business men of Cheboygan, is a native of Prussia, and emigrated to America in 1854. His parents first settled in Ohio, but in 1861 removed to Michigan and located on the St. Clair River. From there Mr. Kessler went to Alpena, and in June, 1869, settled in Cheboygan and opened the first barber shop in the village. He occupied the second floor of Sammon's block on Main Street. Not long afterward he erected the building now occupied by Louis A. Parcelle as a drug store. Mr. Kessler occupied that building for several years, and in it opened the first gents' furnishing store in the place. In 1881 he erected the large building, a portion of which he now occupies. June 5, 1872, he married Sophia Metivier, daughter of Medard Metivier, one of the pioneer families of Cheboygan. They have four children.

LOUIS A. PARCELLE, druggist, Cheboygan, is a native of Virginia, and of Spanish descent. He settled in Cheboygan in 1880. In the spring of 1883 he purchased the drug stock of Dr. C. P. Hill and continues that business at the present time. Mr. Parcelle is a young man of more than average business ability, and is considered one of the soundest business men in Cheboygan. He is enterprising and encourages all measures calculated to benefit the community.

CARMODY & Co., liquor dealers, Cheboygan, is composed of Daniel Carmody, James Duggan and James Workman. The firm dates from the spring of 1882, in which year the building they now occupy was built. Daniel Carmody is a native of Canada, and came to Cheboygan from Ohio in 1876. He has been engaged in the liquor business here since that time. James Duggan is a native of Quebec, and has lived in Michigan eleven years. He is a timber inspector for a Canada firm, and has been a resident of Cheboygan since the spring of 1880. James Workman is a native of Canada, and came to Cheboygan in 1879, from Lake Superior. He has

been connected with lumbering for eighteen years, and is now the agent of a Canada firm of lumber and timber dealers.

JOSEPH SPOONER, dealer in fresh and salt meats, Cheboygan, is the pioneer butcher of the county. He is a native of Montreal, Canada, and went to California in 1863. In the winter of 1867 he removed to Cheboygan, where he soon afterward opened the first meat market in the place in company with his brother, Peter Spooner. He has continued that business to the present time, and has an extensive patronage. He has a wife and nine children, five sons and four daughters. They have buried one son. Mr. Spooner is one of the reliable business men of the place.

GEORGE CARLETON, manufacturer of brick at Cheboygan, is a native of the state of New York. In the fall of 1880 he came to Cheboygan from Clyde, Ohio, and engaged in the manufacture of brick. He has facilities for manufacturing by steam power, and his works have a capacity of 20,000 a day. Mr. Carleton has been engaged in the manufacture of brick about sixteen years, and is an expert at the business. He served about four months in the army during the war with the 169th Ohio Vol. Inf. He has a wife but no children.

JOHN REID, of the firm of Reid & Co., dealers in groceries, provisions, etc., Cheboygan, is a native of Ionia, Michigan. In the fall of 1877 he moved to Cheboygan from Detroit, and was employed as salesman until the fall of 1882 when he engaged in business with George Thomas, of Owosso, the firm being Reid & Co. Mr. Reid is an enterprising business man.

F. J. TODD, son of H. F. Todd, one of the pioneers of Cheboygan, was born at Mackinac, and removed to Cheboygan with his parents in 1867. He started out at an early age to establish a business for himself, and sold confectionery at the dock and acted as salesman in stores. At one time he purchased an interest in a vessel and sailed two seasons. In 1880 he opened a confectionery store and afterward added a bakery to his business, which is now known as the Peerless Bakery. He does a large and prosperous business which is the result of his own industry and energy.

GEORGE E. FAX, merchant tailor, Cheboygan, is a native of Montreal, Canada. In the spring of 1881 he went to Cheboygan from Detroit, and for several months was in the employ of W. H. Scott. He then had an interest in the merchant tailoring department of H. J. Miner's business, which continued until May, 1883, when he engaged alone in business. He is a popular business man.

DANIEL D. McDONALD, lumberman, Cheboygan, is a native of Ontario, Canada. He went to Detroit in 1858, and afterward removed to Alpena where he was engaged exploring for pine. In 1869 he settled in Cheboygan, where he continued his business, afterward dealing in timber and standing pine. He is still engaged in woods ranging for the J. L. & S. Railway Company, and is also interested in the manufacture of logs and timber for foreign markets. Mr. McDonald is a lumberman of long experience, and is well known in this part of the state.

I. E. DE GOWIN, dealer in groceries, provisions, etc., Cheboygan, is a native of the state of New York. He first went to Cheboygan in 1878, and remained a short time. In June, 1879, he settled there permanently. In April, 1881, he engaged in his present business, and is now one of the leading merchants of the place. He is clerk of the town of Benton, and a prominent member of the Odd Fellows fraternity.

M. E. HUSTON, pattern maker, Cheboygan, is a native of Elkhart, Ind. He served in the army in Company D, 136th Indiana Volunteers, four months during 1864. In May, 1878, he

settled in Cheboygan, and engaged as pattern maker at the Blake foundry. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity. Mr. Huston is a skillful mechanic and a respected citizen.

P. H. McDONALD, son of Peter McDonald, one of the earliest settlers of Cheboygan County, was born in Ireland in 1848. In 1849 his parents settled in Cheboygan, where he has remained to the present time. His principal business has been lumbering and farming. He was married in 1876, and has two children. He is at present proprietor of the Cass House.

SAMUEL S. EDDY, manager of the store of W. & A. McArthur, is a native of Saratoga, N. Y. He first entered the mercantile pursuit in 1864, and came to Cheboygan from Chicago in the winter of 1880. Is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity and St. James Episcopal Church. Mr. Eddy is a man of high standing in the community.

W. F. McDONALD, liquor dealer, Cheboygan, is a native of Canada. He served in the army two years, early during the war of the rebellion, and in 1863 received his discharge and came to Michigan. He lived several years at Harrisville, Iosco County, where he was engaged in keeping hotel. In the spring of 1876 he settled in Cheboygan, and engaged in the liquor business, which he still continues.

T. J. CRUMLEY, lumberman, Cheboygan, was born at Toronto, Canada, and came to Michigan in 1863 from Lower Canada, where he had worked on the St. Francis River. He located at Alpena, and worked in the woods. In the fall of 1868 he settled in Cheboygan, where he worked in the woods for a time, and then engaged in lumbering for himself, which he still continues. He has a wife and six children, four daughters and two sons, having buried one son. In 1884 Mr. Crumley is building a commodious brick hotel on Third Street.

ALEXANDER McRAE, dealer in liquors, Cheboygan, is a native of Canada, and first settled in Alpena. In 1876 he removed to Cheboygan, and worked at lumbering for several years. In the fall of 1881 he engaged in the liquor business, which he still continues.

J. A. McQUAIG, dealer in liquors, cigars, etc., Cheboygan, is a native of Canada, and settled in Cheboygan in 1877, where he worked at lumbering. In 1880 he engaged in business, opposite the Benton House. In November, 1883, he removed his business to the Bellant Block on the west side of the river.

D. N. McLEOD, proprietor of McLeod's Exchange, Cheboygan, is a native of Canada, and settled in Cheboygan in 1875. He was first engaged at lumbering in the woods, and afterwards kept the Benton House. In the fall of 1883 he exchanged the Benton House for his present place, near the postoffice, where he deals in liquors, cigars, etc.

MURRAY & RICH, proprietors of a foundry and machine shop, Cheboygan, succeeded J. N. Perry, in the fall of 1882. The business was first established by Mr. Perry in 1873. The firm is composed of Andrew and John W. Murray and Fred E. Rich, all of whom are practical machinists and good business men. They have built up a large and prosperous business, and have the reputation of doing excellent work. Andrew and John Murray are natives of Washtenaw County, Mich, but for several years before coming to Cheboygan were employed at Saginaw, where they learned their trade. Fred E. Rich is a native of Bangor, Me., where he learned his trade. He was also engaged in Saginaw five years prior to coming to Cheboygan. They are young men of excellent business habits, and are meeting with deserved success.

CHAPTER XV.

VILLAGE OF MACKINAW CITY.

LOCATION—ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS—EARLY HISTORY OF THE PROJECTED VILLAGE—YEARS OF WAITING—THE BEGINNING IN 1870—EARLY RELIGIOUS WORSHIP—THE SCHOOL—INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE UNDER A CHARTER—GENERAL PROGRESS.

The village of Mackinaw City stands upon historic ground, and the events which gave this point a conspicuous place in history have been narrated upon preceding pages.

The village as a reality is of recent growth, but as a projected enterprise dates back to the early years of progress in northern Michigan.

In the year 1857 Edgar Conkling and Asbury M. Searles, as trustees of the proprietors of Mackinaw lands, inaugurated a movement for building up a business center upon the south shore of the Straits. The principal office was at Cincinnati, Ohio, and the names of the owners and amount of their individual interests are as follows:

Edgar Conkling, Cincinnati, O., owner of	9-16
Asbury M. Searles, " " " "	1-8
S. H. Burton, Trustee for Mrs. Jane M. Messick, Cincinnati, O.	1-8
James C. Conkling, Springfield, Ill., owner of	1-8
John Reeves, Cincinnati, O., owner of	1-16
—	
	8-8

Mr. Conkling was the largest owner and the leading spirit in the enterprise. His enthusiasm and confidence in the project were unbounded, and certainly no more captivating scheme was ever spread upon paper than that which contemplated the building of an important business center at this point. During the summer of 1857 ground was surveyed and platted for a village by R. C. Phillips, a civil engineer, and in October of that year a pamphlet of about fifty pages was issued by the trustees. This pamphlet contained a mass of information relative to this point, together with plats and maps, and a large edition was printed and circulated. An early writer had uttered the following prophetic opinion: "If one were to point out on the map of North America a site for a great central city in the lake region, it would be in the immediate vicinity of the Straits of Mackinaw. A city so located would have the control of the mineral trade, the fisheries, the furs and the lumber of the entire north. It might become the metropolis of a great commercial empire. It would be the Venice of the Lakes."

The projectors of Mackinaw City believed they were founding such a metropolis.

The pamphlet referred to contained an announcement of the trustees to the public, and also the report of the surveyor, Mr. Phillips. We give them herewith, as they define the enterprise as it was outlined at that time.

TO THE PUBLIC.

The undersigned, trustees and proprietors of the lands of, and adjacent to "Mackinaw City," have the pleasure of presenting for the consideration of the capitalists, business men and others, what they will concede to be, upon investigation, the most reliable point for investment and settlement, now available in the west or north.

Mackinaw evidently occupies the most commanding natural position for a city of the first class; surrounded as it is, by a widely extended territory, abounding in elements of the greatest wealth, affording the utmost encouragement to the manufacturer and mechanic in their widest diversity of employment, and without the possibility of a competing city in any direction nearer than Detroit on the south.

They feel, from what has been so truly and ably said by E. D. Mansfield, Esq., a gentleman well and favorably known for his ability and habits of close investigation and comparison, that nothing more is left to be said, but to set forth the policy which they have adopted, and design to carry out, the more efficiently to promote the interests of this location, and at the same time to aid in the development of the vast resources of the surrounding region.

From the map it will be seen that the streets are laid out eighty feet in width, and the avenues one hundred, and one hundred and fifty feet, respectively. In the deed of dedication of these to the public, provision is made for sidewalks, fifteen feet width on each side, to be forever unobstructed by improvements of any kind, shade trees excepted, thus securing a spacious promenade, worthy of a place destined to become a principal resort for pleasure and health. Provision is also made for the proper use of the streets and avenues by railroad companies, adequate to the demands of the business of the city.

The lots, with the exception of those in fractional blocks, are fifty by one hundred and fifty feet, thus affording ample room for permanent, convenient, and ornamental improvements.

The park now laid off embraces the grounds of the old "Fort Michilimackinac," sacred in the history of the country. These grounds, now in their natural condition, are unequalled for beauty of surface, location, scenery, soil, trees, etc., by any park in any city in this country; and when the skillful hand of the horticulturist has marked its outline and threaded it with avenues and foot paths, pruned its trees and carpeted its surface with green, it will present the very perfection of all that constitutes a park delightful. The character of the soil (it being a sandy loam, with sand and gravel underlying it) renders it capable of the easiest and most economical improvement, securing walks always dry, hard and smooth.

This park, with suitable blocks and lots for county and city buildings, market houses, schools, etc., will be duly appropriated to these uses, whenever the proper authorities are prepared to select suitable sites; and lots for churches and institutions of learning and charity will be freely donated to parties contemplating early improvement. Thus the trustees propose to anticipate, by avoiding the errors of older cities, the wants of Mackinaw City in perpetuity, and free forever its citizens from taxation for any grounds required for the public good. They also design to place it in the power of the general government to secure, by like donation, at an early day, the grounds necessary for such fortifications as the wants of the country and commerce may require, on the simple condition of speedy improvement. This liberal policy, it is believed, will best promote the true interests of the city and country, and at the same time be productive of the greatest pecuniary profit, both to the original proprietors, and to all others who may make investments at this point.

It is also within the purposes of the trustees, to expend a large portion of their income from sales, in providing for the public wants, by the erection of docks at the most important places, and by the establishment of ferries, in view of which they have secured the land on the opposite side of the Straits. And they will also, as their means will justify, make loans to aid parties in the establishment of manufactories, &c.

Building materials of great variety and in abundance are at hand. Lumber can be had for the mere cost of preparation, and the soil at no very distant point is suitable for making bricks; while for immediate use, Milwaukee can furnish the articles of the best kind in any quantities. The shores of Lake Superior abound with exhaustless quantities of granite, sand stone and marble; and limestone and sand are on the spot.

There are three harbors, the most eastern of which is well known to navigators, as affording perfectly safe anchorage at all times; and when suitable docks are built, they will offer unusual advantages to commerce.

The surface of the city itself is unrivaled, having a natural grade suited to city wants, and the soil being a sandy loam with sand and gravel underlying it, will form the cheapest and best foundation for streets and avenues.

Evergreen and other trees of full growth now cover the grounds, affording a healthful and delightful shade, and capable of varied embellishment, without the delay incident to artificial growth. The grounds adjacent to the city are of the same character, gradually ascending until an elevation of seventy-five or a hundred feet is attained, affording the finest views of the lakes and neighboring islands.

The following are the terms on which the trustees propose to sell the property which they have subdivided into lots, as represented in the subjoined plat of the city. Notwithstanding the superior facilities of this point over hundreds of others in the West, where lots have readily been disposed at ten, twenty, thirty, and even fifty dollars per foot, the trustees, in order to give impetus to the growth of Mackinaw City, and to afford a margin for others to profit by, propose to all settlers who will immediately improve the property by the erection of mills, hotels, dwellings, manufacturing and printing establishments, docks, &c. &c., to donate the lots necessary for such purposes, subject to the choice of the parties themselves; and to those who desire to profit by the inevitable advance of property contiguous to their own improvements, the trustees will sell lots on long time, if desired, at the unprecedentedly low price of five dollars per foot, front.

Capitalists and non-residents, desiring to avail themselves of the advantages of such a developing policy, and to invest upon a *real estate* basis, promising a rapid appreciation in value, can possess themselves for a very limited time, of lots, at the same low price of five dollars per foot.

The title to this property is unquestionable, having, within five years, been derived directly from the United States Government, as will be seen by reference to a title pamphlet issued by the undersigned for the information of parties interested.

Applications by letter will receive prompt attention. Asking a careful perusal of the annexed report on the subject, from the pen of E. D. Mansfield, Esq., we submit the matter to public investigation.

EDGAR CONKLING, } Trustees.
A. M. SEARLES, }

CINCINNATI, Oct., 1857.

MESSRS. E. CONKLING, AND A. M. SEARLES,

Trustees of Mackinaw City Company,

GENTS:—Having completed my surveys of "Mackinaw City" and the surrounding lands belonging to your company, at your request I herein embody briefly the result of my observations. "Mackinaw City," situated on the south side of the Straits, and upon the northern extremity of the southern peninsula of Michigan, occupies a position at once admirably adapted to the conveniences and necessities of a great city, and susceptible of easy and commensurate improvement. The land rises gradually from the water's edge, until it attains an elevation of about forty-four feet, just sufficient to secure certain drainage from every point, with very little expense in the grading of streets, while there is no portion of it subject to overflow of water.

By reference to the accompanying map of the city, its topographical features will be indicated by the figures at the corner of blocks, which figures denote their elevation in feet, respectively,

above the level of the lake. The lands west of the city plat continue to rise until a height of seventy-five feet (75) feet above the lake is attained. From almost all parts of these lands commanding views are obtained of the surrounding lakes, the Straits and the numerous adjacent islands. That portion set apart as a park is covered with a beautiful growth of various evergreen and other trees, which only require the skillful hand of the horticulturist to render the place beautiful beyond description. The prospect from this site is particularly fine, and hardly to be equaled by that of any public park in the country, not excepting the far-famed Battery in New York, which is similarly situated. Looking westward, Lake Michigan is spread out in the distance, with the island of St. Helena in the northwest. Immediately north appear the Straits, and beyond, their northern shore, while Mackinaw, Round and Bois Blanc Islands dot the waters to the northeast and east, and the south channel of Lake Huron stretches away as far as the eye can reach, forming together a scene of unsurpassed natural and varied beauty.

The soil of the city site is a sandy loam, sand and gravel, mixed with fragmentary limestone, underlying it, forming a perfectly dry and clean surface, admirably adapted for streets of a compact and reliable foundation, without the expense of paving.

The health of this locality, like that of the surrounding islands, is proverbial. The invigorating and pleasant breezes which prevail here have been the theme of the inhabitants, and of the thousands of visitors who annually flock here for health and pleasure. This testimony is confirmed by the fact that doctors find no encouragement in this whole region and are regarded as mere myths.

Ample and safe harbors are found adjoining your lands on the east, north and west. A reference to the city plat, and the United States charts of the Straits, will show you the depth of water at a great number of points—a depth sufficient for any vessels that navigate the lakes. The eastern bay is well known to navigators as affording excellent anchorage and a safe retreat in time of storms. I have seen more than twenty vessels at anchor here at one time while a storm was prevailing. The northern and western bays are scarcely inferior, and, altogether, cannot fail to render "Mackinaw City" a place of favorite resort and secure retreat by the hundreds of steamers and sail vessels which are constantly traversing the Straits of Mackinaw.

Limestone for building purposes is abundant in your high lands, which, with the timber covering the same, furnish ample facilities for ready and substantial improvements.

I have also made surveys south of Mackinaw and in the vicinity of Little Traverse Bay, on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, and have, therefore, had a good opportunity to see the country and to judge of its capabilities to promote the growth and prosperity of a city. I find the surface to be slightly rolling, or undulating, having an elevation above the lake of from seventy to one hundred and fifty feet. At a distance of half a mile to one and a half miles from the coast, the land is of an excellent quality generally, and improves uniformly as you go inland, as far as I have explored it. The timber consists mainly of sugar maple, wild cherry (red), beech, poplar, ash, oak, white cedar, Norway and other pines. The soil is a deep sandy loam, very warm, and producing luxuriantly.

Upon the whole, I can not but congratulate your company on the site you have been so fortunate as to possess for a prospective city, affording, as it does, almost unexampled facilities for settlement and improvements, while at the same time its commercial advantages, being at the center of an immense agricultural and mineral district, with many other minor pursuits inviting to human industry, give ample promise that in the onward development of the mighty northwest, it must become a great central metropolis.

The lakes being near one and a half feet higher than usual, will, of course, on receding, increase the depth of your water lots, my survey showing the present water line. Your lands on the opposite point of the Straits, and embracing the whole shore, I also surveyed and find similar in character to the south side, and well suited for the termini of railroads and ferry, the main channel of the Straits being near the south shore.

Yours truly,

R. C. PHILLIPS, *Civil Engineer.*

CINCINNATI, Sept. 30, 1857.

After vigorous but unsuccessful efforts to found a city, Mr. Conkling became convinced that the project was matured at too early a time. The time had not arrived for extending railway lines to this point, and without railway connection a business center of any importance is impossible. Mr. Conkling, however, never lost faith in the ultimate success of his enterprise, and after waiting and watching nearly a quarter of a century died in December, 1881, a few days before the first railroad to this point was opened.

From 1857 to 1870 the village plat was undisturbed. In 1869 Mr. Conkling made arrangements to build a dock, and the contract was let to Mr. F. M. Sammons, of Cheboygan. In January, 1870, George W. Stimpson moved here from Cheboygan, having a contract to get out dock timber and 20,000 cedar posts. A small log house built for use of men working on the dock was the sole and solitary tenant of the site. Mr. Stimpson built a log house where the Stimpson House now stands, and became the first settler of the village.

George W. Stimpson was born in Somerset County, Me., in the year 1829. He was married April 5, 1849, to Miss Elvira A. Pillsbury, at Palmyra, in that state. Mr. Stimpson was a farmer, and in 1868, having several sons, decided it would be best to move into a new country where land was cheap. He accordingly removed with his family to Cheboygan, and kept the Cheboygan House about a year. While there he watched opportunities for securing desirable tracts of land and made several purchases. In January, 1870, he came to Mackinaw City, as heretofore stated, and engaged in getting out timber and posts. He also handled a lot of cord-wood for Mr. Conkling, and engaged in the wood trade on his own account. His house being the only one at this point, it became the stopping place for people who came here. The first religious services in the place were held in that house, and the first Sunday-school organized there. Mr. Stimpson was constantly on the alert for desirable land, and whenever there was an opportunity to secure a valuable water front or good farming land he purchased. The consequence is that he has become possessed of a large amount of valuable land in the vicinity. For several years he has carried on fishing quite extensively, and for this business his water frontage is invaluable. Mr. and Mrs. Stimpson have six children, four sons and two daughters. Charles and Forest J. have farms near Mackinaw City; George Stimpson is a veterinary surgeon at Quincy, Ill., and although a young man, has become distinguished for skill and remarkable success in his profession. He graduated with honors from the Ontario Veterinary College, at Toronto, Canada, in 1882, and located at Quincy, Ill., where he has already acquired an extensive practice. He is strongly endorsed by *Wilke's Spirit of the Times*, and is already in the front rank of his profession. John and Ida are at home, and Lydia is the wife of B. C. Milliken, of Cheboygan. Mr. Stimpson has engaged in various business enterprises, and has continued to keep hotel to the present time. In 1880 he built the present Stimpson House, a large and conveniently arranged frame building. He has accumulated some valuable and interesting relics from the old fort, among which is a set of charms consisting of a key and two charms, made of silver. Upon the ring

is the date 1563 and the letter "M," upon the charms are engraved emblems, such as the heart and horn of plenty. He has also a silver cross, broad-axe, tomahawk, and a great quantity of beads. These were all found within a few years by parties digging in the soil in the vicinity of the old fort.

While the dock was being built the men engaged upon that work helped to relieve the place of its solitude, but that was soon finished.

L. I. Willets was the next person to become a permanent resident of the place. He came here in April, 1870, and purchased a lot. During the summer he had a store building put up, and in September removed here and brought his stock of goods. Mr. Willets was born in Orleans County, N. Y., but removed to Branch County, Mich., with his parents when quite young. In 1863 he was married at Coldwater, Mich., to Miss Elizabeth Fetterly. They have no children. Mr. Willets lived two years in Illinois, and then removed to Greenville, Mich., where he followed the business of painting until his removal to Mackinaw City in 1870.

July 1, 1871, the postoffice of Mackinaw City was established with Mr. Willets as postmaster, and he has continued to hold the office to the present time. He has carried on his mercantile business, and has taken an active interest in promoting the welfare of the place. He is a man of good education, and has been a leading spirit in educational matters, and taught the school in 1873 and 1874. He is superintendent of schools at the present time.

With the building of the dock and the business interests of Messrs. Stimpson and Willets, a beginning was made, but beyond that nothing was done for several years, and it still continued to look as though the greatest fame of this point would come from the past.

RELIGIOUS WORK.

Religious worship was introduced into the village of Mackinaw City as soon as the first home was established. In February, 1870, Elder Riley, of the M. E. Church at Cheboygan, came to the place and preached in the log house of George W. Stimpson that had been recently finished. There were a number of men at work upon the dock, and every person in the vicinity attended the services, filling the house to its utmost capacity. Shortly afterward Rev. Van Fleet came over from Mackinac Island, and preached in the old dock-house. In March Rev. Father De Ceunick came up from Cheboygan and held services in the old boarding-house. After the work on the dock was finished, and the laborers went away, there were but few persons left at this point, and there was no preaching service held again until the summer of 1881, when the Presbyterians sent Rev. Cook from Harbor Springs once a month. He held services at the Stimpson House, and a Sunday-school was organized with Dr. Henry Conkling, superintendent. Soon after a church society was organized. The first local pastor was Rev. Peoples, and the present one is Rev. Marsh. Dr. Henry Conkling and his wife took an active interest in the welfare of the church, and in 1883 the society succeeded in building a house of worship. It was dedicated free from debt Sept. 26, 1883. This is the only religious organization in the village.

DISTRICT SCHOOL.

In the summer of 1871 application was made to the board of school inspectors of the town of Inverness for the organization of a school district. The application was signed by the following named persons: G. W. Stimpson, Charles Stimpson, James Nickelson, William Wright, G. W. Conrad, L. I. Willets, Octave Terrian, Lewis St. Andrew, Francis Dufney, John Kadott. July 8, 1871, School District No. 1 was organized, and the first meeting of the voters of the district was held at the house of George W. Stimpson, July 29, of the same year. William Wright was elected moderator;

George W. Stimpson director, and George W. Conrad assessor. A school was kept during the following autumn in a log building that had been built by Mr. Conkling. The school was taught by Lydia J., daughter of George W. Stimpson, and there were seven pupils. George W. Conrad taught in 1872, and L. I. Willets in 1873 and 1874; Luella Smith taught in 1875 and 1876; Millie Wilson, 1877; Fred Bunker, 1878, and Mary Miner part of a term in 1878; Ella Eastman, 1879; Luella Smith, 1880. There was no school kept during the year 1881, and in 1882 the school was taught by Jessie Lomax; Miss Clark in 1883 and 1884. The school was kept in temporary buildings until the fall of 1883, when a school-house was completed.

In December, 1881, the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad was completed to Mackinaw City, and railway communication with the outside world was established. In July, 1882, the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad had completed its line from Petoskey to this point, and the future prospects of the place assumed a more hopeful hue. In 1882 it was thought advisable to organize under a village charter and push forward local improvements.

VILLAGE CHARTER.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors held in December, 1882, application was made for an order incorporating the herein-after described territory into a village, to be known as Mackinaw City, to-wit: Lots one (1) and two (2) of fractional Section seven (7) and Lots one (1) and two (2) of Section eighteen (18), all in Town thirty-nine (39) north, Range three (3) west, Cheboygan County, Michigan.

The petition was signed by the following named persons: E. C. Campbell, James Shepherd, E. M. Sutherland, S. B. Chamberlain, A. Laquea, M. H. Dunham, Chas. Goodell, L. I. Willets, James Converse, W. A. Johnston, F. S. Badge, Charles Bart, James Fox, W. M. Carpenter, R. G. Taylor, Benjamin F. LaRue, John H. Kintcel, Ed. Cuberson, George Gane, G. W. Stimpson, M. D. Ferry, F. J. Stimpson, H. L. Loomis, Charles Stimpson, F. L. Pierce, J. S. Apt, Henry Conkling, G. W. Kelker, A. D. McKay, James Bell, James K. Sizeland, George H. Todd, W. T. Waite, A. Torrey, John Paden.

This petition was granted by the supervisors.

In the winter of 1883 the village was reincorporated by act of legislature, approved April 10, 1883, under the general law relating to villages passed in 1875.

The first charter election was held in the spring of 1883, and the following officers elected: President, John Padden; clerk E. M. Sutherland; treasurer, Samuel Chamberlain. Trustees: James Shepherd, James Fox, William Carpenter, John Andrews, James Ball,—Mercier.

1884: President, John Padden; clerk, E. M. Sutherland; treasurer, Samuel Chamberlain. Trustees: James Ball, James Shepherd,—Mercier, James Fox, D. B. Notson, J. Richards.

Considerable activity was exhibited during 1882 and 1883. A number of buildings were erected, and streets were graded. August, 1882, a signal station was established, with F. R. Day as observer. In March, 1883, he was succeeded by Dudley B. Notson, who is still in that position. This station ranks as first-class and a central office of sub-station.

The growth of the place is hindered by legal complications affecting the title to a portion of the village lots. When this hindrance is removed it is thought the village will continue to prosper. The village plat lies in both Cheboygan and Emmet Counties, but the village is built in Cheboygan County.

This place is the central point of early history, and for years was the center of trade for this great northwest region. Nature has

made it a geographical and commercial center, and what it may yet become is for the future to answer. The once famous metropolis of the Ottawas and Ojibwas, where the feet of thousands of warriors shook Pe-quod-e-nong (Mackinaw) while dancing their war dances, and going forth painted and plumed to war, may yet see the time when it will be to the whites what it then was to them.

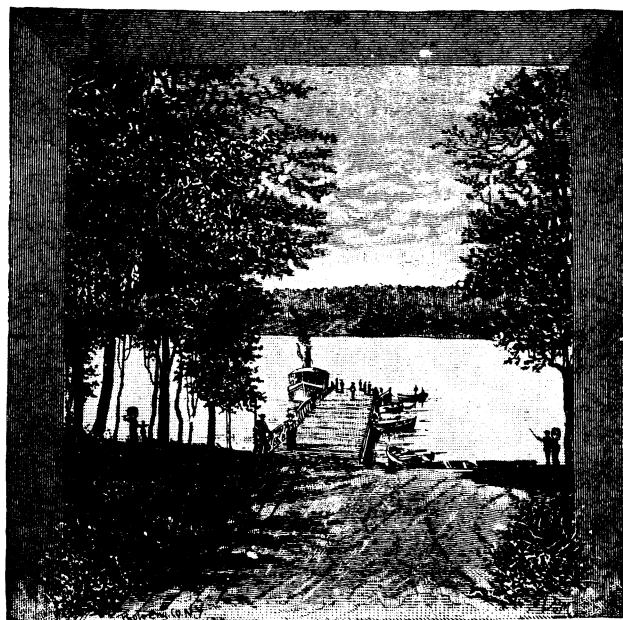
CHAPTER XVI.

THE INLAND ROUTE—HISTORY OF THE ENTERPRISE—DESCRIPTION OF THE LAKES AND RIVERS—MULLET LAKE HOTELS—TOPINABEE AND THE HAY FEVER RESORT—INDIAN RIVER AND WOLVERINE.

THE INLAND ROUTE.

The Cheboygan and Emmet County lake and river navigation improvement is one of the most important enterprises ever successfully carried out in northern Michigan.

In April, 1874, Mr. Frank M. Sammons conceived the idea of



LAKE VIEW ON INLAND ROUTE.

carrying the mail through Cheboygan River, Indian River and Burt Lake, to a point in Crooked River, near the state road. In September of that year he went up to the mouth of Indian River, with a span of horses and four men (two whites and two Indians) and ploughed and scraped the bar going into Burt Lake, working in water at places from sixteen inches to three feet deep, and made a channel through which the tug Maud Sammons passed into Burt Lake, carrying supplies for lumber camps. Finding the enterprise of conveying the mail through this route too much to accomplish single-handed, he suggested to William McArthur the advisability of attempting inland navigation on a broader scale. As a result of this suggestion, Messrs. McArthur, Smith & Co. and Thompson Smith decided in 1874 to make an attempt to secure it. They expended labor at the entrance of Burt Lake in forming the piers to the amount of about \$3,500. The undertaking being found rather too large for private means, no work was done in 1875. This project culminated finally in August, 1875, in the idea of securing the aid of the state, by means of appropriation of swamp lands. Through the persistent energy of the *Northern Tribune* several public meetings of the citizens were held, at which measures were adopted resulting in a preliminary survey being made and a delegation going to Lansing, who laid the matter before the Board of

Control of state swamp lands. A survey was ordered by the State Board in October, 1875. In December the Board made an appropriation of \$20,000 in swamp lands to do the work. Contracts for doing the work were let in February, 1876, to F. M. Sammons, David Smith and O. B. Green. The route opened for navigation is between Lake Huron, at Cheboygan, through Cheboygan River, Mullet Lake, Indian River, Burt Lake, Crooked River and Crooked Lake, making a distance of about forty-five miles. The depth of water to be obtained is five and a half feet into Burt Lake and five feet into Crooked Lake. Active operations were commenced on the work June 25, 1876. William Chandler, Esq., was appointed local commissioner, and the work rapidly progressed to completion.

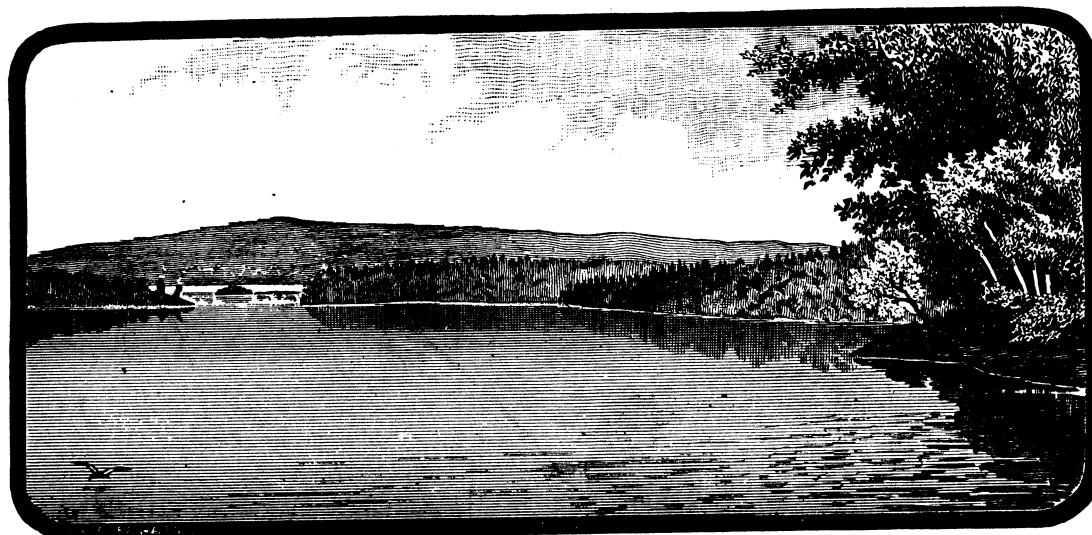
The trip from Conway Springs at the head of Crooked Lake to Cheboygan is an exceedingly romantic and interesting one. Crooked Lake is about five miles in length. It is famous for its bass fishing and the numerous delightful localities for camping places along its shores. A sportsman writes as follows with reference to this lake and its surroundings:

"I cannot begin to do this lovely lakelet justice; suffice it to say that we found it beautifully located in the forest primeval, with only

of the glorious birds of freedom. I hurried to the boat with my prize, but had hardly started when another came whirling in the air above, and seizing my gun I let fly the No. 8's, and, by all that's holy, fetched him to the ground. Whew! two American eagles in five minutes!!! How big we felt! I've chased the antelope over the plains and shot them with my Winchester rifle; stalked deer and elk in the mountain parks of Colorado, and hunted buffalo on the vast prairies of Kansas, but I do not think I ever felt so exhilarated as then. The next morning my companions declared I was muttering in my sleep 'American eagles!—one flying!—No. 8's!' etc.

"At the end of the fortnight we struck tents and departed silently but happy. The time had passed like a dream of blissful contentment—aye, a summer night's dream. Think of this, ye who fish for suckers and catfish in the swamp streams of Indiana, and in the roily waters of the Kankakee—the experience of one who has cast his line in the sunny south, in the streams of the far west, and in our own beautiful Michigan, reads like a very fairy tale.

"No flies to bother you as up in Canada—no 'skeeters nor any no-see'ems—nothing to mar the pleasures—no hot, stifling nights—



CROOKED LAKE.

a patch of new clearing upon the banks, and one small house at its foot—a very gem in a silver setting.

"Fastening our boat to the limb of a fallen tree, we proceeded to catch a supply of minnows. After which, having rigged lines ready for business before leaving shore, we thought it time to see if any bass were around. I put on a minnow, made a cast, and the bait had scarce got out of sight ere it was taken with a rush. Four casts succeeded, and, in rapid succession, four fine bass came out to interview me. After securing eleven from that tree top, we unhitched and paddled to another part of the lake, taking them, fish where we might. Right there we camped a fortnight, making our camp as comfortable as could be and enjoying one constant dream of delight. Fifty rods from camp we could catch all the minnows we wanted, enticing them by means of some bait placed in a landing net, and, turning to the other side of the boat and casting into deeper water, capture bass in the greatest profusion. They were so thick that we caught all we needed in an hour a day, and even then returned to the water all fish weighing less than two and a half pounds. We had grand sport, for the black bass is really a game fish. We also enticed from their native element several pickerel, which averaged eight pounds each.

"Around this lake, we observed a number of American eagles circling, and, one day from my perch in the top of a tree, I shot one

no clammy dews—no dark miasma creeping into the system—but rest—sweet sleep at night and a dreamy existence by day.

"What wonder, then, that the fisherman who has visited northern Michigan loves to dream of the halcyon time, and again looks forward to the lovely June days when the trout riseth to the fly on the waters, and the worm squirmeth in anticipation of the hungry fish that lieth waiting under some log for just such a juicy fellow; when the grayling striketh hard and sharp for your bait, and waiteth for the disciple of Izaak in the Sturgeon and Pigeon Rivers; while in every running river, in every crystal lake, the gamy black bass jumpeth for whatever bait may be offered on the invitingly sharp hook, let it be frog, mouse, minnow, Dobson's hell-gramite, or any other thing."

"The staunch little steamer upon which you have embarked soon carries you safely across Crooked Lake and brings you to the head of Crooked River, which is the outlet of Crooked Lake. This river is seven miles in length and flows in a northeasterly direction. The scenery is picturesque. True to its name the river is very crooked. So much so that it is navigated with difficulty in some places.

"Crooked River empties into Burt Lake, one of the prettiest lakes ever looked upon by the tourist. It is nine miles long by five miles wide, the length-extending north and south. Crooked,

Maple and Sturgeon Rivers, all large streams, pour their waters lavishly into this lake. Maple River is the outlet of Douglass Lake, which is two miles north of Burt Lake. All of these lakes and rivers are full of fish.

"Having crossed Burt Lake you enter Indian River, which is five miles in length. The country along this river is not the best in the world, but the scenery is beautiful.

"Indian River empties into Mullett Lake, which is the largest lake of the series, being twelve miles long and from five to eight miles wide. Pigeon and Indian Rivers enter into this lake. Sev-



CROOKED RIVER.

eral good hotels are located at different points around it. This lake, too, is full of fish, and its shores abound in game.

"The outlet of Mullett Lake is Cheboygan River, six miles in length. Three miles down, Black River, which is as large, if not larger than the Cheboygan, empties into the Cheboygan. Black River is the outlet of Black Lake, which is about the size of Mullett Lake. From the junction of Black River with the Cheboygan the stream is much wider and deeper than before, and a continuation of mills of various kinds line its banks until you reach Cheboygan."

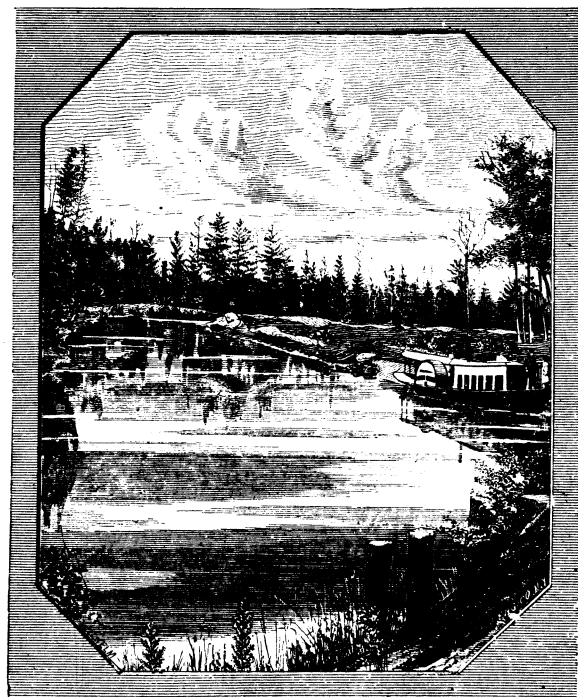
Upon Mullett Lake are a number of resort hotels, the most extensive of which is the Mullett Lake House, built by C. R. and William Smith in 1879-'80. It is in the town of Burt, and is situated on the shore of the lake. The cost of the property was \$42,000.

The inland route was opened by a boat called the Valley Queen, which ran two seasons. In 1880 the Inland Navigation Co. was organized by Mr. Charles R. Smith, of Cheboygan, and three boats were run until 1883. The two boats now upon the line are the "Mary" and the "Northern Belle."

TOPINABEE.

Topinabee is the name of a station on the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad, but is becoming better known as a popular summer resort on Mullett Lake. The location has all the desirable features of a favorite resort. It is on the west shore

of Mullett Lake, on a narrow peninsula between that and Burt Lake, only two miles wide, on the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central R. R., over which (during the resort season) there are run daily two passenger trains each way, from Detroit and Chicago, with sleepers and no change of cars, (besides local trains) all stopping at this station, the depot of which is within twenty rods of our lands. Topinabee is 479 miles from Chicago; 263 miles from Detroit; thirty miles south from Mackinaw Island; thirteen miles south from Cheboygan, Mich.; and about twenty-five miles north and east of Petoskey. There are daily mail and telegraph facilities. Daily connections with Cheboygan by boat and cars, with the through lines of steamers from Buffalo, Cleveland and Detroit, to Milwaukee and Chicago. During the summer season there is a daily line of steamers each way, from Mackinaw Island to Oden, making connection with the Grand Rapids & Indiana R. R. to Petoskey. This route is called the Inland Water Route, and is from Mackinaw Island across the straits to Cheboygan, up through Cheboygan River and Mullett Lake to Topinabee, thence through Indian River, Burt Lake, Crooked River and Crooked Lake to Oden, a station on the G. R. & I. R. R., about eight miles north and east of Petoskey, and is a very popular route for tourists. It is one of the best points in northern Michigan for fishing with hook and line, and bass, pickerel, pike and white fish are abundant in the lakes, and fine trout and grayling streams not



INDIAN RIVER.

far distant. Plenty of game in its season, deer, ducks, geese and partridge.

The grounds are a beautiful natural park, rising in terraces to a height of over one hundred feet, and are covered with second growth timber, from ten to thirty feet high, consisting of pine, spruce, balsam, poplar, oak of different kinds, and maple, and carpeted with wintergreens, trailing arbutus, sweet ferns and low bush huckleberries.

The history of this point is substantially as follows: In the summer of 1880 Mr. H. H. Pike, a veteran hotel proprietor at Niles, Mich., purchased eighty-five acres of land at this point, and subsequently made another purchase of twenty acres. This land is in Sections 29 and 30, in the town of Burt, and lies along the

shore of Mullett Lake. Mr. Pike is a native of Burlington, Vt., and as early as 1859 located at Niles. With the exception of about five years he has been engaged in the hotel business for the past forty years. In 1866 he built the Pike House at Niles, and kept it until the summer of 1883. For a number of years he had been in pursuit of a desirable location for a summer resort, and had visited various points with a view of purchasing a site, but did not succeed in doing so. In the summer of 1879 he made a trip over the Inland route and was favorably impressed with the surroundings of Mullett Lake. The railroad had not at that time penetrated this section, and he watched the progress of the line that was to extend from Bay City to Mackinaw City. In the summer of 1880, being satisfied as to the location of the road, he made the purchase as already stated. In October, 1881, he began the erection of a hotel, and finished it in July, 1882. It was named the Pike House, and immediately opened, though Mr. Pike did not move here with his family until June, 1883. The house is situated between the railroad and the lake, and the grounds are being laid out with walks and rendered attractive. The building is three stories in height and is 22x66 and 22x46 feet in size.

The railroad was built in 1881, and the depot built in January, 1882. Mr. Phelps, chief engineer of the road, named it Portage, from the fact of this being the narrowest point between Mullett and Burt Lakes. There being so many places of that name it was thought best to adopt one less frequently used, and Mr. Pike suggested a number of names, among which was Topinabee, the name of a chief of the Pottawatomie Indians, and which was finally adopted.

In January, 1882, a postoffice was established at this point, and D. P. Stofer was postmaster. The office was first kept in the log building built by the railroad company, and afterward in the Pike House. Jeremiah McCarthy, the present postmaster, came here in January, 1883, from Otsego County, and bought out Samuel Mills, who had a store building and a stock of goods. In February following, he was appointed postmaster, and since that time has kept the office in his store. Mr. McCarthy is a native of Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1862. He had lived in Otsego County twelve years.

The first station agent and operator was George W. Kilmer. In June, 1883, he was succeeded by J. E. Kilborn, a native of Chautauqua County, N. Y. He had been telegraph operator at Mason and Mackinaw City. Mr. Kilborn is popular with the people of the locality, and is attentive to his duties.

Mr. Pike has platted thirty-six acres, and is making an active effort to bring this point into prominence.

THE NORTHERN HAY FEVER RESORT ASSOCIATION

have selected a location at this point, and it is now expected that improvement will be begun in the summer of 1884. This association was organized and incorporated Sept. 24, 1883, under chapter 125, law of 1871, with a capital stock of \$2,500, divided into one hundred shares of \$25 each. The following officers have been chosen:

President, George L. Pratt, Ridgeway, N. Y.; secretary, E. L. Downey, Middleport, N. Y.; treasurer, George Brown, Gaines, N. Y. In March, 1884, a circular was issued by the association, from which we quote as follows: "There are thousands of people in the United States, who are the suffering victims of hay fever, who are annually obliged to flee to some place of refuge, and spend an eighth or one-sixth of their time there, or suffer hay fever with all its horrors. This annual pilgrimage, which must be continued through life, so far as we know, assumes to be a matter of serious importance with many of us, whether we can earn enough during the five-sixths of the time we are at home, to live, and pay our

expenses at a place of refuge. It is also a question of serious importance to us, that where we spend one-sixth of our time that we are able to surround ourselves with the comforts and conveniences of a home.

"With all these questions pressing for years on us 'victims,' it is strange that some organized attempt has not been made heretofore, to avail ourselves of the advantages to be secured by associated effort. To meet this want for ourselves a few of us have made a new departure, and organized an association with \$2,500 capital stock, in one hundred shares of twenty-five dollars each. Over one-quarter of the stock is already subscribed at this date, before issuing our prospectus or advertising our plans to the public at all. The association has located at Topinabee, and have a contract for a fee simple title of forty acres of land on easy terms, for it is really a gift. The conditions are, that when the association erect ten cottages, of the value of \$150 each or more, on the first twenty acres, in the years of 1884 and 1885, they obtain a deed of the land, and the last twenty acres when the same number and value of cottages are erected thereon in the years 1886 and 1887. The location is one of the best, if not the very best in northern Michigan, taking all considerations into account,

"Any person subscribing four shares of the stock of the association, and paying fifty per cent on the same or fifty dollars, is entitled to a choice of any lot not before set off on the books of the association, in the order of his subscription, free of rent or tax, and half fare rates to and from Topinabee over all the lines of the M. C. R. R. for himself and family. The maximum fare from Buffalo to Topinabee and return is \$14.90; Chicago, \$13.25; Toledo, \$9.30, and all intermediate points according to distance.

"The association will give fifteen year leases of lots to build cottages on, to those who do not wish to subscribe for stock, at an annual rental of from three to eight dollars, according to the location, and the persons holding leases, after erecting a cottage thereon, are entitled to same privileges of half fare rates, over the lines of the M. C. R. R. as those holding stock. The grounds will be surveyed early in the season of 1884, and ready for occupancy.

"When the whole one hundred shares of stock are taken, no more will be issued, and the title of the land vests in the owners of the stock, and with the improvements made, must inevitably advance double and treble in value.

"Although the association was organized primarily in the interests of hay fever victims, we are willing and desirous of sharing its benefits with summer resorters, and we cordially invite them to join our association and enjoy its advantages. We note it as a fact, that the summer resort season closes about the time the hay fever season begins, and we wish to suggest to summer resorters and hay fever sufferers, living in the same neighborhood, to join in buying stock or leasing a lot, and build and furnish a cottage in partnership, and the summer resorter occupy it until a time agreed on, say about the middle of August, and the hay fever sufferer after that date, and that would divide the expense, and in that way use the cottages four or five months each year instead of one or two months. This will reduce the cost of a couple of months' rest and recreation, in the cool and bracing air of northern Michigan, to a minimum, and is as cheap as living at home, with the cost of railroad fares and cost or rent of cottages only added.

"The directors have decided to expend all that is necessary of the money received on subscription of stock, for improvements of the grounds, bringing water to the grounds in pipes from a spring near by, elevating it to a reservoir on the high ground by wind power, and deliver it in pipes and hydrants at convenient points for use on the grounds, and also use it for a fountain in the park. It is also contemplated to build a reading and lecture room. The

M. C. R. B. will build a good and substantial dock, and all steamers will stop at Topinabee. They will also improve and grade their lands (100 feet wide) through the park, equally as well as we do ours.

"Although the association has provided in their by-laws for building a hotel if necessary, yet it is not their intention to do so. They expect to make provision for board for transient visitors, at about \$1 per day or \$5 per week. The president of the association is authorized to offer a fee simple title of a lot of land near our grounds to a respectable, responsible person who will engage to erect a hotel thereon, to accommodate our transient visitors at moderate prices for board. Correspondence about the matter is solicited, for if satisfactory arrangements can be made to accommodate transient visitors, the association will not build a hotel.

"There are responsible parties at Cheboygan and other points near, who will erect cottages on the grounds, built after plans and specifications, and do it by contract. Tents can also be purchased or rented for use next season, until cottages can be erected. The management will see that such accommodations are ready for use, by any who wish to spend the next season at Topinabee, who notify them of the fact, and will aid in any way they can in putting persons who wish cottages built by contract in communication with contractors."

The land selected is owned by Thompson Smith, of Duncan City.

Parties are also negotiating with Mr. Pike for ground upon which to build a sanitarium.

Back of Topinabee in the town of Burt is some of the finest farming land in the state. The town was settled mainly in 1877-'78, and a large number of good farms have been made.

VILLAGE OF INDIAN RIVER.

This village is located on Section 24, in the town of Tuscarora, and is a station on the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad. The village lies upon both sides of Indian River, near the shore of Burt Lake, and is about midway between Petoskey and Cheboygan, on the Inland Navigation Route. The history of the village is substantially as follows: In the spring of 1876, David Smith, Jackson Corey, S. P. Hayes, M. A. McHenry and John B. Clark, came to this point and located. Mr. McHenry was a native of Steuben County, N. Y. He had served in the war from 1862 until the close of the war in 1865, with Company F, Fiftieth New York Engineers. In 1865 he came to Michigan and located first at Saginaw. He afterward removed to St. Louis, and was principally engaged in looking land. As early as 1872 he located a homestead in the present town of Mentor, and was familiar with the lands in the county. It was his opinion that the railroad would cross the river at this point, and thereby make a good village site. He had the descriptions of the land, and induced John B. Clark to enter land for a homestead at this particular point.

In 1878, F. E. Martin, also of St. Louis, and Mr. McHenry, purchased of Mr. Clark 152 acres, upon a portion of which the village has been built. Mr. Martin is a native of Branch County, Mich., and had been engaged in the stave business at St. Louis. Mr. McHenry had built a house on the south side of the river where the water tank now stands, and kept hotel. Early in the summer of 1879 Mr. Martin put up a store building, and opened a general store. Mr. O. S. Heyden came here from St. Louis, to manage Mr. Martin's business. He was also a native of Branch County. About this time a postoffice was established, with Mr. Heyden postmaster. Mr. Heyden was a civil engineer, and in 1879 surveyed a village plat for Mr. Martin, which was recorded in 1880. In the spring of 1881, Mr. Martin removed to this place from St. Louis, and assumed the management of his business

interests. Mr. Heyden put up a store building, and E. S. Warren put in a stock of goods. About this time a visitor to the village mentioned it as follows: "Its growth has been of unexpected rapidity, and, from present indications, is of a permanent nature. The people have all the advantages of those in larger places, with the exception of a church of some kind or other, and perhaps the time is not far distant when some denomination will make a start, and a neat little chapel will be added to the improvements of the place. There are two large stores, the largest owned and managed by F. E. Martin, who is, in fact, the pioneer and founder of the town; he has in his store an immense stock of goods, comprising all things needed by the people in that vicinity. His trade has increased to such an extent that he has been compelled to have more room for his goods, and he is now putting up a larger and more convenient two-story frame building. Mr. E. S. Warren is the proprietor of the other store, and has his shelves well filled with goods. Although he has been there but a few weeks his trade has been constantly on the increase, and he feels certain that his coming will not prove a 'wild goose chase.' Mr. D. Parsons has a saw-mill a little farther up the river, and furnishes employment to a large force of men the year round, and thereby is a great help toward the upbuilding of the place. Mr. McHenry is the genial 'mine host' of all the weary and hungry that come along, and the good wholesome meal he sets before them would put to blush some of the more aristocratic hotels in the state. Mr. John Doyle is in charge of the saloon owned by Jerome Fosdick, and certainly keeps an orderly place, and has in stock the best brands of wines, liquors and cigars that he can get. R. G. Archer has recently started a barber shop at the village, and can give those wishing it a clean shave or a good hair-cut. For the benefit of pleasure seekers, Thomas Dagwell has built, and keeps ready to let, several row and sail boats, so that, whether your trip be that of business or pleasure, you will find all the accommodations at Indian River village you can elsewhere in the northern part of the state, even to mosquitoes."

The railroad was built in 1881, and in 1882 Mr. McHenry built the McHenry House, a large and attractive hotel that would be a credit to a much larger village. The present proprietor is Benjamin S. Heliker, who rents the property of Mr. McHenry.

The saw and shingle-mill of Darius Parsons was moved here in 1878. Daniel Keeney has a saw and shingle-mill built in 1883. There is also a mill on Burt Lake, owned by John Parker.

In 1880 H. G. Graves moved here from St. Louis, and has been in the employ of Mr. Martin. He is deputy postmaster, Mr. Martin having succeeded Mr. Heyden as postmaster.

School District No. 2 was organized in August, 1881, and was first designated No. 11. The school-house was built that year.

There is a Methodist Episcopal church building now in the course of erection.

STEPHEN KISSINGER, merchant, is a native of Summit County, Ohio. In 1880 he moved to the town of Tuscarora, from Reed City, Mich., and settled upon a homestead. In February he moved to the village, and succeeded O. S. Heyden, in the mercantile business. He is supervisor of the town and does a flourishing business in his store.

Oak Hill Cemetery contains five acres and was laid out in 1882.

In 1883 Mr. McHenry platted an addition to the village, and in the spring of 1884, Messrs. Martin and McHenry are each platting other additions to the village, which indicates that the place is enjoying a sure and healthy growth.

The village is prettily situated, and the location is favorable for a business center. Its founders are men of energy and good business tact, and are doing all in their power to advance the material interests of the village.

L A K E M I C H I G A N

Waugoshan L.H.

MAP OF EMMET COUNTY MICHIGAN

Isle de Aux Galets L.H.

Middle Village
P.O. Good Harbor

Appleton P.O.

HARBOR SPRING

Harbor Point L.H.

Little Traverse Bay

Carpenter P.O.

BEAR CREEK

CARP LAKE

Carp Lake P.O.

BLISS

Bliss P.O.

READ MOND

CENTER

EGLINGTON

FRIENDSHIP

PLEASANT VIEW

MAPLE RIVER

LITTLE TRAVERSE

LITTLEFIELD

Littlefield P.O.

C H A R L E V O I X C O U N T Y

T. 39. N.

T. 38. N.

T. 37. N.

T. 36. N.

T. 35. N.

T. 34. N.

C H E B O Y C A N C O U N T Y

Tuscarora Township, in which the village is located, contains excellent farming land, and is settled with an enterprising class of farmers. The Ohio settlement, consisting of about forty families from Ohio, located here in 1877 and during the next few years, and the land is being rapidly improved.

WOLVERINE.

This is a post village and station on the Mackinaw division of the Michigan Central Railroad. The village is located in the town of Tuscarora. It was platted in 1881, and was mentioned at the time as follows: "The location is a most excellent one, being on the railroad, on Sturgeon River at the junction of the west branch with the main river and in the midst of some of the best farming land in the county. The new village is called Torry, and is in the township of Tuscarora, and situated in Section 6, Town 33 north, of Range 2 west, on land owned by Daniel McKillop. It was platted by John M. Sanborne, a surveyor of Otsego County, and as platted consists of seven blocks. The lots 66x132 feet. The streets run at right angles and are all of good width. The new village can already boast of a postoffice, that of Wolverine being at that point. Mr. McKillop offers to sell lots at very low figures.

Torry is midway between Indian River and Vanderbilt stations on the railroad, being ten miles south of the former and about the same distance north of Vanderbilt. Crops of all kinds in the vicinity are most promising this season and it is claimed the wheat cannot be beat. Tuscarora is fast becoming the most productive township in our county and this section of that town is among the best and most rapidly developing portion. A large number of new settlers have located this season and new houses are going up and new farms are being cleared.

"Berry, Gagnier & Co, of Berryville, Otsego County, who have had a portable saw-mill located on the west branch of the Sturgeon River for some weeks sawing ties for the railroad, shut down a week or so ago, but expect to start up again in a short time and saw for about a month longer, when they contemplate moving their mill and locating it at Torry and engage in supplying the demands of the settlers in that section for lumber and building timber of all kinds."

The name of the village has since been changed to Wolverine. It is a small settlement and does quite an amount of local business.

EMMET COUNTY.

CHAPTER XVII.

LOCATION—SOIL, TIMBER AND STREAMS—AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES—
CLIMATE—RAILWAY STATIONS AND POSTOFFICES.

Emmet County is situated on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, and immediately south of the Straits of Mackinaw, in latitude between 45° and 46° north. This county is noted for its great extent of coast; including Little Traverse Bay, it has nearly sixty miles. It is bounded on the north by the Straits of Mackinac, on the east by Cheboygan, on the south by Charlevoix and Little Traverse Bay, and on the west by Lake Michigan. It has an area of 414 square miles, and had a population in 1880 of 6,639.

There were 2,844 acres of government, 4,550 acres of state swamp, 2,773 acres of primary school, and 160 acres of Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad lands, subject to entry May 1, 1883.

A state road extends from Charlevoix, in Charlevoix County, to Petoskey, thence northeast to Cheboygan; one runs east from Petoskey to Presque Isle County, on Lake Huron; one also runs from Petoskey southeast to Gaylord, Otsego County; another runs from Boyne City, in Charlevoix County, to Clarion, to intersect the last named road, and still another runs from Harbor Springs in an easterly direction to intersect the first named road.

Lumbering is an important industry on the Maple and Carp Rivers, also along the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. Ties,

posts, tan-bark, and telegraph poles, are gotten out in large quantities. The fishing industry is by no means an inconsiderable one; a number of men and boats are employed in this business at Petoskey and Harbor Springs.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad crosses the county on its way to Mackinac, and a branch extends from Petoskey to Harbor Springs. Little Traverse Bay, and the resorts along its banks, have become famous, owing to the wonderful climatic advantages.

The following map is furnished by the Petoskey *Record*, and is designed to show the relative position of Emmet County and Little Traverse Bay, including the resorts around the bay.

SOIL, TIMBER AND STREAMS.

Emmet County is noted for its fertility of soil, and immense growth of hard wood timber. The general surface is characterized by ridges, extending north and south. There are four of these ridges or ranges of hills, commencing on the north side of Little Traverse Bay. Two or three miles from the east shore of the lake commences the first range, rising to an altitude of about 350 feet, then descending gradually to a valley varying from one mile to two miles in width. Then commences another range like the first, running parallel, and also descending into a valley. So on to the fourth range, which reaches an altitude of some 600 feet above the water in the lake. The valleys are undulating, and vary in altitude from 100 to 300 feet. Many parts of these ridges are table lands, where the very best farming lands are to be found, with

great fertility of soil, and susceptible of the highest state of cultivation, while the hills are equally fertile, but better adapted to fruit or for grazing purposes. The valleys include the meadow lands, which are much the same character of soil as the ridges, and are adapted to all the varied purposes of agriculture. The general character of the soil throughout the county varies from a grey to a black sandy loam, which reaches from one foot to three feet in depth, with a subsoil of clay; beneath this, clay, limestone, and gravel. This sandy loam is strongly impregnated with lime. Throughout the entire county limestone rock is to be found in abundance everywhere upon the surface, with outcroppings of limestone ledges, indicating unmistakable evidence of great strength of soil.

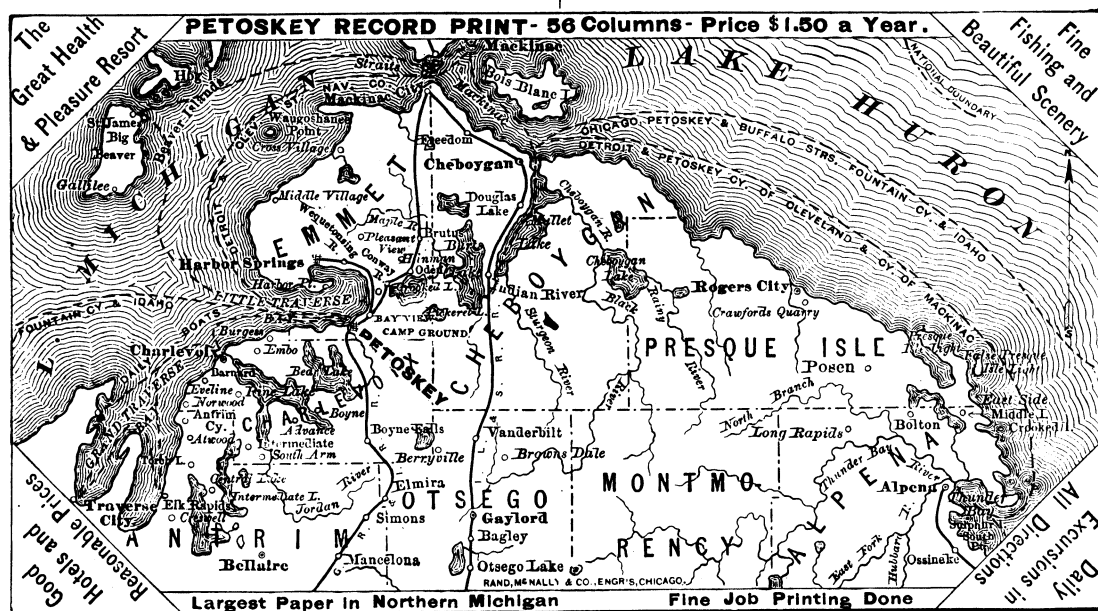
The region immediately around Little Traverse Bay, and extending in a narrow belt across the southern part of Emmet County belongs to the old Devonian age, and is known in the geological charts of Michigan as the "Little Traverse group." The northern part of the county belongs to the corniferous period.

The flora of Emmet County is very rich. Not only is the face of

poses, and is susceptible of slack water navigation; it also has sufficient fall for milling purposes. The improvement of Crooked River for navigation, in connection with Maple River, is aiding development of the entire eastern portion of the county. The next stream of any importance is Bear Creek, entering into Little Traverse Bay at Petoskey. This stream has a magnificent water power, which, however, is only partially developed. It has its source in Bear Lake, in Charlevoix County. These, with one other stream, entering the Straits on the north, of sufficient size and fall to be utilized for manufacturing purposes, comprise all of any importance in the county. One other stream, however, deserves a passing notice, having its source three miles from the bay, and emptying into it at Seven Mile Point. This stream has its source in three large springs, descends 150 feet to the bay, and is constant, with sufficient strength for manufacturing power. When improved, it will be of great importance to that portion of the county.

AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES.

The agricultural resources of this county, when properly developed, will not be excelled by any in the state. All the staple



the country covered with a dense forest of magnificent hard wood trees, but a wonderfully luxuriant undergrowth of wild fruit, vines, and flowers, make our woods a paradise for the botanist.

The timber is principally maple, beech, linn or basswood, elm, and ash, maple being the most common of all. Pine and other varieties grow in some localities, but not in sufficient quantities to make them an object of special mention. Great quantities of bird's-eye maple grow in this county, but it is confined to a great extent to the smaller class of timber, yet a sufficient quantity exists of the larger growth to make it an important article of manufacture, and it will be a source of wealth to the farmer. In some parts of the eastern and northern portions of the county are extensive cedar swamps or flats, furnishing an inexhaustible supply of timber for fencing, cooperage, and other purposes. They are supplied with the purest spring water, and are sufficiently elevated to be easily drained. When cleared of their dense growth of timber, they can be easily converted into the finest grazing and meadow lands in the state.

The county, though well supplied with fine springs of pure water, is not noted for its extensive streams. Maple River, the principal stream, heads on the north, and bears south through the eastern portion of the county, emptying into Crooked Lake, east of Little Traverse Bay. This stream is sufficiently large for rafting pur-

products of agriculture grown in the north are produced here in abundance. Wheat, oats, rye, barley, buckwheat and corn all succeed above the average of districts considered more favored as to climate, with the exception of corn.

The soil seems to be admirably adapted to the successful raising of root crops. Potatoes, turnips, ruta bagas, carrots, &c., all succeed beyond the expectation of the most sanguine. Some of these lands were cultivated by the French and Indians a century ago, and these crops are produced on these old farms, and consequently such productiveness is not to be attributed to new and strong ground.

The following table, giving the average yield of the mission farm at Cross Village, is taken from the records kept by Father Weikamp for a long series of years and is entirely reliable. It may be stated also that the land in the mission farm is not exceptionally good. There are thousands of acres of better land within the county. For twenty years the average yield per acre upon the mission farm has been of

Wheat.....	80 Bushels
Oats.....	60 "
Rye.....	27 "
Barley.....	26 "
Potatoes.....	400 "
Beets.....	400 "

Carrots	400 bushels
Turnips	500 "
Ruta Bagas	500 "
Timothy Hay	2½ tons.

CLIMATE.

The meteorological record, carefully kept for over a quarter of a century at the convent in Cross Village, justifies the statement, that while the heat is never so great in summer, the cold is never so severe, as in southern Michigan and northern Indiana and Ohio. During the winters of 1883 and 1884, both unusually severe, the mercury did not reach so low a point by 10° as recorded for central Ohio and Indiana. The winter of '71-'72 was marked by extreme severity all over the west and south, as far as Nashville, Tennessee, the thermometer standing as low as 25° and 30° below zero, and even 32° below in Kansas and St. Louis. At the same time it only reached 14° below zero at the Island of Mackinaw, according to the record of the Rev. Mr. Stonex, the Episcopal minister of that place. Take the winter of '74-'75, which was marked with extreme severity over the entire continent, carrying the thermometer down at different times to 25° and 30° below zero, at points four hundred miles to the south of us, and gradually intensifying northward until it reached 52° below, at Sparta, Wisconsin, one hundred and fifty miles south of us; 46° below at Grand Rapids; 36° below at Traverse City; 31° below at Petoskey; and 23° below at Little Traverse; showing that on the west side of the lake the cold intensified as it went north, but on the east side of the lake it moderated, proving conclusively that here the influence of the waters unite.

This county lies near the junction of the three great lakes. East and west the water is more than double the extent of the land. A southwest wind brings a water influence of over one hundred and eighty miles; a direct west wind, including Green Bay, of one hundred and ten miles; while a northwest wind sweeps over Lake Superior, then seventy miles over Lake Michigan. A northeast, east, and southeast wind is from off Lake Huron. Here the influence of the waters unite, and will forever prevent extreme changes.

RAILWAY LINES AND STATIONS.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was built to Petoskey and commenced business in the spring of 1874. In 1876 it was extended to Bay View and in 1882 to Mackinaw City. The line from Bay View to Mackinaw City is known as the Grand Rapids, Indiana & Mackinaw line. The branch to Harbor Springs was finished in 1880. The following named railway stations are in Emmet County: Clarion, Petoskey, Bay View, Harbor Springs Junction, Conway, Oden, Alanson, Brutus, Pellston, Levering, Carp Lake. On the line to Harbor Springs, Wequetonsing and Bay View.

POSTOFFICES.

The following are names of postoffices in Emmet County: Alanson, Ayr, Bliss, Brutus, Carpenter, Carp Lake, Conway, Cross Village, Ely, Epsilon, Good Hart, Harbor Springs, Littlefield, Lonsdale, Oden, Pellston, Petoskey, Pleasant View.

CHAPTER XVIII.

EARLY MOVEMENTS—CATHOLIC MISSIONS—EARLY HISTORY OF BEAR CREEK—ARRIVAL OF ANDREW PORTER—REV. W. H. GUTHRIE'S DIARY—THE MISSION FARM—COMING OF HAZEN INGALLS—PRESENT OWNER OF THE MISSION FARM.

The location and chorography of the territory now embraced within the limits of Emmet County encourage the belief that only a fragment of its early history has been preserved. What people may have crossed its domain or tarried here, or what scenes may have been enacted are questions still waiting to be answered.

It is our purpose to take up the county from the point where it

begins to emerge from the mists of tradition, and trace the history of its progress. Earlier events have been sketched upon preceding pages.

The points most prominently associated with Indian and missionary history are L'Arbre Croche, Cross Village, Seven Mile Point and Little Traverse. L'Arbre Croche, meaning crooked tree, was a short distance above Middle Village. At that point stood a tall, crooked pine tree, which occupied an elevated position and could be seen far out upon the lake. The name was some time applied to the entire region along the shore. Running back to the year 1825 we find the Catholics returning to re-establish missions that had been abandoned. First a church was built at Middle Village, and in 1827 the mission was moved to Little Traverse. About this time a church was built at Cross Village.

In 1853 business began at Little Traverse, and in 1855 Father Weikamp established the convent at Cross Village. In 1852 an important movement was inaugurated at Bear Creek, which was continued until merged in the greater enterprise of modern progress.

EARLY HISTORY OF BEAR CREEK.

The early history of Bear Creek is almost entirely confined to matters connected with the Presbyterian mission, which was established in the year 1852. The name Bear Creek is applied to the region in the vicinity of the mouth of the stream known by that name. The Indian name is Muhquh Sebing.

Dr. M. L. Leach, of Traverse City, and Rev. W. S. Potter, of Petoskey, have both written narratives of what transpired at this mission, and we quote portions of each: "About the year 1851 the number of Ottawas and Chippewas living at this point was increased by the coming of several families from Old Mission, where Rev. P. Dougherty had been laboring. Shortly after a request was made to Mr. Dougherty that a school might be established at Bear Creek. By order of the Presbyterian board, under whose authority he was acting, Mr. Dougherty visited them in the winter of 1851 and '52, and made so favorable a report that the board determined to accede to their request, and Mr. Andrew Porter, who had previously spent some time as teacher at Old Mission, was appointed for the work.

"Mr. Porter, with his family, left his home in Pennsylvania early in May, 1852, arriving at his destination the first of June. From Mackinac he came in Capt. Kirtland's vessel, the Eliza Caroline, the captain bringing him for a very small sum. Mr. Dougherty had previously sent a vessel with a cargo of lumber for the construction of the necessary buildings. The pile of lumber on the beach served to guide Capt. Kirtland to the proper landing. On leaving the vessel, the party were kindly received by the head man, Daniel Wells, or Mwa-ke-we-nah, whom the band afterward elected chief, and who, a few years later, laid down his life for the country in the war of the rebellion. He placed his best room at the disposal of Mr. Porter, till the mission house could be built.

"The place selected for the mission was on the high land west of Bear Creek, half a mile back from the bay. How to get the lumber to the spot, was a problem that caused some anxiety. The only domestic animal in the settlement that could be put to such work was a single pony, and the only vehicle was a cart, and then the new road which had recently been cut through the forest by the Indians was too rough and uneven for a wheel carriage of any kind. The anxiety, however, was soon removed by the announcement that the Indians of Little Traverse were offering their assistance. Soon after, on a set day, about seventy men and seven ponies with 'sled ears,' were found to have come together on the beach, ready for work. The ponies did very well, but more than half the lumber was carried up the hill to the site of the proposed buildings on the shoulders of the men.

"Mr. Porter found the Indians uniformly kind. He never failed

to secure their services, when the services of a friend were needed. On first coming among them, he and his family threw themselves upon their honor and honesty, never turning a key to prevent them from stealing, and, though they were then poor and often hungry, the confidence reposed in them was not betrayed.

"The mission board adopted the plan of giving to the pupils in the school a generous lunch every day at noon. There seemed to be a necessity for this, as the corn soup, (min-dah-min-ah-boo,) which was the principal food of the Indians, could not be conveniently carried with them; and then it was found by experience that if they were allowed to go home for dinner, which was not generally practicable, as most of them lived too far away, they were not likely to return the same day.

"For a long time the Indians took a deep interest in the school. This statement is illustrated by a touching incident, related by Mr. Porter. Joseph Na-bah-na-yah-sung, or as he named himself, Gibson, a boy about ten years old, while the school was suspended for sugar making one spring, had the misfortune to break both bones of the leg between the ankle and the knee. When the school opened again he was still unable to walk. With a womanly devotion that stands as a living argument against the doctrine of the total depravity of human nature even in those we call savages, his mother and sister alternately carried him three-quarters of a mile to school every day on their shoulders. If inquiry be made into the life and fate of the boy thus highly favored, it only remains to write—and let it be written among the records of the honorable dead—that he died, as many other noble men died, by cruel starvation in Andersonville prison.

"There were many hindrances to success which it seemed impossible to remove or entirely overcome. Some of these were incident to the Indian mode of life. There was of necessity a long vacation in the season of sugar-making, during which the village was deserted. In planting time the school was small, though never entirely closed. At the proper season for peeling cedar bark, collecting rushes for mats, or picking strawberries, raspberries, or huckleberries, the Indians would leave by boat loads, taking their children with them. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, the children made commendable progress, considering that they had to learn a new language, the teaching being done in English. Many learned to read and write very well, and some made more or less advancement in arithmetic and geography. The success, however, was scarcely what the parents anticipated, and some degree of discouragement was the result. Add to this the fact that influences adverse to the education of the masses, emanating from the Catholic missions at Little Traverse and Cross Village, at length began to be felt by the whole Indian population of the vicinity, and it is no wonder that the interest in the school fell to a lower degree of intensity than that manifested at the beginning."

In October following Mr. Porter's arrival, a Sabbath-school was organized, social prayer meetings were soon established, and religious work fully inaugurated. But as yet there was no preaching, for Mr. Porter was a layman and not a preacher. Mr. Dougherty, however, visited the mission occasionally and preached by means of an interpreter to the Indians, conducted communion services and administered baptism.

This condition of things continued until the spring of 1855, when Rev. H. W. Guthrie, now of Chillicothe, Ohio, was appointed by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions as missionary to Bear Creek and Middle Village. During the year 1856 Mr. Guthrie organized a church, which after various experiences and changes is now known as the "First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey." When first organized there were sixteen members, which within two years was increased to twenty-five.

In June, 1882, Rev. W. S. Potter received a letter from Mr. Guthrie, touching upon his experiences while here, which we give herewith as follows:

REV. W. S. POTTER:

Dear Brother:—In compliance with your wish that I should write to you concerning my participation in the work in Little Traverse Region, I submit the following:

A student of the Western Theological Seminary, I was licensed April 10, 1855, and on May 11th set out for your field, then mission stations of our board. I went under commission of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. On arrival I immediately began the work of preaching by an interpreter, twice or three times a week, as opportunity offered, and continued thus until the last of August, when I returned to the Seminary to spend another term in study.

My stated places of preaching were Bear River (now Petoskey) and Middle Village, eighteen miles north by direct way, or twenty-five miles around the bay.

At Middle Village I found Mr. J. C. Turner and wife; at Bear River, Mr. Andrew Porter, his wife, sister and mother, all of whom at both places were devotedly serving the Master's work in mission schools. Besides teaching they advanced the cause in various ways; their presence, example and life were efficient elements.

Mr. Porter rendered much medical advice and help to the Indians, his knowledge of their habits and language giving him great power.

During the summer of 1855, in going from point to point, I occasionally went in a canoe or a fishing boat; sometimes I went all the way by land around the bay on an Indian pony, frequently I walked the fifteen miles and then crossed the bay in a boat. Without reflection on the past but for the guidance of others in the future, I give now as my judgment that such excessive labor or exposure is in no wise the best policy. It may sound well to distant ears as pious enthusiasm and self-sacrifice, but the sequel of suffering contains no romance, besides, years of labor are thus sometimes cut off for the future.

In my journal I find the following: April 8, 1856: This evening preached a sermon at Allegheny City on trial, in view of my ordination to the gospel ministry.

April 9th, ordained. Tuesday, May 8, started in return to Indian work.

Resuming the labors of the preceding summer, I put in the time much as before, with the addition of the study of the Ojibbeway language, in which I made some progress, aiming especially at an understanding of its construction, and by the help of a good interpreter, prepared, 'as I thought, a very correct grammar in manuscript.

I remained until November, 1857, and labored assiduously, though untiringly, to promote the welfare of the poor Indian, preaching, visiting, conversing and ministering as opportunity offered.

Just here a few extracts.

Friday, July 25.—Made the long journey from Muhquh Sebing (Bear River) to Ah-pe-ta-whu-yuh-e-ing (Middle Village) in company with Mr. T.; we went around the bay twenty-five miles, and had one little pony, and rode and walked alternately.

Aug. 2d.—To day, after preaching, three presented themselves and professed faith in Christ, two of them leaving the Roman Catholics. One I baptized, also two children of Indian parents, after which, pursuant to previous announcements, I organized a Christian church at Bear River, now Petoskey, consisting of sixteen members (six white and ten Indian), calling it Muhquh Sebing, or Bear River Presbyterian Church.

Friday, Sept. 19th.—Preached at Middle Village. Saturday, Sept. 20th.—Preached. Sabbath, Sept. 21st. Preached twice and administered baptism to two Indians, one man and one woman, also administered sacrament of the Lord's Supper. One of the aforementioned was a daughter of Mr. Petosegay (Sunrise I believe), an Indian who then lived at the mouth of Bear River, after whom the place is now called Petoskey.

Friday, Nov. 7th.—One thought that has occupied my mind for some time, is the possibility of having a religious paper for this people, with alternate columns of Indian and English.

My work was continued until Nov. 4, 1857, without any special change or interruption. The trials, privations and hardships we all experienced can scarcely be realized by those now in the field, as a few brief extracts may show.

Friday, Jan. 16th, 1857.—To-day received mail, the first since the 27th of last November, more than eight weeks.

Tuesday, Feb. 10th.—Very cold, mercury 16° below zero. Came home on horseback, eighteen miles, without much suffering, except that my face and right arm were some frosted.

Monday, Feb. 16th.—Am much exhausted from hard labor. * * * Last Wednesday, prayer meeting, good attendance. Friday went to Cheboygan and preached first gospel sermon in the place. Returned home Saturday, preached twice yesterday. Three remained to inquire. One is to be received, the others return.

Tuesday, Feb. 24th.—Am again permitted to record the goodness of God. In his infinite mercy he allowed me to visit Middle Village again on Thursday last, to preach on Friday evening, Saturday afternoon, and to ordain and install an elder. Preached on Sabbath; received two young men (one white and one Indian) into the church, baptizing one; administered sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and preached again in the evening. I would thank God and take courage; to whom be all the praise evermore. Amen.

Monday, March 2d.—Very cold, mercury 17° below zero. Yesterday cold and very stormy, yet good attendance in the morning, but in the evening not so many present. Goodly number at monthly concert this evening. But I may not extend this already lengthy paper.

Nov. 4th.—I set out for Pittsburg; was driven by storm to Beaver Island; remained there a few days and preached several times.

Some time after Mr. Porter's arrival, a Catholic mission was established at this point. It was the intention to build a church upon the high ground, but Mr. Porter would not permit them to cross his domain, and a building was erected on the shore of the bay. It was a small frame building, and is still standing a silent monument of the past.

For a considerable number of years after Mr. Guthrie's departure, the Bear Creek Church had no settled pastor. Mr. Porter continued his school, and the building in which he conducted it is still standing on the mission farm. He also continued his religious work among the Indians, and kept up the church organization.

During the continuance of the mission, the Indians made steady improvement in the art and practice of farming. In 1852 there was only one pony and one plow among them. The surface of the ground in their small fields was strewn with the trunks of fallen trees, among which cultivation was carried on with no implement but the hoe. Afterward, when they had to some extent been provided with teams and farming utensils by the government, according to treaty stipulations, their fields were cleared and plowed. Oats, wheat, corn and potatoes were the principal crops. Of the last two, enough was usually raised to supply their own wants and leave a surplus for sale. Unfortunately the men sent to that local-

ity by the agents of the government as Indian farmers, whose duty it was to instruct them in the art and practice of farming, were frequently too shiftless to do anything but draw their own salaries. A well remembered case will illustrate the statement. The Indians had become dissatisfied with one of this kind, and resolved, if possible, to get rid of him. Accordingly an old chief was delegated to present a complaint to the agent, which he did in the following brief terms: "For the first year or two he would sometimes come out to the field where we were plowing, take hold of the plow handles and go half across the field, and then would say 'I am hungry,' and return to the village and remain there the rest of the day; but now he never comes near us at all." As the so-called farmer, who was sitting by and heard the complaint, had no defense to make, he was promptly discharged.

For the first two or three years the expense of the mission was borne wholly by the Presbyterian board. After the establishment of Indian schools by the government, the one at the mission was adopted by the agent as a government school, and the usual salary was paid to Mr. Porter as teacher. About 1871 the government funds set apart by treaty for the benefit of the Indians being exhausted, and the board finding itself straitened for means, the mission was discontinued. The landed property of the establishment passed into other hands, and in 1875 Mr. Porter returned to his Pennsylvania home. The place is now occupied by Mr. Nathan Jarman, and is still known among the older residents of Petoskey as the mission farm.

Mr. Porter was for a long time justice of the peace and judge of probate. He was very popular with the Indians, and it is said had become so accustomed to their ways and habits that he was no longer contented after white people settled about him. In 1870 his mother, who was living with him, died at the age of ninety-six years. Hazen Ingalls was then living near by, and at Little Traverse were three or four white people. Mr. Porter, however, called about him his Indian friends and conducted the funeral services himself. By means of strings a long pole was fastened to the rude coffin, and with Indians as pall bearers, his aged mother was buried in the grave he had dug near by.

HAZEN INGALLS was the first settler who came to Bear Creek for the purpose of making a home, and to apply his industry to local development. He came from Jefferson County, N. Y., to Lee'saw County in 1859, and from that time until 1866 lived about four miles from Northport. In the spring of 1866 he bought the water power and saw-mill, then standing, of Messrs. Fox & Rose. The saw-mill, a small affair, had been built by Harvey Porter, a brother of Andrew Porter, about the year 1862. Mr. Ingalls moved into a house that had been built by an Indian, and engaged in farming and operating the mill. Afterward the mill was changed into a grist-mill. He also kept a small store for their own convenience and to furnish Indians with supplies. At the time the village of Petoskey was started in 1873, Messrs. Ingalls and Porter were the only white people in this vicinity. Mr. Porter used to run a small grist-mill on the present site of W. L. McManus' saw-mill. Mr. Ingalls was born in the state of Vermont in the year 1802, and is still living on the high bank of the creek, where he first located in 1866. He is engaged in the milling business with one of his sons.

In 1873 the village of Petoskey came into existence. The postoffice was removed to the new settlement, and the name Bear Creek is applied either to the town or the stream that furnishes a splendid water power, much of which is yet to be utilized.

NATHAN JARMAN, present owner of the "Mission Farm," was born in Northamptonshire, England, May 5, 1841. Came to this country in May, 1856, and settled in Lorain County, O., where he

was engaged in farming. Came thence to Charlevoix County in 1866, and settled in the town of Eveline. Moved to Emmet County in March, 1873, and located on the "Mission Farm." He bought the farm in the fall of 1880. Has 112 acres, about one-half of which is within the limits of Petoskey village. About twelve acres are platted. In March, 1863, he married Isabella Bartlett, who died in 1881, leaving four children. His second wife was Rebecca H. Lee; they have four children. When Mr. Jarman came to Bear Creek, Andrew Porter, in charge of the Indian mission, and Hazen Ingalls, were the only settlers at this point.

From a position a little above the business portion of the village of Petoskey, looking to the southwest, one may see about a mile away a series of beautiful green fields, sloping in graceful succession down the hillside. From their appearance one can readily see that, unlike most other fields in the vicinity they have been cultivated for many years. These fields make up what is familiarly known as the "Mission Farm."

CHAPTER XIX.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—HARDSHIPS OF THE FIRST HOMESTEADERS—STATISTICAL INFORMATION—GENERAL PROGRESS—SCHOOL MATTERS—BAR OF EMMET COUNTY.

The general settlement of the county and the development of its agricultural resources were delayed by the fact of the lands of the county being held subject to the Indian treaty. In August, 1874, the eastern tier of townships came into market, and April 15, 1875, the remainder of the county was thrown open to actual settlers. At that time the white population of the county was about 150. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad had just opened a highway of travel and transportation through the county, and the village of Petoskey had just entered upon its career. Upon the date named the books were opened at the U. S. Land Office at Traverse City, and so great was the rush for land that over 800 claims were entered during the first three days. Under an act of Congress soldiers in the late war could homestead 160 acres of land while a citizen could homestead only eighty acres, consequently a greater portion of the land was taken by soldiers who settled upon homesteads of 160 acres. During the summer and fall of 1875 a steady stream of immigration poured into the wilderness of Emmet County, and wilderness it indeed was. There was not a road in any direction in the woods except one state road to Cheboygan. The settlers who came in scattered over the county so that settlement was general, and the woods resounded with the sturdy strokes of the woodman's ax, and log cabins were set in the numerous openings in the wilderness.

This was during the hard times that prevailed throughout the country, and many people were driven to seek homes in a new country where but little capital was required to obtain a start. It is always true that the first settlers in a new country, especially upon government lands, are men with comparatively no means. In this county nearly all who came in were without any more than money enough to get themselves located on their land, and all began the race for a subsistence together. There were no settlers before them who had storehouses from which new comers might borrow. The rush of settlers continued through the summer of 1876, and most of them had no idea of the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life. They supposed they would be able to obtain employment, and could earn enough to support themselves the same as in older localities. But all were consumers, and none had yet come to be producers, and all were too poor to hire work done. The

consequence was that early in the winter of 1876-'77 their supplies were exhausted, their money gone, and actual destitution of even the bare necessities of life prevailed. This fact became known, and measures were taken for the relief of those who were destitute. As early as October, 1876, the *Democrat*, published at Petoskey, explained the situation, and urged the importance of public action in the matter. The leading men of the county interested themselves, committees were constituted, and supplies were obtained and distributed among the needy homesteaders. The board of supervisors also made provision for rendering aid to those in the several townships, and the appeals in behalf of the destitute met with liberal responses both from abroad and at home. There were some who feared that the reputation of the county would be injured by the fact of such destitution coming to the knowledge of the outside world, but those fears were groundless as subsequent history proved. The next year people with more or less money began to come in, and an era of prosperity and growth was begun that to the present time has continued without abatement, as the statistics indicate.

Between the years of 1875 and 1880 the population of the county was increased to 6,640, which was divided among the several towns as follows: Bear Creek, 2,763; Bliss, 192; Center, 265; Carp Lake, 109; Cross Village, 452; Friendship, 465; Littlefield, 267; Little Traverse, 1,029; Maple River, 164; Pleasant View, 418; Readmond, 516.

The school census of the year 1882 gave the number of school children in the several towns as follows:

Bear Creek.....	896
Bliss.....	75
Carp Lake.....	32
Center.....	45
Cross Village.....	118
Friendship.....	119
Littlefield.....	61
Little Traverse.....	392
Maple River.....	56
Pleasant View.....	117
Readmond.....	153

Total..... 2,064

The aggregate valuation of real and personal property in 1859 of the three towns was as follows: Little Traverse, \$6,697.15; La Croix, \$3,631.10; Bear Creek, \$5,840.08. Total, \$16,168.33.

The amount of state tax apportioned to the county in 1860 was \$56.17.

In 1861 the aggregate valuation of the county was \$38,461.

In 1873 the valuations of the county by township were as follows:

	Acres.	Valuation.	Personal.	Total.
Bear Creek....	11,532	48,000	6,680	\$54,680
Little Traverse.	10,385	52,856	7,650	60,506
Cross Village..	54,223	200,094	14,858	214,952
Pleasant View..	1,440	2,861	1,802	4,663
Friendship.....	5,786	14,323	1,049	15,372
Maple River...	12,179	20,438	560	20,998

Grand total.....\$371,171

In 1879 the aggregate valuations by townships were as follows:

Bear Creek.....	\$111,292 50
Cross Village.....	122,064 67
Little Traverse.....	57,360 00
Littlefield.....	20,294 00
Center.....	17,147 22
Friendship.....	31,124 00
Readmond.....	41,600 00
Bliss.....	28,220 58

Maple River.....	26,513 00
Pleasant View.....	19,280 92
Total valuation.....	\$474,896 89

In 1882 the aggregate valuations were as follows:

	Acres.	
Bear Creek.....	22,707	\$372,265
Bliss.....	14,988	63,770
Carp Lake.....	27,710	115,462
Center.....	15,739	63,657
Cross Village.....	20,445	108,055
Friendship.....	22,000	100,800
Littlefield.....	11,798	51,149
Little Traverse.....	14,750	210,395
Maple River.....	23,800	95,847
Pleasant View.....	13,923	59,275
Readmond.....	20,116	91,290

The following are the valuations for the year 1883:

	Acres.	
Bear Creek.....	23,924.40	\$428,485
Bliss.....	15,476.46	72,298
Carp Lake.....	28,280.46	117,090
Center.....	19,168.75	96,531
Cross Village.....	18,236.62	140,607
Friendship.....	21,891.08	102,350
Littlefield.....	12,418.22	57,679
Maple River.....	22,957.00	105,654
Pleasant View.....	21,117.72	98,974
Readmond.....	20,845.05	97,325
Little Traverse.....	16,308.25	258,213

Total.....220,624.01 \$1,575,206

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF EMMET COUNTY.

The following is furnished by Rev. W. S. Potter, of Petoskey, secretary of the County Board of School Examiners:

The success and permanence of our republic are conditioned by the virtue and intelligence of its people. According to the American idea, the source of all authority is the popular will, expressing itself through the ballot. The ideal of excellence in our government will be attained when the exercise of the universal franchise shall be guided by the conscience and wisdom of our citizens. For the establishment and maintenance of virtue we look chiefly to such agencies as the church, the home, the influences of good society, and to that natural sense of honor and love of justice never wholly wanting in the breast of man.

For the diffusion of intelligence and the training of the mind we must look chiefly, so far as the masses are concerned, to America's grand free school system.

In the development and application of this system the success of Michigan has made her conspicuous among her sister states. Among the counties of the peninsular state, Emmet is but a child in age, development and experience. And yet this circumstance is not wholly a disadvantage; for if her progress has not reached as yet the results attained by many older counties, nevertheless it must be conceded that youth is a hopeful period. Our possibilities are not so much behind us as before us. We have a future full of promise.

These observations are unquestionably true when applied to the public school system of Emmet County.

It is our purpose to sketch this system in brief, setting forth such points as are most likely to interest your readers in the Grand Traverse Region.

We shall notice first the obstacles which our public schools have encountered in this county.

Among these prominently appear difficulties of a financial character.

A large part of the lands of this county were homestead lands.

From the nature of the case such lands are almost always pre-empted by people of moderate means; by people who, having lost their fortunes elsewhere, have come to the new country to retrieve them, or by young people just beginning to build up their fortunes. For these very obvious reasons there has been but little money in the county available for school purposes.

It is the misfortune of a new country that many of the financial demands upon its citizens arrive when they are least able to meet them. Forests must be removed, dwelling-houses and other farm buildings must be constructed, highways must be laid out, farms must be provided with stock and implements of labor, while the general necessities of living must also be obtained.

To these expenses must be added the cost of school grounds and buildings, school furniture and books and apparatus, and the continued expense of teachers' wages.

These have been obstacles of no small size and importance. But to the praise of the enterprise and intelligence of our people be it said, these obstacles have been met with courage, patience and success.

Another obstacle has been encountered in the difficulty of securing thoroughly trained and efficient teachers in a new country.

At first there were of course no graded or high schools in the county, where our own sons and daughters could be educated and fitted for teaching. It may therefore be said without reflection on the natural abilities of our teachers, that many of them have undertaken their work without full and adequate preparation. And for financial reasons mentioned above it has been impracticable as yet for our district officers to offer teachers such wages as would enable them to incur much expense in qualifying themselves for teaching.

This county has also suffered from the imperfection of the school laws with regard to the supervision of the schools. As the law has been for many years, and now is, the schools have been supervised by township officers, with the possibility, and in some cases the certainty, of an annual change of officers. It is evident that a new country suffers more than an older one from the evils of such a system of supervision. It seems certain that our schools would be more efficiently superintended by a county officer. There are twelve townships in this county, and it is only a truism to say that it is easier to find one man thoroughly competent and responsible for the work of supervision than it is to find twelve. Under the supervision of one man the school system of the county would be a single unit, whereas it is now twelve units.

Responsibility would then be concentrated upon one man, and the sense of accountability for the faithful performance of duty increased. We venture to say that the present system of county examining boards is a good one, but would be much improved if some one of the board should be made practically a county superintendent.

But notwithstanding these obstacles we are able to report a very gratifying progress in the public schools of this county.

The period covered by the history of our schools is about ten or twelve years. During this brief period the number of districts has increased from less than six to about sixty. New districts are constantly forming and old ones being reconstructed to suit new exigencies.

At first the school-houses were almost invariably built of logs; now at least one-third of them are frame buildings, and the old ones are rapidly giving place to new and attractive structures.

As the financial condition of the people improves the fact soon becomes manifest in improved school buildings and better furniture and apparatus. There exists a commendable tendency to curtail expenses in other directions sooner than in the direction of the schools.

A marked improvement has occurred in the selection of superior text books for our schools. The most modern and approved books have been very generally adopted.

The county examiners have strongly urged the advisability of uniformity of text books in the schools, and their efforts have been largely successful.

But perhaps the most notable advance is seen in the improvement of the teachers themselves. It has been the policy of the board of county examiners to gradually elevate the standard of teachers' qualifications in their examinations. The results have been most salutory. Teachers secure a much better preparation for their work than formerly. Their services command a more liberal remuneration. The schools are much better taught, and as a natural consequence the progress of the scholars is much greater.

The efficiency of our teachers is greatly increased by the system of state institutes under the direction of the state superintendent of public instruction. One of these institutes is held annually in the county, conducted either by the state superintendent or by competent educators appointed by him.

The purpose of the institute is chiefly to instruct the teachers in the methods of teaching and school management.

The teachers of this county also enjoy the advantages of a flourishing teachers' association. There are annual and semi-annual meetings of the association, at which papers are presented and discussions occur on topics assigned with special reference to the particular needs and progress of the schools of this county.

There are at present two graded schools crowning the public school system of the county. One of these is located at Petoskey, has a school census of about 800, employs nine teachers, has a high school, has a systematic course of study including several of the languages and a considerable number of the sciences, studies in English literature, etc.

The other graded school is located at Harbor Springs, has a school census of about 350, employs four teachers, and has a systematic course of study. These two schools are doing a good work in preparing young men and women of our own county for teaching. It is probable that graded schools will be established at no distant day at Cross Village and Pellston.

Under these favorable conditions the improvement of our teachers has been quite marked. Ex-Superintendent Cochran, at a recent institute in this county, paid the teachers the compliment of saying that in personae and intelligence they were equal, and perhaps superior, to the average of the state.

Needs of the schools of Emmet County: It cannot be otherwise than that many needs should exist in the public schools of this county. Their brief history, the newness of the country and the imperfect development of our resources account for the existence of such needs.

We need time for the development of the wealth of the county that more funds may be available for school purposes. Teachers' wages are still comparatively low. The schools are generally deficient in apparatus, such as globes, maps, books of reference, etc. More money for school buildings is needed. The school grounds are generally in need of much improvement.

The continual elevation of the standard of teachers' qualifications will be necessary for some time to come.

The establishment of libraries, and the enlargement of those already established, are improvements greatly to be desired.

The greater dissemination among the teachers of school literature, such as treatises on the methods of teaching, educational journals, etc., is an obvious necessity.

But the greatest need of all is better supervision of the schools. Nothing could stimulate the teachers more in their work, nothing

could improve the methods of teaching and school management more than the frequent, regular and intelligent superintendence of the schools by a thoroughly competent person. The number of licensed teachers in the county is sixty-five.

Number of teachers making teaching a permanent profession estimated at twenty.

Number of normal school graduates teaching in the county, three

Members of the board of county school commissioners: J. L. Morrice, Harbor Springs, chairman; Rev. W. S. Potter, Petoskey, secretary; A. L. Deuel, Harbor Springs.

Number of public examinations of teachers held annually in the county, four, viz: Two regular at Harbor Springs, the county seat, on the last Friday of March and October, respectively; and two special at such points in the county as the board shall determine.

Finally, it may be said that there is a progressive spirit in educational affairs among the people of Emmet County. Their zeal is fully commensurate with their ability. They are determined to take high rank among the counties of this great state in the development and success of their educational institutions.

Judge Shurtleff, of Cross Village, taught the first school in the county, outside the Indian or mission schools.

The total school census for 1883 was 2,548. Per cent of census enrolled in schools, seventy-six; per cent of enrollment in average attendance seventy-five. There are fifty-eight districts in the county, and two graded schools.

The following information relating to school matter is taken from reports of school inspectors for the years of 1878 and 1883.

Bear Creek, year 1878: Five school districts, two frame school-houses, two of log and one shanty. Number of school children, 416. For the year 1883: Nine school districts, nine frame and one log school-houses. Number of school children, 1,035.

Bliss, year 1878: Two school districts, sixteen school children, no school buildings. Year 1883: Three school districts, ninety-five school children, one frame and two log school-houses.

Center, year 1878: Two school districts, seventy-nine school children, no school buildings. Year 1883: Seven school districts, 120 school children, six school buildings.

Pleasant View, year 1878: Five school districts, 100 school children, one school building. Year 1883: Six school districts, 155 school children, six school buildings.

Readmond, year 1878: Two school districts, forty-nine school children, two school-houses of log. Year 1883: Seven school districts, 187 school children, five school buildings.

Little Traverse, year 1878: Four school districts, 266 school children, three school-houses. Year 1883: Four school districts, 468 school children, four school buildings.

Friendship, year 1878: Four school districts, eighty-four school children, one school-house. Year 1883: Six school districts, 136 school children, six school-houses.

Cross Village, year 1878: One school district, 148 school children, no school-house. Year 1883: One school district, 152 school children; no school-house.

Carp Lake, year 1883: Two school districts, thirty-seven school children, one school-house.

Littlefield, year 1883: Four school districts, sixty-one school children, four school-houses.

Maple River, year 1883: Four school districts, 102 school children, four school houses.

EMMET COUNTY BAR.

The first person to locate in Emmet County as now organized, for the purpose of practicing law was Charles R. Ford, who removed to Harbor Springs, then Little Traverse, in the fall of 1874, and at the election that fall was elected prosecuting attorney. He

was a man of varied pursuits, and left the county suddenly, after a checkered career of about two years. D. R. Joslin came from Cheboygan in the winter of 1875 and located at Petoskey. Soon after C. J. Pailthorp settled in Petoskey, and in the fall of 1875 J. G. Hill located at the same place. The next were Turner and Andrews, A. J. Southard and George W. Stoneburner, who located at Little Traverse. Mr. Joslin remained only a few years and removed from the county. C. J. Pailthorp is now the senior member of the bar.

The bar in 1884 is composed as follows: Petoskey: C. J. Pailthorp, J. G. Hill, Clay E. Call, Jay L. Newberry, M. S. George, Ira G. Mosher, Ezra C. Barnum, H. F. Higgins, David Herron, John Mosher, R. C. Dart, D. C. Paige.

Harbor Springs: Benjamin T. Halstead, Wade B. Smith, George W. Stoneburner, Alphonso J. Southard, Andrew L. Deuel, William Crosby.

CHAPTER XX.

EMMET AND CHARLEVOIX COUNTIES LAID OFF—CHANGE OF NAMES—COUNTY ORGANIZATION IN 1853—EARLY TOWNS—REORGANIZATION IN 1855—EARLY CIVIL HISTORY—COUNTY OFFICERS—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—TOWN OFFICERS.

In 1840 the county of Tonedagana was laid off, consisting of that part of the state north of Township 36 north, and west of Range 4 west, and the county of Kishkonko, consisting of that part of the state between Tonedagana on the north and Township 32 on the south, and west of Range 3 west.

In 1843 these names were changed to Emmet and Charlevoix; the former in honor of Robert Emmet, the eloquent Irish patriot, and the latter in honor of Pierre Francois Xavier Charlevoix, one of the early French explorers and missionaries. Delta and Michilimackinac were cut off on the north, leaving their northern boundary along the northern boundary of Green Bay and Lake Michigan. These counties remained unorganized and attached to Michilimackinac until 1853.

In 1847 the township of Peaine was erected, embracing the territory of the Beaver Islands. In the course of that year three meetings were held to elect town officers, but did not succeed in effecting a regular organization. In 1851 the Mormons elected all the officers and had full control of affairs.

In the winter of 1853 James J. Strang, the Mormon leader, was a member of the state legislature and succeeded in securing the passage of a bill uniting the counties of Emmet and Charlevoix and organizing them under the name of Emmet. The act so far as it related to county organization is as follows: "The people of the state of Michigan enact: That the county of Emmet shall be organized and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this state are entitled.

"There shall be elected in the said county of Emmet, on the first Tuesday of May next, all the several county officers to which by law said county is entitled; and said election and the canvass shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and state officers: Provided, That the canvass shall be held at the village of St. James, in said county, on the Monday next following said election; and said county officers shall immediately be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time that they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election; And provided further, That until such county officers are elected

and qualified, the proper county officers of the county of Mackinac shall perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Emmet, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

"The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein, who shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of election for county and state officers.

"The county of Emmet shall have concurrent jurisdiction upon Lake Michigan and Green Bay with the other counties contiguous thereto.

"All the islands, bars, rocks and lands under water contiguous to the said counties of Emmet and Charlevoix, and within the state of Michigan, not heretofore, by any legislative enactment, included within the body of any county in said state, together with so much of Range 4 west as was heretofore included in Cheboygan County, are hereby annexed to said county of Emmet and shall for all purposes be deemed and taken to be within and a part of said county.

"The county seat of said county shall be fixed by the board of supervisors of said county.

"The register of deeds of the county of Emmet shall, on the request and at the expense of the persons interested, copy from the records in the office of the register of deeds at Mackinac, all records of deeds and instruments in writing conveying, or in any wise limiting or affecting the title to any real estate in the county of Emmet as hereby organized, and the copies so made shall be made and deemed and taken to be original records for all purposes whatsoever."

The act was approved Jan. 29, 1853, and was to take immediate effect.

At the same time the towns of Peaine, Galilee and Charlevoix were organized.

The township of Peaine extended so as to include rocks, bars and land under water contiguous to Beaver Island.

Galilee included all that part of Peaine in Towns 37 north, of Ranges 10 and 11 west, and south half of Town 38 north, of Ranges 10 and 11 west. The first election was appointed at Ludlow Hill.

The township of Charlevoix included all of the county of Charlevoix, and the first township meeting was appointed at the house of Galen B. Cole.

The history of the next two years contained nothing of local interest outside of the Mormon history already given. In 1855 it was determined to secure better protection to interests on the mainland, against the Mormons. To accomplish this Theodore Wendall, late of Mackinaw, and John S. Dixon, now of Charlevoix, went to Lansing and succeeded in securing the passage of a bill reorganizing Emmet County so as to include its former territory except the Beaver group and north and south Fox and territory west of same. The first election was held at Little Traverse on the first Tuesday in June, 1855.

Under this act the towns of Little Traverse, La Croix, Bear Creek and Old Fort Mackinaw were organized.

Little Traverse embraced all the county south of township line between Townships 36 and 37 and embraced by Ranges 5, 6 and 7 west. The first township meeting was held at the Indian school-house at Little Traverse, on the first Tuesday in May.

La Croix embraced all the county north of the township line between Townships 36 and 37 north, and west of range line between Ranges 4 and 5. The first town meeting was held at the Indian school-house in the village of La Croix.

Bear Creek embraced Township 34 north, of Ranges 4, 5 and 6 west. The first election was held at the house of Andrew Porter.

The town of Charlevoix embraced Township 34 north, of Range 8 west, and Township 33 north, of Ranges 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of John S. Dixon.

Old Fort Mackinaw was intended to include all of the county north of township line between Townships 36 and 37, and embraced by Range 4 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Francis Lalond. This town, however, was not organized, there being no white inhabitants in the territory at that time.

The county seat was established at Mackinaw City, but the county business was transacted at Little Traverse until 1867, when the county seat was removed to Charlevoix, and in 1868 the supervisors met at that place. There was strong opposition to the county seat being removed to Charlevoix, and in 1868 the county seal and some other property mysteriously disappeared. Dennis T. Downing was county clerk and was supposed to be instrumental in their removal. An action for embezzlement was brought against him, but in 1869 the county of Charlevoix was organized and the county seat of Emmet returned to Little Traverse, where it still remains. The circumstances connected with the Downing case are told in the early history of Charlevoix County.

That part of Emmet County north of the line between Townships 36 and 37 north, and embraced by Range 4 west, was originally a part of the unorganized county of Cheboygan, and was attached to Emmet County when Cheboygan County was organized in 1853.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held in October, 1855, but there is no record of it among the county documents. The first election was not observed in any township but Charlevoix, where Galen B. Cole was elected supervisor, and of course he constituted the board of supervisors. In the following autumn this board of one man proceeded to construct several new townships in the county. The record, which looks innocent on the face of it, is found in the appendix to the session laws of 1857, where Galen B. Cole, as chairman of the board, and George T. Preston, as county clerk, certify that the several acts for the organization of the new townships were passed by a majority of votes of all the members elected to the board of supervisors, upon due notice and application according to law, at an adjourned sitting of the annual meeting of the board of supervisors the 22d day of October, 1855.

The first supervisors' meeting recorded in the journal was held Oct. 12, 1857, but only two of the three supervisors were present, and no business was done. The principal business transacted by the early supervisors was the equalization of assessment rolls.

In 1869 the territory was divided and Charlevoix County organized, but no new towns were organized in Emmet County until 1876.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The officers of Emmet County elected for the several terms since 1855 have been as follows, as nearly as can be learned from the records. In some instances there have been special elections for some reason, and at other times vacancies have been filled by the board of supervisors. In 1883 the office of treasurer became vacant and J. L. Morrice was elected by the board of supervisors to fill the unexpired term of E. J. Palmer. The list is as follows:

1855:—Clerk, C. R. Wright; register, A. J. Blackbird; probate judge, J. G. Turner; sheriff, Thomas Smith. Highest number of votes cast at this election was forty. This was a special election held in November.

1856:—Clerk, Michael Kewa; register, Joseph G. Turner; treasurer, Lewis Petoskey; sheriff, John Anman; probate judge, Andrew Porter. 162 votes cast.

1857:—Clerk, A. J. Blackbird; register, J. G. Turner; treasurer, Lewis Petoskey; sheriff, John Newman; probate judge, Andrew Porter. Twenty-seven votes cast.

1858:—Sheriff, Joseph Pyant; treasurer, Louis Meshinim; register, Horace Hall.

1859, special election in April:—Clerk, Augustin Hamlin; treasurer, Louis Meshinim.

1860:—Clerk, Dennis T. Downing; register, Francis Tabasash; treasurer, Louis Meshinim; sheriff, Joseph Pyant; probate judge, Henry G. Graverat.

1862:—Clerk, Joseph Succon; register, Paul Wasson; treasurer, Louis Meshinim; sheriff, Joseph Pyant; prosecuting attorney, Richard Cooper; 225 votes cast.

1864:—Sheriff, Alexander McGulpin; register, Joseph Pyant. This was a special election held in April.

1864, general election:—Clerk, Dennis T. Downing; register, Joseph Pyant; treasurer, Louis Meshinim; sheriff, Alexander McGulpin; probate judge, Dennis T. Downing.

1868:—Sheriff, Joseph Pyant; clerk, Dennis T. Downing; treasurer, Louis Meshinim; register, Andrew J. Blackbird; probate judge, Dennis T. Downing; prosecuting attorney, Edward H. Green.

1870:—Sheriff, B. F. Ingalls; clerk, Henry A. Rollins; register, A. T. Burnett; treasurer, John Wagley; probate judge, Dennis T. Downing.

1872:—Sheriff, B. F. Ingalls; clerk, Henry A. Rollins; register, A. T. Burnett; treasurer, Charles Davidson; probate judge, John S. Shurtleff.

1874:—Clerk and register, Henry A. Rollins; treasurer, John Wagley; sheriff, Liberty J. Ingalls; prosecuting attorney, Charles R. Ford.

1876:—Sheriff, B. F. Ingalls; clerk and register, Henry A. Rollins; treasurer, James M. Burbeck; prosecuting attorney, Charles J. Pailthorp; probate judge, John S. Shurtleff.

1878:—Sheriff, A. W. Aldrich; clerk, William R. Bowser; register, James Buckley; treasurer, Israel Canby; prosecuting attorney, Clay E. Call.

1880:—Sheriff, George W. Dickinson; clerk, William R. Bowser; register, James Buckley; treasurer, Israel Canby; prosecuting attorney, Andrew L. Deuel; 1,415 votes were cast.

1882:—Sheriff, George W. Dickinson; clerk, Albert L. Hathaway; register, Thomas Quinlan; treasurer, E. J. Palmer; probate judge, William Crosby; prosecuting attorney, J. G. Hill.

TOWN ORGANIZATION.

The present territory of Emmet County was originally divided into three town organizations, viz: Bear Creek, Little Traverse and La Croix. The name of La Croix was in 1875 changed to Cross Village. New towns have been organized from time to time as follows:

The town of Friendship, comprising the territory of Township 36 north, of Ranges 6 and 7 west, was organized by the board of supervisors in the winter of 1876, and the first township meeting was held the following April. The petition to the board was signed by the following persons:

Charles Tanner,	Sylvester W. Ingalls,
I. Canby,	Thoman F. Cook,
Oliver Bortmiss,	John M. Coots,
Thomas Hised,	J. L. Morrice,
Michael Kewog,	George W. Peterman,
Lewis Kewoy,	E. A. Harding,
Marion L. Bidwell,	Solomon Lewis,

John K. Stutesman,
William Clark,

F. C. Lamphere,
Lewis Garven,
John Jackson.

The town of Maple River was organized in 1876, and the first election held April 3. Horace M. Wilcox was the first supervisor, F. L. Powell, clerk, and A. S. Weil, treasurer. The territory of Maple River comprises Township 36 north, of Range 4 west, and Sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, north half of 10, and west half of 15, 16, 17, 18, in Township 35 north, of Range 4 west.

The town of Bliss was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held Oct. 9, 1876. The territory embraced was Town 38 north, of Range 5 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of John Leatherman, on the first Monday in April, 1877. Charles S. Barton, Luther A. Bliss and Charles Eastman were appointed inspectors of election. The town was named in honor of Mrs. Bliss, wife of the first settler in the town.

The town of Pleasant View was organized by the board of supervisors in the winter of 1876, and the first election held the following April. It comprises the territory of Township 36 north, of Range 5 west. The names of freeholders who signed the petition are as follows:

Eli Culler,	J. M. Lett,
Enos M. Warble,	Web Hickmon,
Jonathan Mellot,	William Thompson,
Henry Augden,	William Dunnom,
Thomas Ellis,	V. G. Connor,
William Huston,	C. D. Hampton.

The town of Readmond was organized by act of legislature, approved March 22, 1877, and comprised the territory of Township 37 north, of Ranges 6 and 7. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of Robert Johnston, on the first Monday in April, 1877.

The town of Littlefield was organized by act of legislature, approved March 22, 1877, and comprised the territory of Township 35 north, of Range 4 west, and Township 34 north, of Range 4 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of Squire Phillips, on the first Monday of April, 1877. In 1881 Sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 17 and 18, and the west half of Sections 10 and 15 in Township 35 north, of Range 4 west, and so much of Sections 20 and 21 in said Township as lie north of Crooked Lake, was detached from Littlefield and attached to Maple River.

The town of Center was organized by the board of supervisors, at the January meeting in 1878, upon petition of W. W. White and sixteen others. The first election was held at the house of Clark Harkins, in April following. The inspectors were Isaac Palmer, M. B. Reynolds and Samuel Midgley. The territory of Center comprises Township 37 north, of Range 5 west.

The town of Carp Lake was organized by the board of supervisors in October, 1879. The application was made by Alpheus B. Handricks, Octave Terrien, Samuel Ells, and nine others, freeholders of the township of Cross Village, in the county of Emmet for the organization or erection of the territory comprising Towns 38 north, of Range 4 west, and 39 north of Range 4 west, being now a part of the township of Cross Village, in said county, into a new township to be called the township of Carp Lake. It was provided that the first township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of Jacob Ells, on Monday, the 5th day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighty, and Alpheus B. Handricks, Hugh Kilpatrick and James Ball were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Egleston was organized by the board of supervisors in March, 1884. The description of territory and names of petitioners were given in the petition as follows:

To detach Township 37 north, of Range 4 west, from Cross Village Township of said county, and erect and provide for the organization of a new township to be called Egleston, and to embrace the following described territory, to wit: Township 37 north, of Range 4 west. Dated this twenty-eighth day of January, A. D., 1884.

Allen C. Wright,	J. St. Peters,
J. M. Morris,	E. M. Cole,
W. W. Loomis,	James A. Hough,
John Wachtel,	Louis La Croix,
Soren Olson,	A. M. Hall,
Charles A. Watters,	O. H. Shurtleff,
L. S. Jennings,	Samuel Morris,
W. A. Shephard,	A. L. Burnett,
A. B. Sperry,	N. G. Burt,
E. J. Town,	W. M. Shurtleff,
Robert Shideler,	John Shurtleff,
A. McLachlin,	Allen Du Paro,
A. M. LeBaron,	John Wagley.

TOWN OFFICERS IN 1883.

Center:—Supervisor, Charles H. Swatout; clerk, Samuel Midgley; treasurer, Charles Cook.

Cross Village:—Supervisor, James E. Wagley; clerk, Francis Tobiasash; treasurer, A. Jones.

Bear Creek:—Supervisor, James Buckley; clerk, A. J. Huntley; treasurer, O. B. Finlay.

Bliss:—Supervisor, Frank Keiser; clerk, Joel Stearns; treasurer, Henry C. Garber.

Carp Lake:—Supervisor, J. D. Rawdon; clerk, Joseph Sanders; treasurer, Conrad Schmalzried.

Friendship:—Supervisor, James L. Morrice; clerk, Jesse F. Carmien; treasurer, David S. Kaylor.

Pleasant View:—Supervisor, George O. Richardson; clerk, Augustus C. Willis; treasurer, John Warren.

Little Traverse:—Supervisor, Henry Bechtel; clerk, Alva Thompson; treasurer, Fred Main.

Maple River:—Supervisor, Scott Williston; clerk, Titus B. Snyder; treasurer, George W. Green.

Littlefield:—Supervisor, George W. Drake; clerk, Henry L. Drake; treasurer, M. J. Bolen.

Readmond:—Supervisor, Job Rohr; clerk, Eugene Foote; treasurer, Andrew McCourt.

In the town of Friendship, James L. Morrice was appointed treasurer of the county, and Philo H. Budlong was appointed supervisor to fill the vacancy.

CHAPTER XXI.

LITTLE TRAVERSE BAY—NOTED SUMMER RESORTS—BAY VIEW—THE RUSTIC PULPIT—WE-QUE-TON-SING—HARBOR POINT—HAY FEVER RESORT—PELLSTON AND ITS FOUNDER—HISTORY OF BRUTUS.

This beautiful bay extends inland from the coast line of Lake Michigan about nine miles, and is six miles broad at its mouth. The water is clear and pure, and contains great quantities of fish. The scenery about the bay is romantic and the whole region is full of legendary interest. Upon the north and south shore are the villages of Harbor Springs and Petoskey, and Harbor Point. We-que-ton-sing and Bay View are famous summer resorts. The beauties of this region have been chanted in prose and verse by numerous writers who have visited the locality and experienced an ecstasy of delight at what they beheld. The Indian name is We-que-ton-sing, meaning a small bay.

One visitor speaking of Little Traverse Bay, says: "Little Traverse Bay has for me an inexhaustible charm. On a cloudless

August morning, under a light southwest breeze, the water varies in color, according to depth, from the deepest hornblende to the palest apple-green, and the ripple in the wake of a vessel glitters with emeralds and diamonds. Then there are dreamy days, when a blue mist hangs over the wooded hills that encircle it, and the bay sleeps motionless, like a mirror upturned to the milky sky. Sometimes, even in summer, wild and sudden squalls arise, making a landing at the Petoskey pier dangerous or even impossible. In the morning everything may be calm and lovely, and before noon the entire bay, with the exception of the snug harbor at Little Traverse village, will be lashed into the wildest commotion. There is an old pier just above the mouth of Bear River, on which I love to stand and feel, as well as see, the lusty breakers chase each other in shore, creating an undertow which would test the skill of the most daring surf bather."

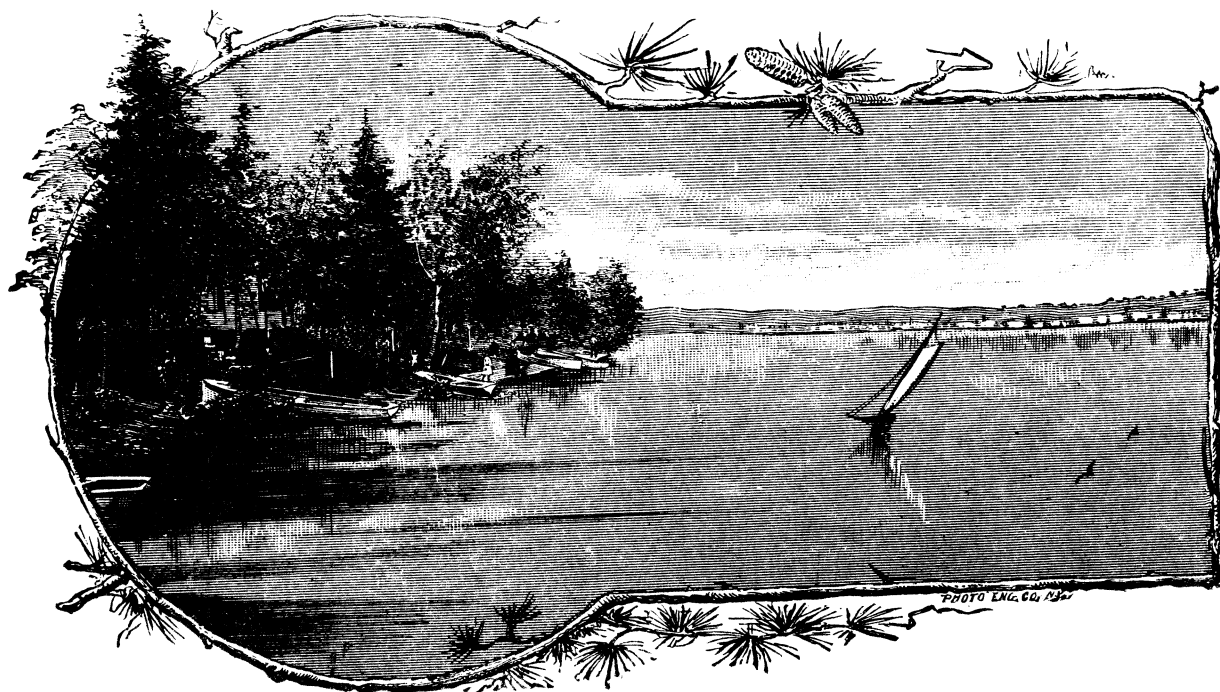
Another visitor writes of the sunsets on the bay, as follows: "The sunsets on the bay are enough to throw an artist's soul into ecstacy. Come with me. Yonder is the Gazelle neat as a daisy,

the sunset pictures. South of us, near the beach, amid the ever-greens of the old 'council ground,' are the tents of the Richmond guards. Their silk flags bow gently, and their band discourses most exquisite music. Behind them, the same wooded terraces, broken by the fertile slopes of Old Mission and other farms. Now turn the boat and look to the west—the wide, watery, luminous west. See sapphire, and flame, and pearl, and blue, and amethyst—one dazzling, iridescent arch up to the deep blue of the zenith. Acres of golden refulgence span the horizon, and tinge the forest on either side. Our oars break liquid rubies wherever they strike. The colors change, the shadows deepen, and early lights begin to twinkle out from the villages across the bay. The sun is a ball of fire dropping into the wave, and one brave boat with a single snowy sail goes out in the path of glory as if it might ride—

"Over the sunset bar
Right into heaven."

LITTLE TRAVERSE RESORTS.

The region of Little Traverse Bay has already become famous



HARBOR POINT BEACH.

just rounding North Point, coming in from Mackinac. The ferries are steaming over from Little Traverse, courtesying as they come. The Grand Rapids, a swift propeller from Traverse City, is already in harbor. Tall masted schooners are outlined against the glowing sky, and some laden ships of the fleet come in to cast anchor for the night. Canoes and pleasure yachts, with their singing, chatting crews are on every side. Let us join these and row out midway, for a bird's-eye view of the lovely scene. Sweep with your glance the circle of the hills, and it is one continuous gallery of beautiful pictures. The white line of pebbly beach, the green slope and chalky bluff, then terrace above terrace—village, farm and forest, until the outlying line of sentinel trees are crowned with the reflective pink and gold of the western world. Nowhere have I seen such responsive skies. Lakes Huron and Michigan rarely fail to bid each other good night and good morning. Over there, to the north, are dim wreaths of smoke rising cloudward. The practical observer will tell you it is from burning brush in a clearing, but I know it is a council fire lighted by invisible hands, and the spirits of departed braves people the shadows, hidden from unanointed eyes. On bluff and pier and bridge and veranda, are gay groups, come out to see

as a summer resort. Hither have come religious associations, pleasure seekers, and invalids to enjoy the charming scenery and the health giving atmosphere. Three associations have planted summer villages upon the shores of the bay, viz: Bay View, Wequeton-sing and Harbor Point, which were established in the order named.

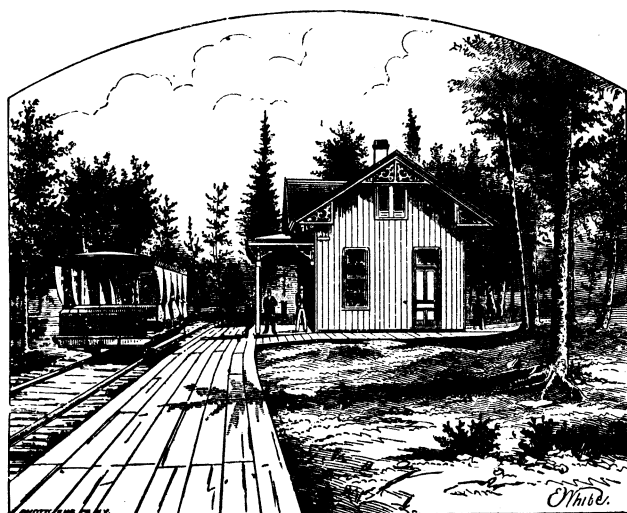
BAY VIEW.

This delightful retreat is a suburb of Petoskey, being located only a short distance from the village. Many features combine to make it a most attractive resort. The land rises from the bay in natural terraces which afford delightful sites for residences. These terraces rise one above the other until the crown of the amphitheatre lifts its giant maples more than 200 feet above the level of the lake. High up, in a hill side, is Pisgah Spring, from which water is carried in pipes to the villas below. The grounds are handsomely laid out in building lots and numerous parks, and the avenues wind and circle in graceful curves. There is a railroad depot with express and telegraph offices, and a dock at which all boats touch.

Sometime in September, 1875, the citizens of Petoskey first learned that the Methodists of Michigan were desirous of selecting a

site somewhere in the state, for the purpose of holding annual camp meetings, and also to make a summer resort. Soon after a committee, consisting of ten leading members of the M. E. Church, from different parts of the state, were appointed to select a suitable site for this purpose, and in November of that year, this committee decided on locating at Bay View, at that time a dense forest. The land was then owned by a number of individuals, but Petoskey people, well knowing what an advantage it would be to this place to have a state camp ground permanently located here, at once took hold of the matter, and by liberal donations on the part of citizens, enough money was raised by subscription to purchase the land, the price paid being nearly \$3,000, the tract comprising 330 acres. The G. R. & I. R. R. Co. agreed to furnish money to buy this land, providing payment for so doing would be guaranteed, which was done by a few leading citizens, and as fast as the money was collected in on subscription it was paid over to the company.

W. G. Hinman, of the land department of the G. R. & I. R.



RAILROAD STATION, BAY VIEW.

R. Co., first selected the site chosen, and to this gentleman, H. O. Rose, Abner S. Lee, Archie McMillan, and a number of our leading citizens, is due much credit for the part they performed in establishing this institution. The railroad company did much toward furthering this project. It was first deeded to J. M. Matheney, and by him to the Michigan State Camp Ground Association of the M. E. Church. By the conditions of this deed the association agree to hold an annual camp meeting on these grounds, for fifteen successive years, and during that time to expend in erecting cottages, laying out streets, parks, grading, and in other ways improving the grounds, not less than \$10,000. If these conditions are complied with, at the expiration of fifteen years the association will then hold the land in fee simple. If at any time, however, within this period, the association elect, by the payment of \$4,000 the land becomes their own, the same as if the above conditions were complied with.

In 1876 the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was extended to that point, and the first meetings were held on the grounds. The first commenced on Tuesday, August 1st. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. E. H. Pilcher, president of the association. The number of cottages has increased until a good sized village has grown out of the enterprise. During the winter silence reigns and the place has the appearance of a deserted city, but in summer the cottages are filled and life and activity throng the place.

THE RUSTIC PULPIT.

One of the most unique and interesting objects to be seen at the Bay View camp ground is the rustic pulpit made by Ralph

Connable, now postmaster, and presented by him to the camp meeting association. Mr. Connable had been a great sufferer from asthma, and in 1877 came to Petoskey from Jackson to try the effect of this climate upon his malady. Soon after coming here he was restored to comparative health, and decided to remain permanently. Being deeply interested in religious matters and a member of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, his interest was enlisted in the success of the camp meeting association at Bay View, and he conceived the idea of constructing a rustic pulpit for the speakers' stand. After diligent searching he found a birch tree about a foot in diameter with a smaller hemlock tree growing upon each side, with their roots grown together and firmly interlaced. These trees, when cut off at a suitable distance from the ground, were suitably fashioned for a pulpit-stand, with lamp or flower



SPEAKERS STAND, BAY VIEW.

stands at each side, the roots bracing the stands so firmly that no joints or additional work was necessary. The surface was finished, and the tops improved by rustic trimmings, so that when completed it presented a beautiful and unique appearance. The design is perfect, and being of natural formation is an interesting curiosity. During the exercises upon the grounds in the summer of 1878, Mr. Connable made a formal presentation of this gift to the association, and Rev. S. Reed received it with a suitable response on behalf of the association. In style it conforms to the surroundings, and as an altar of Christian worship it expresses the devout gratitude of the donor to the Great Giver of good for his restoration to health.

WE-QUE-TON-SING.

This resort is located on the north side of Little Traverse Bay, about three-fourths of a mile east of Harbor Springs. It comprises eighty acres of land, donated to the association by the citizens of Harbor Springs. Half of the tract lies about twenty feet above the water, the remainder being an elevated plateau, nearly one hundred feet above the level of the bay.

In the summer of 1877 Revs. McCord, of Allegan, and Essex, of Elkhart, visited all the points along Grand Traverse and Little Traverse Bays with the idea of selecting a location for the establishment of a resort where worn-out and sweltering humanity could repair to recover health and enjoy rational recreations.

After an impartial survey of all points, they decided that Lit-

the Traverse possessed greater attractions than any other place, and so reported to the synod which met that fall. In accordance with this report it was decided at a meeting held in Elkhart in the fall of 1877 to accept the gift of the citizens of Harbor Springs of eighty acres of land situated on the harbor shore. An association was then and there formed for the purpose of improving the grounds and selling or leasing lots to parties desiring to put up cottages.

In the spring of 1878 work began on the grounds, numerous lots were sold, and a large boarding-house erected. July 17, 1878, the grounds were formally dedicated, Hon. Schuyler Colfax delivering his famous address on Abraham Lincoln. The organization was not fully completed until the summer of 1876. August 6th a business meeting was held and L. H. Trask elected president; H. H. Pope, secretary; H. H. Dennis, treasurer. Streets have been laid out, and a number of cottages erected.

The Indian name of this place was Wa-ba-bi-kang, meaning a white gravelly shore. The association evidently did not consider this as musical as the one adopted.

HARBOR POINT.

Harbor Point is on the opposite side of Harbor Springs from We-que-ton-sing. It adjoins the village of Harbor Springs, and



VIEW AT HARBOR POINT.

comprises some fifty acres, jutting out into the bay for a mile, being sixty rods in width at the base, and narrowing gradually to a few rods in width at the apex in the bay. The land is high and rolling, and is covered with a fine growth of beautiful young trees, forming a park which for natural beauty is rarely excelled. On either side the beach is covered with clean white sand, and gently slopes to the water's edge. On one side the water is quiet, and for many feet from the shore is shallow, thus affording excellent facilities for boating and still bathing. On the other side a beautiful surf is almost incessantly rolling, formed by a full sweep from the clear and sparkling waters of the lake as they roll into the bay, and here is surf bathing unsurpassed anywhere unless it be at some of the favorite ocean resorts.

This long and narrow wooded peninsula extending into the bay completely wards off the wind and storm from the north side, thus constituting the safest and most capacious harbor on the lakes. A vessel once ensconced under the lee of this protecting point, is absolutely safe, not only from the elements, but there are neither shoals or treacherous rocks to be shunned, as the bottom of the bay away from the shore is a bed of limestone, the water being of a uniform depth of fifty or sixty feet, and in numerous places 100 feet.

The fanciful Indian legend of how a portion of this peninsula was once an island, and afterward became united to the mainland is given in the history of Harbor Springs. It is probably a fact that the entire point is the result of the action of wind and wave, and the same forces are at work building on little by little every year.

This resort is sometimes called the Lansing resort, and its location came about as follows: In August, 1878, a party of Lansing people visited the spot and camped out. They were so delighted with the location and the many advantages it possessed, that before they left they began making arrangements for the purchase of the point, of Rev. Father Weicamp, of Cross Village, the owner of the land. They were successful in their negotiations, and proceeded with the necessary steps of establishing a permanent resort. August 28, 1878, a stock company was organized under the statute for park associations, and the first officers were as follows: President, B. F. Simons; secretary, N. B. Jones; treasurer, Eugene Angell. The original number of stockholders was nineteen, and the capital stock \$2,500, but so popular did the resort become that the capital stock was subsequently increased to \$10,000, of which each stockholder holds \$100. The grounds were laid out with winding walks and drives, and the underbrush cleared away. A



TENTING OUT AT HARBOR SPRINGS.

hotel, dock, boat, and bath houses, etc., were built, and each year improvements have been added and new cottages erected.

HAY FEVER RESORT.

The Western Hay Fever Association has its headquarters at Petoskey. The association was organized September 5, 1882, and designated Petoskey as the most favorable resort for hay fever sufferers. Members of the association, however, stop at various points on Little Traverse Bay. The officers of the association in 1884 are as follows: President, Col. Lorenzo James, Montgomery, Ala.; vice-president, Col. J. A. Andrews, Cincinnati, Ohio; secretary, A. Kephart, Berrien, Mich.; treasurer, F. J. Belknap, Petoskey, Mich.

PELLSTON.

A station of the above name on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, is a place of considerable prospective importance on account of its location, being situated very near the geographical center of the county. The place was founded by William H. Pells, of Paxton, Ill., and the founder of that place. Mr. Pells was born at

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in the year 1813. At fourteen years of age he went to western New York, and for many years was the principal business man at Ridgeway Corners, Orleans County. At this point he carried on an extensive and prosperous business, and became largely interested in real estate operations. In 1872 he went to Ford County, Ill., and founded the village of Paxton. In 1876 he purchased 13,000 acres of land centrally located in Emmet County, and began selling to settlers. During the first year about 1,500 acres were sold in this way.

In 1882 the railroad was extended to the Straits, and in September of that year he laid out a village on the line of the road and in the centre of his tract. He built a boarding-house and hotel, and soon after a store and other interests followed. There are two mills, postoffice, and the usual buildings that form the nucleus of a village. The mills belong to Shepard & Jennings, and John Wachtel is postmaster. Mr. Pells is giving his attention to promoting the interests of his village, and in inducing settlers to locate upon his land. Pellston is in the newly organized town of Egleston, and its prospects for the future are exceedingly promising.

BRUTUS.

Brutus was the pioneer project of what is now Maple River Township. It would have been the name of the village had the village grown, but a hotel and postoffice were the most important interests that centered at that point. The site was located upon the northeast quarter of Section 23, Town 36 north, of Range 4 west, where the Little Traverse and Cheboygan state road crossed Maple River, eighteen miles distant from Petoskey. The founders were A. S. Lee and D. R. Sherman. Early in September, 1874, Mr. Lee cut the first tree upon the site, and shortly after a hotel was built, and named the "Brutus House." The nearest white settler at that time was nine miles distant. That fall a postoffice was established, and Mr. Lee appointed postmaster. The following year Mr. Lee removed to Petoskey, and a year later Mr. Sherman removed from the county. When the railroad was extended north it passed one and one-half miles to the west of Brutus and the postoffice was removed to the line of the road.

CHAPTER XXII.

VILLAGE OF CROSS VILLAGE.

LOCATION OF THE VILLAGE—A HISTORIC SPOT—THE BENEVOLENT, CHARITABLE AND RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF ST. FRANCIS—FATHER WEICAMP—EARLY SETTLERS—THE POSTOFFICE—VARIOUS INTERESTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This village is located in Township 38 north, of Range 5 west, and in the town of the same name. The location of the village is very fine, being upon a high table land sixty or seventy feet above the water level. The view from the village facing the lake is quite imposing, the eye taking in a very large expanse of water and also a number of islands, the largest one, Beaver Island, about twenty miles distance, and famous in the early history of the state as the home of a troublesome colony of Mormons. The country surrounding it is unexcelled for agricultural purposes. No finer potatoes can be produced on the continent than grow in the sandy soil of this region. Fruit of all kinds is also abundant. The village is the most central point of a large area of country which contributes to its commercial prosperity, and should it secure railroad communication, as it sometime must, is destined to become a place of considerable importance.

The village is vested with a romance of location and history. It was at this point that the early missionaries established a mis-

sion, though the exact date is not known. About the first object to attract the attention of the visitor is a huge wooden cross about thirty feet in height, standing near an old weather-beaten church. This cross has been standing since the first mission was established; when one succumbs to the elements another is constructed to take its place. From this cross the town was first named La Croix, and in 1875 changed to Cross Village. The old church, abandoned in 1868, was built about the year 1848. Since about the year 1827 there has been no intermission in work of the mission at this point.

It is not known how long this has been an Indian camping ground and village. The Indian village, however, was under the bluff on the shore of the bay.

In 1840 Alexander Gascon, a French Canadian by birth, came here and built a log house and cooper-shop. At that time Father Pierce was the only white man here. A few years later a saw-mill was built a short distance north of the village. In 1847 L. G. Metivier came here from Mackinac, and operated the mill about a year.

The location of the convent at this point was the next enterprise of any importance. This has been for upwards of a quarter of a century the most noticeable feature of the place, and one of the most noted institutions in the county. The proper name of this institution is the "Benevolent, Charitable and Religious Society of St. Francis." It was established by Rev. Father John B. Weicamp, in the year 1855. He was born in Prussia, April 5, 1818, and emigrated to America in 1850. He remained in Chicago about five years. In 1855 he came to this region, and first purchased Harbor Point, but afterward decided upon a location at Cross Village. He came here and fitted up the old saw-mill already mentioned. He got out logs and sawed some lumber with this mill. Subsequently he erected a steam-mill. The buildings were completed in 1857, and the work of the institution begun. In 1859 a school-house was built. The buildings have been greatly enlarged and improved since the convent was established.

The buildings of the convent consist of a chapel, dormitories, schools, barns, a saw and grist-mill, carpenter and blacksmith shops, engine house, sheds, etc. Nearly everything which is used on the place, from the wine which they drink to the wooden shoes that the nuns wear, is made on the premises.

One "brother" runs the engine, another is the carpenter, another the blacksmith, another has charge of the horses, another of the cattle, etc. The nuns work in the field, hoeing and harvesting, the same as the men. They all work early and late, day in and day out. The convent contains an immense auditorium, which is so arranged that the audience, made up mainly of the people of the village, the choir, which is in the gallery opposite the pulpit, the monks seated by themselves, and the nuns also seated by themselves, can each see the officiating priest, while neither can see the other. The building was so constructed that the nuns could do washing, cooking, etc., etc., without even coming in sight of the male portion of the establishment.

A little distance from the main building is a small building where Father Weicamp makes it a rule to spend some time in each day in meditation. A collection of human skulls and other similar relics has been gathered together in this building, while underneath the floor, in the center of the building, is an empty grave, which the reverend Father dug with his own hands. The object of the grave was both remote and immediate. Remotely, it was designed by the reverend Father as his own final resting place; but immediately, it was intended, with the liberal collection of skulls and other human bones, to turn his meditations into the right channel.

The institution owns about 2,000 acres of land, about eighty acres of which are cultivated. The convent farm has a wide repu-

tation for the excellence of its management, and the remarkable crops that every year are harvested. Some statistics are given at the opening of the history of this county.

The buildings are handsomely located just north of the village facing the lake. At the entrance to the broad avenue that leads up to the convent stands a small house with windows in front, and in this building is a full length image of Christ on the cross. Just above the door of the convent is the figure of St. Francis, the patron saint of the institution. Outside the convent grounds and near the village is the school of St. Francis, which is free to all. There is also a school in the convent where children belonging to the institution are taught. The average number in the convent is about thirty.

Since it was first established the convent has been the central figure in the place, and Father Weicamp, the chief ruler of the Indians, who are mostly Catholics. During the next ten years after it was founded, the village was visited by peddlers and small traders, but the first permanent enterprises were inaugurated by Captain John Wagley, in 1865.

CAPTAIN JOHN WAGLEY is a pioneer of northern Michigan and one of the oldest settlers of Emmet County. He was born near Pittsburgh, Pa., June 16, 1822. In the summer of 1843, being then twenty-one years of age, he removed to Michigan, coming by the lakes and landed on the island of Mackinac. For three years he was engaged in fishing and sailing. Feb. 5, 1846, he was married by Judge Shurtleff to Miss Margaret Valier. The same year he bought his first vessel, the schooner William, which he sailed three years. He followed sailing and fishing on the north shore until 1855, when he moved to Green Bay and kept hotel a year. In 1856 he moved back to Mackinac and went to Buffalo, where he bought the schooner Abel. About the first work done by the schooner was to carry eighty armed men to drive the Mormons from Beaver Island. With the Abel, Captain Wagley did a very successful business until 1859, when he sold her and bought the Industry. During 1863 and 1864 he sailed for a Mackinac firm and in the fall of 1865 came to Cross Village and bought out William Stoddard, who had started a small store. In 1867 he began the construction of the first dock at this point. It was finished in 1869 at a cost of \$8,000, and was carried away by the water, together with thirty cords of wood, before it was used. In 1870 he built another dock which stood several years. He was also one of the builders of the present dock, and afterward sold his interest to Mr. Bovee, the present owner. He has a wife and eight children. Two sons are engaged in business at Cross Village, as elsewhere mentioned. Captain Wagley is a veritable pioneer in all the business interests at Cross village, and has expended a comfortable fortune in trying to build up the place. There are but few pioneer experiences in which he has not shared.

A. T. BURNETT, merchant, Cross Village, was born at Plymouth, Ashtabula County, Ohio, and is one of the earliest pioneers of Emmet County. In 1863 he went to Harbor Springs with Captain Fargo and engaged in fishing and selling goods. Harbor Springs at that time was an Indian village. He remained there about five years and kept the postoffice a portion of that time. In the fall of 1868 he removed to Cross Village, then an Indian village, and was in the employ of Captain Wagley selling goods. In 1869 these gentlemen succeeded in getting a postoffice established, with Mr. Burnett as postmaster, the salary being twelve dollars a year. He held the office until 1873. In the fall of 1877 he engaged in the mercantile business for himself. He has been prominently identified with the affairs of the county, having held the office of clerk and register of the county two terms, and has also been supervisor and

town treasurer. His wife is a daughter of Captain Wagley, one of the early pioneers. They have three children.

SAMUEL MORRIS, a Prussian by birth, came here as early as 1868 peddling goods, and in 1870 located here permanently. He put up a small building for a store. He has remained here since that time, having been engaged in mercantile and real estate business. The store building now occupied by N. G. Burrill he built in 1870. He has also built several other buildings.

In 1870 Captain Wagley wanted a school started in the place, and prevailed upon Judge Shurtleff, a pioneer teacher whom he had known for many years, to come and teach a school. That was the first district school taught in the county.

JOHN S. SHURTLEFF, for the past fourteen years a prominent citizen of Cross Village, was born in Rutland County, Vt., in the year 1819. His father was a native of Massachusetts and of Russian descent. His mother was also a native of New England but of Irish descent, her father being a professor in the university at Dublin. He was a son of a nobleman, but compelled to leave the country for writing against the government. He came to America and was afterward pardoned, but did not return to his native land. In 1841 Mr. Shurtleff visited a brother at Cleveland, Ohio, and then proceeded to Mackinac Island, and for many years was engaged in the mercantile business and teaching. He is one of the pioneer school teachers of northern Michigan, and has spent in all about sixteen years of his life in that profession, having taught at Mackinac, St. Ignace, Cheboygan and Cross Village. In 1870 he came to Cross Village upon the request of Captain Wagley, to teach a school through the winter, and at the expiration of his term decided to remain. In 1871 he was appointed judge of probate, and was continued in that office ten years, being succeeded by the present incumbent Jan. 1, 1881. He has also held the offices of supervisor, justice of the peace and superintendent of schools, and has taught school seven years at Cross Village. Of late his business has been in real estate. In 1842 he married Mary Blanchard at St. Ignace. She was born at St. Ignace in the year 1825, and was the first white child born there. Her father was a native of Vermont, and her mother of Minnesota. Her father, Isaac Blanchard, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and removed to Mackinac in 1816. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the militia by Gov. Lewis Cass in April, 1827. Mrs. Shurtleff was appointed postmistress at Cross Village in 1873 and still retains the office, the duties of which are attended to by a son. From 1873 to 1880 the office was kept at the house and a cigar box constituted the equipment. The salary was twelve dollars a year. They have had four children, and have buried a son and daughter. The two remaining children, O. H. and W. M. Shurtleff, are merchants carrying on business under the firm name of Shurtleff Bros. The first named is the eldest, and settled in Cross Village in 1873. For about sixteen years he was engaged in sailing and trading along the shore, and visited Cross Village as early as 1862. He has held the office of deputy sheriff several years, and is also deputy United States marshal and special agent of the custom service. He has a wife and two children. W. M. Shurtleff came to Cross Village with his parents and was engaged in real estate business until June, 1880, when the present firm succeeded O. H. Shurtleff, who started it in 1878. This firm erected a business building in 1883 which contains the only hall in the village.

L. G. METIVIER, Cross Village, is one of the early settlers in northern Michigan. He was born at St. Johns, Canada. In 1844 he removed to Mackinac Island, where he was engaged making fish barrels, being a cooper by trade. As early as 1847 he came to Cross Village and operated a saw-mill that had been built a short distance above the village. He operated the mill about a year and

then returned to Mackinac. In 1853 he was appointed keeper of the light-house at Presque Isle, and remained there eight years, when he again returned to Mackinac. In 1870 he located permanently at Cross Village, where he still follows his trade. He has a wife and seven children. He has held the office of town treasurer and justice of the peace, the last named for eight years. He is brother of Medard Metivier, a pioneer of Cheboygan County.

CROSS VILLAGE POSTOFFICE.

In 1869, through the efforts of Captain John Wagley and A. T. Burnett, a postoffice was established at Cross Village, with A. T. Burnett as postmaster. The office was kept in the store and the salary of the postmaster amounted to the sum of twelve dollars per annum. The mail was carried by an Indian and was received weekly. Prior to that time the nearest postoffice was at Harbor Springs. In 1873 Mrs. Mary Shurtleff was appointed postmistress and still holds that office. For several years the office was kept at her house and a cigar box furnished ample accommodations for the contents of the mail pouch. The office is now kept at the store of Shurtleff Bros., and is attended to by W. M. Shurtleff. The office ranks fourth class.

GRAND ARMY POST.

George Washington Post, G. A. R., No. 106, was established in March, 1883. It has about thirty members and the following officers: Commander, C. H. Swartout; senior vice-commander, Henry L. Green; junior vice-commander; Z. D. Ransom; chaplain, Lyman Miller; officer of the day, Daniel W. Root; officer of the guard, Frank Tabasash; adjutant, M. V. Barnes; quartermaster, J. W. Dubois; sergeant major, L. S. Davis; quartermaster sergeant, Lewis Schrader.

BOVEE, KELSEY & CO.

This firm is composed of L. J. Bovee, L. A. Kelsey and A. McVean. The two former reside at Le Roy, N. Y., and the latter at Cross Village. The lumbering interests of this firm constitute the most important industry at this point, and give employment to a large number of men. The mill is situated under the hill on the shore of the lake, and was built in 1879 by Mr. L. J. Bovee. Mr. Kelsey became a partner in operating the mill, and the firm was Bovee & Kelsey until October, 1881, when A. McVean, who had previously been engaged in farming at Le Roy, N. Y., became a partner and the firm was changed to Bovee, Kelsey & Co. Mr. McVean removed to Cross Village and has since that time had supervision of the business at this point. The mill cuts about 2,500,000 feet of hard wood lumber a season, which is shipped to Buffalo. The firm gives employment to an average of about forty men. There is a large boarding-house situated near the mill that was built in the summer of 1881. Mr. Bovee owns considerable timber land and the dock near the mill. During the winter season the principal activity of the place is kept up by the operations of this firm. Fifty or sixty teams are kept busy drawing logs from the woods, and lumber from other mills which manufacture lumber for this firm. The mill is a circular, and is 38x125 feet in size.

The American House was the first hotel in the village. It was started and is still kept by Lewis S. Davis, who came from Genesee County, N. Y., in the summer of 1879.

N. G. BURTT, one of the prominent business men of Cross Village is a native of Allegany County, N. Y. He removed to Michigan in 1856 and for several years was an extensive farmer in Barry County. His health failing he was obliged to seek a different climate and on that account located at Cross Village in October, 1879. He shipped a stock of goods from Chicago and opened a store in the building he now occupies. The firm was Crandall & Burtt during the first six months, but at the end of that time Mr. Crandall

retired, and Mr. Burtt has continued the business alone. He has a wife and four children.

JAMES E. WAGLEY, Cross Village, is a son of Capt. John Wagley, a pioneer of Cross Village. He was born at Mackinac Island in 1857, and removed to Cross Village with his parents. In 1880 he engaged in the mercantile business, the firm being Pier & Wagley. This firm continued in business until December, 1881, when they sold out to the present firm of Hough & Wagley. Since that time he has been in the real estate business. He has held the office of supervisor five terms and has also been justice of the peace.

JAMES A. HOUGH, of the firm of Hough & Wagley, Cross Village, is a native of Hastings County, Canada. In 1869 he went to Genesee County, N. Y., and the following year removed to Saginaw, Mich., where he was agent for an eastern lumberman. In February, 1880, he located at Cross Village and was in the employ of A. T. Burnett for about a year and a half. In December, 1881, he engaged in the mercantile business with John Wagley, Jr., and purchased the stock of Pier & Wagley. His wife is a daughter of Capt. Wagley, one of the pioneers of northern Michigan. They have two children. He has held the office of treasurer of the township.

JOHN WAGLEY, JR., son of Capt. John Wagley, the pioneer of Cross Village, was born in Mackinaw County, and early followed the footsteps of his father by taking up the avocation of fishing and sailing. He came to Cross Village with his parents in 1866. In December, 1881, he engaged in the mercantile business with James A. Hough, the firm being Hough & Wagley, successors to Pier & Wagley.

MARTIN V. BARNES, Cross Village, is a native of Monroe County, Mich. In 1855 he removed to Leelanaw County. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, First New York Light Artillery, and was in service three years during the war of the rebellion. In the fall of 1880 he removed to Cross Village from Harbor Springs where he resided about three years. He was one of the pioneers of Petoskey, and was in the employ of Fox, Rose & Buttars at a time when that was the only store at Petoskey. He has a wife and one child.

A. M. HALL, Cross Village, is a native of Charlotte, Eaton County, Mich. In 1879 he removed to Harbor Springs, and in the spring of 1882 to Cross Village, where he carried on a confectionery store and billiard room. In 1883 he erected a two story building and engaged in the liquor business. He has a wife and two children.

GEO. B. MARTINDALE, hardware merchant, Cross Village, is a native of Grand Rapids, Mich. In June, 1883, he removed to Cross Village from Harbor Springs, and opened a hardware store, the first in the village.

JOSEPH ST. PETER, Cross Village, is one of the early pioneers of northern Michigan. He was born in Canada in 1831. In 1848 he came to Michigan and located at Saginaw and in 1860 removed to Mackinac Island. He engaged in fishing and pursued his avocation along the shore. In 1867 he located permanently at Cross Village where he has since resided following fishing on a large scale. In 1881 he built an elegant residence upon an elevated site overlooking the lake. He has a wife and two children. Mr. St. Peter is very successful in his business and enterprising in public matters.

ALONZO LAWBRASON, farmer in the town of Bliss was born in Canada. In 1853 he came to Michigan and settled in Lapeer County. He served four years in the army during the war of the rebellion, with the Seventh Michigan Infantry and Tenth Michigan Cavalry. He was wounded in the right leg at the battle of Fair Oaks. His rank was sergeant. In the fall of 1875 he settled in what is now Bliss Township, and was the first to make a settlement in the town. During the winter of 1875-'76 his family were the only inhabitants of the town. He located a homestead of 160 acres

in section 23, and has now 80 acres improved, that being the largest improvement in the town. He has a wife and four children.

The village is beginning to wear off the weird and ancient look that has clung to it so long. During 1883 Shurtleff Bros. erected a store building in the second story of which is a public hall. A number of other buildings have recently been built for business purposes, and still others are projected for 1884. The population of the village is about 500.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VILLAGE OF HARBOR SPRINGS.

SITUATION OF THE VILLAGE—EARLY HISTORY—RICHARD COOPER AND CHARLES R. WRIGHT—SKETCHES OF ANDREW J. BLACKBIRD AND MARGARET BOYD—ONE OF THE EARLY TRADERS—EARLY MOVEMENTS—BEGINNING OF BUSINESS ACTIVITIES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—NEWSPAPERS—INDUSTRIES—THE VILLAGE INCORPORATED—THE LEGEND OF DEVIL'S POND—AN EDITOR'S SOLILOQUY—SUMMER RESORT—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Harbor Springs is an incorporated village in the town of Little Traverse. It was formerly called Little Traverse and has been the county seat of Emmet County nearly thirty years.

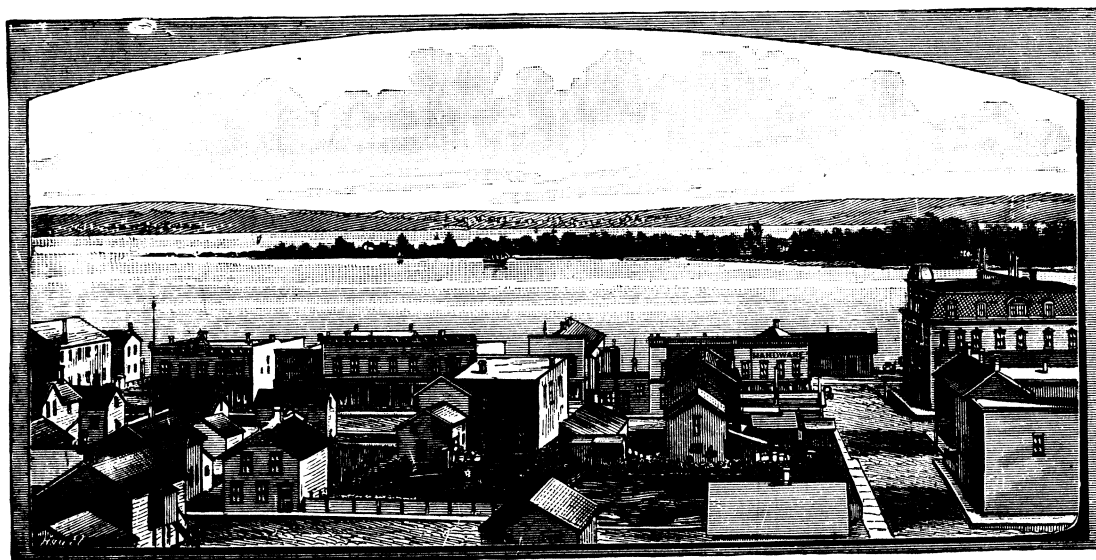
The village is situated on the north side of Little Traverse Bay, upon a beautiful harbor formed by Harbor Point, a narrow

these waters as to the well-known bracing and exhilarating effects of the atmosphere.

The land rises from the water some ten or fifteen feet, and is then almost perfectly level, thus making an unrivaled location for the business portion of the town. Back of this flat, parallel to and at a distance of from fifty to sixty rods from the beach, rises an abrupt bluff, seventy-five or a hundred feet in height. This is followed by a second plateau, diversified by a succession of terraces, affording fine building sites for residences. A small trout brook, starting from springs at the foot of the bluff, winds its way across the lower flat and flows into the harbor.

Harbor Springs is so situated that the raw winds are excluded by the hills, and the warm land breeze tempered by passing over several miles of water. This accounts for the fact that the mercury invariably indicates greater regularity here than at any other point in the vicinity where observations have ever been made.

The view from the bluff is beautiful and picturesque. Directly below lies the village upon which the charm of rich legendary history still rests. The harbor is always smooth, often so much so as to perfectly reflect the foliage of the harbor point. Steamers and vessels lie at the dock, or are anchored in the harbor, and skiffs and sail boats dot the waters. Beyond the harbor point the bay is flecked with here and there a dash of white in the pleasant summer days, but when swept by fierce, autumnal winds, boiling and foam-



HARBOR SPRINGS AND POINT—PETOSKEY AND BAY VIEW IN THE DISTANCE.

peninsula, nearly a mile in length, that projects into the bay, and enclosing a beautiful sheet of water about three-fourths of a mile in width. The location is an admirable one for commerce, being nearly on the line of lake traffic, and having one of the best harbors on the whole chain of lakes. It is the small bay that gave the place its Indian name of We-que-ton-sing, a name since appropriated by one of the neighboring resorts.

The harbor shore is a pebbly beach, washed by waters of such crystal purity that fish and other objects are plainly visible upon the bottom at a depth of from thirty to fifty feet. All along the water's edge are large springs, from which gush streams of water as clear as air, and only twelve or fourteen degrees below the freezing point. Had the Spanish explorer who searched the wilderness of Florida for the mythical fountain of perpetual youth turned his attention in this direction, his search would not have been entirely in vain. The health renewing properties of these waters are almost marvelous. Many visitors to this locality ascribe their rapid improvement in health and strength as much to the purity of

ing in the fierce war of elements. To the west the sky meets the waters of Lake Michigan. Across the bay, the thriving village of Petoskey rests upon the hillside. Upon the opposite shore cultivated farms appear at intervals, while the distant hills stretch far back inland, in an undulating expanse of apparently unbroken forest. There are many regions which boast of wildness and more romantic scenery, but when a portion of the forests have given way to cultivated farms, it will be difficult to find a more pleasing picture than that which presents itself from the bluff at Little Traverse.

The authentic as well as legendary history of the place is full of interest. Pieces of ancient crockery have been found here indicating that it was once a stopping place of the extinct race of Mound Builders on their journeys from Mexico to the Lake Superior mines. It is not known that it was ever in very early times an important Indian village, but it has unquestionably been a camping ground much frequented. "It was in this quiet retreat that several of the noted chiefs of the war of 1812 spent their declining years, and

here for years they assembled their people by hundreds to receive their annuities from the general government."

We have already shown in the general history of the county, that about the year 1827, the Catholics removed from Seven Mile Point to Little Traverse, and built a church of cedar logs and covered with bark. This was built by Rev. Father Peter De Jean, who was the first resident priest at this point. Twelve or fifteen years later, the present church building was erected by the side of the old log building. This edifice is now an antiquated structure, and is full of interest to strangers who visit the place. Rev. Father Zorn, the present priest, has been here for more than a quarter of a century. Among the acts of Father de Jean, worthy of remembrance, may be mentioned his founding of a liquor law which prohibited the use and sale of liquor, and which was rigidly enforced until about the year 1854.

The year 1853 is the earliest point of continuous operations related to the present village. Prior to that time Mackinac traders had sent goods here at various times for the purpose of trading with Indians, but none remained any considerable length of time.

In the fall of 1853, Richard Cooper, now a citizen of Charlevoix, arrived here on the trading schooner Eliza Caroline, and opened a store for Captain Kirtland. He had previously been engaged in fishing at Beaver Islands, but had returned to his home in Genesee County, N. Y.

At the time of Mr. Cooper's settlement at Little Traverse, the fishermen had already established themselves at several points on the northern part of Lake Michigan, but there were none at that place. That same fall, however, was marked by the arrival of Charles R. Wright, Albert Cable, and James Moore. Wright and Cable at first stopped on the point; the others in the village.

Fishing at that time was perhaps more profitable than it has been during a later period; at all events, the testimony of those of the early fishermen who still remain agrees as to the fact that fish were much more plentiful then than now. Pound nets were not used. After they came into common use, there was a sensible and rapid diminution in the quantity of fish.

Some who came to the country in those early days to fish, remained as permanent citizens; but generally the fisherman was a transient person, establishing himself anywhere on the shore where there was a promise of success in his pursuit, and readily changing his location as immediate interest seemed to dictate. Associated with the fishermen, wherever they were numerous, were always a number of coopers, who found employment in making barrels for the fish. Sometimes the cooper's shop was in the immediate vicinity of the fish shanties; sometimes, for the convenience of obtaining material, it was located at a distance. The material for barrels was derived from timber growing on the public lands, which was looked upon as lawful plunder. Small trading establishments, like that of Captain Kirtland under the management of Mr. Cooper at Little Traverse, sprang up at various points, drawing their custom from both the fishermen and the Indians. A few small vessels, or "hookers," found a lucrative business in trading from place to place, selling supplies and purchasing fish. Not unfrequently whisky was a principal article of trade. It is remembered to the credit of Captain Kirtland that he never sold whisky to the Indians or took advantage of them in business transactions.

At the time referred to, the Indians were much more numerous in the vicinity of Little Traverse than at a later date, and that place remained for many years to all intents and purposes an Indian village, the only white inhabitants being a few fishermen and traders.

Mr. Cooper removed to Charlevoix about the year 1867. Mr. Wright afterward spent several years on Beaver Island, but has recently returned to Harbor Springs, and is the only white man in

the village who was here as early as 1853. We give herewith a brief biographical sketch of him as follows:

CHARLES R. WRIGHT, a pioneer of northern Michigan, now a resident of Harbor Springs, was born in Onondaga County, New York, in October, 1825. In the spring of 1846, desirous of locating in a new country, he came to northern Michigan, and first visited Mackinac Island. After remaining there a few weeks he went to Beaver Island and remained until the fall of 1852, making fish barrels. By this time the Mormons had got possession of the island and he removed his family to Charlevoix. He was accompanied by a man named Cable. They thought it would be a valuable location and intended to enter the land in the spring, but before that time it was secured by a Mr. Bush, of Lansing. They remained there until the following fall when they came to what is now Harbor Springs, then an Indian village. Mr. Wright erected a cooper shop and dwelling on the point where he remained about three years, making fish barrels. He then returned to Beaver Island where he remained until 1881, carrying on a general mercantile business. In the summer of 1881 the family removed to Harbor Springs where they now reside. Mr. Wright was president of the village in 1883-'84. In 1848 he married Catharine Brooks on Beaver Island. They have eight children. Henry and Allen Wright are engaged in the mercantile business at Harbor Springs, occupying a building erected by them in 1883. Charles Wright is in the jewelry business, having been in business for himself about a year. At the special election in the fall of 1855 Mr. Wright was elected clerk of Emmet County. While a resident of Beaver Island he held various local offices and represented Manitou County in the legislature one term. After nearly thirty years he has returned to the spot where he made fish barrels when only Indians and fishermen occupied the site. Where he built his little cabin and shop on the point is now one of the finest summer resorts in northern Michigan. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Wright received the appointment of postmaster of Harbor Springs.

A. J. BLACKBIRD.

The subject of this sketch is one of the Ottawa Indians who early in life adopted the habits of civilized life and obtained a fair education. He is a son of Makatebinessi, and brother of Margaret Boyd also mentioned herein. He does not know the place or date of his birth, but thinks he was born south of the Traverse Region about the year 1820. In the fall of 1827 his father came to Little Traverse, and he remembers that the old log church was built that year, and that Rev. Father De Jean came there as the first resident priest. At an early age he learned the trade of blacksmithing and worked at it some time. He had learned enough of the modes and manners of civilized life to have a desire for knowledge, and he determined to secure an education. With this purpose, he went to Twinsburg, Ohio, where he entered school. He remained there and pursued his studies until he had a fair education and then returned to Little Traverse. He subsequently attended the State Normal School at Ypsilanti. While there he began the preparation of a grammar in the Indian language, but was induced by his teachers to delay work upon it until he finished his studies, and his labors upon it were not resumed. In 1851 he was delegated by the Indians to visit Detroit and Lansing in their behalf. He made the journey to Detroit on foot and a portion of the way was obliged to wear snow-shoes. The journey was attended with much hardship from fatigue and hunger. In 1861 he was commissioned postmaster at Little Traverse and held that office until 1877. He was the first register of deeds elected in the county and has held various other local offices. He was for several years special interpreter, and has always occupied local prominence on account of his relations with both races. He has acquired some property and en-

joys the confidence of all classes. He has a wife and four children. He is now engaged in the preparation of a book designed to give in English the meaning of Indian words in common use.

MARGARET BOYD.

"Aunt Margaret," as she is familiarly called, is a noted personage of the place. Her Indian name is Ogabegigokwe, meaning "woman of all day." She is a daughter of Makatebinessi, or Black Hawk. He died several years ago at nearly one hundred years of age. Aunt Margaret is an Ottawa Indian, born at Little Traverse nearly seventy years ago; she looks ten years younger. She claims to be the daughter of a right royal line of Ottawa chiefs, and her patrician origin is evinced by the carriage of her head, the flash of her eye, and the beautiful smallness of her hands and feet. When she was nine years old the missionaries took her from her wild northern home to Cincinnati, and placed her in a convent school, where she remained five years. She is fairly well educated, has read a good



MARGARET BOYD AND SON.

deal, and speaks English perfectly. Her influence over the Indians of the district is almost unbounded; and her work for the church, in the way of making translations of its books into the Ottawa language, has been very important. Her sympathies are entirely with her people. Their degradation humiliates her; while over the wrongs they continue to suffer at the white man's hands, she is full of indignation. In the autumn of 1876 she made a journey to Washington in the interest of a number of Indian families who had purchased a tract of government land in Cheboygan, and had failed to receive their deeds. She had an interview with the President, who, she says, listened to her with the utmost courtesy, and assured her that everything should be made right. After their business talk was concluded, President Grant took her on his arm, and conducting her into another apartment, introduced her to his wife and several other ladies, stumbling a little over her long Indian name, which we will not attempt to reproduce in English letters.

When she went to Washington she took a basket of her work and selling it along the way, paid the expenses of her journey. She taught the first government school at Little Traverse, and continued teaching until within a few years. She lives in a comfortable house in the village where she receives visitors with great

courtesy and converses intelligently upon all matters relating to her race of people.

ONE OF THE EARLY TRADERS.

Joseph Pyant, now a resident of Harbor Springs, is one of the early traders, and one who endured a great variety of experiences. He was born at Mackinac in the year 1808.

Mr. Pyant passed the best years of his life in the arduous labors of a trader, meeting with many thrilling and perilous experiences. He was born at Mackinaw about seventy-five years ago. At thirteen years of age he was apprenticed to a baker living upon the island. He remained with him about four years, when he entered the employ of John A. Drew, who was at that time conducting quite an extensive trade with the Indians. The first trip he made was by boat along the shore of Lake Michigan as far south as the mouth of the St. Joe River. On their way back Drew stopped at the mouth of Grand River and sent Joseph up the stream as far as the junction of Grand and Maple Rivers, with instructions to exchange goods from the pack he carried for sugar and furs.

The articles which the traders carried were ammunition, knives, cloths and ribbons, and various other ornaments which were well calculated "the savage breast to soothe." At that time every Indian of any importance carried upon his person a small silver mine, made up into different kinds of trinkets. Broad bands of silver encircled his brawny arms; massive pendants of solid metal hung from his ears; and the fine broadcloth mantle which he wore was nearly covered with disks, crescents and ovals of silver, which glittered and jingled as the wearer moved about.

Joseph and his employer returned to Mackinaw after a very successful trip lasting several weeks, stopping at the mouth of every river to trade with the Indians.

He then made a visit to Canada, and in the fall of that year hired out to Rix Robinson as a trader.

He was sent to the junction of the Grand and Maple Rivers, where he had his headquarters and base of supplies for three successive years, remaining there from September until June.

His store was near where the village of Muir now stands, and situated upon a high hill, called the "Arthursburg." The railroad has since been built along the base of the hill, and two villages now overlook the lovely valley. The whole character of the scene has been changed since the young trader was established there; yet he can now describe the location as correctly as can the writer; who lived within half a mile of the hill for several years.

From Maple River, Joseph made trading trips into the surrounding country, carrying a pack of his stores and receiving pay in furs or sugar.

He made several trips each season to the Saginaw valley. On one occasion he was lost for four days; and as an illustration of the pleasures of trading life, we will relate the story as told to us.

Early in the winter of the first season he was at Maple River he set out for the Saginaw country. He took with him an Indian guide. It was stormy weather, and in some manner the guide became confused, and they lost their way. They had no guns and no way of getting food. The provisions they carried were soon exhausted and they had to go without.

On the fourth day they struck the trail of two men, and believing that help was near they hurried on for several miles until they found where two other tracks had entered the trail. Carefully examining the tracks they found to their dismay that they were their own, and that they had been traveling in a circle. A disagreement now arose as to the direction to be taken; the Indian wishing to go one way and Joseph the other.

Joseph began to think that his guide was treacherous, and that his object was to starve him to death, and then appropriate his

pack, which he still carried, though weak with hunger and fatigue, consequently, though he followed the guide for some distance, he soon made a pretext of fixing his snow-shoe to lag behind; and as soon as the Indian was out of sight he struck out at right angles to the path they were pursuing.

He traveled on as rapidly as possible until just at night he found where a deer had been killed and dragged off through the snow. Hurrying along as fast as his failing strength would permit him, he soon arrived almost completely exhausted at an Indian lodge, where he received a ready welcome.

A gun was fired to attract the Indian guide, and he soon appeared, having taken the back track and followed Joe as soon as he found he was not behind him.

They remained at the hospitable Indian's for several days, being fed on broth at first until their stomachs would allow them to partake of more substantial food.

Joe has passed many years in the trading business, and met with many escapes. He has lived on leeks and maple sugar for days, but he thinks he never was so near starvation as he was at the close of that memorable day in the woods of the Saginaw valley.

Mr. Pyant was sheriff of this county from 1858 to 1864, and was again elected in 1868. He was also register of deeds two terms. He has lived at this place since 1855.

EARLY MOVEMENTS.

Dennis T. Downing came late in the fifties, and for many years was a prominent character. He held the office of county clerk several terms, and his records are the most complete ever found in early days. The clerk's book which he kept is in the form of a diary, and every official act which he performed is recorded under the proper date. He was a man of considerable ability, and figured conspicuously in the movement which resulted in temporarily removing the county seat from Little Traverse to Charlevoix. He sold goods here, and also taught government school. He died about the year 1871. Mrs. Davidson was also a teacher in the government school.

In 1860 Charles Davidson, a Buffalo man, engaged in buying fur, began coming to Little Traverse. He was accompanied by his nephew, Henry A. Rollins, who was born in Buffalo in the year 1848, and was brought up by Mr. Davidson. The latter followed the lakes several years and afterward was engaged in business in Chicago.

They continued to visit this point winters until 1870, when they removed here to live permanently. Capt. Davidson opened a general store, and Mr. Rollins assisted in the store. Capt. Davidson died in 1873, and Mr. Rollins continued the business until 1876. He was clerk and register of the county six years, deputy clerk four years and has held various other offices. He is at present a member of the firm of Burbeck & Rollins, general real estate dealers, insurance agents, etc. When Capt. Davidson's family moved here in 1870 the family of Mr. Downing was the only white family living in the village. Mr. Rollins for a few years was the head of the village and county. He held a portion of the county offices by election and the others as deputy, had the only store in this part of the county, and was monarch of the realm. He was a clear-headed business man, possessed of good judgment, and the affairs that came within his control were well managed. Mr. Rollins, although considerably under forty years of age, is the pioneer business man of Harbor Springs.

About the year 1868, Capt. Fargo was here fishing and selling goods. Mr. A. T. Burnett, now a merchant at Cross Village, carried on the store for Capt. Fargo, and remained here about five years.

In 1861 a postoffice was established with A. J. Blackbird as postmaster. He held the office until succeeded by Mr. Clark in 1877.

The great tide of immigration in 1875-'76, after the land of

the county was thrown open to settlers, also opened the way for the incoming of business interests.

J. M. Burbeck had his real estate and abstract business started in 1874. He had visited the place in 1873, and in 1874 located here permanently. Mr. Burbeck is a pioneer of the Traverse Region, having had much to do with the development of Leelanaw County as early as 1854. He was born at Plainfield, Sullivan County, N. H., in the year 1818. In 1836 he went to Wisconsin, where he worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1854 he went to Northport, Leelanaw County, and was one of the first settlers of that county. He carried on mercantile business at that place, but was afflicted with rheumatism, which became so bad as to nearly incapacitate him for business. In the summer of 1873 he visited Harbor Springs, and did some work in the register's office. He then returned to Northport, but the following winter he was urged to return to Harbor Springs, and was promised the use of the records for the purpose of making a set of abstract books. He immediately located here and opened an abstract office. He also did more or less real estate business, and erected several buildings. He has held the offices of county treasurer, justice of the peace and village treasurer. He still carries on the abstract business, and is also a member of the firm of Burbeck & Rollins, real estate dealers and insurance agents. He has a wife and one daughter.

Early in 1874 Charles W. Ingalls arrived, and engaged in the real estate business, the firm at that time being C. W. Ingalls & Son. Mr. Ingalls was born at Bristol, Grafton County, N. H., April 21, 1812. In 1838 he removed to Michigan and settled in Ionia County, where he was extensively engaged in business for many years, carrying on farming, mill business, and general merchandising. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-second Regiment Michigan Infantry. Afterward promoted to captain of the Second Regiment. He was disabled in 1864, and resigned. In the spring of 1874 he came to Emmet County and was actively engaged in locating soldiers upon homesteads after the lands of the county came into market, and has continued to carry on real estate business to the present time. When Mr. Ingalls settled in Harbor Springs there were but two stores in the place, and less than half a dozen white people.

The only stores at this time were a general store by Henry A. Rollins, and a grocery by Philo Chrysler.

Charles R. Ford located here in the fall of 1874, and was elected prosecuting attorney of the county. He was a cigar-maker, preacher, lawyer, and a victim of temptation. He only remained about two years and left for other fields. It is said that he was drowned in 1883.

In the spring of 1875 Dr. C. D. Hampton located here and engaged in the practice of medicine. He is still a resident of the village. Dr. Thurston was also an early physician.

Thomas & Bell and G. L. Smith kept hotels.

In July, 1875, it was noted that H. A. Rollins was building a new warehouse upon his dock; P. Chrysler was building a fish house and freight house at the ferry-boat landing, and C. R. Ford had begun the erection of a new house intended for a hotel. The school was being kept by a Mr. Meaker, of Clam Lake.

The first Sunday-school picnic was held Monday, July 5th, of this year. During the summer several buildings were erected, and Isaac Brower opened a lumber yard. Among the new residences were those of Dr. Hampton, M. F. Drake, E. Harding and Mr. Moore. In the fall W. W. Bowen removed from Petoskey to Little Traverse and opened a grocery and drug store.

A union Sunday-school was organized during this year. C. W. Ingalls was the first superintendent. He was succeeded in the fall by W. W. Bowen.

In the winter of 1876 W. E. Parker built a saw-mill on the bay shore, and during the year Col. G. W. Dickinson built the Emmet House. The first graded school at Little Traverse was taught this year by Charles S. Hampton, the present editor and proprietor of the *Northern Independent*.

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The Harbor Springs *Republican* was the first newspaper published in the village. It was started in May, 1876, by Warren Bowen. Mr. L. A. Clark did the mechanical work, and the following September purchased the office. The *Republican* was started as a six-column folio, and has been since enlarged to a six-column quarto, its present size. The paper has been and is Republican in politics, and a staunch advocate of local interests. Its circulation is very large, and its general business prosperous. Mr. Clark has continued editor and proprietor since he purchased the office. He is a native of the city of Cleveland, Ohio. At the age of thirteen years he began to work at printing at Hillsdale, Mich., and has followed printing and journalism most of the time since. April, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Twelfth Indiana Regiment, and was in service about two years. He was then transferred to the government bureau of printing at Nashville, Tenn., where he remained until the close of the war. In the spring of 1876 he came to Harbor Springs from Missouri. In May the *Republican* was started by Warren Bowen, and Mr. Clark did the mechanical work. The following September he purchased the office, and has conducted it to the present time. The paper was started as a six-column quarto and is now a six-column folio, and has an unusually large circulation. In 1877 he was appointed postmaster, which office he held until the spring of 1884. He is also president of the Harbor Springs Novelty Works and Saw-Mill Company, and has extensive farming interests in the county. He has a wife and one son. Mr. Clark has labored zealously to advance the public welfare of Harbor Springs and Emmet County.

In June, 1876, a number of the people of the Methodist persuasion, met at the residence of W. W. Bowen, and perfected a Sabbath-school organization, officered as follows: W. W. Bowen, superintendent; G. W. Seger, assistant superintendent; H. Martin, secretary; Edward Furgerson, librarian; Millard Smith, treasurer; W. W. Bowen, chorister and Miss A. Barber, assistant. This movement was followed a little later by the organization of a church society.

July 4th, the centennial anniversary was observed by a general celebration in the village, the following being the programme of exercises: Officers of the day: President, C. D. Hampton; orator, C. S. Hampton; reader, Frank Wells; historian, C. W. Ingalls; chaplain, J. J. Cook; marshal, G. W. Dickinson.

ORDER OF EXERCISES:—National salute at sunrise. At 8 o'clock A. M., a Centennial Pole will be raised and the Star Spangled Banner flung to the breeze. At 10 o'clock A. M., the people will repair with their baskets to the grove near the Charlotte House, where they will be entertained according to the following

PROGRAMME OF THE DAY.

Chairman, Dr. C. D. Hampton. Prayer, by the chaplain. Music, by Glee Club. Reading Declaration. Music. Oration. Music. Poem. Dinner. Music. History of county. Toasts and responses. Music. Benediction. Sack race after exercises.

Among other business interests in the summer of 1876 were: Manning F. Drake, harness maker; C. Perry, gunsmith; the Charlotte Hotel, G. L. Smith, proprietor; Turner & Andrews, lawyers. G. W. Seger and E. B. Husted, builders; Perry Manning, mason; H. Furgerson, barber; John Quick, and McLaren & Stevens, blacksmiths. During the season A. J. Blackbird erected a building for

the postoffice. Heretofore the office had been kept in the kitchen of his dwelling-house.

HARBOR SPRINGS CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal society was first started in September, 1876, and was one of the early Protestant organizations in the county. Steps toward erecting a house of worship were immediately taken, but the building was not finished until 1882. The pastors have been Revs. J. M. Whitney, C. B. Holding, E. G. Stevens, E. F. Newell, E. Marble. There are about forty members of the society.

The Presbyterian Church dates from June, 1878, and the first pastor was Rev. John J. Cook. In 1881 the name was changed to the First Presbyterian Church of Harbor Springs, and during that year a church building was erected. It was dedicated December 18, 1881. The building cost \$1,200 and was free from debt when dedicated. The pastors since Mr. Cook have been Revs. J. Clements, E. M. Ellis and A. H. Gaston. There are about thirty members.

The Baptist society was organized in 1879 and the first pastor was Rev. T. S. Parmelee. A church building was erected in 1883 and dedicated December 12th. There are about sixty members. The present pastor is Rev. L. J. Trumbull.

St. John's Episcopal society was started after resorters began to visit this point. A neat chapel was built and dedicated in July, 1883. The ground was donated by Dr. Crandall, of La Porte, Indiana, and Parker & Southard, of Harbor Springs. The building was a free gift of Charles Scott, of Connecticut. A sketch of this building appears in this work.

The Catholic Church, which is a central figure in the history of the place, has already been mentioned.

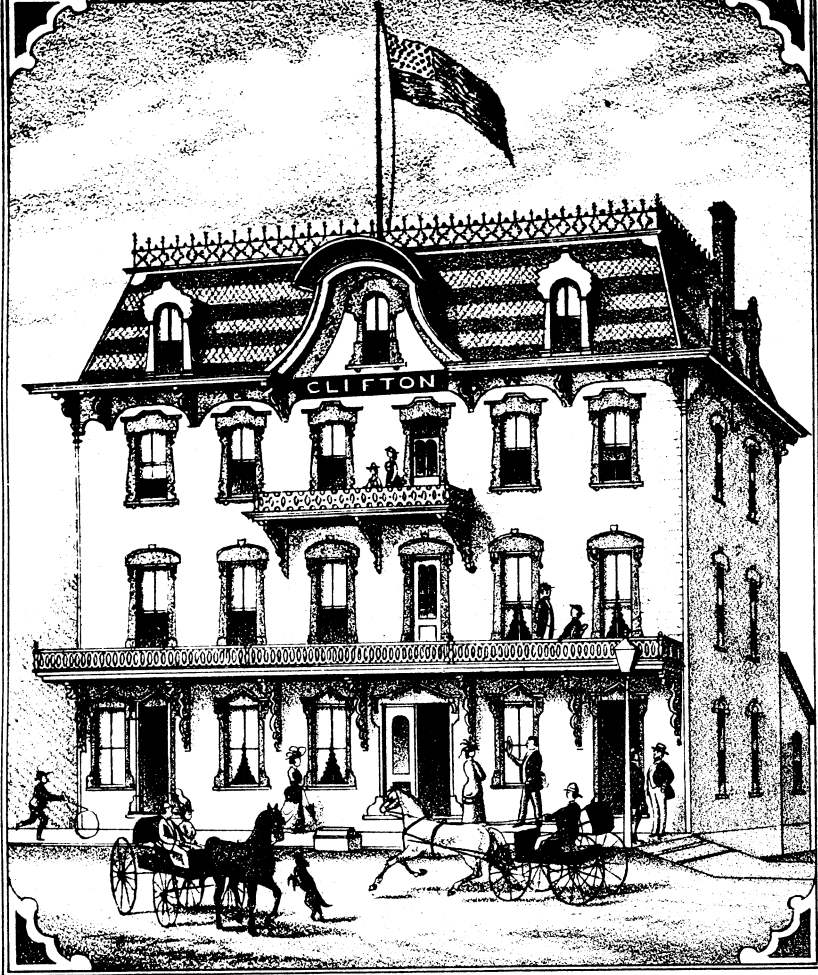
THE NORTHERN INDEPENDENT.

This paper was started in 1878 as "The Emmet County *Independent*," in what was then the Indian village of Little Traverse. Charles S. Hampton was editor and proprietor, and Benton Bement, a newspaper man of ability and experience, was publisher. They published a lively, enterprising, seven-column folio three years, when Mr. Bement's contract expired. With the beginning of volume five, June, 1882, the paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio, improved in several particulars, and the name changed to *The Northern Independent*.

In spite of all the difficulties and obstacles incident to the publication of a paper in a new and sparsely settled region the *Independent* has steadily grown in strength and public favor. It was started with less than a five hundred dollar outfit, and its office was the old weather-beaten trading post building. It now occupies a spacious and convenient building of its own on Main Street, has a fully equipped newspaper and job office, including steam presses, etc. During the summer of 1883 the publisher issued a six-column daily paper called "*The Daily Resorter*," which was so well received by the public, and especially by the summer visitors, that it is his intention to continue its publication every summer.

CHARLES S. HAMPTON, proprietor of the *Independent*, was born in the township of Medina, Lenawee County, September 10th, 1856. His parents are Carlos D. and Cornelia C. Hampton. His earliest recollections are of Texas, where his parents moved in 1858, and whence they were driven out as Union refugees in 1862.

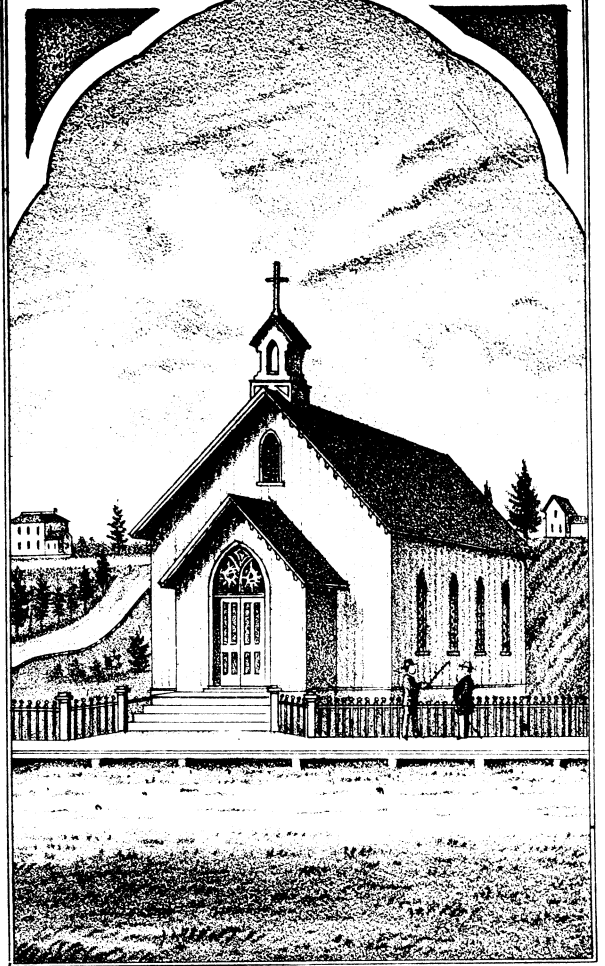
His first schooling was received at Hudson where his parents lived four years, removing to Muir when he was ten years old. In 1872 he entered Adrian College, from which institution he graduated in 1875. The same year he was engaged as principal of the first graded school ever taught in Petoskey, and the following year organized and taught the first graded school ever held in Little Traverse. He has been identified more or less with educational work ever since, and is president of the Emmet County teachers' associa-



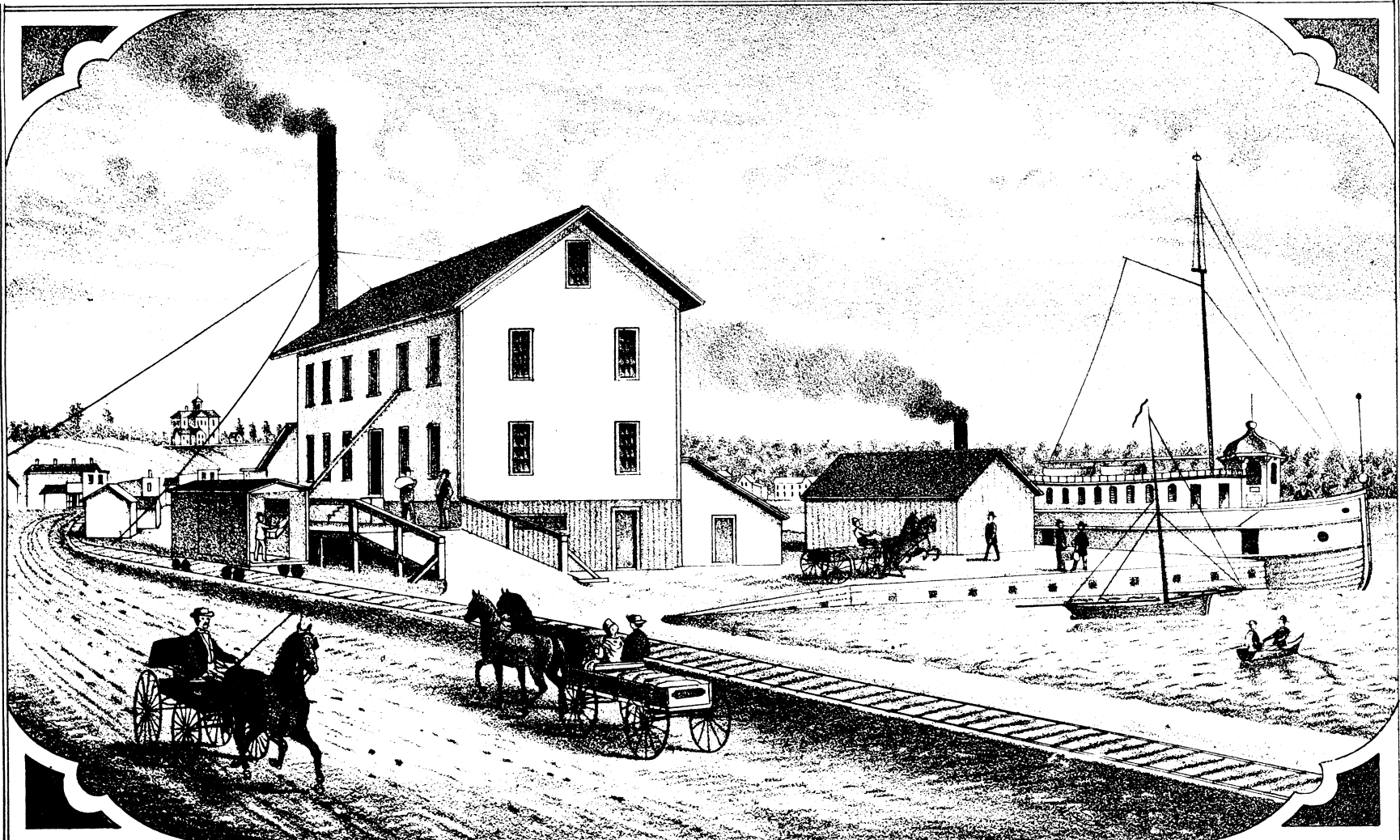
CLIFTON HOUSE.

J.A.C. ROWAN, PROPRIETOR.

PETOSKEY, MICH.



ST JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.
HARBOR SPRINGS, MICH.



FLOURING-MILL OF A.J. SOUTHARD, HARBOR SPRINGS, MICH. BUILT IN 1879.

tion. He was twice elected justice of the peace, the first time the year he was twenty-one, and was nominated for the legislature by the Greenback party in 1880, but declined.

In the spring of 1878 he started the publication of the *Emmet County Independent*, at Little Traverse, and has made his paper one of the most successful and influential in northern Michigan.

IN THE YEAR 1878.

In the summer of 1878 some of the business interests of the village were mentioned as follows:

The most extensive business operations are carried on by Mr. W. E. Parker. In addition to a large store of general merchandise, Mr. Parker owns and runs a first-class saw-mill. He is also engaged in the purchase of bark, wood, wheat, and every product that the country supplies, which is shipped to western markets.

A. M. Weston came here during the present year from Albion, Mich., and immediately commenced the erection of a store building, which he completed and stocked with a fine assortment of general merchandise. He has a large and steadily increasing trade, and is deserving the confidence of the public.

In 1877 Mr. E. H. Martindale opened a store for the exclusive sale of hardware and building materials.

Our photographers, Lathrop & Co., have a well arranged gallery, with facilities for making all the different kinds of pictures.

Mrs. J. M. Burbeck supplies the ladies of this vicinity with everything in the line of millinery goods.

A blacksmith shop owned by W. E. Parker, is in active operation, under the supervision of J. Gardner, an efficient disciple of Vulcan. Wagons and sleighs are made and repaired in the same building.

The jewelry business is represented by Mr. S. Marsh, who also conducts a bakery. Another bakery and confectionery store is kept by Dr. Clark, next door to Martindale's.

Philo Cryslar still keeps a stock of groceries and liquors at the Ferry House, and is also engaged in the ferry business between this place and Petoskey. The latter business was first commenced in a sail boat, and persevered in through good and bad times, until he was enabled to put on the steamer M. W. Wright.

While speaking of the ferry business, we will not forget the North Star, under the management of William Sullivan, who came here during the present season, and informs us he has come to stay. The Star is a lively boat, and under its present management is doing a good business.

The hotels number three: The Emmet House, kept by G. W. Dickinson; the Star, by J. P. Smith; and the Charlotte House, by G. L. Smith. In the spring, the Emmet House was enlarged one-half, but still has been insufficient to meet the demand. The other hotels have likewise been crowded to their utmost capacity, and a large proportion of the visitors to this place have had to seek board with private families.

The legal profession has three representatives: A. J. Southard, J. S. Andrews, and G. W. Stoneburner.

Not the least important branch of business is that of dealing in real estate, as people are constantly coming here to purchase or locate land. This business is carried on extensively by J. M. Burbeck, A. J. Southard, R. S. Thomas, James Bell, J. S. Andrews and A. J. Blackbird.

The tonsorial artist is Henry S. Ferguson, who has worked up a fair business, which is steadily increasing.

The newest branch of business is that of a meat market, conducted by Henry Comstock. This is something that is much needed, and adds much to the convenience of living in Little Traverse.

L. A. Clark, postmaster, is the proprietor of the first newspaper started in this village, the *Little Traverse Republican*, which

has recently been enlarged to a seven-column paper. He also keeps an assortment of stationery, confectionery, etc., and is agent for the American Organ Company, and also for the Hamburg line of steamers for all parts of Europe.

The *Independent* was established June 4, 1878.

GRAND ARMY POST.

Richardson Post, G. A. R., No. 13, was mustered in May 11, 1880, by H. H. Holton, of Grand Rapids, and the following officers duly installed: Commander, Benjamin Whitaker; S. V. C., C. W. Ingalls; J. V. C., Perry Manning; adjutant, George W. Stoneburner; Q. M., Henry Slabaugh; sergeant, C. D. Hampton; chaplain, M. F. Drake; O. S., C. A. Ingalls; O. G., George W. Seger; Q. M. S., Isaac Wade; S. M., Enos Warble. There are in 1884 about ninety-four members. Officers in 1884: Commander, C. D. Hampton; S. V., Samuel L. Barber; J. V., S. J. Rome; Q., F. F. Main; sergeant, C. D. Hampton; O. D., W. H. Harris; chaplain, C. W. Ingalls; O. G., Conrad Zoll; adjutant, A. L. Hathaway; S. M., C. E. Judd; Q. M., S. N. Therry.

The new school building on the bluff was built in 1877. The principal in 1884 is M. C. Ladd.

The flouring-mill was built in 1879 by A. J. Southard and W. E. Parker. It now owned and operated by Mr. Southard.

The banking business was established by A. J. Southard, in January, 1882, and is still carried on by him.

The saw-mill built by W. E. Parker is now operated by Thomas Neil.

A tooth-pick factory and a foundry are among the recent additions to the industries of the village.

Lake Park Hotel, a large resort house, was built in 1883. It is a four-story building, and so situated as to command a fine view of the bay.

The village is having a steady and healthy growth. The business men take an active interest in encouraging industries, and in promoting the general prosperity of the village. The opening of the railroad to connect with the Grand Rapids & Indiana Road at Petoskey in 1880 gave the place increased facilities for travel and transportation, and was an important auxiliary to local progress.

Since 1879 the traces of earlier days have rapidly disappeared. The village is spreading beyond the former limits, and the foundation of its prosperity is being strengthened every year.

HARBOR SPRINGS NOVELTY WORKS.

This industry was projected in 1883 and organized under the title of the Novelty Works and Saw Mill Co. The members of the corporation are L. A. Clark, president; A. J. Holmes, vice-president; W. W. Bowen, secretary; C. S. Barton, treasurer, and George W. Seger and A. D. Rice. The works are located on the shore of the bay, and commenced operating early in 1884. All kinds of turned goods and hard and soft wood lumber are manufactured.

INCORPORATED UNDER A VILLAGE CHARTER.

In the winter of 1881 a bill to incorporate the village of Harbor Springs, was passed by the legislature, and is as follows:

SECTION 1. *The people of the state of Michigan enact*, That all that territory situate and being in the township of Little Traverse, in the county of Emmet and state of Michigan, and described as follows, to wit: The south half of the southeast quarter and the south half of the southwest quarter of Section 12 and Lot 1, and the northeast quarter of Section 14 and all of Section 13 except that portion which is known as the grounds of the Harbor Point association, and which lies south of a line commencing at Station O, or northeast corner of Lot 23 of Glenn's survey of the lands around the village of Little Traverse, running thence south twenty-seven degrees west, fifteen chains and twenty-seven links to the margin of Little Traverse Bay, all in Township

35 north, of the Range 6 west, and the west half of the north-west quarter of Section 18 in Township 35 north, of Range 5 west, be and the same is hereby constituted a village corporate, to be known as the village of Harbor Springs.

SEC. 2. The first election of officers of said village shall be held on the second Tuesday in April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, at the circuit court room in said village, notice of which shall be posted in three of the most public places in said village, at least ten days before the time of said election, which notice shall be signed by five freeholders in said village.

SEC. 3. James M. Burbeck, William J. Clarke, and Benton Bement, are hereby constituted a board of registration for the purpose of registering the names of voters for the first election to be held in said village, and said board of registration are hereby required to meet at the court room in said village, on the Saturday previous to the second Tuesday of April, eighteen hundred and eighty-one, and register all persons presenting themselves for registration, and having the qualifications of voters at annual township meetings; notice of which meeting shall be posted in four of the most public places in said village, at least ten days before said meeting and shall be signed by said board of registration.

SEC. 4. The said village of Harbor Springs shall in all things not herein otherwise provided, be governed and its powers and duties defined by an act entitled "An act granting and defining the powers and duties of incorporated villages," approved April first, eighteen hundred and seventy-five, and amendments thereto.

SEC. 5. In case the said officers are not elected at the time designated in Section 2 of this act, an election may be held at any time within one year from the time designated in Section 2 of this act, on notice being given as provided in said Section 2.

The first charter election was held in April, 1881, and resulted in the election of the following officers: President, C. D. Hampton; clerk, E. Bement; treasurer E. J. Palmer; assessor, W. H. Miller; constable, Merritt Scott; trustees, W. W. Bowen, W. E. Parker, N. Hinman, J. M. Burbeck, I. Canby and E. H. Martindale.

Officers elected each year since 1881, as follows:—

1882:—President, A. T. Long; clerk, F. C. Wells; treasurer, Elias Palmer; trustees, G. W. Dickinson, A. L. Ducl, W. J. Clark.

1883:—President, C. R. Wright; clerk, S. Harner; treasurer, J. M. Burbeck; trustees, M. J. Erwin, E. Parker, P. Crysler.

1884:—President, C. R. Wright; clerk, S. M. Harner; trustees, C. W. Caskey, W. H. Lee, C. D. Hampton, W. B. Smith, street-commissioner, Ed. Ferguson; assessor, A. L. Ducl; treasurer, J. M. Burbeck; constable, John Swift.

THE LEGEND OF DEVIL'S POND.

Back of the saw-mill, near the base of Harbor Point, is a little pool or pond. There is a tradition that at one time a channel at this point separated the point from the main land, and the little pool is all that is now left of the channel. There is a legend connected with this channel and pool, which is known to many of the Indians, and which is related as follows:

Upon the island of Mackinac dwelt a great spirit who ruled over the region of the Straits and bestowed on the Indians of this entire region either blessings or curses, as his own sweet will and the exigencies of the case demanded.

The name of this supernatural ruler was Potchinonge, and his commands were executed by a band of lesser spirits of varying capacities for good and bad, and all of whom made the "fairy island" their home. They constituted quite a colony, and were at the time before the advent of the pale face quite familiar with the ordinary inhabitants of the earth.

Of did the bands of Ojibwa Indians, returning from victorious

wars, see the lofty form of Potchinonge standing upon the brow of the bluff, his hands extended in welcome. And when night was folding her mantle around the rugged promontories of the island, the evening mists were peopled with weird, uncanny forms that swayed to and fro, keeping time to the measures of more than earthly music.

Among these strange beings the best and brightest was Wakasamoke, the great chief's only daughter. She was the good angel of the Indians, many of whom owed their good fortune in hunting and fishing, and even their lives, when overtaken by the gale in their frail birchen canoes, to her power over the elements and the readiness with which she exerted it in assisting unfortunate mortals. She was more familiar with the people of earth than were the others of her kind, and often entered their lodges or sat with them by the camp fire at night.

With the Indians who lived on the mainland near where the village of St. Ignace now stands, was a young chief called Wendebajig. None were of such comely form, so fleet of foot, or so successful in the chase as he.

In time it came to the ears of Potchinonge that his daughter went often among the mortals, and that the young chief was the cause. The great ruler was highly incensed. A marriage between his daughter and the young native was as much out of character as would be that of a millionaire's daughter with a wood chopper. He at once summoned his daughter and informed her (probably much as a father would nowadays) that such a mesalliance was not to be thought of, and that all nonsense with the young Indian must be broken off. Potchinonge had already promised his daughter's hand to the Matchimanitou, the great spirit of the south, whose power was only equaled by his evil deeds. He hoped thus to win the favor of the "haughty Southron" and so advance his interests; in much the same manner as our merchants marry their daughters into other commercial or banking houses to secure their credit.

But love was as independent of parental will then as it is now; and, as usual, opposition only made the matter worse. The upshot of the whole matter was that Wakasamoke threw a magic spell around her lover, rendering him invisible and immortal, then embarking in a canoe they stole away from friends and kindred, and started out in search of a new home.

At the time when these events took place the surroundings here were very different. Instead of a beautiful peninsula sheltering a spacious and lovely harbor, there was only a low wooded island, separated from the shore of the bay by a stretch of open water.

Here the twain landed, and upon the western end of the island Wendebajig built his lodge. The sides were of stone, and the roof of bark, while the walls were hung with the skins of animals slain in chase.

And here they dwelt in happiness and peace. For a long time nothing happened to disturb them, and in their fancied security they imagined that they had been forgotten. But such was not the case.

One evening when Wendebajig returned from across the bay, his canoe loaded with the game he had slain, he was amazed to find a deep pool where his lodge had stood, and on the bank, smiling mockingly upon him, was Matchimanitou.

In answer to the husband's pleading inquiries, Matchimanitou informed him that he had taken her below the waves to dwell in a submarine palace, but he sneeringly promised to restore her when the channel between the island and the mainland was replaced by solid earth; then he disappeared beneath the water.

For weeks the distracted husband waited upon the beach, but

though the taunting face of the evil spirit at times appeared above the waves, he saw no more the one he loved. At last he set to work to accomplish the task which should surely restore him his bride, for according to the legends, a "great spirit," however bad, cannot break his word.

Ages rolled away, and as a result of Wendebajig's labor the channel became gradually more shoal and narrower.

At last, after centuries of labor, a reef of sand stretched from shore to shore, the island was a peninsula, and the harbor was formed.

The land grew steadily in extent until it now covers the entire channel, except the deep pool in whose dark depths Matchimanitou's remains are concealed. And the tireless worker is moving a great sand hill slowly but surely toward this pond.

When the swift autumnal gales sweep over the lake, and the waves lash the shore of the portage, the shadowy form of Wendebajig can be seen on the beach as he throws aloft a shower of sand, which is blown up the long hill and over its abrupt crest, pouring down the other side to help fill the basin.

Some of the Indians living here, can remember when Matchimanitou's voice was heard from the pond shouting derisively at the indefatigable toiler, and until very recently it was necessary to quell his spirit by occasional incantations and firing of volleys into the pond, accompanied by the other ceremonies of "shooting the devil."

Since the building of the mill he has never been seen nor heard. Thus runs the legend of Matchimanitou and Wakasamoque and Devil's Pond.

AN EDITOR'S SOLILOQUY.

In the spring of 1892, the old building that was built by Richard Cooper about the year 1854, was removed. The editor of the *Independent* bade the old landmark good-by as follows:

The old building on the beach which was erected as a trading post nearly thirty years ago, and which has been used as a store, county jail, residence, printing office, boat house, cooper shop and depot, has at last succumbed to fate and the ceaseless march of progress.

For years it was the center for a region extending twenty miles in every direction. Vessels landed at the dock in front of it, and the long, low building with the flag pole at the end was the first object that met the eye of a person entering the harbor.

One morning, about seven years ago, we arrived at the dirty, sleepy little Indian village, composed entirely of log and block houses, many of them roofed with bark and fenced with palisades, and without a new board or even a bright shingle to be seen. We called at this building and received some information from an obliging, generous, out-spoken, devil-may-care young fellow, who was running all the county, township, and school district offices, and running many of them in better shape than they sometimes have been since.

Looking at the many new buildings that have since sprung up on the site of the tumble down Indian huts, we can scarcely recollect how the town looked then. One by one the old landmarks have disappeared.

The Indians often sit upon the bluff and look down upon the busy town which the white man is building upon the shores of the lovely harbor, where the wigwams of their ancestors stood; where they were born, and where they lived their careless, idle, happy life; and who can wonder that their eyes grow dim and the stolid features settle into sterner lines, as they think of the changes time has wrought?

The march of improvement is irresistible. One by one the links that bind us to the past are broken. We rejoice in the pros-

perity that has come upon the place, but we can scarcely suppress a sigh to think that the last reminder of the tradition and legends of the poetical past will soon disappear.

The old building which braved the elements for thirty years, having been struck by lightning twice, and on fire several times, has been pulled down to make room for the new and tasty depot erected beside it. The destruction is typical of the change from the business of Indian canoes and Mackinaw boats to the rushing energy of the iron steed.

SUMMER RESORTS.

Harbor Point and We-que-ton-sing are suburbs of Harbor Springs, and during the summer season contribute greatly to the activity of the village. The bluff that towers above the village is a favorite spot with all tourists, as from its summit is to be obtained a view that is unsurpassed in grandeur and beauty. The two resorts named have already been described on preceding pages.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CARLOS D. HAMPTON, M. D., was born in Ontario County, N. Y., April 1, 1821. In 1832 his parents, James and Prudence Hampton, removed with their large family to what was then considered the wilderness of the west, and settled three miles west of where the village of Tecumseh now stands. After securing the best education offered by the district schools and the Tecumseh University, he taught school and studied medicine, completing his medical education at the Cincinnati Medical College. He began the practice of his profession at West Unity, Ohio, in 1845, and soon after removed to Medina, where he entered into partnership with Dr. David Brown. This partnership proved so satisfactory that the following year he formed another, this time for life, with Miss Cornelia C. Drown, oldest daughter of Appolos Drown, one of the earliest pioneers of Lenawee County, and the first militia captain in the state of Michigan. In the fall of 1858, Dr. Hampton's health had become so impaired by the demands of his large practice that he decided upon a change of climate, and moved to Hunt County, Texas, where he purchased a tract of land, and went into the business of stock-raising. When the secession of Texas was being discussed, he took an active part, and at the peril of his life, stumped the northern part of the state in a vain attempt to prevent his adopted state from taking that fatal step. This action made him a marked man with the secessionists, and after hostilities began they made several attempts upon his life. Finally, yielding to the solicitations of his anxious friends, he left Texas, and under pretense of going to join the rebel army, he at last succeeded, after numerous narrow escapes, in getting through to the Union lines, where he enlisted in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry. In October, 1862, ten months after her husband left, Mrs. Hampton decided, against the earnest protests of friends, who thought it impossible for her to get north, to try and make her escape from Dixie. Shrewdly deceiving the suspicious rebels as to her real intentions, she disposed of some of their stock and household goods, and with her three boys, aged respectively fourteen, ten and six, started to drive 700 miles through a country devastated by war, and infested with bands of bushwhackers and guerrillas. After a thrilling experience she at last found protection under the old flag at Memphis, and was soon among her friends in Michigan, where the first information as to her husband's whereabouts was received. Resigning his position, he returned and settled with his family at Hudson, where he enlisted as surgeon of the new Fourth Michigan Infantry, in the summer of 1864. After his regiment was finally mustered out, he removed to Muir, where he resided until the spring of 1875.

when he became a pioneer in the village of Little Traverse. When the town was incorporated as Harbor Springs, he was elected village president, and for several years has been county superintendent of the poor.

A. J. SOUTHARD, banker at Harbor Springs, is a native of Cataugus County, N. Y., and came to Michigan with his parents when three years of age. Upon arriving at an age when he began to lay plans for the future, he took up the study of law, and was admitted to practice in Shiawassee County, in April, 1865. After practicing a short time, he made a trip west to look after some business interests. In 1867, having returned, and having acquired a large farm in Ionia County, he settled upon it and carried on farming about three years. In 1876 he came to Harbor Springs from Portland, and practiced law for a time, but gradually drifted out of law as other interests required his attention. In 1879, in company with W. E. Parker, he built the flouring-mill, of which he is now exclusive owner, having purchased Mr. Parker's interest. He has extensive real estate interests, and owns the mill dock; also an interest in the other dock, and a large tract of water front. In January, 1882, he engaged in the banking business, which he still carries on. The building in which his bank is located was built by him in 1881. He is a very successful business man.

ISRAEL CANBY, representative in 1883, from the district composed of Cheboygan, Emmet and Charlevoix Counties, was born in Logan, Ohio, and is now fifty years of age. Was raised on a farm, and received a good common school education. Soon after he became of age the farm was disposed of, and with other members of the family he moved to the county seat, where he took charge of a railroad, freight and ticket office, continuing in that occupation three years. He then engaged in the milling business until the war of the rebellion. In April, 1861, he enlisted, and was elected captain of his company. The company was assigned to the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After serving three years and four months, was mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service. He was then engaged in various occupations with varied success until in 1872, he was obliged to abandon active employment by reason of a chronic complaint contracted in the army. In 1874 he came to Northern Michigan for his health, and in the spring of 1875 settled on a homestead in the town of Friendship, Emmet County, where he resided three years. Was elected three times supervisor of that town, and also elected two terms county treasurer. Prior to the expiration of his second term as county treasurer he was elected upon the Republican ticket representative in the legislature of 1882-'83.

ALBERT L. HATHAWAY, clerk of Emmet County, is one of the pioneer farmers of the county. He is a native of Washtenaw County, and served with distinction in the civil war. He entered the service Feb. 12, 1863, as sergeant of the Eighth Cavalry. Jan. 18, 1864, was promoted first lieutenant; taken prisoner during Stoneman's raid, Aug. 12, and exchanged Sept. 27. Dec. 27, 1864, promoted to captain, and mustered out of service Sept. 22, 1865. In 1875 he removed from Livingston County to Little Traverse Township, where he located 160 acres of land in Section 11, being one of the earliest farmers in the county. He has held the offices of clerk, treasurer and supervisor of the township, and in the fall of 1882 was elected county clerk. He has a wife and five children.

G. W. DICKINSON, sheriff of Emmet County, is a native of Warren, Ohio. He was in the civil war from its beginning until its close. In 1861 he enlisted in Battery E, of the regular army, and was in the service until March, 1865. His rank was lieutenant-colonel. In 1875 he removed to Harbor Springs, and the following year built the Emmet House, which he kept about three years. In 1883 he engaged in the livery business, which he still continues.

In the fall of 1880 he was elected sheriff of the county, and re-elected in 1882. He has also held the office of trustee of the village. He has a wife and three daughters.

BENJAMIN T. HALSTEAD, attorney, Harbor Springs, is a native of Brooklyn, N. Y. He graduated from the Indiana University in 1876, and was admitted to the bar in Barry County, Mich., in June, 1880. In 1882 he removed from Barry County to Harbor Springs, and engaged in the practice of his profession, which he successfully continues. He holds the office of justice of the peace. Has a wife and one son.

WADE B. SMITH, Harbor Springs, is a native of Ingham County, Mich. He studied law at Jackson, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1876, at Mt. Pleasant. In December, 1880, he removed to Harbor Springs, and opened an abstract office. He is a member of the bar of the county, and holds the office of justice of the peace.

WILLIAM CROSBY, judge of probate of Emmet County, is a native of Steuben County, N. Y. In 1866 he was admitted to the bar in Oceana County. In the summer of 1879 he purchased 110 acres of land in Section 17, Little Traverse Township, upon which he located. His residence is delightfully situated within a short distance of the village. In the fall of 1880 he was elected judge of probate on the Republican ticket. He has a wife and two children. He is prominently identified with the interests of the county.

JAMES L. MORRICE, treasurer of Emmet County, is one of the first settlers of Friendship, and one of the pioneer farmers of the county. He is a native of Ionia County, Michigan. In 1875 he removed from there to the town of Friendship where he purchased a farm in Section 15. He has been one of the leading men in the affairs of the town and has held the offices of treasurer, clerk and supervisor. He was appointed treasurer to succeed Mr. Palmer in 1883. He is also a member of the board of county examiners.

A. L. DEUEL, attorney, Harbor Springs, is a native of Oakland County, Michigan. After leaving school he followed teaching about six years. In the spring of 1880 he graduated from the law department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, and shortly after removed to Harbor Springs and engaged in the practice of law. He has held the office of prosecuting attorney of the county, and is also a member of the village school board and the board of county examiners. Mr. Deuel is a prominent Republican. His family consists of himself and wife.

C. H. EATON, hardware merchant, Harbor Springs, is a native of Niagara County, New York. In the summer of 1856 he removed to Michigan and settled in Clinton County. In September, 1861, he enlisted as a member of Company B, Third Michigan Cavalry, and was in the service until the close of the war. In the summer of 1883 he removed to Harbor Springs, and succeeded E. H. Martindale in the hardware business. The style of the firm is C. H. Eaton & Co. He has a wife and three children.

A. M. WESTON, a prominent merchant of Harbor Springs, is a native of Cayuga County, New York. In 1866 he removed to Michigan and settled in Kalamazoo. In the spring of 1878 he removed to Harbor Springs from Albion, Calhoun County, where he had been engaged in the mercantile business. At Harbor Springs he opened a store in a small building 18x40 feet in size. As his business increased he has enlarged the building until in 1884 he occupies two large store rooms with a general stock of merchandise. Mr. Weston is a successful business man and one of the leading merchants of the county. He has a wife but no children.

A. WILSON, Harbor Springs, is a native of Sheboygan, Wisconsin. In September, 1879, he removed from that place to Harbor Springs and engaged in the fish-catching business which he still continues. He has a wife and five children. Mr. Wilson does a large and successful business.

G. W. SEGER, member of the Novelty Works and Saw Mill Company, Harbor Springs, is one of the pioneers of the village. He is a native of Redford, Wayne County, Michigan. August, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry, and was in the service until June, 1865. In an engagement on the Weldon Railway he received eight gun-shot wounds. The injury though serious was not fatal. In 1874 he removed to Harbor Springs from Reed City. He is a carpenter and millwright by trade, and has charge of the operation of the Novelty Works, in which he is a partner. He has a wife and three children.

C. W. CASKEY, builder and lumber dealer, Harbor Springs, is a native of Barry County, Michigan. In 1880 he removed from Allegan to Harbor Springs and engaged in business as contractor and builder. He also has a lumber yard at Harbor Springs and another at Point St. Ignace. He carries on an extensive business and has built most of the cottages in this vicinity and at Mackinaw Island. He has a wife and four children.

CHAPTER XXIV.

VILLAGE OF PETOSKEY.

LOCATION OF VILLAGE—IGNATIUS PETOSKEY—BEGINNING OF THE VILLAGE—H. O. ROSE & Co.—EARLY MOVEMENTS—VILLAGE PLATS PROGRESS IN 1875—FIRST NEWSPAPER—CHURCH HISTORY—CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—FIRST BANK AND BANKER—THE VILLAGE IN 1879—THE VILLAGE INCORPORATED—SECRET ORDERS—A MEXICAN VETERAN—VILLAGE SCHOOLS—MISCELLANEOUS INTERESTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This village is built on the southeast shore of Little Traverse Bay, and upon the line of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. The population in 1884 is about 3,000.

The situation of the village site is peculiarly interesting and is contemplated with feelings of admiration by all visitors. The bay has already been described; from its curving beach paved with corals and agates, a vast amphitheatre rises by a series of terraces to a distance of two hundred feet above the level of the lake. The village climbs from the water's edge in a southeasterly direction up these graceful heights, from the summit of which the view is beautiful beyond description. Over the entire village the eye sweeps across the bay, and to the lake beyond, gathering in a greater variety of natural beauty than is often found. One writer describes the site as follows:

"If we are out in a boat on the bay and look in toward the land, we perceive that Petoskey occupies a series of picturesque undulations that spread out on either hand, and rises to the rear in the form of an amphitheater. A lofty limestone cliff flanks the town on the west. Its top is crowned with trees, among which are discovered the tents of many vacation tourists who are 'camping out.' Behind them rises an overtopping eminence, dotted with pretentious villas of wealthy residents. From the verge of this cliff the outlook is superb. Across, five miles distant, is the ridge of hills that line the opposite side of the Little Traverse Bay. These sweep round in a symmetrical curve to the head of the bay two miles to the right, and then follow the hither shore until they rise and terminate in the cliff on which we stand.

"All along in that direction, as far as sight can reach, we can trace the white line of the pebbly shore limned against the green of the hills; and then from the base of our cliff in a sweep of two miles or more to the left in the form of a crescent, ending in a

wooded point. Tree-covered hills slope gently back and upward from the beach, and pretty cottages peep out from among their branches. The principal part of the town lies in the bowl of the amphitheater, from which a practicable road leads through a ravine to the long pier which projects from the hollow of the crescent into the bay. This pier gives additional character and life to the scenery."

The rapidity with which the village has matured is one of the remarkable features of its history, which had its beginning in the year 1873. The buildings are substantial and tasty, and the whole village wears a finished appearance not usually acquired in so short a time. The romantic beauty of its location and the healthfulness of the climate have brought the place into prominence as a summer resort and every season the village and vicinity are visited by thousands of people in pursuit of health and comfort.

IGNATIUS PETOSKEY.

The village was named in honor of one of the original proprietors of the soil, and who had spent more than fourscore years of his life in this vicinity. In the year 1787 he was born at the mouth of a little creek near where the city of Manistee now stands. His father, Nee-i-too-shing, (the Early Dawn) with others of his tribe, went down the lake shore into the south country hunting and



IGNATIUS PETOSKEY.

trapping, as was their custom. On their return, well laden with skins and game, they camped at Little Creek, near the mouth of the Manistee River. Here was born the "patron saint" of the village. Nee-i-too-shing put back the deer-skin door of his rude lodge and looked up at the morning sky. Bright shafts of sunlight shot up like streaks of flame lighting the eastern woods. Just then the first cry of his new-born child came to his ear, and he named him Pe-to-se-ga, which, translated, is "the Rising Sun." The home of the Chippewas was the region about Little Traverse Bay. The lodge of Nee-i-too-shing was about seven miles north and west of the present village of Harbor Springs.

When Pe-to-se-ga was twenty-two years old, he took for his wife the daughter of a near neighbor—Keway-ka-ba-wi-kwa. They planted an apple orchard, the remains of which may still be seen.

The missionaries gave him the name Neyes, and he was afterward persuaded that Neyes was an abbreviation of Ignatius, and thus it became Ignatius Pe-to-se-ga, and later, when a village was to be named, the last name was changed to Petoskey.

When the government decided to try the experiment of schooling some of the brightest Indian children, Pe-to-se-ga sent his two oldest sons to a school in northern Ohio. It was a Protestant school and the priest objected and finally declared he must bring the children home or he would be excommunicated. His wife, womanlike, sided with the priest, and Pe-to-se-ga yielded, but so impatient did he become of such arbitrary rule he left the spot where he had spent forty-three years of his married life, and moved with his family across the bay and settled on the south shore, upon land now comprised within the limits of the village. He and his sons owned nearly all of what is now the village of Petoskey. But the trouble did not cease. Protestant mission services were held within reach, and Pe-to-se-ga attended with his children. Mrs. Pe-to-se-ga would none of it, so she left her husband and went with his brother to her own relatives on the north side of the bay.

The chief took another wife. Several years passed, but the mother-love in the dusky breast overruled all other considerations, and Mrs. Pe-to-se-ga came back to her family, and the woman who had usurped her place was dowered and sent forth. They had fourteen children, of whom eight sons and two daughters are still living. Mrs. Pe-to-se-ga died in April, 1881, at the age of eighty-six years. He still lives in the village, ninety-seven years of age, although his appearance does not indicate that advanced age.

BEGINNING OF THE VILLAGE.

The operations at Bear Creek have already been narrated in the early history of the county, but other than geographical connection they had no relation to the village that has since grown up, and had not other and later influences combined to make this particular spot a center of activities, the associations of the locality might never have vested a populous community with historic interest. Of the early movements of the village we will now proceed to speak.

The building of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad was the incentive to the development of the natural resources at this point and its improvement as a village site. Messrs. H. O. Rose and Amos Fox had been pioneer business men in the Traverse Region nearly twenty years and had already laid the foundations of Northport and Charlevoix. They had traded at Little Traverse, now Harbor Springs, and were familiar with this entire region. Knowing of the vast limestone formation on the shore of Little Traverse Bay, they purchased about two hundred acres of land at this point. In the summer of 1873 the railroad to this point was approaching completion, and Mr. Rose came here for the purpose of beginning business. The material for his house was got out at Traverse City and shipped here by boat.

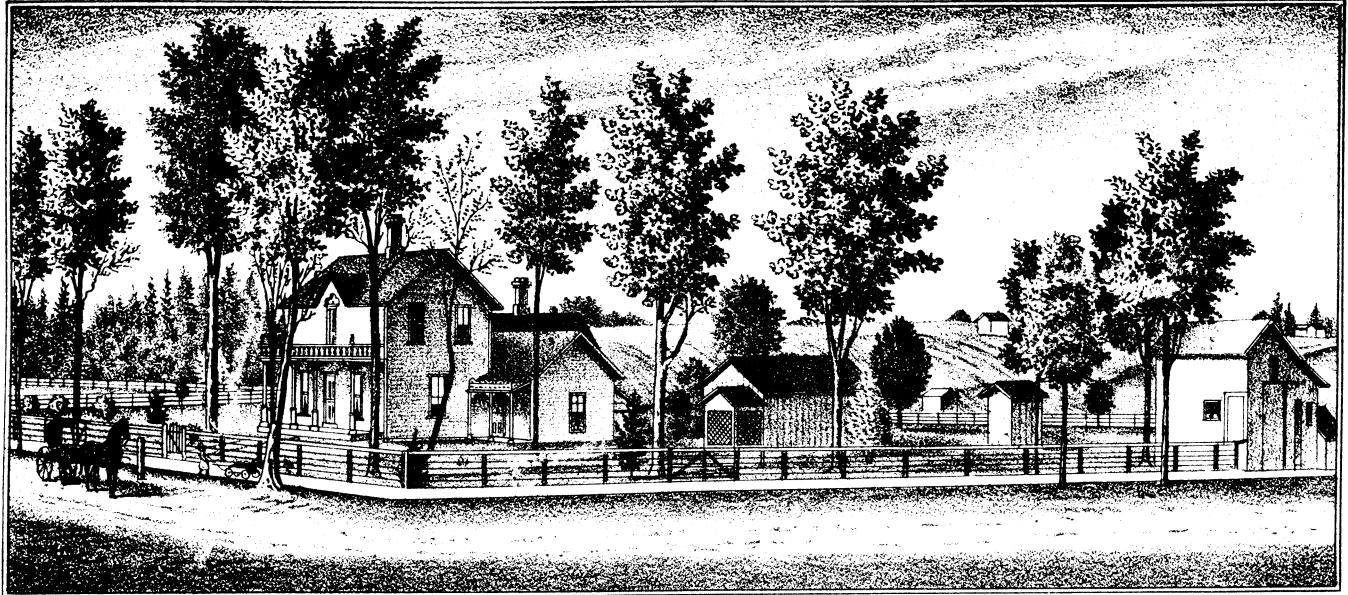
The firm of H. O. Rose & Co., consisting of A. Fox and H. O. Rose, first commenced selling goods in this place in a small log building near the residence of Ignatius Petoskey in June, 1873. At that time they were obliged to land their goods with a scow as there was no dock. Afterward, in the fall of 1873, they commenced the front portion of the present store near the site which it now occupies. In October, 1874, Mr. H. O. Rose, wishing to devote his time more to the development of the lime manufacture, made a change by which the store came into the possession of Fox, Rose & Buttars, consisting of Amos Fox, of Charlevoix, Hiram O. Rose, of Petoskey, and Archie Buttars, of Charlevoix, Mr. Buttars taking the sole charge of this store and also the one which they had at Charlevoix. In the summer of 1875, finding that their constantly increasing business demanded more room, they rebuilt the old store, making some addition which gave them room enough at that time.

Their store when first built stood in what is now Mitchell

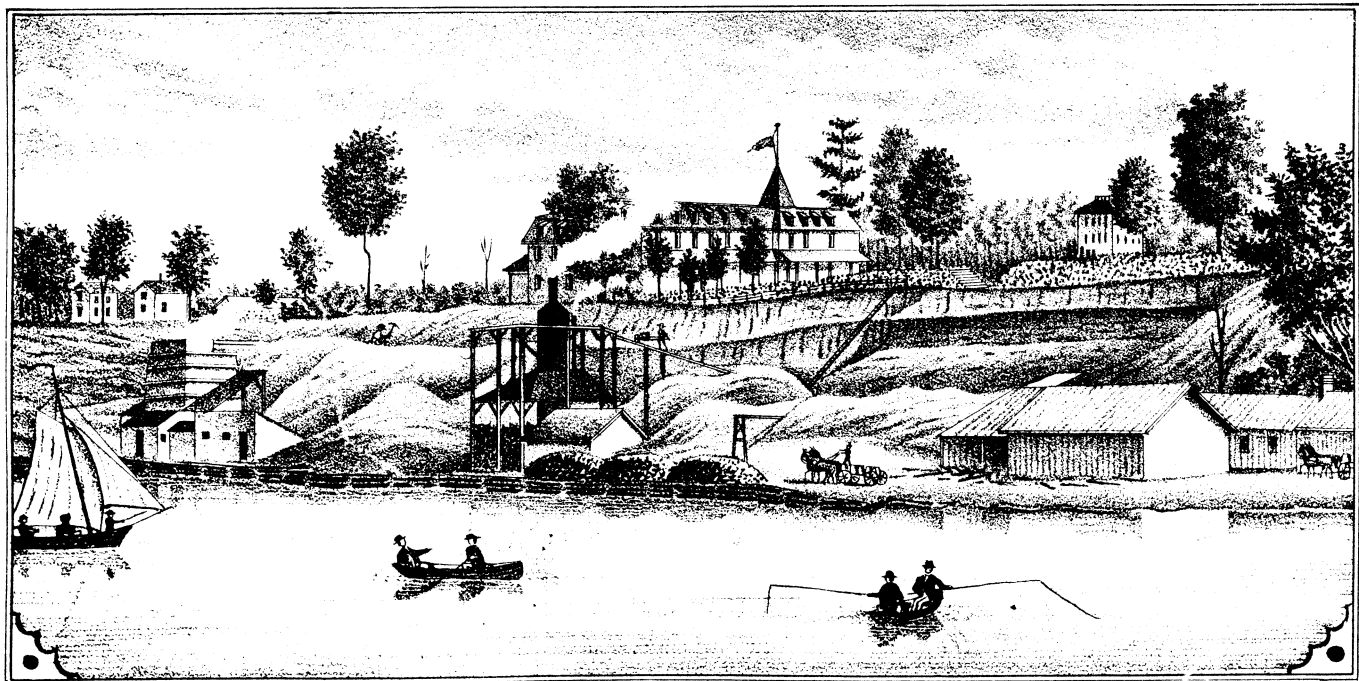
Street, and was afterward removed to its present location. The building has since been enlarged to meet the requirements of an increasing business. In February, 1882, Messrs. Fox & Rose dissolved and the business was carried on by Rose & Buttars a short time, and they were succeeded by the present firm of Rose Bros. & Co. This firm is composed of Eugene L. and Perry W. Rose, and an interest in the store is owned by H. O. Rose. The two brothers are sons of Lorenzo A. Rose, of Branch County, and a brother of H. O. Rose. Lorenzo A. Rose used to bring cattle here to sell and has been a frequent visitor to the place. Perry came here in 1875 and was clerk in the store for Fox, Rose & Buttars. Eugene came in 1877 and was also clerk in the same store. In December, 1882, the present firm of Rose Bros. & Co. succeeded Rose & Buttars.

We give herewith a brief biographical sketch of Mr. H. O. Rose, as follows:

HIRAM O. ROSE, a pioneer of the Traverse Region, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., in the year 1830, and removed to Coldwater, Mich., with his parents. In 1852 he went to California, where, in company with Mr. Amos Fox, now of Charlevoix, he was engaged in mining. The partnership between Messrs. Fox and Rose lasted through a period of twenty-eight years, and during all that time no written agreement was ever made, and no individual account of moneys used was ever kept. Each had the fullest confidence in the other, and when they came to dissolve their partnership they sat quietly down together, made a division of their property and thus ended without delay or trouble the long partnership that had been concerned in extensive business operations throughout the whole Traverse Region. Before going to California Mr. Rose had worked two years in a printing office at Coldwater. In 1854 he went to Northport and purchased the wharf privilege owed by Deacon Dame, and finished the dock that had been begun. This was the first dock in Grand Traverse Bay at which a propeller could stop. The following year he sold a half interest to Amos Fox. Mr. Rose was the first treasurer of Leland Township, which at that time embraced all of Leelanaw and Benzie Counties, and he was obliged to traverse nearly the whole territory to collect the annual tax which did not exceed \$600 in amount. The early business interests were developed mainly by the business enterprise of Messrs. Fox & Rose, as is narrated in the general history. They carried on mercantile business and, dealt in wood, etc. In 1864-'65 they built the first dock at Charlevoix, and started the first store there. Their business at that point was the same as at Northport. Mr. Rose remained at Northport eighteen years, and lived a short time at Traverse City. In 1872 he built the Traverse City branch railroad, and in 1873 removed to Petoskey. The material for his house was got out at Traverse City, ready to be put together and brought by boat to Petoskey. He had purchased two hundred acres of land bordering on Little Traverse Bay, and in 1874 laid out the village. In 1873-'74, as a member of the firm of Fox & Rose, he built the first dock at this point and started the first store, and was the pioneer in all the principal business interests of the place, and which are mentioned in the general history of the place. His principal business interests have been the development of the extensive lime quarries bordering on the bay, general merchandise, building of the dock, the erection of the Arlington Hotel, and dealing in wood, bark, etc. He was the first president of the village, and has been a leading spirit in all the public activities that have combined to give the village its present proportions. Few men have done as extensive and efficient pioneer work as Mr. Rose. Three villages stand upon foundations which he was instrumental in laying, and his business operations still continue to constitute an important factor in the progress and prosperity of Petoskey. In 1856 he was married to Juliette Bur-



RES. & GROUNDS, OF JOHN G. HILL, PETOSKEY, MICH.



H. O. ROSE'S LIME WORKS, PETOSKEY, MICH.

beck, daughter of James M. Burbeck, one of the pioneers of Northport, and now a resident of Harbor Springs. They have two children, both daughters. In 1882 Messrs. Fox and Rose divided their property, Mr. Fox taking the property in Charlevoix County, and Mr. Rose that in Emmet County.

Going back to the summer and fall of 1873, the movements of that time were few and confined to arrangements for the future. Messrs. Shaw and McMillan purchased a tract of land and platted it, but the plat was not recorded, and a new one had to be made the following year. "Some time during the early part of the summer of 1873, Mr. G. L. Smith, familiarly called "Pa Smith," built a board shanty on the bluff near where the stairs are now located, and called it the Union House, this being the first house built by a white man on the site of this village. The Union House may now be seen utilized as a wood-house on the back end of the residence at the north end of Howard Street.

In June, 1873, Dr. William Little, a physician at Reed City, being in feeble health, started north upon a hunting and fishing tour, hoping to be benefited by the climate and camp life. At Traverse City he met Mr. H. O. Rose, who was just starting for the

sisting of a postoffice, hotel, drug store, general store, one physician and several saloons.

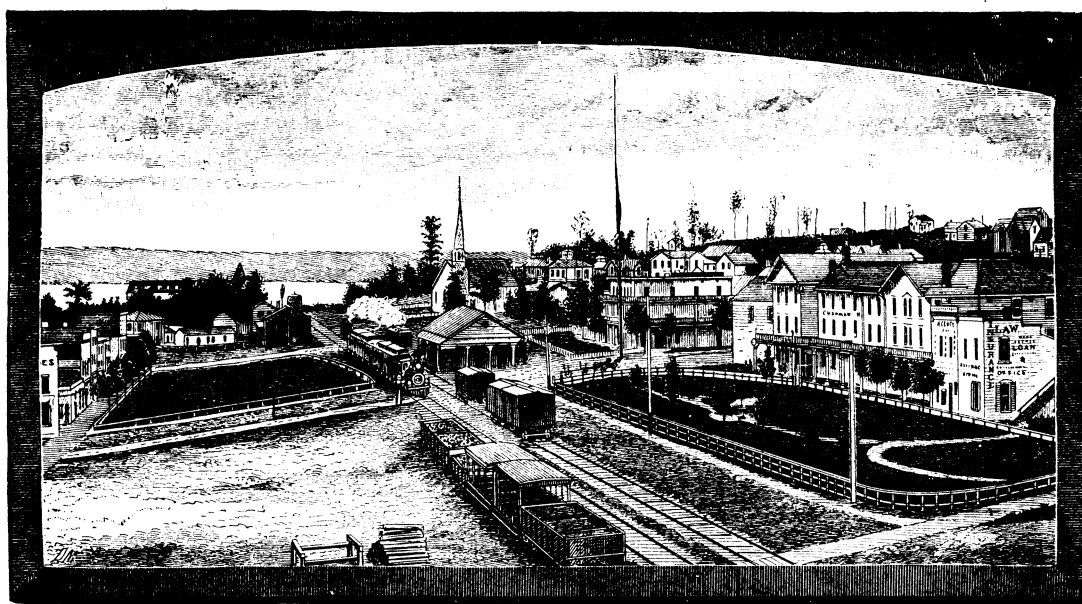
Mails were brought from Traverse City and Charlevoix by carriers. It is related that when the postoffice was removed from Bear Creek, the mail was brought in a cigar box, and for some time the postal business at this point was carried on in a dry goods box, and the facilities were ample for the requirements of the business.

Mr. Rose enclosed his house during the winter, but did not finish it until the following spring.

Nothing of importance was done during the winter. The season of year was unfavorable to building, or the necessary pioneer work of any sort, and the railroad did not begin to run trains for regular business until the following spring.

Dr. Little represented a variety of pioneer interests in the days of Petoskey's infancy, but was not permitted to see the grand transformation so quickly wrought. His health became worse and he died at Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 19, 1875, at the age of thirty-three years. The following notice of his death was published in the *Democrat* at the time:

"Dr. Little was born in Darlington, Durham County, Canada,



PETOSKEY, VICINITY OF G. R. & I. DEPOT.

present site of Petoskey, by boat, with a stock of goods. Dr. Little came with him, and camped out on the bay shore. He was so much improved in health during his stay that he resolved to locate at this point. In October the rail was laid to this point, and November 1st, Dr. Little's family arrived by train. He put up a temporary building to live in near where the Occidental Hotel now stands. January 1, 1874, the frame was raised for the "Rose House," the first regular hotel in Petoskey, and from which the Occidental has grown. Shortly after the building was finished and opened as a hotel. Dr. Little, knowing that a physician would have but little business in this new place, brought a stock of drugs and opened a drug store in the office of the hotel. Prior to their coming, a postoffice had been kept at Bear Creek, and Andrew Porter was postmaster. In January the office was removed to Dr. Little's house, and the name changed to Petoskey, Dr. Little being postmaster. Dr. Little was accompanied by his brother, who carried on the hotel for a time after the doctor's death.

W. M. Everett also arrived from Traverse City in the summer of 1873, and put up a building for a restaurant and saloon, where G. Fochtman's saloon now stands.

The village now had a foothold and partial equipment, con-

sisting of a postoffice, hotel, drug store, general store, one physician and several saloons. He afterward chose the medical profession for a life work, and came to Ann Arbor, and attended the medical school, graduating with high honors the 27th of March, 1867; he then attended the Rush Medical College of Chicago, and received a diploma from that institution, Feb. 8, 1868. Mrs. Little remained the entire time with the doctor during his studies. Few men who practice medicine ever attain the proficiency to which he reached, although few know in this town of his skill on account of his ill-health, being unable to practice medicine to any great extent. He commenced the practice of his chosen profession at Ionia, in this state, where he met with merited success, but thinking if he could live in some other climate, he might become free of his complaint, the neuralgia, he came to this place, and with undaunted courage and an unlimited amount of perseverance, he commenced the erection of the Rose House, of which he was proprietor until the time of his death. Few know the difficulties he was obliged to labor under, with no communication with the outside world except by teams, through an almost trackless forest for a distance of seventy miles. But through his perseverance the railroad found upon its

arrival at this place in the spring of 1874, a comfortable hotel awaiting them, and to-day his hotel stands second to none in northern Michigan. Probably his hard work and exposure which he was obliged to undergo, hastened instead of alleviating his sufferings; this fall his disease became so very painful that he thought perhaps if he could only get to Florida, he might recover, and accordingly on Thursday of last week he arose from a sick bed and started on his journey in search of health, and the best wishes of our people went with him. When he arrived at Clam Lake, he partook of dinner, and said he felt better; upon his arrival at Grand Rapids he ate a hearty supper and apparently was better.

"On Friday morning announcement was made that the doctor was worse and Mrs. Little had gone to him, still we hoped for the best until afternoon a dispatch was received which told us that Dr. Little was no more, which cast a gloom over the entire community. While Mrs. Little had lost a loving husband, and little May a kind father, at the same time our village had lost one of its most honored citizens, a man who was always foremost in every enterprise pertaining to the interests of our town, and the advancement of those interests."

After the death of Dr. Little, Mrs. Little was commissioned postmistress, and continued in the office until January, 1880, when she was succeeded by Ralph Connable, the present postmaster. Mrs. Little is now the wife of Thomas Kirkland, a prominent citizen of the village. Her management of the office was satisfactory to all, and she might have continued to hold it still longer had she desired.

The year 1874 was a preparatory period. In the spring the railroad was finished to this point and opened for regular business. Messrs. Rose & Co. built a dock for their own and public use, so that highways of travel and transportation were opened by rail and water. They began the manufacture of lime, and platted the village of Petoskey. Shaw & McMillan also replatted their tract and placed it upon record; it being the first addition to the village of Petoskey.

Early in the season Mr. D. J. Cushman, an experienced hotel man, came here from Otsego, and built the original part of the "Cushman House." He has kept it from that time to the present, increasing its size and accommodations, as the growth of business has required.

Some misunderstanding arose between Shaw & McMillan and the railroad company, about the quantity of land they were to have for depot and other purposes, so that a new plat had to be made. The company finally received more land than was contemplated in the original plat, and the Cushman House building had to be moved back while it was in the process of construction. The Rose House was completed, and was not moved, although the building still projects a trifle onto the land owned by the railroad company.

August 8, of this year, 1874, Dr. Little printed and issued the first newspaper in the county. It was about 4x6 inches in size and was called *The Petoskey City Weekly Times*. Only one number was printed.

O. D. Tracy, H. G. Wait and Mr. Carmichael came during the summer, and in the fall A. Bunnell, L. C. Watson, James Buckley, now in the hardware business, and M. F. Quaintance arrived. A few others may have come in during the year. Mr. Quaintance came as local agent of the railroad company, which position he still retains.

During the latter part of 1874 the first school was established. It was taught by Mrs. Allie in a board shanty, that stood north of the ground now occupied by the new Shirk Block. This building served a variety of public purposes, such as school-house, church and hall, and when no longer needed was sold in 1875 at auction,

the price paid being thirty-seven dollars. L. C. Watson and A. Bunnell opened grocery stores in the fall of 1874.

The year 1875 gave the village a general business start. Early in the winter the first lawyer arrived in the person of D. R. Joslin, who had already been a pioneer at Alpena and Cheboygan. April 30th the first number of the Emmet County *Democrat* was issued by Rozelle Rose, and local happenings began to be recorded. During this month C. J. Pailthorp, now the senior attorney in the county, located here for the practice of law, and immediately took a leading position in public affairs.

The *Democrat* at the close of its ninth volume, in 1884, alluded to the time of its birth, and the condition of the village in April, 1875, as follows:

"At the time of its birth the entire white population could not exceed 150 souls within its borders; of these, about 125 were located here in this village, two families at Cross Village, one at Brutus, the balance at Little Traverse—now Harbor Springs. At that time Emmet County had three organized townships, Bear Creek, Cross Village, and Little Traverse. The board of supervisors was composed of A. U. Dickerson, J. H. Shurtleff and Paul Wasson, an Indian from Little Traverse. Since that time it has watched the growth and development of the surrounding country with a great degree of pride. It has seen townships settled and town governments organized until at present writing the entire territory embraced within the borders are fully equipped with all the machinery necessary to the successful government of its people. Each township cut up into school and road districts, with good comfortable school buildings in each district. The business men were Fox, Rose & Battars, general dealers, with Tom Quinlan at the head of the store; A. Bunnell, E. VanMeer, J. Watson & Son, dealers in groceries; H. G. Wait, dealer in hardware and groceries; John McNeill, meat market, Loveless Blayney and E. J. Gifford, dealers in lumber; Mrs. H. A. Campbell, millinery; Cushman House, Rose House, and City Hotel, and Tracy House—now Spencer & Peister's store—were open to the public; H. O. Rose & Co manufacturers of lime; Shaw & McMillan, dealers in real estate; W. H. Kelley and Jay Scafield, barbers; W. H. Kaye, boarding-house; George C. Ferris, blacksmith; M. F. Quaintance, station operator; George S. Richmond, land looker; Ben Dean, painter; M. H. Dunham, shoemaker; C. J. Pailthorp and D. R. Joslin, lawyers; W. Little, physician. This we believe comprised the entire business carried on here at that time, except it be nine different places where intoxicating drinks could be bought. We have endeavored to give everything as it was at that time so far as business is concerned. Now we would be glad if we could picture to our readers the appearance of the village. Not a street graded, stumps and logs pushed aside far enough to admit of a team passing along with care. Not a rod of sidewalk in the village, not a lot fenced and nearly all of the houses standing upon pegs, devoid of paint or chimneys, with the light shining through the cracks when the lamp was lighted in the evening. On Lake Street, the building farthest west was the one now occupied by Buckley & Daggett; to the eastward was the one used by H. G. Wait opposite Smith's barn. No building of any kind to the east of that. On Mitchell Street not a building west of the railroad except a half-roofed shed that stood near where the bank now stands. To the eastward one could throw a stone from the railroad almost to the farthest house or building. No regard was paid to streets by teams or foot passengers, for all went the nearest possible way to reach any desired point. The entire village was simply a few straggling, scattering shanties, that to be dignified by the name of a village would almost be a libel upon the name.

"The people were happy, industrious and were not divided into

cliques or factions; everybody was friendly with everybody, and depended upon each other for amusement and entertainment, and no one felt above or better than their neighbors. Those are things that are left to older and larger villages when they begin to assume metropolitan proportions."

Dr. B. B. Sudworth came here from Kalamazoo and put up a building in which he opened a drug store which he carried on in connection with his practice. Other early physicians were Drs. Carroll, Baker, Bisby and Hood. The oldest physician in the village in 1884 is Dr. H. T. Calkins. There was a time at an early day when it was thought a good opening existed here for another physician. Mrs. J. A. C. Rowan was at that time correspondent for a Grand Rapids paper and in one of her letters stated that a good physician was needed in Petoskey. The ink upon the paper was scarcely dry before a medical immigration set in and continued until the village had the appearance of being the scene of a medical convention. A short time however sufficed to reduce the number to what the demands of the locality required. William M. Everett sold his business to John Shier, and started the first livery barn in the village. G. W. Bump came from Maple Hill and put up a building in which he opened a grocery store. W. T. Latham started a clothing store. C. B. Hennika started the first furniture store in the place. J. S. Coffman put up a frame building 16x30 feet in size and opened the first jewelry store in the place. E. Kinney opened a boot and shoe shop. I. L. Austin opened a flour and feed store. Gemmil & Kilbourn purchased the old government grist-mill site and put up a saw and grist-mill. E. Foglesonger also built a saw and grist-mill; J. G. Hill came this year and was the third attorney in the place. Other business places were J. Watson & Son, groceries; H. G. Wait, hardware; A. Bunnell, groceries; A. S. Lee, real estate; A. O. Hutchins, dining hall; L. McKinnon, restaurant; T. B. Hamilton, meat market; John McNeil, meat market; Bond & Ingalls, general store; J. M. Quick, blacksmith; J. K. Brown, eclectic physician; Burt J. Hall, painter; G. S. Richmond, land looker; William Abbott, gunsmith; J. Counant, restaurant; A. N. McCarty, billiard room; William Allen, bakery; G. C. Ferris, blacksmith; Mr. Fix, blacksmith; W. H. Kelley, barber; Loveless Blayney, lumber dealer; N. J. Tracy and Co., real estate dealers.

During the summer Shaw & McMillan purchased a tract of land bordering on Bear Creek, and built a dam. Mr. Blayney also built a dam across the creek and built a planing-mill and factory. That building is the one now owned by Blood Bros., on the bay shore.

E. Foglesonger built a saw-mill on the site of the old Ingalls mill.

The first quarterly meeting of the M. E. Church was held June 11, 1875. Services were held in Mr. Blayney's mill, and conducted by Rev. J. W. Miller, presiding elder. Mrs. J. A. Rowan furnished the organ, which was taken to the mill on a hand cart belonging to Mr. Bump. Mrs. Rowan was the first music teacher in the village.

In August, 1875, the progress of the place was summarized as follows: 118 houses, three hotels, ten stores, six saloons, one bakery, blacksmith shop, two physicians, two lawyers, two churches, three lime kilns, and one manufactory nearly ready for operation. There were three dams across the river.

The first white child born in the village was a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Carter.

The first sewing society in the village was organized in the summer of 1875, with Mrs. J. B. Hutchins president.

The new school building on Howard Street was built during the fall, at a cost of about \$2,000, and the first graded schools were in charge of Charles S. Hampton, now editor of the *Independ-*

ent at Harbor Springs. The schools were not regularly graded under the state law until some years later.

Early in 1876 the Methodist camp meeting association located at Bay View, and gave an additional impetus to the prosperity of the village.

In connection with an account of the Centennial celebration, July 4, 1876, the *Democrat* also contained mention of the village as follows:

"Since the railroad was finished the town has been built and now consists of more than two hundred dwelling-houses and stores, and contains a population of about seven hundred. Of the business places there are seven dealers in dry goods and groceries, two milliners, one in hardware one in drugs, one in furniture and two in meat. Of the trades, we have one tinner, one gunsmith, two jewelers, several carpenters, shoemakers and painters, and four blacksmiths. Professionals, four physicians and three lawyers. Dealers in real estate, three. In addition to this are the lime works of H. O. Rose, three saw-mills and one planing establishment. The town also contains six hotels and several saloons. We have one church and one school edifice and another church will be built next season. The place is connected with Traverse City and all intermediate points, by the steamer A. C. Van Rualte; with Little Traverse, by the steamer M. W. Wright; with Mackinaw, by the steamer Music, and the propellers of the Northern Transit Company afford direct communication with Chicago, Buffalo and all points on the lakes.

"The Methodist society last winter located the state camp meeting grounds near this place, and purchased about three hundred acres of land for their use about one mile north of town, which they have already commenced to improve. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company have extended their road to the camp grounds and the society will hold its first meeting this season."

Religious, educational and social interests received a liberal measure of attention, and we find an unusual degree of activity in promoting the welfare of each. The church was one of the first institutions planted in the new community.

CHURCH HISTORY.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH of Petoskey has a history extending back to the Bear Creek mission, established in 1852. Soon after that the Presbyterian society was duly organized, and that society reorganized is now the First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey. In June, 1882, Rev. W. S. Potter, pastor of this church, preached a historical sermon, from which and other authorities we give the following sketch of this society.

Rev. George W. Hutchins, formerly pastor of a Congregational Church in southern Michigan, became one of the early residents of Petoskey, and preached most of the time until the fall of 1875. The first services were occasional and held at various places in the little hamlet.

In May, 1875, articles of association were adopted, and arrangements made to proceed at once to build a house of worship. May 11th, the committee met and elected D. R. Joslin, chairman, H. O. Rose, treasurer, and W. H. Kaye, secretary. It was voted that the trustees should proceed to erect a church on Lot 1, Block 3, of Shaw & McMillan's addition, which lots those gentlemen had offered to donate the society. Rev. John Redpath, who had been located at Cadillac, had come to Petoskey at the request of the proper presbyterial authorities with a view of assuming charge of the interests here. He came regularly commissioned by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions and directed his energies to the building of a church. He labored with tireless zeal collecting funds and directing the important enterprise of church building. During this time Rev. G. W. Hutchins acted as pastor of the society. Mr. Redpath also preached. While the church was in proc-

ess of construction the congregation worshiped in various halls and other accessible places in the village. Particular mention is made of a temporary, rough board building, situated on Howard Street, immediately in the rear of the building formerly owned by Mrs. Campbell, and now occupied by Mr. Byram, as a clothing store. This rude structure has perhaps the honor of being the first Protestant Church erected in Petoskey. Worship was also held in Loveless Blayney's planing-mill, in McMillan's Hall and in the depot.

The foundation of the building was begun about the 1st of July, 1875. A generous interest was manifested in the enterprise by all the citizens, and money, labor and material were liberally contributed. The corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies August 19th.

In the fall of this year, 1875, an effort, led by Rev. G. W. Hutchins, was made to organize a Congregational Church in Petoskey. A ministerial council was held October 28, at which it was decided that such a project was not expedient. Mr. Hutchins was commended to the sympathy of the people to the extent that they should compensate him for services already rendered.

From Rev. Mr. Potter's sketch we now quote as follows:

"Early in the winter of 1875 and 1876 the church was sufficiently advanced to admit of services being held in it. By the summer of 1876 the church was completed, with the exception of some small details, which have since been attended to.

"Wednesday, the 23d of August, 1876, was a memorable day in the calendar of our church. The presbytery of Grand Rapids met according to appointment in the newly finished edifice, and dedicated it to the service of Almighty God.

"It seemed well, and truly a matter of thankfulness that amid the early struggles and privations of the pioneer town the cause of God had not been forgotten. It was most appropriate and blessed that the church spire should rise amid the busy surroundings of the embryo city, pointing men to the heavenly and eternal city.

"Very truly did some Petoskey correspondent of the *Grand Rapids Eagle*, over the initials W. A. F., say of the services of that occasion: 'The solemn and appropriate dedication of their beautiful sanctuary to the true God, on the morning of Wednesday, 23d inst., together with the accompanying services of the evening, was an epoch in the history of Presbyterianism in Petoskey that will prove a greater blessing to them and their children than they can now perhaps realize.' This was a truly prophetic utterance.

"The date of the dedication was also the date of the definite reorganization of the church, although practically the Bear River church had been insensibly merged into the First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey the year before. At this time the Bear River or Mission Church contained only twelve members, six whites and six Indians.

"On the evening of the day of dedication, the following persons were received into the church by letter: John Parsons, Dr. J. J. Hood, Mrs. Annie Little and Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Gale, making the whole number seventeen.

"From this it will be seen that our present Presbyterian Church is not a new organization, but a continuation of the former Bear River Mission Church, with a change of name.

"The period between the dedication of the church and the departure of Mr. Redpath in the fall of 1877 was not marked by any very important event. The church found the possession of a pleasant edifice of great advantage. It began to assume a more settled and organized condition. Its progress was assured. The ministrations of the pastor were arduous and faithful, and not without substantial results. It gives me pleasure to be able to speak with great appreciation of the work accomplished by Mr. Redpath for

this church and this village. His work was of such a nature as to make itself more and more appreciated as the years go on. I may also say that to him is chiefly due the erection of no less than five church edifices in northern Michigan, at the following places, viz.: Cadillac, Boyne Falls, Crofton, Boyne City and Petoskey.

"The importance of this branch of church work in a new country cannot be over-estimated.

"In the autumn of 1877 Mr. Redpath felt it to be his duty to accept an offer to preach to the Presbyterian Church at Big Rapids. He now exercises efficient pastoral charge over the churches of Boyne Falls, Boyne City and Westwood.

"In view of the departure of their pastor, the church now invited Rev. John J. Cook, then pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Little Traverse, and now of the Presbyterian Church of Crooked Lake, to serve them as temporary supply. Though zealous and faithful, the duties of his own field and the distance between the two churches he was serving, rendered Mr. Cook's labors very arduous and difficult. From a letter which I received before coming to Michigan, I learned that he longed for the coming of a pastor to the Petoskey church, who should relieve him of a part of his responsibilities. Mr. Cook supplied the pulpit about nine months, closing his labors here on the arrival of the present pastor, June 14, 1878."

The list of members who united prior to June, 1878, is as follows: Mrs. Elizabeth Mennonagot, Mrs. Annie E. Little (now Mrs. Thomas Kirkland), Thomas Hastings, Mrs. Thomas Hastings, James Finety, Mrs. James Finety, Robert Taylor, Mrs. Robert Taylor, Mrs. Anna E. Smith, David Hastings, Mrs. David Hastings, Miss Allie Cushman, Mrs. Alexander M. Ross, Alexander M. Ross.

On the evening of June 20, 1882, the present pastor of the church having preached to this congregation as stated supply for four years, was, in pursuance of a call extended to and accepted by him a short time previous, regularly installed as pastor of this church. In accordance with the form of government of the Presbyterian Church, a committee of presbytery had made arrangements for the occasion.

The Rev. J. M. Cross, of Grand Haven, the moderator of the presbytery, presided, and presented the constitutional questions.

The Rev. Herriek Johnson, D.D., L.L.D., of Chicago, preached the sermon from II Timothy, ii, 15, "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly divining the word of truth."

The Rev. George Ransom, of Muir, Mich., gave the charge to the pastor, which contained much sound and appropriate advice.

The Rev. Aug. Marsh, of Cadillac, delivered the charge to the people, which was received with great favor.

The Rev. Theo. D. Marsh, synodical missionary, offered the installing prayer.

Other ministers were present, most of whom took part in the services. Among these may be mentioned Rev. John Redpath, of Boyne Falls, Rev. J. J. Cook, of Hinman, Rev. Henry Johnson, of Grand Haven, Rev. D. A. Jewell, of Ionia, and nearly all the pastors of the local churches.

Rev. W. S. POTTER, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., Dec. 30, 1850. His education was begun in the district school and continued at a select school, a high school at Verona, a seminary at Whitestown, and a four years' course at Hamilton College, graduating from the latter in 1875, at twenty-four years of age. As a student, he attained a high rank of scholarship and was valedictorian of his class both at Whitestown and Hamilton. In 1878 he graduated from the Auburn Theological Seminary, and during the course supplied churches at Knoxville, Norwich Corners, and Throopsville. June, 1878, he

came to Petoskey at the request of Dr. Henry Kendall, secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions. June 20, 1882, he was regularly installed as pastor, having previously accepted a call extended to him. July 21, 1875, at Verona, N. Y., he married Celia E. Case, of that place. They have two children. Mr. Potter's ministry has been blessed with very gratifying results, and he has a strong hold upon the affections of the community.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH also dates back to missionary efforts among the Indians. A historical sketch of the society by Charles L. Fraser is as follows:

"During the winter of 1874-'75, Rev. George W. Cole, of the Charlevoix charge of the M. E. Church, came here once in four weeks to preach to the Indians, who had a little log church, just west of our village, with a class of about a dozen persons. On one of these occasions he preached the first sermon ever preached in Petoskey, in the old log house belonging to Lewis Petoskey, and standing where now his present residence is located.

"The following summer Rev. J. A. Wood visited the place at intervals, preaching to, and collecting together the few scattered brethren who had left other church homes, but had as yet found none here. He organized the first class of some seven or eight members, with Benjamin Tatem (now on a homestead near Odin), for a leader. In the spring of the same year, 1875, Rev. George W. Hutchins was sent here in the interests of the Presbyterian Church and organized a Union Sabbath-school, which met in the only public house in town, a small, rough, board shanty school-house standing just at the rear of Messrs. Shirks' new block, and in the summer following, by the request and with the assistance of certain young ladies, of whom were notably Miss Carrie Latham, now Mrs. Hibbard Ingalls, Miss Jessie Wescott, now Mrs. C. J. Pailthorp, Miss Lydia Ingalls, now Mrs. Thomas, Miss Cora Wight, now Mrs. O. Watson, W. W. Bowen, now of Harbor Springs, organized a Methodist Episcopal Sabbath-school, which for a time met in the aforesaid school-house, and which was ever, from the beginning, full of life and growth, and formed an effective adjunct of the church. In the fall of 1875, Rev. William L. Tilden, pastor at Charlevoix, arranged to come and preach to us once in three weeks until the spring following, and then, till the end of the conference year, once in two weeks. In the fall following, 1876, Rev. Robert Bird, of the Detroit Conference, was sent here in the double capacity of pastor of the church and superintendent of the grounds of the Bay View Society then just organized.

"He erected the hotel at Bay View, and saw the foundation of this church laid during his year with us. The people at Bay View were invited here at the laying of the corner-stone, and came with the understanding that there was to be no collection taken on the ground. But when they found that the expense—\$16—of bringing them here had been met by this society, they raised the amount by collection and refunded it. At this time the church membership consisted of thirty-six members, including three probationers, most of them poor, and none even approximately wealthy. A board of stewards was organized, consisting of C. L. Fraser, Martin Kirwan, W. W. Williams, Lucy Bump, and Sarah E. Fraser, to which, not long afterward, there were added George Vanness and William Batt. Mrs. Sarah E. Fraser was made recording steward, and Mrs. Ellen Kirwan treasurer. And the first board of trustees elected was composed as follows: Christopher Couch, Charles L. Fraser, and Martin Kirwan, of the members, and George W. Bump and Charles J. Pailthorp, who were not members. The site for our church was a gift obtained largely through the instrumentality of the presiding elder, Rev. J. P. Moores, and Rev. William L. Tilden, from Messrs. John L. Shaw and Archibald McMillan.

"The foundation of the church was built six feet wider and ten

feet longer than the present structure, and it had been intended by Rev. Bird to have a fine center spire at the south end; but Rev. Tilden, who followed Rev. Bird, thought it impracticable to erect an edifice of so large dimensions, and had it contracted to its present dimensions and finished with a corner spire. In order to complete the house, it was found necessary, in addition to a gift of \$100 by the Church Extension Society of our church, to borrow \$200 more of that society. This debt has been paid, but another contracted at about the same time to make previously contemplated repairs, so that we may be said never to have been out of debt. We have received varied annual sums from the Mission Fund of our church, with which we have for the most part met our current expenses, though on church building and repairs, we have kept about \$200 in debt, a matter it is hoped, by another year, we shall be able to blot out. After two years' service as our regular pastor, Rev. Tilden was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Sly, who after three years' pastorship over us, was, by itinerant economy of our church, taken to another field of labor, and Rev. O. B. Whitmore, our present pastor, sent to us."

The Presbyterian, Methodist and Catholic societies occupied the ground until about 1879. Early this year the Evangelical Association and United Brethren organized and held services in the school-house. W. F. Sanders was pastor of the former and D. P. Dorrance of the latter. The German Methodists organized and built a church in 1881. The Evangelical Association also built a church.

An Episcopal Society was formed in 1880 and named the St. Barnabas Mission.

The First Baptist Church was started in May, 1881, and its full organization completed the following August, with nine members. Meetings are held in Mitchell Hall, no house of worship having yet been built. The pastors have been Revs. T. S. Parmelee and L. J. Trumbull. There are now about twenty-six members.

The Roman Catholic Church of Bear Creek was an early missionary station and is mentioned in the early history. The weather-beaten house which was their original place of worship is still standing on the south shore of the bay. The small enclosure attached is their burial place, and the paper flowers and 'gay streamers that adorn the rude crosses, attest the softening influences of Christianity. The present church building was erected in 1880, and consecrated on Christmas Day by Rev. Father Zorn, of Harbor Springs. In July, 1881, a congregation was established with Rev. Graf as resident priest. There are about one hundred and fifty families in the congregation. In January, 1882, a school was opened that is in charge of Philip Schmitt.

MARQUETTE AVENUE.

In the early days of the village a sign-board was erected over the old trail running through the railroad park, and where the Arlington Hotel now stands. Upon the board was an inscription as follows: "Marquette Avenue. Original trail between Detroit, Grand Traverse and Mackinac, traveled by hundreds of Indians, and over 200 years ago by Father Marquette, the famous missionary and explorer." The trail was distinctly visible for some distance, and there are numerous persons through this section of the country who have traveled the trail, and in many places its course is marked by a narrow, deep depression caused by the passage of hundreds and thousands of feet. It is hardly probable, however, that the feet of Marquette ever pressed this trail. The romantic interest of tradition is heightened by supposing that such was the case, at the same time such an admission would conflict with more reliable history. Many of these traditions, like relics from the Holy Land, have to be continually manufactured to supply the demand. If Marquette had traveled all the devious ways that tradition has led him, and been buried in the number-

less graves over which admiring posterity has wept, he would have needed to possess the quality of ubiquity both in life and death.

THE CENTENNIAL IN PETOSKEY.

July 4, 1876, the national anniversary was observed for the first time by a general celebration in Petoskey. An elaborate programme was prepared and successfully carried through to its end. H. O. Rose was president of the day. Rozelle Rose read the Declaration of Independence, and addresses were delivered by C. J. Pailthorp, D. R. Joslin, and John G. Hill. Toasts were responded to by Thomas Butler, R. P. Thurber, and Rev. Mr. Brockway, of Albion, and C. L. Fraser gave a history of Emmet County. The village of Petoskey, at that time, was only a hamlet, and Emmet County had but just entered upon its career of progress and development. The full programme of exercises for the occasion published at the time was as follows:

In commemoration of the 100th birthday of our glorious nation, and to do honor to the memory of those who struck for liberty and right, and founded this great republic, and to those who hazarded their lives and fortunes to maintain it, with one impulse of national pride and feeling we will come together to celebrate the day that gave us birth and placed us in the rank of national greatness.

Officers of the Day: H. O. Rose, president; A. McMillan, vice-president; C. B. Henika, marshal; D. R. Sherman and L. J. Ingalls, aids; Rev. John Redpath, chaplain.

Committee on Arrangements: H. G. Wait, R. Rose, C. L. Fraser, Dr. B. B. Sudworth, A. S. Lee.

Committee on Toasts: D. R. Joslin, J. G. Hill, Thomas Quinlan.

ORDER OF THE DAY.

Firing salute at sunrise.

Raising of liberty pole at 8 A. M.

Procession formed at 10 A. M. under the direction of the marshal—soldiers and sailors of the late war at the head of the procession—and march to the grave at the foot of Lake Street.

Called to order by the president.

Prayer by the chaplain.

Reading of the Declaration of Independence by R. Rose.

National air by the choir.

Oration by C. J. Pailthorp.

Music by the band.

Basket picnic.

Toast and responses by D. R. Joslin and others.

Music.

Reading of the history of the county by C. L. Fraser.

Music and salutes.

Address to the soldiers and sailors of the late war by J. G. Hill.

Centennial dance on the green.

PETOSKEY NEWSPAPERS.

April 30, 1875, the first number of the Emmet County *Democrat* was issued by Rozelle Rose, the pioneer editor and publisher in the county. Some of the difficulties attending the work of publishing a newspaper at that time were mentioned by Mr. Rose in his columns at the expiration of the first six months, as follows: "Few know the difficulties we were obliged to undergo in order to get established two months prior to July. When we first came to Petoskey with our outfit, we were unable to procure a room suitable for our business, but through the courtesy of Mr. A. U. Dickerson, who kindly allowed us to go into his store, which was neither lathed nor plastered and without a front; in order to fix that we boarded it as far as we could without making it too dark, and went at work with a determination to succeed. When our fingers got so

cold we could stand it no longer, we would slap them together and start the blood in circulation again."

The paper was a six-column folio when started but at the end of six months was increased to a seven-column folio.

The *Democrat* was published a few months in the Dickerson store and then the office was removed to a little building 16x18 feet in size, which stood just south of Mr. Rose's present residence, at the corner of Mitchell and Petoskey Streets. The same building is now performing the humble duties of a wood-house, at the rear of Mr. Rose's house. He occupied that building for some time, and then removed to the main street.

Mr. Rose was born in the town of Pike, Wyoming County, N. Y., in the year 1847. After beginning active life for himself he engaged in farming. In 1869 he was obliged to seek a change of occupation and climate, on account of his health, and for that purpose removed to Michigan, and settled in Plainwell, Allegan County. At that place he was engaged in the drug and insurance business, and afterward was connected with the newspaper at that place. In 1875 he removed to Petoskey and started the first newspaper published in the county, as already stated.

The first money he received in his business here was from the late Dr. Little, and the first job of printing was a quantity of envelopes for James M. Burbeck, of Harbor Springs.

The *Democrat* has been, as its name indicates, Democratic in politics, and has been diligent in promoting the interests of the village and county in which it is published.

The Petoskey City *Record* owes its origin mainly to James Buckley, now a hardware merchant in the village of Petoskey. In the summer of 1878, Mr. Buckley associated with him George A. Mosher, a practical printer, and June 20th issued the first number of the Petoskey City *Record*, a seven-column folio paper, bearing the practical motto, "For your good and our profit." The paper from its start presented a neat appearance, and was highly creditable as a journalistic enterprise. The first of January, 1879, Mr. Buckley withdrew to engage in other business, and Mosher & Gibson became proprietors. In the summer of 1879 the paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio. Mr. Gibson remained in the business but a short time, and was succeeded by Frank M. Pray. In December, 1880, Mr. Pray withdrew and Mr. Mosher continued the business alone a few weeks. In January, 1881, C. E. McManus purchased an interest and the firm became Mosher & McManus.

In September, 1881, F. S. Freeman succeeded Mr. McManus. Mr. Mosher remained until November, 1882, when he withdrew from the paper. Mr. Freeman published the paper until April, 1883, when he sold the office to Capt. J. C. Bontecon, the present editor and proprietor. The *Record* is now a seven-column quarto, and has dropped the word "City" from its head line. It is a Republican newspaper, and is conducted with marked ability and enterprise.

Capt. J. C. Bontecon was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, in the year 1838. In April, 1861, he enlisted as private in Company G, Second Kentucky Infantry. Was promoted to second lieutenant, then first lieutenant, and in the fall of 1862 was commissioned captain of the Second Ohio Regiment. About that time he was captured and remained prisoner about eight months. In the fall of 1863 he resigned, but soon afterward re-enlisted in the Tenth Ohio Independent Battery, and remained in the service until August, 1865. In 1870 he came to Michigan and from 1877 to 1883 was actively engaged in temperance work, first in Iowa and Illinois, and afterward in Michigan, as chairman of the State Red Ribbon Committee, and agent of the State Temperance Alliance. In April, 1883, he became editor and proprietor of the Petoskey *Record*, as already stated.

THE FIRST BANK.

The first bank in Emmet County was established at Petoskey in the spring of 1878 by P. B. Wachtel, now of the banking firm of Curtis, Wachtel & Co. From his father and others who had come to Petoskey, Mr. Wachtel, then at St. Mary's, Penn., learned something of the village, and having a taste for banking, decided to embark in that enterprise at this point. Accordingly, in May, 1878, he arrived in Petoskey and established business in the frame building on Mitchell Street, now used as a store, next to the Ad Fochtman Block. The building was only partially finished, and he put it in order for a comfortable banking office. His capital was small, but a bank was needed in the place, and people soon found Mr. Wachtel to be a man of sound business judgment and strict integrity, and those qualifications were capital quite as important to success as actual currency. His deposits at the end of the first year amounted to about \$17,000.

We give in this connection a brief biographical sketch of Mr. Wachtel.

PHILIP B. WACHTEL was born at Centreville, Elk County, Penn., in 1851. His education was principally obtained in the public schools, graduating from Clearfield, Penn., after which he took a commercial course at Iron City College at Pittsburgh. He started for himself as a telegraph operator, and at the age of twenty years was private secretary to J. D. Ellison, superintendent of Little Miami Division of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, & St. Louis R. R. at Cincinnati, Ohio. Before he was twenty-one years of age he entered into partnership with his father in the hotel business at St. Mary's, Penn. He continued there until 1878, when they sold their property and came to Petoskey, as already stated. He was one of the first trustees of the village, and was twice elected vice-president of the board. In the fall of 1880 he was the Democratic nominee for representative in the state legislature, and although he received an unusually large vote, was unable to overcome the Republican majority, and was defeated. He has a wife and two children, a son and daughter. During 1883 he built his present residence, which is delightfully situated on the bay shore, overlooking the waters of Little Traverse Bay.

During the first two years Mr. Wachtel's father was interested with him in the banking business. At the end of that time his interest was purchased by Thomas Quinlan. Prior to this change Mr. Wachtel had erected the building at the corner of Howard and Mitchell Streets, still occupied in part by the bank. In September, 1882, Mr. Quinlan sold his interest to Messrs. W. L. Curtis, of Kalamazoo, and J. R. Wylie, of Allegan County, and the firm was changed to Curtis, Wachtel & Co. This firm now carry on a general banking business.

THE VILLAGE IN 1879.

An idea of the village in June, 1879, may be obtained from a sketch made at that time as follows:

The population of the village, according to an unofficial canvass recently taken, which perhaps is rather below the real figures, places the inhabitants within the corporation at 1,152, 626 of whom are east of the railroad track, which cuts the town in twain, while most of the balance are between the railroad track and Bear River on the west, which empties itself into the bay at this point, furnishing one of the most magnificent water powers in this section of the state, which has been utilized at several points by the erection of mills and other manufacturing establishments, leaving a large surplus yet to be operated. A larger number of substantial buildings are being built this season than at any other previous time in the history of Petoskey, among which are several business buildings, an extension to the depot, etc., with many others in contemplation, which will be built and ready for occupancy before another

winter. Since the establishment of the Methodist resort at Bay View, and the summer influx of visitors at this point, the facilities for accommodating the traveling public have been yearly increasing until we now have hotel and boarding-house accommodations superior perhaps to that of any town of the same size in the state.

THE HOTELS,

commencing at the east side of the town, are the Ozark, O. D. Tracy, proprietor; the Lake View House, John McNeill; the Occidental, C. B. Persons; the Cushman House, D. J. Cushman; the Clifton, J. A. C. Rowan; the American, Peter Bremmeyr; the Wenks House, John Henderson; and the Farmers' Home, C. Zoll.

There are several private boarding-houses that accommodate one or more families during the summer months, but the houses that are fitted up with special reference to the business, and make a specialty of it, consist of four, whose proprietors are George Clark, Division Street; J. P. Benedict, Mitchell Street; E. J. Gifford, Lake Street; and Mrs. Mary Randall, corner Lake and Petoskey Streets.

The mercantile establishments are B. F. Brown, groceries, provisions, feed, etc.; H. G. Wait, groceries, provisions, boots and shoes, hardware, and dealer in cord wood and tanbark; Robert Snyder, confectionery, canned goods, vegetables and fruits; H. W. Booth, drugs, medicines, and liquors; J. F. Wachtel, jewelry store; E. J. Kearney, dry goods, fancy goods, groceries and notions; A. N. McCarty, liquors, cigars, etc.; C. B. Henika, furniture store; Ad. Fochtman, groceries, dry goods, clothing, boots and shoes, leather and findings; Fox, Rose & Butters, general merchandise, including all lines; John Shier, liquors, cigars, etc.; J. H. Milor, crockery, glassware, boots and shoes, and notions; Petoskey Brothers, groceries, dry goods, etc.; Van Duyne & Whitney, groceries, canned goods, clothing, hats and caps, fishing tackle; C. Carmichael, dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, clothing, gents' furnishing goods, fishing tackle, Indian curiosities, etc.; E. J. Gifford, bakery, confectionery and fruits; Mrs. A. Little, blank books and stationery; Hiram Parker, groceries, etc.; S. Goldman, dry goods, clothing and notions; Watson Brothers, tin shop and hardware store; Fred Guenther, cigar store and factory; Mrs. S. P. Bunnell, dry goods; Bunnell & Foles, groceries, provisions and feed, also dealers in cord wood and tanbark; George W. Bump, groceries, provisions, crockery, etc.; Harwood & Clark, drugs, medicines, paints, oils and liquors; J. S. Koffman, jewelry store; Baziel Petoskey, dry goods and groceries. In addition to these, H. Colby is erecting a building on Mitchell Street, which he will occupy as a hardware store.

Of lawyers and doctors, the supply is fully equal to the demand. The attorneys are John G. Hill, Pailthorp & Newberry, Clay E. Call, and M. L. Hopkins. The physicians, J. J. Hood, H. T. Calkins, and T. Slenou, the latter of whom has recently located here. The dentists are F. Crabbs, and D. A. Burnett. Barbers, J. Srafield and Jerry Bell. Real estate agents, A. S. Lee, B. F. Ingalls and George Richmond, besides several who deal in real estate, but do not make the business a specialty. Abstract office, Pailthorp, Newberry & Buckley. Banking house, P. B. Wachtel & Co. Photograph artist, R. N. Jones, who has lately purchased a building on Railroad Avenue, and is fitting up a gallery. Merchant tailors, W. J. Orser and Robert Jones. Milliners, Mrs. M. R. Taylor, Miss Ella Cross. Mrs. S. Mosher; dressmakers, Miss Ella Cross, Miss S. Van Ness, Mrs. C. Bemiss, Mrs. P. Brambley.

The newspaper and job printing offices are the *Democrat*, R. Rose; and the *Record*, Mosher & Gibson. The news depots, J. H. Milor, Lake Street, and W. W. Horton, Occidental Hotel, supply the literary public with outside newspapers, magazines, and periodicals.

The meat markets are Max Spangenberg, Shaw & Owen, and B. T. Friend & Co.

The principal resident builders are W. F. Barnes, E. B. Husted and H. M. Case; the painters, King & Lampson and Richardson & Tillotson.

Two good lumber yards are in operation, which supply either by manufacture or importation most of the lumber used here and in the vicinity. One of these yards is operated by W. R. Kilborn, the other by W. L. McManus & Co.

A livery stable on Lake Street is under the management of George Kent.

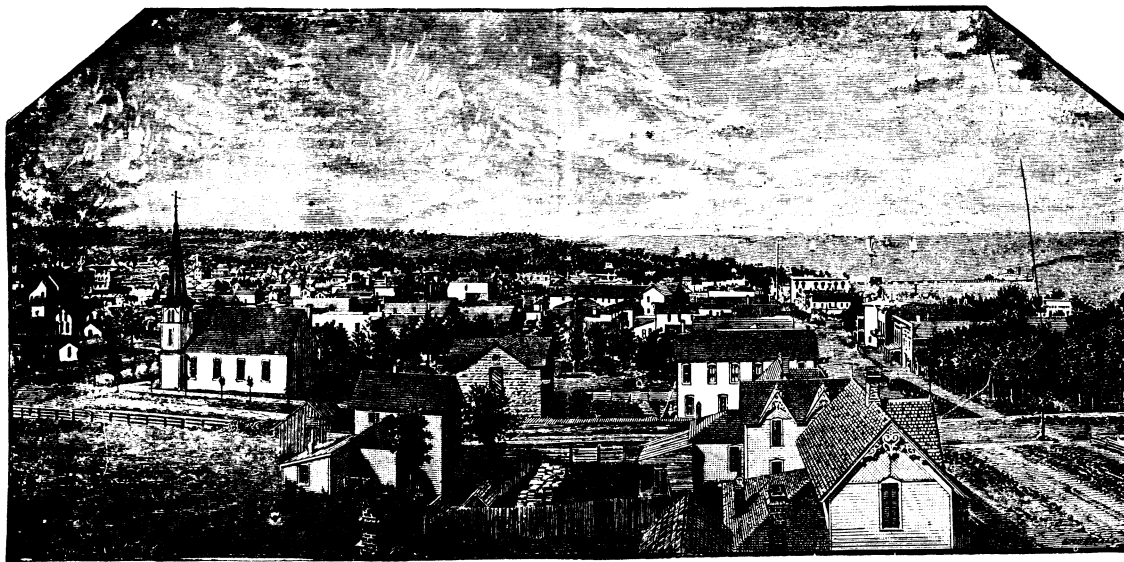
Fish are purchased, packed and shipped extensively from the extensive fish house of McCormick & Connable, near H. O. Rose's dock.

The manufacturing establishments not otherwise enumerated are the saw-mills of Merrill & Co., and McManus & Kilborn, the planing-mill of W. L. McManus & Co., the grist-mills of Jackson, Ingalls and J. A. Gardner, the latter in process of erection, the handle factory of Forbes & Baker, the blacksmith shops of Nels Carson, David Hastings, Reuben Fix, and James Hall, the shoe

INCORPORATED UNDER A VILLAGE CHARTER.

So rapid was the growth of the village that in the fall of 1878, the question of incorporating the village began to be agitated. November 30, 1878, a public meeting was held at McCarty's Hall for the purpose of taking action in the direction of obtaining a charter. A committee consisting of John G. Hill, H. O. Rose, A. S. Lee, W. M. Everett and George S. Richmond, was appointed to draft a map of the territory to be incorporated and take such other steps as were necessary. The boundaries of the territory were described as follows: Commencing at the west eighth line of Section 6, on the shore of Little Traverse Bay, thence south 111 rods to quarter line, thence east 40 rods, thence south 80 rods, thence east 80 rods, thence south 80 rods to section line between Sections 6 and 7, thence east 380 rods, thence north 1 mile to town line, thence west 80 rods, thence north on the quarter line of Section 32, Town 35 north, Range 5 west to a point on Little Traverse Bay, thence westerly along the shore to place of beginning, including nearly two sections of land.

Hon C. J. Pailthorp, representative in the legislature from this District, had charge of the matter, and in February, 1879, secured



PETOSKEY.

shops of E. Kinney, M. H. Dunham, and G. O. Kemp, the harness and shoe shop of B. Rogers, the boat shop of W. J. Cook, the lime kilns of H. O. Rose & Co., the cabinet shop of Andrew Lindell, the wagon shop of John G. Kopf, and the brickyard of William Allbright.

The bulk of the express and draying business is performed by Latham & Son, who employ five horses and three drays.

There are two church buildings, the Methodist, Rev. W. L. Tilden, pastor, and the Presbyterian, Rev. W. S. Potter, pastor, and a Catholic Church in contemplation, for which the site has been secured, and a portion of the material placed on the ground.

The societies are Petoskey Lodge, No. 282, I. O. O. F., B. F. Ingalls, N. G.; C. B. Henika, secretary; and Durand Lodge, No. 844, F. & A. M., J. Buckley, W. M., and A. S. Lee, secretary. The former have a new hall nearly completed, on Mitchell Street; the latter occupy rooms above Fox, Rose & Buttars' store.

The municipal government is organized as follows: President, H. O. Rose; trustees, P. B. Wachtel, C. B. Henika, A. Bunnell, L. C. Watson, D. J. Cushman, and A. N. McCarty. Clerk, M. F. Quaintance; treasurer, Thomas Quinlan; street commissioner, P. Bremmeyr; assessor, A. S. Lee; marshal, B. F. Ingalls; village attorney, J. G. Hill; health officer, H. T. Calkins; constable, C. L. Johnston.

the passage of a bill granting the charter to the village, and which is as follows:

SECTION 1. *The people of the state of Michigan enact*, That the following lands and territory in the townships of Bear Creek and Little Traverse, County of Emmet, and described as follows, to-wit: commencing at the northwest corner of lot No. 3, Section 6, Town 34 north of Range 5 west, running thence south 111 rods to the southwest corner of said lot No. 3, thence east on the quarter line running east and west through said Section 6 forty rods, thence south 80 rods, thence east 80 rods, thence south 80 rods to the section line, thence east on the section line between Sections 6 and 7 and 5 and 8, 360 rods to the southeast corner of the southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of the southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 5 in said town and range aforesaid, thence north on the east eighth line of said Section 5 to the northeast corner of the northwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of the northeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of said Section 5, thence west on the section line to northwest corner of northwest quarter of northeast quarter said Section 5, thence north on the quarter line of Section 32, Town 35 north, of Range 5 west, to the shore of Little Traverse Bay, thence southwesterly and along the low water mark of said bay to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby constituted a village corporate, by the name of the village of Petoskey.

SECTION 2. The first election for officers of said village shall

be held on the fourth Tuesday in April, 1879, at the Clifton House, of said village, notice of which shall be posted in three public places in said village by the board of registration hereinafter appointed, at least ten days previous thereto.

SECTION 3. George Richmond and George Wetmore are hereby constituted a board of registration, for the purpose of registering votes for the first election to be held in said village, and said board of registration are hereby requested to meet on the Saturday preceding the fourth Tuesday in April, 1879, aforesaid, and register all persons presenting themselves for registration, having the qualifications of voters at annual township meetings, and shall meet at the Clifton House for the purpose of registering said voters as aforesaid, due notice of which shall be given by said board in the same manner and time as provided in the preceding section.

SECTION 4. The bridge or bridges now built, or that may hereafter be built across Bear River within the territory described in Section 1 of this act, shall be built, maintained and continued as heretofore by the Township of Bear Creek at large, in the same manner as though said village were not incorporated.

SECTION 5. The said village of Petoskey shall in all things, not herein otherwise provided, be governed by, and its powers and duties defined by "An act granting and defining the powers and duties of incorporated villages," approved April 1, 1875.

SECTION 6. In case the said officers are not elected at the time designated in section two of this act, an election for officers may be had at any time within one year from the time designated in said section two of this act on notice being given as provided by section two of this act.

In the first moments of becoming a corporated body, the citizens of the community rarely fail to be filled with a patriotic desire to promote the general welfare, regardless of political majorities, and the voters of Petoskey were not an exception. It was agreed that a citizens' ticket should be nominated, and a public meeting was held for that purpose. A committee was appointed and a ticket made, but it failed to meet the views of all the voters and by the time of the election, three tickets were in the field. The election was held the fourth Tuesday in April as provided in the charter, and 200 votes were polled. The report of the election given at the time is as follows:

Three tickets were in the field, none of which were partisan tickets. One ticket was nominated at the citizens' meeting, Saturday, by a conference committee, consisting of three from each party. These nominations were afterward endorsed by the meeting. The nominations failed to give entire satisfaction, and an informal meeting was held Monday afternoon, which was also non-partisan, at which some modifications were made in the original ticket. The third ticket was the original ticket, with the exception of a change in two of the trustees. Ticket No. 2 was the winning ticket, as will be seen by the vote. Politically classified, the Democrats have the president and two of the trustees, three of the trustees are Republicans, and one a national, with a Republican clerk, Democratic treasurer, assessor and street commissioner, and a Republican constable. Below we give the vote, less the scattering and defective, of which there were several:

President—H. O. Rose, 195.

Trustees (two years)—L. C. Watson, 197; A. Bunnell, 187; P. B. Wachtel, 140; H. H. Dunning, 53.

Trustees (one year)—C. B. Henika, 140; A. N. McCarty, 138; D. J. Cushman, 140; J. S. Coffman, 60; Charles Carmichael, 52; C. J. Pailthorp, 46.

Treasurer—Thomas Quinlan, 134; G. W. Bump, 59.

Clerk—M. F. Quaintance, 135; G. M. Harwood, 62.

Assessor—Abner S. Lee, 188.

Street Commissioner—Isaac L. Austin, 199.

Constable—Joseph A. C. Rowan, 198.

The village officers since 1879 have been as follows:

1880: President, H. O. Rose; clerk, Henry Gibson; treasurer, Thomas Quinlan; assessor, M. J. Whitney; street commissioner, I. L. Austin; constable, L. Herrick; trustees, A. N. McCarty, D. J. Cushman, W. M. Everett, L. C. Watson, P. B. Wachtel.

1881: President, Isaac D. Toll; clerk, Clay E. Call; treasurer, G. W. Bump, assessor, O. N. Finlay; street commissioner, E. W. Eldredge; constable, L. Herrick; trustees, A. N. McCarty, D. J. Cushman, C. F. Hankey, W. M. Beckham, H. C. Piester.

1882: President, I. D. Toll; clerk, Clay E. Call; treasurer, G. W. Bump, street commissioner, Elmer Gage; assessor, Hiram Parker; marshal, J. E. Graham; constable, O. B. Finlay; village trustees, C. F. Hankey, H. S. Lay, O. M. Gould, William M. Beckham, S. A. Ammack.

1883:—President, C. J. Pailthorp; clerk, Dougal McKenzie; treasurer, John H. Milor; assessor, Rozelle Rose; trustees, Samuel A. Ammack, James Buckley, O. M. Gould, Thomas Kirkland, H. S. Lay, W. L. McManus.

1884:—President, William L. Curtis; clerk, Dougal McKenzie; treasurer, Orrin B. Finlay; assessor, C. B. Henika; trustees, Thomas Kirkland, W. L. McManus, James Buckley, George W. Bump, Byron W. Stark, R. H. Hungerford; street commissioner, Lambert Trask; constable, D. R. Tripp.

The water works were built in the summer of 1881, at a cost of \$20,000. Bear River furnishes the motive power. A "Knowles" pump, manufactured by the Knowles steam pump works, is the one in use, and is capable of forcing 20,000 gallons an hour. The pump house, in a grove west of the river, is a neat structure. The well has a capacity of 40,000 gallons per hour. The water is filtered through 100 feet of sand and gravel, thus rendering it pure as a crystal. The reservoir holds 1,400 barrels, is situated a half mile from the pump, and has an elevation of 216 feet.

The hydraulic power is in excess of that used for the works, and as it is owned by the village, will be a source of revenue. These works are believed to have no parallel anywhere, in affording the purest water at least cost, and will, in time, become a paying investment. They were constructed under the immediate supervision of the council, in the summer and autumn of 1881, from plans furnished by A. C. Tekell, C. E., and John L. Shaw, of Grand Rapids. The council consisted of Col. Isaac D. Toll, president, and Messrs. Beckham, Lay, Piester, McCarty, Cushman, and Hankey.

WM. L. CURTIS, president of the village in 1884, is a member of the banking firm of Curtis, Wachtel & Co., and one of the most successful business men in northern Michigan. He is a native of Kalamazoo County, and was engaged in farming and other business in that county until 1882, when he removed to Petoskey to engage in the banking business. He is also a member of the banking firm of Wylie, Curtis & Co., at Kalkaska. He was elected president of the village at the spring election of 1884, without opposition.

SECRET ORDERS.

PETOSKEY LODGE, No. 282, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Petoskey, June 8, 1876, by D. D. G. M. Peter C. McKay, of Kalkaska, assisted by members of Kalkaska lodge. The first officers were as follows: D. R. Sherman, N. G.; P. N. Ferguson, V. G.; Frank W. Webster, secretary; George Cushman, treasurer. The lodge started out with a membership of twenty-three. In 1879 the lodge built a hall in which its meetings are still held. Officers in 1884: P. G., L. Plamondon; N. G., J. G. Braun; V. G., S. Rosenthal; R. S., C. B. Henika; treasurer, William Kepke.

DURAND LODGE, No. 344, F. & A. M., was organized Wednes-

day evening, Sept. 26, 1876, with twenty-four charter members. The first officers were as follows: A. L. Hathaway, W. M.; C. J. Pailthorp, S. W.; James Buckley, J. W.; H. O. Rose, Treas.; A. S. Lee, Sec.; R. Rose, S. D.; J. A. C. Rowan, J. D.; J. Holland, tyler. A hall was fitted up over the store of Fox, Rose & Butters where meetings were held. Feb. 27, 1877, the officers were duly installed and the lodge instituted by D. G., M. McVean, of Kalkaska, assisted by Rev. J. R. Savage, P. P. McKay, A. C. Beebe and C. S. Edwards, of the same place. An address was delivered by Rev. J. R. Savage upon the subject of Masonry. The lodge has a membership in 1884 of about sixty-five. Present officers: W. M., James Buckley; S. W., Liberty Ingalls; J. W., Levi Cole; Sec., Clay E. Call; Treas., A. McCarty; S. D., A. C. Bowman; J. D., F. G. Ross; tyler, Daniel Tripp.

EMMET CHAPTER, No. 104, R. A. M., was instituted Feb. 25, 1880. Officers: H. P., O. T. Blood; king, James Buckley; scribe, C. J. Pailthorp. There are in 1884, about fifty members. Officers in 1884: H. P., O. T. Blood; king, Willard Smith; scribe, B. W. Stark.

PETOSKEY COUNCIL, No. 52, R. & S. M., was instituted Sept. 13, 1881. Officers: T. I. M., L. W. Cole; D. I. M., J. A. C. Rowan; P. C. of W., John H. Milor. The officers in 1884 are the same except P. C. of W. is W. F. Lawton. There are thirty-five members.

IVANHOE COMMANDERY was granted a dispensation in May, 1883, with the following officers: E. C., A. L. Hathaway, C. C. J. Pailthorp; C. G., James Buckley. There are thirty seven members.

A. O. U. W., No. 106, was organized Aug. 12, 1881, by Special Deputy Grand Master Workman, H. W. Dunton, with about twenty members. The officers elected were as follows: P. M. W. Levi Wilcox; M. W., W. R. Kilborn; foreman, Elmer Gage; Overseer, A. A. D. McKesson; recorder, E. C. Barnum; financier, Levi Herrick; receiver, Clark L. Tousley; guide, J. E. Walrond; inside watchman, Frank Wegemer; outside watchman, Alex Campbell; trustees, Theodore Stafford, A. H. Tyler, and S. A. Pratt.

There are in 1884 about fifty-three members. Officers: P. M. W., L. Plamondon; M. W., C. L. Tousley; foreman, Orrin Finlay; overseer, I. L. Stafford; recorder, R. C. Dart; financier, E. Gage; receiver, F. Ruddiman.

PETOSKEY POST, No. 170, G. A. R., was mustered in Aug. 11, 1883, by Dr. Rush J. Shank, medical director of the department of Michigan, assisted by Capt. W. H. Miller, of Harbor Springs, Capt. Thomas Ellis, officers of the guard, and Adj. George W. Stone, of the Lansing Post. There were present for muster fifty-eight men and the following officers were duly elected and installed, viz: Commander, J. A. C. Rowan; Sen. Vice-Com., A. W. Aldrich; Junior Vice-Com., C. B. Henika; adjutant, J. C. Bontecou; quartermaster, James Buckley; surgeon, Dr. T. Slenou; officer of the day, George Richardson; officer of the Guard, H. M. Wilcox; sergeant-major, T. M. McCabe; Q. M. sergeant, George Bump. An interesting feature of the occasion was an original poem by Col. Isaac D. Toll, of Petoskey.

VETERAN OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

ISAAC DE GRAFF TOLL was born Dec. 1, 1818, in Glenville, three miles from Schenectady, N. Y. His parents, Philip R. and Nancy D. Toll, were of the first families of the old Knickerbockers of the Mohawk Valley, and his birthplace was on the family homestead of two centuries. With his parents he removed to Ovid, in the same state, in 1825, where he received an academic education, and was admitted to the sophomore class of Union College, but was immediately withdrawn from the college to accompany his father, who in 1834 removed to St. Joseph County, Mich., and located in Centreville, where he engaged in mercantile and manufacturing

business. Isaac assisted his father, and at the age of twenty-one years was elected town assessor, and subsequently supervisor. In 1846 he was elected to represent St. Joseph County in the lower house of the state legislature. His record as a member of that body was unusually brilliant. He was placed upon important committees. As chairman of the committee on militia, he framed what was said by the Detroit press to be the best bill for the organization of the state militia that Michigan ever had. This bill subsequently became a law. In 1847 he was elected to the state senate, where he still further distinguished himself as an able and influential legislator. At the close of the session he accepted a captaincy in the Fifteenth United States Infantry in the war with Mexico, and returned home. He assisted in raising a company and went through the campaign with General Scott from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, distinguishing himself at Riconada Pass, Contreras, Churubusco and Molino del Rey, and with his regiment garrisoned at Chepultepec. In 1849, as a candidate for the constitutional convention of the state, he received every vote in his own township but three. In 1854 he received the appointment of examiner of patents at Washington, and held that position until 1861. In April of that year there was general alarm in Washington on account of the attitude of the disloyal element. At a meeting held in the patent-office building of which Mr. Toll was chairman, it was decided to enroll those of the interior department who might volunteer for the purpose of defense. Mr. Toll was elected commandant of volunteers, and also an honorary member of the National Rifles of Washington. In the summer of 1861 he was succeeded in the patent office by one of the dominant political party, although his pronounced patriotism and the ability with which he had discharged the duties of his office caused a strong pressure for his retention. Since then he has been mainly in the walks of private life, although frequently called upon to represent local interests. Jan. 9, 1849, he was married to Julia V., daughter of Hon. Charles Moran, of Detroit, a well-known and distinguished citizen of the state. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Toll—Anna J., who died in infancy; Charles Philip and Julia Josephine. Mrs. Toll died at Fawn River April 14, 1865, in the thirty-sixth year of her age.

In the spring of 1880 he removed to Petoskey, having found the climate here beneficial to his health. He built a comfortable residence upon a high terrace, from which point a beautiful view of the village and bay is obtained. Col. Toll is an excellent specimen of the old-school gentleman, courtly and genial in manners, of scholarly tastes and habits. He has been twice elected president of the village, and it was during his administration that water works were introduced. Although his political affiliations are with the Democratic party, he is very popular with both parties, and has been the one selected to deliver addresses upon the most important occasions. He is a man of broad and patriotic views, and one who is respected and honored.

SCHOOLS.

The schools of Petoskey belong to School District No. 1 of the town of Bear Creek. The first school taught by Mrs. Allie and the building of the Howard Street building have already been mentioned. When the latter building was opened the schools were divided into primary and grammar departments. In 1881 the question of building another school building was considered by the board, and at a meeting held July 25, 1881, the board voted to submit to a vote of the electors of the district the question of issuing bonds to the amount of \$2,500 for the purpose of purchasing a site and erecting a school building thereon. The voting took place and twenty-one ballots were cast, of which seventeen were in favor of bonding the district and four were against it. Lots 7, 8, 9 and 10 of Block 5 of Shaw & McMillan's third addition to the village of Petoskey

were designated as the school-house site, and steps toward the erection of the new building were immediately taken. It was completed and the work of grading the yard, putting in pipes, etc., accomplished the following year.

In November, 1879, it was voted to attach Sections 32, 33, west half of 34, west half of 27, south half of 22 and 28, Town 35 north, of Range 5, to the district.

In 1881 the schools were regularly graded under the laws of the state. The first principal under the graded system was Thomas H. Clayton, who was succeeded in the summer of 1882 by John T. Ewing, the present principal. There are now nine teachers, and in 1883 additional room had to be secured to accommodate the increasing number of pupils. According to the school census of 1883 there were 754 persons of school age in the district. The trustees in 1884 are as follows: W. L. Curtis, C. J. Pailthorp, C. B. Henika, Thomas Quinlan, H. T. Calkins. Officers of the board: Director, W. L. Curtis; moderator, H. T. Calkins; assessor, Thomas Quinlan.

THE CUSHMAN HOUSE.

In the summer of 1874 Mr. D. J. Cushman, who had been in the hotel business at Otsego, came to Petoskey and built the original part of the Cushman House. There were not even the outlines of a village here at that time, the entire settlement consisting of not more than a dozen houses. The opening of this country by the railroad led Mr. Cushman to believe that this point was destined to become of importance, and subsequent events have confirmed the correctness of his prophecy. Mr. Cushman is a native of Canada, and came to Michigan in 1856. Since locating in Petoskey he has taken an active interest in the growth and prosperity of the village. He has held the office of village trustee, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. The hotel has grown in dimensions as increasing business demanded, and is now a large and well appointed hotel. It is conveniently and pleasantly situated, being near the depot and overlooks the village. The proprietors in 1884 are Cushman & Judson.

THE CLIFTON HOUSE.

This is one of the leading hotels of Petoskey. The owner and proprietor, J. A. C. Rowan, is one of the pioneers of the village. He was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., and in April, 1875, removed to Petoskey from Kendall County, Ill. He was a mechanic, and during the first three years worked at building and whatever offered itself. At the time he located here there were only about 100 white citizens in the county, and the village consisted of about a dozen houses. Mrs. Rowan taught the first writing school, and was the first music teacher in the place. In 1880 he rented a building built by Mr. Garvin, and engaged in the hotel business. Subsequently he purchased the property and rebuilt the house, making a three-story building, surmounted with a mansard roof, and furnishing it as its large patronage required. Mr. Rowan is one of the men who served his country during the war. He enlisted in 1862 in Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Illinois Regiment, and was in service until the close of the war. His rank was that of sergeant. He has a wife, three daughters and one son.

"THE ARLINGTON."

This is one of the finest resort hotels to be found in northern Michigan. It was completed and opened in July, 1882, and is owned by the firm known as H. O. Rose & Co. It is situated near the shore of the bay, a short distance from the depot, and commands a fine view of the bay. From the upper stories of the building the range of vision takes in the shores of the bay with the great variety and grandeur of their scenery, and in the distance the expanse of Lake Michigan. The building is four stories in height, contains 115 rooms for guests, and cost \$60,000.

THE CABLE FLOURING-MILLS.

In 1879 Mr. Joseph Gardner purchased a tract of fourteen acres of land lying on Bear Creek, and erected a flouring-mill upon the high bank of the stream. A dam was built across the stream, and the power transmitted to the mill by means of a cable; hence the name "Cable Mills." Mr. Gardner operated the mill a short time and then sold it to C. F. Hankey. The mill originally had two run of burr stone. Soon after purchasing the property Hankey Bros. changed the mill to the new process of stone grinding at an expense of \$4,000. In 1883 the roller process was added and the building enlarged at a cost of \$5,400. This was the first roller mill of as small capacity as seventy barrels a day in the state. In January, 1881, Mr. J. J. Hankey purchased an interest in the property, and the firm became Hankey Bros., who still own the property.

BLOOD BROS.

This firm is composed of Maurice E. and Clarence C., sons of O. T. Blood. The latter is a native of Middlesex County, Mass., and for fourteen years was dealing in agricultural implements in Kalamazoo County. He has a wife and three sons and two daughters. One daughter is wife of Dr. H. T. Calkins, a prominent physician of Petoskey. The three sons are the two above named and Charles W., also connected with the works. Maurice is an inventor and resides at Sycamore, Ill. He has recently invented a self-binding harvester upon which he has secured patents in this country and in Europe. In 1878 they came to Petoskey and purchased the site of their works, which had formerly been occupied with a machine shop. They made the necessary additions and alterations for operating a saw-mill and general turning works, and began running in 1879, since which time they have done a successful business. They employ an average of twelve men, and are building up an important industry.

The steam planing and turning works of E. B. Husted were first started in 1879, and have since been considerably enlarged.

W. L. McManus first built a planing-mill at this point in 1876, and in 1883 erected a large building for another mill. He carries on a saw-mill and planing-mill and does an extensive lumber business.

There are also the Ingalls saw and grist-mill, and the wooden ware factory of F. K. Winsor, built in 1883.

WATER POWER.

Within the corporate limits of Petoskey is a fall of nearly 100 feet in Bear River, a stream of considerable size which, being the outlet of Bear Lake, flows with steady volume throughout the year. At present the enormous water power is utilized only by two saw-mills, two grist-mills, a wooden bowl factory, handle factory, machine shop, and the city water works. There is room with power to spare, for a large number of manufacturing establishments. For the manufacture of every variety of goods into which wood enters largely, there is no better point in the west. The finest hard woods in the world are accessible and abundant, and facilities for transportation are good.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES J. PAILTHORP, attorney at Petoskey, was born Dec. 25, 1848, at Mt. Morris, Genesee County, Mich. He received a common school education, and in 1873 entered the law department of Michigan University, from which he graduated in the class of 1875. In the spring of that year he removed to Petoskey and commenced the practice of law. He was the second attorney to locate in Emmet County, and at once took a leading position in public affairs. He has held the office of prosecuting attorney for

the county, and also the office of United States Commissioner for the Western District of Michigan. In the fall of 1878 he was elected on the Democratic ticket, as representative in the legislature from the district comprising the counties of Antrim, Charlevoix, Emmet, Otsego and Manitou. In the spring of 1883 he was elected president of the village of Petoskey, and served one term. Mr. Pailthorp is now the senior attorney of the county, and a member of the law firm of Pailthorp & George.

JOHN G. HILL, prosecuting attorney for Emmet County, was born near Rochester, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1836. He removed with his parents from Rochester to De Ruyter, Madison County, N. Y., and from there to Bellisle, Onondaga Co., in said state. In 1848 they removed to Michigan and settled in the town of Texas, Kalamazoo County. His parents were farmers, and he spent his time until twenty-one years of age, assisting upon the farm, attending school in the district, and at Kalamazoo College, and teaching. He read law four months with Judge J. A. Simonds, of Sycamore, Ill., and afterward completed his legal studies with Hon. I. R. Sherwood, of Kalamazoo, now one of the supreme judges. He was admitted to the bar in the supreme court at Detroit, April 27, 1861. Since that time he has been engaged in law practice and farming. He removed to Petoskey in the autumn of 1875. He was the first village attorney, and held that office two terms, and was elected prosecuting attorney for Emmet County in the fall of 1882. He was a candidate for the legislature at the fall election in 1876, on the Democratic ticket, and was defeated by a small majority. He has a wife and two children.

JOHN GARDNER, M. D., Petoskey, was born in Ontario, Canada, Feb. 10, 1842. He was brought up on a farm, and at an early age studied surveying and civil engineering. He graduated in this profession and followed it a short time until he received an injury to his knee, which crippled him for life. After regaining his health he studied medicine. In 1868 he graduated from the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in 1872, from St. Louis. He first located in practice in California, where he remained about a year, when he received an appointment as surgeon in the Fiji Island service. He remained in that service three years, after which he located in Huron County, Mich. He did a successful business there until the great fire, when his drug store, library and all he possessed was destroyed. In December, 1881, he removed to Petoskey, where he has established an extensive practice. He has a wide reputation as a skillful surgeon. He has a wife and three children.

C. F. HANKEY, one of the owners of the Cable Flouring Mills, Petoskey, is a native of Germany, and emigrated to this country in 1848. In August 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Tenth Illinois Infantry, and continued in the service until July, 1865. He was with Grant for a time, and commanded a company in Sherman's famous march to the sea. He was for several years located at Danville, Ill., where he did an extensive business as contractor and builder. In the spring of 1880 he removed to Petoskey and purchased the Cable Mills, which are elsewhere mentioned in this work. He has a wife and five children. Mr. Hankey is a very successful business man.

JAMES BUCKLEY, hardware merchant, Petoskey, was born in the city of Detroit, Dec. 19, 1840. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Michigan Cavalry, and was in the service three years. In October, 1874, he removed to Petoskey from Big Rapids, and for a time was engaged at carpenter work. In 1878, in company with Geo. A. Mosher, he founded the Petoskey *Record*. In July, 1881, he purchased an interest in the first hardware store in the place, and still continues in that business, the firm at present being Buckley & Daggett. Mr. Buckley has borne a prominent part in the affairs of the county, and has held the offices of register of deeds, town

clerk, village trustee, highway commissioner, supervisor, and chairman of the board. He has a wife and one child.

H. T. CALKINS, M. D., Petoskey, is the pioneer physician of the place. He was born at Germantown, N. Y., July 1, 1839. He received his medical education at Louisville, Ky., where he graduated in 1869. He practiced two years as assistant surgeon in the regular army, and afterward located at Grand Rapids, Mich. He removed from there to Sparta, and afterward to Fife Lake. In January, 1878, he located at Petoskey. He has a wife and two children. Dr. Calkins occupies a prominent position in his profession, and is one of the leading citizens of the place. He is a member of the school-board and has always been actively interested in educational matters.

G. M. HARWOOD, druggist, Petoskey, is a native of Syracuse, N. Y. In 1876 he removed to Petoskey from Genesee County, Mich., and engaged in the drug business. His first store was in a frame building 12x22 feet in size. He removed to his present location in the fall of 1880. He has been agent of the express company two years. Has a wife and two children. Mr. Harwood, although a young man, is one of the pioneer merchants of the place. In 1879, in company with A. C. Clark, he erected the first brick business block in the village. He has a handsome residence which he also built.

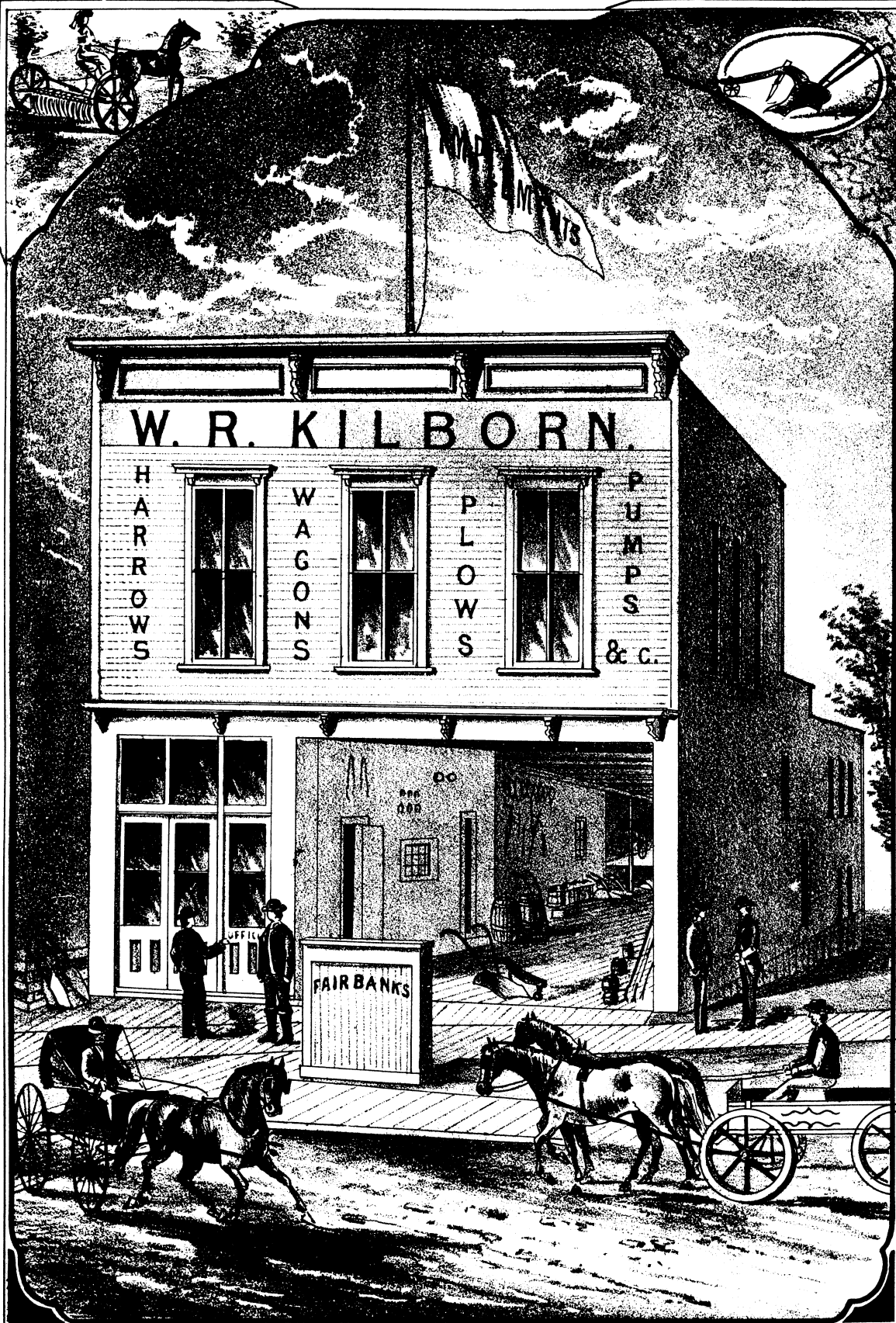
CLAY E. CALL, attorney, Petoskey, is a native of Allegany County, N. Y. He studied law in Ingham County, Mich., where he was admitted to the bar in 1876. He practiced in that vicinity until the fall of 1878, when he removed to Petoskey. He has held the offices of justice of the peace, prosecuting attorney, village clerk, village attorney and United States court commissioner. Mr. Call is a Republican in politics, and is prominently identified with the affairs of the county.

THOMAS KIRKLAND, of the village of Petoskey, was born in Scotland and emigrated to this country in the year 1836. He was for many years a resident and business man of Kalamazoo County. In 1879 he removed to Petoskey, having become interested in real estate in the village and vicinity. He holds the office of village trustee in 1883-'84. His wife was the widow of the late Dr. Little, one of the early pioneers of the place. Mr. Kirkland has been a successful man, and now devotes his time to his real estate interests.

L. W. COLE, druggist, Petoskey, is one of the leading business men of Emmet County. He is a native of Oakland County, his parents being prominent pioneers of that county. In September, 1880, Mr. Cole removed his stock of drugs from Greenville, Oakland County, to Petoskey, and now has one of the largest mercantile establishments in the village, and is a leading citizen of the county. He has a wife and five children.

O. M. GOOLD, hardware merchant, Petoskey, is a native of Orleans County, N. Y. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in the Seventeenth New York Battery and served in the army until the close of the war in 1865. In September, 1879, he removed to Petoskey and since that time has been identified with the mercantile interests of the place. Since December, 1883, he has been a member of the firm of Belknap & Goold. He was trustee of the village in 1883-'84. Has a wife and three children.

G. W. BUMP, one of the pioneer merchants of Petoskey, was born in the town of Dix, Schuyler County, N. Y. In 1862 he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment, New York Infantry, and served in the war of the rebellion until the close of the war. In June, 1875, he removed to Petoskey from Grand Rapids, Mich., and engaged in the grocery business in a building upon the site of the one his store now occupies. He has held the offices of town treasurer, village treasurer and county



W. R. KILBORN, GENERAL DEALER, IN AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS,
ENGINES, BOILERS & MILL, MACHINERY, WAGONS, BUGGIES, BOBSLEIGHS, &c.
MITCHELL STREET, PETOSKEY, MICH.

superintendent. The last named office he held seven years. He has a wife and one child.

C. B. HENIKA, of the firm of Henika & Tousley, furniture dealers, Petoskey, is one of the pioneer merchants of the place. He is a native of Ontario County, N. Y., and is a man who has made his own way in the world. He was located in Allegan County for some time, where he was engaged as builder and in other enterprises. In 1875 he removed to Petoskey and opened the first furniture store in the county.

WILLIAM L. McMANUS, Petoskey, is a native of Canada, and in 1872 went to Traverse City, where he worked at lumbering for Hannah, Lay & Co. In the spring of 1876 he located at Petoskey and built a planing-mill on Bear Creek. For several years he leased the Kilbourn saw-mill, which he afterward purchased. In 1883 he erected a large building for a planing-mill near the railroad. Mr. McManus cuts nearly three million feet of lumber a year, and does a business of about \$50,000 a year. He has a wife and seven children. Was village trustee in 1883-'84. Mr. McManus is a successful business man, having risen by his own efforts, beginning as a laborer and now doing a large and prosperous business by which he has amassed a handsome property.

J. H. MILOR, dealer in boots and shoes, Petoskey, is the pioneer boot and shoe merchant of the village. He is a native of the state of Illinois. He served in the quartermaster's department of the army about eighteen months. In the spring of 1879 he removed his stock of boots and shoes from Greenville to Petoskey, and opened a store in the building now occupied by Spencer & Piester. In 1882 he removed to his present commodious quarters. His family consists of a wife and two children. He has held the offices of village trustee and treasurer.

J. S. COFFMAN, jeweler, Petoskey, started the first jewelry store in Emmet County. He is a native of Pittsburgh, Pa. In April, 1875, he removed his stock of goods to Petoskey from Ionia County. After reaching here he built a board building at the corner of Lake and Petoskey Streets. The size of the building was 16x30 feet. In this he started business in June following. He removed to his present location in 1881. Mr. Coffman began in Petoskey with no capital but has been very successful in his business, and now has an extensive stock in Petoskey and is also half owner of a jewelry and drug store at Mackinaw City. He has a wife and two children.

JOSEPH A. GARDNER, Petoskey, was born in Albany, N. Y., in the year 1816. Jan. 18, 1837, he married Elizabeth W. Smith in Albany County. The following spring they removed to Michigan and were among the early settlers in Oakland County. In February, 1879, they removed to Petoskey. Soon after coming here Mr. Gardner purchased fourteen acres of land on the river and built the Cable flouring-mill, one of the pioneer industries of the village, which he afterward exchanged for other village property. He also purchased land on the shore and in 1880 opened Gardner Street extending from the dock to the Windsor mill. Mr. Gardner's business has been building mills and selling mill machinery. He is now retired from active business and attends to his real estate interests. They have two daughters.

JOHN SHIER, liquor dealer, Petoskey, was born in Ireland and emigrated to America in 1853. He first settled in Pennsylvania and afterward went to Canada. In 1865 he came to Michigan, and in April, 1875, removed to Petoskey from Big Rapids. That spring he finished the building he now occupies, and engaged in the liquor business, which he still continues. Mr. Shier is one of the prosperous business men of the village.

P. E. PEISCH, one of the pioneers of Petoskey, was born in Lancaster, Pa., and is of Russian descent. In 1875 he came to Petoskey from Stanton, Montcalm County, and for a time was en-

gaged in a bakery. He baked the first loaf of bread baked in a bakery in Petoskey. Soon after coming here he took up 160 acres of land in Section 22, Bear Lake Township, where he subsequently removed, being one of the early settlers of that town. He devotes his attention chiefly to the culture of berries and fruits, in which he has been very successful. Mr. Peisch served his country about three years during the war. He enlisted in 1861 in Company K, Thirtieth Indiana Regiment.

E. W. ELDRIDGE, one of the early settlers of Petoskey, is a native of the state of New York. In 1844 he removed to Michigan and located at Flint. In 1862 he was married at Flint to Grace A. Gilbert, of Port Huron. In the spring of 1876 he removed to Petoskey, where he still resides. He is a mason by trade and follows that occupation. He built his home on Michigan Street in 1880. They have four children, three daughters and one son.

A. N. McCARTY, one of the early settlers of Petoskey, is a native of Washtenaw County. He is one of the few men who participated in the war of the rebellion from its beginning to its close. He first enlisted in 1861 for three months and soon after re-enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry and served until the close of the war. His rank was that of second lieutenant. In the spring of 1875 he removed to Petoskey from Cadillac and engaged in the liquor business, which he still continues. He has held the office of trustee of the village two terms. He has a wife and one daughter.

W. R. KILBORN, dealer in agricultural implements and mill machinery, Petoskey, is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. In the spring of 1878 he came to Petoskey from Illinois, and engaged in the lumber trade. He operated a steam saw-mill until 1880, when he built a large office and warehouse and engaged in his present business. Mr. Kilborn is one of the active business men of the county, and is doing an extensive business.

DOUGAL MCKENZIE, clerk of the village of Petoskey and justice of the peace, is a native of Beverly, Canada. In 1855 he removed to Ingham County, Mich. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, First Michigan Cavalry. At the second battle of Bull Run he received a wound by which he lost his left arm. In June, 1880, he removed to Petoskey from Lansing. He holds the offices of justice of the peace and clerk of the village. He has a wife and four children.

R. H. HUNGERFORD, lumber dealer, Petoskey, is a native of Concord, Jackson County, Mich., and for many years was engaged at lumbering and farming in that county. In the fall of 1881 he removed to Petoskey and purchased a lumber yard which he carries on. He also owns a farm in his native county. He has a wife and four children. Mr. Hungerford has been and is an active and successful business man.

E. B. HUSTED, proprietor of the steam planing-mill and turning works at Petoskey, is a native of Castile, Wyoming County, N. Y. In 1875 he located at Petoskey, having previously been a resident of Grand Rapids. He engaged in business as contractor and builder. In 1879 he started a steam planing-mill in connection with his other business, and afterward added a turning works. He has built up a large business and gives employment to an average of thirty men. His family consists of a wife and one daughter.

J. R. WYLIE, banker, at Petoskey, is a native of Martin, Allegan County, Mich. He carried on business at his native place for a time, and afterward took up the study of law. In 1878 he graduated from the law department of Michigan University, and engaged in the practice of law at Grand Rapids, where he remained until the fall of 1882, when he removed to Petoskey and became a member of the banking firm of Curtis, Wachtel & Co. He is also a member of the banking firm of Wylie, Curtis & Co., at Kalkaska.

F. J. SMITH, liveryman and mail contractor, Petoskey, is a native of St. Clair County, Mich. At the age of twelve years he was left an orphan, and obliged to take care of himself. In 1864 he enlisted in Company H, Fourth Michigan Infantry, and was in the service until the close of the war. In 1873 he began the livery business at Ortonville, Oakland County, his stock consisting of two horses and an equal number of old buggies. He prospered in his business and in 1875 began the business of mail contracting. In the summer of 1882 he removed to Petoskey and opened a livery stable and operated mail routes. He now owns livery stables at Petoskey, Boyne Falls, Boyne and Charlevoix, and is the largest mail contractor in the state. He holds the office of deputy sheriff. Has a wife and three children.

F. K. WINSOR, manufacturer, of Petoskey, Emmet County, is a native of Rhode Island. He spent fifteen years in southern Michigan engaged in manufacturing lumber and shingles. He came to Petoskey in April, 1883, and the following fall built a factory for the making of wooden ware. It started work the first of the following January. It has a capacity of twenty dozen bowls per day. This is to be increased and machinery put in for the manufacture of other ware. Six men are employed. The factory is located on Bear Creek, in the village of Petoskey. It has an excellent and unfailing water power. The wood used is mostly hard maple, with some birch.

J. W. HOWARD, proprietor of the Bay View House, at Bay View Resort, is a native of New York, born in 1839. He was brought up to farming. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Fiftieth New York Mechanics and Engineers, serving with the Army of the Potomac. Took part in the battles of the Wilderness. Built pontoons for Hancock's corps and for other corps of the army. He was mustered out at the close of the war, in June, 1865. Married in March, 1860, to Phoebe J. Bowes, of New York State. Mr. Howard manages during the summer months the Bay View House, which is beautifully located at the head of the bay, and commands a fine view of the bay and lake. Since the erection of Winsor's wooden ware factory he has been its foreman.

EDWARD WILLIAMS, Bear Creek, Emmet County, Mich., was born in Liverpool, England, in May, 1848. Came to New York with this parents in 1849, and to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1850, and in 1857 moved to Allegan County, Mich., and remained there till

1875. He then came to Petoskey and lived a few months while building his house on his homestead on Section 14. He now has 120 acres of fine land. Has built a house, and has the best barn in this part of the county. He did the first chopping and clearing in his part of the township. Has been highway commissioner three years and superintendent of schools one year. Married in 1874 to Mary Ann Clemens, a native of Canada. They have two children, Bessie and Freddie, who was the first white boy born between the arms of Bear Lake.

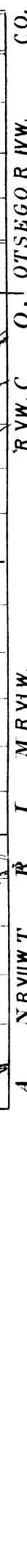
GEORGE W. CHILDS, a well known hotel proprietor, is a native of the state of New York. For fifteen years he was in the hotel business at Stanton, Montcalm County, Mich., where he still owns and rents a hotel building. In the summer of 1883 Mr. Childs rented the United States Hotel, at Boyne, Charlevoix County, and removed to that place from Stanton. He was also interested in the banking business at Boyne. In the spring of 1884 he disposed of his interests at that place and removed to Petoskey, where he now resides.

LEWIS B. KETCHAM was born in Hancock County, Ohio, in 1846. Married Miss Lucinda E. Morey, of Branch County, in 1868. Mr. Ketcham was engaged in farming for some time in Michigan, and afterward in Iowa, and traveled extensively through the west for his wife's health. He was engaged in lumbering in Eaton County, but losing his mill by fire he moved to Emmet County in 1883, and built a mill in the township of Friendship, called the Town Line Mill. He employs about ten men and handles from ten to twenty-five thousand feet per day. Mr. Ketcham has one child living and two dead.

GEORGE O. RICHARDSON is a native of New York. Enlisted Aug. 29, 1862, at Rochester, N. Y., in Company K, Thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry. Lost a limb by the bursting of a shell at the first battle of Fredericksburg. Was discharged at Emory Hospital, Washington, D. C., March 10, 1863, for disability. In 1876 he moved from Kalamazoo County to Emmet County. He was elected supervisor of Pleasant View in 1880, and again in 1883. Married in 1862 to Miss Frances Wilson, of New York. They have seven children living and one dead. Mrs. Richardson was appointed postmistress in 1879, which office she still holds.



095810 1327



CHARLEVOIX COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—PINE LAKE—ROUND LAKE—SOUTH ARM—JORDAN AND BOYNE RIVERS—HOLY ISLAND—VALLEY OF THE JORDAN.

The county of Charlevoix is bounded on the north by the county of Emmet and Lake Michigan; east by Cheboygan and Otsego; south, by Antrim, and west by Lake Michigan. It has an area of 396 square miles and a population in 1880, of 5,115. The surface of the county is rolling and in some parts decidedly hilly. The soil varies from a light sandy to a heavy clay, filled with calcareous matter. The subsoil is of as varied a nature as that of the surface.

Sugar maple, elm, beech, basswood, ash, hemlock, and cedar timber, is found in great quantities throughout the county.

The principal crops are winter wheat, oats, corn, hay, clover, potatoes, and root crops. The summer resorts at Charlevoix furnish an excellent market for all sorts of garden vegetables.

All fruits do well, excepting grapes and peaches. The hardier kinds of apples are especially successful. Charlevoix County is at the northern extremity of the celebrated Michigan fruit belt.

There are no government lands in the market. There were 344 acres of state swamp, 1,995 acres of primary school, 3,525 acres of agricultural college, and 42,285 acres of Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad land, subject to entry May 1, 1883.

As Pine Lake is navigable for large vessels, the timber business is an important enterprise in this county. Wood, ties, fence-posts, hemlock bark, and logs are cut during the winter, and are shipped during the winter to Chicago, Milwaukee, Racine, and other lake ports. There are several saw-mills in the county. An iron furnace at Ironton, on Pine Lake, furnishes employment to a large number of men. The fishing industry is also a considerable one.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad crosses the county from north to south, and a railroad is expected at Charlevoix in the near future.

The famous resorts on Pine Lake have contributed largely to the development of the county, and are thronged every summer with admirers of the beautiful scenery and delightful climate of Charlevoix County.

The map of Charlevoix County, given on another page, shows that the county is already well supplied with good roads, which are one of the important agencies in the development and improvement of a new country.

In the number and beauty of inland lakes, Charlevoix County is without a rival, and its resources are so abundant and varied that it is destined to become one of the richest and most attractive counties in the state. All its villages are charmingly located, and, though young, are enjoying a marked degree of prosperity.

PINE LAKE.

Pine Lake is confessedly the loveliest of all the many that adorn this picturesque part of Michigan.

At the center of the promontory between Grand and Little Traverse Bays a small river used to wend its serpentine course into Lake Michigan. It was named See-pe-wa, or Green River. This stream was only about a quarter of a mile in length and came out of a small round lake, which was connected by a river about sixty rods in length with Long Lake. Various names have been applied to these lakes and streams, such as Green Lake, Mormon Lake, and finally Pine Lake and Pine River were adopted and gave to the surrounding country the name of the Pine River and Pine Lake region. The river has been made navigable for the largest vessels and Round and Pine Lakes connected by an artificial channel.

Round Lake is a park-like body of water, covering an area of about thirty acres, upon the shores of which are situated the thriving village of Charlevoix, and two popular resorts, the Chicago and Charlevoix.

Pine Lake stretches east and south some twenty miles. About five miles east it divides, South Arm extending as its name implies, south to the distance of some five miles. Into the finger end of the south arm flows the Jordan River, the famous trout stream. The shores of this lake are bold and its waters deep; it embosoms some beautiful islands, is indented by numerous promontories, separated by deep bays and harbors, and presents as grand natural scenery as the eye of man ever beheld.

In 1865, long before any one ever thought of locating a summer resort in this locality, Prof. Winchell, then state geologist, in one of his published reports said:

"From the foot of Pine Lake a scene of surpassing loveliness presents itself. We land, perhaps, upon the wharf at the mouth of Pine River. Before us is a sandy slope, on the left of which we discover the usual features of a new settlement. Beyond is the forest. It is a pleasant October morning, however, and we follow the well-beaten road through the fresh clearings which stretch out for about a mile inland. We emerge from a screen of forest trees and find ourselves standing upon an elevated bluff overlooking as lovely a sheet of water as the sun ever shone upon. You feel almost a transport of delight in emerging so suddenly from the depths of the habitual forest into a prospect so vast, so gentle in its features, so delicate in its tints, and so glowing in the sunshine of a fair October morning. Far away to the southeast for fifteen miles stretches the placid, smiling surface of the water, its white and pebbly shore chasing the contour of the hills in all its meandering sinuosities. The verdant ridges rise on every side from the shining shore line, and hold the lake in their enchanted embrace, while rounded hill-tops bubble up in rapid succession across the retiring landscape, till hill, vale, and sky, green, purple, and blue, dissolve together in the blended hues of the distant horizon."

The spot from which Prof. Winchell viewed the scene which he so vividly described, was near where John S. Dixon's residence now stands. The village of Charlevoix then consisted of a dock, a rude store and a boarding-house.

Few localities enjoy such excellent facilities for boating. Through the summer, Pine Lake is usually as placid as a river, while Round Lake, lying like a sparkling gem between the resort and the village, and protected from winds by the encircling hills, is always safe for small row boats. At all hours of the day the trim boats of the resort fleets may be seen gliding swiftly over the silvery bosom of these lakes, oftenest propelled by oars in the hands of boys and girls, who thus mingle the most healthful exercise with romantic enjoyment. Those who crave the more thrilling sport of yachting may take a fifteen-mile sail up Pine Lake, or turning their prow westward, glide out of the harbor into Lake Michigan's broad expanse, and thus dance over the waves along the wooded shore, or push out into the lake until the place of starting has dropped behind the horizon, thus securing all the effects of a sail in mid-ocean.

The whole Charlevoix region is famous for its excellent fishing-grounds. Isaac Walton himself would have reveled in his favorite

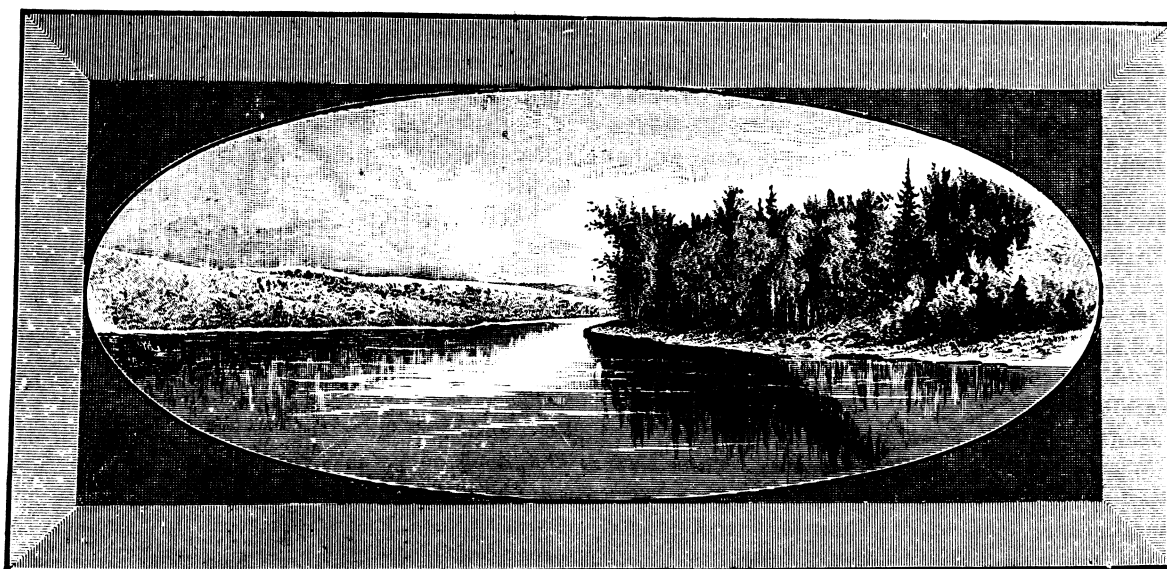
At its entrance is the village of Ironton, and at its head are the villages of East Jordan and South Arm.

It is here that the river Jordan comes in, one of the most famous trout streams in the country. In reality it is little more than a turbulent rapid brook, somewhat larger than the Boyne. It may be ascended eight or ten miles by a canoe or a small skillfully managed boat. The following graphic description of a trip up the Jordan, is interesting in this connection:

"The party who went up the Jordan yesterday, having entirely exhausted their stock of adjectives, offer a ten dollar chromo to any one who will invent a new one which will adequately express their admiration.

"So ran the notice posted this morning in the hall of the Resort Hotel. Ever since we came here people have been telling us we must see the most celebrated trout stream of these regions, and we have replied, with easy indifference, that we would see about it, and finally only decided on the trip in haphazard fashion.

"Forgive us, beautiful Jordan! we came, we saw, and we were conquered. We shall never speak of you with indifference again. We rose early, and after a somewhat hurried breakfast, hastened to



SOUTH ARM, PINE LAKE.

sport on the lakes and along the rivers and streams that are found in this locality. In their season, lake trout, black bass, pickerel, perch, and herring abound in the lakes, while the gamy speckled trout, the fisherman's chief delight, make the cold waters of the Jordan and Boyne Rivers as well as the several smaller tributaries of Pine Lake, their favorite haunts. No rivers in the lower peninsula have acquired so famous a reputation for their choice trout as the Jordan and Boyne. Sportsmen come hundreds of miles every year to enjoy the rapture of capturing these lively beauties, and even though they may fail to come in the season for a great catch, so enchanting is the scenery along the rivers, so invigorating is the air of this northern climate, and so novel the experience of camp life, while pursuing their piscatorial sports, that none return without feeling richly repaid for their trip. Those who spend the season at these resorts have the advantage, however, of sportsmen, who come to try the pastimes for a few days only, as they are enabled to choose the best days in which to gratify their angling tastes.

SOUTH ARM AND JORDAN RIVER.

The South Arm, like many of the lakes in this region, is river-like in appearance, being long and narrow, and is bordered by the high, rounded, heavily wooded hills, characteristic of the country.

the dock. Up comes the little steamer Nellie Booth, and we step aboard, the captain swings up his hat, the people shout, and we are off. Before us lies beautiful Pine Lake, all dimpled and smiling in the early sunlight, while we sit on the deck in the fresh morning air, admiring the glories of nature, and drawing in new life with every breath.

"About two miles from Charlevoix the steamer turned suddenly behind a point, and entered that part of the lake known as the South Arm. This is about sixteen miles long and from one to two wide, so that it somewhat resembles a broad river. Its scenery is varied and rich, but so entirely different from the main lake that it seems like a distinct sheet of water. The Jordan comes in at the very head of the arm, and we reached it about half-past eight. Our boat, which had been towed behind the steamer, was brought round, and, stepping over the side, we were soon safely seated—two ladies and a gentleman, besides the guide, who was to take us safely up the river, with its rapid current, its snags and eddies. In a few moments we had reached it, and he was pulling with a long, quiet stroke against the stream.

"We had been fortunate in the day, its incidents and our company; we were not less so in our guide. Parrish was a 'character.'

He came early to that part of the country—though he is now at Charlevoix—and told us he had poled on the river for seventeen years, which we could well believe, for there was not a tree, nor a snag, nor a ferny bank, nor a trout pool, but what seemed to him an old familiar friend. What a quaint forest flavor there was to all his stories; of how the Jordan was named by a good old Methodist, Amos Williams, who was one of the earliest settlers, and how he built a large bark canoe on the banks of the stream, and when he launched it called it the 'Good Ship Zion;' of the early settlers and their loneliness; of how these waters once swarmed with grayling, called by the natives 'river fish;' of the deer that came down the runways to drink, and with beautiful lifted head and frightened dark eyes are sometimes seen by excursionists coming suddenly round a curve; of wonderful catches of fish, and head-first tumbles of unlucky sportsmen into the icy pools. All this with homely simplicity, but brightened by a quick appreciation and a certain sense of the fitness of things.

"After about a mile of rowing, the low wet banks are left behind, the scene grows wilder, and tangled unbroken forests extend to the very water's edge. The rush of the river now becomes stronger, and, looking down through its crystal clearness, you see the golden-sanded shallows, the black logs, the swaying, velvety-green moss fit for a Naiad's bower, and the deep pools in which a silver flash now and again shows where the trout are lying. Dipping over the side, we found the water so icy-cold that we could bear contact but a moment; and now we wished to drink of it, but found our guide had forgotten his cup. Just then we saw, under overhanging branches, an anchored boat, and a tent gleaming white through the trees. Pushing on shore to borrow a cup, we entered into conversation with the campers, who proved to be Southerners, flying from the summer heats and the yellow fever. The men were absent fishing, and a sun-burned little maiden, blowing soap bubbles, a woman cooking the dinner, and a grave dog, playing guardian, were the only occupants.

"How we drank of the delicious water; how many times that day one of the party played Hebe, and filled up the nectar of the gods for my lady Venus and my lord Jupiter!

"After two miles of rowing, the current becomes so swift that the oars can no longer be used, and now begins the most delightful part of the trip. Parrish stands erect in the stern of the boat, spare and gray-haired, but sinewy and supple withal; in his hands he holds a long pole, tipped with iron, which he strikes now on the bottom, now against a log, still preserving his steady, unswayed attitude. Without a splash, without a jar, the boat moves up the rapids as if by magic. No sound breaks the deep stillness, save Nature's own—the clear call of an unseen bird, the cool splash and ripple of the stream, a king-fisher flapping heavily from bank to bank, little breaths of wind murmuring through the tops of the tall hemlocks and white cedars as if they were whispering about these strange intruders on their solitudes.

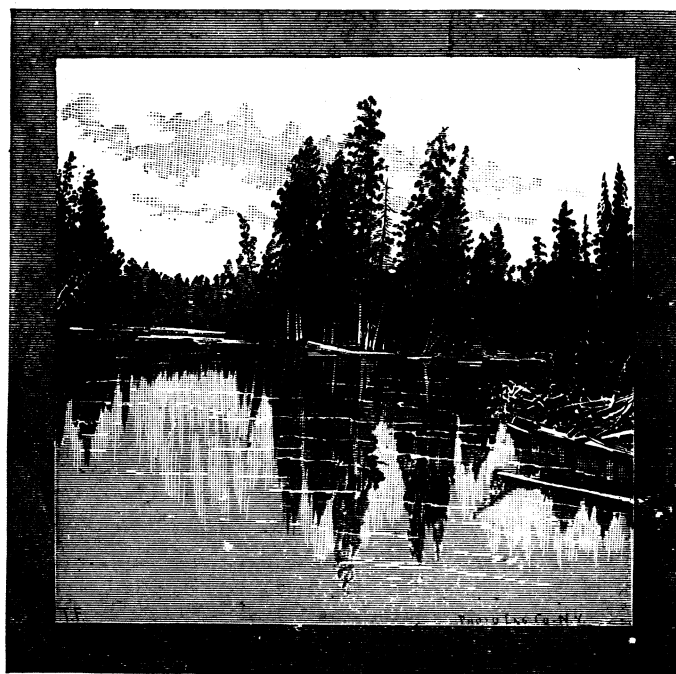
"Half reclining on the bottom of the boat, crushing out the fragrance from the hemlock boughs strewn beneath you, you see, as you round each curve, fresher, wilder beauties opening on either hand. Sometimes the mighty hemlocks almost meet above your head, sometimes your path seems utterly choked up with water-logged timber and uprooted trees, till you glide suddenly through some narrow channel; often you bend low to pass under a squirrel bridge—a tall cedar fallen from bank to bank.

"The prevailing tint of these woods is dark, but it serves as a strong background for the brighter colors. Vivid green moss is everywhere, and out of it grows all manner of plummy grasses and wandering vines. The golden rod is just beginning to enrich the wilderness with its prodigal wealth; and here and there that torch

of the woods—the cardinal flower—burns its red flame to light its shadowy nook. Many delicate, and to us, strange varieties of fern dipped their long fronds in the water on the skirts of the forest, like fringe upon a petticoat, as the merry Rosalind bath it.

"We had now nearly reached our destination, for though it is possible to ascend the stream for thirteen miles, it is not possible to do so in one day, and we were to content ourselves with a six-mile trip. In that short distance the river rises a hundred feet; thirty feet in this last mile.

"On reaching our landing place, we walked for a quarter of a mile on a beautiful wood path, and suddenly came out into a clearing, in the midst of which is the well-known Webster's, a large log tavern, where we found a comfortable resting place and a good dinner. After an hour's rest and a ramble in the woods, we returned to the boat, and were soon shooting down the current; indeed, so rapid was our course, that we made frequent stops, loth to lose the charm of that wild beauty. Yet, in truth, we can never lose it. To the kind thought that planned that day's excursion, we owe a



BOYNE RIVER.

whole gallery full of pictures that will have the advantage of never being dimmed by time.

"We reached the steamer just in time to go aboard, and after a quiet ride over the lake, the sunset and our party reached Charlevoix together, both fiery red in the face from a long day upon the water. What the sportsman finds in the Jordan I do not know. We found in it wonderful beauty, for we sought those woods simply as the outlawed duke and his forest rangers sought the wilds of Arden—to fleet the time carelessly, as they did in the golden world."

BOYNE RIVER.

The Boyne River received its name, as already stated, from "Uncle" John Miller, the first settler near its mouth. The river empties into the head of Pine Lake at the village of Boyne. Next to the Jordan it is the most noted trout stream in this part of the state. It also affords a great variety of picturesque scenery.

We find the following statement regarding the Boyne: "When the water of the lakes washed the foot of the upper terrace, Pine Lake extended a long way up the valley of the Boyne. Afterward, previous to the last subsidence of the waters, the river was a broad,

shallow, sluggish, lagoon-like stream, spreading over the whole area of the narrow valley, over the bottom of which it deposited evenly the sediment brought down by its tributaries. As the valley was filled up it was gradually converted into a marsh. The decaying semi-aquatic vegetation that grew upon it, mingling with the deposit of the river mud, formed what is now the low peaty bottoms along the present streams. When the last subsidence occurred, the river cut down through this peaty formation, assuming its present dimensions and character."

Ascending the river, at the present time, a short distance above the village of Boyne, a little lake with marshy shores is passed through. If it is early in the season, there will probably be found in it a quantity of ship timber, saw-logs and railroad ties secured by a boom, over which the boat must be dragged. Then the passage is between low banks, covered with flags, sedgy grasses, and such plants as delight in a soil of vegetable mould saturated with water, with a forest of cedars and other coniferous trees on either hand. Further up the trees come close down to the water, hanging their gnarled and tangled branches over the stream.

There is this peculiarity in the history of both the Boyne and Jordan Rivers: Less than twenty years ago both streams were alive with grayling, while a speckled trout was rarely seen. The grayling gradually disappeared, and the trout increased in a corresponding ratio till the streams were literally full of the latter fish, and the grayling were so scarce as to become a curiosity. Then, as the fame of the streams became widely spread, and they were frequented by sportsmen, the number and size of the trout were diminished. The grayling have entirely disappeared.

HOLY ISLAND.

This island, situated in the south arm of Pine Lake, is a historic and interesting spot. It was set apart by the "Saints" as a place for holding the "Feast of First Fruits," in the summer of 1855. At that time it was an isolated spot where the feastings and revelries could go on undisturbed by Gentile settlers. These feasts commenced on the first Sabbath after the full moon in August each year and generally continued several days. One of the principal articles of food was a roast ox or other animal, large enough to feed the multitude assembled.

Strang had explored the Pine Lake region, and his reports to the *Northern Islander* the official Mormon newspaper on Beaver Island, gave the place great value in the eyes of the Saints, and Holy Island was to become sacred, and devoted only to the worship of God. There was an evident intention to make it the future headquarters of a colony of Saints to be established on Pine Lake.

The foregoing account is furnished by Charles J. Strang, editor of the *Charlevoix Journal*, and a son of James J. Strang, the Mormon leader.

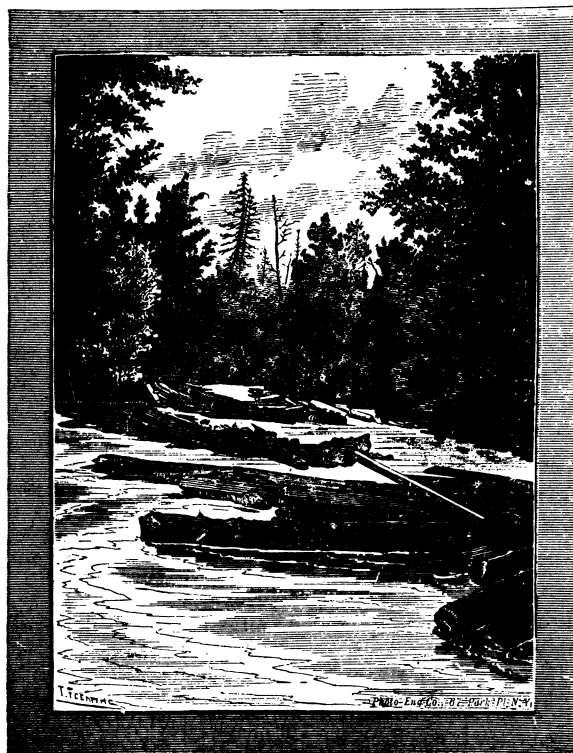
Holy Island is situated about one and a half miles south from Ironton. It is delightfully located, and in the summer season is a charming retreat for resorters, it being covered with clusters of evergreen and white poplar. Its owners, Col. O. F. Wisner, of Charlevoix, and Nelson Daniels, of Wacousta, Mich., have, during the past year, made great improvements on the island, by way of trimming it up and clearing off the rubbish, so that now it presents a most attractive appearance.

The island contains a trifle over eleven acres, and is laid out into lots of sixty feet front on a line drawn through the center of the island north and south, a distance of eighty rods; said central line being thirty feet wide. These lots extend back to the water on either side of the island. Steamers can pass on either side of the island, which, therefore, commands a fine view of the traffic of Pine Lake. The distance from Charlevoix is about eight miles. It is not surprising that the Mormon king chose this spot as the

retreat of the Saints. It is the intention of Messrs. Wisner and Daniels to build a club-house here, they having reserved several lots for that purpose. The central avenue is to be opened from shore to shore and various other improvements made. Several lots have already been purchased, and there is every reason to believe that this will become a popular resort. Upon another page in this work may be seen an excellent sketch of this island.

VALLEY OF THE JORDAN.

This interesting portion of the country is described as follows by Dr. M. L. Leach: "The Jordan alluded to in this article is not the far-famed river of the east, flowing from the foot hills of Anti-Lebanon and falling into the Dead Sea, but the less known, clear, sparkling trout stream, that is made by the union of a hundred rippling brooks, whose sources are well up toward the high central plateau of northern Michigan, and goes dancing down to the south arm of Pine Lake. Nor is it of the trout we propose to speak, though they are there in great numbers and lucky people



BOYNE RIVER, NEAR THE MOUTH.

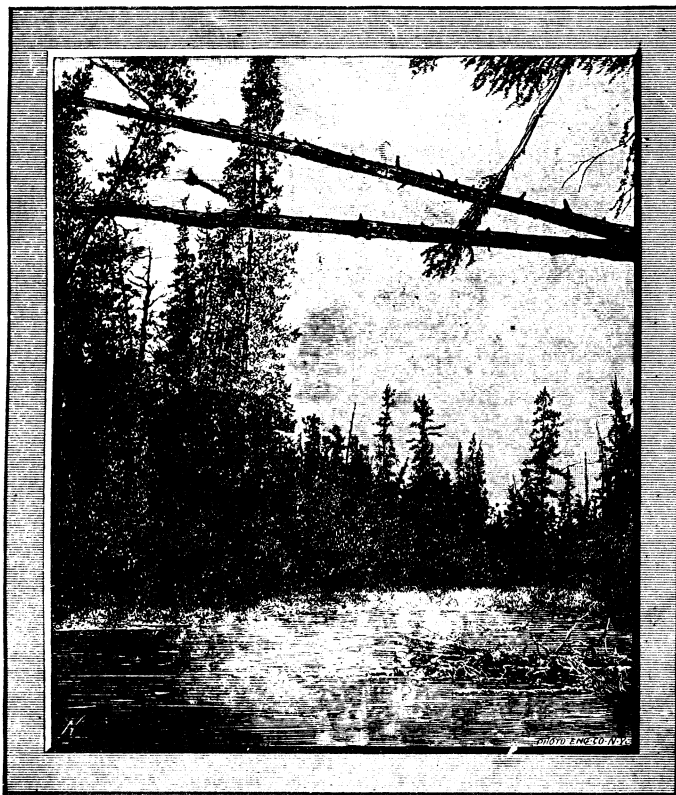
catch them, but of the wild, picturesque valley, its soil, productions and agricultural capabilities.

The valley is a continuation of the depression in which lies the south arm of the lake. It was fashioned, no doubt, by the same force, or combination of forces, that, in the glacial period, scarred the rocky crust of the earth with immense furrows, ground the loosened material to the consistency of drift, spread it irregularly over the valleys and plains or piled it up in fantastic heaps and gave the present general configuration to the surface of the country.

In going up the valley, one travels in a southeasterly direction. The rise is very gradual at first, but afterward more abrupt. At John B. Webster's, near Mount Bliss postoffice, about six miles up, the river is only thirty feet higher than at its mouth. The valley varies in width from one mile to several. On either hand it is bounded by what would have been an undulating table-land, had it not been cut through and through by lateral ravines, in each of which flows down a rivulet or larger stream from the heights above to the river below, thus converting it into a range of hills.

From the foot of the hill, as a general rule, the land slopes almost to the margin of the river. In places, however, level plains of considerable extent intervene, and sometimes a single hill is seen standing alone in the valley, having been cut off from the adjacent table-land by the original eroding force. Such a hill, of small size, surrounded by a plain, stands on the cultivated part of Mr. Webster's farm. It is, perhaps, seventy feet high, and at its top does not exceed half an acre in extent. A similar hill, but higher and of greater lateral extent, is seen northwest from Webster's. The road to East Jordan village passes over it. The top is an undulating table-land and is occupied by two or three excellent new farms.

The interior of the hills which form the boundaries of the valley, for a considerable height above their base, consists of rock in place belonging to the group of Michigan light shales. This interesting fact we proved by personal observation, visiting out-



JORDAN RIVER, ABOVE THE BRIDGE.

crops and bringing away specimens at points a hundred and thirty feet above the river and a hundred and sixty feet above Lake Michigan. The soil of the tops of the hills varies from a light, sandy loam to a heavy clay loam, the latter being the more common. The steep hillsides, as well as the belt of sloping land along their base, are true boulder clay, made up in great part of material furnished by the disintegration of the shales that once filled the valley. Nearer the river the clay has a thicker covering of muck, and the surface being nearly level, retains sufficient moisture to give it the character of a swamp. In the extreme lower part of the valley, especially on the west side, extensive beds of marl of a stiff, putty like consistence, constitute the sub-soil under a stratum of muck, supporting a heavy growth of timber, but they disappear long before reaching Webster's. In some places along the bases of the hills the surface of the ground is strewn with granite boulders where, at the close of the glacial period, the last icebergs grounded, and, as they slowly melted, dropped their stony freight.

The soil, as already intimated, is made up largely of clay, but

it is not so compact as to be difficult to work. Its general character is that of a tolerably heavy clay loam. There are limited areas of light, sandy soil, but they are the exception, and not the rule. On the whole it seems to be well adapted to the production of grass. If there is an undeveloped tract of land anywhere in the Traverse Region specially well adapted to dairy farming, it is, in our opinion, the valley of the Jordan and the adjacent hills.

CHAPTER XXVI.

FISHERMEN AT PINE RIVER—"THE BATTLE AT PINE RIVER"—HASTY DEPARTURE OF THE FISHERMEN—ARRIVAL OF MORMON FAMILIES—JOHN S. DIXON AND FAMILY ARRIVE—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF MR. DIXON—TROUBLE WITH THE MORMONS—TEMPORARY REMOVAL OF MR. DIXON AND FAMILY.

The earliest history of Charlevoix County centers about the present site of the village of Charlevoix, known at an early day as Pine River. At this point, as at all the lake fronts, the first comers were fishermen, who plied their avocation of catching fish during the summer and making fish barrels in the winter. As at other places, the fishermen were a migratory class, though some who came here to fish at an early day remained and engaged in the permanent pursuits of general progress and development.

A scrimmage between the fishermen and a company of Mormons, dignified by the title of "the battle of Pine River," was the first event of any unusual character connected with the locality.

As early as 1852, and perhaps earlier, there were fishermen located about Pine River, and in the spring of 1853 quite a colony was collected there. Captain T. D. Smith had an establishment in the bay, southwest of the mouth of the river, between it and Pine River Point. There were four more west of Smith, between him and the point, three at the mouth of the river, and one half a mile farther north. These were not simply bachelors' homes, but contained families of women and children. There were also two other families in the vicinity, and other fishermen.

At this time Charlevoix County belonged to the county of Emmet, which had just been organized by the Mormons, under authority of an act of the legislature passed the previous winter. The Mormons were in possession of the county offices, and an attempt on the part of the sheriff to subpoena three men at Pine River, to serve as jurors, resulted in the "battle at Pine River," which was the only event of any interest that occurred prior to the attempts at permanent settlement.

This difficulty occurred on the 13th of July, 1853. Two versions of it are given; one by the Mormons and another by the Gentiles, both of which we give. It is claimed by the latter that two men named Hull and Savage were fugitives from Beaver Island, who made their escape by pretending to embark, with Strang's approval, for Drummond's Island, where he proposed to plant a colony. Once on the lake, they had laid their course for Pine River, and asked the protection of the fishermen. The fishermen had promised protection, provided the fugitives would help to protect themselves.

"One of the fishermen, named Moon, had had a serious difficulty with the Mormons. To get Hull, Savage, and Moon into their power, seems to have been thought important by the Mormon leaders. Knowing that either stratagem or force would have to be employed, they still thought it prudent to proceed under color of law. The time of the sitting of the circuit court at St. James was chosen for the execution of the project. An armed party, accompanied by an officer with a subpoena for the three men, embarked for Pine River.

"There was a quilting at the house of a fisherman named Morrison, at the mouth of the river, on the south side, at which all the women of the settlement were assembled. Some of the men had gone up Pine Lake. Nearly all the others were in the 'other end of the town,' as the westernmost houses in the settlement were called. Two boats were seen approaching, heading for the mouth of the river. It was noticed that they seemed careful to keep close together. One of the fishermen had a spy-glass, by the aid of which he was able to count the strangers. There were nine men in each boat. The circumstances looked suspicious, and the fishermen determined to ascertain at once the object of the visit.

"Between them and the river there was a stretch of beach where it was difficult to pass between the water and the bank. Launching a boat, ten or twelve men, seizing their weapons, sprang into it, and rowed past the difficult place. Then they landed, and proceeded on foot, following the beach till they reached the sand hillocks, when they turned into the woods, where they struck a path that led over the bluff and down to Morrison's house. The Mormons had arrived before them, and had been blustering about, declaring they would have what they came after or they would wade in blood. The women were terribly frightened. On the arrival of the fishermen, the Mormons ceased their threats, and said they had not come to make any trouble, but insisted on having the three men for whom they claimed to have subpœnas. They were at once distinctly told they could not have them. This was followed, as the fishermen learned from the women the purport of the Mormon's threats, by an intimation that the best thing they could do was to leave immediately, and that if they did not go voluntarily, they would be made to go. The Mormons prudently consented to leave, and went to their boats. Among the fishermen was a young man, named Louis Geboo, who had lived a year or two on the island, and now recognized some of his former acquaintances in the Mormon party. Thinking the danger of a collision was over, young Geboo started for the beach, where the Mormons were embarking, for the purpose of speaking to those he had formerly known. When half way to the beach, it occurred to him that, as a matter of precaution, he ought to know that his gun was ready for effective use. Stopping a moment to examine it, he heard the sound of a gun, and felt the bullet strike his leg. He learned afterward, from his acquaintances in the Mormon party, that the shot was fired from a horse pistol by Jonathan Pierce, one of Strang's 'hard-fisted men,' who accompanied the act with the exclamation, 'We are running away, like a set of cowards; I'll let them know that I'm not afraid.' As Geboo started to limp back to his own party, the latter opened fire on the Mormons, who got away with the utmost haste, and were soon beyond gunshot. There is no evidence that they returned the fire. Three of their number were severely wounded. The fishermen manned a boat, and went in pursuit, and followed them until they were picked up by the bark 'Morgan.'"

Louis Geboo is still a resident of Charlevoix.

Another account, written by James J. Strang, July 14th, the day following the battle, and published in the *Detroit Daily Advertiser*, is as follows:

"The sheriff of Emmet County went to Pine River to summon grand jurors, who had been duly drawn, and who resided there. He went with two boats and fourteen men, all unarmed. As the party was about to re-embark, after completing their business, they were attacked by forty men who opened a brisk fire of musketry upon them from the bluff. They could make no resistance, but hurried off in their boats. They were then pursued by three boats for fifteen miles which kept up the fire upon them the whole time they were within range. At this distance the sheriff and his party were taken up by the bark Morgan, Capt. Stone commanding, and so the

affair ended. Six of the sheriff's party were wounded, but none, it is thought, mortally."

Further particulars were furnished by Captain Stone of the bark Morgan, as follows:

"BARK MORGAN FROM SAGINAW FOR CHICAGO.

"July 13th, 6 o'clock P. M., 1853.

"Off head Beaver Island, fifteen miles from the main, opposite Pine River, Mich., wind S. S. E. light and clear. Heard reports of fire-arms and loud shouts as of a general melee, on the main. Directly saw two small boats coming off from the settlement at Pine River. Immediately saw another large fish boat in pursuit of the two ahead, all apparently filled with men. A brisk fire was kept up from the rear boat upon the two others. As they approached, saw there was trouble and excitement. The two boats ahead were endeavoring to get clear from the more powerful assailants in the larger boat, which was fast gaining on them, keeping up a brisk running fire without receiving a shot in return. In this condition the two head boats approached within hailing distance of us, and begged us to take them on board and afford them protection.



JORDAN RIVER, BELOW THE BRIDGE.

I assented and they came on board. The boat in chase, now about fifty rods distant, 'threw up' and lay on their oars, ceased firing, and hailed us, forbidding my receiving the 'cursed Mormons' on board, that they were pirates, deserved death, etc., to all of which I mildly replied that the affair was rather an exciting one, and that I could not permit them to approach any nearer the vessel in their present excited state, at which they held a short consultation and then rowed back to Pine River. Upon an examination of the wounded and inquiring into the affair, I ascertained the following facts: The party consisted of fifteen men, among which were the high sheriff of the Mormon county, Beaver Island, and other officials, citizens, &c., all Mormons or adherents of the Latter Day Saints, six of whom from their severe wounds will probably fall martyrs to their faith. From all appearances they had a narrow escape from their infuriated pursuers. Rifle balls had shattered and riddled their boats, and had indiscriminately broken legs, arms, thighs, etc., of the boat's crew, but miraculously escaped taking effect in vital places.

"After the excitement had somewhat subsided and the wounded had been cared for, I obtained the following information in relation to the difficulty. It appears that Beaver Island is settled

with a majority of Mormons. By late legislative acts a county has been organized, and the inhabitants have proceeded to elect officers etc. The Mormons being in the ascendency, of course carried the election. The Gentiles being beaten, came to the determination to be non-actors; claimed no organization, and would not recognize the authority of Mormon law."

The remainder of Capt. Stone's account relating to the collision is substantially the same as that given by Strang. On arriving at Beaver Island the party went ashore in their own boats.

The only matter at issue in this affair is that of motive, but beyond that we cannot see that there was anything of importance or significance in a free fight between a company of Mormons and a lot of fishermen, except its association with the present site of Charlevoix village. Of the final result of the affray there is no doubt; the fishermen, fearing they would be attacked by an overpowering number of Mormons, hastily left the place and scattered in various directions. At the circuit court held at St. James shortly after, several parties were indicted but none were ever arrested.

We confess to having been somewhat amused while reading various accounts of the scrimmage, in which its details are minutely described and explained with all the earnestness and painstaking positiveness that might appropriately be expended upon the battle of Gettysburg; the amusing features of such narratives are brought out into bolder relief when it is remembered how decidedly "mixed" are all the features of a free fight.

Pine River appears to have remained an abandoned settlement after the hasty departure of the fishermen until the spring of 1854 when George Preston and family arrived from Beaver Island, and took possession of one of the houses on the north side of the river, and at once set about clearing land and making arrangements for a permanent home. They found everything in and around the houses just as the former occupants had left them. Soon after the arrival of Preston, Galen B. Cole and family arrived from the South Fox Island. They came in a small schooner called the "Dolphin," and took possession of another of the vacant houses as a temporary residence. This was the commencement of the Mormon settlement at this point, both Preston and Cole being Mormons.

Through the early part of the summer Preston had got the logs and lumber together, erected a house and had it almost completed when fire got into the woods and in the course of its march burned his new house to the ground. He immediately set at work and by fall had a new house built. In the fall Medad Thompson and family and Widow Ring arrived, and in the spring of 1855 Adam See and Daniel Alvord came, all of whom were additions to the Mormon settlement.

On the 11th day of May, 1855, Mr. John S. Dixon and family arrived at the mouth of Pine River in the little schooner "Emeline," which had been chartered to bring him from Old Mission. The party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Dixon and their three children, Mr. Wolcott, who had come with a view to a business partnership with Mr. Dixon, and Frank May, a young man who had been hired at Northport.

Mr. Dixon's purchase of a considerable tract of land, lying on Pine River and Round and Pine Lakes, had been consummated a year before, and he had left Lansing with the intention of occupying it; but receiving at Mackinac information, which he deemed reliable, of the depredations of the Mormons and the danger he would incur by attempting to settle in the territory over which they claimed jurisdiction, he had been induced to defer his project, and had passed the year at Old Mission. Within that time, he had visited Lansing, while the legislature was in session, and procured the passage of an act for the reorganization of Emmet County. By the terms of the act, the islands of Lake Michigan which had

been a part of Emmet were detached from it, and organized into a new county, called Manitou. The object of the move was to prevent all legal interference with the affairs of Emmet by Strang and his followers.

No sooner were Mr. Dixon's party and effects landed on the beach, than the captain of the "Emeline," who was in bad odor with the Mormons, fearing an attack, set sail, and the schooner soon disappeared in the distance. Mr. Dixon had brought with him a considerable amount of supplies, including a small boat and a quantity of lumber. Of the latter a temporary residence was built on the beach, in which the family remained for the next three days. The current of the river was so rapid that the boat, when loaded, could not be propelled against it, and the banks were so obstructed by overhanging trees, brushwood, and fallen timber as to make towing impossible. The three days were spent in clearing a path along the south margin of the stream, then, by towing, the family and goods were transported up the river, and landed on the north shore, just where the stream leaves Round Lake.

On Mr. Dixon's arrival at this point he found a small Mormon settlement. It is not surprising that these people, who held to a common religious faith and constituted a settlement by themselves, should look with distrust upon new comers who were Gentiles, in view of the troubles which had heretofore been of frequent occurrence between the two elements. They regarded Mr. Dixon with suspicion, and plainly indicated that he was not welcome. There had been several fishermen's shanties on his premises. One of them was still standing and in a good state of preservation when he landed from the Emeline, and he had hoped to occupy it, but before he succeeded in getting up the river with his goods it was torn down. However, he soon had it so far rebuilt as to be able to occupy it as a temporary dwelling.

Before continuing the narrative of events we will give a brief biographical sketch of Mr. Dixon, as he has occupied a conspicuous position in the history of Charlevoix.

JOHN SERGEANT DIXON, the original proprietor of the site of Charlevoix village, was born in Mexico, Oswego County, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1818. His father was Rev. David R. Dixon, a graduate of Yale College, and a Presbyterian clergyman at Mexico. The boyhood days of the subject of this sketch were spent at home, working upon a farm which his father owned, and attending the district school and academy. At fifteen years of age he entered the Oneida Institute, where he took a four years' course and graduated in 1837. At twenty years of age he removed to Lenawee County, Mich., where he taught school. He followed teaching in Michigan and Ohio until about the year 1854. July 1, 1846, he married Phoebe S. Pratt at Orwell, Ashtabula County, Ohio. She was born at Lyme, Connecticut, in the year 1820, and had removed to Ohio with her parents in 1832. Mr. Dixon found it necessary to try a change of climate and occupation on account of ill-health, and while teaching at Lansing, Mich., purchased of Mr. Bush 212 acres of land in Section 26, in what is now Charlevoix Township. Upon a portion of this land the village of Charlevoix was originally platted and built. In the spring of 1854 they removed to Old Mission where they remained a year. During that year Mr. Dixon went to Lansing to aid in securing the passage of a bill by the legislature to re-organize Emmet County so as to detach the territory of Beaver Island. In the spring of 1855, as already stated, Mr. Dixon removed his family to Pine River, as it was then called, and established them in a small log house that stood not far from the present lumber office of John Nicholls. There were only four or five families living in the vicinity at that time. Mr. Dixon had an ox team and did some work on his land during that season. The following fall, on account of troubles be-

tween the Mormons and Gentiles, he thought it best to temporarily leave the neighborhood, and accordingly removed his family to Northport, where they remained a year. He bought a lot there upon which he built a house, and during the year taught Indian school. In the fall of 1856 they returned to Pine River and lived in a house on the bank of the lake, and engaged in the conflict with poverty that was so common to the early settlers. Being in poor health he was not equipped for the struggle as were those whose robust frames and toughened muscles enabled them to successfully defy the severest toil and hardships. He worked some on his land, made hoops and taught Indian school. He was called upon to discharge public duties, and has held the offices of justice of the peace, county clerk, superintendent of schools, and in 1863-'64 represented the Grand Traverse district in the legislature. In 1866 Mr. Dixon platted the village of Charlevoix. His residence, however, has always been on the banks of Pine Lake, where in 1872 he built the commodious dwelling which is now the family home. They have had five children, four of whom are now living, viz: Frances P., Joseph R., Charles and Junius S. Joseph is a surveyor and carries on the farm. Frances P. is the wife of D. C. Nettleton, of Charlevoix; Charles is at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and Junius is being educated. In the early history of the Pine Lake Region will be found an account of the dangers to which Mr. and Mrs. Dixon were exposed during the time of the Mormon troubles. At that time he was hung in effigy upon gallows erected on the shore of Lake Michigan. The circumstances are related elsewhere in this work. With the exception of Medad Thompson, Mr. Dixon's family is the oldest in the county. As already stated, Mr. Dixon's early life was devoted to study and teaching, and the scholarly habits thus acquired have followed him through life. Mr. Dixon and wife have been pioneers in the fullest meaning of that word. The changes wrought upon their possessions have been great, and a charming village has grown up before their door.

The first town election in the town of Charlevoix occurred the last Tuesday in May. There were ten votes cast by the following named persons: Galen B. Cole, Geo. F. Preston, James Young, Calvin Thompson, Hiram Thompson, Medad Thompson, F. J. May, John S. Dixon, S. Chambers and Mason Kidder. Galen B. Cole was elected supervisor, and the town board was composed entirely of Mormons.

Mr. Wolcott, seeing there was likely to be continual trouble with the Mormons, threw up the project of a business partnership, and left the place.

For a few weeks, the current of events seemed to run smoothly, no ripple on the surface being caused by anything of greater importance than the loss of a new lumber wagon and three sugar kettles, said to have been stolen by the Mormons. The wagon had come on board a vessel by way of Mackinac. It was not immediately put together for use, but, with the kettles, was stowed away in an old shanty, used for an out-house. Two weeks after, having occasion to use it, the theft was discovered. On mentioning the loss to some of the Mormons, they denied, with a calmness and self-control that was almost convincing, having any knowledge of it. Two of the women, however, when the subject was spoken of in their presence, by their visible agitation convinced Mr. Dixon that they were in the secret. Careful inquiries and the course of subsequent events seemed to make it certain that nearly all the men in the vicinity were privy to the theft. Some of the women, particularly the two alluded to above, had strenuously opposed and denounced the proceeding. Mr. Dixon eventually recovered the wagon and two of the kettles, which were found on Beaver Island, after the breaking up of the Mormon settlement.

A few weeks after the incidents already mentioned, the Mor-

mons held their celebration on Holy Island, it being what they termed a feast of first fruits. The party from Beaver Island, consisting of about fifty men and women, with Strang among them, made the journey in boats, and spent the night on the island which has since been known by the name of Holy Island.

When they returned, the next day, Mrs. Dixon noticed that some of the boats were towing long timbers. Mr. Dixon was absent. As the boats, with the timbers in tow, passed down the river in front of the house, in charge of a few men, the other members of the party filed along the path, back of the house, toward the mouth of the river, having landed from the boats at the residence of one of the Mormon-families, on the shore of Pine Lake. Suspecting mischief, and being somewhat alarmed, Mrs. Dixon resolved to ascertain what was going forward. A Mormon neighbor to whom she applied declined to give her any information, but said if she wished to go and ascertain for herself she would not be harmed. Following the party down toward the mouth of the river, she found that they had crossed to the south side, and were standing in a group, on an elevation, with Strang in their midst. Some of the men were busying themselves with drawing the timbers out of the water, and one was bringing a spade. Asking what they were going to do, she received for reply that they were about to erect a gallows, on which should be hanged all who violated their laws. Frightened at what seemed impending danger, Mrs. Dixon returned to the house.

After the Mormons had gone the gallows was found standing, with four roughly carved wooden images of men hanging by the neck, and another standing erect on the frame. On one of them was the figure of a coffin, drawn with red chalk, and three men walking away from it, with this inscription: "Dixon, successor to the Pine River murderers, in his dying hours abandoned by his friends." On another was the inscription, "May his days be few, and his name be lost and blasted from among men. God hear our prayers, and those of our wives and children, for vengeance."

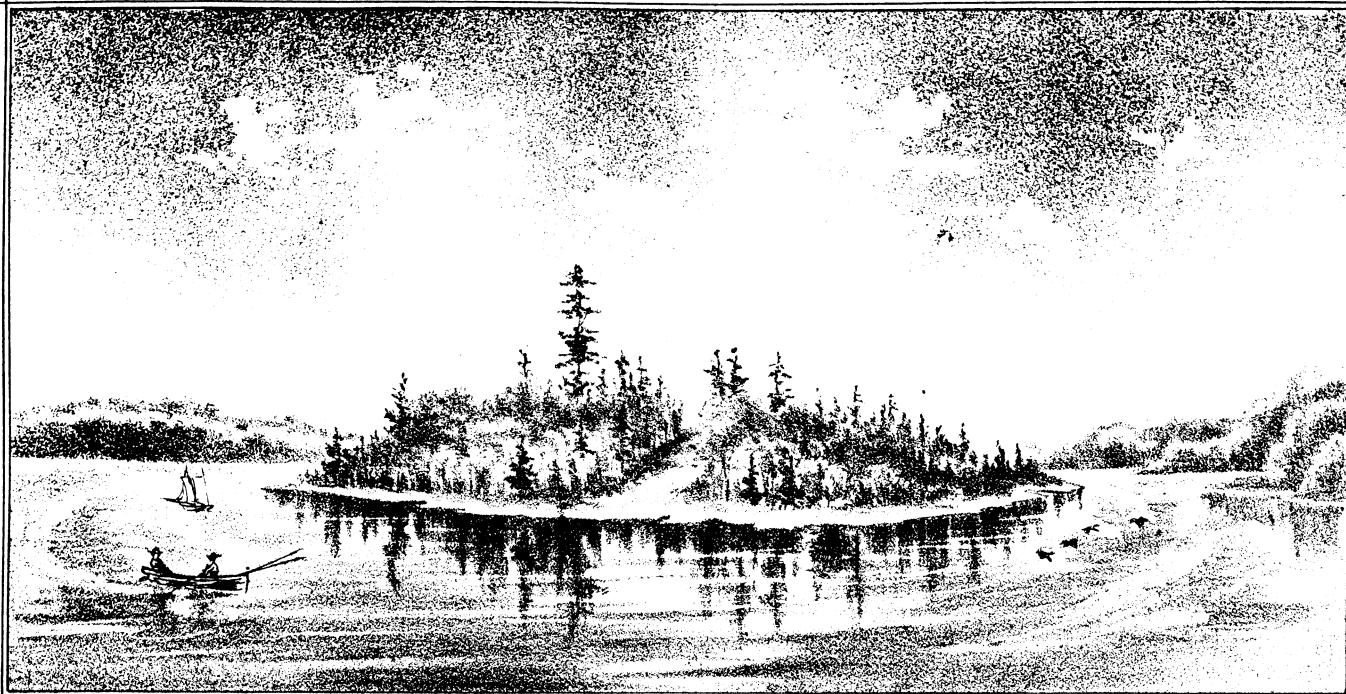
In August the Mormons were re-inforced by the arrival of Richardson, Bickel, Page and Nickels from Beaver Island.

In the course of the summer, Mr. William Sterling, his wife and infant child, arrived from Elk Rapids, and were received into the house occupied by the Dixons.

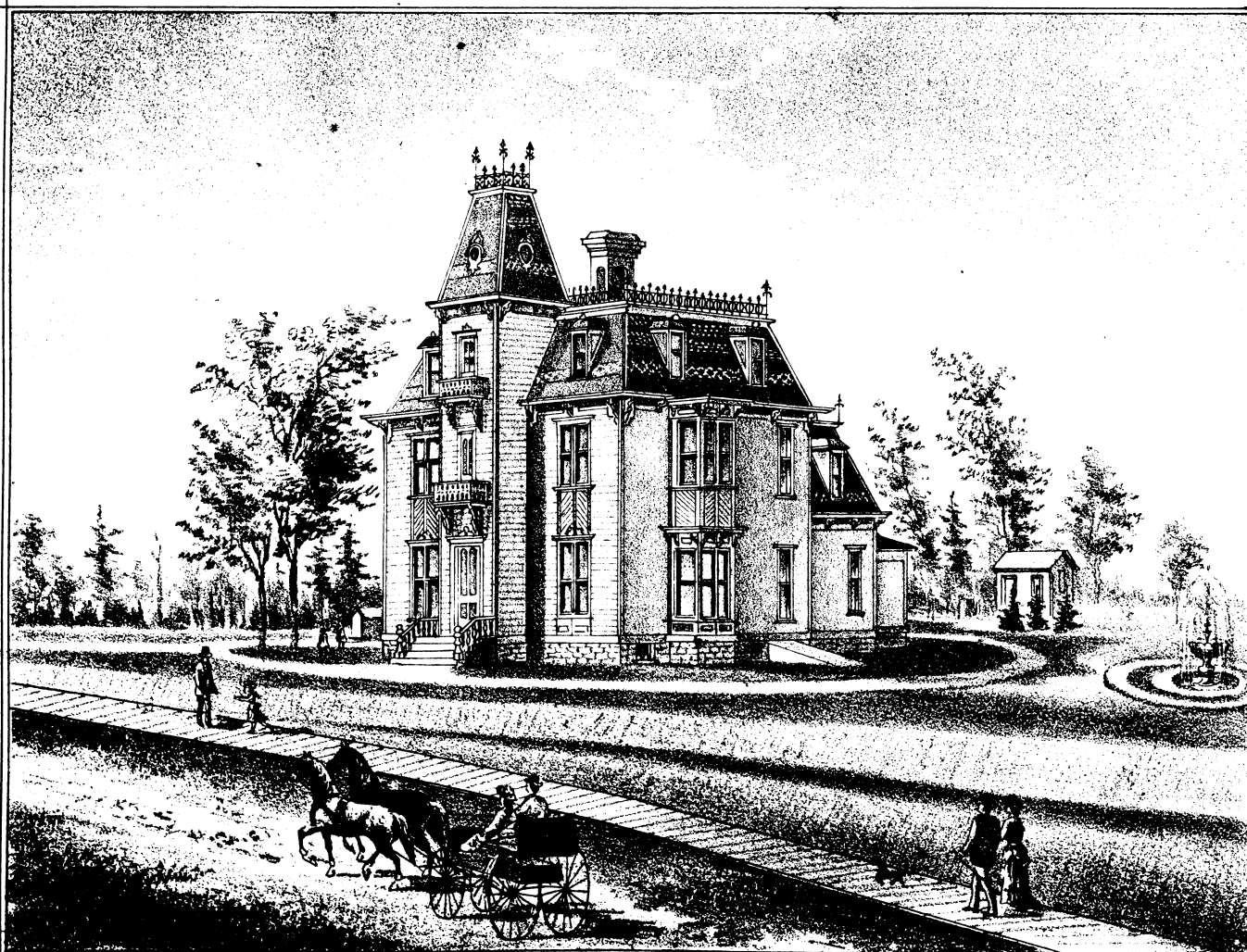
Messrs. Dixon and Sterling conceived the project of building a saw-mill on Pine River. It was proposed to build a dam on the lower river, at some point between Round Lake and Lake Michigan. It was thought advisable that the margin of the stream and of Round Lake should first be cleared of driftwood and fallen timber, which could be conveniently accomplished only by the aid of a scow. Accordingly, a quantity of clear stuff pine plank, for building a scow, was brought from Elk Rapids and piled up on the bank of the river ready for use.

Soon after the lumber was received, it happened that both men were absent on business, Mr. Dixon at the mission at Bear Creek and Mr. Sterling at Mackinac. Frank May had left Mr. Dixon's employ some time before, so the women and children were alone.

Saturday night the lumber was stolen, or so much of it as could be loaded into a boat, and the remainder thrown into the river. Mrs. Dixon and Mrs. Sterling, who were afraid of violence, spent the night in watching, and saw the men carry away their lumber, but the premises were not otherwise disturbed. Mrs. Sterling repeatedly declared that as soon as daylight appeared she would take her baby and endeavor to make her way to Bear Creek by following the beach. It was evident that both women could not go—with all the children they would never be able to get through. Mrs. Dixon, being a rapid and enduring pedestrian, proposed that Mrs.



HOLY ISLAND, PINE LAKE, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.



RES. OF A. R. UPRIGHT. CHARLEVOIX, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICHIGAN.

Sterling should remain with the children, while she should undertake the hazardous journey, promising that if the Lord would let her go through, she would send help that should reach Mrs. Sterling by nine o'clock in the evening. Mrs. Sterling had the good sense to see the wisdom of the plan, and finally consented to the arrangement.

In the morning as soon as it was light enough to see to travel, Mrs. Dixon, armed with the pistol, set out on her journey to Bear Creek. It is fully eighteen miles from the point of starting, now Charlevoix village, to the mission farm at Bear Creek, near the present site of Petoskey, by the nearest wagon road of modern times. At the time of which we write, there was no road—not even an Indian trail that a woman could follow. Mrs. Dixon's only way was to go down to the mouth of the river and then follow the beach through all its sinuosities to her destination.

Those who in the primitive days of northern Michigan performed long foot journeys on the beach could tell, if they were to speak, how the bendings of the shore in and out add to the distance. They could tell, too, of difficulties attending that mode of travel, of which their descendants, never having been driven to it by necessity, have no just conception. Sometimes the traveler strikes a stretch of smooth sand, packed by the receding waves to the solidity of a pavement, that answers to his tread with a sharp, ringing, metallic sound as he moves easily and rapidly forward. Then for miles loose sand, drifted about by the wind in which his feet sink at every step, makes even the slowest progress toilsome. Piles of drift-wood, fallen timber and overhanging trees, gnarled and twisted into fantastic forms by the fury of the elements, obstruct his way. Jutting crags block up the passage. Perpendicular precipices rise from the very margin of the lake, leaving no room for even the narrowest path. Often he must take to the water or, if it is above his depth, leave the beach and face his way through thickets almost impenetrable, on the land. The beach as a highway, however, has one excellence in advance of ordinary new country roads—on it the traveler can not lose his way.

Once on the beach, Mrs. Dixon pressed rapidly forward, wading round obstructions, where the water was shallow, in preference to climbing over them. It seemed to take less time, and time was precious. The prints of her husband's feet were seen in the sand, where he had passed along a day or two before. Finding the tracks was like meeting company on that lonely shore. At Kah-gah-che-wing there had formerly been an Indian settlement. It was now deserted. Here she lost her husband's tracks. Thinking he might have left the beach for a trail, she sought for them in vain in the intricate net-work of the grass-grown and almost obliterated paths of the village. Returning, she pursued her way along the beach, feeling more lonely than before. Beyond Kah-gah-che-wing a vessel had been lost. It was known that a company of men had been for some time at work there, trying to raise the wreck. She had hoped to find them, but their camp was deserted. Further on, where perpendicular cliffs rise from the very margin of the water, she could no longer follow the beach. Ascending to the top of the bluff, she found the country covered with a dense, tangled swamp, which it seemed almost impossible to penetrate. No path could be found, but go through she must. For full three hours, as she estimated the time, she struggled onward, being careful to keep within hearing of the sound of the waves dashing against the foot of the cliff. When, finally, she emerged into more open ground, her pistol was lost, her shoes were nearly torn off her feet, and her clothing hung in shreds about her person. When within three miles of Bear Creek, she came upon an inhabited wigwam. Making the old Indian, Pa-ma-saw, understand that she wished to go to Mr. Porter's, he kindly sent with her a little boy as guide. Path there was none,

but only a blind trail, such as none but an Indian or an experienced backwoodsman could follow.

It was communion day at the Mission, Rev. Peter Dougherty being present to officiate. The congregation were just collecting at the chapel for afternoon service, when Mrs. Dixon arrived. It was, perhaps, 1 or 2 o'clock p. m. The interest excited by her appearance and her story of the doings at Pine River, broke up the meeting for the time. Mrs. Dixon was quickly provided with refreshments by the ladies of Mr. Porter's family. Mr. Porter held a consultation with the Indians as to what it was proper to do. The result was a decision that three Indians, well armed, should man one of their boats, and return with Mr. and Mrs. Dixon immediately. The party were not long in getting off. The wind was fair, and they arrived at Pine River a little before nine o'clock in the evening.

During Mrs. Dixon's absence, Mrs. Sterling, with an ingenuity and courage which, if she had been a man, might, under favorable circumstances, have made her a leader in the devices and intrigues of war, had adopted an artifice to deceive the enemy with a false show of force. Disguising herself in her husband's clothes, she walked about where she would be likely to be seen by some of the Mormons, changing the suit several times in the course of the day to give the impression that there were several men stopping at the house.

The plank stolen or thrown into the river by the Mormons on Saturday night, had been piled on the south side of the river. There was another pile on the north side, nearly in front of the house. Thinking that the marauders would return for it under cover of night, Mr. Dixon and his Indian allies organized a watch. In the middle of the night a sound was heard, such as might have been made by carelessly moving the lumber. The Indians immediately gave the alarm. On going out, Mr. Dixon saw several men near the pile of plank. Hailing them, he was answered in a voice which he recognized as Mr. Sterling's, notwithstanding the effort of the speaker to disguise it. Mr. Sterling, returning from Mackinac, had reached Bear Creek a few hours after the departure of Mr. Dixon's party. Learning the state of affairs at home, and fearing, as Mr. Dixon had done, a return of the marauders, he had hired some Indians with a boat to bring him through. On landing, presuming that somebody would be on guard, he had ventured to indulge in the somewhat dangerous amusement of causing an alarm by pretending to move the lumber.

The next morning, Messrs. Dixon and Sterling resolved to make an effort to recover the stolen property. One of the Indians was induced to accompany them with his boat in the proposed expedition up Pine Lake. The others returned to Bear Creek. The three men were well armed. On their way up the lake, they met two Mormons coming down. On being questioned, they denied all knowledge of the missing property. At the mouth of Porter's Creek, the lumber was found on the beach, and near it the oars and one of the thwarts of the missing boat. The boat could not be found. Two Mormons who were present, like the two met on the lake, denied all knowledge of the theft, and asserted the lumber was their own brought by themselves from Beaver Island. The boat in which the party had come was too small to carry away all the lumber. Taking a part of it, they prepared to return. When all was ready, Mr. Sterling still lingered on the shore. In response to Mr. Dixon's earnest request to come on board, he proposed that Mr. Dixon and the Indian should proceed homeward in the boat, while he should walk along the shore. However, Mr. Dixon's earnest entreaties at last induced him to enter the boat. He then confessed that his object in remaining was to kill the Mormons and recover the stolen boat. The plan he had contemplated was to shoot one of them,

then threaten the other with death, to make him reveal the place where the boat was concealed, and finally kill him also.

During Mr. Sterling's stay at Pine River, he was inclined to resort to sanguinary measures in the contest with the Mormons, but was overruled by the milder counsels of Mr. Dixon. The latter insisted that personal violence should not be resorted to, except in case of necessary self-defense. Finally, convinced that the project of building the mill could not be carried out in peace, and his wife being unwilling to remain longer, Mr. Sterling dissolved his connection with Mr. Dixon, and left the place.

In the meantime, the Mormons at Porter's Creek commenced a suit against Dixon & Sterling, before a Mormon justice of the peace at Pine River, for the value of the lumber they had seized and brought home from the former place. The defendants, thinking the plaintiffs would have everything their own way in the trial of the suit, thought it better to settle the claim by paying for their own property than to risk the result. The matter was accordingly arranged to the satisfaction of the Mormons.

While the project of building the mill was still entertained, a correspondence had been opened with Mrs. Dixon's brother, Mr. Charles Pratt, of Ashtabula, Ohio, who had some interest in the original purchase of the land, with a view to his becoming a partner in the undertaking. After Mr. Sterling's departure, and before Mr. Pratt's arrival, Mr. Dixon having become thoroughly discouraged by the constant annoyance of the Mormons, and feeling his inability to successfully oppose force to force, or otherwise protect his property against their thieving depredations, reluctantly came to the determination to abandon the settlement. He accordingly wrote to Mr. Lewis Miller, at Old Mission, to send a vessel to carry him away.

One morning the family were awakened at an early hour by the shrill whistle of a steamboat. It came from the little steamer Stockman, which had arrived at the mouth of the river, having on board Mr. Pratt, his sister, and two hired men he had brought with him. Soon after the landing of Mr. Pratt's party, a small sloop appeared, commanded by Capt. Sheppard, and having on board Mr. Schetterly (a son of Dr. Schetterly) and one or two more, sent by Mr. Miller to Mr. Dixon's relief. In view of the additional strength brought by Mr. Pratt's party, the question now arose whether it would be better to go or stay. The day was spent in consultation. The conclusion arrived at was that Mr. and Miss Pratt, with Mrs. Dixon, the children, and one of the hired men, should embark for Northport at once, while Mr. Dixon and the other man should remain, at least for the present. The plan was immediately put in execution. Mr. Dixon remained alone for a few weeks, till his crop of potatoes was dug and disposed of, when he joined his family at Northport.

These depredations occurred at a time when the Mormons were bent upon revenge for wrongs done them at an earlier day. It is only just to state that the word Mormon, as applied to individual offenders in the cases mentioned, should not be considered in its broad meaning, for there then were and still are professors of the Mormon religion living in this vicinity, whose claims to esteem and confidence have never been questioned. The general relation between the Mormons and Gentiles we have reviewed in the history of the Beaver Island Mormons, upon preceding pages.



CHAPTER XXVII.

THE WINTER OF 1855-'56—DEPARTURE OF THE MORMONS IN JUNE, 1856—ARRIVAL OF SETTLERS—REMINISCENCE OF MR. AND MRS. JOHN MILLER—OTHER SETTLERS ARRIVE AT PINE RIVER—SCATTERING SETTLEMENTS ARE MADE IN THE COUNTY—PERSONAL MENTION OF PIONEERS.

The withdrawal of Mr. Dixon left the Mormons in quiet possession of the place. Winter was drawing near and as they had not raised enough to supply them until spring, it was necessary for some one to go to the Beavers for supplies. George Preston procured a small vessel called the "Maid of the Mist," owned and sailed by Jonathan Pierce, and made the trip over. When they had their load aboard and ready to sail for the river, the wind was adverse accompanied by snow and rain. It being late in the season, and Mr. Preston anxious to return to his family before winter would close in, they did not wait for the wind to change or the storm to abate, but started to return. What happened to them was never known, as none of the crew ever reached shore to tell the tale. The boat was afterward found below Little Traverse, also the trunk belonging to one of the party. The names of the men who were lost were Capt. Jonathan Pierce, George Preston, David See and Horace Bump.

The winter following was excessively cold. In February ice formed from the mainland to the Beavers solid enough to hold up teams, and a highway of travel was established.

In June, 1856, occurred the assassination of Strang, and the forcible expulsion of the Mormons from Beaver Island speedily followed. Those at Pine River, or most of them, left at the same time.

ARRIVAL OF SETTLERS.

Quoting now from Dr. Leach we have the following narrative of events:

"The driving out of the Mormons left Medad Thompson and his family the only inhabitants at Pine River. However, they were not long alone. About the first of August, 1856, a sail might have been seen coming round the point from the direction of Little Traverse, and heading for the mouth of the river, with a number of persons on board. It proved to be the 'Rover,' carrying as crew and passengers Samuel Horton and family, and two young men—John Newman and Archie Buttars.

"Mr. Horton had left Toledo in the 'Rover' with the intention of coasting round the lower peninsula of Michigan and up Grand River, to Grand Rapids, where two of his sons were living. Getting short of provisions, he put into Pine River in the hope of obtaining a supply. Here adverse winds induced him to remain for several days. It is said that, getting weary of the delay, he finally determined to start on a certain day, if the wind was fair; if not, he would take it as an indication that Providence had ordered that his home should be beside the bright waters of Pine Lake. On the day appointed, the wind was unfavorable for proceeding on the voyage, and accordingly the prow of the 'Rover' was turned toward the head of the lake. He selected a location at the head of the charming sheet of water that has since been named in his honor, Horton's Bay, where he found an improvement, which had been made by the Mormons previous to being driven off. Newman and Buttars, who seem to have been for some time drifting aimlessly about the world, became permanent residents of the country, the latter taking up his abode at Pine River, and the former remaining for some time at Horton's Bay.

"The 'Rover' was for many years the largest craft on Pine Lake. On account of her peculiar build and somewhat dilapidated condition, she was the object of many witticisms, but however un-

seaworthy she may have been, judged by accepted nautical standards, she carried many a load of staves and hoops from Pine River to the Beaver Islands, and, in return, brought provisions in safety to those who would have been left in destitute circumstances, had she been cast away.

"After the Mormons were driven off, Mr. Dixon, who, since his expulsion from Pine River, had remained at Northport, resolved to return. He first visited Beaver Island, where he was successful in recovering the greater part of his stolen property. This he conveyed to Pine River, and then returned to Northport for his family. At the latter place he fell in with Mr. John Miller, afterward familiarly known as 'Uncle' John Miller, who with his wife and two sons had come from Oswegatchie, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in search of a home in the west. It was arranged that Mr. Miller should take passage in Mr. Dixon's boat, and the two families sailed for Pine River in company.

"After stopping a short time at Pine River, Mr. Miller and his family were conveyed to their new home by Mr. Dixon in his boat, arriving at 11 o'clock at night. The location which had been selected was on the north shore of Pine Lake, near its head, in the vicinity of the present site of Bay Springs. The place had been occupied by the Mormons, who had made a clearing, built a log house and planted some crops.

"Mrs. Miller relates a curious dream she had before leaving Oswegatchie, the fulfillment of which she recognized in the circumstances of their arrival at their new home. She saw in her dream the log house, as it actually was, with a roof made of troughs, as the settlers sometimes made them where boards were scarce, with a trough inverted on the ridge in place of weather-boards. In front of the house was what appeared to be a swamp. She thought they built a fire on the floor in the house. Then the man who brought them there took the end board out of his wagon box to close an open window, and said to her that she would never want while she remained there. The features of the man were indelibly fixed in her memory. When, at Northport, she first caught sight of Mr. Dixon on the wharf, she recognized him at once as the person she had seen in her dream, and pointed him out to her husband as such. Arriving at their destination, everything appeared as she had seen it. What she had taken to be a swamp, however, was the lake, hidden by a row of evergreen trees along the beach. They did build a fire on the floor, or, rather, on the charred remains of the floor, which had already been partly consumed by accident or design. Then Mr. Dixon brought, not the end board of a wagon box, but the center board of his boat, and with it closed a window, to keep out the night air. We are not informed whether Mr. Dixon then actually spoke the words attributed to him or not, but his prophecy as heard in the dream made such a deep and lasting impression on Mrs. Miller, that, many years after, when, by the building up of the villages of Boyne City and Bay Springs, their land was made valuable and tempting prices were offered for it, she steadfastly refused to sell."

Soon after settling on their land Mr. Miller gave the name of Boyne to the river after a river of the same name in his native county.

John Newman worked a short time at Horton's Bay and afterward became the first settler of Marion Township, where he still lives.

At the closing in of the winter of 1856-'57 there were four families in the Pine River region—those of Medad Thompson, J. S. Dixon, Samuel Horton and John Miller—and the two young men, Newman and Buttars. Mr. Buttars soon went to Elk Rapids, thence to Traverse City and Northport, and did not return to Pine River until 1869.

During the season of 1857 there were a number of arrivals, A. A. Corwin, J. R. Dean, Frank May and a man named Hyde.

One day in October there came to anchor off the mouth of Pine River a small schooner named the Sonora. Her passengers consisted of the late Seth F. Mason, and M. J. Stockman, now a resident of Charlevoix, with their families. Pine River was a shallow and rapid stream, filled with fallen cedars, and overhung with branches. The household effects of these two families were transferred up stream in a flat bottomed boat, and landed on the north bank of the river just above where the bridge now stands. The level plateau where Charlevoix now stands was covered with brambles and bushes, and was unadorned by any human habitation. The shores of Round Lake were as rude nature formed them, and upon the bosom of the beautiful little lakelet only the smallest sail-boats were ever seen, and then at rare intervals. Mr. Dixon and Mr. Medad Thompson were the only white settlers in the vicinity, and the only building that could be seen from Round Lake was the small log house which stood near the present mill, and into which both families moved until another house could be erected. This house had been built by Messrs. Stockman and Mason, who first came in September and then went back after their families.

Sometime during the winter John Mason and William Stockman started on foot through the woods for Point Au Barques, and in the spring of 1858 Stockman returned with a small boat belonging to Mr. Mason. In a few days he took another boat and went back after a family by the name of Beebe, and a man named Cross.

In the spring of 1858 came Hugh Miller, J. Beebe, and a man named Cross, and in the fall of the same year Richard Williams and two men named Cochran and Childs. D. H. Pierce came in 1857.

Of this number only five—Mason, Stockman, Miller, Pierce, and Williams—became permanent residents. May and Hyde stopped at Advance during the summer of 1857, but in the fall left for some other locality. The former, who had been in Mr. Dixon's employ during his first season at Pine River, had since married. A daughter, born to him while at Advance, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the head of Pine Lake. Dean and Corwin settled near Horton's Bay, but left the country in 1859. Williams, Cochran and Childs settled at Advance. Williams soon left, but afterward returned to Pine River. The other two, after remaining about a year, removed to Northport. Beebe and Cross retired from the settlement in 1859. The former, as he was leaving, met with a terrible affliction, in the loss of his wife and two children, by the capsizing of a sail boat, on the reef at Pine River Point. It was quite late in the fall when Justice Beebe started, consequently the weather was stormy and bad. The boat in which he set sail was small, and besides himself, wife and two children, and household effects, he had a large hog. It was nearly dark when he started, and rounding West Point the boat capsized, and all on board were precipitated into the water. Mr. Beebe succeeded in reaching shore with the lifeless body of his wife, but his two children were swept away and never again seen. This tragic event and the departure of so many had a depressing effect upon those who remained. They could raise but little, and they were far removed from mill and market. There was something done in the way of fishing and getting out hoops and staves.

The winter of 1857-'58 was a severe one and many of the settlers found the meal in the barrel very low before spring opened. Northport was the nearest point at which provisions could be obtained, except what little could be obtained at Bear Creek.

Hugh Miller made an improvement on some railroad land in the present town of Hayes. Failing to make satisfactory arrangements with the railroad company, he abandoned his claim and not

long afterward moved to his present location near the village of Charlevoix.

Pierce located on the north shore of Pine Lake some six miles from Pine River.

Wm. H. Porter was the first permanent settler at Advance. He first came to the place in 1859, selected his land, which he purchased of the U. S. government, and then went to Bear Creek, where he remained until 1865. In the latter year he returned to Advance, and built a saw-mill, and afterward a grist-mill, where the village now stands, on the stream named in his honor Porter's Creek.

Amos Williams was the first settler at the head of the south arm of Pine Lake. The exact date of his arrival is not known, but he was already there in 1862. At first he "squatted" on what he supposed to be government land, but which proved to be the property of a railroad company. He afterward took a government homestead.

Williams is remembered as the owner of a large canoe, or dug-out, made from the trunk of a pine tree, which he christened the Old Ship Zion. At the same time, Hugh Miller owned a craft of the same sort, named the Leviathan, and an old gentleman of the name of Holland a sail boat known as the Bucephalus. These three vessels, with the Rover, brought in by Mr. Horton, seem to have bequeathed their names to history as among the most famous of the earliest fleet traversing the waters of Pine Lake.

Mrs. John Miller relates that, in 1858, her oldest son, Hugh, being absent in the employ of Mr. Porter, at Bear Creek, Mr. Miller and the youngest son, James, went away with a boat to obtain supplies. Stress of weather-compelled them to remain away longer than had been anticipated, and for fourteen days she did not see the face of a human being.

In June of the same year, she got lost in the woods, and laid out two nights. She had gone out in the morning after her cows. Usually, when the cows were started, they would go directly home, and Mrs. Miller had fallen into the habit of depending on them for guidance. On this occasion, for some unaccountable reason, they took a wrong direction, and she soon became aware that she was lost. She kept with the cows, living upon milk. When they laid down at night, she too laid down, with her back against one of them, assuming that position for the sake of warmth, and for the purpose of being awakened if the cows should again start on their wanderings. She had learned from observation that at the time of the longest days in June, when shadows are shortest, she could step exactly the length of her own shadow at twelve o'clock. On the second day while measuring her shadow in this manner to see if it was noon, she discovered a glittering object among the dead leaves on the ground. It proved to be a shirt button, and further search revealed the remains of an old flannel shirt. Then she remembered that two land-lookers, who had been entertained at her house some time before, had mentioned throwing away their flannel shirts in the woods, several miles up the Boyne. Concluding that she must be several miles east of home, she took the sun for a guide, and drove her cows in a westerly direction till sunset. Then the cows laid down to rest, and she with them, for a few hours. After the moon had got up high enough to be a convenient guide, she traveled awhile by moonlight, and then laid down for another rest. In the morning she was cheered by the distant blowing of horns and firing of guns. Understanding the sounds to be the welcome signals of a searching party, she seized the bell carried by one of the cows and rang it with all her might in response, but was unable to make it heard. Soon afterward she came upon and recognized the survey marks of the original line of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, which she knew was only two miles or

a little more from home. Pushing on as well as she might, she was cheered and encouraged by a repetition of the signals of the searching party. This time, by a vigorous ringing of the bell, she was able to attract their attention. They proved to be a party of Indians from Bear Creek. Mr. Miller had gone over to the mission for help. The party had crossed Bear Lake in their canoes, firing guns and blowing horns as they landed on the south shore. Not hearing any response they proceeded to the house where Mr. Miller provided a breakfast. Then two of them had started up the Boyne in a canoe, while the others proceeded eastwardly by land. Mrs. Miller would, no doubt, have finally reached home without assistance, but the dusky faces of her friendly rescuers were none the less welcome after a lonely sojourn of two days in the forest.

John Miller was born in Ireland, Oct. 10, 1811, and emigrated to America in 1823. He settled in St. Lawrence County, New York. December 25, 1840, he married Harriet Russell, who was born in Canada in the year 1824. They have had two sons, Hugh R. and James R. The latter was drowned Dec. 26, 1869, while crossing upon the ice near the head of Pine Lake. Hugh has remained upon the farm and also has a farm of his own adjoining his father's which he carries on. He has been active in the early affairs of the town, and was instrumental in establishing the first school. John Miller was the first postmaster at Boyne. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have bravely endured the hardships of pioneer life, and the location which they selected in the depths of the wilderness has become one of the most beautiful building sites in the whole Pine Lake region.

In 1858 Alanson G. Aldrich and family removed to Pine River from Beaver Island, and the following year he identified the grayling in the Jordan and Boyne Rivers, he being the first to discover the fact of their inhabiting those streams. Orrin Campbell also came at the same time.

In the winter of 1860-'61 W. M. Holland bargained for a privilege on Mill Creek owned by Medad Thompson and Hugh Miller. He erected a saw pit and sawed the plank for his flume by hand. The inhabitants turned out and assisted in getting out the timber and building the dam. He worked in the snow and water for some time but at last became discouraged and abandoned the project. This was a great disappointment to the settlers who had been greatly encouraged at the prospect of a mill.

It must be borne in mind that, although the year 1860 is comparatively a recent date, yet, when applied to this locality, it was long ago. Traverse City and Northport were small places, but they afforded markets and were organized communities. Little Traverse was only an Indian village, and Cheboygan a straggling hamlet. Charlevoix County was bounded by lake and wilderness, and the few settlers who were here were completely shut in from the outside world.

The next movement in the county was the beginning at Charlevoix village. From 1865 to 1867 a few settlers came into the county and located south of Pine River, and scattering settlements were made in other portions of the county.

EARLY MOVEMENTS.

In the summer of 1867 Rev. A. J. Sensabaugh organized the first class on what was then the Antrim Circuit, at the house of A. D. Brady, in the town of Marion. J. Clark was appointed class leader, and the following named persons comprised the class: J. Clark, Eliza Clark, A. D. Brady, Martha Brady, Charles Hogan, Jane Hogan, William and Geo. Clark. Rev. James Inwood, who lived in that neighborhood, used to hold meetings frequently. The class was continued with varying interest until a few years since it was suspended.

Barnard, in the town of Marion, was a point of some expect-

tations. The site of the proposed village was located on a creek, which afforded a mill privilege. It was also located on the state road. Barnard Burns located there about 1865, and a postoffice was established and took his name.

West of Barnard, in the town of Norwood, was the Inwood settlement, where Rev. James Inwood lived. He was a local preacher, and now lives in the village of Charlevoix.

NORWOOD is a small village situated upon the shore of Lake Michigan, in the town of Norwood. In the year 1866, O. D. Wood, Orwin Adams and L. H. Pearl, under the firm name of O. D. Wood & Co., came to this point from Antrim City, and built a dock. Before it was completed Mr. Pearl sold his interest to the other partners, and erected the hotel known as the Eagle House, and the residence now owned by Mr. F. Gugles. Messrs. Wood & Adams went on and built a saw-mill, store and boarding-house. In the fall of 1866 William Harris, still a resident of the place, arrived and kept the boarding-house for Wood & Co. About 1869 the mill property passed into the hands of H. N. Ballard and D. F. Barber. They operated it a while and sold to Mr. Morse. He sold to F. J. Meech, and he to Gugles, Nash & Co., who came from Wisconsin. The first postmaster was William Harris, and the present incumbent is F. J. Meech. The village has the usual interests of rural settlements, but has never attained any importance as a business point.

ADVANCE is a small hamlet on the south shore of Pine Lake, about four miles from Boyne. There is a dock, two mills and two or three stores. The location is attractive and the place is surrounded by a good farming country. The beginning at this point has already been mentioned.

HORTON'S BAY, named from Samuel Horton, its first settler, has a dock and one or two stores. Quite a trade in wood and bark is carried on. The bay is exceptionally beautiful, and the settlement is upon one of the finest village sites to be found anywhere, but it has not seemed to have the right geographical location for a village.

PIONEERS.

We give herewith brief biographical sketches of some of the pioneers of the period we have been reviewing. Others are mentioned in other parts of the work.

SAMUEL HORTON, one of the pioneers of Charlevoix County, was born at Long Point Bay, Canada, in 1800. At the age of twenty-three he went to Ohio, where he resided until 1856, when he moved to Michigan and located on Section 6, Town 33 north, Range 6 west, on what is now known as Horton's Bay, being the first settler at this point. Much of the land which he then entered he has sold off in small tracts, and a village has sprung up here, the beginning of which was a mill built in 1876. He was married in 1827 to Sophia Adams, and has had thirteen children, of whom nine, two sons and seven daughters, are now living. He has now seventy-six descendants; children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Mr. Horton has practiced medicine somewhat since 1819, commencing practice in Huron County, Ohio. His physical and mental faculties are still remarkably well preserved for one of the advanced age of eighty-four years. He still resides at Horton's Bay.

DANIEL H. PIERCE, farmer, of Hayes Township, Charlevoix County, is one of the pioneers of the county. He was born in Cicero, Onondaga County, N. Y. Came to what is now Charlevoix County in the spring of 1857 when there were but three or four settlers in this section of country. He has taken an active part in the public affairs of his town, and has held the offices of supervisor and town clerk. His residence is in a beautiful location on the shore of Pine Lake, sheltered on the north by the bluff. Near his

house is a beautiful spring of water, clear as crystal, boiling up through the sand, and adding much to the value as well as the beauty of the place. Mr. Pierce's family consists of a wife and three children.

M. J. STOCKMAN, a pioneer of Charlevoix Village, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, in the year 1833. When ten years of age his parents emigrated to Michigan. He began fishing when a boy, and followed it in Huron County. In July, 1854, he was married at Collingwood, Ohio, to Lottie A. Moses. In September, 1857, in company with Seth F. Mason, he came to Pine River, now Charlevoix. He was in poor health and came to this point to follow fishing, in hopes that the change of climate would be beneficial, and the result exceeded his expectations. He fixed up a house that had been occupied by a Mormon family, and stood near the present site of the Nicholls saw-mill. The following month, October, they brought their families. The families of Medad Thompson and John S. Dixon were in this vicinity, but Mr. Stockman is the oldest resident in the village limits of Charlevoix. He followed fishing exclusively for several years, and has always been interested in that occupation. In October, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Independent Ohio Volunteer Sharpshooters, and remained in the service until the close of the war, being mustered out July 19, 1865. In the summer of 1872, in company with a man named Norris, he started the first hardware store in the place. They carried on business in a little barn near Round Lake. After a few months Mr. Norris withdrew from the firm, and Mr. Stockman carried on the business alone until 1883, when the present firm of Stockman & Iddings began. In 1880 he erected the large two story brick building in which the business of the firm is now carried on. For many years Mr. Stockman has been one of the leading business men of this region, and has acquired large business and property interests. He owns two steamers which run upon the lakes engaged in passenger traffic. He was the first town clerk in 1858, and held various local offices, among others that of register of deeds for three years.

HUGH MILLER, one of the early settlers of Charlevoix County, was born in Ireland in the year 1820. At the age of four years he came to America with his parents and lived for several years in St. Lawrence County, N. Y. In May, 1841, at Ogdensburg, N. Y., he married Sarah H. Mayne. They have had seven children, three of whom are still living. In the summer of 1857 they set out to find a home in the then new country of northern Michigan. They first located in what is now Hayes Township, in the spring of 1858. Through a mistake he found he had located upon railroad land, and only remained about a year. They then removed to the village and remained until the fall of 1860, when they located on Section 35, in Charlevoix Township, about a mile and a half from the present village of Charlevoix. They now have 190 acres of land, sixty acres of which are well improved. In the summer of 1870 they built their present dwelling, which is a large and well arranged farm-house. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have experienced pioneer life in all its severity. They began life with nothing but stout hands and willing hearts, and the meal in the barrel was often low and the comforts of life scarcely known. Both were prudent and industrious persons, who cared more for future comforts and independence than present privation. So they toiled and saved, and in time their sacrifices were rewarded. Mr. Miller has become one of the foremost farmers in the county. They have a beautiful home overlooking Pine Lake, and are surrounded by all the comforts of life.

JOHN NEWMAN, the first settler in what is now Marion Township, was born at Whitehall, N. Y., in the year 1832. He first came to the Traverse country in 1856, when he went to Horton's

Bay. He remained there a short time making sap buckets, and then went to Medad Thompson's, who had settled near the present village of Charlevoix. He remained there and helped at making maple sugar the following spring. He then went to Beaver Island and remained about six months when he returned to Pine Lake. June 9, 1858, he married Harriet A., daughter of Medad Thompson, one of the first settlers of this region. They have five children. In 1859 he built a log house on his land in Section 2, now Marion Township, and they settled in their new home in the wilderness. It was pioneer life, indeed. Mr. Newman chopped about his home, made hoops and barrels through the winter, and in the spring made sugar. In those days he went to Beaver Island for supplies, and sometimes a week's time would be required to make the trip. It was necessary to lay in sufficient supplies in the fall to last through the winter. Their log house was at that time the only one in what is now Marion Township. There were no neighbors and no roads for several years. They have 109 acres of land, thirty acres of which are improved. In 1883 Mr. Newman built a large and substantial farm-house near the old log home, which is still standing. He has held the offices of justice of the peace, supervisor, clerk and other minor offices.

CAPT. ALANSON G. ALDRICH, of Charlevoix, was born in Wayne County, Mich., April 27, 1836. At the age of twelve years he engaged in sailing, and has made it almost his exclusive employment. On Aug. 4, 1855, he was married to Miss Anna Griffith, of St. James, Beaver Island. She was born in Montreal, Canada, Sept. 17, 1838. Their children are Edvardo, Henry E., Sarah T., Lizzie A., Ella, Willie A., Eva, Ernest and Anna L. From 1856 to 1858 they resided in Grand Rapids. From there they removed to the thriving town of Charlevoix. They have a pleasant residence on Main Street, with a fine view of the surrounding town. The captain has served seven years as supervisor of Charlevoix, and two terms as sheriff of that county. He was also four years assistant assessor and deputy collector of internal revenue. He identified the grayling fish in the Jordan and Boyne Rivers in the spring of 1859.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

COUNTY OF KESKONKO LAID OFF—NAME CHANGED TO CHARLEVOIX—CHARLEVOIX COUNTY ORGANIZED—COUNTY OFFICERS—FIRST ACTS OF SUPERVISORS—FIRST COURT—THE PIONEER LAWYER—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—TOWN OFFICERS—SCHOOL MATTERS—POSTOFFICES.

In 1840 that portion of the state lying in the Towns 33, 34, 35 and 36 north, and west of the line between Ranges 3 and 4 west, was laid off as a separate county and designated by the name of Keskono. In 1843 the name was changed to Charlevoix, in honor of Pierre Francois Xavier de Charlevoix, one of the early French missionaries and explorers, who was born in 1682 and died in 1761.

In 1853 the counties of Emmet and Charlevoix were organized under the name of Emmet, and provision was made for organizing the town of Charlevoix to embrace the territory of the county.

When Emmet County was re-organized in 1855, the territory of Charlevoix Township was described as follows: Township 34 north, of Range 8 west and Township 33 north, of Ranges 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 west. The first township meeting was appointed at the house of John S. Dixon. The circumstances of this election have already been related. The result was that as there was no other town meeting held in the county, Galen B. Cole was the only supervisor and constituted the board, which at an annual meeting in October,

1855, erected several new towns, of which Evangeline and Eveline were two. The record of proceedings is signed by Galen B. Cole, as chairman of the board, and Geo. T. Preston as county clerk. It has been considered a significant fact that both of these men were Mormons, and the argument made that this legislation by a one man board was in the interest of some deep and dangerous scheme. Such may have been the fact, but as there are other instances on record in other counties where there were no Mormons, and yet one supervisor constituted the board and transacted business, this circumstance cannot be regarded as constituting a *prima facie* case.

In the appendix of the session laws of 1857 may be found "An act to divide the township of Charlevoix in the county of Emmet," Section 2 of which reads as follows: That part of the township of Charlevoix in the county of Emmet contained in Ranges 6 and 7 west, which lies to the southwestward of the main channel of the lake known as Green Lake, Long Lake, Pine Lake or Lake Mormon, shall be organized into a separate township by the name of Eveline, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of William Biekle on the first Tuesday in April next. Passed by a majority of votes of all members elected to the board of supervisors, the 22d day of October, 1855.

It is also recorded that the board of supervisors of Emmet County at the annual meeting held Oct. 22, 1855, passed a resolution providing as follows: That that part of the township of Charlevoix in the county of Emmet known as Town 33 north, of Range 5 west, so much of Town 33 north, of Range 6 west as lies to the southeastward of the main channel of the lake known as Green Lake, Long Lake, Pine Lake or Lake Mormon, shall be organized into a separate township by the name of Evangeline, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Reuben T. Nichols the first Tuesday in April next.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

In the winter of 1869 a bill was passed by the legislature organizing the county of Charlevoix. The act reads as follows: That the county of Charlevoix consisting of the following described territory, to wit: Townships 32 north, of Ranges 4, 5, 6 and 7 west; Townships 33 north, of Ranges 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 west; the south half of Townships 34 north, of Ranges 4, 5 and 6 west, and all of Townships 34 north of Ranges 7 and 8 west be, and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Charlevoix, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities, to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in the state are entitled.

There shall be held an election in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in May next, for the purpose of electing county officers, to which by law the said county may be entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, 1871, and when their successors shall have been duly elected and qualified.

The county canvassers, under the provisions of this act, shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said election, as herein appointed, in the township of Charlevoix in said county, at the house of John S. Dixon, or such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers as in other cases of the election of county officers, as prescribed by the general law.

The said county of Charlevoix, when so organized, shall be attached to the representative district composed of the counties of Mason, Lake, Manistee, Grand Traverse, Leelanaw, Manitou, Antrim, Otsego, Crawford, Kalkaska, Missaukee, Wexford, Benzie, and of the thirty-first Senatorial, and fourth Congressional districts.

The said county when so organized shall be attached to the thirteenth judicial circuit.

The secretary of state is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Charlevoix with a certified copy of this act, and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the election to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of organized counties.

The register of deeds of said county shall make, or cause to be made, a transcript of all records made in other counties which are necessary to be and appear upon the records of said county of Charlevoix; and the board of supervisors of said county, shall within one year after the first meeting of the board make provisions for defraying the expenses of the same.

The county seat of the county of Charlevoix shall be located by the board of supervisors of said county.

All property files and records belonging to the county of Emmet which may remain in the county of Charlevoix at the time of its organization, shall be delivered over to the proper authorities of the county of Emmet.

All acts or parts of acts contrary to the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

A union convention to nominate county officers was held April 17, 1869. William Harris was chairman and Willard A. Smith, secretary. Delegates were present from the several towns as follows: Charlevoix, J. S. Dixon, A. G. Aldrich, M. J. Stockman; Norwood, L. H. Pearl, Geo. Olney, Wm. Harris; South Arm, D. R. Cole, A. R. Struthers, Solomon Isaman; Evangeline, H. R. Miller, W. C. Fordham, E. R. Boynton; Eveline, S. Steele, J. Preston, Daniel Staley; Marion, L. W. Skinner, R. Williams, W. Vosburgh. A ticket was nominated as follows: Sheriff, Richard Cooper; treasurer, Jackson Ingalls; clerk, Wm. Harris; register, M. J. Stockman; judge of probate, Philo Beers; prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner, Edward H. Green; supt. of schools, John S. Dixon; coroners, L. W. Skinner and Solomon Isaman.

The first election in the county was the general election on the first Monday of April. The highest number of votes polled was 213.

The county election was held on the first Monday of May. The highest number of votes polled was 175. The ticket nominated at the convention was elected with the addition of William Miller for surveyor.

The county officers elected for the several terms since the first have been as follows:

1870:—Sheriff, Richard Cooper; clerk, Willard A. Smith; treasurer, Jackson Ingalls; register, William Harris; prosecuting attorney, Edward H. Green; circuit court commissioner, Edward H. Green; judge of probate, Philo Beers; Supt. of schools, John S. Dixon; surveyor, William Miller.

1872:—Sheriff, Alanson G. Aldrich; clerk, John S. Dixon; treasurer, Willard A. Smith; register, M. J. Stockman; probate judge, Richard Cooper; surveyor, Addison Hayden.

1874:—Sheriff, Alanson G. Aldrich; clerk, John S. Dixon; treasurer, Byron Lee; register, M. J. Stockman; surveyor, William Miller.

1876:—Sheriff, Alex. J. McLeod; clerk and register, A. R. Upright; judge of probate, J. Milo Eaton; treasurer, Byron Lee; prosecuting attorney, E. H. Green; surveyor, E. K. Robinson.

1878:—Sheriff, Richard Cooper; clerk and register, A. R. Upright; treasurer, Byron Lee; prosecuting attorney, E. H. Green; surveyor, E. K. Robinson.

1880:—Sheriff, Richard Cooper; clerk and register, A. R. Up-

right; treasurer, E. H. Green; probate judge, James A. Keat; surveyor, E. K. Robinson; circuit court commissioner, Oscar F. Wisner.

1882:—Sheriff, A. J. Stroud; clerk and register, A. R. Upright; treasurer, E. H. Green; surveyor, E. K. Robinson; prosecuting attorney, Will A. Norton.

FIRST ACTS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the house of Richard Cooper in Charlevoix, May 11, 1869, and the following members were present: Alansen G. Aldrich, Charlevoix; Samuel W. Steele, Eveline; Hugh R. Miller, Evangeline; Bernard Burns, Marion; William Harris, Norwood; Andrew R. Struthers, South Arm. William Harris was elected chairman, and John S. Dixon clerk, *pro tem*. After effecting an organization the board adjourned to the following day. The next morning the board again met and Messrs. Aldrich, Miller and Struthers were appointed a committee to receive proposals as to a site for county buildings in the township of Charlevoix, and to report at the annual meeting in October. The same committee was instructed to rent suitable rooms for present use.

In pursuance of power granted by the legislature the board ordered that the county seat be located and established in the township of Charlevoix, on Section 26, of Township 34 north, of Range 8 west. Efforts have been made at various times to remove the county seat to other points in the county, but none of them have, as yet, proved successful.

Amos Fox, of the firm of Fox & Rose, offered the county a room for the use of the county clerk, and a hall for supervisors' meetings and use of the circuit court for one year, for the sum of fifty dollars. This proposition was accepted by the board.

The board voted to assess personal property in the several townships at the full value in gold, and that improvements on real estate be assessed at from ten to fifteen dollars per acre.

Hugh R. Miller was appointed assessor of the unorganized territory of the county.

The following salaries were voted to county officers: Prosecuting attorney and probate judge, one hundred dollars each; county clerk, seventy-five dollars, and treasurer, fifty dollars.

James Inwood was appointed superintendent of poor for three years, Seth F. Mason for two years, and John Miller for one year.

At the annual meeting in October the same supervisors were present. The committee appointed to examine into the matter of establishing a county road from Charlevoix village to the southeast corner of Town 32 north, of Range 7 west, reported favorably.

It was decided to accept a proposition from Seth F. Mason, to sell the county an acre of land on the hill near the school-house for county buildings, for the sum of one hundred dollars. This matter was subsequently reconsidered.

The aggregate valuation of the several townships was determined to be as follows: Charlevoix, \$38,378; Eveline, \$9,047; Evangeline, \$2,069; Marion, \$8,756; Norwood, \$20,682; South Arm, \$7,343; unorganized territory, \$150. Total, \$86,425.

It was voted to raise fifty-six dollars for the poor fund.

The aggregate valuation in 1871 was \$105,443.

In 1883 the aggregate valuation was \$1,923,345.

The first session of circuit court in and for Charlevoix County was held in the hall over Fox & Rose's store, in August, 1869, Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, presiding. The record shows that court opened on the 24th of August, but no judge being present court adjourned to the following day, when Judge Ramsdell having arrived the business before the court was dispatched. The first case on the docket was "The People vs. Walker McCool," on information for maliciously burning wood. The cause was continued to the next term of

court. The appointment of Archibald Buttars as county clerk was approved. The Antrim county jail was designated as the common jail for the county.

THE FIRST LAWYER.

Edward H. Green, the pioneer lawyer of Charlevoix County, was born at Reamstown, Lancaster County, Pa., Oct. 31, 1834. His early education was obtained at the district school and at the normal school at Millersville. At the breaking out of the civil war he was one of the first to respond to the call of President Lincoln for troops to defend the nation. April 19, 1861, he enlisted at Maytown, Pa., in the three months' service. Afterward he enlisted in Company E, 107th Pennsylvania Infantry. He made a brilliant war record and endured all the suffering and hardships possible to pass through and live. He was first promoted to lieutenant, then to captain, and at the close of the war was breveted major in recognition of gallant services. At the battle of Bull Run he received gun-shot wounds through the foot and thigh, and was obliged to lie upon the ground for several days before his injuries could receive any attention. He was taken prisoner but turned over to a hospital for treatment. The wound in the thigh was of a serious nature, and he is still a sufferer from its effects. As soon as he was able to get about he returned to the service, although entitled to discharge for disability. He was then made lieutenant and shortly afterward captain. At the battle of Spottsylvania, in 1864, he was taken prisoner and for ten months endured the suffering of Libby, Macon and other southern prisons. In July, 1865, after the close of the war, he was mustered out of service, a physical wreck, as was many another who survived that terrible conflict. In the winter of 1865-'66 he taught school, and then entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in March, 1868, and immediately thereafter was admitted to practice law in the supreme court at Detroit. He then started in pursuit of a location, and acting upon the suggestion of Judge Ramsdell, of Traverse City, located in Charlevoix, then a part of Emmet County. He was the first lawyer to locate between Traverse City and the Straits, and the field at that time was not calculated to fascinate a young attorney who had both fortune and fame to acquire. Just about that time the county seat of Emmet County had been located at this point, and the immense forests of timber surrounding Pine Lake led Mr. Green to reason that this must sometime become a business point. Sept. 29, 1868, he married Luna A. Mathews, of Ann Arbor, and began life in earnest. At the August term of court he was appointed prosecuting attorney for Emmet County, and upon the organization of Charlevoix County in 1869, was elected the first prosecuting attorney of the new county. He was also the first circuit court commissioner and has held the offices of county treasurer, supervisor and deputy collector of customs. He has been twice elected on the Republican ticket to the state legislature. His early experience was diversified. He cleared the lot upon which his dwelling now stands and built a house to live in. It was while working upon his house that he received his first retainer, which was twenty dollars, from Dennis T. Downing, to defend him in the county clerk embezzlement case, elsewhere mentioned in this work. He was editor of the Charlevoix *Sentinel*, from its first issue in April, 1869, to Feb. 11, 1871. During the winter of 1868-'69 he taught the village school, and in the society of the handsome village in 1884 are a score of persons who were his pupils in the struggling settlement of fifteen years ago. It will thus be seen that Major Green's pioneer experiences covered a wide range, but it will be observed that they were all in the line of a theory that working for success is surer than idly waiting for it. The spirit that defies defeat upon the battle-fields of war may gather sheaves with equal success in the harvest fields of

peace. In addition to his practice as a lawyer, Major Green, at the present time, holds the offices of treasurer of the county, and deputy collector of customs. He was the first master of the Masonic lodge and the first worthy chief templar of the Good Templars. An excellent portrait of him appears upon another page.

The bar of Charlevoix County in 1884, is composed of the following members:

Charlevoix: C. J. Grier, E. H. Green, O. F. Wisner, J. Milo Eaton, J. M. Clark, Fred W. Mayne, Albert Mason, A. D. Cruickshank.

Boyne City: Will A. Norton, L. F. Moon, Z. N. Garbutt, R. S. Corbett, H. A. Jersey, Arthur E. Martin.

East Jordan: James A. Keat, F. E. Fogg, Fred H. Aldrich.

Officers of court: Circuit judge, Hon. J. G. Ramsdell; prosecuting attorney, Will A. Norton; county clerk, A. R. Upright; deputy clerk, Oscar Upright; circuit court commissioner, O. F. Wisner.

Officers in attendance: Sheriff, Alonzo J. Stroud; under sheriff, Byron W. Miller; deputy sheriff, Orlando Blair; deputy sheriff, Frank P. Myers.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

The town organizations in Charlevoix County at the present time are as follows: Bear Lake, Boyne Valley, Chandler, Charlevoix, Evangeline, Eveline, Hayes, Hudson, Marion, Melrose, Norwood, Resort, South Arm, Springvale, Wilson. The first organization of the towns of Charlevoix, Evangeline and Eveline has already been mentioned. The other towns were organized as follows:

The town of Marion was organized by act of legislature, approved March 20, 1867, and embraced the territory of Township 33 north, of Range 9 west, formerly a part of the township of Charlevoix. First town meeting was held at the house of William Harris. William Harris, Edgar Stafford and John Olney were inspectors of election.

The town of South Arm, previous to the organization of Charlevoix County, formed a part of Antrim County. The town was organized by an order of the board of supervisors of Antrim County, March 10, 1868, and embraced the following described territory: Towns 32 north, of Ranges 5, 6 and 7 west. By an act of legislature, approved March 14, 1869, the following described unorganized territory was attached to South Arm for municipal and taxable purposes, viz: Township 32 north, of Ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 west. The population of the town in April, 1867, was fifty.

The town of Norwood was set off from Marion by the board of supervisors in April, 1869, and embraced the territory of Township 33 north, of Range 9 west, and the west tier of sections of Township 33 north, of Range 8 west, and Sections 5, 8 and 17 of Township 33 north, of Range 8 west. William Harris, Orwin Adams and Lucius Westgate were inspectors of election.

The town of Boyne Valley was organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1873, in accordance with an application signed and presented, praying them to erect and provide for the organization of a new township, to be called the township of Boyne Valley, to consist of the territory described as follows, to-wit: Towns 32 north, of Ranges 4 and 5 west.

Dated, South Arm, August 17, 1872.

William Nelson, J. A. Sudman, Jr., E. W. Anson, Robert Coan, Eugene Kyes, E. K. Robinson, J. A. Sudman, Sr., George Rolls, James Scipio, George W. Garrett, Hershal Magee, William A. Nelson.

The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of William Nelson, on the first Monday of April, 1873, and William Nel-



E. H. Cress

son, A. J. Hall and W. W. Gager were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Wilson was organized at the same session, upon petition praying them to erect and provide for the organization of a new township, to be called the township of Wilson, to consist of the territory described as follows, to-wit: All of Town 32 north, of Range 6 west.

Dated, South Arm, August 17, 1872.

David S. Pierce, Isaac H. Burton, Peter K. Winters, Adam Lloyd, David F. Moon, Jabez Bowen, George S. Smith, Amariah A. Scipio, David Leroy, James A. Leroy, Zachariah Morgan, Robert E. Thompson, Aretus Root, Lafayette Curtiss.

The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of Peter K. Winters, on the first Monday of April, 1873, and Peter K. Winters, David S. Pierce and Robert E. Thompson were appointed inspectors of election.

Hudson was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1876, and was named Custer. The following year the name was changed to Hudson. The territory comprised Township 32 north, of Range 4 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Gilbert L. Bowe, on the first Monday of April, 1877, and F. C. Dilenback, Henry Ackerson and Henry A. Firber were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Hayes was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1876, and comprised the following described territory: Township 34 north, of Range 7 west, and all that part of Township 33 north, of Range 7 west, which lies north of Pine Lake, and all that part of Township 34 north, of Range 6 west, which lies west of Bear Lake. The first town meeting was appointed at the school-house in School District No. 2, and Alexander Ross, Eugene Burgess and Moses Cooper were appointed inspectors of election.

Springvale was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held January 22, 1877, and comprised the territory of Townships 33 north, of Range 4 west, and south half of Township 34 north, of Range 4 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Charles A. T. Bloss, on the first Monday of April, 1877, and John W. Howard, Charles A. T. Bloss and Robert Hughes were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Bear Lake was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1877, and comprised the territory of the south half of Township 34 north, of Range 5 west, and that part of the south half of Township 34 north, of Range 6 west, which lies east of the west arm of Bear Lake. The first town meeting was appointed on the first Monday of April, 1877, and J. J. Johnson, C. J. Wooden and Philo French were appointed inspectors of election.

Melrose was set off from Evangeline by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1877. The petition was signed and designated territory as follows: To detach from the present township of Evangeline the territory herein described, to-wit: Town 33 north of Range 5 West Meridian, Michigan, in said county and state and erect the same into a new township to be known and designated as the township of Melrose.

James A. Haskins, John T. Collins, J. N. Fogelleny, Albert Howard, Alfred D. Joles, Louis Strid, John E. Darrah, Isaiah W. Austin, Richard Packet, John Jones, Andrew Mitchell, William Long, James P. Biggs, Clark A. Hull, Leonard W. Hull, Daniel A. Tainter, Jerome B. Cater, George H. Griffin, John Miller, Andrew J. Hall, J. Thompson, Frank Beardsley, George B. Thompson.

The first town meeting was appointed at the house of John T. Collins on the first Monday of April, 1877, and James A. Haskins,

John E. Darrah and John Jones, Jr., were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Chandler was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held July 6, 1880, and embraced the following described territory: South half of Sections 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, and Sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, Towns 33 north, of Range 4 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the Walton school-house on the first Monday of September, 1880, and Jacob Reigle, Silas Walton and Robert Hughes were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Resort was organized, seemingly to increase the number of towns in the county, as the territory embraced in the organization could hardly be supposed to be suffering for want of separate town organization. At a meeting of the board of supervisors held in August, 1880, a petition signed by James P. Flashman and others was presented praying for the organization of a town consisting of territory described as follows: All that portion of Sections 6 and 7 lying between the arms of Bear Lake in Town 33 north, of Range 5 west; all that portion of Sections 1, 2, 11 and 12, Town 33 north, of Range 6 west, north of the lake; all that portion of Section 31, Town 34 north, of Range 5 west, lying between the arms of Bear Lake, and all that portion of Sections 21 and 27 lying east of the west arm of Bear Lake, and Sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 35, 36, in Township 34 north, of Range 6 west. The first town meeting was appointed on the 20th day of September, 1880, at the Fogelsonger school-house, and R. H. Carley, C. J. Wooden and C. S. Cushman were appointed inspectors of election.

The principal officers of the several towns elected at the spring election in 1869, the year of the organization of the county were as follows:

Charlevoix:—Supervisor, A. G. Aldrich; clerk, M. J. Stockman; treasurer, Philo Beers.

Evangeline:—Supervisor, Hugh R. Miller; clerk, Geo. W. Biggs; treasurer, Isaac Willis.

Eveline:—Supervisor, S. W. Steele; clerk, Julius Preston; treasurer, John Hammond.

Marion:—Supervisor, Barnard Burns; clerk, John O. Niel; treasurer, James Graham.

Norwood:—Supervisor, William Harris; clerk, T. S. Carter; treasurer, Geo. Olney.

South Arm:—Supervisor, A. R. Struthers; clerk, Arthur A. Coon; treasurer, Josiah Henry.

TOWN OFFICERS IN 1884.

Charlevoix:—Supervisor, O. Blair; clerk, H. S. Harsha; treasurer, H. C. Cooper.

Norwood:—Supervisor, Wm. Harris; clerk, D. R. Bennett; treasurer, Robert Trimble.

Marion:—Supervisor, John Ward; clerk, W. D. Thompson; treasurer, Jas. H. Adams.

Boyne Valley:—Supervisor, Frank P. Myers; clerk, Lewis F. Davoll; treasurer, Henry H. Eaton.

Hudson:—Supervisor, Oren Miller; clerk, Joseph Cook; treasurer, John H. Ackerson.

Evangeline:—Supervisor, H. A. Jersey; clerk, W. J. Lewis; treasurer, R. M. Cadwell.

Eveline:—Supervisor, H. Frezell; clerk, R. Bedwin; treasurer, Henry Sheldon.

Hayes:—Supervisor, E. H. Burgess; clerk, Wm. Gray; treasurer, C. Whitford.

Springvale:—Supervisor, Samuel B. Thatcher; clerk, Allen C. Madlem; treasurer, David T. Webb,

South Arm:—Supervisor, W. Palmeter; clerk, Phil. Lanway; treasurer, H. B. Hipp.

Wilson:—Supervisor, Geo. W. Bailey; clerk, George B. Mills; treasurer, William R. Norton.

Bear Lake:—Supervisor, E. C. Phetteplace; clerk, Peter B. Caryon, treasurer, Frank Jones.

Chandler:—Supervisor, Alfred P. Heasley; clerk, J. W. Hall; treasurer, Jacob M. Snyder.

Resort:—Supervisor, Cornelius Wooden; clerk, Henry McConnell; treasurer, Charles Nadolsky.

Melrose:—Supervisor, Joseph B. Jordon; clerk, James H. Lyman; treasurer, John Hass.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

The following information is gathered from reports of the school inspectors for the year 1888:

Charlevoix:—One school district, 320 school children, and one frame school building in the village of Charlevoix.

Chandler:—Three school districts, sixty-six school children, one frame and three log school buildings.

Boyne Valley:—Five school districts, 156 school children, five frame school buildings.

dan, Horton's Bay, Intermediate, Inwood, Ironton, Norwood, Rock Elm, Sedan, South Arm, Spring Vale, Thumb Lake, Undine.

CHAPTER XXIX.

VILLAGE OF CHARLEVOIX.

LOCATION OF THE VILLAGE SITE—DESCRIPTION OF THE TERRACES—EVIDENCES OF FORMER INHABITANTS—IMPROVEMENTS BY FOX & ROSE—EARLY MOVEMENTS—EARLY SUNDAY-SCHOOL—CHURCH AND SCHOOL HISTORY—HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS—DEATH OF SETH F. MASON—EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—SECRET ORDERS—GLIMPSE OF THE VILLAGE IN 1872—LITERARY SOCIETIES—INCORPORATION UNDER A VILLAGE CHARTER—GENERAL PROGRESS—BIOGRAPHICAL—SUMMER RESORTS.

Numerous writers have painted pen pictures of the village of Charlevoix, some very successfully, but none have been able to embody in the sketch a charm that the subject does not possess. Extravagant statements, unfortunate in any place, would manifestly



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF CHARLEVOIX.

Bear Lake:—Three school districts, one fractional, eighty-six school children, one log and two frame school buildings.

Eveline:—Six school districts, 430 school children, and six frame school buildings.

Evangeline:—Six school districts, 319 school children, three frame and three log school buildings.

Norwood:—Three school districts, 149 school children, two frame and one log school buildings.

Marion:—Four school districts, 114 school children, three frame and three log school buildings.

Melrose:—Four school districts, seventy-nine school children, four frame school buildings.

Hayes:—Four school districts, 213 school children, two frame and two log school buildings.

Hudson:—Four school districts, forty-five school children, four frame school buildings.

South Arm:—Seven school districts, 444 school children, seven school buildings. A portion of this district is in Antrim County.

Wilson:—Five school districts, one fractional, 130 school children, one frame and four log school buildings.

Springvale:—Four school districts, sixty-seven school children, four log school buildings.

Resort:—Two school districts, seventy-two school children, one frame school building.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Charlevoix County: Advance, Boyne, Boyne Falls, Burgess, Charlevoix, Clarion, Dot, East Jor-

be a serious defect in a work like this; equally open to criticism would be a failure to do justice to the subject treated.

The two prominent characteristics of Charlevoix are the picturesque beauty of its location, and the superior moral and intellectual attainments of its citizens. With respect to the feature of location too much cannot be said, and any description will fail to convey to those who have not visited the place a true conception of the situation.

Charlevoix is the key to the whole Pine Lake region, with nearly eighty miles of shore line. The above bird's-eye view of the place, for which we are indebted to the *Charlevoix Sentinel*, gives a very good idea of its general outlines:

Pine and Round Lakes and the river have already been mentioned. Between Round Lake and the shore of Lake Michigan, and upon both sides of Pine River, the village is situated; indeed it would be a more correct description to say that the village is situated upon the shores of Round Lake, extending back to the shores of Pine Lake. Round Lake is surrounded by a series of terraces, and along the shore of Lake Michigan are high bluffs. The principal portion of the village is upon a level plat, on the west shore of Round Lake, but the bluffs and terraces are dotted with buildings, mostly residences for which those elevations are so admirably adapted.

THE TERRACES.

Of these ridges or terraces Dr. M. L. Leach speaks as follows: "One ridge commences in the village, on the left bank of the river, only a short distance below the bridge, and runs a southwesterly course, parallel with the river and the lake shore, some distance in-

to the forest. It constitutes the bluff seen on the right when entering the river from Lake Michigan. One peculiarity of its formation is a curiosity. Its base is a stratified deposit of gravel, sand and marl, left by the receding waters at the close of the drift period, or possibly deposited at a later epoch by the waters of Lake Michigan, when they stood at a higher level than now, but its upper portion consists of heaps of sand piled up by the action of the wind.

"Sand dunes, or downs, the work of the agency last alluded to, are a common feature of the western coast of Michigan. They may be studied to better advantage farther south, where they are more numerous and of a more recent date. I have seen a hemlock tree, fifty feet high, nearly covered up in them, but still alive, so rapid had been the accumulation. The snows of winter were never whirled together in drifts of more fantastic shape than are the loose sands of the coast. On one occasion when traveling along the beach, my attention was attracted to a steep, conical hill, seventy feet high, almost as perfectly regular in outline as if it had been fashioned by human hands. The sides were bare, and all around it the wind seemed to be slowly removing the material it had formerly heaped up. Ascending it with difficulty I was surprised to find that it was a narrow rim of sand around a regular, bowl-shaped cavity, fifty or sixty feet deep, and that what I had taken for evergreen on the top was but the topmost boughs of trees growing in the bottom of the hollow. Usually the heaps of blown sand do not extend far inland. When the accumulation ceases, such wild plants as delight in a soil nearly destitute of organic matter gradually take possession of the drift. The bear-berry, a trailing shrub, spreads over it, binding together its loose materials with its long, stringy roots, and the Balm of Gilead finds in it a congenial home. Then follow the balsam fir and other cone bearing trees, and in time it becomes covered with the productions natural to a barren, sandy soil. It is probable that the ridge I had ascended has not received any addition to its material for ages, except what has been contributed by the vegetation that has grown and decayed upon its surface. The path led through an open grove of scrubby pines, then among dwarf junipers, young firs, cedars, and hemlocks, around the base of knolls crowned with clumps of beeches, paper birches and striped maples, and finally down a steep declivity to the pebbly margin of the lake. Ferns and flowers, the latter, however, but sparingly, lent their charms to the attractiveness of the scene.

"In my walk I came upon a simple work of art that interested me greatly, the work of a vanished or vanishing race. It consisted merely of two perfectly round, bowl-shaped excavations in the earth, such as antiquarians call 'dug-holes,' the work of the Indians, or possibly of the mysterious race who preceded them in the occupation of the country—the Mound Builders. The Indians, before the white men came, were in the habit of burying their corn for preservation. A pit was dug on some dry, sandy knoll, and probably lined with bark. When the corn was removed, the abandoned pit, partially filled up, perhaps with the detritus from the sides and with leaves falling into it, would retain its general outline for years, perhaps for ages. Those I discovered in my walk had the appearance of being very ancient. Each was five or six feet in diameter at the top, and two feet deep. In some parts of the state sandy ridges are found literally covered with these excavations, the work, unquestionably, of the Indians. Again, such excavations are found in such relations to the work of the Mound Builders as to leave no doubt of the agency of that people in their production.

"Other relics of the former occupants of the country are seen in this vicinity. On the north side of the river, along the edge of the bluff overlooking the lake, are found, mingled with the soil, large quantities of hornstone chips, the *debris* left on the site of an

ancient work-shop, if it be proper to so call it, where stone arrow-heads were manufactured. That arrow-heads were extensively made there is proved not only by the chips, but by imperfect and unfinished specimens, spoiled in making and thrown away, considerable numbers of which have been found. As in the case of the 'dug-holes,' there is some uncertainty as to which of the two races alluded to should be credited with the relics. That the Mound Builders occupied this region, at least in the immediate vicinity of Charlevoix, seems tolerably certain from the finding of copper implements and ornaments, articles that the Iroquois and Algonquin Indians neither made nor used before the advent of the whites. The Mound Builders worked the copper mines of Lake Superior extensively; the Indians not at all.

"To the student of geology these terraces are a subject of no small interest. They are always at the same height above the water. Where best defined, there are usually three, not infrequently with outlines as sharply cut as if they had been designed by human intelligence and fashioned by human hands. Sometimes there are only two, the first and second, or second and third being blended, and sometimes all three blended in one. At other points they disappear entirely, the higher, rounded hills coming quite down to the beach. The great lakes originally spread over a much larger area than at present. At a comparatively recent period, geologically speaking, though unnumbered ages ago, counting time by the ordinary measure of years, perhaps when this part of the continent had but partly emerged from its last burial beneath the ocean, the valley of Pine Lake was a broad arm of Lake Michigan, its bottom in the shallower places being what is now the level surface of the upper terrace, and its shores the ranges of rounded hills on either side. The barriers that confined the waters of the great lakes gave way, there was a subsidence of the floods, and the broad bay became a narrow, inland lake, with a river-like outlet, its waves barely washing the base of the upper terrace. Again and again there was a subsidence, each terrace showing the altitude at which the retiring waters made a pause. In a basin, the bottom of which corresponds nearly to the second terrace, and its rim to the steep sides of the third, is situated the charming village of Charlevoix."

Other evidences going to show that this spot was inhabited long, have also been found. A few years ago, a gentleman, while digging a cellar, exhumed portions of a human skeleton. His curiosity having been awakened, he began search in the vicinity, and soon after unearthed the greater portion of two more, which were directly under a large, decayed hemlock stump. Dark colored outlines in the sandy soil indicated the entirely decayed remains of other bodies—undoubtedly having been interred at an earlier date. The bones found were in a badly-rotted condition and were accompanied by large strings of roughly wrought, but pure copper beads. A large and well-shaped flint tomahawk and 246 perfectly formed arrow-heads were also found with the remains. Although the skulls and jaw bones barely held together, the teeth were perfect in number and preservation, indicating that their owners were young persons—it may be young warriors who fell in battle and were buried with their weapons by their side. Pieces of hard, sinewy flesh were also found, and as it is impossible that it should be human, the fact gives rise to the theory that smoked or preserved meat was deposited with the departed braves, to last them to the happy hunting grounds. From the size and decayed condition of the stumps which were directly over the remains, it is clearly evident that they were deposited there hundreds of years ago. It is safe to suppose that if any portion of country was inhabited by any tribe or race of people in the past, this locality, so perfectly adapted to their wants, was much frequented.

Charlevoix is the county seat of Charlevoix County, and has grown rapidly during the past four years. It has become one of the most famous summer resorts in northern Michigan, and its popularity in this respect must continue to increase. It is the center of a famous fishing region, and boats run to all points in the vicinity. Several steamers make daily trips to South Arm and East Jordan, and the staunch steamer, Clara Belle, makes two trips a day the whole length of the picturesque lake to Boyne City, where stages run to connect with trains at Boyne Falls.

The improvements of the village conform to the natural surroundings. The citizens of the place are justly proud of their village, and manifest a commendable spirit of enterprise and liberality in advancing those interests that redound to the credit and welfare of a community. The visitor is at once impressed with the neat and tasty appearance of the streets and buildings, and becomes attached to the place by reason of the cordial greeting he receives from the people whom he meets. The rudeness usually found in new places is nowhere exhibited among the people of this village; on the contrary, the intellectual and moral standard is very high, and there is an atmosphere of refinement that is immediately noticeable.

The early events which transpired at Pine River have already been narrated, and we come now to the starting point of Charlevoix as a village.

THE BEGINNING BY FOX & ROSE.

The narration of events already given shows that the site of Charlevoix Village is historic ground. The Mound Builders have left their traces and the character of the location would be sufficient evidence of its being a favorite resort of Indians. From the purchase of the land by John S. Dixon in 1854, until the beginning of the operations of Fox & Rose in 1864 nothing occurred that is connected with Charlevoix as a village.

In the course of the summer of 1864, Mr. Dixon completed arrangements with the firm of Fox & Rose, of Northport, by which they were to come here and build a dock to a sufficient depth of water for steam-boats to reach. Mr. H. O. Rose, now of Petoskey, came here and assisted in measuring the ground they were to have, which included all convenient dock sites around the mouth of the river. It was also arranged that Mr. Dixon was to take charge of a stock of goods which he was to dispose of in exchange for wood, and that winter was begun the propeller wood trade at the mouth of the river. Work on the dock was pushed as rapidly as possible, and before the close of navigation a dock was partially completed, and everything was ready to receive wood. About the 25th of October there came a heavy northwest blow, the severest that had been known on the lakes for many years, and carried away about a hundred feet of the dock, doing considerable damage to what was left.

This disaster was an unfortunate one, but did not discourage the firm which was composed of pioneer business men who had already been in the same kind of business at Northport for several years. Early in the spring they repaired the damages and completed the dock.

When goods were first shipped here in the fall, an old block building was used, but during the winter of 1864-'65 they brought lumber and put up a store.

Soon after operations were commenced Philo Beers bought an interest in the business, and brought an addition to the stock of goods already on hand.

Early in the spring the machinery and material for a saw-mill were brought here, and in August, Robert Miller, now proprietor of the Bridge Street House, arrived, he being the owner. He had been here the previous year, and now came intending to build a

mill. The site that had been abandoned by William Holland was selected, a dam of heavy timber built across the creek and a substantial frame was erected by the middle of December, when work was suspended until the following spring. When spring opened and an attempt was made to raise the water it was found that the dam could not stand the pressure, not being adapted to the sandy foundation on which it was erected. It was repaired three times during the summer and then abandoned as a bad investment. This site is now occupied by A. Stover's grist and flouring-mill.

During the summer and fall of 1865, Messrs. Fox & Rose built their boarding house and barn. The former is the original part of the Fountain City House. Philo Beers built the main part of his residence and C. Van Riper put up a dwelling house afterward owned by Nelson Ainslie.

The year 1866 did not witness any material change in the village, but 1867 opened with brighter prospects. The following is a brief biographical sketch of Mr. Fox:

Amos Fox is one of the pioneer business men of the Traverse Region. He was born in Monroe County, N. Y., in the year 1827. In 1837 he removed to Branch County, Mich., with his parents and remained there until 1850. He then went to California and remained through the winter, and in the spring returned to Branch County. In the spring he formed a co-partnership with H. O. Rose, now of Petoskey. They went to California and remained engaged in mining about four years. The partnership lasted twenty-eight years and was concerned in extreme business enterprises at Northport, Charlevoix and Petoskey. In 1855 they began operations at Northport, and built the first dock and store at that point. In 1864-'65 they built the first dock at Charlevoix which was finished the following spring. They also opened a store. The same firm afterward built the first dock and opened the first store at Petoskey. At these points they carried on mercantile operations and dealt in wood, ties, posts, &c. Mr. Fox's present store was built in 1868. He still carries on business at Charlevoix, and deals in bark, wood, &c. He also owns a large amount of land. He was married at Port Huron in 1866. They have two sons. Mr. Fox put on the first steamers that ran on the inland waters, and few business men are better known in northern Michigan than he. In 1883 Fox & Rose divided their property and dissolved partnership. Since that time Mr. Rose has carried on business alone.

Early in 1867 a mail route was established, also a postoffice at Charlevoix. Philo Beers was postmaster. Nelson Ainslie had the contract for carrying the mail, and moved his family here in the spring of 1867. The village had been platted by Mr. Dixon in 1866.

Mr. Beers kept the postoffice at his house which stood just south of the river, and was post-master until his death, which occurred April 3, 1872. Richard Cooper, who was deputy post-master, moved the office to the Fountain City House, where it was kept until the appointment of Willard A. Smith, as post-master, which was made in May. Mr. Smith still continues to hold that office.

The firm of A. Fox & Co. had made a contract with a firm in Buffalo to build a tug for use on Pine Lake in towing their wood from the different points around the lake to the dock. Early in the spring of 1867 they began clearing out the river, and the construction of a railroad from their wood-yard on the river to their dock. They also had four scows built at Northport for their wood trade. Some time in June the tug, which they named "Commodore Nutt," arrived, and after considerable trouble she was got into Pine Lake, whose waters were then parted for the first time by steam craft.

An alleged physician arrived this year in the person of one

Dr. Fiasco, who demonstrated the propriety of his name to the sorrow of those who had any business with him. There is a well founded tradition that he was a complete fiasco. The next physician was a Dr. Gilbert who came in 1868, and after remaining a month or two moved to Elk Rapids where he made a brief stop. The first physician to locate here permanently was Dr. L. Lewis, who came in 1870, and is still in practice here.

In the spring of 1867, Richard Cooper came from Little Traverse and kept the boarding-house for A. Fox & Co. He afterward purchased the property and built the present Fountain City House, which he still keeps.

In the fall of 1867 Messrs. Redington, Nelson & Co. came here to look for a location for a saw-mill. There was some talk of buying the dock property of A. Fox & Co., but did not agree upon the terms, and they then made a conditional bargain for a mill site. They went away, and in the following spring their mill machinery and appurtenances arrived and the mill was erected. The property is now owned and operated by Mr. John Nicholls, who carries on an extensive and flourishing business. O. S. Washburn came in the spring of 1868 as foreman for the firm, and has remained in the village to the present time.

Even at this time the improvements were not extensive. Robert Miller had a blacksmith shop on the north edge of the river. A. Chamberlain had partially constructed a dwelling, now used as a confectionery store, opposite Major Green's office. John Althouse had built his house on the north side of the river, and an M. E. parsonage occupied a solitary place in the woods. Mr. Laister put up a building near the present hardware store of Stockman & Iddings, during the summer of 1868, and afterward brought a stock of goods from South Arm. Mr. Laister was a bachelor and possessed of a comfortable property. He carried on his mercantile business until his death by suicide, Dec. 6, 1871. He was an Englishman by birth and had no relatives in this country. No cause could be assigned for the tragedy that terminated his life.

In the fall of 1868 the first lawyer to locate in the county arrived in the person of Major Edward H. Green. He built a house where his present residence stands, and the following winter taught school taking his pay principally in flour and potatoes.

It was during this time that Charlevoix enjoyed the brief honor of being the county seat of Emmet County. The records were brought over from Little Traverse and court was held in the Althouse building. The supervisors also met here, but Charlevoix County was organized the following spring and was thereafter disconnected from Emmet.

The year 1869 was an important period. Charlevoix County was organized and the village of Charlevoix became the county seat, and in April the *Charlevoix Sentinel* was established. In the issue of April 24, that being the first, local happenings were chronicled as follows: The union convention to nominate county officers; the fact that Redington, Nelson & Co. were having a tug-boat constructed at Buffalo for use on the lakes; Messrs. Fox & Rose's new store on the south side of the river was said to be of mammoth proportions, and nearly finished. The second story was used as a hall. A. Fox & Co. were laying a plank road between their store and the dock; Redington, Nelson & Co. commenced operations with their steam-mill, the previous week; William Laister had five new boats ready for use; George Kyes had put up a building, the lower story of which was intended for a general store and the second story for a boot and shoe manufactory; Nelson Ainslie wanted to build an addition to his house as soon as a carpenter could be procured. The newspaper history of the place since that time has been substantially as follows:

NEWSPAPERS.

THE CHARLEVOIX SENTINEL is a pioneer institution in this part of Michigan, and has been an important factor in the general development and progress of Charlevoix County. In 1869 the county of Charlevoix was organized. At that time De Witt C. Leach was publishing the *Grand Traverse Herald* and Willard A. Smith was a compositor in the office of the *Grand Traverse Eagle*. Mr. Leach desired to establish a newspaper office in the new county and selected young Smith as the person whom he desired to come to Charlevoix and manage the enterprise. A satisfactory arrangement was effected; and Smith took such material as he thought necessary from the *Herald* office and it was transported to the new field of journalism. An office was set up in the Althouse Building, near the Fountain City House, and Saturday, April 24, 1869, the first number of the *Charlevoix Sentinel* was issued for De Witt C. Leach by Willard A. Smith, with Major E. H. Green as editor. Its field was wide, for north of Traverse City there was no competition. Charlevoix village was scarcely a prophecy and if every white family in that territory had each paid for one copy during the year, the publisher would not have grown rapidly rich. Turning back the issues of fifteen years to the early numbers we find, however, a well printed and well edited local newspaper. Public questions are there discussed with candor and ability, and the make-up of the paper displays the work of a printer well skilled in his craft. The paper was a five-column folio and was printed on a Washington hand press. In the earliest numbers are the advertisements of E. H. Green, attorney and insurance agent; Philo Beers, notary public; Robert Miller, blacksmith; A. G. Aldrich, assistant assessor and deputy collector; the Fountain City House, Richard Cooper, proprietor; William Laister, general store; Redington, Nelson & Co., dealers in lumber; George Kyes, grocery; and A. Fox & Co. general merchants. Thus the business of the village was fairly represented at that time.

During the second year the office was removed to a building at the corner of Clinton and Bridge Streets.

March 12, 1870, Mr. Leach sold the establishment to Willard A. Smith. Mr. Green continued editor until Feb. 11, 1871, when he retired from a position which he had very ably filled and Mr. Smith became editor and proprietor.

In 1874 the paper was changed to a six-column folio, afterward to a five-column quarto, and in 1881 to a six-column quarto.

In 1871 Mr. Smith built an office on Main Street. Subsequently that building was moved to Bridge Street and occupied for a time when it was again moved and the present *Sentinel* building erected upon its site. Mr. Smith continued sole proprietor until August, 1883, when he sold a half interest to Ed. F. Parmelee, and the firm became Smith & Parmelee, as at present. At that time the paper was increased to a seven-column quarto.

When first established the *Sentinel* was the official paper of seven counties, including two on the Upper Peninsula. Since that time its field has narrowed as population multiplied upon this inviting domain. Its prosperity, however, has never been checked nor its influence lessened, and in the years of progress that have wrought such desirable changes in Charlevoix County the *Sentinel* has voiced the interests of this locality with commendable judgment and fidelity. The fact that it survived the vicissitudes inevitable to pioneer journalism, testifies to the excellence and vigor of its early management. The institution has shared the general prosperity surrounding it, and the equipment of the office has kept pace with the increasing business which it enjoys. The *Sentinel* was established as a Republican newspaper and has maintained an unwavering course to the present. In point of influence and journalistic excellence the *Sentinel* holds a high rank among the newspapers of

Michigan and its columns give evidence of great enterprise on the part of its publishers.

WILLARD A. SMITH, the founder of the *Sentinel*, was born at Malone, Franklin County, N. Y., April 14, 1848. At the age of seven years the death of his parents left him an orphan and the necessity of early shaping his future career was thus thrust upon him. At fourteen years of age he came to Michigan and entered the office of the *Marshall Statesman* as an apprentice. He served an apprenticeship of three years and four months and then went to Flint where he worked several years in the offices of the *Globe* and *Wolverine Citizen*. Failing health caused him to try the Traverse Region and he found employment as compositor in the office of the *Grand Traverse Eagle*. It was while working on the *Eagle* that the project of starting the *Charlevoix Sentinel* was considered and acted upon as already related in the history of that paper. Immediately upon becoming a resident of Charlevoix he took a leading position in public affairs which he has maintained to the present time. In 1872 he was appointed postmaster, which office he still retains. He has held the offices of county clerk, county treasurer, and president and trustee of the village. He has been manager of the telegraph office since it was established in 1874, and U. S. Signal observer since 1879. Dec. 25, 1871, he married Nancy M. Bagley, of Banks, Antrim County. They have four children. Their residence was originally built in 1872, and rebuilt in 1875. Mr. Smith has been a successful journalist as any man must be who plants a newspaper on the frontier and brings it safely to a position of influence and prosperity.

ED. F. PARMELEE, one of the editors and proprietors of the *Charlevoix Sentinel*, was born at Reading, Hillsdale County, Mich., in the year 1861. He was educated at the University of Nebraska, and at Hillsdale College, graduating from the latter in the class of 1883. His father built a cottage at Breezy Point between Pine and Round Lakes, and made this the summer residence of the family in 1882-'83. Having had some experience in journalism and desiring to engage in that occupation, in August, 1883, he purchased an interest in the *Charlevoix Sentinel* and became one of its editors and proprietors. Mr. Parmelee is a young man of thorough culture, and well adapted to the journalistic profession.

THE CHARLEVOIX JOURNAL, published at the village of Charlevoix, was established by Charles J. Strang, the present proprietor. The first number was issued in June, 1883. The paper is a five-column quarto, is Democratic in politics and is conducted with evident ability.

CHARLES J. STRANG, editor and proprietor of the *Journal*, is a son of the late James J. Strang, leader of the Michigan Mormons. He was born at St. James, Beaver Island, Mich., April 6, 1851. After the death of his father in 1856, he removed to Walworth County, Wis. and three years later to Jackson County. In February, 1860, he removed to Eaton County, Mich. He was educated in the district schools of the country, and in March, 1868, entered the office of the *Eaton Rapids Journal* as an apprentice, where he worked one year. Subsequently he worked at Bay City, Mich., three years, in western states one year, at Charlotte, Mich., two years, and at Lansing eight years. Married Miss Hattie Wight at Charlotte, Jan. 31, 1875. They have four daughters. In June, 1883, they removed to Charlevoix and established the *Journal* as above stated. The Royal Arcanum is the only society of which he is a member. Mr. Strang is an experienced printer and is making the *Journal* popular as a local paper.

EARLY SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.

It is time that we turn back and notice the efforts made for the moral and educational welfare of the community. While the people have been busy projecting business enterprises and laying the founda-

tion of a business center, other important interests have not been neglected; in fact, both the week day and Sunday-school antedate the village.

Religious teachings were introduced upon the site of Charlevoix long before the village came. It is a fortunate circumstance that matters of public morals and education have always received prompt attention from the citizens of the place and as a consequence we find a refined and an intelligent community instead of a rough and uncouth element so frequently found in new places. The visitor need spend but a short time among the people of Charlevoix, and he will find that he is in the midst of a hospitable and generous class, where there is an atmosphere of refinement and thrift.

Sunday school work in Charlevoix dates back to the fall of 1859 when Mr. and Mrs. Dixon organized a class in their log house which stood near the shore of Pine Lake.

We find an interesting account of this school in the sketch written by Dr. Leach, as follows:

"It was commenced in the fall of 1859, and closed in the summer of 1860, having been kept up, with some irregular intermissions, between these two dates. Four families were represented—those of S. F. Mason, Medad Thompson, Hugh Miller, and J. S. Dixon. The pupils were Oscar Mason, Albert Mason, Melvin Thompson, William Miller, John Miller, Mary Ann Miller, Ellen Miller, Frances P. Dixon, Joseph R. Dixon, and Charlie Dixon. There was no formal organization, and the exercises were of the simplest kind. Desiring some Sunday-school books for the children, Mrs. Dixon wrote to Mr. T. Marvin, publisher of the *Missionary Herald*. Her letter was referred by him to the young people's missionary society of Park Street church, Boston, which promptly responded by the donation of a ten-dollar library. Mr. Dixon's residence was situated near the beach of Pine Lake. As the homes of the other families were similarly situated, the easiest way for the children to reach the school in the winter was to go on skates. It was quite natural that, returning, the attractions of skating should prove too strong for their regard for the Sabbath, and that they should while away a considerable part of the afternoon on the ice. At one time it became a serious question with Mrs. Dixon, whether her school, indirectly, was not doing more harm than good.

"After the close of this Sunday-school, in the summer of 1860, brought about indirectly by severe domestic affliction in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Dixon in the loss by death of a little daughter, nothing more was attempted in that line of work till 1865. In the summer of that year, for a short time, Mrs. Dixon again conducted a Sunday-school, in the little log school-house that had been built on a terrace overlooking Pine Lake, on the grounds now occupied by the Charlevoix summer resort.

"In the spring of 1867 the writer found himself in Charlevoix, with the prospect before him of spending the summer and autumn there. At the earnest solicitation of the young people, he consented to undertake the organization and management of a Sunday-school. Within a radius of two miles, there were, all told, about sixteen persons of both sexes of suitable age for a Bible class, and about the same number of children old enough to attend the school. They were all gathered in, almost without an effort. There was no minister of the gospel at Charlevoix. Rev. Leroy Warren, engaged in home missionary work, preached there when his duties, at long intervals, called him into that region, and Rev. A. J. Sensabaugh, the Methodist minister on Antrim circuit, held meetings there occasionally, but during the greater part of that season the Sunday-school was the only Sunday service.

"Some difficulty was encountered in finding a suitable place for meeting. There was a fisherman's shanty on the south side of the river, on or very near the site now occupied by the block owned by



Willard A. Smith

L. D. Bartholomew, in which the Odd Fellows' hall is situated. All around it the forest yet remained in its pristine beauty. The shanty was without windows, and was filled with a heterogeneous collection of barrels, nets, and other implements of the fisherman's art. Permission was obtained of the owner, and the young men of the neighborhood undertook to put it in order. Openings were made in the wall and windows inserted, to obtain which it was necessary to send to Traverse City. A strong scaffold of poles was built overhead, on which was stowed away everything of value. The useless trash was carried outside. Seats were made by placing logs of wood on the floor, across which boards were laid.

"The whole number of names on the roll of the school was thirty-six, including almost all the children and youth of the settlement. Sixteen of the older ones constituted the Bible class, taught by the superintendent. The following is a list of the officers and teachers: Superintendent, M. L. Leach; secretary, Miss Frances P. Dixon; treasurer, Mrs. Nelson Ainslie; librarian, Joseph R. Dixon; teachers, Mrs. Ainslie, Mrs. William Chamberlain, Miss Lottie Ainslie.

"This Sunday-school was, to say the least, unique. Organized at the earnest solicitation of the young people themselves, gathering in all the young ladies and gentlemen of the settlement, taking the place of the ordinary religious services of older communities, held in a shanty of the roughest and most primitive construction, with the nets and other fishing gear of the owner in plain sight overhead, enveloped in the shade of the primitive forest, with the crystal waters of the little lake, the swiftly flowing river, and the surf-beaten beach of Lake Michigan only a step away, it remains pictured in the memory of the writer as a notable way-mark of one of the pleasant stages of a somewhat eventful life.

"In the fall, the owner of the shanty having use for it, the Sunday-school had to be transferred to other quarters. Once or twice it was held in the dwelling of Mr. Robert Miller, and then for some time in the sitting room of an unfinished building owned by Mr. Althouse and kept by him as a house of entertainment for travelers. It only remains to add that from the organization of that school up to the time of the present writing, Charlevoix has never been without a Sunday-school in active operation, except on a single occasion when, one winter, there was an intermission of six weeks' duration."

A union Sunday school was continued until 1880, when the M. E. Sunday-school was organized and denominational work was inaugurated. When the Congregational society was organized, Sunday-school work was also begun in connection with that society.

THE M. E. CHURCH.

As soon as the little settlement of Charlevoix was fairly outlined religious activities were fully inaugurated. The first preacher to hold preaching service was one by the name of Calkins, who came here occasionally and preached in the old log school-house. He found rather stony ground, the people at that time regarding Sunday as a holiday rather than as a holy day and preferred amusing themselves to sitting upon the log benches in the old school-house and listening to a sermon. Mr. Calkins preached a few times, but not being able to awaken an interest in his meetings, declared that "the people were bound to go to destruction anyway, and there was no use in trying to preach to them," and he abandoned the field.

In the summer of 1867 the first class on the Charlevoix circuit was organized at A. D. Brady's, in the town of Marion. In the fall of that year the village of Charlevoix was made the head of a circuit and Rev. J. Gulick was appointed the first preacher in charge, Rev. V. G. Boynton being the presiding elder of the district. Mr. Gulick built a parsonage in the woods, and worked in the store of A. Fox & Co. during the week and preached on Sun-

day. The first quarterly conference of the circuit was held October 20, 1867, and the following names appear upon the record: Rev. V. G. Boynton, P. E.; Rev. J. Gulick, pastor; Samuel Horton, exhorter; Isaac Pierce, A. D. Brady, William Clark, S. H. Seeley, N. Clark and J. Clark. At this conference trustees were appointed and definite steps were taken toward building a home for the pastor. A subscription was started and the pastor was appointed a building committee. The trustees were S. H. Seeley, A. D. Brady and J. Clark.

January 1, 1868, a class was formed in the village with seventeen members, viz.: Isaac Pierce, leader; D. H. Pierce, James Headly, Mary Headly, C. A. C. Gulick, Jennie Miller, Joseph Dixon, Lottie Stockman, Luna Green, Maggie Colter, Ella Miller, Mrs. Shepard, Mary Dougherty, Joseph Willis and Margaret Willis. But four or five of these lived in the village. The membership was considerably increased during the winter from revival meetings held in Marion, but it was not long before many of the new members dropped out again.

Rev. Mr. Gulick completed the parsonage and served as pastor two years. In the fall of 1869 Rev. A. J. Wheeler came as supply and remained two years. In the fall of 1871 he was succeeded by Rev. Wright Barrett.

A Union Sunday-school had been and was quite successfully maintained. Rev. James Inwood, now a resident of the village of Charlevoix, was a local preacher of the M. E. Church, and did very much toward organizing church work in the village, and frequently preached at this point.

At the time of Rev. Barrett the Charlevoix class numbered twelve full members and three probationers. But six of these resided in the village. In 1872 no minister was appointed to the Charlevoix circuit owing, in part, to the death of Presiding Elder Chamburn, but Rev. Mark Browning, of the Norwood circuit, preached here once in four weeks.

In the fall of 1872 Rev. George L. Cole was made preacher in charge of Charlevoix circuit. At this time the entire circuit numbered but twenty-four members. Mr. Cole was returned in 1873. Early in the summer of 1874 steps were taken toward building a house of worship. In July the *Sentinel* alluded to the project as follows: "A project is on foot for the erection of a Methodist church edifice in Charlevoix, which, starting out under such favorable auspices, bids fair to be successful. The little germ planted by the Ladies' Aid Society, although having yet yielded no great pecuniary results, has given the society a starting point, from which has already emanated definite plans and a determination to carry them to a successful issue. The design is to build a wooden structure, of a novel and unique style of architecture, 32x70 feet on the ground, with a spire on one corner 100 feet high. The estimated cost of the building will be \$4,000, of which \$800 is already subscribed. Work will be commenced soon on the foundation and basement, and will continue as long as the means hold out. The site proposed is the lot on State Street lately purchased by the Ladies' Aid Society. In the hands of a worker like Rev. Mr. Cole, the enterprise cannot fail to assume proportions before he leaves us which shall make failure improbable if not impossible. At Olivet Mr. Cole started out in an enterprise of this nature with only a \$75 subscription, and the result was a \$7,000 church edifice. Let our citizens put their shoulders to the wheel and help the elder in this undertaking."

About this time there was a "bee" of men and teams to haul stone for the foundation. The corner stone was laid August 12, 1874, with appropriate ceremonies, the address being delivered by Rev. J. W. Miller, P. E.

Rev. Geo. L. Cole was returned in the fall of 1874. In the

spring of that year quite an unusual degree of religious interest had been awakened and the membership of the church was considerably increased. This revival was sufficiently marked to be noticed in the local paper as follows: "For the first time in the history of Charlevoix its people are awakened from their lethargy and beginning to look to their spiritual interests. Meetings have been held afternoons and evenings during the week and the hearts of Christians have been gladdened by the results. Several of our most prominent citizens have declared for the faith, and many of the young people seem to be earnestly seeking the true way. We think, in the main, the conversions have not been the result of enthusiasm or excitement, but in several cases the cross has been taken up as one would enter into a business transaction — with earnestness and candor."

At the annual conference in 1875 Rev. W. L. Tilden was appointed to this charge and remained until the fall of 1877, when he was succeeded by Rev. B. H. Whitman.

In August, 1877, the church building was completed, with the exception of seating. The work thus far had been paid for as it progressed and the society escaped the burden of a debt. In October, 1877, the two front windows arrived. They were memorial windows and were presented by Archibald Buttars and M. J. Stockman, of this village. They were of beautifully designed stained glass, and have, ground into each of them, in beautiful colors and surrounded by a halo, a representation of the Holy Bible. Upon one, in a circular piece of crimson glass, is the inscription: "To the Memory of Celia A. Buttars, who died July 16, 1875;" and upon the other, in a similar manner, was inscribed: "Presented by M. J. Stockman." They were beautiful gifts and fit ornaments to the beautiful little chapel.

Early in the winter of 1878 the seats were finished and placed in the church. Through the agency of Mrs. John Nicholls, who was visiting at Whitewater, Wis., the Congregational Society of that place presented this society with a pulpit and communion service, which arrived in November, 1877. February 17, 1878, after a long time of patient toil and weary waiting, the building was dedicated. The event was mentioned at the time as follows: "The new M. E. Church was crowded to overflowing Sunday morning, on the occasion of the dedication of that edifice. The dedicatory sermon by our former pastor, Rev. W. L. Tilden, was full of solid thought and rhetorical effect, and is spoken of by all as a fine effort. The ministers who participated were Rev. A. P. Moors, P. E., Rev. Whitman, Blake, Whitney and Inwood. Hon. E. H. Green, as chairman of the board of trustees, formally presented the building to the society. Rev. Mr. Moors, in his remarks, dwelt upon the fact that *no debt* was handed over as a legacy to the church, and pronounced it without a parallel, so far as he knew, in the history of the church in this country."

Rev. B. H. Whitman was returned in the fall of 1878, and remained until the fall of 1880, when he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. McElwer. The new parsonage was built after Mr. McElwer came. In the fall of 1881 Rev. Mr. Daniels came and remained until the fall of 1883, when he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Iddings. There are, in 1884, about eighty members of the church. At the present time, April, 1884, arrangements are being made for remodeling the church building.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Rev. Leroy Warren (who was working in the interest of the Congregational Home Missionary Society) held preaching services in Charlevoix during the years 1866 and '67, and in the fall of 1879 Rev. N. L. Otis began to hold regular services in the school-house, which were continued about one year, but no organization was effected and some supposed that the Congregational interest had died

out. But Mrs. J. Nicholls still nourished the little flame and Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Dixon could not forget the hallowed influences of Oberlin.

During the summer of 1882 correspondence was kept up with Rev. Leroy Warren, state superintendent of Home Missions, which culminated in his sending Rev. A. J. Hadley, of Onondaga, (who was spending his vacation in northern Michigan) to look up the field. Mr. Hadley found seven persons who signed a call for a council, also requesting that they be organized into a church to be known as the First Congregational Church, of Charlevoix, Michigan.

A site for a church building was secured during the week that Mr. Hadley was on the field, and on the 19th of September, 1882, this church was organized by council composed of pastors and laymen from four neighboring churches, assisted by Superintendent Warren.

Rev. C. F. VanAuken (who came to the council by special invitation and request of Superintendent Warren) received a unanimous call from the new church, to remain and become their pastor. The call was accepted and his labors with this people began at once. A live prayer-meeting and a flourishing Sabbath-school were marked features of the work. An Ecclesiastical Society was organized to work in connection with the church and last but not least in energy and good works, the Ladies Association of the church and society.

The total membership of the church May 5, 1884, was thirty-seven, of whom thirteen are the result of labor in a neighboring school-house. Services were held in the school-house the first two winters and in Bartholomew's Hall during the summer months. In the fall of 1883 steps were taken toward the erection of a church building. The lot that had been purchased being too small for the plan chosen, a more eligible site was secured on the corner of Main and State Streets, where the building represented in this work now stands. While acknowledging Jehovah as the prime mover in this work, this church would not forget the friends whose kind words and gifts are helping to carry it forward.

The first officers of the church were as follows: Deacons, Elijah Hudson, B. Suffield, E. M. Clark; clerk, William Kanagg.

Officers of the society: Trustees, John Nicholls, Elijah Hudson, J. Milo Eaton, William Kanagg, E. M. Clark, B. Suffield; clerk, R. W. Kane; treasurer, C. Y. Cook.

SCHOOL HISTORY.

The early settlers of Charlevoix village, and the county as well, were people who had been taught the value of schools, and at the earliest opportunity we find means provided for educating the children of those who had located in this vicinity. The community was small, it is true, and the appointments of the early schools exceedingly primitive. In the fall of 1861 it was decided to build a school-house and begin to train the young idea in the proper direction. M. J. Stockman was then living on the south side of Round Lake. A "bee" was called and a small log building put up on the bank of Pine Lake about fifteen rods south of where the Belvidere House now stands, on the Charlevoix resort grounds. It was a veritable cobble house just high enough for a person of ordinary height to stand erect without raising the roof. The building was 16x18 feet in size with a "shake" roof and puncheon floor. Split basswood logs resting on pegs served as benches, and the desks were of similar design. It was a humble structure, but then, men have emerged from similar ones to enter upon illustrious careers, and dying, transmit honorable names to posterity.

The first school in this building was taught in the winter of 1861-'62 by Mrs. M. J. Stockman, who received therefor a salary of one dollar per week. Being a married woman she was enabled to make favorable rates for board, and thus derived quite a magnificent

revenue from her labors. The following were Mrs. Stockman's pupils during that first term: Joseph R., Charles and Francis Dixon, William M., John C., Ellen, Mary Ann and Janet Miller, Hiram, James M., George B., and Louisa Thompson, Wilson, Solomon, and Melvina Hancock, Oscar D., Albert E. and Mary Mason, Ed Aldrich, Esther and Sophia Horton, Angeline Kidder, Frances and Ida Vosburgh, and possibly two or three others.

Mrs. Stockman also taught the following summer, and was succeeded for the winter term by a Mr. Crandall. The summer term of 1863 was taught by Celia Moses, afterward the wife of Archibald Buttars. There was no school during the winter of 1863-'64, but the following summer Mrs. Stockman taught again. The next term was during the summer of 1865 and was taught by Jane E. Miller, daughter of William Miller, of the present town of Marion. Miss Greenman and John H. Horton and Miss Davis and Miss Newell were also early teachers.

Dr. Leach tells how the first frame school-house was built, as follows: In the fall of 1867 it began to be felt that the school-house accommodations were too limited. There were perhaps a dozen white families in and around the village. As the legal voters did not seem inclined to move in the matter of building, the women took the affair into their own hands, and went about it in their own way. After consultation, they resolved to hold a fair to raise money as a nucleus for a building fund. The matter was pushed with such energy that three weeks after the inception of the project everything was ready, and the evening of the sixth of December was appointed for the gathering.

When the evening arrived, a general interest in the fair, if not in the object it was intended to promote, had been aroused, and, though a wintry storm was raging, nearly all the inhabitants of the settlement, old and young, were early at the place appointed, anticipating, and determined to have, a good time. The ladies had prepared a large number of articles—useful and ornamental—for sale. Most of them were first disposed of at private sale, and were then put up at auction by the first purchasers, the money in every case going into the common fund. After the sales were completed, the company repaired to the dining room, where, as a lady who was present has since expressed it, "They had oysters, real oysters, don't you think—a dish almost unknown in those days except in name—and they were dealt out by good big dishfuls—not a little soup with one poor little oyster swimming around all alone." Perhaps not the least enjoyable part of the amusement of the evening was the public reading of the letters received by individuals through the young ladies' postoffice. Several persons whose turn of mind led them to work in that direction, had employed their spare moments in providing material for that department, consequently almost every person got a letter—in prose or verse, witty, humorous, sarcastic, spicy or dull, according to the whim and ability of the writer. Of course the recipient was required to pay a small sum as postage, to help swell the receipts of the evening. One letter, in verse, addressed to Mrs. Fox, has been preserved, and may serve as a sample of the lot. It ran as follows:

With wifely charm and loving care,
When home affairs get in a box,
With wisdom true and talent rare,
Guide and control that sly old Fox.

And when rude storms, o'er all the earth
Sweeping, portend the equinoxes,
Then, hovering near the homestead hearth,
Nurse and protect the little Foxes.

The fair was a success financially, about \$75 being realized. This was put into Mrs. Ainslie's hands as treasurer, and was expended the next spring towards building a school-house. The new

house, though not completed that season, was occupied for a three months' summer term of school.

This school-house stood near the corner of State and Antrim Streets. It is now used as a dwelling-house.

In the fall of 1868 Major E. H. Green had become located here for the purpose of practicing law. The field was large enough but it was sparsely settled with clients, and it was necessary for an attorney whose purse was lean to direct his energies in any legitimate direction for the purpose of keeping meal in the barrel. The village school afforded a field of labor and Major Green was employed as teacher at a salary of \$4 a month, a portion of which was paid in flour and potatoes. His pupils that term comprised a number of the present residents of the village, among whom are Mrs. D. C. Nettleton, Mrs. Dr. L. Lewis, Mrs. Geo. W. Miller, Mrs. F. W. Mayne, Mrs. John Ackert, Mrs. Sweetman, Mrs. James Aickert, the Mason children, Joseph Dixon, Henry Cooper, Annie Cooper, Mrs. James Smith, Mrs. Harrison Bedford, Edward Aldrich, Henry Aldrich, Sarah Aldrich, John C. Miller, Horace G. Wakefield, Flora Ainsley.

Mr. Green taught again in the fall and winter of 1869, and in the summer of 1869 Miss Lottie Ainslie, now Mrs. F. W. Mayne, taught. She also taught several years thereafter.

In 1873 the present school building was built, it being necessary in order to accommodate the increasing number of pupils.

The male teachers, since Major Green, have been Byron See, G. W. Hoover, Mr. Whiting, C. Dexter Page, A. R. Upright, R. J. Seaman, F. W. Mayne, D. L. Buzzell, James Jamison and J. B. Allen. The latter is now principal of the schools, and is assisted by four teachers.

BUILDING UP A VILLAGE.

Returning to the spring of 1869 we find the activities of the little settlement directed toward building up a village. A spirit of improvement pervaded the place and the people who were here seem to have been determined to make their surroundings as attractive as possible. And this spirit of enterprise and local pride is what has given Charlevoix of 1884 its attractive appearance. The question of opening a channel through to Pine Lake began to be agitated, and in June steps were taken to carry out the project. Messrs. Redington, Nelson & Co. built a dock near their mill on Round Lake, and in July the new store of Fox & Rose, on the south side of the river, was filled with goods, and Archibald Buttars arrived from Northport to take charge of the mercantile business. The style of the firm was changed to A. Buttars & Co. Mr. Buttars became a leading business man of the place, and has represented this senatorial district in the state senate.

HARBOR AND RIVER IMPROVEMENT.

The improvement of Charlevoix harbor and the opening of a channel through to Pine Lake were of incalculable advantage to Charlevoix County, in fact, without this improvement the county could not have attained its present state of development.

The whole region of Pine Lake was cut off from the commerce of Lake Michigan by a narrow sand ridge that separated it from Round Lake, and Pine River was a shallow stream coursing through the sand and emptied into the lake some fifteen rods south of its present outlet. There were a series of rapids with water from eighteen inches to two feet in depth. Only canoes and Mackinac boats entered and the latter were towed along the south bank with great difficulty.

In 1868 a survey of Pine River was made by Major Wheeler who reported insurmountable obstacles in the way of making a harbor, and that a harbor of refuge was not necessary at this point, owing to its proximity to other good harbors. His conclusions

were based upon the fact that the River Improvement Company had commenced making a cut at the mouth of the river, and owing to lack of funds had discontinued work.

In June, 1869, books were opened at the office of Redington, Nelson & Co. for subscriptions for the improvement of Pine River. Notice of this fact was signed by F. L. Kiser, Philo Beers, John S. Dixon, Seth F. Mason and E. W. C. Newman.

June 21, 1869, the tug Minnie Warren arrived, and was taken up the river with scows. The arrival of the Commodore Nutt has already been noticed.

In July there was a "bee" to open the channel between Round and Pine Lakes. The tugs Commodore Nutt and Minnie Warren brought men down Pine Lake on scows. A force of upward of 100 men was divided, and one squad, under command of E. S. Redington, began on the lower river, and the other squad, under command of Amos Fox, worked at the upper cut. The cut is twenty-two rods in length, and the ridge was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber. The whole space, about 300 feet in width, was cleared of timber during the day.

In August, 1869, the Charlevoix Harbor and River Improvement Co. elected the following directors: Amos Fox, E. S. Redington, John S. Dixon, S. F. Mason, William Laister, D. C. Nettleton, William Nelson.

Officers:—President, E. S. Redington; vice-president, Amos Fox; superintendent, E. S. Redington; secretary, E. H. Green; treasurer, Richard Cooper.

This company was duly incorporated, and its object was stated to be the deepening of Pine River from a depth of twelve feet of water in Pine Lake to the same depth in Lake Michigan. All subsequent work was done under direction of this company until the state appropriation.

In September work was prosecuted with vigor. The bar at the mouth of the river was dredged, and slab piers, 200 feet in length, built by filling under the pile dock of Fox & Rose. This was afterward washed out.

Oct. 8, Redington, Nelson & Co's vessel, the "Mendota," was towed into the harbor, being the first vessel to enter Round Lake. During this month Mr. Redington resigned as superintendent, and Seth F. Mason was appointed to fill vacancy.

In the summer of 1870 the tug Minnie Warren again dredged through the lower river, and in August the "Maple Leaf," eighty-seven tons burden, was towed into Round Lake, and it was thought to be an important event in the history of navigation at this point.

At a meeting of the Improvement Company in January, 1870, Messrs. E. H. Green, A. Buttars, and Philo Beers, were instructed to forward a petition for an appropriation of state swamp lands, which in due time was presented by Senator Moffat and the following months sixteen sections of land were appropriated. This appropriation, however, was canceled for the alleged reason that it was too small to accomplish anything. It was subsequently revived after the people had the work well under way, and D. C. Nettleton appointed local commissioner to superintend the work under direction of J. B. Haviland, member of the board of control.

Jan. 13, 1872, a mass meeting was held, of which Robert Miller was president, and W. A. Smith secretary. The matter of the appropriation was discussed, and pledges to the amount of \$2,275 obtained to continue the work. Henry Morgan submitted plans for a pier 240 feet long on the north side of the mouth of the river, to be composed of cribs 16x40 feet, at an estimated cost of \$1,155, not including dredging.

In February the north pier was located, and work commenced

under Superintendent Nettleton. The weather was extremely cold, and the work was prosecuted with great difficulty. Some of the time the mercury was at 20° and 22° below zero, but the men engaged in the enterprise were resolute and stuck to their task. Very good progress was made, and about 450 feet of the sub-structure sunk, but stone was obtained with difficulty, and the cribs were insecurely loaded. The available funds were exhausted, and frequent storms played havoc with the work. One crib went out and lay on the beach for several weeks, and the prospect was indeed discouraging. Finally, one Sunday, in the spring of 1872, it was found that the pier had gone to pieces, and it then looked as if the whole enterprise must be abandoned. The damage, however, was repaired, and the work thus begun finally incorporated in the government work.

In March, 1872, the appropriation of sixteen sections of swamp land heretofore spoken of as canceled was restored, and in July the contract for the completion of the pier to a height of five feet above the water was let to Henry Morgan.

In June, 1873, a contract was closed with N. Stickney for dredging the channel of Pine River, and the following July the dredge arrived and work was begun.

All dredging prior to this time had been done with tugs, and the appearance of a "real live" dredge was an occasion of great public interest, and the entire populace turned out to give it a reception.

When the dredge arrived at the bridge Col. Mansfield of the U.-S. corps of engineers arrived and at once saw the erroneous judgment of Major Wheeler's report. He immediately made a favorable report and upon his recommendation an appropriation was obtained from the government. Col. Mansfield's report is dated August 26, 1873, and from it we make the following extracts:

"A cursory examination satisfied me that no further survey was needed to project a plan of improvement. The stream connecting Round and Pine Lakes with Lake Michigan is only about 1,200 feet in length, and from 75 to 100 feet in width. Its course where it entered into Lake Michigan at the time the survey was made, had been changed to a straight cut, and the depth of water at the time of my visit was about six feet, while the rapids spoken of had almost entirely disappeared, owing in some measure doubtless to the unusually high water in Lake Michigan. The current however was swift but did not indicate a difference in level of the lakes of over three inches.

"I found a dredge at work in the river near the bridge making 11 feet water, the intention being to carry the depth entirely through with one cut of thirty-five feet width. No stone or bowlders had been met. The material dredged was chiefly sand, with coarse gravel and small stone. In making the cut at the mouth of the river, no bowlders were met with to interfere with the work as had been feared; the bottom through the water here appeared to be composed of pebbles and small rounded stone or shingle, no stone larger than your fist. The bed and banks of the river throughout showed only a material that could easily be removed with the dredge, it being sand, marl, gravel and clay mixed. * * * A crib pier was built on the north side about 460 feet in length last fall, and during the winter two cribs 80 feet over all were placed in on the south side.

The direction of the piers seems to be admirably well chosen. The physical formation of the shore here—the mouth of the river before any improvements were attempted being almost closed about 450 feet south of the present outlet—indicates clearly the direction of the severe blows, namely, from the north and northwest. No storms from a direction south of west can have any injurious effect upon the mouth of the river, as it is thoroughly protected by

a jutting headland, a short distance off, in a direction nearly due west, therefore, in any improvements to be made here the north pier is, and will be the weather pier. The place seems, therefore, readily susceptible of improvement and at small expense.

"The work already done is the result of the commendable spirit and energy of the people who seem to be thoroughly in earnest. * * * In addition, the difficulty attending the navigation of the narrow, tortuous and shallow stream connecting the waters of Round and Pine Lakes has been surmounted by a straight cut at the head of Round Lake through a narrow neck of sand, gravel and marl. The banks are not revetted and notwithstanding the rapid current are not disturbed."

In his report Col. Mansfield speaks of the resources of the Pine Lake region and the growing importance of Charlevoix as a business point.

In January, 1875, Representative E. H. Green introduced a resolution which was passed by the legislature, asking Congress to make an appropriation for the completion and protection of the improvements at Pine River.

The cut between Round and Pine Lakes was made thirty-five feet wide and twelve feet deep by an appropriation of \$1,000 made by the board of supervisors.

In the spring of 1876 an appropriation of \$10,000 was made by the government, and Charlevoix was made a port of entry.

The first dredging under the government appropriation was done in July, 1877.

July 7, 1882, the steamer "Fountain City" 1,000 tons burden, commanded by Captain Gibson, entered Round Lake for the first time. What are called bay boats had entered the harbor before, but none belonging to the through line of the lakes.

In the improvement of Charlevoix harbor many have rendered assistance, more or less according to their ability. Among its early friends none were more zealous than the late F. L. Kiser of the firm of Geo. W. Esterly & Co., who proved his faith in the future of Charlevoix in a substantial manner whenever occasion required. Henry Morgan also rendered valuable aid. The *Charlevoix Sentinel* stoutly advocated the measure from the very first. The man, however, whose clear grit and seemingly exhaustless energy stood between the project and failure was Mr. D. C. Nettleton, who, as local commissioner, prosecuted the most difficult part of the work under the most adverse circumstances, and stubbornly refused to let the enterprise be abandoned at a time when success seemed impossible.

This improvement has been the making of Charlevoix County. Boats drawing twelve feet of water now easily enter the harbor, and the whole Pine Lake region is open to the commerce of Lake Michigan.

SHIPMENTS IN 1883.

We give below a summary of the shipments from this port, as compiled from weekly reports of clearances. It includes only full cargoes, and not any portion of the thousands of tons carried by coast steamers. It will be seen that in the month of November there is one item of twenty-four packages of fish. This looks small, but it must be remembered that the propellers Lawrence and Champlain carried fresh and salt fish to Chicago all summer, the shipments averaging, it has been stated, one thousand pounds daily.

The heaviest shipments of hardwood lumber was during the month of September. This includes all lumber except pine. The largest shipment of pine was in June.

An examination of the weekly report would indicate that W. T. Addis and Cheboygan Manufacturing Company, of Boyne, and

Stoepel & Co., of East Jordan, take the lead in shipments of hardwood lumber, and F. H. Meech and John Munro a similar place in pine lumber.

The largest shipments of wood were in May and June, and of bark in July and August—three-fifths of the shipments of bark for the season being in these two months.

Shipments of pig iron were greatest in June. This is the product of a single firm, and adds very much to the value of the shipments from this port.

For full details see figures below:

ARTICLES.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	Total.
Hardwood lumber, feet...	2,155,000	1,745,000	2,277,000	1,163,000	2,295,000	1,727,000	2,509,000	13,571,000
Pine lumber, feet...	180,000	1,145,000	192,000	600,000	450,000	410,000	338,000	3,315,000
Lath, pieces...	...	85,000	225,000	50,000	...	...	...	225,000
Square timber, feet...	...	...	100,110	...	...	...	...	235,110
Railroad ties...	21,430	17,025	944	3,000	14,500	10,600	9,000	76,499
Cedar posts...	21,500	19,100	5,000	11,000	4,000	10,400	1,300	71,000
Telegraph poles...	3,003	500	1,981	...	...	200	...	2,000
Wood, cords...	100	2,947	1,981	1,179	1,944	2,140	792	14,316
Bark, cords...	1,885	560	3,856	3,607	1,471	1,402	485	11,481
Pig iron, tons...	8	3,160	...	430	910	1,320	820	8,551
Cobble stone, cords...	...	6	...	...	...	...	...	14
Fish, packages...	...	...	...	...	...	...	24	24

DEATH BY DROWNING OF SETH F. MASON.

The death by drowning of Seth F. Mason, which occurred Nov. 15, 1870, was a notable event in the history of Charlevoix. Mr. Mason was a prominent citizen and the tragic circumstances of his death produced a profound sensation. The account published at the time is as follows: "A heavy westerly wind had been blowing during the day, and by evening the sea was running high and the storm unabated. About 6:30 p. m. several persons were startled by hearing shouts from the vicinity of the dock, and the appalling truth soon became evident that some person had been wrecked and was at the mercy of the elements. A crowd soon found their way to the dock, where a fearful sight met their gaze. Within a short distance from the pier, on the north side, a human form was seen clinging to a capsized boat. The spars being fast to the bottom, the breakers swept entirely over the miserable man, threatening to hurl him into the angry element. A line was procured, one end of which was thrown to him which he made fast to his body, and he was landed from his perilous position and hoisted in

safety to the dock. He stated that the boat was the *Sentinel*, and that her owner, Seth F. Mason, was drowned. He proved to be a son of John C. Mannay, of Charlevoix. He had taken passage with Mr. Mason at Elk Rapids for Pine River. The storm increased in violence as they came. By the time they had reached the West Point their situation became critical, the boat nearly swamping in the breakers while rounding the point. They reached the vicinity of the river, and for some reason Mr. Mason lowered the mainsail and the boat immediately capsized. Both scrambled upon the bottom of the boat, which had drifted under the dock, but a sea swept over them and Mr. Mason was hurled into a watery grave. The body of Mr. Mason was found the second day following upon the beach. Two severe bruises were found over the eyes which were supposed to have been received before death and while under the dock."

Seth F. Mason, deceased, was one of the early settlers of the Pine Lake Region. He was born April 24, 1820, in the town of Deerfield, Portage County, Ohio. About the year 1845 he moved to the mouth of the Au Sable River, in Iosco County, Mich., where he entered into partnership with J. G. Stockman in the fishing business. In 1848 he was married to Eliza A. Stockman. Subsequently he moved across Saginaw Bay to Point Au Barques, where he continued to reside until the fall of 1857 when he, with his family and Morris J. Stockman and wife, sailed for Pine River, at which place they arrived after about a week's journey. Mr. Mason was a boat builder by trade, and during his residence in Charlevoix built a number of sail boats. He also paid considerable attention to agricultural pursuits, and owned a large quantity of land in and about Charlevoix. His death occurred Nov. 15, 1870, as already described. He was regarded as a benevolent, honest and enterprising citizen. His widow and nine children survive him. Oscar D. Mason is a boat builder. He was in the sash, door and blind business for a time until the factory burned in 1883. Since then he has paid more particular attention to boat building. A. E. Mason is carrying on mercantile business, and is one of the trustees of the village. John is running a boat on the lakes.

THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN.

Dr. Levi Lewis located in Charlevoix in the spring of 1870, and is the pioneer physician of this part of the Traverse Region. He is a native of Canada, and was born in the year 1843. He received his medical education in the Dominion, and began practice there in 1864. In 1867 he removed to the States and was engaged in practice at St. Clair, Mich. The winter of 1869-'70 he spent in Illinois, and came from there to Charlevoix. The first few years of his practice after locating here were fraught with hard work and rough experience. His visits extended over a large area of territory, and travel was attended with difficulty. In 1879 he built his present residence on the high ground overlooking Round Lake, and in 1881 erected the large business block near the bridge. This block is four stories in height, and the largest business block in the village. Dr. Lewis belongs to the eclectic school of medicine, and is a member of the state and national associations. He has a wife and four children.

GLIMPSES IN 1872.

The editor of the village newspaper is supposed to be the watchman upon the town, the mouse in the closet, the all-seeing, all-hearing guardian of the community. His observations are more likely to be correct than those of one less practiced. The editor of the *Sentinel* appears to have practiced eternal vigilance in watching the onward march of local events, and twice during the year 1872 made an exhibit of the local condition. In January, 1872, he alluded to the growth of the village as follows:

"Who among those who have known our village for the past

six years can doubt the future growth and prosperity of Charlevoix? Six years ago what constituted the 'burg' which now boasts of 450 inhabitants? The 'boarding-house' seemed to have been 'the village,' from the steps of which the limpid waters of Pine River could not be seen for the thick growth of cedar which stood between. Nothing which would entitle it to the name of 'village' existed on the south side of the river. Pork and flour could be obtained at the 'old store,' and dry goods in limited quantities. The mail could then be brought in a good-sized overcoat pocket. The spring of 1869 the 'Mammoth Store' opened. Since that time what a change has been wrought. By the stumping and clearing of lots, and the building of fences, our little settlement has assumed shape, streets have darted in here and there, buildings have dotted their boundaries, and a village of goodly appearance is now nestled in the quiet valley beside the great lake. Let us see what has been done since the *Sentinel* was planted here in 1869: The business houses are as follows: A. Buttars & Co., the 'Little Mammoth Store,' Henry Morgan, C. B. Norris & Co., and George Kyes. The residences built are as follows: The Mill Company, two houses; S. F. Mason, S. M. See, A. K. Dougherty, Henry Carr, Henry Newman, George Kyes, A. Buttars, Byron See, the upright of L. Gebo, jewelry store and residence of S. S. Liscomb, M. J. Stockman, and the publisher an office and residence. Also the handsome wagon shop of D. C. Nettleton, the addition to the mill, and other additions and improvements, altogether constituting about two-thirds the present size of the village. The growth is not spasmodic, but is steady, and will be permanent. Present indications are that the size of the village will increase the coming summer by a greater number of buildings than during any two previous seasons. We are gratified to thus note the rapid growth of our beautiful village."

Again in August of the same year he spoke of local matters in the following language:

"Nowhere on the shores of Lake Michigan can be found a village of fairer promise than Charlevoix. As we look at the Charlevoix of four years ago, that of to-day, mark its healthy growth and contemplate what the resources of the region are to make it, we are thankful that our steps have been guided hither. Thus far this season the growth of the village has been remarkable in its extent and nature. The direct benefit of a portion of it will not be felt immediately, as four out of the many buildings are stores which will not commence business in earnest until spring. The store of W. C. Newman is nearly completed, and has the finest front in the village. Carpenter's is a substantial and roomy building, and will be an ornament to the lower portion of Bridge Street. Harry Newman's bakery, on the same street, is under way, and although small, will be finished in neat style. The hardware store of Norris & Stockman, on the corner of Bridge Street and 'Hoop Skirt Alley,' is rapidly approaching completion, and will be occupied next week. The Fountain City House, which was completed this summer, will compare with any house in Grand Traverse, and is gaining for our village a reputation among tourists equaling that of Mackinac. Besides those completed, several residences are in process of construction, and others to be built this fall. The school building about to be commenced will surpass anything of the kind in Grand Traverse. Messrs. Fox, Rose & Buttars are about to build another large warehouse on Round Lake, and are contemplating the erection of another mammoth store next season. The buildings erected this season will constitute fully one-half the village, and we predict a still greater growth next season. The river improvement now in progress will add still more to the importance of Charlevoix. And while the village is thus advancing, the region roundabout gives evidence of a parallel development. Farms are being cleared up, and good sterling men are coming in, many of them with capital.

William Nelson, by the erection of a mill in the eastern portion of the county, will, aided by the railroad, soon work wonders in the development of that section. A gentleman is now in town who intends to erect a mill in some good locality near Pine Lake, for the manufacture of hard-wood lumber and railroad ties. The prospects for an iron furnace at no distant day are good, and the county is just beginning to feel the influence of the restoration to market of the railroad and Indian lands. This most favored portion of the 'Garden of Michigan' is fast rounding up into a region of wealth, and its capital into a spired city."

EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.

The very earliest business movements at this point have appeared in the general sketch of what transpired at the beginning of the village. Coming down to a little later date, various mercantile and other interests became represented here. There is always a period in the history of every business community in which the mercantile, professional and industrial interests of the place take shape and become settled in their permanent channels. The various business interests of Charlevoix were organized about as follows:

The Fountain City House has grown from a shanty boarding-house in 1865 to its present dimensions, an excellent view of which is given in the sketch upon another page. In 1867 Richard Cooper came here to keep the boarding-house and afterward purchased the property. In 1877 the large three story upright was erected, and in 1879 the building was again enlarged. It occupies a most delightful location, overlooking Lake Michigan upon one hand and Round and Pine Lakes upon the other. The river is just in front where during the season of navigation all the boats must pass.

The firm of Redington, Nelson & Co. established their business here in 1868, as already stated. In 1870 the business went into the hands of Esterly & Co. This firm carried on the business until 1876 when John Nicholls, a son-in-law of Mr. Esterly, came here from Wisconsin and purchased the mill and property of the firm. Mr. Nicholls has carried on an extensive lumbering business, adding such facilities for the manufacture of lumber as has been required. This industry has been and is an important factor in the prosperity of the village.

From 1867 until his death in the spring of 1872, Philo Beers carried on the drug business in a small way on what was known as the Beers' homestead, just south of the bridge, where Dr. Lewis' block now stands. At the death of Mr. Beers, Dr. Levi Lewis purchased the stock, and erected a small store on Clinton Street. Two years later he moved his building to Bridge Street and enlarged it. In 1880 he purchased a building site of the Beers estate, where his block now stands and put up a new building. He then associated with him John M. Ackert. They carried on business for a time when the firm dissolved, and Dr. Lewis closed out his stock in order to give all of his time to his practice.

In 1873 Dr. George W. Crouter came here from Grand Rapids and opened a small drug store in the old Kyes building on the north side of the river. In 1875 he purchased a lot on Bridge Street of Nelson Ainslie and erected a two story store building into which he moved his stock, and carried on business upon a much more extended scale. His first stock of goods was exceedingly limited, but after moving into his new building, his store indicated a marked advance in prosperity. In 1880 he enlarged his building to nearly its present size. In the spring of 1879 he commenced the practice of dentistry, and still continues that in connection with his store.

In the spring of 1872 C. B. Norris, a practical tinsmith, established what purported to be a tin shop in Nelson Ainslie's barn, still standing near the shore of Round Lake. He also had a few

dollars worth of hardware. A few weeks after he started M. J. Stockman abandoned fishing, and formed a partnership with Mr. Norris. The stock was enlarged and the business increased. In the following fall Mr. Stockman built a store on Bridge Street and purchased the interest of Mr. Norris. In 1880 he built a large two story brick store building, and in 1883 took into partnership H. Lee Iddings, the firm name being Stockman & Iddings. Theirs is one of the most complete hardware stores in northern Michigan.

In the summer of 1872, Byron See, who had come to Charlevoix two years before, went to Milwaukee with what small means he could command of his own and purchased a small stock of groceries and provisions. He rented as a store the front room of the old Chamberlain building on the corner of Bridge and Clinton Streets. Soon afterward he erected a small store building on the same street. In the fall of 1876, O. S. Washburn purchased an interest in the business and the stock was increased, dry goods also being added. In 1879 Mr. See purchased Mr. Washburn's interest and since that time has carried on business alone. In 1882 he erected his present brick store building where he does a prosperous business.

In 1870 D. C. Nettleton, who had been on a homestead near the head of South Arm since 1867, built a wagon and blacksmith shop in the village. The firm for a time was Nettleton & Baker. Mr. Nettleton has carried on this business most of the time since the shop was built.

The first bakery in the village was started in 1872 by Henry Newman, who located here in 1867. He still carries on the same business.

In the summer of 1873 Egbert Carpenter came to Charlevoix from Wisconsin and put a store building on Bridge Street, and with S. M. See went into the general merchandise business under the firm name of Carpenter & See. The following year L. D. Bartholomew came from Spring Lake, Mich., and being pleased with the business prospects of the place, purchased Mr. See's interest, and the firm name was changed to Carpenter & Bartholomew. The firm built up a large business and gradually each member acquired other business interests. In January, 1881, B. W. Miller and Harrison Bedford purchased an interest in the business and the firm was changed to Carpenter, Bartholomew & Co. Miller had been in the employ of Fox & Co. nine years, and Bedford had been with the firm of Carpenter & Bartholomew eight years. The business is mainly in charge of those two. When Mr. Carpenter built the store, it was located quite a distance out of town. There was a path leading to the postoffice, otherwise it would have been altogether in the back woods.

In October, 1879, Dickinson & Emery purchased the old store building of Dr. Lewis and opened a small stock of groceries. The following January, Mr. Emery purchased Dickinson's interest, and carried on business alone until May, 1880, when A. R. Upright purchased a half interest in the business. In August of that year, they purchased the Morgan store building and moved their stock into it, adding dry goods and boots and shoes. Not long afterward, Mr. Page, of Kalamazoo, purchased an interest in the business and the style of the firm was changed to Upright, Emery & Co. The same firm have also become extensive dealers in wood, ties, posts, bark, etc.

The first meat market in the village was established by A. J. McLeod, in 1879, when he erected a small building, since enlarged, and in which he still carries on business. As early as 1873 Mr. McLeod engaged in the meat business, and supplied the people as they required until the business warranted an established market.

The first harness shop was started by a man named Denton, who carried on the business only a short time. In 1876 James E.

Wood came here from Traverse City and opened a shop and carried on the business alone and in company with others until the spring of 1884 when James E. Wood & Co. sold out to Mr. Hodges of Traverse City.

The first brick building was erected in 1880 by M. J. Stockman for a hardware store; the one now occupied by Stockman & Iddings. In 1882 Byron See built a two story brick building, in which his store is located. In 1883 brick buildings were built by the Odd Fellows society, Archibald Buttars and L. D. Bartholomew. The second story of the Bartholomew Block is occupied by a very neat and commodious opera-house, fitted up with stage, scenery, etc., and capable of seating six hundred persons. The first brick dwelling-house was built by Byron See in 1883.

The first barn in the village was built by Nelson Ainslie in 1867. It is the one afterward used as a hardware store by Stockman & Norris.

Dr. Levi Lewis owned the first buggy in the village.

The first bridge across the river was built by Fox & Rose.

Robert Miller was the first blacksmith to carry on business in the village. His shop was on the north side of the river, and is still used as such.

SECRET ORDERS.

CHARLEVOIX LODGE, No. 282, F. & A. M., is one of the pioneer institutions of Charlevoix. Among the early settlers were a number belonging to the Masonic fraternity, and as early as May, 1869, a notice was published requesting members of the order to meet Saturday evening, June 5, for the purpose of taking preliminary steps for the organization of a lodge. Nothing final was accomplished at that time, and the matter was delayed until May, 1870, when a dispensation arrived, and the first regular meeting was held June 4th. In January, 1871, a charter was granted, and in May the lodge was consecrated by W. W. Landon, worshipful master of Elk Rapids lodge. The following officers were installed: W. M., E. H. Green; S. W., A. Buttars; J. W., W. A. Smith; S. D., L. W. Skinner; J. D., O. D. Hilton; secretary, Jackson Ingalls; treasurer, Philo Beers; stewards, A. J. Beers and Richard Cooper; tyler, George Kyes. Mr. Landon was assisted by F. J. Lewis and John E. Cooper, of Elk Rapids, and F. L. Kiser, of Whitewater, Wis. The principal officers since then have been as follows:

1872:—W. M., E. H. Green; S. W., A. Buttars; J. W., W. A. Smith; secretary, J. Ingalls; treasurer, Philo Beers.

1873-'74:—W. M., E. H. Green; S. W., A. Buttars; J. W., W. A. Smith; secretary, J. Ingalls; treasurer, A. Fox.

1874-'75:—W. M., A. Buttars; S. W., Jackson Ingalls; J. W., A. G. Aldrich; secretary, M. J. Stockman; treasurer, A. Fox.

1875-'76:—W. M., A. Buttars; S. W., W. A. Smith; J. W., O. S. Washburn; secretary, M. J. Stockman; treasurer, A. Fox.

1877:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., O. S. Washburn; J. W., M. J. Stockman; secretary, A. R. Upright; treasurer, A. Fox.

1878:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., O. S. Washburn; J. W., M. J. Stockman; secretary, A. R. Upright; treasurer, E. Carpenter.

1879:—W. M., E. H. Green; S. W., F. J. Meech; J. W., A. R. Upright; secretary, J. Milo Eaton; treasurer, E. Carpenter.

1880:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., F. J. Meech; J. W., A. R. Upright; secretary, O. S. Washburn; treasurer, E. Carpenter.

1881:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., M. J. Stockman; J. W., Richard Cooper; secretary, Henry C. Cooper; treasurer, B. W. Miller.

1882:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., A. R. Upright; J. W., Richard Cooper; secretary, J. Reed Emery; treasurer, B. W. Miller.

1883:—W. M., W. A. Smith; S. W., A. R. Upright; J. W., Richard Cooper; secretary, William See; treasurer, O. S. Washburn.

1884:—W. M., A. R. Upright; S. W., Richard Cooper; J. W., W. C. Newman; secretary, William See; treasurer, O. S. Washburn.

The first meetings were held in Fox & Rose's hall, and afterward a hall was fitted up over D. C. Nettleton's wagon shop, and subsequently their present hall over the postoffice was fitted up. The lodge has always been in a flourishing condition. The leading business men of the place are members of the order and take an active interest in the welfare of the lodge. The present lodge room is owned by the lodge. When the *Sentinel* building was erected the lodge completed the second story for its own use. Present membership, seventy-five.

CHARLEVOIX LODGE, No. 927, I. O. G. T., was organized Jan. 5, 1876. Rev. Charles Russell, of Detroit, Past W. C. T. of the order in Michigan, visited the place and delivered a lecture at the close of which a lodge was organized with thirty-four members. The first officers were as follows: W. C. T., E. H. Green; W. V. T., Mrs. A. K. Dougherty; secretary, J. Milo Eaton; treasurer, Andrew Morgan; W. F. S., Miss Jennie E. Martin; W. M., George W. Crouter; W. R. H. S., Miss Ida Mason; W. L. H. S., Miss Alice Carpenter; W. D. M., Mrs. J. Milo Eaton; W. A. S., Miss Emma Wakefield; W. C., Rev. W. L. Tilden; W. O. G., W. S. Johnson; W. I. G., Miss Mary Barry; lodge deputy, W. A. Smith.

The general history of temperance lodges presents checkered careers but this one has been an exception to the general rule. It has been in a flourishing condition from the first. The present membership is nearly sixty.

ROUND LAKE LODGE, No. 293, I. O. O. F., was instituted April 4, 1877, by J. T. Beadle, special deputy of Traverse City. The charter members were George W. Crouter, M. Houghteling, James E. Wood, W. L. Tilden and L. D. Bartholomew, and five more were added the first night of meeting. The first officers were as follows: N. G., L. D. Bartholomew; V. G., James E. Wood; secretary, George W. Crouter; treasurer, W. L. Tilden; C., J. Milo Eaton; W., J. M. Clark; I. G., F. M. Loveland; R. S. S., M. Houghteling; R. S. V. G., A. J. Stroud.

The first meetings were held in a room over D. C. Nettleton's wagon shop, that was used as a hall by the Masons. In 1883 the lodge erected a neat two story brick building, in the second story of which its rooms are situated.

The Noble Grands since have been as follows: James E. Wood, George W. Crouter, J. Milo Eaton, Orlando Blair, John Bell, George W. Cook, Richard Chaption, and A. D. Cruickshank.

Soon after the lodge was organized, they leased and fitted up a hall over the store of Upright & Emery, where meetings were held until the new hall was completed. The first meeting in the new hall was Oct. 31, 1883. The lodge room is 24x55 feet inside and fifteen feet from floor to ceiling. The membership of the lodge has increased to about seventy and includes many of the leading citizens of the place. Its prosperity has been greater than is usually enjoyed by similar societies. Its financial condition is excellent, owning a property worth \$2,500 at least, and the remaining indebtedness so arranged that it will be wholly paid from rentals. This society but partakes of the general thrift and healthfulness that pervades the community in which it is located, and the community is blessed by the presence of such an organization.

CHARLEVOIX ENCAMPMENT, No. 101, I. O. O. F., was instituted Oct. 31, 1883, with twenty-eight charter members. The first officers were as follows: C. P., A. D. Cruickshank; S. W., G. W. Crouter; H. P., James A. Keat; scribe, James E. Wood; treasurer, L. D. Bartholomew; J. W., William Lewis; F. S., Orlando Blair; O. S., H. H. Finney; L. S., J. H. Stone; guide, Fred W. Mayne; first watch, Charles Williams; second watch, M. M. Wakeman;

third watch, A. J. Stroud; fourth watch, J. Reed Emery; F. G. of T., H. A. Thompson; S. G. of T., E. A. H. Cole.

BAXTER POST, No. 119, G. A. R., was mustered in March 28, 1883, with the following officers: Commander, E. H. Green; S. V. C., Byron See; J. V. C., E. Carpenter; Adj., Silas H. Comfort; Sergt., D. C. Chamberlain; chaplain, Albert Brown; O. D., S. M. See; O. G., G. G. Scott; Q. M., M. J. Stockman; S. M., Frank Shaubut; Q. M. S., L. Whitmoyer.

The membership is about fifty-three. The present officers are as follows: Commander, E. H. Green; S. V. C., D. Himebaugh; J. V. C., Wm. Kanagg; adjutant, Frank Shaubut; surgeon, D. C. Chamberlain, M. D.; chaplain, C. B. Glass; Q. M., M. J. Stockman; O. D., J. A. Carlstein; O. G., H. Swanson; S. M., Henry Newman; Q. M. S., L. Whitmoyer; Rep., Byron See. Memorial day has been observed with appropriate exercises by this post since its organization.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This is one of the most popular organizations in the village of Charlevoix, and its prosperous existence is evidence of a high order of intelligence in the place. The following history of the society is from a paper read at one of the meetings in January, 1884: A memorable one was the eve of Nov. 24, 1879, in the history of the Historical Society of Charlevoix. A few of its citizens, by united effort, formed a beginning which has developed into one of the most honored organizations of social and intellectual improvement in our village. W. A. Smith, together with O. F. Wisner and Hon. John S. Dixon, have the honored places at the head of our list of membership. At the office of the first-named gentleman, the object of meeting was made known, and O. F. Wisner was chosen chairman, who produced articles of association, which were adopted, and the following officers were elected for a term of one year: President, Hon. John S. Dixon; vice-president, Richard Cooper; secretary, W. A. Smith; treasurer, F. W. Mayne; librarian, Albert E. Mason.

The original plan for entertainment consisted of monthly lectures, to be free to all. During the winter of '79 and '80 J. S. Dixon, O. F. Wisner, Rev. A. M. Parmenter, Rev. S. G. Blanchard lectured successively at the school-house. The winter following, at the residence of Hon. A. Buttars, occurred the first social parlor reading, and Bayard Taylor's works were chosen as a text-book for the winter.

During the winter the readings were interspersed with lectures by Rev. G. W. Bell, O. F. Wisner and Dr. M. L. Leach, which were well attended. For this year the following officers were selected: President, Rev. A. M. Parmenter; vice-president, Rev. Mr. McElwee; secretary, J. M. Clark; treasurer, Miss Honor Nicholls; librarian, Miss Esther Buttars. Prosperity attended the society, and valuable additions were made to the library.

During the years '81 and '82, with E. H. Green, president; John Nicholls, vice-president; Mrs. Pope, 2d vice-president; Albert Washburn, secretary; Mrs. O. D. Wood, treasurer, and Robert Miller, librarian. The society numbered fifty-six; a handsome bookcase had been purchased and well filled with choice volumes. A competent committee had drafted a new constitution and by-laws, which, with slight changes, were adopted. The entertainment provided was of a high order, and all seemed as harmonious as possible. Twenty-six new members were added during this term, and Green's History of England was chosen for study. The winter following found E. H. Green, president; Robert Miller, 1st vice-president; Mrs. G. Daniels, 2d vice-president; Albert Washburn, secretary; Mrs. Eaton, treasurer; F. W. Mayne, librarian, also an executive committee of five. The committee de-

cided upon U. S. History as a study, upon which the society are still at work.

The principal officers in 1884 are as follows: President, John Nicholls; secretary, Albert Washburn; treasurer, Mrs. E. M. Clark; chairman of the executive committee, Ed. F. Parmelee.

THE LIBERAL CLUB.

The Charlevoix Liberal Club was organized in the fall of 1879, and in August, 1880, filed articles of incorporation, with officers as follows: President, Robert Miller; vice-president, Wm. Black; Secretary, George W. Crouter; treasurer, L. D. Bartholomew. The object of this association, as stated at the time of incorporation, was to furnish entertainment that would be both entertaining and instructive, giving the greatest latitude of belief for discussion of all religions, scientific or political. It was also hoped to erect a building and thereby provide a place of meeting. The latter project has not yet been accomplished. The club has been successfully maintained and has fully realized the expectations of its founders. Lectures have been delivered by local and other speakers. The present officers are: President, Robert Miller; secretary, B. F. Bisbie; treasurer, John Bell.

INCORPORATED.

Early in the year 1879 the question of obtaining a village charter pressed upon the minds of the people with considerable force, and early in February a public meeting was held to consider the subject. A resolution was adopted to the effect that it was the sense of the meeting that Charlevoix should be incorporated. A committee consisting of Messrs. Buttars, Eaton and Bell were appointed a committee to determine the boundary lines of the proposed incorporation. A petition was forwarded to the legislature, and the bill was passed and approved April 3d. The act reads as follows:

"That all those tracts of land situated in the township of Charlevoix, in the county of Charlevoix, and state of Michigan, which are known and described as follows, to-wit: Lots numbered 1, 2, 3, and 4, and the north half of the southwest quarter of Section 26 and lot numbered 1, and the northeast fraction and the north half of the southeast quarter of Section 27, all in Township 34 north, of Range 8 west, be, and the same are hereby constituted a village corporate by the name of the village of Charlevoix.

"The first election of officers for said village shall be held on the second Monday in April, 1879, at the town hall in said village, notice of which shall be posted in three public places by the board of registration, hereinafter appointed, at least ten days previous thereto.

"Byron See and Robert Miller are hereby constituted a board of registration for the purpose of registering voters for the first election to be held in said village, and said board of registration are hereby required to meet on the Saturday preceding the second Monday of April, 1879, aforesaid, and register all persons presenting themselves for registration, and having the qualifications of voters at annual township meetings.

"The bridge now built and all that may hereafter be built across Pine River, within the territory described in Section 1 of this act, shall be built and maintained, as heretofore, by the township of Charlevoix, or the county of Charlevoix, and all moneys raised by general highway tax in the village of Charlevoix shall be expended under the direction of the highway commissioners of the township of Charlevoix, for the benefit of the highways of said township and village in the same manner as though said village was not incorporated.

"The said village of Charlevoix shall in all things not herein otherwise provided be governed by and its duties and powers defined

by an act entitled: 'An act granting and defining the duties and powers of incorporated villages,' approved April 1, 1875, and such amendments as may be made thereto.

"In case the said officers are not elected at the time designated in Section 2 of this act, an election for officers may be had at any time within one year from the time designated in said Section 2 of this act, on notice being given as provided in said section."

In 1881 the charter was amended so as to leave the grounds of the Kalamazoo resort outside the village limits, and to accomplish that Section 1 was amended so as to read as follows: "That all those tracts of land situated in the township of Charlevoix, in the county of Charlevoix and state of Michigan, which are known and described as follows, to-wit: Lots numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4, and the north half of the southwest quarter of Section 26, and lot numbered 1, and the northeast fraction and the north half of the southeast quarter of Section 27, all in Township 34 north, of Range 8 west, excepting that portion of the north half of the southwest quarter of Section 26 aforesaid, known and described as follows, to-wit: Commencing at the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of Section 26, thence west along the east and west quarter line of said Section 26, eleven rods and two feet, thence due south 68 rods to a stake, thence due east eleven rods and two feet to the north and south quarter line of Section 26 aforesaid, thence due north along said quarter line to the place of beginning, be, and the same are hereby constituted a village corporate by the name of the village of Charlevoix."

The first charter election was held Monday, April 28, and resulted in the election of the following officers: President, John S. Dixon; trustees, J. Milo Eaton, A. Buttars, W. A. Smith, J. M. Clark, Robert Miller, D. C. Nettleton; clerk, M. J. Stockman; treasurer, John Bell; assessor, E. H. Green; street commissioner, A. E. Mason.

The village officers elected since 1879 have been as follows:

1880—President, Robert Miller; Clerk, George W. Crouter; treasurer, John Bell; assessor, O. S. Washburn; street commissioner, A. J. Mudge; constable, Henry Newman; trustees, John Nicholls, D. C. Nettleton, J. M. Clark.

1881—President, J. Milo Eaton; clerk, Henry C. Cooper; treasurer, A. R. Upright; assessor, O. S. Washburn; street commissioner, A. J. McLeod; constable, E. W. Fuller; trustees, Robert Miller, G. W. Crouter, Byron See.

1882—President, Willard A. Smith; clerk, F. W. Mayne; treasurer, E. Carpenter; assessor, O. S. Washburn; street commissioner, W. C. Newman; constable, Charles Ely; trustees; John Nicholls, H. C. Cooper, A. R. Upright.

1883—President, Byron See; clerk, Fred W. Mayne; treasurer, Egbert Carpenter; street commissioner, Robert Miller; marshal, Richard Cooper; trustees, Henry C. Cooper, John Nicholls, A. R. Upright, George W. Crouter, Albert E. Mason, A. J. McLeod.

1884—President, Amos Fox; clerk, Horace S. Harsha; treasurer, C. W. Miller; assessor, Orlando Blair; street commissioner, Jacob Weyburn; trustees, G. W. Crouter, A. J. McLeod, Albert E. Mason, J. Milo Eaton, Charles Ely, W. C. Newman.

BANKING.

The bank of Charlevoix was established in September, 1882, and was the first bank established in Charlevoix County. It was established, and the business is still carried on by Lewis Reynolds and W. P. Brown, under the firm name of Reynolds & Brown. W. P. Brown is cashier and W. A. Brown teller.

The Merchants' and Farmers' Bank was established in July, 1883, by the firm of Buttars, Upright & Co. A. Buttars is president, A. R. Upright vice-president, and G. S. Thomas cashier.

This bank is about to be reorganized under the state law and its capital increased.

THE CHARLEVOIX MANUFACTURING COMPANY

is one of the most important industries of Charlevoix. The company was organized in October, 1883, with the following-named persons as directors: M. J. Stockman, D. C. Nettleton, O. D. Wood, G. W. Crouter, A. R. Upright, S. M. See, L. E. Allen; officers—President, M. J. Stockman; vice-president, D. C. Nettleton; secretary, H. Lee Iddings; treasurer, A. Buttars. Capital stock, \$10,000. The company was organized for the purpose of manufacturing sash, doors, blinds, etc. A large building was erected and operations begun in the spring of 1884.

WASHBURN & ACKERT, proprietors of the machine shop, started business in the spring of 1883, and leased power of the sash factory until their shop was built a few months later. Connected with this is the Charlevoix Iron Works, of which Washburn & Ackert and E. B. Beauvais are proprietors. These works were started in the fall of 1883. These works constitute an important industry in Charlevoix. The proprietors are O. S. Washburn, J. M. Ackert and E. B. Beauvais.

O. S. WASHBURN is a native of Pennsylvania. For several years he was engaged at saw-mill work in Wisconsin. In the spring of 1868 he came to Charlevoix and was sawing and filing in saw-mills until 1883. He has a wife and two children. Mr. Washburn has been identified with the local affairs of Charlevoix since living in the place, and has held various public offices. Is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JOHN M. ACKERT was born on Beaver Island. At the age of six years he went with his parents to Oakland County, where he was brought up on a farm. Came to Charlevoix County in 1874 and learned the trade of machinist with John L. Allen. In 1880 he went into business with Washburn & Allen. The firm now is Washburn & Ackert. He has a wife and three children. Mrs. Ackert was Ida Mason, of Charlevoix.

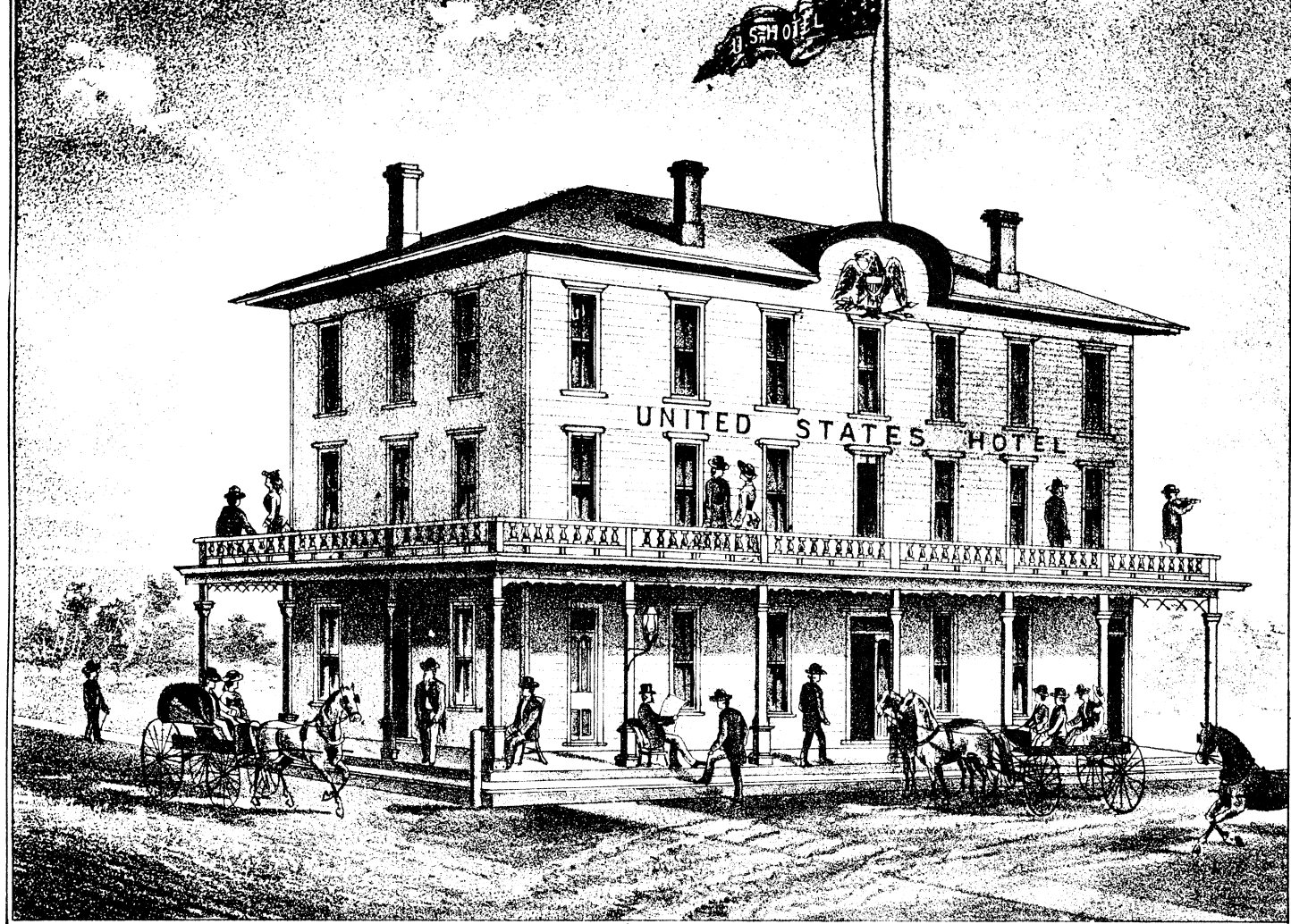
E. B. BEAUVAIS is a native of Canada. In the spring of 1883 he came to Charlevoix from Muskegon, and went into business in the Charlevoix Iron Works with Washburn & Ackert.

A brush handle factory established in 1884 by J. Milo Eaton, on his addition near Pine Lake, is an industry furnishing employment to a number of men.

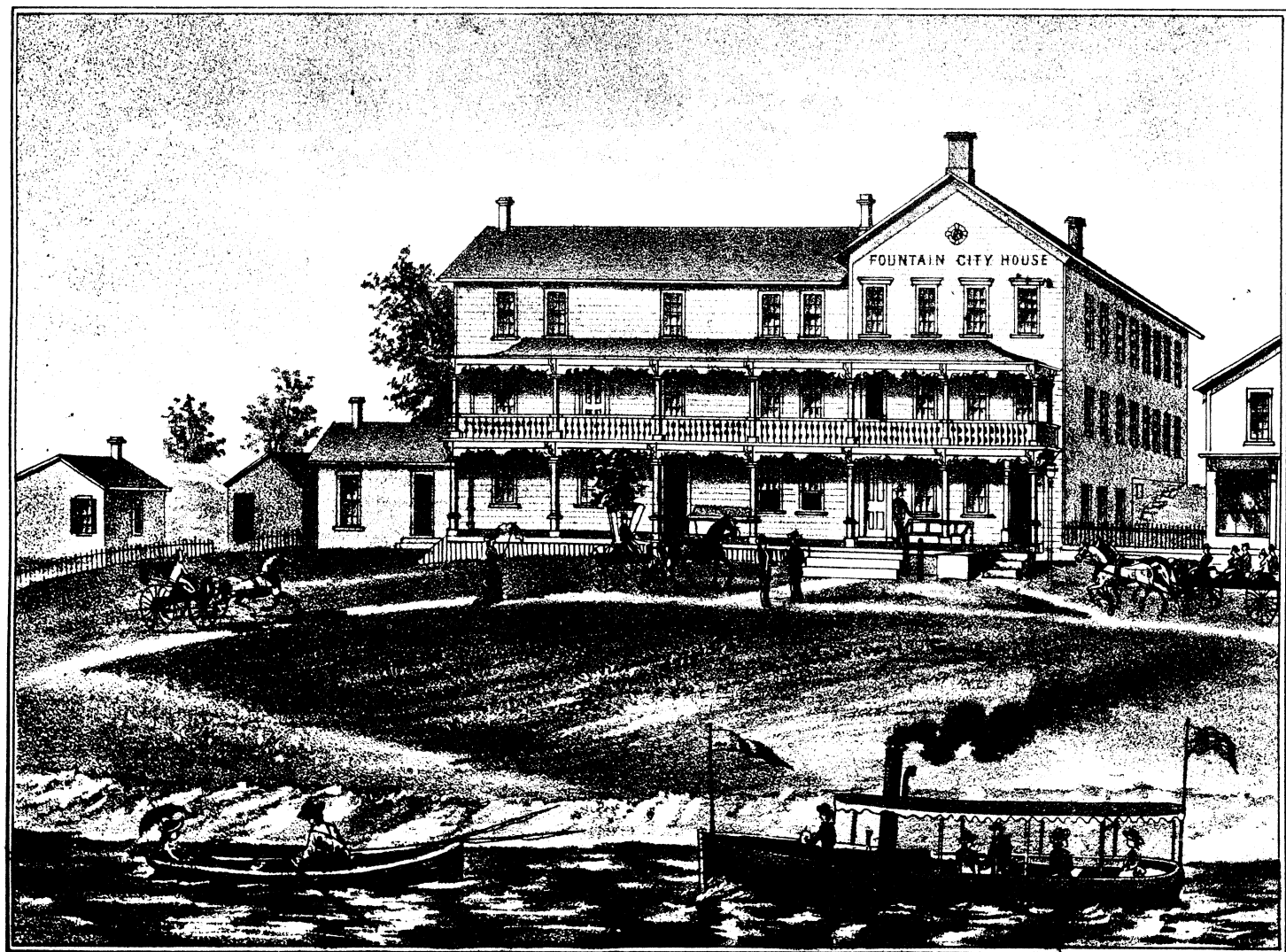
There are also two shipyards, and boiler works.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

RICHARD COOPER, proprietor of the Fountain City House, Charlevoix, was born in England, in the year 1832. While an infant he came to this country with his parents, who settled in Rochester, N. Y. At an early age he learned the printers' trade and followed it seven or eight years, when his eyesight failed and he was obliged to seek other occupation. In the summer of 1848 he was steward on a propeller, and during a trip up the lake was obliged to stop a time at Beaver Island. He made up his mind to engage in fishing, and, after finishing the trip, returned to Beaver Island for that purpose. He remained there three or four years, and in 1853 went to Little Traverse, now Harbor Springs, where he kept store, and also fished, as stated in the history of Harbor Springs. March 5, 1854, he married Marietta Geer, who was then living at Little Traverse. It was quite an undertaking to get married in those days. This couple were obliged to go to Cheboygan to reach the nearest justice of the peace. Mr. Cooper took his Indian pony and sled, and with his bride made the journey by way of the lakes, there being no roads in those days. At Cheboygan they were married by Bela Chapman, a justice of the peace, and the second day returned to their home.



UNITED STATES HOTEL, BOYNE CITY, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.
FRANK M. ABRAHAM, PROPRIETOR.



FOUNTAIN CITY HOUSE, R. COOPER. PROP. CHARLEVOIX. MICH.

In 1862 Mr. Cooper raised a company of Indians for service in the civil war. He took them to Dearborn where he remained about two months, when he was sent back to get more recruits. He secured the required number and expected to go into service as captain of a company, but was never ordered to report with his last recruits, was never discharged, and received no pay for what he had already done. To this day Mr. Cooper does not know whether he is still a soldier of the government or only a private citizen. In 1867 he removed to Charlevoix to keep the boarding-house of A. Fox & Co., which was the original part of the present Fountain City House. After a year or two he purchased the property and has kept hotel from that time to the present. He has enlarged the building as business increased, until it is now a large, three-story building. Mr. Cooper was sheriff of the county eight years, judge of probate one term, and is now deputy U. S. marshal, and marshal of the village. Mr. Cooper has passed through all kinds of hardships and rough experience; sometimes shipwrecked on the lake, subsisting sometimes on buds and bark, and regarding them all as but incidents of pioneer life. They have three children, two daughters and one son. Mr. Cooper's connection with Little Traverse appears in the history of Harbor Springs.

NELSON AINSLIE, an early settler of Charlevoix, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in the year 1824. He was married in Oakland County, Mich., to Miss M. A. Lowrie, in November, 1848. December, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Fourteenth Michigan Volunteers, and was in the service until April, 1865. He still suffers from serious injuries received during the war. His parents had settled in Michigan at an early day, and his occupation before the war was farming. In the spring of 1867 he removed to Charlevoix, as at that time he had the contract for carrying the mail between Traverse City and Cheboygan. When he came to Charlevoix, he purchased a lot on what is now Bridge Street, extending from the postoffice to the office of Major Green. He built a house, now standing next to the postoffice, in which his family lived fifteen years. At that time there were no roads, and the mail was carried on ponies over an Indian trail along the lake shore. He had the contract four years. Mr. Ainslie was the first one to open a road on the line of Bridge Street. In 1881 he built their present residence. He has not been in active business for several years but carries on a farm near the village. They have had five children, four of whom are now living.

JOHN NICHOLLS, lumberman, Charlevoix, is a native of England and came to America in 1850. For a number of years he resided in Trempealeau County, Wis., where he carried on farming, but most of his time was occupied with public affairs. For ten years he held a county office, and was also a member of the state legislature one term. Mr. Nicholls was a prominent Republican and occupied a leading position in public affairs. In 1876 he located at Charlevoix, having purchased the mill and property of Redington, Nelson & Co., and has operated the mill and carried on general lumbering operations since that time. He is also largely interested in real estate in the county, and has platted the villages of South Arm, East Jordan and South Boyne. He built his residence on the high ground overlooking Round Lake, in 1878. He has a wife and seven children. He is one of the trustees of the village and president of the Historical Society.

ROBERT MILLER, proprietor of the Bridge Street House, Charlevoix, is a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y. August 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers, and served until July 10, 1864, when he was discharged for disability. In 1864, after returning from the army, he came to Charlevoix and the following year located permanently. He built a saw-mill on Mill Creek, where the Stover Mill is now located, but

the dam was carried away and he never operated the mill. He afterward carried on blacksmithing and continued that business until 1881. The Bridge Street House, of which he is now proprietor, was originally built by him in 1868 as a dwelling. The building has been enlarged at different times, and since 1881 he has been engaged in the hotel business. He has been justice of the peace twelve years and president of the village one term. Has a wife and two children. One son, Byron W., is engaged in the mercantile business.

G. W. CROUTER, dentist and druggist, Charlevoix, was born in Canada in the year 1851. In 1871 he came to Michigan and was located at Grand Rapids until the spring of 1872, when he removed to Charlevoix and opened the first drug store in the village. He carried on business in the Kyes building near the Fountain City House until 1876, when he erected a two-story building, on Bridge Street, which he has since occupied with his drug store and dental office. In 1874 he began the practice of dentistry, being the first dentist in the village. He has been for several years one of the leading business men of Charlevoix, and one of its most enterprising citizens. He has held the office of village clerk and has been one of the trustees of the village since the spring of 1881. As a business man he has been very successful and has acquired extensive business and property interests in the village. Is one of the stockholders of the Charlevoix Manufacturing Co. and one of its directors. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity, and has done much towards securing the prosperity which the lodge in Charlevoix enjoys. Few men in the place have been more actively identified with the general progress and welfare of the village than Dr. Crouter. He has a wife and one child.

A. R. UPRIGHT, one of the prominent business men of Charlevoix, was born at Marshall, Mich., and came from there to Charlevoix in the spring of 1873. He came here with the intention of entering the employ of Fox, Rose & Buttars as book-keeper, but upon arriving here changed his plans and went into the employ of the mill company, working about the mill. After a short time he went into the office as book-keeper where he remained until fall. He then taught school at Norwood through the winter, after which he took a position as foreman in the employ of Mr. Meach, remaining there through the summer of 1874. In the fall of that year he returned to Charlevoix to take the position of principal of the school in the village. He continued in that capacity until the close of the term in the summer of 1876. The following fall he was elected clerk and register of deeds of the county, which offices he still holds. His first business operations were in real estate, and afterward included other branches. In 1880 he became a member of the firm of Upright & Emrey, general merchants and also dealers in wood, posts and ties. He is also a member of the banking firm of Buttars, Upright & Co., proprietors of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank, of Charlevoix, and of the firm of Upright Bros., abstract and real estate office. In the spring of 1882, in company with W. H. Hulburt, he platted Hulburt & Upright's Addition to the village of Charlevoix. In 1883 he erected an elegant residence upon the terrace in this addition. He has held the office of treasurer of the village, and is now one of the village trustees. Has a wife and three children. Mr. Upright is a very successful business man. A sketch of his residence is given in this work.

J. MILO EATON, attorney and real estate dealer, Charlevoix, was born at Keene, New Hampshire, in the year 1848. At the age of twenty-one years he left his native place and came to Saginaw, Mich., where he had a brother engaged in the practice of law. He remained there about a year and then went to Chicago, where he remained two years, then returned to Saginaw and read law for a short time in the office of his brother. He then entered the

University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in the class of 1875. Very soon afterward he located at Charlevoix and engaged in the practice of his profession, being the second attorney to locate in the county. Very soon after coming here he was appointed prosecuting attorney of the county, and at the fall election in 1876 was elected probate judge, although he was a Democrat while the county was strongly Republican. For several years he has been extensively interested in various business enterprises, including real estate, insurance and abstracts. In 1878 he established a livery business of which he is still proprietor. He was one of the founders of the Kalamazoo Resort, and in 1884 has platted an addition to the village of Charlevoix bordering on Pine Lake. Mr. Eaton was the leading spirit in the incorporation of the village, and has held the offices of president and trustee. He was the Democratic nominee for the state senate in 1880, but not with the expectation of being elected, as the district was overwhelmingly Republican. A recent business enterprise of which he was the projector is the brush-handle factory, located in his addition recently platted, and which commenced operations in the spring of 1884. It will thus be seen that his business enterprises have had much to do with the general progress of the village. His family consists of his wife and two daughters.

D. C. NETTLETON, carriage maker, Charlevoix, is a native of Chagrin Falls, Ohio. He removed to Illinois with his parents, and also lived several years in Wisconsin. In May, 1862, he enlisted in the Second Regiment of Colorado Infantry, and remained in the service until the close of the war in 1865. In 1867 he came to Charlevoix from South Haven. He took up a homestead, and worked at the carpenters' trade in the village. In 1870 he built a wagon-shop and carried it on part of the time himself, and part of the time he rented it. He superintended the work on the harbor improvements at this point, which are described elsewhere in this work. For the past six years he has carried on the manufacture of wagons, carriages, etc. He has held various local offices and is one of the successful business men of the village. He has a wife and three children.

BYRON SEE, merchant, Charlevoix, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., March 26, 1842. In April, 1861, at the breaking out of the rebellion, he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-Fifth Regiment New York Volunteers, and was in the service nearly three years. In the fall of 1870 he removed to Charlevoix from Kilbourn City, Wis. He was a carpenter by trade, and pursued that occupation after coming here until 1872, when he engaged in mercantile business. He first started a grocery store at the corner of Bridge and Clinton Streets. He did a successful business, and enlarged his stock to include general merchandise. In 1881 he erected a substantial two-story brick business block, and moved his stock into it. In 1882 he built a handsome brick residence on State Street. This is the first brick dwelling in the village. Mr. See is a successful business man, and prominently identified with the public affairs of the county, having been treasurer of the county six years, and has also held other local offices. He was elected president of the village at the spring election in 1883. Is Republican in politics. Has a wife but no children.

JAMES INWOOD, Charlevoix, was one of the early local preachers in Charlevoix County. He was born in England in the year 1810, and emigrated to America in 1830, locating first in Ohio. In 1833 he walked from Zanesville, Ohio, to Indiana to engage in labor as a local preacher. Soon after the close of the war he went to Northport to take the place of a minister who was prevented from preaching on account of ill health, and remained there about a year. About the year 1867 he came to Norwood and settled on Section 18. He pursued his labors as local preacher, visiting

various points in this region. He was a local preacher from choice, believing that in such a capacity he could do the greatest amount of good. He has been through life a man of intense zeal in the cause of Christianity, and very successful in his labors. For the past seven years he has been a resident of Charlevoix village, and continued in active labor until 1881.

ANDREW J. MUDGE, Charlevoix, was one of the early farmers in the township of Marion. He was born at Spring Wells, Wayne County, Mich., in the year 1828. His early life was spent in Canada, and in 1865 he came from there to Charlevoix County, and took up a homestead in Marion on Section 28. He remained there seven years. Afterward he worked out and for several years was postmaster at Eastport. For several years past he has lived in the village of Charlevoix, and for two years has been salesman in the store of Upright & Emrey. He has a wife and three children.

CAPTAIN WALTER CLIFFORD, deceased, was a native of Troy, N. Y. In 1860 he enlisted in the regular army and at the breaking out of the civil war went to the front and was in active service until the close of the war. He was a prisoner nearly a year. While in Libby Prison he made several attempts at escape and was at last successful with those who dug a tunnel from the prison and effected their escape. After the war he was engaged in the campaigns on the western border. Was with Custer, and was detailed to bring in the noted chief, Sitting Bull. In one of the campaigns he was badly frozen, and death resulted at Fort Bridger, Wyoming Territory, Feb. 23, 1883. He was married at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., in April, 1865, to Hattie Colwell. His widow and two children survive him. He was a gallant soldier and had risen to be captain. He was buried at the place of his death, and his comrades have erected a substantial monument above his grave. He had purchased a large amount of real estate in Charlevoix village and county, and in May, 1883, Mrs. Clifford took up her residence in the village to attend to the management of their property interests in the locality. The Charlevoix *Sentinel* speaking of him, said: "He was a brave, noble-hearted soldier, who by his ability, courage and integrity rose grade by grade from the bearer of a musket to the rank of captain in the United States army. As an Indian fighter or diplomat he had no superior, and was often assigned to difficult matters of Indian diplomacy in recognition of his tact and judgment. He was selected by his commanding officer to receive the surrender of Sitting Bull, and was a prominent figure in the celebrated White River expedition against hostile Sioux, in which he suffered greatly from exposure. In 1872, when Indian affairs were under control of the War Department, he was appointed Indian agent at Fort Berthold, in which capacity he served for three years, and was often complimented for the able administration of Indian affairs under him." He considered Charlevoix his home, and his death occasioned general sorrow in this place.

GEORGE W. MILLER, dealer in clothing and furnishing goods, Charlevoix, is a native of the Traverse Region, having been born at Old Mission in the year 1852. His father is Lewis Miller, an early trader among the Indians, and now a resident of Traverse City. When a young lad the subject of this sketch entered the employ of Fox, Rose & Co., where he remained about fifteen years. In the fall of 1883 he started in business for himself in the new Butters Block. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Has a wife and two children.

OSCAR F. WISNER, attorney, Charlevoix, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in the year 1819. He worked on his father's farm until nineteen years of age, after which he taught school three winters and attended an academy at Seneca Falls, where for declamation he was called the "star actor." Mr. Wisner studied law in

the office of his brother, George W. Wisner, then a practicing attorney at Pontiac, Mich., and after being admitted to practice continued the study and practice of law at Detroit in the office of Hon. Jacob M. Howard. In 1845 he graduated at the law school at Harvard, Mass., and in 1847 returned to Pontiac and practiced with his brothers George W. and Moses Wisner, late governor of Michigan. His health becoming impaired he returned to the state of New York and was practicing law in the city of Rochester at the breaking out of the civil war. He raised a company of sharpshooters which he turned over to a regiment, and afterward raised a company of cavalry, and was commissioned captain of Company I, Twenty-second Regiment. He commanded his company until after the battle of Ream's Station, in Virginia, when for gallant conduct he was placed upon the staff of General Wilson as ordnance officer. He remained in that capacity about four months until General Custer took command of the division then in the Shenandoah Valley. From severe exposure he contracted rheumatism and was sent to the hospital where he remained a short time, and was then assigned to duty as a member of court martial, then sitting at Baltimore, where he remained until the close of the war in 1865. Mr. Wisner participated in a number of battles and distinguished himself as a gallant officer. He saw General Sheridan arrive upon the ground from his famous twenty-mile ride from Winchester. In 1879 he removed from Ithaca, Mich., to Charlevoix, where he is now a practicing attorney. He is circuit court commissioner and United States circuit court commissioner. He is a close student and is familiar with the German, French, Italian and Spanish languages. He is the author of "Halls of Peace," an epic poem, and is at present engaged upon a legal work, intended for the use of court commissioners.

HORACE HULL, of Charlevoix, Charlevoix County, Mich., was born in Rochester, N. Y. He came to Michigan in 1844, arriving in Detroit August 29. He was there employed at his trade of carpenter. Moved to northern Michigan in May, 1856, and settled at Cross Village, where he engaged in fishing and later in farming. He lived at different points along the Lake Michigan Shore. When he first came in there were but few white settlers in the country except the Mormon settlement. In 1866 he moved to what is now the town of Marion and bought a farm which he cultivated until 1881, when he moved to Charlevoix, where he now resides. His first wife died in 1858; the second in 1883. He has three children living and at home.

J. A. CARLSTEIN, M. D., is a native of Sweden and emigrated to this country in 1864. Before leaving his native country Dr. Carlstein had attended a military school and had devoted four years to the study of medicine. Upon arriving in this country he at once enlisted as a private soldier in the Thirteenth New York Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. After coming out of the war he located in Chicago, where he spent a year in the Medical College, and then engaged in practice. In 1881 he graduated from the Homeopathic College, and soon afterward located at Ironton, Charlevoix County. His practice also extended to Charlevoix, and in the spring of 1883 in response to a request of a number of citizens he located here. He has a wife but no children. Dr. Carlstein is educated in both the homeopathic and regular schools of medicine.

ALBIN STOVER, proprietor of a grist-mill in Charlevoix Township, is a native of Oxford County, Canada, and came from there to Charlevoix in the summer of 1871. At that time he purchased the water-power and mill site on Mill Creek, which Robert and Hugh Miller had improved some years before. Mr. Stover built a grist-mill and has operated it since that time, enlarging and improving at different times as business required. It is now supplied with

three run of stone. He also has a small farm in that vicinity upon which he lives. He has a wife and three children.

W. P. BROWN, banker, Charlevoix, is a native of Vergennes, Vermont. He was for many years an active business man in New York City and at other points in the state. His life has been mainly devoted to financial interests. His health failing he came to Charlevoix in the summer of 1882, and engaged in the banking business, being one of the firm of Reynolds & Brown, proprietors of the Bank of Charlevoix, the first bank established in the county. He has a wife and two sons, the eldest son, W. A. Brown, is teller in the bank.

ALEXANDER J. McLEOD, dealer in meat, Charlevoix, is a native of Scotland. When fifteen years of age he came to America and was sailing a short time. In 1854 he went to Port Huron where he was in the hotel business several years. In 1873 he removed to Charlevoix and opened the first meat market in the place. He erected the building in which he now carries on business in 1879. Mr. McLeod has held the offices of sheriff of the county, justice of the peace and is one of the trustees of the village. He has a wife and two daughters.

HENRY NEWMAN is a native of Whitehall, N. Y. In 1860 he enlisted in the regular army, and remained in service seven years. He retired from the army in 1867 and located at Charlevoix. He followed coopering a few years and then gardening. In 1872 he opened the first bakery at Charlevoix and has carried on that business ever since. He has a wife and five children.

A. D. CRUICKSHANK, attorney, Charlevoix, is a native of the province of Quebec, Canada. He graduated from the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor in the class of 1873. He began the practice of law in Livingston County where he remained about nine years. In that county he held several public offices and was prominent in public affairs. In the summer of 1882 he removed to Charlevoix and is now a member of the law firm of Cruickshank & Grier. He has a wife and one child. Mr. Cruickshank has a large practice and is a very successful lawyer.

L. E. ALLEN, contractor, Charlevoix, was born near Dexter, Michigan, and for several years was engaged in the lumber business. In the spring of 1882 he removed to Charlevoix from East Saginaw. His business is that of contractor on government and private works. In 1882 he built a handsome residence on the terrace overlooking the village, an excellent sketch of which is given in this work.

S. M. SEE, manufacturer, Charlevoix, is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. In 1862 he enlisted as mechanic in Company H, Tenth New York Artillery, and remained in service until July, 1865. He came to the Traverse Region in 1868 and engaged at fishing two years. In 1870 he located at Charlevoix. He followed carpenter work for a time and then engaged in mercantile business, the firm being Carpenter & See. In the spring of 1880, in company with others, he started a sash and door factory which did a successful business until burned in the fall of 1883. The works were rebuilt by a stock company of which Mr. See is manager. He has held the offices of supervisor and town clerk. Has a wife and six children.

ORLANDO BLAIR, Charlevoix, is a native of the state of New York. In 1876 he purchased a vessel at Traverse City and took it to Charlevoix where he laid it up for the winter. He continued sailing much of the time until June, 1882, when a vessel of which he was part owner was wrecked at Milwaukee. For a time he was engaged in the mercantile business with Albert Mason. He has held the offices of deputy sheriff and supervisor. Has a wife and one child. Is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

W. J. STEVENSON, blacksmith and carriage maker, Charlevoix, is a native of Canada and located in Charlevoix in 1881. At that time he built a small shop and carried on blacksmithing. In 1883

he built a large shop and added carriage making to his business. He has a wife but no children. Mr. Stevenson carries on a successful business.

C. R. BELLINGER, jeweler, Charlevoix, is a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y. In June, 1881, he removed to Charlevoix from Frankfort, and was engaged in the jewelry business. His store was first located at the corner of Clinton and Bridge Streets. In the summer of 1882 he removed his store to the Opera House Block. He now has the only jewelry store in the village. Has a wife and two children.

JAMES E. WOOD, harness manufacturer, Charlevoix, is a son of G. M. Wood, one of the early settlers of Advance. He was born in the state of New York. His parents removed to Sheboygan, Wis., where he learned the harness-maker's trade with his father. He afterward followed it at Traverse City, and in 1876 removed to Charlevoix, where he engaged in business. He has a wife and three children. Is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

F. E. WOOD, son of G. M. Wood, an early settler in Advance, is a native of the state of New York. In the spring of 1881 he removed to Charlevoix from Traverse City, and opened a billiard room and barber shop in the Odd Fellows' Block. He has a wife. Is a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

HIRAM D. WOOD, son of G. M. Wood, one of the pioneers of the county, came to Charlevoix with his parents in 1868, and has been a resident of the county since that time. He is an engineer and follows the lakes during the season of navigation. He has a wife.

H. C. COOPER, furniture dealer, Charlevoix, is a son of Richard Cooper, one of the pioneers of the Traverse Region, whose history is given elsewhere. Henry came to Charlevoix with his parents. He has carried on the flour and feed business a year, and in the summer of 1882 he engaged in the furniture business. He has a wife but no children.

J. REED EMREY, of the firm of Upright & Emrey, Charlevoix, is a native of Altoona, Ill. In the fall of 1879 he came to Charlevoix from Manistee and engaged in the mercantile business, the firm being Dickenson & Emrey. Several changes have taken place in the firm. Mr. Emrey, however, has continued in the business and the firm is now Upright & Emrey. They carry on a general store and deal in wood, ties, posts and lumber, and own a vessel. He was deputy county clerk two years. Has a wife and three children.

E. M. CLARK, merchant, Charlevoix, is a native of Wayne County, and for several years was engaged in the mercantile business in that county. In the fall of 1881 he removed his stock to Charlevoix and continued business at this point. He has a wife but no children. Mr. Clark was a leading spirit in the organization of the Congregational Church at Charlevoix, and in the erection of its house of worship.

WILL A. NORTON, attorney at Charlevoix, and prosecuting attorney of the county, was born at Farmington, Oakland County, and is a son of Rev. W. R. Norton, now a retired clergyman, living near the village of Boyne. Mr. Norton studied law at Grand Ledge, Eaton County, and was admitted to the bar in the summer of 1878. He was circuit court commissioner of Eaton County, and began the practice of law in that county. In the fall of 1879 he removed to the village of Boyne, and has been a prominent member of the county bar since that time. He is now upon his second term as prosecuting attorney. In the spring of 1884 he removed to the village of Charlevoix.

CHARLES J. GRIER, attorney, Charlevoix, was born in Walworth County, Wis., Jan. 22, 1857. He is the youngest son of the late James J. Strang, leader of the Michigan Mormons; but at the age of three years was adopted by David A. Grier, of Charlotte, Mich.,

and assumed that name. At an early age he took up the study of law and was admitted to practice in May, 1881. In the spring of 1883 he came to Charlevoix and engaged in the practice of law. He is a member of the law firm of Cruickshank & Grier.

WILLIAM M. PRESTON, M. D., Charlevoix, is a native of Philadelphia. With the exception of seven years spent in Kansas, most of his early life was spent in northern Illinois. He graduated from the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College in 1881 and located at Ironton. In December, 1881, he removed to Charlevoix.

J. M. CLARK, attorney, Charlevoix, is a native of Toronto, Canada. At the age of twelve years he came to the States. He studied law in Chicago; and in the summer of 1877, located at Charlevoix. The following spring he was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice. He was trustee of the village three years, and has also been justice of the peace. In the spring of 1882 he erected a store building and residence.

H. LEE IDDINGS, of the firm of Stockman & Iddings, hardware dealers, Charlevoix, is a son of a Methodist clergyman, and a native of southern Ohio. In the spring of 1883 he came to Charlevoix from Albion, Mich., and became a partner of M. J. Stockman in the hardware business. He is also secretary of the Charlevoix Manufacturing Co.

JAMES WASHBURN, ship builder, Charlevoix, is a native of Maine, and learned the trade of ship building from his father who was a ship builder and owner. James Washburn carried on the business on an extensive scale for several years. He was in the naval service about a year during the war. In the winter of 1880 he came to Charlevoix to rebuild some vessels, and the following year started a yard. He has a wife and three children; is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

A. F. MYERS, mason, Charlevoix, is a native of Denmark. In 1867 he emigrated to America, and in the fall of 1870 removed to Charlevoix from Oakland County. He is a mason by trade, and follows that business at the present time. He has a wife and three children; built his residence on Clinton Street in 1876.

J. A. GILICK, liquor dealer, Charlevoix, is a native of Jackson County, N. Y. In 1876 he removed to Bear Lake Township from Petoskey and engaged in farming. In the spring of 1882 he came to Charlevoix and engaged in his present business.

SUMMER VILLAGES.

Round Lake, nearly surrounded by its terraces; Lake Michigan upon the one side and Pine Lake upon the other, romantic scenery everywhere, could not always escape the notice of tourists and those wishing to find a delightful summer retreat. The first resort was established upon the south shore of Round Lake, and is named the Charlevoix Resort, though sometimes called the Kalamazoo Resort. Directly opposite is the Chicago Resort, established at a later date.

These resorts share in all the climatic advantages of northern Michigan. The cool, refreshing breezes from the lakes are most invigorating. Little or nothing is known of summer's sultry heat, or of the close, muggy air of dog days, so debilitating in most places. The nights are cool and so conducive to "balmy sleep, tired nature's sweet restorer." But this locality enjoys some advantages of climate peculiar to itself. Most summer resorts, being situated on the shores of the lake, with only the land behind them are as often subject to land as to lake breezes, and therefore do not escape sultry days. However this is not the case here, situated between Lake Michigan and Pine Lake, with the depression of land through which Pine River runs forming a natural air channel, these resorts are never without a fresh breeze from one lake or the other. The

cooler breezes from Lake Michigan blow during the day time, when most needed. These breezes are always purified as well as cooled by contact with large bodies of water. The situation is not unlike that of the famed Newport, lying between the Atlantic and Narragansett Bay. There are no low or marshy lands in the region to taint the air with miasma and breed annoying mosquitoes. A more fortunate combination of those circumstances which tend to make a summer resort desirable can scarcely be imagined. Those who have passed one or more summers in this locality recuperating their strength in its salubrious climate and those securing a new lease of life are enthusiastic in its praise.

Excellent advantages for bathing are at hand. Pine Lake, with its crystal waters, forming the eastern boundary of the grounds, is in the immediate vicinity of all the cottages. On its shores bathing houses have been erected for the accommodation of those who desire to use them. The gradual sloping of the beach into the lake makes it safe for children to indulge in this delightful hot weather exercise. Those who prefer the more exciting sport of surf bathing can be accommodated by walking or rowing a mile to the shore of Lake Michigan.

The surrounding scenery is so varied and romantic that the eye never tires in gazing upon its beauty. The crystal water, the hills melting in the misty atmosphere, the forest fading away in the dim distance, form a grand and ever-to-be-remembered scene. One feels like returning again and yet again, to gaze upon the lovely vision.

Facilities for fishing are fine, and the fishing is most excellent. Mill Creek, one mile from the village, is a good trout stream, while in Pine Lake are any quantity of excellent fish, as already stated. The Jordan, Deer and Boyne Rivers, and Intermediate Lake may be reached from this point by highway or by boat, which plies between Charlevoix and the head of Pine Lake.

The Charlevoix Resort was established in 1878, and its history is substantially as follows: The idea of establishing a resort at this point was first suggested by the organization of the Bay View Association, and the location of the grounds at Petoskey. Hearing that certain Presbyterians contemplated a similar resort, several citizens of Charlevoix made an effort to induce them to locate at this point. Before this project was fully matured, a location near Harbor Springs was decided upon. While looking after the interests of this enterprise, the Charlevoix gentlemen succeeded in interesting H. W. Page, of Kalamazoo, in this location, and through his instrumentality the organization of the association was brought about.

The articles of association and call for the first meeting were filed with the county clerk of Kalamazoo County, May 23, 1878, and with the secretary of state the following day. June 21, 1878, the first regular meeting of "The Charlevoix Summer Resort" was held at No. 63 Lovel Street, Kalamazoo. The following report relates what was done by citizens of Charlevoix toward securing the locating of the resort at this place:

To the subscribers to the Charlevoix Summer Resort Fund:—Your committee, which was appointed for the purpose of collecting subscriptions, selecting location and purchasing the same, and for performing such other duties as were necessary for the establishing of a summer resort at this place, would respectfully submit the following report: On the 6th day of June, 1878, a contract was entered into between your committee and M. J. Stockman, for the purchase of twenty-five acres of land on Section 26—34—8, for the sum of \$625, to be paid in the following manner: \$300 cash; \$100 in thirty days from that date; and the balance in ninety days from that date. At the same time a bond for a deed was executed by M. J. Stockman to the Charlevoix Summer Resort Association,

agreeing to convey the said land to the said association, and conditioned for the expenditure of \$1,000 in improvements by them within two years from that date, according to the instructions given to your committee. The land above described was at once taken possession of by the association above named, and improvements to the amount of about \$1,600 were made previous to the 1st of October, 1878. At or about that time, they being desirous of having a deed to said land, and your committee being satisfied that they had performed the conditions prescribed in the bond for a deed, a warranty deed was executed by M. J. Stockman to the association.

The following is a list of the moneys subscribed for this fund, and collected by your committee and paid to M. J. Stockman, as the receipts, hereunto attached, show. Your committee desire to express their thanks to the contributors, one and all, for the promptness and cheerfulness with which they have met their obligations, thereby materially lightening the labors of the committee.

M. J. Stockman.....	\$50 00	A. J. McLeod.....	\$10 00
John S. Dixon.....	40 00	Hugh Miller.....	7 00
A. Buttars.....	35 00	A. M. Ross.....	5 00
L. D. Bartholemew.....	35 00	J. Ingalls.....	5 00
A. Fox.....	30 00	Geo. W. Miller.....	5 00
John Nicholls.....	25 00	A. F. Meyers.....	5 00
James Inwood.....	25 00	John F. Mason.....	5 00
W. C. Newman.....	25 00	B. W. Miller.....	5 00
R. Cooper.....	25 00	Oscar D. Mason.....	5 00
A. Chamberlain.....	25 00	Mrs. E. A. Mason.....	5 00
E. Carpenter.....	20 00	Mrs. M. Stockman.....	5 00
E. H. Green.....	15 00	Mel. Thompson.....	5 00
J. M. Eaton.....	15 00	Louis Gebo.....	5 00
Robert Miller.....	15 00	S. H. Smith.....	5 00
W. A. Smith.....	15 00	John Bell.....	5 00
Byron See.....	15 00	J. A. Bartram.....	3 00
M. Thompson.....	15 00	G. W. Chipman.....	2 50
G. W. Crouter.....	15 00	John Ackert.....	2 50
S. M. See.....	10 00	Sol Hancock.....	2 50
N. Ainslie.....	10 00	A. McCabe.....	2 50
Dr. L. Lewis.....	10 00	Eli Toulouse.....	2 50
D. C. Nettleton.....	10 00	O. B. Weed.....	2 50
O. S. Washburn.....	10 00	Henry Newman.....	2 00
J. M. Clark.....	10 00	William See.....	1 00
A. Stover.....	10 00		
A. R. Upright.....	10 00	Total.....	\$625 00

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. MILO EATON, E. CARPENTER, R. COOPER,

Committee.

Articles of association were adopted as follows:

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, and of the State of Michigan, desiring to associate ourselves together under the provisions of Act number one hundred and twenty-two of the session laws of the State of Michigan, of eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, do hereby certify in writing, that we have, by these presents, so associated ourselves together for that purpose; and we do hereby agree that the name and title of said association shall be "The Charlevoix Summer Resort;" and that the particular business and object of such association shall be to own and occupy, for purposes of recreation and health, a parcel of ground in the Town of Charlevoix, county of Charlevoix and state of Michigan: And we agree that the number of directors to manage such association shall be seven, and that the directors for the first year shall be, H. W. Page, Samuel Brooks, J. L. Sebring, F. W. Willcox, S. A. Gibson, H. F. Weimer and Willard Morse, Jr. Given under our hands and seals, this 21st day of May, A. D., 1878.

H. W. Page	[Seal]	Fred'k W. Willcox	[Seal]
Samuel Brooks	"	W. Morse, Jr.	"
James L. Sebring	"	Benj. F. Lyon	"
S. A. Gibson	"	J. B. Wyckoff	"
Henry F. Weimer	"	Kendall Brooks	"

The officers were as follows: President, H. W. Page, Kalamazoo; secretary, Samuel Brooks, Kalamazoo; treasurer, Kendall Brooks, Kalamazoo.

During the summer of 1878 six cottages were erected, and a substantial pier, with fourteen feet of water at the front, was built, at which the steamboats running on Pine Lake always touch when there are passengers to be landed or received. Other improvements were made, such as the building of a bath-house, and the sinking of a well from which is obtained an abundant supply of delicious water, cold as ice. The amount expended in these improvements was \$1,600. The number of persons who visited Charlevoix that summer because of the establishment of this resort, and who occupied the cottages or lived in tents, or found board in private families, and who considered the grounds of the resort as their headquarters, was considerably above one hundred.

In 1879 a commodious boarding-house was built upon the grounds, in order to accommodate many visitors who desire temporary quarters.

In May, 1880, the association purchased all the land directly north of the original twenty-five acres deeded by M. J. Stockman, and lying between it and the channel and Round Lake. In October, twenty-five acres more were purchased, giving the resort water front on Pine Lake.

There are at the present time nearly sixty cottages, all comfortable, and some of them really elegant structures, an excellent association hotel, over a mile of four-foot sidewalk on its grounds, two docks, one on the bay and the other on the river, and a fleet of about 100 pretty boats, row and sail, all housed in neat and appropriate quarters. It is rapidly growing in popularity, in the number of its visitors, and in the number of cottages, and deservedly. The following are the officers and chairman of the committee of the association: President, D. B. Merrill, of Kalamazoo; vice-president, J. L. Sebring, of Kalamazoo; secretary, G. E. Bardeen, of Kalamazoo; treasurer, S. A. Gibson; directors, H. W. Page, P. Ranney, Rev. Dr. Kendall Brooks, I. D. Bixby, O. M. Allen. J. L. Sebring is chairman of the finance committee; H. P. Parmalee, of the committee on lots, grounds and buildings; H. W. Page, on the hotel; I. D. Bixby, on sanitary matters; S. A. Gibson, on transportation; Rev. Dr. Brooks, on religious meetings, and G. E. Bardeen, on entertainments.

The Chicago resort is located upon the north shore of Round Lake, and upon an elevation commanding a magnificent view of the lakes and country around it. This resort was founded by a stock company of wealthy Chicago gentlemen for a private summer retreat for their families and their friends. The origin of this resort was related by a Chicago paper in the fall of 1880, as follows: "During the past summer a company of Chicago gentlemen, desirous of taking a breathing spell during the hot July and August days, took a trip up in the region of the 'fishing line.' They visited Mackinac, Petoskey and Charlevoix. At the latter place they stayed several days, charmed by its surroundings, its cool nights, the pleasant breezy days, the pure air, the absence of the dust and heat of the city, all of which combined to make their stay very pleasant. One of the gentlemen, liking the place so well, secured a piece of land intending it for a summer residence lot. The three other gentlemen, meeting some time after and comparing notes and opinions regarding Charlevoix, agreed to purchase a large tract of land and set it apart for a summer resort. This has been done, and a stock company formed, a charter obtained and enrolled under our state laws as the 'Chicago Summer Resort Company.' Their capital stock has been placed at \$10,000 in shares of \$100 each, subject to call. The land has been paid for and title secured. As soon as spring opens the place will be improved and made as beau-

tiful as its situation demands. It is the intention of the company to spare no pains or expense to make the place very attractive to summer visitors. They have a fine location, high and dry, between two lakes, fronting both of them. This will give fishing and fine boating grounds; besides this the resort is but a few miles from three of the best trout streams in the state of Michigan. Charlevoix is naturally adapted for a quiet, healthy summer resort.

"The officers of the company consist of the following well-known gentlemen: Caleb F. Gates, president; Silas M. Moore, vice-president; Harvey Dean, secretary; Brayton Saltonstall, treasurer; directors, Robert M. Cherrie, James M. Scoville, James H. Moore, Caleb F. Gates, Silas Moore, Cuthbert Sprong, J. K. Harmon, T. M. Avery, Rev. J. W. Dinsmore."

In July, 1881, mention was made of the improvements: "The club house, which has but recently been opened, occupies a commanding location upon the site, fronting 100 feet on Pine Lake, and eighty feet toward Charlevoix and Lake Michigan. It has large, high, airy rooms, broad halls, and deep verandas above and below encircling the house and its entire frontage, and the comfort that is pictured upon them on a cool summer evening, with the large arm-chairs occupied by the crowd of happy resorters, is something to be envied.

"A tower arises above the angle, and from its top a view is presented that is beyond our powers of description. Away up Pine Lake can be seen Boyne City, while just below you Round Lake glistens in the sun, with Charlevoix affording a beautiful bird's-eye picture on its western border. You lift your eye and the broad Lake Michigan stretches away beyond the islands, and from it comes a refreshing breeze, cooling your heated flesh and driving away your headache with a magic akin to that of mesmerism.

"Just below, over the brow of a terrace, a bayou setting in from Round Lake affords a convenient cove for the dozens of handsome row-boats in use by the resorters, while across the bayou, an island extends southward to within a stone's throw of the other resort grounds. This island will be transformed into a park next season.

"The club house contains twenty-seven sleeping rooms, a ladies' sitting room, containing a superb Hallett & Davis piano, a gents' club room, a large dining room, and a culinary department abounding in all the modern improvements of the art of cooking. The house has water pipes running to every room, and a large hand-force pump to supply the water. A wind-mill will be supplied next season to force water into various parts of the house."

A number of cottages have been built, and the place is a favorite resort for Chicago people. The present officers and directors are as follows: President, C. F. Gates; vice president, S. M. Moore; secretary and treasurer, W. C. Warner; ex-committee, C. F. Gates, S. M. Moore, R. L. North; directors, J. W. Scoville, R. M. Cherrie, S. M. Moore, C. F. Gates, R. L. North, J. R. Krum, L. Burr, J. B. Peabody, B. Peabody, B. W. Ripley.

CHAPTER XXX.

VILLAGE HISTORY—DESCRIPTION AND HISTORY OF THE VILLAGES OF BOYNE, SOUTH ARM, EAST JORDAN, BOYNE FALLS AND IRONTON—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

VILLAGE OF BOYNE.

The village of Boyne, or Boyne City as it is frequently but erroneously called, is located at the head of Pine Lake and at the mouth of the Boyne River, a famous trout stream from which the village takes its name. The village occupies one of the beautiful and romantic sites so numerous in Charlevoix County. The geographical center of the county is a mile west of Boyne, in Pine

Lake, and its position at the head of the lake, with its proximity to the railroad, makes it readily accessible from all portions of the county. On this account, it is thought by many that should the county seat ever be removed from its present site, the village of Boyne would become the capital of the county. The village is built upon both sides of the river, and has a crescent shaped lake front. Near the river the land is level, but on either side it rises in a succession of terraces somewhat in the form of an amphitheatre.

The first settler in this vicinity was John Miller, who is still living upon the farm at the head of the lake, where he settled in 1856. The circumstances of his coming here have already been narrated in the early history of Charlevoix County.

In 1869 the postoffice of Boyne was established and Mr. Miller was appointed postmaster. The office was kept at his house; the mail route at that time extended from Traverse City to Cheboygan.

About the year 1871 Messrs. Esterly & Co. purchased the tract of land at the mouth of Boyne River with the intention of laying out a town. Circumstances prevented them from doing so, and the site remained unoccupied, with the exception of one log house, until the original part of the Pine Lake House was built in 1874.

A. J. HALL, proprietor of the Pine Lake House, is the pioneer resident of the village of Boyne. He was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in the year 1833. In 1857 he came to Kent County, Mich. September, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, and was in the service until November, 1864. In December, 1872, he removed from Traverse City to Boyne Falls, intending to build a hotel. He did not carry out his original plan, and after keeping a railroad boarding-house about a year, came to what is now Boyne Village, and built a hotel, which he named the Pine Lake House. The building has since been enlarged, and has been kept by him to the present time. The building of this house was the first stroke at this point which has any connection with the village. The same fall a log house was built, but nothing more was done until the summer of 1875, when A. J. Beardsley started a store in Mr. Hall's house. Mr. Hall has a wife and one child. They have buried three children.

A. J. BEARDSLEY was the first regular store-keeper at the village of Boyne. He was born at St. Clair County, Mich., and lived in that part of the state until June, 1875, when he located at what is now the village of Boyne, and opened a small stock of goods in the Pine Lake House. His brother, G. F. Beardsley, had purchased land at this point. In the summer of 1875 A. J. Beardsley purchased for his brother ninety-seven acres of land, at \$13.50 per acre. This land is the site of the village, and in 1876 fifteen acres were platted. In 1876 he built the first dwelling-house in the place, and has occupied it since that time. In November, 1876, he was married at Marysville, near Port Huron, to Elneline Williams. Their daughter Florence was the first child in the village. Mr. Beardsley built the first dock at this point in 1876. In 1878 he built the grist-mill, now owned by William Mears, of Boyne Falls. Mr. Beardsley ran the mill about two years. In 1876 he put up a store building, afterward used for a meat market, and burned in November, 1883. At the present time Mr. Beardsley is engaged in building and lumbering.

C. C. BATCHELLER located in the village of Boyne in November, 1875, and is the pioneer merchant of the place. He is a native of Winnebago County, Wis., and his father was a pioneer of Oshkosh in that county. Mr. Batcheller was engaged in the agricultural implement business for some time prior to his removal to Boyne. The same fall that he settled here he built a small house 12x20 feet in size, about where his store now stands, and in what at that time was a cedar swamp. He had a few goods, and

kept store in a small way, being the second one to keep a store at this point. His business at first was principally barter, exchanging goods for wood, bark, etc. In fall of 1876 he put up the store building which he now occupies. In connection with his mercantile business he also handles wood, bark, and is engaged in lumbering. He has a wife and one child.

JAMES H. THOMPSON is also one of the first residents of Boyne Village. He is a native of Canada, and came from Quebec to Chicago in the year 1851. May 28, 1862, he was married to Mary Harron, in Bruce County, Canada. They have four children. In the spring of 1873 they removed to Charlevoix where they remained about a year, and then took up a homestead in the town of Evangeline, near what is now the village of Boyne. Mr. Thompson bought the old log house that stood near the river, and lived in it a short time. In 1876-'77 he built a house, and Mrs. Thompson kept a grocery store. He was postmaster from 1878 to November, 1881, and Mrs. Thompson was deputy. The building in which the printing-office is now located he built in 1881. He has also built a house in South Boyne. Mr. Thompson is a carpenter by trade. He still carries on his farm which is located in Section 36, town of Evangeline.

In 1879 Messrs. Nicholls & Morgan platted a large addition, called South Boyne, a considerable portion of which has been built up. It is in this part of the village that the Cobb property is situated, upon which it is proposed to locate a summer resort. During the years 1879 and 1880 the place began to develop, and almost the entire growth of the village has been since that time.

In June, 1879, a visitor to the village of Boyne recorded his observations as follows: "The place began its existence several years ago, but within the last twelve months has taken a new lease of life, and is now growing as rapidly as any village in the county. Its natural advantages are good, being located at the head of navigation, on Pine Lake, and at the mouth of the beautiful Boyne River, which may yet become as historical as that of the Emerald Isle. The major portion of the original village is owned by Mr. Geo. Beardsley, formerly of Stanton. Hon. Mr. Nicholls, of Charlevoix, in company with Mr. Morgan, of this vicinity, have platted a large addition to the village on the south, which is being rapidly cleared and already has several buildings in process of erection, with others to follow in the near future. The contract is let for a new school-house 28x38, which is to be finished the present season. The town is soon to have a new and commodious hotel which is being erected by Mr. G. W. White. Its size is 30x48 and two stories high, with a wing. The building is well under way, and will be opened to the public the present season. The Pine Lake House, A. J. Hall, proprietor, is receiving needed and liberal improvements.

"Regular stages are run between Boyne and Boyne Falls by Messrs. Hull and Mitchell, making daily connections with the boats and trains. They have a new and splendid stage manufactured by Mr. D. C. Nettleton, of Charlevoix.

"The new dock built and owned by Cameron & Richardson speaks well for their enterprise, and is a great advantage to the place.

"The mercantile houses are as follows: O. V. Monroe, hardware and groceries; Richardson & Kingsley, dry goods and groceries; C. C. Batcheller, groceries and provisions; Postmaster Thompson, groceries and stationery; all of whom seem to be doing a fair business, with encouraging prospects for the future.

"The large and powerful saw and shingle-mill, White Bros., proprietors, was under full blast and making lumber at a rapid rate. They have 175,000 feet of logs in their boom.

"As a natural depot for wood, bark and ties, we know of no

place in northern Michigan that excels Boyne. We saw in part among other vessels, the spacious three master Frankie Wilcox of Cleveland, taking on a cargo of lumber for Joseph Powers, of Boyne Falls.

"Boyne has a park which is destined to become somewhat celebrated, as it contains thirty-four varieties of trees, which if well pruned and cared for must make an attractive spot.

"Mr. Crane, late of New York, has completed a new blacksmith shop, and is building a fine residence on the Nicholls and Morgan plat. Mr. Monroe and others are to build residences this season.

"This place is regularly supplied with preaching by the Baptists and Methodists, each of whom contemplate building parsonages soon. We judge that the morals of the place will compare favorably with those of older towns, notwithstanding the saying of that celebrated sage who wrote that "the tendency of all new countries is to barbarism."

"We omitted to say that Boyne has a good grist-mill, which is a desideratum in every town. A. J. Beardsley is proprietor, who at present grinds out perhaps as many shingles as anything else. On the whole we were much pleased with the place and believe it has a bright future before it. Its people are enterprising, intelligent and courteous to strangers."

In the following month, July, the following mention was made. "J. B. Ackley, of Wisconsin, has recently bought two lots, one for a store and the other for a dwelling. Mr. Littlefield has also bought a lot, upon which he intends to erect a building 24x40 feet, the lower part for a store, and the upper apartment for a hall. A drug store and office, to be occupied by Drs. Sanderson & Southwick, is also in an advanced stage of progress. The Methodists are at work on their parsonage."

THE UNITED STATES HOTEL.

This hotel building, an excellent sketch of which is given in this work, is one of the finest in Charlevoix County, and is a credit both to the owner and the village in which it is located. The building was begun in 1879 and opened in December, 1880, by Frank M. Abraham, the owner. Mr. Abraham kept it a short time and then rented it to Frank Hendee. He was succeeded by Taylor Bros. H. A. Jersey and George W. Childs have also been proprietors of the hotel. Mr. Childs was succeeded in the spring of 1884 by J. J. Stevens, the present proprietor. Mr. Abraham remains the owner of the property.

CHURCH SOCIETIES.

The history of the M. E. Church at Boyne has recently been compiled by several members of that society as follows: From an old class-book of what was then known as the Deer Lake class it appears that South Arm charge was organized Sept. 10, 1873. Rev. J. W. Miller was presiding elder of Grand Traverse District. On the 3d of May, 1874, Deer Lake class was organized. Rev. A. G. Wiggins was the pastor in charge and Robert Thompson was the leader of the class. There are seven names recorded as members, viz: Robert Thompson, Margaret Thompson, Hulda LeRoy, Hannah LeRoy, O. L. Ball, N. Ball and C. Burton. James and Amaria Scipio and Eliza Morgan were added to the class during the same year.

The meetings were held at the residence of Robert Thompson in the log house now owned by David Thompson. The work was continued there until 1875, when, under the care of Rev. Thomas Pierce, it was transferred to the village of Boyne, and the meetings held in the log house now owned by Mr. Cobb and occupied by Mr. Watterman.

The present Boyne charge was formed in 1876 by Rev. D. H.

Pierce, and Z. Morgan was the steward. Mr. Pierce was succeeded in 1877 by Rev. W. Heath.

In 1879 there were twenty-one members recorded, and Rev. Swan was pastor, and B. H. Whitman in 1880. Mr. Whitman was returned in 1881, but owing to failing health continued but a few weeks and the charge was supplied by Rev. T. J. Hill. In 1882 Rev. G. W. Howe was the pastor, and returned in 1883.

The old school-house was purchased by the society and is used as a house of worship. It is designed to erect a church edifice at an early day. The present trustees are E. S. Johnson, Z. Morgan, R. M. Cadwell, C. C. Batcheller, and F. M. Chase.

Presbyterian services have been held at Boyne by Rev. J. Redpath since 1878. In the fall of 1881 Mr. George F. Beardsley gave a lot at the corner of Court and Park Streets for a church building and paid for laying the foundation. In the spring of 1883 the building was completed and the organization of the society perfected with fifteen members. Rev. Mr. Redpath lives at Boyne Falls and continues to preach at this point.

THE SCHOOL.

The first school in this vicinity was kept in a board shanty on land belonging to Hugh R. Miller, on the west half of the north-west quarter of Section 26. School No. 1, fractional, was organized in 1870, and Hugh R. Miller was director. The first school was taught by Mariette Hicks in 1871. Alice Hayden also taught two summer terms in the same building. In 1874 the school was moved to a log building near the shore of the lake, at what is now South Boyne. This property, including fifty-eight acres of school land was sold in 1879 to a gentleman named Cobb, who made the purchase for the purpose of establishing a summer resort. The teachers in the school after it was kept in the log building were Johanna Haggerty, Mary A. Root and Sarah N. Miller.

After the property was sold in 1879 a good frame school-house was built and Miss Annie Cooper was the teacher. This building was used only a short time before it was evident that a larger building would be necessary to accommodate the needs of the district. After a thorough consideration of the matter it was decided to build of brick and erect a building that would answer the demands of years to come. This building was completed in 1883, and the old building was sold to the M. E. Society. The new school building, a sketch of which is given on another page, is a two story brick structure, admirably designed, and well built. It is by far the finest school-building in Charlevoix County. The brick were manufactured by Nicholls & Morgan, proprietors of the Boyne brick yard. The people of the district are justly proud of their achievement, and to all who visit the village of Boyne this building is a testimony to the enterprise and intelligence of the people. The cost of the building was \$6,000.

In May, 1880, mention was made of the village as follows: "A year ago there were but six families at Boyne City. Now there are fifty good buildings and a population of about 200. Mr. S. Richardson has a good stock of general merchandise, and has a large trade. C. C. Batcheller also keeps a neat stock of goods. J. H. Thompson is postmaster, and keeps a grocery, while Mrs. Thompson conducts the millinery business in the same building. A hardware and general store completes the list of business houses.

There are Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian societies. A good school-house was built last year, capable of seating sixty pupils. The people all speak highly of the success with which the teacher, Miss Cooper, is conducting the school.

There are at present two hotels, the leading one being the Pine Lake House, kept by A. J. Hall, who is now enlarging and refitting throughout. G. B. Thompson has a boarding house nearly completed, and F. M. Abraham is building a large three story

hotel. It will have a commodious hall, and will accommodate a goodly number of guests. A. J. Cameron, the first to settle on the south side, has a fine place and has just built a barn which he intends using as a livery stable, keeping some good rigs for visitors and travelers.

"Of course no live town will be without a newspaper, so here we find a spicy local sheet, the *Boyne City Standard*, published by S. J. Clink, who came last spring and is meeting with good success.

"Being surrounded by a good farming country the town will always be a good business point, and is also very favorably located for shipping. The end of the lake makes a secure harbor, and the water is deep near to the shore. When the cut into Round Lake is deepened the largest vessel on the lakes can load and unload her cargo at Boyne City. The principal shipping now is forest products, such as wood, bark, ties, posts, etc.

"The Boyne River has long been noted as a favorite fishing resort. The river is navigable for small boats for several miles, and the angler sits in a boat propelled up or guided down the stream by a skillful boatman. Sportsmen come from all over the country to catch trout in the Boyne, and immense quantities are taken every year.

"It has become fashionable for northern Michigan towns to have a resort, and no well-regulated place can do without one. Boyne City is not behind in this particular. A wealthy Kalamazootic named Cobb is the founder of the resort. This gentleman purchased sixty acres favorably situated just south of town, and intends making it a pleasant summer home. He put up a neat summer cottage last season, and many of his friends having interested themselves with him are intending to erect cottages this summer and otherwise improve their grounds."

THE LOCAL NEWSPAPER.

The *Boyne City Statesman*, P. A. Badour, editor and proprietor, was started as the *Boyne City Standard*, by Stephen H. Clink, in December, 1880. After a short time its publication was suspended, and the office was purchased by William Mears. In February, 1883, P. A. Badour purchased it and still continues its business. The paper was started as a six-column folio, and afterward changed to a seven-column folio. March 9, 1883, the name was changed to *Statesman* and the form changed to a five column quarto. Mr. Badour, although a young man, has been ten years in the printing business. He learned his trade in the office of the *Free Press* formerly published at Cheboygan. Afterward he went to Harbor Springs where he was foreman of the *Republican* published at that place. The *Statesman* is Republican in politics, and is a well conducted local journal. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Badour was appointed postmaster at Boyne, to succeed C. G. Lewis.

SECRET ORDERS.

THE BOYNE RIVER ODD FELLOWS LODGE, No. 367, organized by special deputy Dr. G. W. Crouter, of Charlevoix, July 28, 1882, hold their regular meetings every Saturday evening, at the Masonic Hall, Boyne City. The receipts of their first meeting from initiations paid for their implements and regalia, leaving \$75 in the treasury. They had a membership of over twenty. The following is a list of their first officers: N. G., A. J. Stroud; V. G., M. Houghtelin; secretary, J. W. Hawley; treasurer, William Lewis; C., H. A. Thompson; W., F. P. Myers; R. S. N. G., W. A. Norton; L. S. N. G., William H. Downey; R. S. S., Ira Safford; L. S. S., D. Ford; J. G., James Dilworth; R. S. V. G., I. H. Burton; L. S. V. G., James E. Bell.

The lodge has been in a very flourishing condition from the start, and has had a good increase of membership. It suffered

from the disastrous fire that visited the village in November, 1883, which burned the building in which its meetings were held. Other quarters were secured and the work continued. The following are the officers in 1884: N. G., W. J. Lewis; V. G., Charles Williams; secretary, D. B. Smith; F. S., W. B. Livingston; treasurer, William Gardner; warden, Winfield Bailey; C., N. J. DeBar; chaplain, Samuel Green; representative to Grand Lodge, A. J. Stroud.

RESCUE LODGE, No. 577, I. O. G. T., was organized August 28, 1883, with about thirty-five charter members. The first officers were as follows: W. C. T., Dr. J. T. Brown; W. V. T., Mrs. R. K. Crane; secretary, Miss Emeline Thompson; treasurer, Miss Eva Danley; F. S., N. Morgan; chaplain, G. L. Fox; marshal, M. D. Kittel; P. W. C. T., F. M. Chase. The people of the village have taken a lively interest in the welfare of the lodge, and its membership has been increased to seventy-five. Meetings are held every Wednesday in Odd Fellows Hall. The officers for the first quarter in 1884 are as follows: W. C. T., R. K. Crane; W. V. T., Miss Livingston; W. S., George W. Childs, Jr.; W. A. S., Mrs. H. A. Russell; W. I. G., Miss Mattie Thompson; W. O. G., George Fuller; W. M., Orville Kittel; W. D. M., Miss May Taft; W. C., N. Morgan; W. F. S., Elmer Crane; W. L. H. S., Mrs. Newville; W. R. H. S., Mrs. Garbutt; P. W. C. T., Dr. J. T. Brown; W. T., Mrs. Kittel.

WALTER CLIFFORD POST, G. A. R., at Boyne, was mustered in early in the spring of 1884 by Commander Green, and Comrades D. Himebaugh and Henry Newman, of Baxter Post, and Commander James Shearer, of East Jordan Post, with twenty-eight members. The following are the officers: Commander, Charles Denell; S. V. C., A. J. Stroud; J. V. C., Hiram A. Thompson; Adj., T. J. Hill; surgeon, Henry N. Dyer; Chap., John F. Crane; quartermaster, D. Halliday; officer of the day, John A. Newville; officer of the guard, Wm. Hewen; S. M., Adelbert Halliday; Q. M. S., R. E. Sampson; sentry, D. S. Kuhns.

HICKS & CHASE are proprietors of a wagon and blacksmith shop at Boyne. In the fall of 1881 they erected the building and established their business. They carry on all branches of wagon work and general blacksmithing.

S. L. HICKS, of the above named firm, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., June, 1848. In 1870 he came to Michigan and located in Barry County. In the fall of 1874 he came to Boyne and carried on blacksmithing two years. He then settled on a homestead near Horton's Bay, where he remained several years. In the spring of 1881 he returned to the village and was in the employ of the Sheboygan Manufacturing Co. until the following fall when he engaged in the wagon business as already stated. Mr. Hicks has held several local offices, including supervisor, treasurer and school inspector. He has a wife and three children.

F. M. CHASE, of the same firm, was born in Calhoun County, Mich., May, 1848. For several years he was connected with the Chase Publishing Co., at Toledo, O. In September, 1881, he came to Boyne and engaged in the manufacturing business, as a member of the firm of Hicks & Chase. He has a wife and one child.

In September, 1882, the local paper alluded to the village as follows: "In 1878 it had but seven buildings. Since the dredging of the outlet—which now admits of steamers and vessels of any size to Pine Lake—the village has grown rapidly. The village has thirty-six places of business of the usual variety, including stores, shops and manufacturing establishments. The population numbers upward of 400 souls at the present writing, Sept. 1, 1882. We are surrounded by an excellent agricultural district, now largely covered with maple, bass, elm and beech timber, which will be manufactured here. The facilities for the manufacture and ship-

ment of all wares from timber are unequaled. A narrow gauge railroad is being constructed, which is expected to be finished in sixty days, to connect the Grand Rapids & Indiana Road with lake navigation. There are two stage lines which connect their trains with two lines of lake steamers twice every day.

"Our scenery is grand, the water pure, business lively and the climate delightful."

The saw-mills of the Sheboygan Manufacturing Co., and the Boyne City Mill Co. are important industries.

The improvements at Bay Springs, described hereafter, are a valuable auxiliary to the prosperity of Boyne; in fact, the building of the narrow gauge railroad was partly a Boyne enterprise.

In the matter of public intelligence and morals, the people of Boyne take a high rank. Religious and educational interests are liberally cared for, and a glance at the social activities of the place shows that literary matters have received marked attention.

On the evening of November 25, 1883, a destructive fire visited the village and destroyed property to the amount of \$16,000. It broke out in the store of Mills & Carroll in a building belonging to F. W. Littlefield; both were burned, also the meat market of W. J. Lewis, office and residence of Dr. J. Sanderson, and a barn belonging to A. J. Beardsley. The work of rebuilding has been begun in the spring of 1884 by W. J. Lewis, who is erecting a substantial two story brick building, the first floor to be used by him as a meat market, and the second story will be fitted up for a society hall.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ZACHARIAH MORGAN, a prosperous farmer and business man of Boyne, is a native of North Carolina, and his early life was spent among the colored people in slavery. He was naturally of steady and industrious habits, and early in life was possessed of an ambition to gain for himself a position of honorable independence. Thinking that he would find a more favorable field in some new section of the north, in 1870 he came to Charlevoix County from the state of Maryland, and located eighty acres of land in Section 2, present town of Wilson, and near the village of Boyne. He has now one of the best farm-houses in the county, which he built in 1882. He owns an undivided one-half interest in 150 acres of land, upon a portion of which is the platted village of South Boyne. He is also engaged in the manufacture of brick with John Nicholls, of Charlevoix, the firm being Nicholls & Morgan. Their yard is situated just outside the village. Mr. Morgan has held several town offices, and has held that of justice of the peace six years. He has a wife and nine children. By industry and good management Mr. Morgan has acquired a valuable property and a fine home. A fine sketch of Mr. Morgan's residence is given in this work. Being a representative of an unfortunate race it is greatly to his credit and to the honor of his people that he has achieved success in life and attained an honorable position in the community in which he lives. No man in Charlevoix County enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow men to a greater degree than does Mr. Morgan.

Rev. T. J. HILL, Boyne village, is a native of Essex County, N. Y., and one of the early preachers of Michigan. In the fall of 1853 he removed to Clinton County, Mich., and entered the ministry the following year, being engaged upon the Flat River circuit. He continued in the ministry until August, 1862, when he enlisted as captain of Company F, Eighteenth Michigan Infantry. Early in 1863 he was disabled by disease and compelled to resign his commission and retire from the service. He returned home and engaged in farming until 1868, when he again entered the

ministry and continued preaching until 1872. In the spring of 1880 he removed to the village of Boyne and purchased real estate in and near the village. He engaged in the real estate business, and in the spring of 1883 purchased an interest in a saw-mill at the village, which is now operated under the name of the Boyne City Mill Co. Mr. Hill is still a member of the M. E. conference, but preaches only occasionally. He has a delightful home near the banks of the Boyne River, a sketch of which appears in this work.

JAMES SANDERSON, M. D., at the village of Boyne, was born at Troy, N. Y. He began the study of medicine at that place and continued his medical education at the Albany Medical College. Leaving Albany, he went to Italy, where he graduated in 1877. He then returned to this country and practiced for a short time at Cadillac, Mich. In June, 1879, he located at the village of Boyne, being the first physician in the village. As a member of the firm of Fessenden & Co., he started the first drug store in the village in the year 1880.

J. C. McFELLIN, hardware merchant at Boyne, is a native of Spring Hill, Fulton County, O., and lived in northern Ohio until 1878. In September of that year he removed to the village of Boyne, although at that time there were not to exceed twenty people at what is now the village. He was a carpenter by trade and followed that occupation about two years. In November, 1880, he opened the first hardware store in the place, and has continued in that business to the present time. He holds the office of town treasurer at the present time.

ROSCOE L. CORBETT, attorney, Boyne, Charlevoix County, is a native of Franklin County, Maine. He graduated from the law department of the Michigan University in 1880 and began the practice of law in Mecosta County. In July, 1882, he removed to the village of Boyne, Charlevoix County, where he is now a practicing attorney. He holds the office of county school examiner.

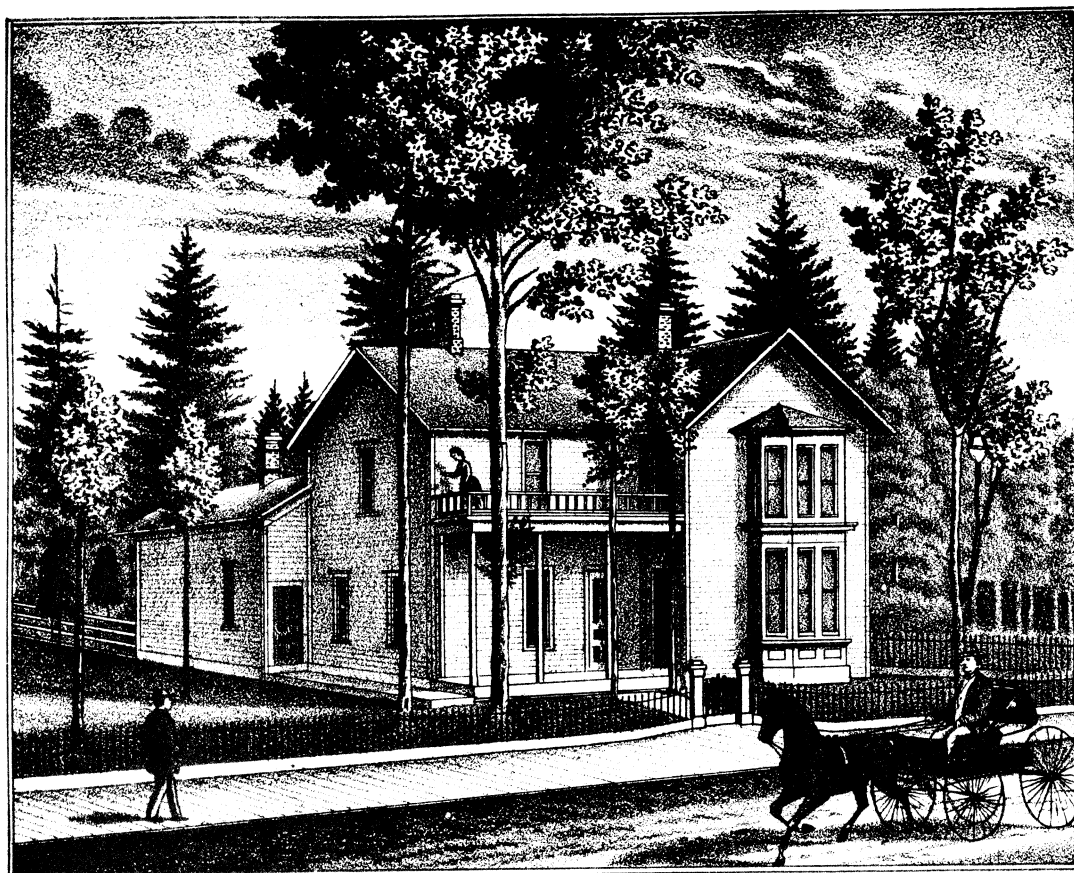
E. F. ALLEN, druggist and dentist, at the village of Boyne, is a native of Shelby, Cattaraugus County, N. Y. In July, 1882, he removed to the village of Boyne from Howard City, Mich., and engaged in the drug business. He is also a dentist by profession and practices dentistry in connection with his business. Mr. Allen is a young man, and is doing a very successful business.

WILLIAM J. LEWIS, proprietor of the meat market at Boyne, is a native of Washtenaw County, Mich. He was in business nine years in Ionia County, and about two years in Kalkaska County. In 1881 he came to the village of Boyne and bought out William Burns, who had started a meat market a short time before. He still carries on that business, and intends during the summer of 1884 to erect a building in which to carry on his market. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

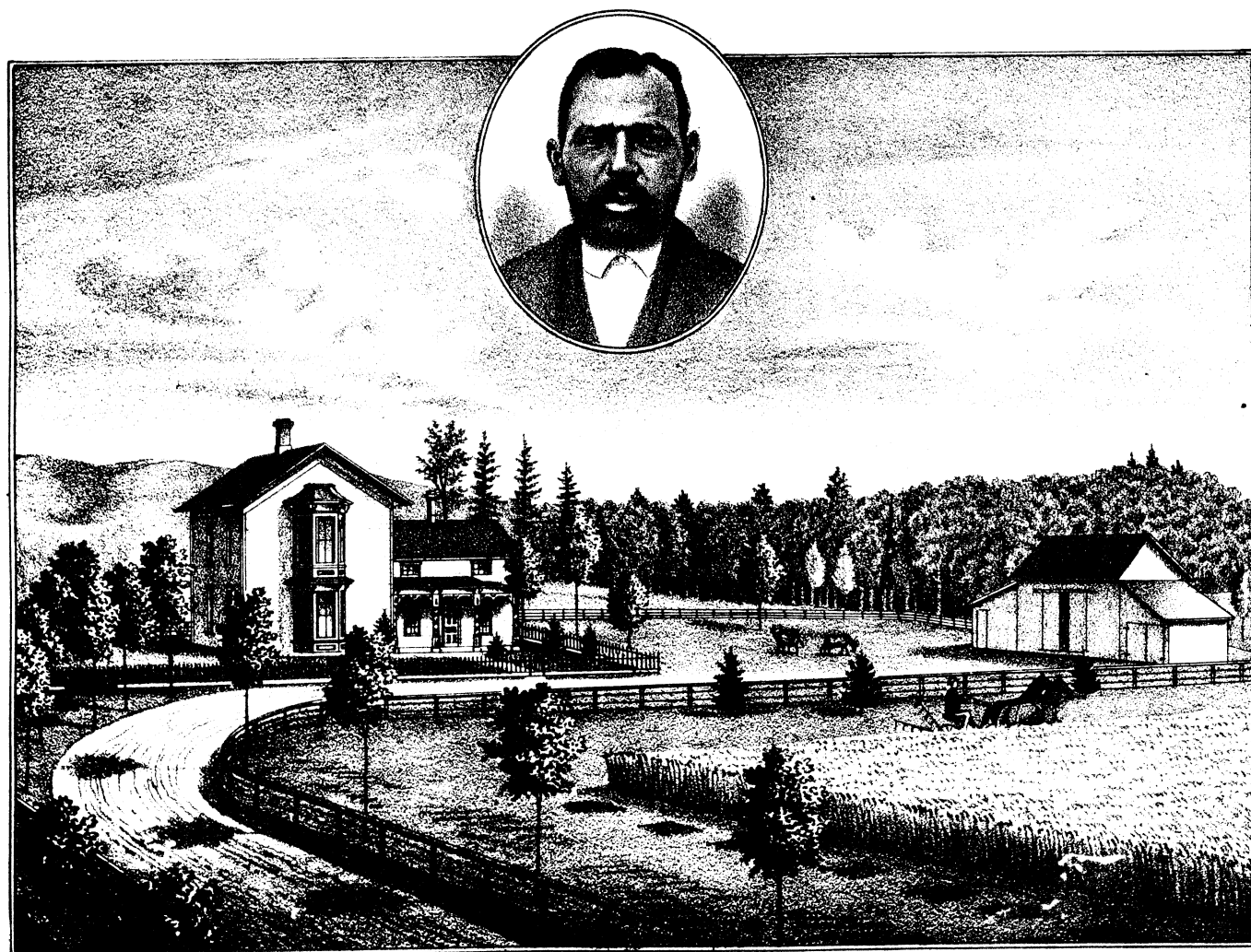
C. G. LEWIS, merchant at the village of Boyne, is a native of Addison, N. Y., and came from there to Boyne in September, 1879. He was employed as salesman about two years. In September, 1881, he engaged in the mercantile business, and in November following received the appointment of postmaster. The office was located in his store until the spring of 1884, when he resigned the office and it was removed to its present location.

R. R. PERKINS, of the firm of R. R. Perkins & Co., dealers in groceries at Boyne village, is a native of Allegan, Mich., and was engaged in the mercantile business there for several years. In the spring of 1883 he removed to the village of Boyne and engaged in the grocery business. He has a wife and three children. Mr. Perkins is an enterprising and successful business man.

J. C. SCHAUB, merchant at the village of South Boyne, is a native of Walworth County, Wis. He was engaged in the hotel business for some time prior to the summer of 1881. In June of that year he removed to the village of South Boyne, where he



RESIDENCE OF REV. T. J. HILL BOYNE CITY, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.



RES. OF Z. MORGAN, SEC 2, WILSON TP. NEAR BOYNE CITY, CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.

erected a store building and engaged in the grocery and flour and feed business. In the summer of 1883 he built his present residence. He has a wife and one child.

B. F. INGALLS is a son of Hazen Ingalls, one of the first settlers of Emmet County, and the first permanent settler at Bear Creek, having moved there from Northport in the spring of 1866. The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in the year 1846. He was one of the first business men at Petoskey and, in fact, had a store in Bear Creek before the village was started. The firm of Bond & Ingalls, of which he was a member, carried on a general store, and handled wood for some time. After going out of that business Mr. Ingalls was in the real estate business for some time at Petoskey. In December, 1881, he engaged in business at Boyne, and in the fall of 1883 removed his family from Petoskey to Boyne. He also has business interests at Charlevoix.

H. C. MILEY, of the firm of Hill & Miley, loan, real estate and insurance agents of Boyne City, Charlevoix County, was born in Fulton County, Ohio, in 1854. Was brought up on a farm. Came to Michigan in 1880, and taught school at Williamsburg, Kalkaska County. Was then principal of Fife Lake school. In fall of 1882 engaged in real estate, loan and insurance business in Fife Lake. In the spring of 1884 he removed to Boyne City and became associated in the same business with Theodore J. Hill. They represent a large line of the best life, fire and accident insurance companies. The *Ætna Life*, *Travelers' Life* and *Accident, Fire Association of London, England, Union, of Philadelphia, Star, of New York, Grand Rapids Fire Insurance Company, Commercial Union, of London, England, Fireman's Fund, of California*. Mr. Miley was married in June, 1880, to Mary E. Miller. Has one son.

BAY SPRINGS.

This is a prospective summer resort situated on the northern shore and near the head of Pine Lake, and east of what is known as Horse Point, which forms a magnificent harbor. The village is located on two beautiful natural terraces, from which the scenery is grand. Pine Lake, the most magnificent of the inland lakes of northern Michigan, with its grandeur and beauty, is superb and elegant as viewed from Bay Springs.

The first improvement of any kind at this point was a small dock, built by "Uncle" John Miller. In 1874 Frank M. Abraham came here from Cincinnati, Ohio, and bought a tract of land of the railroad company. He put a stock of goods in the little building at the dock, and bought wood and bark. He carried on business a few years and sold out to R. M. Cadwell.

Subsequently a saw-mill was built by E. Shay, and in 1882 a change was made in the proprietorship of the property which was of considerable importance, including the building of a railroad to connect with the G. R. & I. Road. In May, 1882, the change of firm and projected improvements were mentioned in the Boyne paper as follows: "L. Clayton, of Cadillac, formerly from Cincinnati, who bought the whole interest of E. Shay, formerly of this place, has sold a half interest to William T. Addis, of Grand Rapids, and will do business under the firm name of Addis & Co. Mr. Clayton has just returned and will commence business immediately. They will first put up a large boarding-house capable of accommodating from fifty to seventy-five men, as they expect to employ that number regularly in their manufacturing business. They propose to saw, dry and dress their lumber before sending it to market. Maple flooring will be made a specialty, and will be fitted for use before it leaves their hands. They will also manufacture furniture to be shipped in the knocked down shape, which will largely increase the demand for labor here. Another project in which every citizen of this vil-

lage and also of the surrounding country is deeply interested is the construction of a narrow gauge road to connect with the Grand Rapids & Indiana Road, at or near the Boyne Falls Dépôt. This company propose to build a tram-road to their timber which they have bought from the railroad on Sections 31 and 32, in the township of Melrose, putting down a maple rail simply for themselves, but if they receive sufficient encouragement from the proprietors of this village and the inhabitants of this and the surrounding country, they will put in an iron T rail and connect with the Grand Rapids & Indiana Road as above stated. We believe that every man will see that to forward such a project will be to his advantage and act accordingly. Posters were issued early in the week warning a railroad meeting for Thursday night, and a good house turned out to talk railroad with Addis & Co., who were represented by Mr. Clayton. Mr. Blaine was chosen moderator and at once called on some one to break the ice which Mr. Clayton did in a few well-chosen sentences. Mr. Hill set the business before the meeting as it appeared to him, stating some facts. After a 'talk,' Mr. Morgan said that he was not in favor of a narrow gauge road. Mr. Shannon, of Sheboygan, in reply to the question of relative cost of narrow and standard gauge roads, said the standard cost from \$15,000 to \$17,000 a mile, but the narrow gauge road could be built for a good deal less, and was the only road feasible for Boyne City. Mr. Clayton stated that the probable cost of the road as projected would be about \$35,000, and said that the gift of \$3,000 asked of the people here was no more than any firm investing \$75,000 or \$100,000 in their midst would expect, considering the benefit the village would derive from their business here and the projected road. A soliciting committee was appointed to raise the \$3,000 asked of this town, consisting of Melvin Houghtelin, T. J. Hill and Zachariah Morgan. After some further discussion Mr. Clayton said that the road was to be completed in sixty days from its commencement, and that there were to be four payments on the subscriptions, one-fourth when the ties were laid, another fourth when the first train was run, another in three and the last in six months from completion of the road."

The railroad project was successfully carried out, but the road was operated but a short time when the firm of Addis & Co. failed and their business enterprises went to pieces. At the present time, the spring of 1884, the affairs connected with this industry are still in an unsettled condition.

In the meantime, however, Mr. H. B. Chapman, a well-known capitalist, examined the location and became convinced that it was an important point. He purchased a large tract of land and immediately set at work to lay out a town and establish a summer resort. His theory is that being the geographical center of the county, it may some day become the county seat, while the beauty of the location will make it a desirable summer resort. A mammoth hotel was begun and nearly completed in 1883. It is expected to be opened for business in midsummer, 1884.

During the past year some seventy or eighty acres have been cleared, sown to wheat and seeded down. Streets are staked out, the tract platted, and lots are now for sale.

Having in view the possibilities of becoming a county seat, Mr. Chapman has reserved one square on the highest point for the future court-house.

The soil is a coarse gravel, and the view of the surrounding country is most excellent. Boyne, Advance, and the fine agricultural land to the south for miles seems right at one's feet. The land slopes gradually to the east, the south, and the west, making, on the whole, an excellent place to build a town.

About half a mile from the "court house square" is a little lake surrounded by gradual slopes, the land on the beach being hard enough to build a mile race track, with a place on the east side just

suit to the purpose of a grand stand, the whole especially appropriate for a driving park. On this land the young and thrifty trees have been left, to save replanting when the place is finally selected for that purpose. Near the "park" is a mineral spring, said to be equal in medical qualities to the famous springs in other parts of the state. In front of the hotel he is building a dock, twelve rods front, extending to water deep enough to carry the largest vessels in northern waters. This is built of cedar, and with a view to permanency.

The hotel building is a mammoth structure, costing upwards of \$30,000.

EAST JORDAN AND SOUTH ARM.

These are two villages located upon opposite sides of the south arm of Pine Lake, at the head of the Arm. They are thirteen miles west of Boyne Falls and fifteen miles south of Charlevoix. The Arm at this point is about three-quarters of a mile across, though considerably narrower at the particular point spanned by the bridge which connects the two villages. The Arm is navigable for the largest lake vessels, and during the season of navigation there are ample facilities for travel and transportation. The Jordan River, elsewhere mentioned in this work, empties into the head of the Arm. This stream is navigable for logs fifteen miles and is heavily timbered on both sides with pine, hemlock and hardwood, which must be manufactured into lumber at this point. The land when the timber is removed will make good farms for the production of fruit, hay, cereals and potatoes.

These two villages, though occupying separate sites, cover one general location and have so many interests in common that it is necessary to consider them both jointly and separately.

THE VILLAGE OF SOUTH ARM lies upon the west side of the Arm. The first industry at the head of the Arm was lumbering, which was carried on by the firm of Nelson, Redington & Co. The name of Nelsonville was given to this locality, and in May, 1869, a postoffice was established about a mile from the present site of the village, and Mr. D. C. Nettleton, now of Charlevoix, was postmaster. At an early day Amos Williams, a character already mentioned, had squatted in this vicinity. Mr. Nettleton kept the postoffice a short time, and then removed to Charlevoix. The office was removed to Intermediate. At this time Charlevoix County was just beginning to be settled. Pine River was only a diminutive settlement, and the "head of the Arm" was far away in the wilderness.

In the spring of 1867, a young man with his entire worldly possessions packed upon his back, made the journey on foot from Pine River, where he had spent the winter, to the head of the Arm. He was unmarried, and the location which he selected was a solitary one; it was indeed in the depths of the wilderness. The individual referred to was Mr. Isaman, now the pioneer of this point, and of whom we give a brief sketch herewith:

SOLOMON G. ISAMAN, the pioneer of South Arm village, is a native of Allegany County, N. Y. In 1862 he went to Illinois and in the summer of 1864 enlisted in the army and was in service until January, 1866. In the fall of 1866 he came to Charlevoix County, and the following spring located on eighty acres of land in Section 22, Town of South Arm. He was unmarried at that time and brought his worldly effects from Pine River on his back. He built a small log house a short distance from where his store now stands. The first few years were spent in clearing land, getting out cord wood, etc. About the year 1873 he began his mercantile business. His first store was a primitive affair, and consisted of a few articles in one corner of his old log house. A little flour, some pork and perhaps a few other articles comprised his stock in trade. After two or three years he built a small store at the dock. In 1882 he erected two large store buildings which he now occupies

with his business. Mr. Empey, now postmaster at East Jordan, was the next to carry on a store at the village. Mr. Isaman was the first postmaster, and held the office from 1874 to 1877. The place was first called Nelsonville. The exact location of Nelsonville, however, was about one mile west from the present village of South Arm. Mr. Isaman now owns 170 acres of land at the village and about 200 acres more in other localities. He has been successful in his business operations and has acquired considerable property. It has all been accumulated by his own exertions. He has a wife and three children.

In 1874 W. F. Empey, now postmaster at East Jordan, came here and put up a store building on a lot purchased of Mr. Isaman. This was the first store building and the first building with a shingle roof, at this point.

About this time Mr. Cole moved here from Intermediate, and is still a resident of the place.

E. A. H. COLE, proprietor of the Eagle hotel, village of South Arm, is a native of the state of New York, and is one of the early settlers of the town of South Arm. In the summer of 1867 he removed from Iowa to South Arm and settled upon a homestead on Section 20, near the point called Intermediate. In 1874 he moved to the village of South Arm and engaged in the mercantile business. He continued that business until 1882, and the following spring built the Eagle Hotel. He was postmaster at South Arm from 1877 until the spring of 1883. He had also been postmaster at Intermediate before moving to the village. He has held the office of supervisor several years, and that of justice of the peace about ten years. He has a wife and one child.

HENRY B. STOHLMAN, postmaster at the village of South Arm, is a native of Germany and came to this country in 1847. In the spring of 1876 he removed from Hillsdale County, Mich., to the village of South Arm and engaged in the mercantile business with E. A. H. Cole. In 1882 Mr. Cole withdrew from the business and Mr. Stohlman has continued alone. In June, 1883, he was appointed postmaster to succeed Mr. Cole. He has also held the office of town clerk and other local offices. He has a wife and two children.

JAMES A. KEAT, judge of probate for Charlevoix County, is one of the early settlers of the town of South Arm. He is a native of the state of New Hampshire, and in 1867 settled upon a homestead in Section 32, South Arm, having removed to this place from the state of Iowa. He worked on his land for several years and then gave his attention to the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1879, and has been engaged in practice since that time. He has lived in the village of South Arm since 1877. He was supervisor of the town several years, and is now in his first term as judge of probate.

We find mention made of the place in May, 1882, as follows:

"The village of South Arm lies on the west side of the head of the south arm of Pine Lake. The village plat is very nearly level and is but a few feet above the lake water level, and is owned by S. G. Isaman, who also keeps a general store and deals largely in bark, wood, ties, shingles, lath and pine lumber. Besides Mr. Isaman's there are two other general stores kept by Eugene A. H. Cole and Henry B. Stohlman. William H. Purdy has recently put in a stock of drugs, and Samuel Whitford is their blacksmith. James A. Keat, one of the prominent lawyers of the county and also judge of probate, resides here. The Methodist Church here has a parsonage, and at present is occupied by Parson Smith, one of the most earnest religious workers in northern Michigan.

We now come to the manufacturing interests which are represented by John Munroe, who came here from Canada, and built a saw-mill on the Jordan River four miles above South Arm. He

was unable to make his dam stick, and after repeated failures he wisely established his business at South Arm. He has spared neither pains nor expense to secure a suitable foundation and building for his machinery, and when he gets his mill in operation, it will be second to few if any in the Pine Lake region. We speak of this at length because it is really the foundation of the future prosperity of the village, and the growth of all villages in this region depends on the extent of the development of manufacturing interests. When the mills shall have cut the giant forests into lumber, and the proprietors of the sails have conveyed it to market then the ax and plow will follow and very soon a tract of country will be cleared sufficient to permanently sustain the villages built up by the lumber-mills. A bridge across the Arm at this point is an absolute necessity."

Mr. Munroe failed in the winter of 1884, and the mill property has passed into the hands of F. J. Meech, of Norwood, who is enlarging and improving the mill, and will undoubtedly make it a prosperous and important industry.

The land upon which the village is built is owned separately by S. G. Isaman and John Nicholls, of Charlevoix.

THE VILLAGE OF EAST JORDAN, next to Charlevoix, is the most important business point in the county, and at the present time is growing rapidly. The village is being built upon the east shore of the Arm, and occupies a most delightful situation. At this point the terraces so common to the lake region are very sharply defined, and afford not only pleasing views, but excellent drainage. They also abound in living springs which are of inestimable value.

The lumbering operations of Nelson, Redington & Co. were carried on at this point as well as upon the west side of the Arm, and at one time they had a supply store near where the postoffice now stands.

W. F. Empey was the first settler at this point. He was born in Canada in the year 1840. In 1866 he came to Michigan, although he had previously been in the States. For several years he was connected with the lumbering interests, and had traveled over this part of the state locating pine land for a Toledo firm. In 1874 he built a store at South Arm as already stated, and the following year began putting up the first building on the present site of East Jordan for a store. About this time a blacksmith named John Vote came along and Mr. Empey induced him to locate here. He built a block building for a shop upon a lot opposite the present site of the Jordan River House, but he only remained a short time.

In 1876 Mr. Empey moved to this side and opened a small store. In June, 1877, a postoffice was established and he was appointed postmaster, which office he still retains. When the office was about to be established the question of a name came up. Mr. Empey sent a number of names to the Department but they were rejected on account of there being other offices having the same; at last he sent among others that of East Jordan, which was adopted. Mr. Empey carried on his store, and also handled wood and bark. He has also been engaged in farming. In the fall of 1883 his store building was destroyed by fire, an event hereafter mentioned.

THE JORDAN RIVER HOUSE.

This house dates back to the very beginning of East Jordan. The original building that now forms a wing of the hotel, is the oldest in the village. It was built in the fall of 1877 by Jesse Weikel, one of the early settlers of the town of South Arm. Mr. Weikel was born in the state of Pennsylvania in the year 1817. He took part in the civil war, and was in the service during the last year of the Rebellion as was also his oldest son, Howard Weikel. In the summer of 1867 Mr. Weikel removed with his family to Charlevoix County and settled upon eighty acres of land on Section 14, Town of South Arm. There were but few settlers in that part of the

county, and the county of Charlevoix had not been organized. Mr. Weikel cleared his land and shared the rough experiences of the early settlers. Mr. Weikel's house was long the favorite stopping place of men who came into the vicinity, and in the fall of 1877 he built the small house above mentioned and made a business of keeping hotel. Additions have been built as the increasing business required until now the original is but a small wing of a large and well arranged hotel building. The present proprietor of the hotel is William J. Weikel, a son of the pioneer. Mr. Weikel senior and his wife live at the hotel and assist in its management. Mr. Weikel has four children, two sons and two daughters. The Jordan River House is well kept, and is the popular hotel with the traveling public.

The needed elements of a business center were yet wanting. The vast quantities of timber in this vicinity were certain to sooner or later induce the location of a saw-mill, and other interests would follow. This was finally done in 1879.

GLENN & PORTER'S INDUSTRY.

In the summer of 1879 Mr. J. C. Glenn moved his saw-mill from Leland, Leelanaw County, to East Jordan, and erected it upon the shore of the lake. William P. Porter, also of Leelanaw County, became a partner of Mr. Glenn under the firm name of Glenn & Porter. The timber had been exhausted in the vicinity of Leland and the mill was moved to this point on account of immense quantities of hard wood timber in this vicinity. Mr. Glenn is a native of Pennsylvania, and settled at New Mission in 1855, being one of the pioneers of Leelanaw County. He remained at New Mission about two years, and then engaged in farming which he carried on successfully for several years. He came to Leelanaw County with only five dollars to start with, and realized enough from his farming operations to start himself in other business. He engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Leland and carried it on about ten years, until his removal to East Jordan in 1879 as already stated. Mr. Porter is also a native of Pennsylvania, and went to Leelanaw County with his father, John Porter in 1855. His father is still living in that county and is one of its pioneers. Mr. Porter came to East Jordan in 1879 and engaged in the lumber business as already stated. Prior to that time he had been engaged in farming in Leelanaw County.

The starting of this mill was the beginning of East Jordan as a business center. Some industry was needed as a nucleus of business interests and activities. The lumbering operations of Glenn & Porter gave employment to men, made a market for logs, and opened the way for other interests to follow. Mr. Glenn opened a store and has carried on mercantile business to the present time. At the time the mill was brought here there were only five or six families at this point. The firm built a boarding-house, docks, and have erected a number of store buildings and dwellings, and have been active in many ways in building up the village. They employ an average of sixteen men, and manufacture about three million feet of lumber a year.

We find the following mention of the place in May, 1880:

"East Jordan is a lively little town. The principal business is shipping forest products and the manufacture of lumber. A good smart saw-mill has been operated here for about a year by J. C. Glenn. It has a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet, and gives employment to about a dozen men. The first store was built here five or six years ago by W. F. Empey, whose ideas of the location have been justified by the recent growth of the place. Mr. Empey carries on a large general business and also keeps the postoffice. Glenn & Co. also have a well stocked store. D. F. Misener, who occupies a good location on Main Street, is a manufacturer and dealer in boots and shoes. The place has a drug store and a pros-

pect of other business enterprises soon. A new school-house will be built here this summer. The Jordan River is one of the best known trout streams in the north. At present it is too full of saw-logs and square timber to be readily navigable for boats. There are two hotels—one kept by Mr. Shattuck and the other by Mr. J. Weikel. Mr. Weikel is an old pioneer and has kept a good hotel here for several years. Both houses are being enlarged to accommodate the increasing travel."

Early in the year 1882 the industry of Glenn & Porter was supplemented by another saw-mill, built by Martin & Woodin, who came from Vermontville, Mich., and expended about \$20,000 in the construction of a saw-mill. This industry gave a new impetus to the place. John Nicholls, proprietor of the village site, had platted the village, and in May, 1882, we find the following business interests mentioned in addition to those already noticed.

"We find three general stores kept by Will A. Stone, William F. Empey and Glenn & Porter. David Brown and George W. Allen are operating in the grocery line. David S. Misner carries an excellent stock of drugs. Alonzo Hester has in stock a good supply of leather, and manufactures boots and shoes. Joseph Maddock and Lewis Grasura each have plenty of business in their blacksmith shops. Mrs. William F. Empey and also Mrs. Alonzo Keene furnish millinery goods. Robert Becker is tonsorial artist, and last but not least comes E. N. Clink, editor and proprietor of the *Enterprise*, a weekly newspaper which has recently taken its chances among the enterprising people.

"East Jordan is very pleasantly located; has a population of about two hundred souls, with a prospect of future growth in proportion to the growth of its manufacturing interests. Mr. Nicholls, the original proprietor of the village, is fully alive to the interests of the town, and offers special inducements to manufacturing concerns."

"THE ENTERPRISE."

In the spring of 1882 the place had become of sufficient importance to induce the establishment of a local newspaper. The Boyne City *Enterprise* had been started at Boyne in September, 1880, by Budd & Garrison. April 7, 1882, it was removed to East Jordan by E. N. Clink, who conducted it alone until April 14, 1883, when W. F. Palmiter purchased a half interest in the office. Oct. 11 following, Mr. Clink rented his interest to Thomas F. Nelson. On the night of Nov. 18, 1883, the office was destroyed by fire, and the publication of the paper was suspended until Feb. 21, 1884, when it was resumed by Palmiter & Nelson, the latter having purchased the interest belonging to Mr. Clink. Mr. Palmiter is a native of Pennsylvania, and came to East Jordan from Oceana County in January, 1882. In connection with the printing business he is also engaged in farming. Mr. Nelson came to Michigan from Oconomowoc, where he was engaged on the *Oconomowoc Local*. His parents reside in Northport, Leelanaw County. He has been in the newspaper business about eight years.

In September, 1882, an addition to the village was platted and recorded, comprising about twenty acres on Section 14, and adjoining the H. J. Martin mill property. Several houses were built on this addition that season, including one by James Stone, on a terrace commanding a fine view of the Arm.

The bridge across the Arm was built in 1882 and constituted a needed and important improvement.

In July, 1882, the Presbyterian Church society was organized. The local paper of July 27, alluded to the event as follows:

"The Presbyterians of this place met at Mr. Glenn's residence on Wednesday afternoon in company with Rev. John Redpath, Boyne Falls, Rev. Mr. Lamb, Grand Rapids and Elder Rawson, of

this place, and organized a Presbyterian Church. We learn that they intend erecting immediately a large church at this place."

A church building of good dimensions is now nearly completed. Revs. Kenedy and Rawson have been the pastors. There are at the present time about fourteen members.

The Catholics have occupied this field for some time and have a church building partially built.

The school-house was formerly located about three-fourths of a mile north of the village but in 1880 a school house was built in the village and a school established. The building has since been enlarged to double its original size in order to accommodate the increasing number of pupils.

During the past two years the village has grown very rapidly and its business interests very much enlarged. In 1883 there was an effort made to obtain a village charter and change the name to South Lake. A petition was signed and published as follows:

The undersigned, legally qualified voters within the following described territory, will apply to the board of supervisors in the county of Charlevoix on the second day of October, A. D. 1883, for an order, incorporating the same as a village under the general laws of the state of Michigan for the incorporation of villages. Which territory is situated in the township of South Arm, county of Charlevoix and state of Michigan, and described as follows: All that part of the south one-half of the southeast one-fourth and Lot 3 of Section 14, south of and bounded by a line commencing at the southeast corner of said section and extending north 885 feet, thence west in a line parallel to the south section line to the water's edge of the South Arm of Pine Lake, and Lots 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, and the east one-half of the northeast one-fourth of Section 23, and the west one-half of the northwest one-fourth, and the northwest one-fourth of the southwest one-fourth of Section 24, and all of Town 32 north, of Range 7 west.

Frank E. Fogg, Fred H. Aldrich, E. N. Clink, Wm. J. Weikel, A. B. Keene, Otto Peck, S. M. Rose, James Shear, J. J. Ramsdell, H. L. Page, A. Heston, H. W. King, J. B. Palminter, James H. Stone, J. Chamberlin, F. C. Warne, S. M. Richardson, Daniel Munro, J. B. Rhodes.

Some objections were raised and the project was abandoned.

SECRET ORDERS.

There are a number of secret orders in the village and all are well sustained. The membership is made up from both villages and surrounding country.

Jordan River Lodge, No. 159, I. O. G. T., was organized by E. H. Green, D. D. W. C. T. of Charlevoix, in February, 1880, with twenty-seven charter members. The following are the names of the first officers installed: W. C. T., James A. Keat; W. V. T., Alice M. Glenn; W. S., Philip L. Lanway; W. T., William M. Porter; W. M., John Mark; W. I. G., Eva Coss; W. O. G., James Isaman; W. F. S., Reuben Glenn; W. C., R. W. Gregg; W. A. S., Addie M. Crawford; W. D. M., Maggie Richardson; R. H. S., Mrs. Chloe Keat; L. H. S., Mrs. W. F. Empey; L. D., Eugene A. H. Cole; P. W. C. T., W. F. Empey.

This lodge has been well sustained and is still in a flourishing condition. The officers in May, 1884, are as follows: W. C. T., Will Rogers; W. V., Emma Glenn; W. S., F. E. Boosinger; W. F. S., Allie Glenn; W. T., Sarah Ward; W. M., S. M. Rose; W. C., Rev. J. Blake; P. W. T., A. E. Pickard; W. D. M., Lizzie Campbell; R. H. S., Mrs. A. E. Pickard; L. H. S., John Brown; O. G., Silas Brown; I. G., Minnie Shear.

Jordan River Lodge, No. 360, I. O. O. F., was instituted April 4, 1882, by L. D. Bartholomew, of Charlevoix, special deputy, with twenty-one charter members. The first officers installed were

as follows: N. G., M. M. Wakeman; V. G., E. A. H. Cole; R. S., G. W. Allen; P. S., H. H. Finney; treasurer, S. M. Richardson; R. S. N. G., W. J. Weikel; L. S. N. G., H. B. Stohlmán; conductor, J. A. Keat; W., Will A. Stone; R. S. V. G., D. F. Misener; L. S. V. G., N. E. Allen; R. S. S., J. H. Bennett; L. S. S., James Isaman; O. G., F. D. Rappelle; I. G., James Howard.

The lodge meets every Thursday evening in Weikel's Hall, James A. Keat is N. G. and R. J. Murphy, secretary, in 1884.

Stevens Post, No. 66, G. A. R., was mustered in December 1883. There are about forty members and the following officers: James Shear, post commander; Arther A. Coon, senior vice-commander; J. W. Rogers, junior vice-commander; P. S. Hulbert, adjutant; German Button, quartermaster; Christopher Mayhew, sergeant major; E. G. Young, surgeon; Harvey P. Wing, chaplain; D. C. Wood, officer of the day; Reason Renard, officer of the guard; Daniel Delong, quartermaster sergeant.

North Star Tent, No. 130, K. O. T. M., was instituted March 26, 1884, with twenty charter members, by Sir Kt. W. D. Cathcart, D. G. C., assisted by Sir Kt. J. B. Palmiter. The officers installed were as follows: Sir Kt. P. C., William A. Renard; Sir Kt. Com. William F. Palmiter; Sir Kt. Lt. C., William F. Empey; Sir Kt. R. K., George Shear; Sir Kt. F. K., George W. Fast; Sir Kt. Pre., Alfred Westgate; Sir Kt. Phy., E. G. Young, M. D.; Sir Kt. Sergt., Jacob W. Rogers; Sir Kt. M. at A., David Brown; Sir Kt. 1st M. of G., S. M. Richardson; Sir Kt. 2d M. of G., J. J. Ramsdell; Sir Kt. Sent., Thomas F. Nelson; Sir Kt. Pic., John L. Crawford.

The organizers of North Star Tent are enthusiastic over the make-up of the membership and predict a lively growth.

The Orangemen of East Jordan and South Arm met Friday night, May 2, 1884, at Jerrue's Hall for the purpose of reorganizing that body in this place. Robert B. Burns, of Charlevoix, district master, was in attendance to install the officers, which were duly elected for this term, as follows: W. M., I. H. Burton; D. M., Samuel Whitford; Rec. Sec., R. J. Murphey; F. Sec., H. B. Hipp; Treas., James Trimble. The lodge is designated as L. O. L., No. 158.

On the night of November 18, 1883, a fire broke out in the postoffice building, owned by W. F. Empey, and the building and contents were destroyed. The lower floor was occupied by Mr. Empey with the postoffice and his store. In the second story was the *Enterprise* office and the Odd Fellows Hall. The origin of the fire is not known.

The saw-mill built by Martin & Woodin was operated by several firms and was finally purchased by the firm of Stoepel & Co. In the spring of 1884 another change was made which was explained in the *Detroit Free Press*, of March 27, as follows: "The Stoepel Lumber Company filed articles of association in the county clerk's office yesterday. It is organized for a term of thirty years and the capital stock is \$50,000, divided into 2,000 shares of \$25 each, all non-assessable. The stock is held as follows: William C. Stoepel, Joseph E. Watson and Ralzemond A. Parker, Detroit; Herman R. Stoepel, East Jordan; DeWitt E. Wilber, Birmingham. W. C. Stoepel and Watson have 796 shares, H. R. Stoepel 400 shares and Parker and Wilber four shares. The stock is all paid in. The officers are as follows: J. E. Watson, president; D. Wilber, vice-president; H. R. Stoepel, secretary; W. C. Stoepel, treasurer." The firm of Stoepel & Co. will be removed to Detroit, where, with a capital stock of \$30,000, they will operate a planing-mill and lumber yard which will be stocked with the rough products of the East Jordan mill. By running the two establishments in conjunction they will no doubt work up a magnificent business. The East Jordan mill will be superintended by Mr. D.

E. Wilber who will also have charge of the company's store. This will be located north of Page's hardware store, East Jordan. The building, 35x100 in size, will be stocked with one of the most complete assortments of general merchandise in the county, about June 1.'

The outlook in 1884 for the future prosperity of East Jordan is very promising. Surrounded by a good farming country, which is being rapidly developed, the village cannot fail to improve with its surroundings. Its location, with reference to other and rival towns, is also fortunate. It is the only occupant of a large territory and has now reached a point where miscellaneous manufacturing industries are being introduced. A foundry and machine shop has already been established. Village lots are in brisk demand and a large amount of building is being done.

JAMES H. STONE, real estate dealer, East Jordan, is a native of Holly, Mich., and removed from there to East Jordan in 1882. He was employed in his brother's store for a time and then engaged in real estate and insurance business. He holds the office of justice of the peace. He has a wife and two children.

WILL A. STONE, merchant at East Jordan, is a native of Holly, Mich. In November, 1880, he removed to East Jordan and engaged in the mercantile business. The firm was Stone & Wilson, until May, 1881, when Mr. Wilson withdrew, and Mr. Stone has continued the business alone. The building in which his store is located was built by him in 1880. He has held the office of town treasurer two years. Has a wife and one child. Mr. Stone is one of the leading merchants of the place.

F. E. FOGG, attorney, East Jordan, is a native of New Hampshire. He began the study of law in that state, and finished his studies at the law department of the University of Michigan, from which he graduated in 1880. He practiced law for a time at Yankton, Dakota, and removed from there to East Jordan, in the winter of 1883, where he is still engaged in practice, as a member of the firm of Fogg & Aldrich.

FRED H. ALDRICH, attorney, East Jordan, is a native of Wauseon, Ohio. Studied law at that place and at Cadillac, Mich., and was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1883. In July, 1883, he located at East Jordan, and formed a law partnership with F. E. Fogg.

J. E. POTTER, engineer at Glenn & Porter's saw-mill, East Jordan, is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Tenth New York Artillery, and remained in the service until the close of the war. January, 1882, he removed to East Jordan from Eaton County, Mich. He is an engineer by trade. He has a wife and two children.

VILLAGE OF BOYNE FALLS.

Boyne Falls is one of the villages brought into existence by the building of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. The town of Boyne Valley was organized in 1873, and in the spring of 1874 the railroad commenced operations. During the summer of 1874, Messrs. Nelson & Powers, who owned a large tract of land at that point, had a village platted on a portion of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 15, and named it Boyne Falls. The village is situated at the junction of the railroad with Boyne River, sixteen miles in a southerly direction from Petoskey, and about six miles southeast of the head of Pine Lake. The plat was recorded in September, 1874, and about that time a postoffice was established with William Nelson postmaster.

We find the following description of the place, made in the fall of 1874:

"This is one of the finest locations on the entire line of the road, and the town has been very handsomely platted. A large and substantial hotel has been erected, which is having a splendid

run of custom. Messrs. Nelson & Powers, the proprietors of the town, are building, and will have in operation within two months, a model mill, which is being erected regardless of expense. It will be one of the finest mills in northern Michigan. It is to contain a saw-mill, for cutting custom and merchant lumber, but is principally designed for manufacturing chair stuff, and will afford constant employment for about fifty men. The dam is being constructed with a view to the erection of a flouring-mill upon the opposite side of the stream.

"The town is well watered with rapid spring brooks, clear and cold. A large number of lots have been sold, and preparations are being made for considerable building as soon as the material can be procured. Messrs. Handy & Carpenter, of Mancelona, are putting up a building for a general store, and other enterprises are being started, which will make it a thriving village before the present season ends. A bed of as fine brick clay as any country can produce has been discovered, only a few rods distant from the village plat, which reaches to the railroad track. Practical brickmakers of large experience and capital are already bidding for this clay, and the manufacture of brick will soon be engaged in upon an extensive scale. The excellent opportunity for shipping, procuring fuel for burning, water and sand, insures a mine of wealth in this alone. The railroad company are laying pipes thirteen hundred feet to carry water to their tank from a distant hill, which will afford a never-failing supply. Mr. Powers is making arrangements to tap this pipe and construct a fountain near the hotel, which will be highly ornamental and attractive."

Again in August, 1878, a visitor to the village described it as follows:

"The first thing that attracts attention is the entire absence of shanties. Its buildings are all good, substantial structures, forming a good nucleus for future improvement.

"BUSINESS CONCERNS AND BUSINESS MEN.

"The largest property owner is Mr. J. Powers, of the late firm of Nelson & Powers. He owns 400 acres of choice land. The village is located on a part of this tract, hotel, store, blacksmith-shop, etc. The hotel is of good size, having commodious, well furnished rooms. Being the only one in town, it is certainly the best. Some of the best trout fishing to be found in northern Michigan is in this vicinity, in the clear sparkling waters of the Boyne; and many visitors of piscatorial proclivities here find a pleasant home. Mr. P. runs a store adjoining the hotel, very well stocked with general merchandise. From the Bohemian sign that ornaments its front, illiterate strangers might infer that a beer garden, or something of that sort was in the background. The strictest Red Ribbonite need have no fear of entering its portals. He will certainly not be led into temptation by the display of any drink stronger than pure water.

"The mill is a large, well built building, well filled with machinery of various kinds, propelled by a first-class water-power on the Boyne River. A peculiarity of this stream is that the volume of water flowing remains about the same the entire year. The effect of drouth or rains is hardly perceptible. The saw-mill proper has a circular and gang saw, with all the modern appurtenances for the manufacture of lumber. Owing to a lack of snow last winter, 200,000 feet of pine logs remained in the woods on skids. Trucking logs for any distance being slow work, the business of the saw-mill has been somewhat limited this summer. Quite a quantity, however, has been cut and sold to homesteaders, which certainly looks as if improvement of a permanent nature was going on in the woods in this vicinity, as well as those that are to be seen in and immediately around the town.

"Mr. A. D. Carpenter is the proprietor of a large store well

filled with an almost endless variety of goods. He was one of the first to locate at this place some four years ago, and has met with well merited success in the past; has passed through the ordeal of selling goods to the first settlers of a new country with success.

"William A. Nelson, proprietor of the remaining store, has also a stock of general merchandise, that compares favorably with the others. Mr. Nelson is also a farmer, owning a good piece of land that he homesteaded near town some six years ago. This place shows the sign manual of his labor in the shape of forty acres chopped and twelve acres cleared.

"Adjoining the village Mr. William Nelson owns 320 acres of fertile land. He has fifty acres chopped, and something over twenty acres under cultivation. As a farmer, Mr. N. is a success. This fact is best shown by his having raised nearly 700 bushels of grain the present summer.

"Boyne Falls is not blessed or cursed, as the case may be, with a single specimen of the doctor or lawyer variety. It is still virgin soil, so far as the permanent location of any of the above professions are concerned. When justice is required to right whatever wrongs may occur, it is intelligently meted out by Mr. J. W. Barnes, who also does the needful in the way of executing contracts, deeds, mortgages, etc. Mr. B. also finds time to run successfully a furniture store, capable of fully supplying the wants of the people in his line of goods.

"David May, living about three-quarters of a mile from town, has a fine piece of land, upon which he has made some twenty acres of improvements during the past two years.

"Living about the same distance from town as Mr. May, is found another good sized clearing of some eighteen acres, with good crops growing thereon, the property of Mr. E. W. Anson, clerk of the town of Boyne Valley.

"With regard to the country around Boyne Falls, its soil will be found well adapted to the different branches of agriculture. It is being rapidly settled by a thrifty, industrious class of people, many of whom are Germans. Roads are being made, school-houses erected, farms cleared, and all improvements made with that energy of action that is characteristic of the inhabitants of northern Michigan. The railroad company own large tracts of valuable farming land that is being offered for sale on reasonable terms, and partly on credit when desired. Mr. O. H. Marsh is the company's authorized agent at Boyne Falls."

The location of the village is romantic and interesting, but up to the present time the place has not attained much importance as a business point. There are two drug stores, one furniture store, one bakery, one blacksmith shop, one shoe shop, one hotel, one livery stable, a postoffice, a school-house, a church, a depot, a saw-mill, a broom handle factory and thirty-four dwelling-houses. A grist-mill has recently been built with five run of burr stones and one set of rollers. The buildings as a whole are of good appearance.

E. F. Cowles Post, No. 246, G. A. R., at Boyne Falls, was mustered in by Commander Rowan, of the Petoskey Post, April 29, 1884, and the following were elected officers: Post commander, William Mears; S. V., W. J. Austin; Jr. V., William J. Hains; O. D., Monroe Dickinson; O. W., Frank P. Myers; Adj., Enoch K. Robinson; Chaplain, Harmon Brande; O. G., Robert Finlay; Sergt. Maj., George G. Leddick; Q. M. Sergt., Marshall Magee; Secy., George Van Buren.

IRONTON.

The village of Ironton is composed mainly of the interests of the Pine Lake Iron Co., their furnace being located at this point. The general office of the company and the officers are as follows: President, R. N. Cherry; vice-president, James Otis; treasurer, H.

C. Dolph. The company began operations at this point in 1879, but did not begin the manufacture of iron until 1881. The site selected was peculiarly well adapted to the necessities of their business, being in a heavily wooded section and also upon the line of navigation. The village is situated upon the west shore of the South Arm of Pine Lake, a short distance above the point at which it branches from the lake. Between 200 and 300 men are employed by the company, and a village naturally followed the establishment of so extensive an industry. A store was started by the company as soon as the works were under way, and in 1880 the postoffice of Ironton was established with Mr. Hildreth as postmaster.

In 1882 a fine, large school building was built, and during that year the Methodist Society built a house of worship. Another church building is to be erected during 1884.

The company own about ninety acres of land at this point, between forty and fifty of which was platted by E. K. Robinson, county surveyor, in the spring of 1884. There are about fifty dwellings belonging to the company; 36,000 cords of wood are annually consumed by the works, and the product in 1884 will reach 15,000 tons of iron. To produce that amount of iron 30,000 tons of ore are brought from the Menomonic Range.

Early in 1883 Mr. James Otis came here from the city of New York, and was the first member of the company to reside here. In February, 1884, while superintending some matters about the works, he was crushed by the fall of a heavy weight and death resulted in a few weeks. He was a thorough business man and had made himself very popular with the people of this region. Since his death, his brother, John Otis, of the Mancelona Iron Works, has been in charge of the works.

This industry is an important one to Charlevoix County. By furnishing a market for such vast quantities of wood, the land is becoming rapidly cleared, and in a short time the forest will be replaced by productive farms.

A. B. NOYES, proprietor of the Pioneer House, Ironton, is one of the pioneers of Michigan. He is a native of Chenango County, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1830. In 1864 he settled upon a homestead in the town of Banks, Antrim County, and a few years later removed to Norwood, Charlevoix County, where he also carried on farming. In 1880 he removed to Ironton and kept the first boarding-house in the place. In 1882 he built the "Pioneer House," the only hotel in the village, which he still keeps. He has a wife and three children, two sons and one daughter. One son, Frank A. Noyes, is an engineer by trade.

AARON BOX, lumberman, Ironton, is a native of Canada. In the fall of 1865 he came to Michigan and located at Traverse City, where he carried on blacksmithing for a number of years. In the summer of 1881 he removed to Ironton where he built a saw-mill which he operates. The mill cuts both hard and soft lumber, and has a capacity of about 25,000 feet a day.

JOHN G. PETERSON, merchant at Ironton, is a native of Sweden and emigrated to America in 1870. In the summer of 1880 he came to Ironton from Pittsburgh, Pa., and for about two years was in the employ of the Iron Company, working in the furnace and in the store. Ambitious to do still better for himself, he erected a building in the fall of 1882, and opened a general store, and since that time has successfully carried on the mercantile business. He has a wife and one child. Mr. Peterson is a prudent and prosperous business man, having come to this country a poor boy, and acquired by his own industry a good home and business.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

W. B. VOSBURGH, one of the pioneers of Marion Township,

was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., in the year 1825. April 5, 1849, he married Cynthia Talcot, of Almira, Chemung County, N. Y. Mr. Vosburgh, being in feeble health, decided to remove to northern Michigan and locate on a farm. He located 160 acres of land on Section 4, in what is now the town of Marion. They arrived at Pine River, now Charlevoix, in May, 1862. The trip from Kalamazoo was made in a Mackinaw boat. Mrs. Vosburgh had been told that they would all be scalped by the Indians, and had armed herself with a huge carving-knife as an instrument of defense. Arriving at the mouth of Pine River, she sent some one ashore to see that no swarm of blood-thirsty savages were waiting to take scalps or steal their goods. Their first home was in a shanty, and their early experiences were full of hardships and episodes. He was often sick, and she performed the severest labor. She used to carry potatoes on her back to the village and sell them to steamboats, and then carry back flour and pork for the sustenance of the family. The nearest neighbors were several miles distant. Sometimes potatoes and salt were all that could be got to eat, and buckwheat was pounded in a mortar for bread. Mr. Vosburgh taught the first school in the town in a log school-house that stood on their land. The first school was in 1868. He has held the office of justice of the peace about seventeen years, and has held other town offices. They have had four children, and buried one. They have two daughters married, Fanny L., wife of Pierce Kendall, and Ida, wife of George Vosburgh. Although they have had a great deal to contend with, yet they have succeeded in acquiring a comfortable property. Few women have experienced the severities of pioneer life more thoroughly than Mrs. Vosburgh.

THOMAS SMITH, one of the early settlers of Marion, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., in the year 1829. In 1851 he went to Beaver Island where he was engaged in fishing and making fish barrels. In 1853 he came to Charlevoix, or near the present site of the village, and remained a short time. For upward of a dozen years he was fishing and making barrels at different points, and experienced all the hardships incident to the early days. In 1864 he located on Section 10, in what is now the town of Marion, and made the first improvement in that part of the town. He has improved about sixty acres of land, and owned originally upward of 200 acres of land. In 1880 he sold his homestead and moved to another farm upon the opposite side of the road. He has held the offices of treasurer and justice of the peace. Mr. Smith is a thorough pioneer and knows from experience what the early comers to this region had to pass through.

WILLIAM BLACK, farmer, Marion Township, was born in Scotland in the year 1820. Dec. 31, 1839, he was married. In early life he served an apprenticeship at the printing business and followed that trade about seventeen years. In 1848 he emigrated to America with his family and located first in New Jersey. After remaining there a few months they removed to Canada where his family remained until 1856 when they removed to Beaver Island. His chief occupation was fishing which he continued until the fall of 1865 when they removed to Charlevoix County and settled on Section 10, in what is now Marion Township. They built a log house in the wilderness and began the work of making a farm and a home. In 1878 he built a substantial frame dwelling. He has about seventy acres improved, a fine orchard and everything indicative of prosperity and comfort. He has a wife and five children. Mr. Black has held most of the town offices, and is now serving his ninth year as superintendent of poor of the county. He has held the office of justice of the peace nearly all the time he has lived in the town.

JOHN HAMMOND, farmer, in Eveline Township, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in the year 1831. In 1846 he removed to

Michigan with his parents. Nov. 30, 1853, at Loyal, N. Y., he married Mary Seaman. They have had nine children, eight of whom are now living. He was in the service about three months in 1864. In June, 1865, they landed at Charlevoix, having come from Monroe County, Michigan, in pursuit of a climate more congenial to his health. The following fall they moved to Section 18, in the present town of Eveline and began pioneer life. Mrs. Hammond taught the first school in the town. Mr. Hammond has held most of the town offices, and has done his share in the work of general development.

WILLIAM HARRIS, of Norwood, Charlevoix County, is a native of New York. At the age of four years he came with his parents to Battle Creek, Michigan. He came to Charlevoix County in 1866, and took charge of the boarding-house for the mill of Adams & Wood, which was built that summer at Norwood. He also took up land in the vicinity and engaged in farming, which he has followed to the present time. He was the first supervisor of the town after it was set off with the present town of Marion from Charlevoix. He has held the office of supervisor nine terms. Mr. Harris has a family of two daughters, his wife having died in the winter of 1877. His daughter Bertha was the first white child born in the town. The town of Marion was named in honor of his wife, that being her first name.

WILLIAM J. MCGEAGH was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland; came to Canada in boyhood; lived in Iowa five years engaged in farming. In 1866 he came to Charlevoix County and located land in Section 18, Township 33 north, of Range 8 west, now in the town of Norwood. He has made it one of the best farms in that section of the country. In 1876 he built a grist-mill on Section 5 of the same town on a small stream known as McGeagh's Creek, putting in also a muley saw for the manufacture of lumber to supply the local demand; and in 1880 built a saw-mill adjoining the grist mill. He has made arrangements for the construction of a broom-handle factory, the country around furnishing abundant material for their business. Mr. McGeagh has held the offices of town treasurer and justice of the peace. He was married Oct. 16, 1866, to Esther J. Ridley, of Pickering, Ontario, Canada, and has four children all of whom are at home. Mr. McGeagh's enterprise, energy and business ability have won for him a deserved financial success. An excellent view of his premises is given on another page.

A. N. CHASE, of Norwood, Charlevoix County, is a native of Canada, born in 1847. He came to Michigan in April, 1869, and worked in the pineries and lumbering which has been his employment most of his life. In 1881 he settled on the farm where he now resides, and which he had bought several years before and improved, in Section 17. He has eighty acres of which thirty acres are cleared. April 27, 1881, he married Jennie, daughter of Sims Baker. They have one child.

EDWIN COOK, farmer, Norwood Township, was born in Canada in 1838; came to Charlevoix County in April, 1879, and bought a farm in Section 24; has 135 acres, eighty to ninety acres cleared. He was married in 1862 to Barbara Law, a native of Scotland, and has five children: Mrs. William Pearl, Mrs. Robert Gregory, and three at home, viz: James, Edwin and Jane.

GEORGE WALKER, of Norwood, Charlevoix County, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1841; came to Canada in 1852, and to Charlevoix County in 1877. Here he bought a farm of 120 acres in Section 17, of which he has twenty-five acres cleared. In 1863 he married Adaline Brazell, a native of Canada, born in 1845, and has nine children, all of whom are at home.

S. W. SALTER, postmaster, Burgess postoffice, town of Hayes, Charlevoix County, was born in Vermont in 1839; went to New

York when he was six years old. He came to Michigan in the fall of 1866 and settled in Ottawa County and engaged in farming and carpentering. He came to Charlevoix County in the fall of 1880, and bought a farm in Section 11, town of Hayes. In 1882 he was appointed postmaster at Burgess postoffice. He has in connection with the office a stock of merchandise. Mr. Salter enlisted Aug. 15, 1861, in the Thirtieth New York Infantry, serving in the army of the Potomac. He was wounded Aug. 30, at the battle of Bull Run, and was discharged for disability. His wound was in the left arm, the bone being broken. He receives a pension of \$14 per month. April 24, 1866, he married Mary A. Russ.

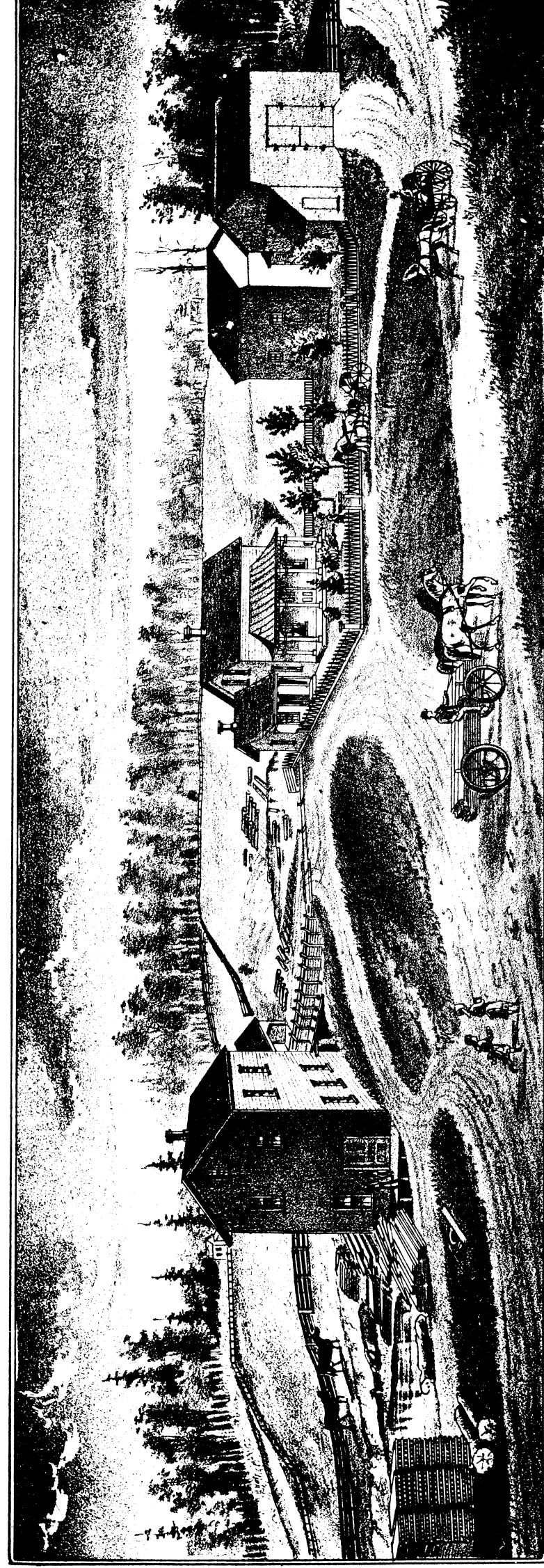
JOHN SHAPTON, of Marion, Charlevoix County, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1822. He came to this country and settled in Canada in 1848. In May, 1879, he came to Charlevoix County and bought the farm now owned by his son in the town of Norwood. In 1883 he moved to Marion where he resides on a small farm in Section 16. He was married in 1848 to Sarah Sargent, a native of Cornwall, England, and has eight children, one daughter and five sons in Charlevoix County and two daughters in Canada.

ALBERT W. OLDS, lumberman, of the town of Evangeline, Charlevoix County, is a native of Lenawee County, Michigan. He owns and operates a saw-mill on Bear Lake in Section 3, town of Evangeline. This mill was built in 1882, and has a capacity of about 25,000 feet of lumber per day, sawing mostly hard wood. Fifteen to twenty men are employed. In 1883 Mr. Olds built a dock on Pine Lake for the shipment of his lumber, one of the finest docks on the lake. He has also in connection with his saw-mill, a planing-mill, and manufactures dressed lumber, siding, etc. In September, 1861, Mr. Olds enlisted in the Sixty-seventh Ohio, serving as first sergeant until the battle of Winchester, after which he was first sergeant for the remainder of his military service of fifteen months. He was then mustered out and went into the civil employ of the government, being put in charge of saw-mills, first at Chattanooga, and afterward twelve miles from Nashville. He returned home the last of June, 1865. He has a wife and one child.

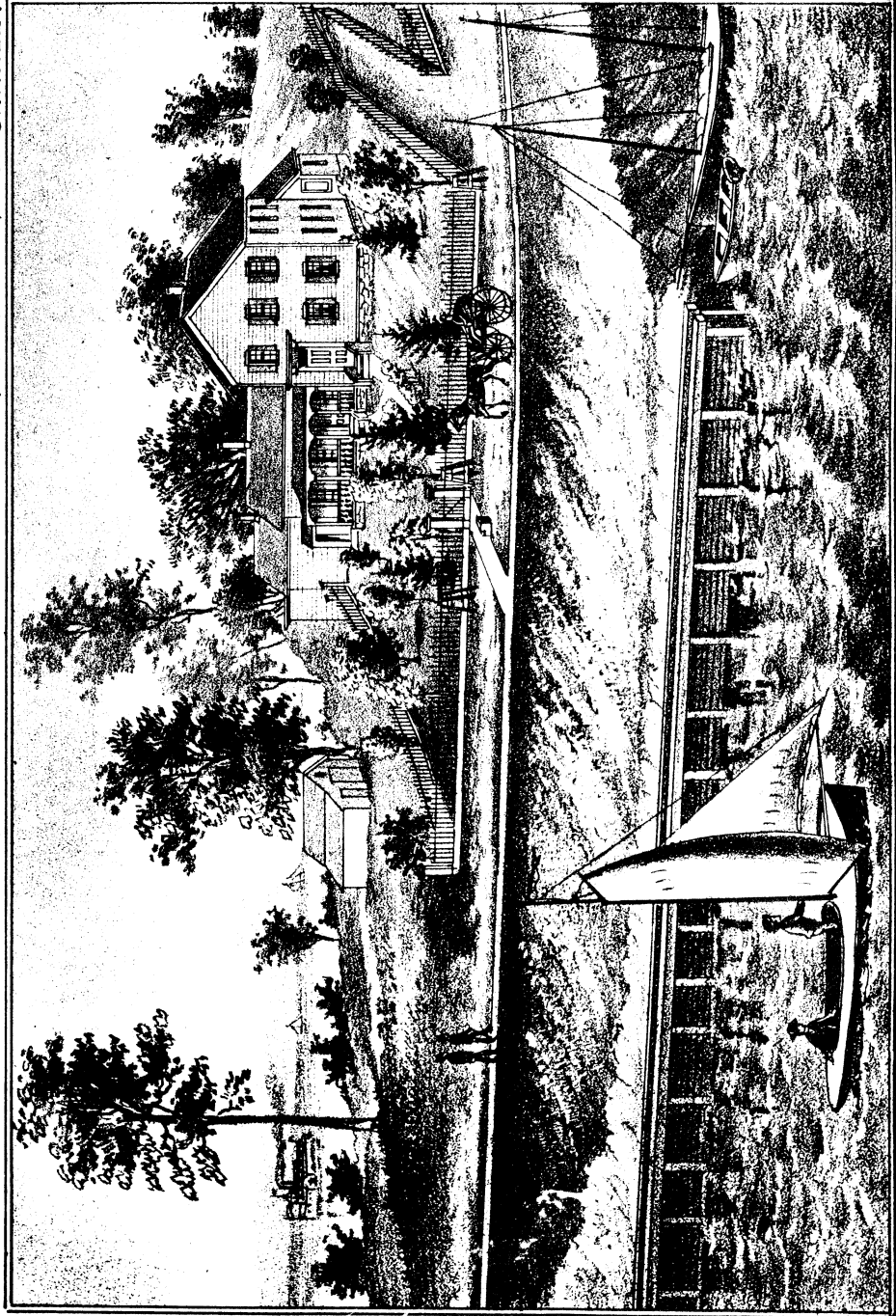
DANIEL C. BURGESS, deceased, was a native of New York. He came to Charlevoix County in 1869, settling on Section 8, of Town 34, Range 7 west, on the 7th of May. In the following winter he commenced building a dock and engaged in shipping, and in 1872 built a saw-mill on Swan Creek which crosses his land. He was engaged in farming and in the lumber and shipping business until his death, which occurred June 28, 1876. He left a wife, three sons and one daughter. Mrs. Burgess resides on the homestead with her youngest son Eugene, who was born in Kenosha County, Wisconsin, and came with his parents to Charlevoix County. He is managing the estate, has rebuilt the mill which was burned in May, 1882, and is actively engaged in the manufacture and shipment of lumber. The dock was washed away in 1873 and again in 1876. The present dock was built in 1881. Mr. Burgess is supervisor of the town of Hayes, which office he has held two terms previously. He has also been town clerk two terms.

GEORGE E. FOOTE, of Norwood, Charlevoix County, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1825. He came to Charlevoix County in 1867 and engaged in his trade of shoemaking. His residence is in the village of Norwood. He has a farm one and one-half miles north of the village. He was married March 20, 1851, to Maria Miller, of Cayuga County, N. Y., and has two daughters, Mrs. T. F. Nelson, of East Jordan, and Mrs. W. E. Brown, of Norwood.

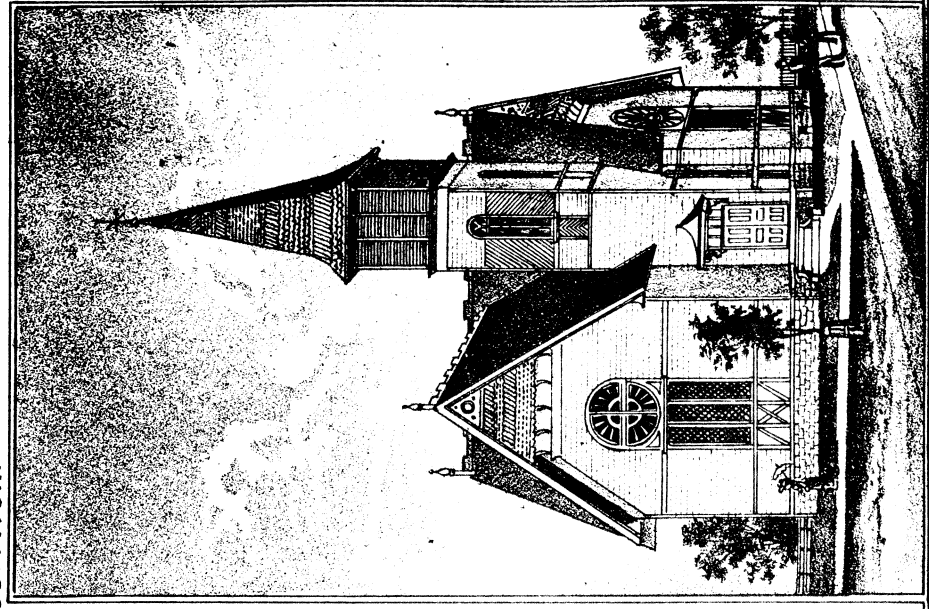
JOHN NEWSTED, farmer, of Hayes Township, Charlevoix County, is a native of Huron County, Mich. He came to Charlevoix County in 1879 and settled on his present farm in Section 33,



RES. OF WILLIAM J. McGEAGH, NORWOOD, T.P. CHARLEVOIX CO. MICH.



RES. OF AMOS FOX. CHARLEVOIX, MICHIGAN.



FIRST CONGL CHURCH OF CHARLEVOIX
BUILT 1864.

Town 34 north, Range 7 west, on the 26th of October. His family consists of a wife and two children. One child died in December, 1882.

JOHN RAYMOND, of Hayes Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1858. He went thence to Blissfield, Lenawee County, Mich., where he engaged in farming. In June, 1878, he came to Charlevoix County, and settled on a farm which he had previously bought. Moved to his present location in November, 1882. October 26, 1879, he married Catherine Henderson. They have two children.

JOSEPH WILLIS, deceased, was a native of Canada. Came to Charlevoix County in 1868 and settled in the town of Hayes on Section 2, Town 33, Range 7 west, where he bought one hundred and fifty acres. He also engaged in blacksmith work. He died the year after his arrival from the effects of an accidental fall. Mrs. Willis resides on the homestead with her son Fred. The latter was born in Canada. He is now carrying on the home farm and has also a tract of one hundred and sixty acres in Section 35, Town 34, of the same range. There are also two daughters living at home, and two other sons, John, residing in Evangeline, and George, in Hayes.

C. J. WOODEN, Resort Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Saratoga, N. Y., in 1834. Moved to Cayuga County with his parents in 1836, and in 1852 went to Elkhart, Ind. Was in the mercantile business till 1862, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and served till the close of the war in the western army under Generals Grant and Sherman. Served on General Sherman's staff one year and six months. When discharged from the service he returned to Indiana and resumed his former business, and in August, 1875, came to Petoskey for his health, and in January, 1876, settled on Section 36 on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. Has erected good buildings and cleared thirty acres of his farm. Has been supervisor of his township for the past five years. Married in 1866 to Martha Winegardner, a native of Kendallville, Ind. They have three sons and one daughter.

J. W. BARNES, furniture dealer, Boyne Falls, Charlevoix County, is a native of Lenawee County, Mich. He came to Boyne Falls in April, 1875, being one of the first settlers at this point, and established his present business. He has been justice of the peace four years, postmaster one year, and town clerk. Was for six years chairman of the school board. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1864, was Harriet Camp, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. His second wife was Emma A. Howe, whose father was one of the first settlers of Boyne Falls. They have one son and two daughters.

HIRAM WRIGHT, of Boyne Falls, Charlevoix County, is a native of Monroe County, N. Y. He came to Charlevoix County, Mich., in 1872, and entered a homestead in Section 6, Town 32, Range 5 west. In 1882 he removed to Boyne Falls. He was one of the organizers of the town. When he came in there were but few settlers in the town, and none at Boyne Falls. Oct 30, 1853, he married Mrs. B. J. Kendall, who had one child, now Mrs. F. P. Myers, of Boyne Falls. One child has been born to them, Emma, wife of A. E. LeClear, of Boyne Falls. In August, 1862, Mr. Wright enlisted in the One Hundred and Fortieth New York Regiment, serving with the Army of the Potomac. By reason of exposure and consequent disease his sight became impaired. He was mustered in out September, 1865, never having lost a day's duty. He finally lost his sight altogether, and for the past three years has been in receipt of a pension.

EZRA M. ECKER, Melrose Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Canada in 1861. Came to Melrose in 1881, and took up a

homestead of eighty acres and is clearing up a farm. Has built a house and made other improvements.

A. J. STROUD, sheriff of Charlevoix County, was born in Beria, Ohio. Came to Charlevoix County in 1876, for his health. In company with William Ohle, he put up at Horton's Bay, a mill which he brought from Ohio. Mr. Ohle afterward sold his interest to James S. Dilworth. The firm of Stroud & Dilworth manufacture lumber and deal in wood and bark, having their dock at Horton's Bay. Mr. Stroud was elected supervisor of the town of Evangeline, the spring after his arrival, and held the office, with the exception of one year, until 1883, when he was elected sheriff of the county. In 1866 he married Cecilia, daughter of Miles F. Norton, of Ohio. Mr. Norton came with Mr. Stroud from Ohio and has since made his home with him. Early in the war of the rebellion Mr. Stroud, then a mere boy, ran away from home and enlisted in the Fourteenth Ohio. He was discharged on account of his youth, at the request of his father. Soon after he went into the service and was in charge of a supply train as wagon master, following the Army of the Cumberland and participating in its battles, supplying ammunition to the troops until his train was captured. He afterward had charge of government buildings at Bridgeport, Ala. Returning home in February, 1865, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Ohio and served until the fall of that year his regiment being in the Army of the Cumberland. Mr. Stroud still suffers from the effects of disease contracted in the army.

ISAAC WILLIS, one of the early settlers of the town of Evangeline, is a native of Canada. Came to Charlevoix County in 1866 and located on Section 8 in the town of Evangeline, where he now resides, having a farm of sixty-seven acres. He was the first supervisor of the town and has held other town offices. He has a wife and nine children. The yoke of oxen with which he came in was the first team brought into the town.

WARREN WILLIS, son of Isaac Willis, was born in Canada in 1835. Came with his father to Charlevoix County in 1866 for the purpose of locating land. He did not remain, however, but went back to Detroit. Returning in 1873 he located a homestead of one hundred and forty-six acres on Bear Lake in Section 10, Town 33, Range 6 west, town of Evangeline. Has thirty acres cleared. He married Mary Rupert, a native of Pennsylvania.

JOHN KILBORN, Bear Lake Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Canada in 1845. Remained at home until twenty-one years of age. He then engaged in farming till 1872, when he removed to Chicago and was engaged in canvassing for several publishing houses, and in the fall of 1874 came to Petoskey and built a saw-mill. Run it a few years and sold it in 1883. Now lives on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of fine land on Section 29. Has eighty acres cleared. Has built a good house and barn, planted an orchard and is already raising small fruits in abundance. Mr. Kilborn was married in 1868 to Jane Thompson, who was born in Canada. They had one child. His second marriage was in 1872 to Honor Rice, who was a native of Canada. They have five children. Mr. Kilborn is at present township clerk. Has been township treasurer, superintendent of schools, etc.

LEONARD WHITMOYER, farmer in Marion Township, is a native of Columbia County, Pennsylvania. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the army for three months' service and afterward re-enlisted, remaining in the service until the war closed in 1865. He was an excellent soldier and participated in a large number of battles. At the battle of Chancellorsville he received a gun-shot wound in the leg. In August, 1865, he was married at Davenport, Iowa. In the fall of 1870 they removed from Iowa to Charlevoix County and located on Section 9 in the town of Marion. Mrs. Whitmoyer taught school for several terms walking to and from her school, a

distance of several miles, each day. She was an excellent teacher and a woman of great force of character. They improved their land, living in their primitive log house until 1883, when they built their present frame dwelling, which is one of the finest farm houses in the county. Mr. Whitmoyer has about thirty acres under improvement, and also owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in another locality. He is an enterprising citizen and takes an active interest in all matters of general progress.

L. C. HAMLIN, township of Charlevoix, was born at Auburn, N. Y., in the year 1819. For about fourteen years he was in the employ of the New York Central Railroad Company and lived in the city of Rochester. In the fall of 1868 he came to Charlevoix County from Detroit and settled on Section 33, township of Charlevoix, where he had located forty acres of land. During the time since 1868 he has lived several years in the village and engaged in real estate operations. He has built two houses in the village and in 1883 built a frame house on his farm. He has been twice married. In 1849 he was married in Genesee County, N. Y., to Rosetta Coates, his present wife. They have had four children, two of whom are now living.

R. S. SHAPTON, farmer in Marion Township, is a native of Canada, and a son of John Shapton, also a resident of Marion. Mr. Shapton settled in Marion in 1876. He has 120 acres of land on Section 16, and about forty acres improved. He has a wife, but no children. Mr. Shapton is one of the thrifty farmers of the county. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity.

WILLIAM MILLER, son of Hugh Miller, one of the early pioneers of Charlevoix County, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., and came to this region with his parents. He followed fishing several years, as did most of the people in this section at an early day. When he was twenty-one years of age he took up 160 acres of land on Section 10, Marion Township. He has now about thirty acres improved, and good buildings. He has a wife and one child.

JOHN E. DARRAH, Melrose Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1847; came to Kalamazoo County, Mich., with his parents in 1850 and remained there till 1862; he then went to Pennsylvania and was engaged in lumbering for two years. He enlisted in 1864 in the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, and served in the Army of the Potomac till the close of the war. Was in several battles near Petersburg, Va., and was at Farmville, Va., when General Lee's army surrendered to General Grant. He came to Clarion Station March 7, 1877, when the surrounding country was a dense wilderness, and had only one dollar and fifty cents in money, a barrel of flour and a cow to make a start with in a new country, having just been burned out in Kent County, Mich., and lost all he had. He took his present farm as a homestead of eighty acres, has built a good house, cleared thirty-five acres and planted an orchard of 140 trees. He now owns forty acres of land in addition to his original farm. He helped to organize the township in 1877 and has been supervisor since that time, has also been justice of the peace six years, notary public four years and was the first postmaster at Clarion. He drew up the petition for the Springvale & Boyne City State Road and secured the appropriation and helped to build nine miles of the road. Married, Jan. 1, 1870, to Ruth Lillie, who is a native of Michigan. They lost one child by death, and have an adopted daughter. Mrs. Darrah spent two winters at home alone and did the chores, the nearest neighbor being one mile and a half away, Mr. Darrah being at the time employed in the lumber woods.

SAMUEL B. THATCHER, Springvale Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Greene County, Ohio, in 1849; remained at home till the age of fourteen years, when he enlisted in the Twenty-sixth Ohio Infantry, and served in the Army of the Cumberland till the close

of the war. When discharged he returned to Ohio and was engaged in selling nursery stock and farming till April, 1876, when he came to Springvale Township and took up a homestead of 160 acres, and since that time has cleared twenty-five acres, built a house and barn and has a fine orchard in bearing, and has made other improvements. He has held the office of supervisor for the past four years and has held most of the offices of his township. Married in 1871 to Maggie Fuller, who was a native of Ohio. They have two children. When the township of Springvale was organized there were only fourteen voters in town. For three years after Mr. Thatcher settled in the township he carried most of his provisions on his back from Petoskey, a distance of fourteen miles. Mr. Thatcher's mother moved from Ohio with him and is living near him. Since coming to Springvale, eight years since, she has not made a visit to Petoskey.

JOHN T. WEBB, Springvale Township, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, in 1814; lived there several years and moved into the county of Miami, same state, where he was one of the pioneers in a new county. He lost his wife by death some years since, and in the spring of 1879 came to Springvale with his son, and in his old age seems to enjoy the life of a pioneer for the second time.

DAVID T. WEBB was born in 1841 in Miami County, Ohio; remained at home till the age of twenty-one years. He enlisted in the Eleventh Ohio Infantry, and served one year in the Army of the Cumberland. When discharged he returned to Ohio and was engaged in the mercantile business for eleven years, and in the sale of nursery stock for six years, and in the spring of 1879 came to Springvale Township and took up a homestead of 160 acres on Section 8. Has built a house and barn, planted an orchard and made other improvements; is at present treasurer of the township. Married in 1862 to Jennie Weatherhead, a native of Miami County, Ohio. They have one son, Newton Webb.

JOSEPH K. FLICK, Springvale Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., in 1828, and in 1832 moved with his parents to Richland County, Ohio, and in 1836, moved back to Pennsylvania and in 1840 returned to Ohio and settled near their former residence; finally, in 1848, moved again to Pennsylvania and remained two years, when he returned to his home in Ohio once more, and was married to Eliza Karcar. They have two children. He then moved to Canada, and was for a few years engaged in the mercantile business; he then invented the lumberman's wool boot, and was engaged in the manufacture and sale of the same for about eight years. He came to Reed City, Mich., in the spring of 1879, remaining there till 1881, when he came to Petoskey, and in the fall of 1883, moved to his farm on Section 28, where he owns 250 acres of land.

J. L. REIGLE, Chandler Township, Charlevoix County, Mich., was born in Union County, Penn., July 10, 1836; remained at home till 1865, when he moved to Three Rivers, Mich., and was engaged in farming till 1876, when he came to Chandler Township and took up a homestead of 160 acres. Has cleared seventy acres, has built a house and barn, planted an orchard and made other improvements. Enlisted April 24, 1861, in the Sixth Pennsylvania Reserves and served two years in the Army of the Potomac. Has been supervisor for two years past, was treasurer two years, justice of the peace four years, and superintendent of schools two years. Married Jan. 28, 1858, to Mary A. Yeater. They have a family of thirteen children.

CAPTAIN E. C. PHETEPLACE, Bear Lake Township, Charlevoix County, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., in 1822; moved to Crawford County, Ohio, with his parents in 1831; remained there till 1835, when they moved to Branch County, Mich. He assisted in the first survey of the Michigan Southern Railroad, and in 1843

moved to Otsego, Allegan County. Was engaged for three years in running a flat-boat on Kalamazoo River carrying wheat to the mouth of the river to be shipped by the lakes to Buffalo, and returning loaded with salt. The boat was propelled up stream by setting poles. Aug. 17, 1846, he enlisted in the Sixth United States Infantry and served through the Mexican War, and two years after peace was declared, one year of that time being spent in New Orleans in recruiting service and one year at St. Paul, Minn. When discharged from the service Aug. 17, 1851, he returned to Allegan County and was engaged in farming four years, then went to California and returned in November, 1854, and remained on his farm till 1856, when he sold out and bought a farm in Barry County, and in 1861 enlisted in Company I, Seventh Michigan Infantry, and received a commission as second lieutenant and served in the Army of the Potomac; was promoted to be captain of his company Sept. 2, 1862; wounded in action at the battle of Antietam, Maryland, Sept. 17, 1862; resigned on surgeon's certificate and received an honorable discharge May 11, 1863. Was appointed captain in the veteran reserve corps Aug. 19, 1863, and served till 1865 when he was transferred to duty in the Freedmen's Bureau and stationed at Baton Rouge, La. Resigned his commission and returned home in September, 1866. Came to Bear Lake Township in September, 1878, and settled on Section 23, where he owns a farm of 160 acres. Has cleared fifty acres, built a house and barn, planted an orchard and made other improvements. Is at present supervisor of the township. Married, May 10, 1850, to Adaline Covey, who was born in Tennessee. They have eight living children.

RUFUS H. CARLEY, Resort Township, Charlevoix County, was

born in Vermont in 1832. Was engaged in farming till 1844, then went to Boston, Mass., and was engaged in a bakery till 1861, when he enlisted in the First Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry and served in the Army of the Potomac till the close of the war. Was at Appomattox, Va., when Gen. Lee's army surrendered to Gen. Grant; came to Berrien County, Mich., in 1874, and to Petoskey in 1875, settled on a homestead in Resort Township in 1876, and has commenced to clear up a farm. Has been justice of the peace four years and still holds the office; has also been highway commissioner.

H. A. BIXBY, Springvale Township, Charlevoix County, was born in 1845, in Ogden, Genesee County, N. Y., and in 1848 moved to Shiawassee County, Mich., with his parents, and in 1858 moved Oakland County. He remained at home till 1864, when he enlisted in the Thirtieth Michigan Infantry and served one year in the Western Army under General Sherman. When discharged from the service he returned to Oakland County, Mich., and was engaged in farming till 1869, when he moved to Clinton County, same state, and in 1874 came to Springvale Township and took a soldier's claim of 160 acres. Has been highway commissioner one year. He built the first house in the township. Married, Jan. 4, 1869, to Rosina Monroc, who is a native of Canada. They have two sons.

J. J. BENNETT, farmer, town of South Arm, is a native of Steuben County, N. Y. In the fall of 1869 he came with his father, Calvin Bennett, to the town of Echo, Antrim County, and located on Section 2. He remained at home until 1882, when he located 120 acres of land on Section 35, town of South Arm, and is now engaged in farming. He has a wife and one child.



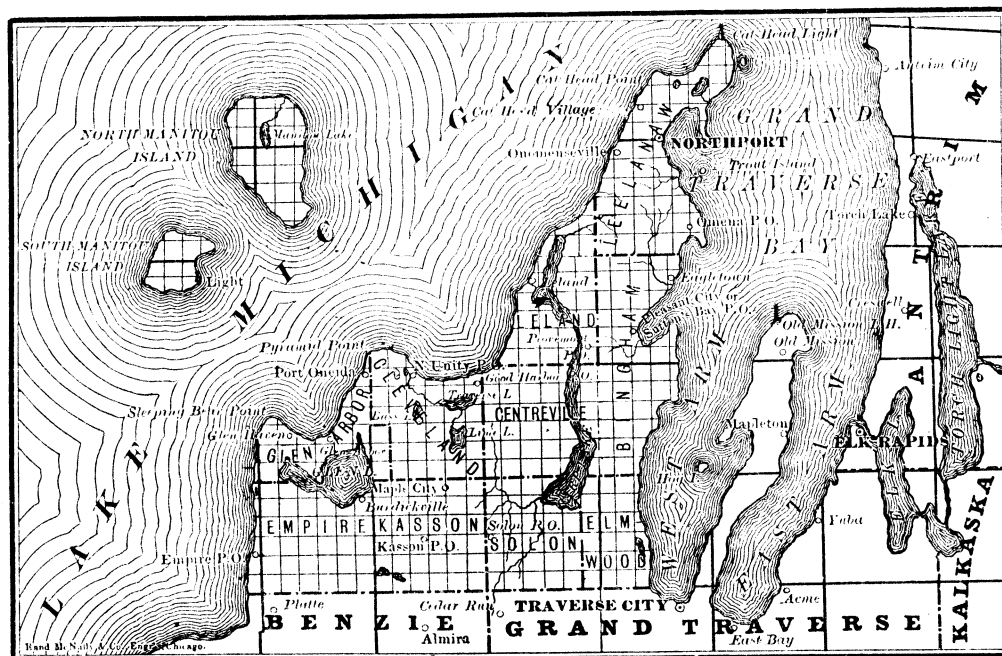
LEELANAW COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXXI.

GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION—DESCRIPTION OF PHYSICAL FEATURES—FIRST SETTLEMENT—BIOGRAPHY OF REV. GEORGE N. SMITH—FIRST SETTLEMENT AT NORTHPORT—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—REMINISCENCE BY JAMES J. McLAUGHLIN.

Leelanaw County lies wholly between Grand Traverse Bay and Lake Michigan. It is bounded on the north and west by Lake Michigan, east by Grand Traverse Bay, and south by the counties of Grand Traverse and Benzie. The county is irregularly triangular in shape, its greatest width being twenty-two miles on the southern boundary. Its greatest length is about thirty-nine miles. It has a shore line of more than a hundred miles. There are several lakes within its territory, the more important of which are Glen Lake and Carp Lake. The latter is fifteen miles in length,

Winchell says: "Some parts of the county present hills of somewhat formidable magnitude. Most of the northern part of the triangle is decidedly rough. The ridge of land separating Carp Lake from Sutton's Bay attains an elevation of nearly 400 feet above the bay. The slopes, however, are passable for loaded wagons. Carp Lake is a beautiful sheet of pure water, resting in the bosom of the hills, which, with their rounded forest-covered forms, furnish it a setting of surpassing loveliness. Except for a short space on the east side, south of the narrows, the shores of the lake are occupied by dry and arable land. The region between Glen Arbor and Traverse City is substantially an undulating plateau, lying at an elevation of about 300 feet above the lake. Glen Lake is surrounded by hills, which attain an elevation of 250 to 400 feet. North Unity is a bold bluff of clay and sand, formed by the wasting of the lakeward-side of a prominent hill by the action of the



measuring in a straight line, but considerably more than that if the crooks of the channel are followed. The outlet of this lake is Carp River. At its south end the lake is little more than three miles from Grand Traverse Bay, while its northern extremity approaches to within half a mile of Lake Michigan.

Glen Lake lies within a mile of Lake Michigan, with which it connects through Crystal Creek. This body of water covers about one-sixth of a township. It is over two hundred feet deep.

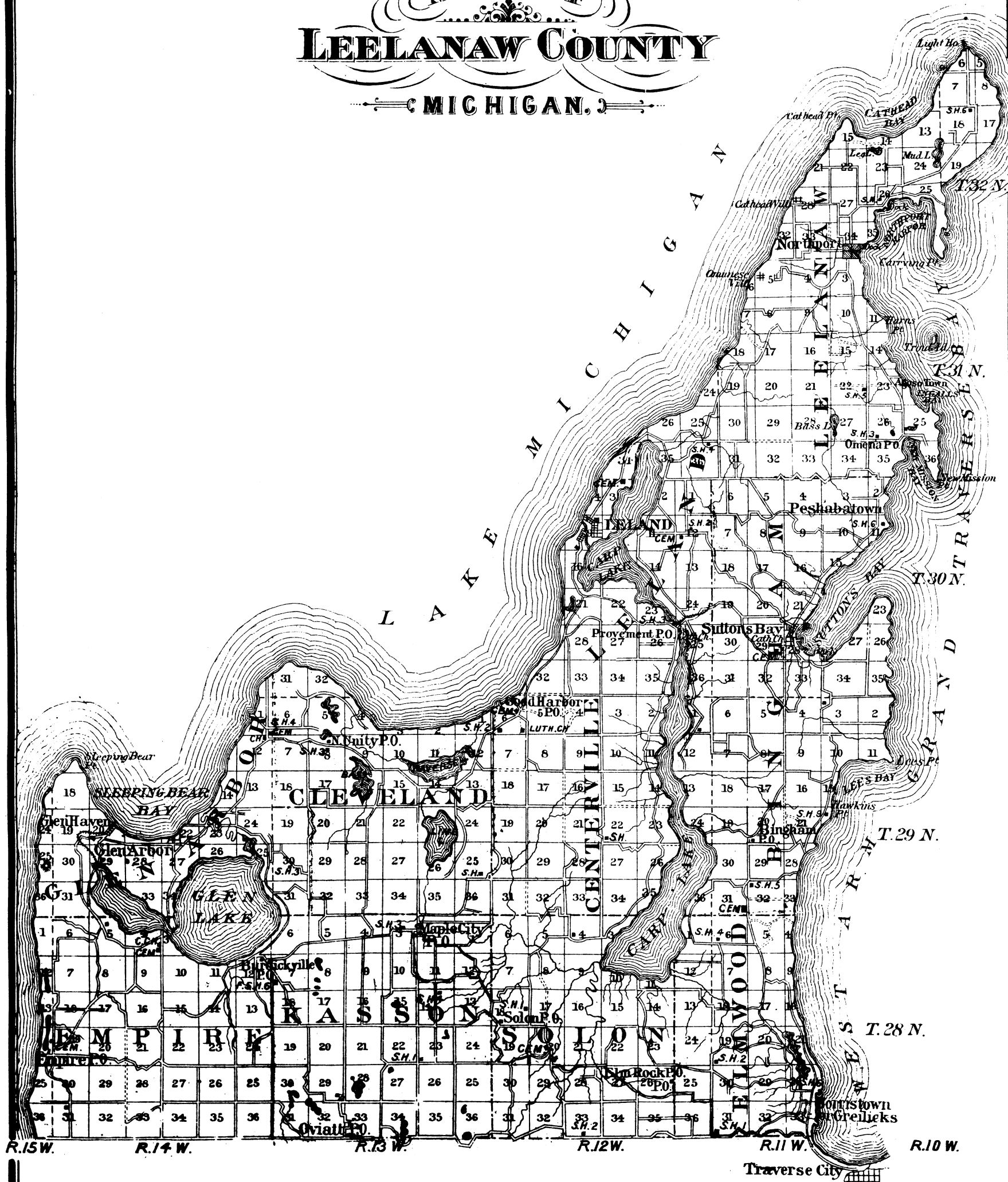
The surface of the country is high and rolling, and heavily timbered. The soil presents the usual varieties of the Traverse Region.

Speaking of the topography of Leelanaw County, Professor

waves. Sleeping Bear Point is an enormous pile of gravel, sand and clay, which has been worn away on its exposed borders till the lakeward face presents a precipitous slope rising from the waters to an elevation of 500 feet, and forming with the horizon an angle of fifty degrees. Back from the face of the bluff is an undulating plateau of clay, pebbles and sand, covering an area of six or eight square miles, over which the only signs of vegetation are a few tufts of brown, coarse grass with scattered clumps of dwarfed and gnarly specimens of the balm of gilead,—a miniature desert, lying 380 feet above the lake. Across this waste of sand and clay the wind sweeps almost incessantly,—sometimes with relentless fury—driving pebbles and sand into the shelter of the neighboring

MAP OF LEELANAW COUNTY

— MICHIGAN. —



forest, and causing the stunted poplars to shrink away in terror at its violence. The pelting sand has polished the exposed surfaces of the larger fragments of rocks to such an extent that they reflect the sunlight like a mirror. Their surfaces are sometimes worked into furrows, pits and grotesque inequalities in consequence of the unequal hardness of different portions of the stone. The "Bear" proper is an isolated mound rising a hundred feet above this desolate plateau and singularly covered with evergreens and other trees, presenting from the lake the dark appearance which suggested to the early navigators the idea of a bear in repose.

Empire Bluff, six miles further south, presents a section of another hill which attains an altitude of nearly 400 feet, and the hills at Point Bees Scies reach an elevation but little less.

Seen from the lake, the natural cuts presented between Cathead Point and Carp River, at North Unity, Sleeping Bear and Point Bees Scies look like huge accumulations of blown sand, and convey the impression of a sterile and inhospitable coast, which is quite at variance with the indications of the country a quarter or half a mile back from the shore.

From an eminence about 400 feet high, two or three miles inland from Glen Arbor, on the northeast side of Glen Lake, can be seen one of the most varied and beautiful landscapes to be witnessed in any country, and one which is well worth the pencil of an artist. The view is toward the west, and it should be taken when the sky is clear and the atmosphere is pervaded by that softened haze which fuses the sharper angles of the landscape and throws over it a thin veil of inscrutable vagueness. From our hill summit we look down on the tops of the trees which cover the plain immediately fronting us. On the left is a portion of Glen Lake, its nearer shore concealed by the forest, and the remoter one exposing a white and pebbly margin, from which the verdant hills beyond rise hundreds of feet above the watery mirror in which their forms are so clearly fashioned. In front of us the green hills separate Glen Lake from Lake Michigan, and conceal from view the desert sand fields of Sleeping Bear. Not completely, however, for the naked and glistening flanks of the northern slope stretch out to view beyond the forest covered ridge, and embrace the placid harbor which struggles through the intercepting foliage, and blends with the boundless expanse of the great lake, still beyond. Farther off in the midst of the water, rises the green outline of the South Manitou Island, bearing on its head a glistening cap of sand. Still farther to the right rises the form of the North Manitou, which seems trying to hide itself behind the towering bluff of North Unity, that guards the entrance to the harbor from the north. Two little lakes nestle in the rich woodland that spreads its verdure between us and the harbor, screening themselves like wood nymphs behind the thick foliage which half conceals their charms. It is doubtful whether a scene superior to this one exists in the country.

Another enchanting view is obtained from the bluff at New Mission. From this point the beholder has an exquisite view of Grand Traverse Bay with its eastern and western arms dissolving in smoke in the dim distance, and the broad lake seen through the mouth of the bay sinking beneath the northern horizon. An emerald fringe of forest skirts the opposite shore; the softened outlines of the peninsula emerge from the misty embrace of the two arms of the bay, and all around the framework of this scene loom from the background the purple hilltops looking perpetually down upon the picture.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

In 1840 that portion of the state lying west of the county of Omeena and of Grand Traverse Bay, including the Manitou Islands west of said bay, was laid off as a separate county and designated as the county of Leelanaw.

It is claimed by some that the first white settler within the present limits of Leelanaw County was a Frenchman named Nazaros Dona, who lived about two miles south of the present site of Leland, then called Shemacopink. It is not probable, however, that he lived there except while engaged in fishing, or that he could be considered a settler of the county.

In 1847 John Lerue came from Chicago to the Manitou Islands in search of health. At that time there was a pier, or wharf, on each of the two islands where passing steamers used to call for wood; the one on the north island being owned by Mr. Pickard, that on the south by Mr. Barton. On the north Manitou were two fishermen without families. The light-house was kept by a man named Clark.

There were no white men at that time in Leelanaw County. Farther south, at the mouth of the Betsey River, there was living a white man named Joseph Oliver, with an Indian wife, who supported his family by trapping and fishing. There were no Indians living on the Manitous, but they frequently came there to trade.

Finding the climate favorable to his health, Mr. Lerue commenced trading with the Indians, and the next year moved his establishment over to the mainland, locating at what was then called Sleeping Bear Bay, but now Glen Arbor, and was probably the first white settler connected with subsequent history.

The most prominent figure in the earliest history of Leelanaw County is that of the late Rev. George N. Smith, a minister of the Congregational Church who had spent ten years in missionary work among the Indians of Black River, in Ottawa County. Visiting the bay in the summer of 1848, in company with some of the mission Indians, he selected a location on the shore, some distance north of the site of the present village of Northport.

In the meantime, the government gave orders to James McLaughlin, Indian farmer for the Waukazoo band of Ottawas, at Old Wing, Allegan County, to remove to Grand Traverse Bay. In obedience to these orders, Mr. McLaughlin left the mouth of the Kalamazoo River on the 27th day of May, 1849, in the schooner H. Merrill, of which he was owner. There were on board his own family, consisting of six persons counting himself, and that of his brother-in-law, William H. Case, consisting of three persons. Entering Black Lake, the vessel proceeded up to the place where the village of Holland is now situated, and received on board Mr. Smith and family, increasing the number of passengers to fifteen. After a tempestuous voyage, the vessel passed Cat Head Point on the morning of the 11th of June, and entered the bay.

The arrival and the first experiences of the party are related by James J. McLaughlin, now a resident of Elk Rapids, and a son of James McLaughlin, as follows:

"It was a beautiful morning in the early part of June, 1849, that the schooner Merrill rounded Cat Head Point, and stood up the bay. She had on board three families that were to make the first commencement where Northport now stands, James McLaughlin, the owner of the vessel, who was in the employ of the government, Rev. George N. Smith, missionary and teacher among the Ottawa Indians and William H. Case, a brother-in-law of the owner of the vessel. These parties had been ordered by the government to Grand Traverse, then almost unknown to white men, with an Indian mission from Allegan County in this state. It seemed to us, as we gazed upon the beautiful scenery that met our eyes at every turn, that we had found the 'Eldorado.' The forests were unbroken; the axe of the white man had not marred its beauty; the beach of the bay was not strewn with the refuse of the saw-mill, but all lay in the state that dame Nature had kept it, beautiful beyond description. The place decided upon as the point to settle, was near the creek where Northport is. The vessel was

anchored off there the morning of the 11th of June. The men, armed with their axes, went ashore to prepare to build a house. The women and children enjoyed a walk on terra firma once more. Soon the sound of the ax broke the stillness of the forest, logs were cut, the ground cleared and everything ready for the first raising on the west side of Grand Traverse Bay. But right here arose a difficulty; the logs were cut for a house nineteen feet square, good sized logs, too, and there was no team to haul them with. We couldn't go to the neighbors and borrow one, for the nearest neighbors were fifteen miles away, and that across the water. But the pioneer is generally equal to the emergency, at least he was in this case. The vessel was now resorted to and blocks and ropes were brought ashore and a purchase rigged, by which, with the help of every man, woman and child that could pull on a rope, the logs were hauled into their places, and the house began to go up, and in the course of two or three days it was ready for the roof. But right at this point we found there was no roof ready, but taking a few boards that were in the vessel, we stuck one end in a crack, the other on a beam, thus obtaining a sort of a shelter for the beds. We learned that lumber could be obtained at the head of the bay and the schooner was started for some, and in a short time we had a very fair house. It seemed a very short time before what should come along but the Fourth of July; the glorious old Fourth, and that must be celebrated in the good old style. But what were we to do? We had no cannon, no flag, nor any of the prerequisites necessary for celebration, but an old man-of-wars-man that had left the vessel to stay with us on shore, brought to light a red flannel shirt, and with a sheet for the white, he soon made a respectable flag. The morning of the Fourth was ushered in with a salute from all the guns we could muster, and our flag was flying. The whole force of the settlement, numbering fifteen all told, started for a picnic on the little island out in the bay. We ate our dinner, spent the day pleasantly and toward night returned home well pleased with ourselves and everybody else. Thus passed the first Fourth of July celebration in the Grand Traverse Region, a small beginning, but as full of patriotism and love of country as any that has ever been held since. With early fall, preparations were made for a long northern winter, supposing, of course, that in this high latitude, we would have at least six or eight months of winter, but we were agreeably surprised to see the fall months pass away, and no snow until the 12th of December, and instead of the cold dreary winter we had anticipated, it was a mild, pleasant winter that would compare favorably with that of the south part of the state. There was but very little ice in the bay, and not enough at any time to obstruct navigation. The spring opened early, the first of April finding the snow and every vestige of ice removed, and the ground ready for the farmer to go to work, but there were no farmers to go to work."

This first house, in what is now the village of Northport, stood on the bank of the creek, about six rods back from the beach. At a later period, it was used for several years as a store by White & Burbeck.

Mr. Smith had at first chosen another location for himself but soon became dissatisfied with it and removed to the spot which became the permanent home of the family. A tent was erected in which they lived while Mr. Smith was building a log house. Mr. Case built a log house east of the creek, also within the village limits.

A considerable number of Indians, some say forty or fifty families, followed their missionary to the Grand Traverse Bay. A log school-house was built, and an Indian village, called Waukazoo-ville in honor of a noted chief, was established on the present site of Northport. During the first years of his residence here, Mr.

Smith gave his time and talents to mission work among the Indians. Afterward he organized a Congregational church among the whites, of which for many years he was the pastor. His death occurred on the 5th day of April, 1881, after a brief illness caused by long continued physical exposure. His remains lie buried near the home he hewed out of the forest, on the shore of the beautiful Grand Traverse Bay.

BIOGRAPHY OF GEORGE NELSON SMITH.

A biographical sketch of Mr. Smith's life was prepared soon after his death by E. C. Tuttle, and will be of interest in this connection. It is as follows:

"Fifty-one years ago (1830) deceased began keeping a diary of daily events, reflections, etc., which he continued to do until the day before his fatal illness came upon him. The writer has had access to this mass of memoranda in the preparation of this article, though but a small portion of it has been examined up to this writing. The dates and events here mentioned are therefore accurate and entirely trustworthy.

"The subject of this sketch was born at Swanton, Franklin County, Vermont, Oct. 25, 1807, of parents who from agriculture derived their support.' He was of English and Welsh descent. His ancestors figured in the Revolutionary war and that of 1812. When he was six years of age his parents became converted, and this young son first became imbued with religious feeling of an uncommon order for one of his age. During his early boyhood he worked summers upon his father's farm, and attended a district school in winter. This lasted until March, 1827, when the boy had reached his twentieth year. At this time he went to learn the trade of a millwright with Messrs. L. & J. Carpenter, of Highgate, near his birth-place. These men were Universalists, and sought to graft their doctrine upon young Smith. His parents being Calvinists, from which denomination his early ideas of religion had been obtained, made their attempt futile. Their efforts, however, set the young man to studying the Scriptures for himself, which resulted in his conversion in May, 1828. On the 6th of July following he joined the Congregational Church at Swanton. At this point in his life he says: 'From the time of my conversion I had an impression on my mind that I ought to qualify myself for the ministry. This increased until Dec. 1, 1828, when I was induced to leave my trade and commence study. During the winter I attended a district school. March, 1827, I visited an uncle in Canada, a physician, where I studied chemistry about four weeks, then returned home. After my return, having received encouragement from the Rev E. H. Dorman, I commenced the study of Latin at St. Albans Academy on May 5, 1829, continuing through the season.

"It was during this term that the young prospective preacher became acquainted with Miss Arvilla Almira Powers, of St. Albans, Vermont, who afterward became Mrs. George N. Smith. Of his courtship and marriage he quaintly says: 'In the fall (1829) I became acquainted with a young lady of this place. She was small of stature and poor in the things of the world, but she possessed a mind capacious and well stored with useful knowledge. She was pious, kind to all and generous-hearted. Such beauties inclined me to offer her my hand Nov. 1 (after considerable acquaintance), which was cordially received, and, Nov. 25, we mutually agreed that when I should have got through my studies we would join our hands for life. The next morning I started for Russelltown, Lower Canada, to the teaching of a winter school.

"Returning from Canada in April, 1830, he writes: 'On the 16th I visited my friend in St. Albans, and there found all things agreeable to my mind.' He went to board in her father's family, the lady herself then being engaged in teaching a school at a distance from home. June 15, 1830, he writes in his diary, 'She was

brought home very ill, which gave rise to a series of thoughts unknown to my breast until now.' The condition of her health and other circumstances induced the young couple to conclude to marry at once, the young man's studies to be completed afterward. Accordingly they were married at St. Albans, July 4, 1830, by the Rev. Worthington Smith. Their golden wedding-day occurred last 4th of July, and was duly celebrated at Northport. His life struggles now began. He was poor and compelled to teach school to support his family and prosecute his studies for the ministry. Having married before his ordination he feared the ardent aim of his life might not be reached at all. Some encouraged, others discouraged him; but he struggled on, teaching day and singing schools, his wife and himself economizing in all things save mutual affection. He borrowed theological books, being too poor to buy. His willing wife did sewing and teaching to assist him. They began house-keeping at Alburgh, Vt., where he taught school.

"On June 13, 1831, Mr. Smith joined a temperance society at Alburgh, which was the beginning of his career as an advocate of temperance. On the 12th of the following July he delivered a temperance address at Alburgh, which was his first appearance as a public speaker. From his notes it appears that he must have made an impression upon the anti-temperance element of the town, for it resulted in his being assaulted by what he calls 'bacchanal whelps,' some of whom were arrested, but acquitted by the jury who tried them. This he pronounces an outrage, for the attack was premeditated and cruel.

"In April, 1832, he began attending theological lectures by the Rev. Worthington Smith, a very learned and pious man. But about this time the cry of westward ho! rang through the Green Mountain state. The young couple caught the fever, and resolved to emigrate to the land of magnificent distances and equally broad liberty. Ohio was their objective point at first, but hearing a colony was to start for Michigan Territory in May, 1833, they determined to join it, and did so, starting from Vermont on May 8, of that year. A young sister of Mrs. Smith, now Mrs. Daniel McMartin, of Kalamazoo County, accompanied them. The colony, however, and for some unexplained reason, did not go west, and Mr. Smith and family were obliged to make the trip alone.

"On the 22d day of May, just two weeks after starting, they arrived in Detroit, a portion of the distance having been traveled by canal, the remainder by steamboat, upon which Mrs. Smith and sister took cabin passage, and Mr. Smith deck. Upon arriving at Detroit the hopeful emigrant found that he had but \$1.06 left. To meet his expenses while there he sold his watch for \$5.50. The trip from Detroit to Gull Prairie, Kalamazoo County, where they were to settle, was made by horse team, over wretched roads, occupying seven days, making a total of twenty-one days from St. Albans, Vt., while now the trip may be made in about as many hours. The cost of the trip was \$70, considerably more than was expected. During the next three years Mr. Smith worked at carpentering at and about Gull Prairie for one dollar per day, when not engaged in teaching a day school. At this early day there was comparatively little building being done in the territory of Michigan, especially in its western portion. Marshall had but two houses and they were of logs. What is now the flourishing city of Jackson then contained but one hotel, and that small and poor. Detroit was a slow-going town. They were at work upon the University of Michigan building. Kalamazoo was not the large and beautiful place it is now. Grand Rapids, now the smartest business city in the state, was scarcely known at that time. Fever and ague flourished everywhere, and everybody had it. For months consecutively entire families would have it, Mr. Smith's among them, and this was one of the appalling pioneer privations of the day. But all the trials

and troubles of the time were not sufficient to drive the young mechanic and teacher from his determination to enter the ministry. He contrived to work days and study nights. To be ordained was the aim of his ambition. He had not succeeded in reaching his goal when he set out for the west, for reasons which will appear further on. On Friday, Feb. 5, 1836, the year Michigan was admitted to the Union, the young student was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of St. Joseph, Mich., at Bronson, and nine days afterward, 14th, preached his first sermon at Comstock, Kalamazoo County. As a minister he was therefore as old as the state. While stationed in Kalamazoo and Allegan Counties Mr. Smith organized Congregational Churches at Gull Prairie, Otsego, Plainwell, Gun Plains, and other places, in all of which he preached. It was the custom then to have three sermons each Sunday—forenoon, afternoon and evening—and for years Mr. Smith preach three times a Sunday, often to audiences miles apart.

"On Jan. 13, 1837, he was appointed to do missionary work, stationed at Plainwell, receiving a regular salary of \$200 per year, and voluntary contributions. On the first day of February following he attended and took an important part in a state convention of the Michigan Total Abstinence Society, at Marshall, Mich., which some of the most influential men of the state also attended, including late Judge F. J. Littlejohn, late of this circuit. He attended and assisted in organizing the first Congregational Association of Michigan, at Richland (Gull Prairie) March 2, 1837. The constitution and bond of union which was there adopted, with scarcely any alteration, he drafted. About a month later, April 7, 1837, Mr. Smith was ordained by this association, which made him the first Congregational clergyman ordained in Michigan. The Rev. James Ballard was the second. It was during this year that the conviction grew strongly that he was called to labor in behalf of the Indian.

"The first record of this conviction occurs under date of Oct. 7, 1837, in which he admits it had existed for a long time. In the January following, 1838, a meeting of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians was called at Allegan for the purpose of talking over a scheme for their colonization. Mr. Smith attended and was the foremost actor in the movement. A good many of the whites interested in the welfare of the Indians, also attended. At this meeting the Western Society of Michigan to benefit Indians was organized, of which Mr. Smith was appointed general agent in the following June. He at once went to work to perfect the colonization scheme, laboring with a will day and night, at all seasons, and not infrequently to the neglect of his own family, so great was his zeal. During this time he traveled much, visiting different tribes of Indians and raising means wherever possible. By December he had perfected a partial organization of the Indians of Allegan and Ottawa Counties, and on the 23d preached his first sermon to Indians, in a temporary building erected for the purpose near the village of Allegan. Three days later he opened his first Indian school in the same building, with seven scholars in attendance. Their number increased daily, however, until twenty five or thirty attended.

"By the following spring a colony of Indians, consisting of about three hundred families had been organized, and the time arrived for locating it. Here began his labors among the Indians in earnest. In hunting a suitable section it became necessary for him to travel over much of western Michigan, from the Straits of Mackinaw to the southern boundary. One memorable trip was made in canoes from Allegan to La Arbor Croche village, north of Little Traverse Bay, the expedition starting April 13, 1839. This trip, occupying a month and three days, was attended with perils

by flood and field, and is sufficient in itself for an article which may hereafter appear in the *Eagle*.

"The Indians finally determined to locate on Black River, in Ottawa County, whither they moved during the summer of 1839. On the second day of August of that year, Mr. Smith also established his family there, having first erected a log house in which to live.

„Here began a residence among Indians, which lasted continuously until white settlers had peopled Northport. The position of missionary was one of responsibility and toil with mighty little glory. He was preacher, doctor, teacher, judge and adviser-general combined. He healed their sick, settled their disputes and educated them. His pay was meager; his duties varied and exacting. He was often compelled to make long trips with the Indians, leaving his family alone in the woods for weeks at a time, and scores of miles from the nearest white settlements. His widow said recently to the writer: 'Many times my children have gone to bed hungry while Mr. Smith was off tramping with the Indians. We have gone cold, too, from the same cause.' His devotion to the Indian seemed greater than that given his family. He believed himself delegated by the Almighty to accomplish a greater work in enlightening the benighted Indians than had ever yet been performed, and to this end labored as faithfully and zealously as mortal ever labored. He thought of the Indian interest by day and dreamed of it by night. It was to him a God-given mission, absorbing all the best of his life. From 1839 to 1849 he served the Black River Indians. In 1847 a colony of Hollanders settled on Black Lake in close proximity to the Indians. It seems the former encroached upon the latter to such an extent as to make it necessary for the Indians to locate elsewhere, as a matter of self-protection. So, in the summer of 1849, the missionary, with his family and forty or fifty Indian families, removed from Black River to Grand Traverse Bay, locating on the land lying between the bay and Lake Michigan, now Leelanaw County. At that time there were only a few Indians scattered about the bay, nearly, or quite all of whom, are now dead. A village was laid out and called Wakazoo, after the chief, Wakazoo. When a new element had grown up and become strong the name was changed to Northport, which the village now bears.

"All the first years of his residence here Mr. Smith gave his time and talent to the Indians after the manner of his life at the Black River agency. When sufficient white people had settled here he organized a Congregational Church here at Northport, of which for many years he continued pastor. He also preached at the New Mission, the 'Bight' (head of the harbor), over on the lake shore and elsewhere, continuing his Christian labors up to within a short time of his death.

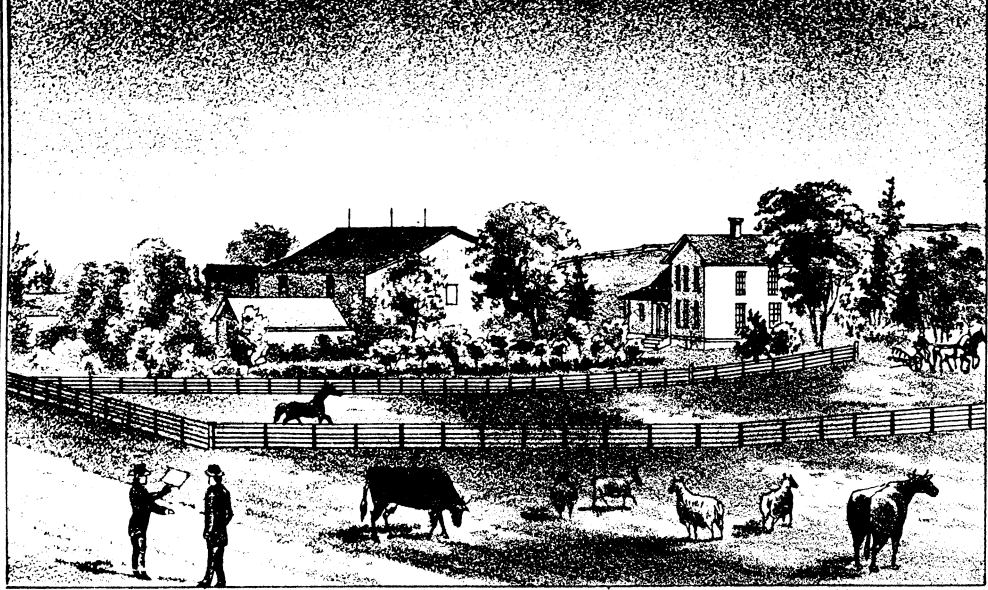
As a politician Mr. Smith was not successful, because of his unswerving honesty and absolute incorruptibility. He never would countenance party intrigue, or sanction any movement which smelt in the least of dishonesty. For this reason and his unalterable habit of speaking his sentiments in Anglo-Saxon language on all occasions he was not popular among political leaders. Mr. Smith was a Whig, out and out, until the Republican party sprang into existence, when he joined it, living and acting an uncompromising Republican to the end of his days. He was radical and loyal to the core, but would not do dirty party work for himself or others. When this entire region was but one county he served as judge of probate, and after it was divided was elected treasurer of Leelanaw County. He has held nearly all the township and county offices during his long residence in this region, and no man yet doubted the genuineness of his integrity. He was upright from principle; policy never moved him; hope of gain never induced him to do an

unworthy thing or a dishonorable act, and for this reason he was often cruelly misjudged. As a clergyman the same spotless integrity characterized every action of his professional life. Educated a Calvinist he was as rigid and unyielding in his views as the everlasting hills. Being thoroughly conscientious he absorbed the hard, relentless, heartless tenets of that church fifty years ago. Total depravity, everlasting punishment, etc., formed a part in his early Christian belief. No personal or family duty was allowed to be neglected from the first of his career. As a husband and father he was kind, yet stern, demanding implicit obedience after the old patriarchal fashion. His out-spoken, fearless manner of assailing from the pulpit on all occasions what he considered wrong sometimes got him into serious trouble.

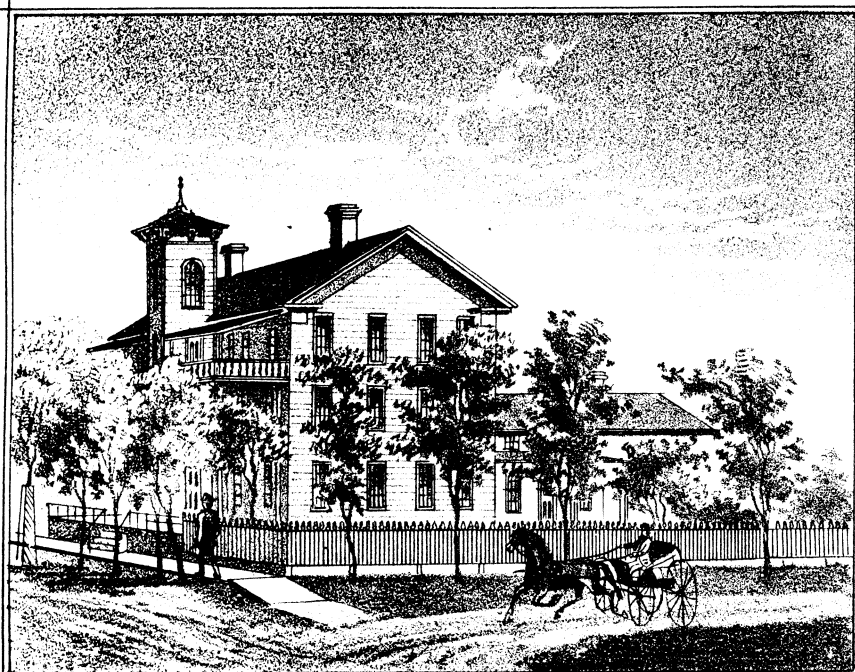
"As before stated, previous to coming west he was very anxious to be ordained, but having incurred the displeasure — if not the enmity — of his patron, Rev. E. H. Dorman, the privilege was denied him. This displeasure grew out of the fact that Mr. Dorman was a Mason. When Mr. Smith grew to manhood he bitterly opposed Masonry, publicly and privately, which in time angered his patron who withdrew his patronage. An instance of the softening of his character is found in the fact that, whereas he railed at the Masonic fraternity in 1830, he became a Mason in 1867, and during his last illness was most kindly attended and cared for by brother Masons. The last sad rites were performed by them, and the kindest friends the family have to-day are Masons. This acknowledgement is richly due to the noble fraternity to which he belonged the joining of which cost him so much in his church relations, but which he never for a moment regretted. But in his later years he became more liberal in his views though not a whit less uncompromising in his warfare for the right. He only used different and probably more effective weapons. His family government, too, assumed a milder, more genial form. His intercourse with men became less puritanic, though none the less upright and strictly honorable.

"Believing slavery to be unnatural and wholly wrong, Mr. Smith early took an active part in controlling it. Through his instrumentality largely the Allegan County Anti-Slavery Society was organized Jan. 17, 1838. He made antagonism to slavery and intemperance parts of his religion, and fought them early and late to the end of his days, or so long as there was an enemy in sight.

"Mr. Smith, considered intellectually, was considerably above the average American, and had his lot been cast in a different sphere he would have been of more than ordinary importance in the history of his time. Devotion to what he considered his duty caused him to waste his talent and ability upon a class of God's creatures scarcely worth the sacrifice it cost himself and family. He was a student always, and in spite of having spent his entire life in the backwoods, principally among Indians, kept well up with the times in which he lived. He was a constant reader of the newspapers and periodicals of the day. There were few, if any, subjects in the whole range of art, science, and literature upon which he was not able to converse intelligently. He possessed a logical, analytical mind. His sermons were not what would be called forcible; but they were plain, clear, thoughtful, and to the point always, therefore effective. That he venerated his Creator, and freely gave his life to his service is demonstrated throughout all his writings and work. He absolutely allowed nothing to swerve him from his idea of duty, growing directly or indirectly out of his calling. His puritan education sometimes made him appear harsh and unrelenting, but to those who knew him best his heart was as tender as a child's, and as affectionate. There was nothing austere in his composition, particularly in the latter years of his life. Age mellowed him into a kind, attentive, solicitous husband and



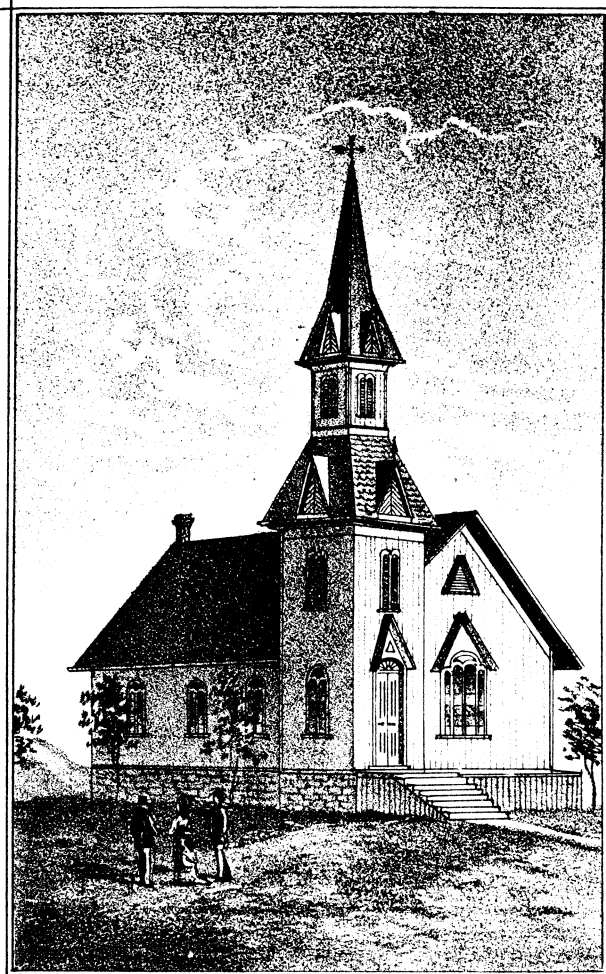
RES. OF O. L. WHITE, LEELANAW CO. MICH.



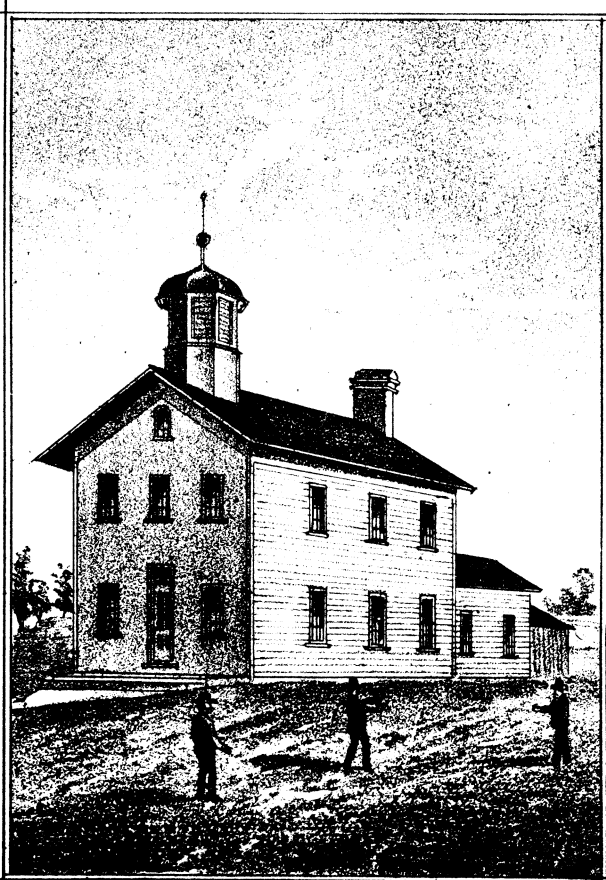
TRAVERSE BAY HOTEL NORTHPORT LEELANAW CO. MICH.
W^M H. FRANKLIN, PROPR.



RES. & GENERAL STORE OF W. H. NELSON. NORTHPORT, LEELANAW CO. MICH.



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,
NORTHPORT, LEELANAW CO. MICH.



GRADED SCHOOL NORTHPORT,
LEELANAW CO. MICH.

father, and as such his surviving relatives will longest remember him. "His death occurred on the 5th inst., after an illness of ten days' duration, of Bright's disease, induced by long-continued physical exposure. He suffered intensely, but was patient to the end, and died easily and resignedly. But two of his four children and his faithful wife were present at his death. He now lies buried within a few rods of the beautiful home he hewed out of the forest on the shore of Grand Traverse Bay, every foot of which has been nurtured by his toil. He loved the old homestead devotedly, preferring to work upon it rather than be idle away from it. A residence upon it of nearly forty years made it very dear to him. It may be a matter of interest to friends of the family to know that the surviving partner of his toil is to remain undisturbed upon the dear old homestead. Notwithstanding her children have offered her a home elsewhere, she prefers to remain near the grave on the hillside."

Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith, four only of whom are now living, viz.: George N., a minister in Chicago, Mary, now Mrs. Payson Wolf, of Northport; Arvilla, wife of Joseph Voice, of Leland; Anna E., wife of E. C. Tuttle, now of New York City. Mrs. Smith has also brought up four grandchildren.

Resuming Mr. McLaughlin's narrative, he says.

"The summer of 1850 passed off without any great event happening, except that toward fall, two ladies stopped at our little settlement; the first white women that my mother had seen for about sixteen months. One of these ladies still lives in Grand Traverse, Mrs. H. D. Campbell, of Traverse City. The other was her sister, Mrs. Hillery, on their way from the Manitou Islands to what is now Traverse City. The fall passed off very pleasantly, but the winter set in rather gloomily. The vessel that was to bring the supplies for the people was wrecked on her passage down, and our supply of provisions was cut off when navigation closed. I remember father's coming home with what he could get, and the sum total for a family of six persons was half a barrel of flour, that we had to dig out of the barrel with a chisel, fifty pounds of pork, and some tea, how much, I don't remember; but I do remember that the prospect was not very cheering. We had raised a small patch of corn and a sufficient amount of potatoes to last us through the winter. We secured a barrel of whitefish and a small hand-mill for grinding corn, thus provided, winter closed in upon us. There was one event that happened that I almost forgot, that was along in the latter part of summer, we got some mail. Just think of it, ye that grumble at a weekly and daily mail, of getting mail once a year. The summer of 1849 I wrote a letter back to Allegan County. I sent it to Mackinaw, then the nearest postoffice, and in the summer of 1850 got an answer from it. But the summer of 1850 brought an improvement in this direction as well as in others; a postoffice was established at Old Mission, then the most important place on the bay, and called Grand Traverse. The mail was now brought by the small vessels trading between the bay and Mackinaw, once a month, and this was bringing us in pretty close contact with the outside world. In the winter the mail was carried on a man's back, he making the trip twice during the winter of 1850 and '51."

CHAPTER XXXII.

COMING OF EARLY SETTLERS—SETTLEMENTS AT LELAND AND GLEN ARBOR—EARLY REMINISCENCE—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF SOME OF THE PIONEERS—"MANITOWABA"—DEVELOPMENT RETARDED—GLIMPSE OF THE COUNTY IN 1862—OPENING OF THE STATE ROAD.

In the summer of 1851 John Dorsey located at Glen Arbor. In the fall of that year, Mr. Lerue brought his family into the

country, spending the following winter at Northport. Soon after Mr. Lerue's arrival, Mr. McLaughlin, who had previously been engaged in building A. S. Wadsworth's saw-mill at Elk Rapids, removed from Northport to that place, leaving the original number of three families at Northport—Smith's, Case's and Lerue's. In the spring of 1852, Mr. Lerue returned to his former location, at Glen Arbor.

About this time Seth H. Norris built a saw-mill on the bay some three miles above Traverse City.

In 1853 Antoine Manseu and his son located at Carp River, near Leland, and in the fall of the same year John I. Miller came and located at Leland. They were followed by John E. Fisher, John Porter, H. S. Buckman, John Bryant, Sr. and Frederick Cook. Soon after came Dr. W. H. Walker, of Fond du Lac, George Ray, and a man from Ohio named Nutt. The three last named built a pier where the one owned by Charles Rossman is now standing.

For a few years, says Dr. Leach, many of the settlers in Leelanaw County endured great privations. An authentic incident will illustrate the extremity to which they were sometimes pushed, and the shifts they were obliged to make for the purpose of securing the necessities of life.

On one occasion, in winter, Mr. Timblin, having left of his supplies a bushel and a half of corn and a dollar and a half in money, proposed to divide with his needy neighbor, Mr. Cook, on condition that the latter should go to Traverse City, get the corn ground, and invest the money in groceries. Mr. Cook was only too glad to accept the proposition. A single ox, which Mr. Timblin had taught to work alone, was the only team the two men could muster. Placing the bag of corn on the ox's back, Mr. Cook drove him across the country by an Indian trail, from the vicinity of Leland to Peshawbatown, the scattered Indian settlement on the shore south of Omena. Procuring a pony and sled of the Indians, he left the ox in their care, and proceeded up the bay on the ice to Traverse City. Having got the corn ground and the money invested in groceries, he started on the homeward journey. Before he reached Peshawbatown, a snow storm came on, which completely hid the shores of the bay from view. Coming to a crack in the ice so wide as to be difficult to cross, he was at a loss which way to follow it, but after some hesitation took the direction which seemed to lead down the bay. Some Indians whom he fell in with advised him by signs to go in another direction, but having little confidence in their ability to direct, he continued his course some distance farther. Finally concluding that the Indians were probably right, he decided to change his course. He thought it would perhaps save travel, if he could get on the other side of the crack. It may or may not have been a foolish attempt, but it resulted in a disheartening failure. The pony jumped just far enough to get his fore feet on the solid ice of the farther side, but, failing to get his hind feet on a firm foundation, both pony and sled went into the water. To prevent the pony from sinking, Mr. Cook seized him by the ears. As he did so his own feet slipped, and he came down in a sitting posture, in the shallow water that covered the edge of the ice. Holding on still to the pony's ears, he called loudly for help. Fortunately the Indians he had met were yet within hearing, and promptly came to his assistance. When relieved, Mr. Cook was so thoroughly chilled as to be almost helpless. Some of the Indians drew him on a hand-sled to Peshawbatown, while others cared for the half dead pony. The meal and the groceries had gone to the bottom of the bay. There was a scene of sorrow when Mr. Cook reached home. Mrs. Cook wept freely for the loss of the little that had seemed to promise a short respite from starvation.

BIOGRAPHICAL REMINISCENCE.

There is no part of local history so difficult to obtain with fullness

and accuracy as that which relates to the first settlers of a county. The information must be largely gleaned from the recollections of pioneers who are living, and the human memory, so far as dates are concerned, is desperately liable to err. The names of some of the first settlers have already been given and in the following sketches of others of the earliest settlers, is contained information relating to the early days in Leelanaw County.

ANTOINE MANSEAU, deceased, was born in Canada, June 10, 1810. He was by occupation a carpenter and millwright. In company with his son Antoine, now a resident of the town of Bingham, he came to Carp River and built at the point where now the village of Leland stands, a saw-mill on the water power at the mouth of the river, building also the dam at that point. Three years before he had bought the location and at that time there was an Indian village on the hill near where Judge Miller's house now stands. When the Manseaus located and commenced building, the Indians had left, believing that all the land in the vicinity had been bought. There were no white settlers in the vicinity, but some came soon after. Mr. Manseau was married in 1832 to Julia Dechenot DeCrevier, by whom he had seven children, all of whom came with him to Leland, and are now living, viz.: Antoine, in Bingham Township; Mrs. J. I. Miller, in Leland; Mrs. John Dean, in Nashua, N. H.; Mrs. C. Grant and Mrs. L. Moshier at Provemont, Leelanaw County; Mrs. N. Paulus at Leland and J. L. Manseau at Manistee. The subject of this sketch died in 1856, and his widow in 1860. Both died and were buried at Leland.

ANTOINE MANSEAU, Jr., miller, town of Bingham, Leelanaw County, is a native of Canada, born in 1834. In 1838 his parents moved to Green Bay, Wis., and from there to Milwaukee, where he remained about two years. At the age of fourteen he went to Portage Creek, Mich., where he assisted his father in the construction of a mill for J. Stronach. Thence they came to Carp River, then known by the Indian name of Chimagobing. Here in connection with his father he constructed a dam and built a small saw-mill. He remained at this point till 1860, when he moved to his present location on a creek three and a half miles north of Sutton's Bay, which he has named Kenosha Creek. Here he built the grist-mill which he has since operated. Previous to the construction of this mill his occupation has been carpenter and millwright work. He was married in 1857 to Mary Jane Lake. His present wife was Mary Thebault. They were married Jan. 11, 1874. He has four children, two by the first and two by the present wife.

JOHN I. MILLER, treasurer of Leelanaw County, was born in Three Rivers, Province of Quebec, Sept. 3, 1822, of English and French parentage. He came to the United States in 1839, and to the state of Michigan in September, 1843, and to Leland, his present home, in September, 1853; was married June 20, 1854, to Catharine, daughter of Antoine Manseau. They have raised a family of three sons and four daughters. On the establishment of the postoffice at Leland he was appointed postmaster and held the office till June, 1861. In October, 1864, he was drafted into the service for one year. (He then held the office of county treasurer.) He answered the call by going himself instead of hiring a substitute, as he thought no one could fill his place as well as himself. He was assigned to the Fifteenth Michigan Veteran Volunteers, and served in that regiment till it was mustered out of service at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 13, 1865. Since returning home he has filled every office in the county within the gift of the people, to their and his entire satisfaction.

JOHN BRYANT, farmer, Leland, was born in May, 1805, in Seneca County, N. Y.; moved to Troy, Oakland County, Mich., in 1826 and took up land from the government and cleared up a farm; remained there several years, and returned to Seneca County, N. Y.,

where he lived till 1840; he then went back to Oakland County, Mich., and was a farmer there till 1854, when he came to Leland and settled on a farm near the present site of the village. He afterward moved to a farm on Section 9, and now lives on the same section. He has deeds from the Government for more than 900 acres of land. He is one of the pioneers of Leelanaw County, and is hale and hearty at the age of seventy-nine years. When he moved to Leland he came by steamboat from Detroit, and besides his household furniture, brought his horses and several head of cattle. When the boat arrived off Leland, the captain, being afraid of shoal water, anchored a half mile from shore, the horses and cattle were pushed overboard and swam ashore, and the household effects were landed in small boats. Married in 1826 to Anna Hodge. They have three sons and four daughters.

JOHN A. BRYANT, sheriff of Leelanaw County, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in 1837; came to Oakland County, Mich., with his parents in 1840, and in July, 1854, came to Leland. Lived at home on the farm, and has followed farming all his life, till the fall of 1882, when he was elected sheriff. Has been township treasurer and highway commissioner several years. Married in 1859 to Lovina Rema, a native of New York. They have four children.

JOHN E. FISHER, farmer, Glen Arbor, was born in Salem, Washington County, N. Y., in 1817; at the age of twelve years commenced work in a cotton factory, and in 1832 went to learn the trade of machinist, of Daniel Anthony, of Washington County, N. Y., who was the father of the since famous Susan B. Anthony. He worked at his trade in different towns in New York till 1840, when he went to St. Louis, Mo., from there went to Florida, remaining till the spring of 1841; he then settled near Fond du Lac, Wis., where he bought a saw and grist-mill; carried on the business of milling till the spring of 1854, when he came to Glen Arbor and settled on Crystal Creek, the outlet of Glen Lake and bought 1,000 acres of land from the government. He was the first permanent settler between Leland and Frankfort, and helped to organize the township; was the first supervisor, and held the office several years; has also been justice of the peace several terms; was the first probate judge of Leelanaw County; was county clerk one term. Married in 1843 to Harriet McCarty, a native of Lewis County, N. Y. They have two sons, Charles A., who has a family, and lives at Glen Arbor is engaged in fishing, and Francis, who also has a family and manages his father's farm.

JOHN PORTER, farmer, Leland Township, was born in Pennsylvania in 1826; remained in that state as a teacher and farmer till 1854, when he came to Leelanaw, then Grand Traverse County, and was employed by the Presbyterian board of missions as a teacher among the Indians. He was engaged in teaching till the spring of 1861, when he bought his farm on Section 11 in Leland Township of the government. He owns 356 acres, has good buildings, orchard, etc.; has been supervisor one term, justice of the peace several years, also held the offices of township treasurer and highway commissioner; is at present (1894) county surveyor. Married in 1852 to Annis McElvain, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two sons and three daughters.

GREILICK BROTHERS, Anthony, John and Edward, natives of Austria, came to America with their parents, landing in New York City, July 4, 1848; lived in that city six years, then came to Traverse City. Their father built a saw-mill on Traverse Bay two miles north of the city. The ruins of the old mill are still standing. For two years the brothers were in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co.; in 1862 commenced building a mill and brewery near their present location; carried on the brewing business about four years and run the old mill till 1877, when they built the mill they now occupy. They have since built one of the best docks on Trav-

erse Bay. In 1881 they bought one-half interest in the saw mill at Sutton's Bay, and in 1883 bought out the interest of the partners in the mill; they are also stocking Darrow's mill on Carp Lake. Their cut of hard wood lumber for the year 1883 was eight and one-half million feet. On sale of their brewery they bought and re-built the schooner, "Lake Forest," and in 1883 bought the "Granger;" they also own the schooner "Minnehaha," and own the tugs "Drisco" and "Charles C. Ryan."

PETER NELSON, keeper of Grand Traverse Light, Leelanaw County, was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, February 12, 1811. He was bred a sailor, serving a seven years' apprenticeship as such, and has spent a large part of his life on the ocean and lakes. Has been nearly all over the world. Was in San Francisco when it was but a trading post. He came to this country in 1835, landing in New York City. Came west by canal and lake to Buffalo in 1842. Sailed on the lakes until 1853, all but the first year as master. Came to the Traverse Region in 1851, bringing Mr. Hannah to what is now Traverse City. In 1853 he bought a water mill on East Bay, four miles from Traverse City. Worked several years for Mr. Hannah, measuring lumber, logs, etc. In 1855 he bought of the government 160 acres of land in Section 10, Town 31, Range 11. Has sold forty acres, retaining the rest. October 24 he was appointed keeper of the Grand Traverse Light, of which he has since remained in charge. He was married in June, 1866, to Mrs. Alice Bigelow, a native of England, who had two children. Three children have been born to them.

ORIS L. WHITE, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Pamelia, Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1821. Remained at home till twenty-one years of age, then worked by the month till twenty-eight years of age; then went to Chicago, remained a short time; thence to Berrien County, Michigan, where he spent one summer; then returned to his old home in Jefferson County, N. Y., on account of sickness, and in the spring of 1850 came to Pere Marquette, now Ludington, Mich.; was head sawyer in a steam saw-mill for two years. He then went to Racine, Wis., and carried on a store for a year and a half, then went to Adams County, Wis., and had charge of a mill for one year, and August 19 he landed in Northport. Was engaged in selling goods for fifteen years. Soon after arriving at Northport bought his present farm of government, and, in connection with his store, was engaged in getting out cord wood. He now owns 530 acres of land, has good buildings and a fine location on Traverse Bay. Helped to organize the county and township. Was the second supervisor elected in town; has been justice of the peace three years, highway commissioner several years. Married December 31, 1858, to Sarah Hazel. They have four children.

JOSEPH VOICE, mill foreman, Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in England in 1827. In the spring of 1833 his parents went to Canada, and about 1836, to Chicago, Ill. At that time there was but one brick house in Chicago, and but one bridge across the river. He lived in Cook County, Ill., on a farm, until the fall of 1855, when he removed to Northport and worked in the saw-mill of his brother William. He has followed milling ever since. Returning to Cook County, Ill., he remained two years and then came again to Northport. He was sheriff of the county in 1866 and 1867. From Northport he moved to Sutton's Bay in the spring of 1874. He was married July 4, 1858, to Arvilla A. Smith, daughter of Rev. George N. Smith, a pioneer of Leelanaw County whose biography appears in this work. Mrs. Voice was born in 1839, at Gunn Plains, now Wayland, Mich., and came to Northport in 1849. Their children are Arthur L., Ernest A., Annie J., wife of A. Couturier, Austin Ulysses, Minnie A., Lulu M., Helen E., and Florence D.

FREDERICK COOK, SR., of Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in

France in 1823. His father was a shoemaker, and he learned and worked at that trade, at farming and various other employments. Came to America in 1844, to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he engaged in the boot and shoe business on Fulton Street, employing several workmen. He also kept a large boarding-house. He remained there eight years and then went west to Tonawanda, where he owned and run a canal-boat, being also engaged in farming and gardening. He also took contracts for building there and at Buffalo and vicinity, having learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. Having a contract with Mr. Munger, of Buffalo, for the carpenter work of a mill on the North Manitou, he came there in 1856 and remained about one year, until the mill was completed. He then came to Carp River, where he was employed at carpenter work. He bought a tract of state land on Carp Lake and engaged in farming. He enlisted August 12, 1862, in the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry, of the Army of the Potomac, serving as sergeant. In the spring of 1864 he had a stroke of palsy, in consequence of which he was discharged in November of the same year. Is now in receipt of a pension. He was married in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1845, to Walburga Becker, by whom he had four children, two of whom have died. She died in January, 1870. In 1872 he married Aurora Landgreen, by whom he has had five children, of whom two have died. Mr. Cook is now carrying on a meat-market in Leland.

GEORGE A. CRAKER, farmer, Leelanaw Township, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Evans, Erie County, N. Y., in 1836. Was brought up on a farm. In 1846 his parents moved to Spring Prairie, Walworth County, Wis., where he remained until he was sixteen years old. He then came to New Mission, Leelanaw County, and was for fourteen years engaged in teaching the Indians farming and manual labor generally. In 1866 he bought a farm in Sections 23 and 26, Town 31 north, Range 11 west. Has now 268 acres in these sections and Section 27, his residence being on 23. Has been county overseer of the poor, and held various town offices. In 1860 he married Mary McConnel, who died in January, 1880, leaving two sons. In 1882 he married Mrs. Margaret M. Say who had one child.

MANITOWABA.

Manitowaba, a member of the Ottawa tribe of Indians, died at New Mission, July 29, 1873. He was one of the most noted of his race in this part of the country, and was universally known as Doctor, or "the Medicine Man." He attracted attention wherever he went by his fantastic garb and ornaments of silver. It is said that he was present at the Indian massacre at Chicago in 1830, but was always friendly disposed toward the whites, and advised his people to live peaceably with them and conform to their customs. Latterly he lived a hermit life, and it is not known that he had a single surviving relative at the time of his death.

GLIMPSE OF THE COUNTY IN 1862.

The development of Leelanaw County was very materially retarded by an extensive Indian reservation, lying in the midst of an active white population. This reservation was made a few months after the settlement of Northport. It extended from the village of Northport south to Township 28, and embraced the entire county as far west as Range 13 west, leaving only the small triangle north of Northport as the sustaining back country for that village. The term of reservation expired in 1866.

In 1858 and 1859 farmers began to come in slowly, and from that time development has been steady. Business centers formed as elsewhere mentioned.

Leelanaw County was mentioned in the winter of 1862 as follows: The county of Leelanaw embraces the entire peninsula formed by Lake Michigan and Grand Traverse Bay and extends south seven miles below the mouth of Betsie River. It is bounded

on the east by Grand Traverse Bay, on the west and north by Lake Michigan, and on the south by Manistee. It has eighty six miles of lake and forty miles of bay coast. There are five organized townships, viz: Leelanaw, Centerville, Glen Arbor, Crystal Lake and Benzonia. Leelanaw contains 720 whites and 319 Indians; Centerville 411 whites and 237 Indians; Glen Arbor 252 whites, no Indians; Crystal Lake 127 whites, no Indians. Total 1,608 whites 554 Indians; grand total, 2,157. As Benzonia was only organized last fall we have no means of knowing the number of inhabitants. It includes the Benzonia or Bailey colony, where it is in contemplation to build a college. Many of the best lands in the county are held by and reserved for the Indians, which has greatly retarded its settlement.

The village of Northport is in the township of Leelanaw. It is pleasantly situated on a safe and capacious harbor of the bay, about ten miles from its mouth, and is the largest village on the bay, containing four hundred inhabitants. The old Indian village of Wau-ka-zoo-ville and Northport are now one and the same, the Indians having sold out and abandoned it. It is an important wooding point for the propellers trading between Chicago and the lower lakes, and has two extensive wharves, five stores, three hotels, several saloons, one saw-mill and a number of mechanic shops.

The new Indian mission under the charge of Rev. Mr. Dougherty is also in this township. It is delightfully situated on a commanding eminence of the bay six miles south of Northport.

Centerville joins Leelanaw on the south and extends nearly to the head of the bay, and westerly from the bay to Lake Michigan. It embraces Carp Lake—some eighteen miles long, and from one to two miles wide—a beautiful sheet of water abounding in choice varieties of fish. The principal business point is Leland, at the confluence of Carp River with Lake Michigan. Messrs. Cordes & Theiss have an extensive wharf here for wooding propellers, and they have also a saw and grist-mill. John I. Miller has a beautiful farm in the immediate vicinity of Leland. There are some excellent farms on and in the immediate vicinity of the bay, among which are those of James, Robert and Thomas Lee, Messrs. Bates, Sutton and Cumberworth. Farther up the bay Mr. Norris has a tannery, a grist-mill, and an excellent water-power.

Glen Arbor lies north and west of Traverse City and is an excellent township of land. The settlement is mostly on the western side of the town in the vicinity of Lake Michigan. There are two villages, Glen Arbor and North Unity, the latter a German settlement. Glen Arbor is at the cone formed by Sleeping Bear Point and is a wooding point for propellers.

Rev. George N. Smith in a letter dated at Northport Feb. 14, 1862, gave the results of his experience in fruit growing, and expressed his firm belief that this region was unsurpassed for that purpose. He was situated on Section 3, Town 31 north, of Range 11 west, on the west shore of Grand Traverse Bay. He describes his soil as follows: "My soil is alluvial; granite and lime rock are abundant, but nothing in place—everything is drift, and in the drift almost all the varieties of northern rock are represented. My subsoil is clay; the surface soil sand and gravelly loam. I have been here nearly thirteen years, and commenced cultivating fruit the first season, adding something every year since. I have put out in orchard form about 150 apples of extreme varieties, a great number of peaches, pears, plums, cherries, etc. In general my trees have prospered well, most of them extraordinarily well."

OPENING OF THE STATE ROAD.

In the spring of 1862 the Northport and Newaygo state road was opened between Northport and Traverse City. Previous to this

the only road between these two places was a tortuous Indian trail, consequently the opening of this wagon road was an important event for the inhabitants along the route. The incidents of the journey of Deacon Dame and wife, William Voice and wife and Capt. P. Nelson, who were the first persons to travel over this road, are graphically portrayed by a writer in the *Grand Traverse Herald* of March 8, 1862. The only hotel on the road was a "public house" about seventeen miles from Northport. We quote a description of this hotel and its accommodations: "The house is about ten feet square—built of small logs or poles. It is about four feet high—had to enter on all fours, and in the other end of the house there was a place to build a fire, with a hole left in the roof, which was covered with basswood bark, for the smoke to go out, and there were two beds on each side made of hemlock branches." But according to the account the travelers had a good dinner, and as there was no landlord to collect their bills they went away leaving them unpaid, which probably gave the host no uneasiness, as generous hospitality is and always has been a prominent characteristic of the people of this county.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CIVIL HISTORY—FIRST TOWNS ORGANIZED—EARLY SUPERVISORS—LEELANAW COUNTY ORGANIZED—COUNTY OFFICERS—EARLY ACTS OF SUPERVISORS—FIRST COURT—LAWYERS—THE FIRST SUIT—TOWNS ORGANIZED—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The organization of Grand Traverse County was completed in 1853 and the territory now embraced in the counties of Leelanaw and Benzie constituted one township called Leelanaw, of which Samuel G. Boice was supervisor.

In 1853 Samuel G. Boice was the supervisor from Leelanaw. Joseph Dame represented the township in 1854, and in 1855 he was succeeded by Lansing Marble. In 1856 George N. Smith held the office of supervisor.

A special meeting of the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County was held March 6, 1856, and an act passed, entitled: "An Act to organize several townships within the territory of the present township of Leelanaw," as follows: "That all that part of the present township of Leelanaw which lies south of Township 28, except Township 27 north, of Range 13 west, and including the west one-third of Township 28 north, of Range 13 west, and territory west of the same, and Sections 29, 30, 31 and 32 of Township 29 north, of Range 13 west, and including fractional Township 29 north, of Range 14 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a new township by the name of Glen Arbor, and the first township meeting therein shall be held on the first Monday of April next, at the house of C. C. McCarthy, and that Henry A. Merrill, W. H. Walker and Erastus Nutt shall be inspectors of election.

"That Township 27 north, of Range 13 west, and the east two-thirds of Township 28 north, of Range 13 west, and Township 29 north, of Range 13 west, except Sections 29, 30, 31 and 32 of said township, and fractional Township 30 north, of Range 13 and 14 west, and the west one-half of 28 and 29 north, of Range 12 west, be set off and organized into a new township by the name of North Unity. The first township meeting shall be held on the first Monday in April next, at the house of William Grilerk, and Leopurett Givluctf, Charles Keil and William Grilerk be inspectors of election.

"That all that part of the township of Leelanaw, east of and including the east one-half of Townships 28 and 29 north, of Range 12 west, and Township 30 north, of Ranges 11 and 12 west be or-

ganized into a new township by the name of Centerville, and the first town meeting be held on the first Monday of April next at the house of Antoine Manseau, Jr., and Antoine Manseau, E. W. Caleff and L. D. Quackenbush be inspectors of election."

After this time the respective townships of Leelanaw, Glen Arbor and North Unity, or Centerville, were represented as follows:

	<i>Leelanaw.</i>	<i>Centerville.</i>	<i>Glen Arbor</i>
1857,	Otis L. White,	John I. Miller,	John E. Fisher.
1858,	Philo Beers,	John I. Miller,	John E. Fisher.
1859,	Philo Beers,	J. W. Timblin,	Henry Decker.
1860,	Philo Beers,	Robert Lee,	E. S. Bryant.
1861,	Philo Beers,	Robert Lee,	John E. Fisher.
1862,	Philo Beers,	John Porter,	John E. Fisher.

LEELANAW COUNTY ORGANIZED.

In the winter of 1862-'63 an act organizing the county of Leelanaw passed the legislature. The full text of said act we give below:

AN ACT

To organize the County of Leelanaw and define the County of Benzie:

SECTION 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, That all that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies north of the south line of Township 28 north shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights, privileges and powers to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this state are entitled.

SECTION 2. At the township meeting to be held in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which, by law, the said county may be entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. eighteen hundred and sixty-five, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified.

SECTION 3. The board of county canvassers under the provisions of this act, shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of election, as herein appointed, in the village of Northport, in said county, at the house of Joseph Dame or at such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by such board, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers as in other cases of the election of county officers as prescribed by the general law.

SECTION 4. The location of the county seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county at a special election which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county on the first Monday in June next. There shall be written on the ballots then polled by the qualified electors of said county, one of the following names of places, to-wit: Glen Arbor, Leelanaw or Northport, and that one which shall receive the greatest number of votes shall be the county seat of the county of Leelanaw.

SECTION 5. It shall be the duty of the several boards of township inspectors in each of the townships of the said county to conduct the elections authorized by the provisions of this act and to make returns thereof in accordance with the general provisions of law for conducting elections in this state, so far as the same may be applicable thereto.

SECTION 6. The board of county canvassers for the special election for locating the county seat shall consist of the persons appointed on the day of such special election by the several boards of township inspectors, and said board of county canvassers shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said special election at the house of Otto Thies, in the village of Leland, and having appointed one of their number chairman, and the county clerk of said county acting as secretary, shall proceed to canvass

the votes and determine the location of the county seat in accordance therewith, and it shall be the duties of the clerk of said board to file a copy of the determination of said board as to the location of the county seat, signed and certified by him, and countersigned by the chairman, with the secretary of state and with the township clerks of the several townships in said county.

SECTION 7. All that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies south of the south line of Township 28 north, shall be and remain the county of Benzie, and the several townships thereof shall be attached for civil and municipal purposes to the county of Grand Traverse.

SECTION 8. The secretary of state is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Leelanaw with a certified copy of this act, and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the elections to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of unorganized counties.

SECTION 9. That the said county of Leelanaw when so organized shall be attached to the tenth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold courts in said county as by law in such cases made and provided.

SECTION 10. All acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby repealed so far as any provisions therein may conflict with this act.

SECTION 11. This act shall take immediate effect.

CHARLES S. MAY, President of the Senate.

SULLIVAN M. CUTCHEON, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Approved Feb. 27, 1863.

AUSTIN BLAIR.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

In March, 1863, mass conventions were convened at the school-house in the village of Leland, charged with the duty of nominating county officers. On the first Monday of April of the same year, the following gentlemen were elected the first county officers of Leelanaw County: Judge of probate, John E. Fisher; sheriff, Edward Friend; treasurer, John I. Miller; clerk and register, Gerhard Verfurth; prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner, E. Cromwell Tuttle; surveyor, Joseph C. Glen; coroners, George N. Smith, George Ray.

Thus was the organization perfected, and the business of the county placed in running order. These gentlemen served until Jan. 1, 1865. In November preceding, their successors were elected as follows: Judge of probate, L. D. Quackenbush; sheriff, John Bryant; treasurer, William Gill; clerk and register, John E. Fisher; prosecuting attorney and circuit court commissioner, E. Cromwell Tuttle; surveyor, Kassan Freeman; coroners, William E. Powers, Harvey C. Sutton.

During the year 1864 a census was taken and the county found to contain some 2,400 inhabitants.

The county officers elected at the several elections since 1864 are as follows:

1866.—Sheriff, Samuel Wilson; clerk, John I. Miller; deputy clerk, Archibald Buttars; register, John I. Miller; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, Seth C. Moffatt; judge of probate, L. D. Quackenbush.

1868.—Sheriff, Samuel Wilson; clerk, Archibald Buttars; deputy clerk, Alfred John; register, John I. Miller; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, Seth C. Moffatt; probate judge, John Dean.

1870.—Sheriff, Valentine Lee; clerk, John E. Fisher; deputy clerk, Stephen J. Hutchinson; register, Jonathan Dewing; deputy register, Seth C. Moffatt; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, William H. Bryant; judge of probate, John Dean.

1872. Sheriff, Eusebius F. Dame; clerk, Alfred John; deputy clerk, Geo. N. Smith; register, Simeon Pickard; deputy register, John O. Moffatt; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, Seth C. Moffatt.

1874.—Sheriff, Eusebius F. Dame; clerk, Alfred John; deputy clerk, Geo. N. Smith; register, Simeon Pickard; deputy register, Geo. A. Cutler; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, Geo. A. Cutler.

1876.—Sheriff, Geo. T. Carr; clerk, Geo. Ray; deputy clerk, Stephen J. Hutchinson; register, Alfred John; treasurer, William Gill; prosecuting attorney, Benjamin H. Derby.

1878.—Sheriff, John Scott; clerk, Geo. Steimel, Jr.; deputy clerk, Samuel G. Wood; register, Alfred John; deputy register, C. W. Williams; treasurer, Charles W. Williams; prosecuting attorney, Abijah B. Dunlap.

1880.—Sheriff, Moses C. Cote; clerk, Charles A. Rosman; register, Alfred John; treasurer, Robert Lee; prosecuting attorney, Geo. A. Cutler; circuit court commissioner, Geo. A. Cutler; judge of probate, Charles W. Williams.

1882.—Sheriff, John A. Bryant; clerk, Alfred John; register, John A. Lee; treasurer, John I. Miller; prosecuting attorney, Geo. A. Cutler; circuit court commissioner, John E. Fisher.

EARLY ACTS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors of the newly-fledged county was held in May, 1863, at which meeting Samuel G. Wood, of Northport, had the honor of being elected chairman. The record of this first meeting we give in full below:

County of Leelanaw and state of Michigan. The supervisors of the county of Leelanaw in the state of Michigan, held their first meeting at the house of Otto Thies, in the village of Leland, in said county, on the 9th day of May, A. D. 1863. Present, Samuel G. Wood, supervisor of the township of Leelanaw, and Otto Thies, supervisor of the township of Centerville. The meeting proceeded to organize by appointing Samuel G. Wood, chairman of the said board, when the following business was transacted:

The bond of the county treasurer, John I. Miller, was approved by the said board and the amount of said bond fixed at the sum of \$6,000.

James M. Burbeck, John I. Miller, and Geo. Ray, were appointed superintendents of the poor.

It was resolved to hold a meeting of the boards of supervisors of the several counties of Leelanaw, Grand Traverse, and Antrim for the purpose of having a settlement between said counties.

The county clerk of the county of Leelanaw was appointed to procure a county seal for the county of Leelanaw.

The sum of \$5,000 fixed to be raised by tax in the year 1863, on the taxable property of said county for a Volunteers' Family Relief Fund.

The meeting then adjourned *sine die*.

At the second or annual meeting of the board, held in October, 1863, the township of Bingham was organized from the following territory:

Commencing at the northwest corner of Town 30 north, Range 11 west, and following the range line between Ranges 11 and 12 west, south four miles or sections, then west on the section line between Sections 24 and 25, to the Narrows of Carp Lake, thence following the east shore of said Narrows and Traverse Lake in a southerly direction, and so on around the shore of the south end of said Traverse Lake until it intersects the line between Sections 9 and 10 of Town 28 north, Range 12 west, and thence following

said line south to the south line of said Town 28, thence following said town line east to Grand Traverse Bay, thence following Grand Traverse Bay northerly to the north line of Town 30 north, Range 11 west, and thence following said town line to the place of beginning.

The salaries of the county officers were fixed at the following amount: per annum: Treasurer, \$50; clerk, \$75; judge of probate, \$100.

It was provided that the county seat of Leelanaw should be determined by a plurality vote of the electors, the law requiring a choice to be made between Glen Arbor, Leland, and Northport. The election resulted in favor of Northport, where the county seat remained till 1882, when it was removed to Leland.

FIRST COURT.

The first term of circuit court for the county of Leelanaw was held at the village of Northport, May 5, 1864, Judge F. J. Littlejohn presiding.

It was held in a school-house on the hill in Northport. No cases were tried, the only business appearing by the records as being transacted, was the appointing of necessary county officers and the entering of an order designating the common jail of Grand Traverse County to be used as the common jail of Leelanaw County.

The second term was held on the 15th of September, 1864, at Northport, Judge Littlejohn on the bench, during which term three civil cases were tried.

The first criminal case appearing on the court journal is that of the People *vs.* Peter Drew, for adultery. The case is entered on the docket under date of Sept. 14, 1865. It was continued until June 19, 1866, when a *nolle prosequi* was entered.

The first criminal sentenced from this county was an Indian named Louis Ash-que-gah-bowe, who was convicted of burglary at the June term of court in 1866, and who was sentenced by Judge Ramsdell to one year hard labor in the state prison at Jackson.

The first grand jurors summoned to serve at a term of circuit court for this county, were summoned for the August term, 1867.

Hon. F. J. Littlejohn was the first circuit judge of the circuit of which Leelanaw is a part. The records show that he held four terms of court in this county—the first commenced May 5, 1864, and the last Sept. 15, 1865.

Judge Littlejohn was succeeded by Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, who held his first term of court for this county, June 19, 1866. Judge Ramsdell held this office of circuit judge until Dec. 31, 1875, holding his last term of court in Leelanaw County in May of that year.

Hon. R. Hatch succeeded Judge Ramsdell, holding his first term of court in May, 1876.

Judge Hatch held the office one term and was succeeded by Judge Ramsdell who is still upon the bench. The first lawyer in the county was C. G. Holden, who located at Northport. Judge J. G. Ramsdell, E. C. Tuttle and Seth C. Moffat were early attorneys. The only lawyer in the county at the present time is George A. Cutler, of Leland.

GEORGE A. CUTLER, attorney at law, prosecuting attorney of Leelanaw County, was born in Girard, Erie County, Penn., in 1846. Following the profession of his father he studied law, receiving his education in Erie County and at Kingsville, Ohio; was admitted to the bar at Erie, Penn.; came thence to Northport in December, 1873, making his home there until the county seat was removed to Leland in 1883, when he took up his resi-

dence in Leland. He has been circuit court commissioner ever since his first coming to the county and prosecuting attorney most of the time. He was married Dec. 27, 1875, to Nellie Stimson, of Hinsdale, Ill., and has four children.

The first suit of which there is any record of being tried in the county was before Justice S. G. Wood at Northport in December, 1856. It is recorded as *Wadenemah vs. Mr. Tuece*. The plaintiff brought suit for damages for the loss of a dog killed by defendant. George N. Smith was attorney for plaintiff and the amount of damages claimed was \$100. The verdict awarded the plaintiff \$25 and costs, which established a high market place for dogs considering the primitive state of the country.

TOWNS ORGANIZED.

Townships other than these already mentioned have been organized as follows:

Elmwood was organized by the board of supervisors in December, 1863, and embraced territory described as follows: Bounded on the north by Townships 29 north, of Ranges 11 and 12 west; on the west by Township 28 north, of Range 13 west; south by Townships 27 north, of Ranges 11 and 12 west; and on the east by Grand Traverse Bay. The first town meeting was also held at the house of Charles Norris, and A. B. Dunlap, Ansel Gardner, and Charles Norris were inspectors of election.

Kasson was organized by the board of supervisors in January, 1865, and embraced the territory of Township 28 north, of Range 13 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Thompson Shobe, and Charles L. Williams, Jonathan Dewing and A. M. Heman were inspectors of election.

Empire was organized by the board of supervisors in October, 1865, and embraced the territory described as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of Township 28 north, of Range 14 west, on the township line between Towns 28 north, of Ranges 13 and 14 west, thence south on said line to the southeast corner of said Town 28, thence west on the township line to the southwest corner of said Town 28, Range 14, thence west on the township line of the south side of Township 28, Range 15, to the shore of Lake Michigan, thence north on the said shore to the north line of said town, thence east on the township line between Towns 28 and 29 of Ranges 14 and 15 to the shore of Glen Lake, thence east through the waters or channel of said lake to the place of beginning. The first town meeting was held at the house of Richard Tobin, and Robert Green, John Larue and J. R. Perry were inspectors of election.

In 1871 the name of Glen Arbor was changed to Cleveland, and Sleeping Bear to Glen Arbor.

Solon was organized by the board of supervisors in October, 1871, and embraced Township 28 north, of Range 12 west, except Sections 1, 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of Don. C. D. Brooks on the first Monday in April, 1872. Inspectors of election were: Don. C. D. Brooks, Chas. A. Hannaford and Moses C. Cate.

The town of Leland was organized by the board of supervisors at the October meeting in 1875. The territory was detached from Centerville and embraced the following described territory: Fractional Townships 30 and 31 north, of Range 12 west, except that part of Sections 25 and 36 of Town 30 north, of Range 12 west, lying on the east side of Carp Lake. The first town meeting was appointed at the store of S. Pickard in the village of Leland.

The population of Leelanaw County at different periods has been as follows: 1860, 2,158; 1864, 2,389; 1870, 4,557; 1874, 5,081; 1880, 6,253.

In 1880 the population was divided among the towns as follows: Bingham, 1,333; Centerville, 658; Cleveland, 395; Elm-

wood, 438; Empire, 419; Glen Arbor, 329; Kasson, 489; Leelanaw, 1,015; Leland, 874; Solon, 303.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Leelanaw County: Bingham, Burdickville, Elm Rock, Empire, Glen Arbor, Glen Haven, Kasson, Leland, Maple City, Northport, North Unity, Omena, Oviatt, Provement, Solon, Sutton's Bay.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN SCOTT, farmer, Leelanaw Township, Leelanaw County, was born near Kingston, Canada, in 1836; was bred a farmer. During his boyhood he went to New York State and worked out three years for himself at farm work. Went thence to Racine, Wis., where he remained a year or two. In 1858 he came to Leelanaw County, and bought a farm in Section 18, Town 32, Range 10. He has 530 acres in Sections 7, 17 and 18, his residence being on Section 18. He was married in 1865 to Elizabeth Budd, a native of Canada, and has three children. Mr. Scott entered the military service of the United States in October, 1864, in the Fifteenth Michigan Infantry, serving under Sherman in the march to the sea. Was mustered out in September, 1865. He was sheriff of Leelanaw County in 1880 and 1881.

CHAUNCEY WOOLSEY, deceased, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in April, 1816. He was by occupation a sailor on the lakes, serving as mate and in command of various sailing vessels and steamers. He was married in 1845 to Caroline C. Johnson, of Erie County, N. Y. They had six children, viz.: Adaline Louisa, deceased; Wallace, deceased; Byron; Hattie L., deceased; Carrie, wife of Charles Cox, of Harbor Springs; and William W., remaining on the old homestead with his mother. In November, 1858, he came from Buffalo, Erie County N. Y., to Leelanaw County, Mich., and pre-empted 150 acres of land in Section 24, Town 32, Range 11 west. Jan. 14, 1864, he enlisted in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, serving in the Army of the Potomac. He was killed in a skirmish just after the battles of the Wilderness in May, 1864. Mrs. Woolsey lives on the homestead with her son, Byron, who was born in Erie County, New York, in 1850. He came with his parents to Leelanaw County in 1858. Was married in 1880 to Sarah L. Hall, daughter of Anson W. Hall, of Leelanaw Township, and has three children.

ANDREW SCOTT, farmer, Leelanaw Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, in 1829. Came with his parents to Canada about 1833 or 1834. Was brought up on a farm at the Bay of Quinte, lower end of Lake Ontario. In 1851 he went to New York State and there engaged in farming. Moved from there to Walworth County, Wis., in the spring of 1856. Lived at different points in Wisconsin until the fall of 1857. In the spring of 1858 he settled on his present farm, which he bought two years after when it came into market. Has 240 acres in Sections 7 and 8, Town 32, Range 10 west, his residence being on Section 7, southeast quarter of southeast quarter. He was married in November, 1858, to Amanda Avery, a native of Canada, and has five children. Nov. 27, 1864, he went into the military service of the United States in the Fifteenth Michigan Infantry, serving under Sherman. He joined the regiment at Beaufort, S. C., and went thence to Washington, taking part in the Grand Review. Was mustered out in September, 1865, at Little Rock, and discharged at Detroit. The regiment was of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, the corps being commanded by General Logan, the division by General Hazen and the brigade by Colonel John M. Oliver.

GEO. W. BROWN, farmer, of the town of Leelanaw, Leelanaw

County, Mich., was born in Salina, Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1818. At the age of nine he began driving on the Erie Canal, continuing in this employment for two years. At the age of fifteen he started in life for himself in New York City, where he was employed in the bleaching and dyeing works of James Bolton, for whom he worked twenty-one years. Thence he went to Racine, Wisconsin, and in 1859 came to the Traverse Region to Torch Lake where he remained two years engaged in clearing land. He then worked at the Bight on Traverse Bay. About 1868 he bought his present farm in Section 22, Township 31, Range 11 west. He has a wife and five children—two girls and three boys. Mrs. Brown was Miss Ann Orrell, a native of England.

SIDNEY A. KEYES, merchant and farmer, of Leelanaw Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Branch County, Michigan, in 1839; was brought up a farmer. In 1847 his parents moved to Iowa where he remained twenty one years. In 1868 he came with his father, William Keyes, to Mission Farm, which they operated one year. He then went to Northport, where he was employed as clerk by William Gill. Was then in the employ of H. O. Rose. He then came to his present location in Section 35, Town 31, Range 11 west. Has here eighty acres and other tracts in the vicinity, amounting to about 400 acres. In 1876 he commenced dealing in general merchandise. Deals also in wood, ties, cedar posts, etc. His father died Sep. 5, 1880. His mother resides with him. Mr. Keyes is postmaster of the Omena office.

JOHN KEHL, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Alsace, France, in 1825, and came to Buffalo, N. Y., with his parents in 1828, when the population of the city numbered only 1,100. At the age of twenty years commenced to learn the trade of ship carpenter. Worked at that business two years and then went on a whaling voyage of three years. Returned to Buffalo and worked at his trade till 1858, he then came to Leelanaw Township and settled on 100 acres of land on Section 23. Enlisted in January, 1864, in the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry and served in the Army of the Potomac till the close of the war. Was treasurer of the township three years. Has been justice of the peace for the past two years. Married in 1849 to Elizabeth Bosche, a native of Bavaria. They have five sons and two daughters.

EDMUND P. TAYLOR, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1828. Remained at home till 1848 when he went to Ohio and was engaged in farming till 1854. He then went to Buffalo, N. Y., and was circulating the *Buffalo Express* newspaper till 1856. Then settled on a farm seven miles from Buffalo. Remained there till the fall of 1858, when he came to Northport and lived there till 1861, when he enlisted in the Tenth Illinois Cavalry and served in the Army of the Southwest till the close of the war. When discharged from the service he located a homestead of 160 acres on Section 15, where he now lives. Married in 1853 to Elizabeth Wilcox, who was born in Connecticut, Jan. 10, 1825. They have four living children.

WILLIAM THOMAS, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Wales in 1818. Came to America in 1848, landing in New York. Settled in Pennsylvania and worked at the carpenters' trade till 1856, he then came to Northport, lived there one year, then settled on Section 21, remained there till 1869, then moved to his present home on Section 22, where he owns 200 acres of land. Has good house and barn, orchard, etc. Married in 1845 to Jane E. Davis, a native of Kent County, England, only four miles from the city of London. They have six sons and two daughters. Their oldest son served three years in the late war in the First Michigan Sharpshooters, was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness and discharged at the close of the war.

CHARLES OBERST, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in

1829 in Baden, Germany, came to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1851. Worked as house and ship carpenter till 1855, when he came to North Manitou Island, in Lake Michigan, and chopped cord wood to supply the propellers running on the lakes, and in 1858 moved to Northport and chopped cord wood two years, and in 1860 bought the farm he now lives on. Owns eighty acres. Married in 1851 to Sophia A. Beck, a native of Germany. They have three sons and four daughters.

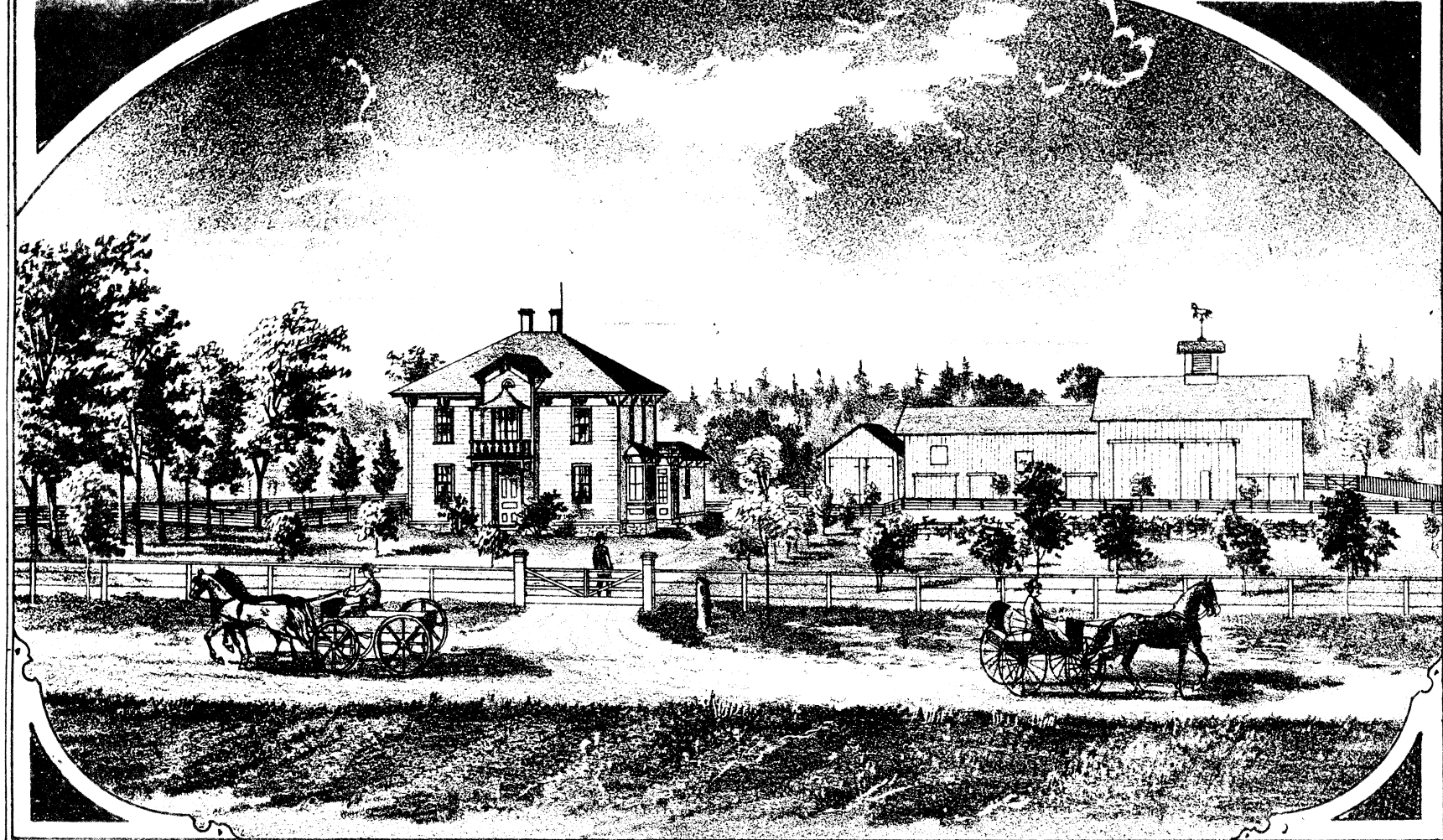
JOSHUA S. MIDDLETON, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1824. Remained at home till the age of twenty years; he then removed to Trumbull County, O. Was engaged in farming in that county till 1845, when he, in company with four others, went to Mackinaw, and there hired a fisherman with his boat to bring them to Old Mission, Grand Traverse County. From there they came to Northport and worked at building a dock. Finally moved his family in 1855 and settled on Section 24, and now owns 160 acres of good land. Enlisted in 1864 in the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry and served in the Army of the Potomac till the close of the war. Was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. Has been justice of the peace four years, highway commissioner three years and township treasurer two years. Married in 1847 to Harriet A. Beman. They have six sons and two daughters.

JOSHUA B. MIDDLETON, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Ohio in 1849; came to Northport with his parents in 1855. He owns 120 acres of land on Sections 13 and 24. Married in November, 1871, to Elvira A. Ayers.

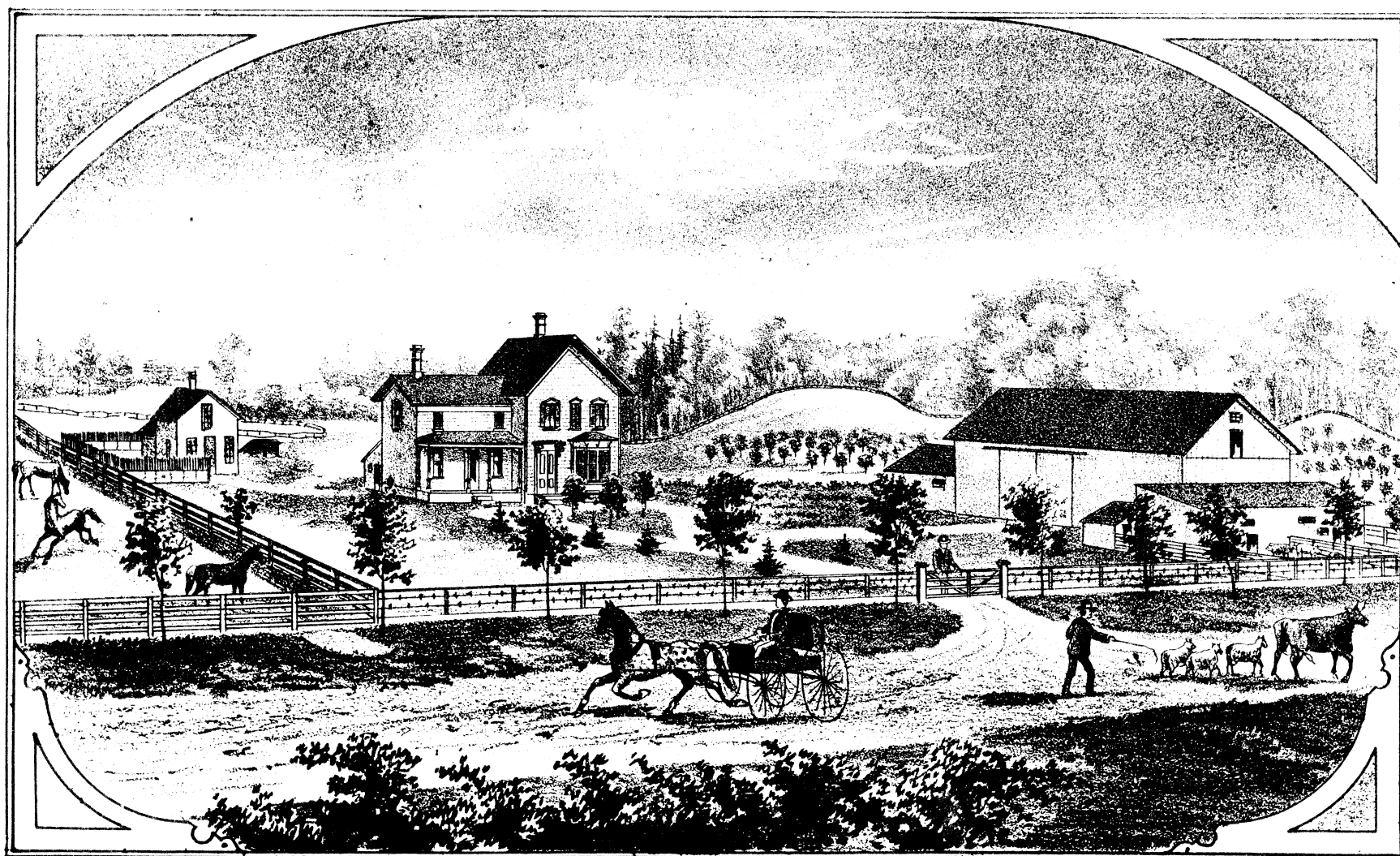
EDMUND J. STEBBINS, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Lebanon Chenango, Co., N. Y., in 1819. Brought up as a farmer. When twenty-one years of age went to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and remained there as a farmer till Dec. 13, 1861, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth Regiment New York Infantry. Was soon after taken sick, and discharged Aug. 20, 1862, for disability. Returning home he worked in Wales, Erie County, N. Y., for some time and finally moved to Mt. Morris, Genesee County, Mich., and worked a rented farm. Moved thence to Tuscola County, Michigan, and was in company with Enos Goodrich for three years in the lumber business, and Oct. 7, 1866, landed at Northport and settled on Section 15, Leelanaw Township, where he now owns a fine farm of 120 acres, with new house and barn. Married in 1848 to Amelia A. Locke, of Cattaraugus County, N. Y. They have two sons, Chester J. and Wallace E.

FRED BAUMBERGER, farmer, Leelanaw Township, was born in Switzerland in 1844. Came to America with his parents in 1852, and located in Buffalo, N. Y. They remained there five years, then moved to Monroe County, N. Y. Lived within eleven miles of the city of Rochester. Was engaged as a farmer, and worked part of the time as a painter. He moved to Kalamazoo County, Mich., in 1866 and learned the trade of shoemaker, and in 1868 came to Northport and worked in a saw-mill one year, then moved to Bingham Township, bought a farm, remained on that farm six years, and in 1875 moved to the farm he now lives on, which is on Section 27. Has a fine farm of two hundred acres with very fine house and barns. Raises cattle, sheep and horses quite extensively. Was treasurer of Bingham Township four years. Married in 1870 to Mary E. Inwood, the daughter of Augustus H. Inwood, who came from St. Joseph County, Ind., in 1864 and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Baumberger. They have four children.

EDGAR E. CHASE, farmer, town of Leelanaw, Leelanaw County, was born in Lake County, Ohio, in 1832. He learned the trade of engineer in Buffalo, N. Y. Many years of his life have been spent on the lakes in sailing vessels and steamboats. Owned and lost



RES. OF FRED. BAUMBERGER LEELANAW TP. AND COUNTY, MICH.



FARM RES. OF WM FOWLE LEELANAW CO. MICH.

the steamer *Mermaid*. In 1854 he went to Minnesota, took up a claim on government land and engaged in farming, living for several years surrounded by the Sioux Indians. This farm he still retains. In October, 1861, he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Infantry, serving in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Took part in the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Stone River, Little Rock and many other battles. Was of the provost guard of Gov. Johnson, provisional governor of Tennessee. He was captured with his whole regiment at Murfreesboro by Gen. Forrest, taken about eighty miles south and paroled. The regiment then returned to Nashville and thence to St. Louis to await exchange, and meanwhile, was sent in 1862, to Minnesota and Dakota to fight the Sioux, being in the first fight of that campaign. Mr. Chase was slightly wounded by a sabre cut on the head at the battle of Murfreesboro. At one time he served two weeks as a spy, being two hundred miles within the Confederate lines; was captured and condemned to be shot but was saved by the intercession of a Confederate officer who had formerly been a steamboat captain. He was mustered out in September, 1865, and returned to his home in Minnesota. During his military service he was repeatedly offered a commission but declined it. In 1873 he came to Leelanaw County on account of his health, he being at that time almost blind. He has a farm of seventy and one-half acres in Section 3, Town 31, Range 11. He has been sheriff of the county one term. Was married in 1855 to Abigail Tucker, a native of Ohio, and has four children.

S. C. DARROW, mill owner and merchant, at Bingham post-office, was born in New Hampshire in 1849. Came to Genesee County, N. Y., with his parents in 1851. Lived in that county till 1863, when he came to Sutton's Bay and remained two years there. Settled on a farm in Bingham Township. He bought the mill he now owns in 1881. It is situated near the head of Carp Lake. Is run by steam power and has a capacity of 12,000 or 15,000 feet of hard wood lumber per day. The lumber is hauled across the country three miles to his docks on Traverse Bay and thence shipped direct to Chicago, Milwaukee and other markets. This season's cut will amount to two million feet of hard wood lumber for Greilick Brothers, of Traverse City, besides one-half million feet for farmers. Mr. Darrow is partner in the store at Bingham and is postmaster. Married in 1872 to Eunice J. Gilland, a native of Michigan. They have three children living.

H. F. McFALL, merchant, Bingham postoffice, was born in Erie County, Ohio, in 1853. Came to Bingham Township in August, 1869, and settled on a farm on Section 29 and was engaged in farming till 1883, when he bought an interest in the store at Bingham postoffice owned by S. C. Darrow. They keep a general stock of dry goods, groceries, etc. Married in 1872 to Minerva Barnhart, a native of Canada, who died in 1878. They had one daughter. Second marriage in September, 1882, to Kate O'Connell. They have one child.

WILLIAM HAWKINS, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in London, Canada, in 1840. Came to Port Huron, Mich., in 1861 and was engaged in farming near that city till 1867, when he came to Bingham Township. Now lives on the shore of Traverse Bay on Section 22. Married in 1870 to Jane E. Cumberworth, a native of Macomb County, Mich. They have two children.

JOHN A. LEE, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Wayne County, Mich., in 1840. Came to Bingham Township with his parents in 1858. They settled on on Section 15, where Mr. Lee now lives. Has been engaged in farming and getting out cord wood to be shipped to Chicago and Milwaukee. Has been township treasurer one term. Is at the

present time county register of deeds. Married in 1863 to Mary Weigand, a native of Wayne County, Mich. They have two sons and two daughters.

HENRY SMIDT, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1844. Came to America with his parents in 1846, who first lived in Milwaukee, Wis., where he remained till 1868, when he came to Bingham Township and settled on Section 34, where he now owns three hundred acres of land. Has been supervisor and held other township offices. Has been engaged in lumbering and getting out cord wood for the Chicago and Milwaukee markets in connection with his farming. Married in 1868 to Louise Platt, a native of Germany. They have six sons and one daughter living.

WILLIAM CORE, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1842. Came to Canada with his parents in 1846. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1861, and to Bingham Township in 1862, and settled on Section 19, where he now lives. Owns 413 acres of as good land as there is in the county. Enlisted in 1864 in the First Michigan Light Artillery, and served in the Seventeenth Army Corps till the close of the war. Married in 1867 to Margaret McFarland, a native of Michigan. They have six children.

WILLIAM MEBERT, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Germany in 1830. Came to America in 1854 and lived in Chicago about four years, then settled on a farm in Cleveland Township, Leelanaw County. Remained there till 1864, when he settled on Section 17 in Bingham Township, where he now lives. Has been county surveyor two years, supervisor of the township one year, highway commissioner and justice of the peace several years. Married in 1864 to Lavina H. Lindley, a native of Indiana. They have two sons living.

GEORGE S. MIDDLETON, carpenter, of Leelanaw County, was born in the town of Leelanaw in 1860. He is a son of Joshua S. Middleton. Was educated in the school at Northport and learned the trade of carpenter at Northport and Traverse City. Is at present employed on the summer resort hotel which is in course of construction on New Mission farm.

JAMES MURRAY, farmer, Bingham Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Canada in 1849 and was bred a farmer. Came to Michigan in 1871 to Ionia County, and to Leelanaw County in 1872. He bought a farm in Section 4, Township 29, Range 11, town of Bingham. Has 103 acres, about forty-eight of which are cleared. Is supervisor of the town, having held that office the three terms of '79, '80 and '83. Has been justice of the peace and held various other offices. He was married August 12, 1873, to Catherine Hickey, a native of Canada, and has four children.

FRANK PAYMENT, farmer, Empire Township, was born in Canada in 1842. Moved with his parents to St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1851. Remained at home engaged in farming till 1863, when he enlisted in the Seventy-sixth New York Infantry and served in the Army of the Potomac with his regiment till 1864, when the three years' men were mustered out of service. He was then transferred to the One Hundred and Forty-seventh New York Infantry, and before the war closed was again transferred to the Ninety-first New York Infantry. Mustered out of service in 1865. He had taken up 160 acres of land on Section 23 in Empire Township in 1862. After the war closed in 1865 he settled on his farm and has since been clearing it up, putting up buildings, etc. Married in 1873 to Louisa Bow, a native of Ogdensburg, N. Y. They have two children.

CHARLES E. FERRIS, teacher, Solon Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Henry County, Ohio, in 1865. Came to Solon with

his step-father, John White. Was educated in Ohio. Is now (1884) teaching in School District No. 2, Leelanaw Township.

H. D. PHEATT, farmer and mill owner, of Cleveland, Leelanaw County, was born in Oswego County, N. Y., in 1819. From boyhood he has been a sailor, forty-one years of his life having been spent on the lakes, and thirty-six years in command of sailing vessels and steamers. He sailed first on Lake Ontario. In 1863 he came to Leelanaw County and built a dock on Good Harbor Bay and at that time bought the farm where he now resides, on Section 14, town of Cleveland. Has here two hundred acres. In 1868 he built a saw-mill near his dock, selling it, however, the following year. Nov. 2, 1882, he completed a grist-mill on the stream which connects Lime and Traverse Lakes. In 1839 he married Susan E. McMillan, a native of Jefferson County, N. Y., born in 1824. They have one son, J. T., who lives near them, and one daughter, Mrs. J. W. Krafft, of New York. Capt. Pheatt's home before his coming to Leelanaw County, Mich., was mostly in Cleveland, Ohio.

A. J. GOFFAR, farmer, Cleveland Township, was born in Belgium in 1838. Came to America with his parents in 1856 and settled in Chicago. Was engaged there in shoemaking till 1862, when he came to Glen Arbor and settled on Section 31. Remained on his farm in that township till 1868. He then bought his present farm on Section 8. Owns 160 acres. Has thirty-five acres cleared. Has a good frame barn, and is preparing to build a house. Since moving on his farm has worked seven years at shoemaking, which has kept back his farming. Married in 1861 to Catherine O'Brien, a native of Ireland. They have one son and two daughters. Mr. Goffar has been postmaster at North Unity since 1870. Has been supervisor two years, township clerk ten years, and superintendent of schools three years.

JOHN FOOTE, tanner, Elmwood Township, Leelanaw County, was born in Oneida County, N. Y. At the age of sixteen he went to Otsego County where he served an apprenticeship of four years to the tanning and leather business. He then traveled three years through the southern states working at his trade. Then resided ten years in Wyoming County, N. Y., being engaged in the leather business with his father. Was then a resident of Livingston County, N. Y., in the same business, until 1870 when he came to Manton, Wexford County, Mich., where he engaged in farming. He also engaged in the leather business with the Norrises in Leelanaw County, town of Elmwood. After ten years' residence in Wexford County he moved to Traverse City. June 19, 1857, he married Virginia Jennison, of Gainesville, Wyoming County, N. Y. They have four children. Mr. Foote, in company with his sons, under the firm name of John Foote & Sons, is about constructing a tannery on an extensive scale in the vicinity of his residence, in the town of Elmwood, on the west shore of Traverse Bay. It is to be operated by steam: is to be fully equipped with the latest improved machinery, and is to be first-class in every respect. Its product will be from 5,000 to 10,000 hides per year.

R. H. MONROE, M. D., Oviatt postoffice, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1822. After he was of suitable age was engaged in lumbering in New York, Pennsylvania and Michigan till 1861, when he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. After the first battle was appointed hospital steward and held that position till early in 1863, when he was appointed surgeon of his regiment and served till the close of the war in the Western Department. After being mustered out of service he returned to Indiana and carried on the business of wagon making a short time, and May 28, 1866, came to Inland, Benzie County, Mich., helped to organize the township, and settled there as a practicing physi-

cian, and has been practicing medicine in the Traverse Region since that time. Has lived at Oviatt Postoffice, Kasson Township, since April, 1882. Married in 1844 to Margaret E. Crouch. They had five children. Second marriage in September, 1872, to Elizabeth A. Monroe, a native of Indiana. They have three children.

H. C. PETTENGILL, merchant, Oviatt postoffice, was born in Mt. Morris, Genesee County, Mich., in 1838. Remained in that county and worked at farming in summer, and teaching school in winter till 1878, when he came to Oviatt and has been engaged in selling goods since that time. Keeps a stock of dry goods, groceries, etc. Has been school superintendent two years; also township treasurer two years. Married in 1861 to Mary M. Baldwin. They have three sons and four daughters.

JONATHAN DEWING, farmer, of Kasson, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Vermont in 1820. Was brought up to farming. In 1862 he came to Michigan and pre-empted 160 acres of land in Section 21, Town 28, Range 13. This he afterward changed to a homestead entry. His residence is now on Section 28. Has owned 500 acres of land, most of which now belongs to his son. Mr. Dewing was married in 1846 to Mary Davis, of Vermont. They have two children, Joseph P., who carries on the farm and is clerk of the town, and Mrs. William Bickle, of Kasson.

When Mr. Dewing came to Kasson there were little else but trails through this section of country. He was obliged to cut three miles of road to reach his place. There were then but few settlers in the town. Mr. D. mentions John Wilson, Van Ostrand and Eli Dunning on Section 5, and Mr. Beale on Section 19. Mr. Dewing was first supervisor of the town, and held the office nine or ten years. At the organization various names were suggested, among them Kearsarge and Hermon. Mr. Dewing suggested the name Kasson, in honor of Kasson Freeman, the oldest man in town, then living with his daughter on Section 4.

MARSHALL FARRANT, farmer, Kasson Township, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, Nov. 23, 1852. Was brought up a farmer. He remained in Canada until he was seventeen years of age, the last year of that time being engaged in sailing. In 1869 he came to Leelanaw County and bought his present farm, northeast quarter of southwest quarter of Section 18, town of Kasson. He spent several years working at different points in northern Michigan in lumber camps, on the river, etc., and in the fall of 1878 settled on his farm. He was married Aug. 5, 1873, to Mary Favreau, a native of Ogdensburg, N. Y. They have one boy. Two boys have died.

WILLIAM HULME, farmer, of Kasson, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Cheshire, England, in 1834. During his younger days he worked in a cotton factory, remaining at home until 1852 when he went to sea, and has been a sailor ever since on the ocean and the lakes until about 1880. Has sailed to China, the south seas, and nearly all over the world. In 1853 made a voyage to Australia. Was one of the party who made the first survey of Murray River, Australia. Came from Australia to America in 1860 and commenced sailing on the lakes, shipping first at Buffalo July 16. March 17, 1862, he took up under the graduation act the southeast quarter of Section 4, Town 28, Range 13. He afterward changed this to a homestead entry. Has since sold forty acres. He was married in 1864 to Esther Ann Mayall, a native of Yorkshire, England. They have four children living. About three years ago Mr. Hulme sold his vessel interest and has given his whole attention to farming. He was town clerk for the term ending in 1883.

HENRY ZIEGLER, farmer, Kasson Township, Leelanaw County,

Mich., was born in Germany in 1812. His early occupation was that of woodsman, overseeing government forests. He was also a musician. He came to America, New York City, in 1862, and worked there about one year. Then went to Rochester, N. Y. He came to Leelanaw County in 1873 and bought his present farm of about seventy-four acres in Section 32, town of Kasson. He was married in 1842 to Liza Relke, and has five children.

THOMAS BROOKS, farmer, town of Kasson, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in England in 1833. During his boyhood he was employed in lead mining, and later in running a steam engine. He came to America in 1856, and has since been employed in various mines, iron, nickel and lead. In 1859 he went to the upper peninsula of Michigan and remained about six years, employed in the Minnesota mine, about twelve miles from the mouth of Ontonagon River. In the fall of 1865 he came to Leelanaw County and homesteaded 160 acres of land in Section 29, Town 28, Range 13. Has since sold eighty acres. He was married in 1858 to Caroline Opie, a native of England. They have ten children; three have died.

WILLIAM HARRINGTON was born in Canada, Jan. 22, 1812. During his early life, and while a resident of Canada, was mostly engaged in farming and lumbering. In the fall of 1858 he moved to New York where he remained until the spring of 1868, when he came to Leelanaw County, Mich., arriving at his destination April 20. Here he homesteaded the fractional west half of northwest quarter of Section 18, Town 28, Range 12, about thirty-three acres. He was married in 1835 to Mary Woods, and has eight children, five boys and three girls; two children have died.

Mr. and Mrs. Harrington reside with their son, Nathaniel W., in the town of Kasson. The latter was born in Canada in 1842, and was brought up a farmer. In 1858 he went with his parents to New York. July 13, 1861, he enlisted in the Twelfth United States Infantry, serving in the Army of the Potomac. He was wounded in the left leg at the battle of Gettysburg. Recovering sufficiently from his wound to do duty he remained in active service. Was in the battle of the Wilderness and other battles. Was mustered out at Petersburg. July 4, 1866 he married Eunice Rickett. They have three children. In the fall of 1867 he came to Leelanaw County and homesteaded 160 acres of land in Section 13, Town 28, Range 13, where he now resides. He still suffers from the effects of his wound, and is in receipt of a small pension.

MOSES C. CATE, farmer, town of Solon, Leelanaw County, was born in London, Merrimac County, N. H., Aug. 23, 1828. He remained on the home farm until he was nineteen years of age, when he learned the trade of painter, at which he worked three years. He then worked at shoemaking in New Hampshire and Ohio for twelve years. In 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Third Ohio Infantry, serving in the Army of the Ohio. The regiment was mostly in Kentucky and Tennessee, and under Sherman as far as Atlanta. He was orderly sergeant of his company. Was mustered out in June, 1865. Came from Ohio to Leelanaw County, Mich., in 1866, and took up as a homestead the southwest quarter of Section 18, Town 28, Range 12, town of Solon. He was married Dec. 2, 1855, to Mary L. Barnard, of Cuyahoga County, Ohio, and has three children, one son and two daughters. Mr. Cate was first supervisor of his town, in 1872, and held the office seven years. Was elected supervisor in 1883. Has also been justice of the peace. Has been postmaster of the Solon office since 1871. Was sheriff of the county in 1881 and '82.

WILLIAM F. HANNAFORD, farmer, town of Solon, Leelanaw County, was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, in 1838; was brought up to farming; learned and worked at the carpenter's trade before the war. In the summer of 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundred

and Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving in the Army of the Ohio; served as private and sergeant until May, 1865, when he was mustered out and returned to Ohio. In the summer of 1866 he came to Leelanaw County and took a homestead of 160 acres in Section 18, Town 28, Range 12. In 1871 he went back to Ohio, and returned again to his home in Michigan in 1882. He has been supervisor of the town two terms. It then included the present towns of Solon and Elmwood. He has also been justice of the peace four terms. Was married in 1858 to Julia M. Barnard, of Ohio. They have three children, two died in infancy.

JOHN B. NASH, farmer, Kasson, was born in Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1840; moved with his parents in 1845 to Branch County; remained there till 1861 when he enlisted in Company I Forty-second Illinois Infantry, and served in the western army till near the close of the war; saw service under Generals McCook, Sheridan and Howard. After being discharged from the service he returned to Branch County and was farming and railroading till 1874; he then moved to Kasson and settled on Section 10 where he owns 160 acres of good land; has been inspector of schools several years. Married in 1864 to Almira Langs, a native of Franklin, Portage County, Ohio; they have four sons and two daughters.

EDWARD CLUFF, farmer, town of Kasson, Leelanaw County, was born in Connecticut in 1852 and was there brought up, being mostly engaged during his younger days in lumbering. In 1868 he came to Muskegon, Mich., and was employed there and at Manistee and other points at mill work until 1875. He came to the town of Kasson and bought a farm of eighty acres in Section 3 where he now resides. In 1873 he was married to Catherine Smith. They have five children.

A. L. GRANDY, farmer, Kasson, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1829; remained in the same county at work at the ship carpenter's trade till 1864, when he came to Glen Arbor, Mich., where he worked at his trade till 1872, then made a trip to Kansas and Missouri and spent a year; was finally satisfied to return to northern Michigan. In 1873 bought the grist-mill at Glen Arbor and ran it four years, and in 1876 bought the farm he now lives on which is on Section 21; has been township treasurer two years. Married to Miss Caroline Newman, a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. They have three children.

CHARLES W. WILLIAMS, farmer, Kasson, was born in Mt. Morris, Livingston County, N. Y., in 1834. He came to Genesee County, Mich., with his parents in 1838; was brought up on a farm and remained in that county till May, 1864, when he came to Kasson and settled on Section 20, where he owns 160 acres of land; has been supervisor four years, town clerk six years, justice of the peace eight years, school inspector several years; was postmaster at Kasson six years; was elected probate judge in 1876 and still holds the office; has been county treasurer two years; married in 1859 to Betsey E. Rice, a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y. They have two daughters.

S. C. GEAREY, farmer, Kasson Township, was born in Luzerne County, Penn., in 1832; moved with his parents when a child to Ohio. In 1842 moved to Jackson County, Mich., and in 1852 he went to California with a wagon train across the plains; worked at mining and packing provisions across the mountains with a mule train. In 1858 returned by Butterfield's overland stage through Mexico, Arizona and Indian Territory to Michigan and made a visit; he then went to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and worked for the Government in the quartermaster's department till the war broke out, then returned to Michigan, being obliged to travel across the country on foot to avoid being pressed into the rebel army; then settled in Berrien County, Mich., and was engaged in the grocery business, and also extensively engaged in bee culture, owning at one

time 100 colonies. In 1865 he went to California by way of New York by vessel; was shipwrecked in the Carribean Sea and lost \$11,000 in cash; escaped with his companions to an island and was rescued by gun boats and landed at Aspinwall; finally arrived in California and remained till 1870, then returned to Michigan by way of the Pacific Railroad; then moved to Dubuque, Iowa, and worked at wagon making three years. While in the western country he was often engaged in battle with the Indians. He came to Kasson Township in 1874 and settled on Section 36, where he owns 225 acres of land; has been engaged in lumbering and farming since that time; in 1876 lost all his out buildings by fire, losing his seed grain, potatoes, etc.; married in 1862 to Nancy Wing, a native of Michigan, who died in 1870; they had two children; second marriage in 1870 to Jennie Brown, a native of New York; they have one child.

REV. J. B. HALL, Kasson Township, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1826; attended school at Plattsburg, N. Y., and there fitted himself for college. He graduated at the State University at Burlington, Vt., and was licensed to preach at the age of thirty years by the Congregational Association of East Hampshire, Mass. He spent two years at the Union Theological Seminary in New York and one year at Auburn. His first pastorate was at Lysander, Onondaga County, N. Y., where he preached seven years. From there he went to Rensselaer County and preached four years, the last two years preaching at Olivet in that county, and in May, 1869, came to Kasson Township and bought about 300 acres of land on Sections 33 and 34. His object in coming to northern Michigan was for the benefit of his health; has preached at Elk Rapids, Mich., nine years; since that time has lived on his farm; was employed for a short time during the war by the Christian Commission in the Army of the Potomac; married in 1858 to Eugenia F. Campbell, a native of Montpelier, Vermont. They have two sons living.

WINTHROP C. HALL, farmer, Kasson Township, was born in Lysander, Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1862; came to Kasson with his parents in 1869; remained at home attending school till 1882 when he went to Lansing and attended the State Agricultural College for one year; is now (1884) at home on account of sickness; expects to return to college and graduate.

F. A. BECKER, farmer, Kasson Township, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1842; brought up on a farm; came to Kasson in 1867 and took a homestead of 160 acres on Section 8; has spent nine or ten winters in lumber woods for Hannah, Lay & Co., Traverse City, also worked for Gerrish & Son, near Saginaw; has been highway commissioner and school inspector; married in October, 1870, to Susie Nye, a native of New York. They have one son.

ABNER S. FRITZ, farmer, Kasson Township, was born in Genesee County, Mich., in 1840; was employed at home on the farm till sixteen years of age; he then commenced his apprenticeship to cabinet makers' trade; went to Pontiac, Oakland County, Mich., in the spring of 1857 and worked at his trade till July, 1861, when he enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry; served in the Shenandoah Valley under Generals Banks and Sheridan; was in the battle of Winchester and other battles and skirmishes, and was in Banks' retreat down the valley in May, 1862; discharged for disability in the spring of 1863, returned to Pontiac and was married Sept. 18, 1863, to Charlotte A. Eagle, of Pontiac. They have three sons and two daughters. He worked at his trade in Pontiac till 1871, and on April 27 settled on his present farm, east half of northwest quarter and southwest quarter of northwest quarter of Section 18, Township 28, Range 13 west. At that time the place was a wilderness except two acres; he has cleared about sixty acres.

He was supervisor in 1881, 1882 and 1883; has been justice of the peace twelve years in succession; was township clerk four years.

M. KELLER, farmer, town of Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in Wittenberg, Germany, in 1836; came to America about the year 1854 to Williamsburg, N. Y., where he worked at his trade of baker. He also learned the trades of miller and butcher from his father who followed those occupations. From New York he went to Chicago where he tended bar two years. In 1859 he came from Illinois to the Traverse Region and settled on his present farm in Section 1, Township 30, Range 12. He has eighty acres of which about fifty are cleared. He was married in 1858 to Catherine Egeler, a native of Wittenberg, Germany. They have five children living; eight have died. When Mr. and Mrs. Keller came to their present home there was not a road a mile out from Leland, but Indian trails only. No teams were to be had if they could have been used, and all their supplies and household furniture, even to their stove, had to be "packed" in. Even the logs of which their house was built were brought to the site selected on men's shoulders.

RALPH PYBUS, farmer, Leland Township, was born in November, 1828, in England, and in 1850 came to America; lived three years in Pennsylvania, then moved to Ypsilanti, Michigan, where he remained till 1859, when he came to Leland Township and settled on Section 1, where he owns 180 acres of land; has been a farmer all his life; has held the office of supervisor two terms, township treasurer two terms, and has been county superintendent of the poor for the last five years; married in June, 1850, to Emma Moore, a native of England. They have one son living, he is employed as shipping clerk by Hannah, Lay & Co., of Traverse City, and one daughter living at home; had a son twenty-two years of age drowned in Carp River, near Leland, in June, 1877.

C. H. KAHRS, farmer, Leland Township, was born in Germany in 1831; came to America in 1854 and was clerk in a grocery and provision store in Williamsburg near New York City, and in 1855 came to North Manitou Island and was in the wood business till 1857, when he returned to Germany on a visit of a few weeks; returning to the island he remained a year. In 1860 he made a trip to Missouri and stayed through the winter, and in the fall of the same year bought his farm on Section 12, Leland. He owns 140 acres; married in 1852 to Catherine Hagenah, a native of Germany. They have one son and three daughters.

NOEL COUTURIER, merchant, and postmaster of Provemont postoffice, Leland Township, was born in Lower Canada in 1835; came to Grand Traverse County, Mich., in 1855 and settled on the Peninsula, and was engaged in farming till 1862, when he moved to Leelanaw County and settled on a farm on Section 2, Centerville Township, which he still owns; carried on his farm in connection with the buying and selling of stock till 1881, when he built the store he now occupies. He keeps a general stock of dry goods, groceries, drugs and medicines, boots and shoes, etc.; was appointed postmaster in 1882; married in 1855 to Elmira Gauthier, a native of Lower Canada. They have seven sons and three daughters living; have lost five children by death.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

EARLY HISTORY OF VILLAGES — NORTHPORT — LELAND — GLEN ARBOR — BURDICKVILLE — SUTTON'S BAY — NEW MISSION — PROVEMENT — EARLY SETTLERS AT THE VARIOUS POINTS AND PIONEER INTERESTS.

In the general history of the county mention has been made of the early settlement at various business centers, and we will now return to the events more particularly connected with the villages.

VILLAGE OF NORTHPORT.

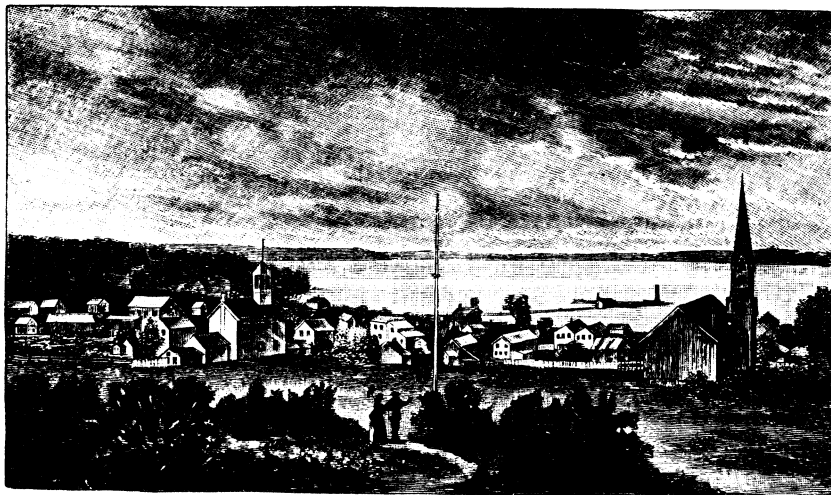
The village of Northport, in 1884, includes the Indian village of Waukazoooville founded by Rev. George N. Smith, as has already been described, and the plat of Northport made by Dea. Joseph Dame.

The efforts of Mr. Smith were wholly connected with the Indians, and the first business operations were begun by Dea. Dame. We give herewith a brief biographical sketch of him as follows:

DEA. JOSEPH DAME, deceased, was born in Barnstable, N. H., July 23, 1796. He was, in early life, engaged in brick making, lumbering, etc. From New Hampshire he went to Searsmont, Me., where he was engaged in the lumbering business. Moved thence to Erie County, N. Y., where he remained several years in the same business. In 1840 he went to Mackinaw, Mich., on a trading expedition, dealing in lumber and in goods including clocks, of which he brought with him a considerable stock. He was for a while employed there by the government in the instruction of the Indians. Removed thence to Old Mission, on the peninsula of Traverse Bay, where he was employed in teaching farming to the Indians. Remained there until 1845 when he went to Wisconsin and bought a farm in Spring Prairie, Walworth County. He made his home there seven years and then returned to the Traverse Region, and, leaving his family at Old Mission, bought a tract of land where now stands the village of Northport. He commenced

Mich.; Almira, born Nov. 14, 1831, at Searsmont, Me., now Mrs. A. B. Page, of Jasper, Col., and Mary, born April 19, 1834, at Evans, Erie County, N. Y., now Mrs. Fred Saunders, of Atchison, Kan. Dea. Dame died at Whitewater, Wis., Jan. 11, 1884. Mrs. Dame died Feb. 21, 1877.

Dea. Dame commenced the construction of a dock in 1853 or '54, which was afterward completed by H. O. Rose. At the opening of navigation in 1855 it was still in an unfinished condition, a part of it, for want of planks, being covered with poles. A list of residents of the settlement for 1855 and '56 contains the following names: Joseph Dame, H. O. Rose, Amos Fox, Wm. Voice, Capt. Peter Nelson, A. B. Page, S. W. Wilson, Thomas Retford, J. M. Burbeck, O. L. White, Henry Boyes, A. C. Stevens, Theodore Woodruff, Hiram Beckwith, Jesse Morgan, William Gill and William Thomas. Of these the greater number were heads of families, but a few were unmarried men. In 1855 there was not a frame house in the place — only a part of one, a structure in size about fourteen feet by twenty, which now constitutes a part of the dwelling occupied by W. F. Steele. The first one complete was built by Mr. Thomas for Mr. Woodruff in 1856. Mr. Voice commenced, in 1855, the construction of a saw-mill, which was got to running in the summer of the following year. In 1855 no roads had been opened, except one leading to the Indian settlement



NORTHPORT HARBOR AND DOCK.

the construction of a dock, engaged in trade and platted a village to which he gave the name of Northport. Writing at that time to the *New York Tribune* he gave such a description of the country that it speedily attracted attention, and from this and other causes the tide of immigration turned in this direction.

This was the opening of the country, Northport being the landing for the whole country around and the distributing point of travel and supply. Mr. Dame built and kept the Traverse Bay Hotel, the first house built for that purpose, though he had previously kept a hotel in his own house, enlarging it from time to time to meet the growing demand. This was afterward called the Exchange Hotel. He was for several years justice of the peace and was generally active in public affairs. Assisted at Old Mission in the organization of the first town which included a large extent of country. Dea. Dame was married Nov. 19, 1819, to Ursula Mitchell, of Maine. Their family was as follows: James, born May 21, 1821, in Searsmont, Me., and now of Rockford, Ill.; Olive Maxey, born Jan. 17, 1823, in Searsmont, Me., now Mrs. Ansel Salisbury, of Whitewater, Wis.; Samuel, who died in infancy, Nov. 23, 1824; Maria, born Feb. 26, 1826, widow of Russell Clark and now residing at Adams Basin, near Rochester, N. Y.; Eusebius, born May 26, 1829, at Searsmont, Me., and now of Northport,

called Cat Head Village, some three miles distant. There was not a horse team in the settlement, and only two or three yoke of oxen. During that year only one propeller, running between Grand Haven and Buffalo, made calls at the half-built wharf.

Mr. H. O. Rose came to the place in June, 1854, and, as already intimated, purchased the wharf privilege owned by Deacon Dame, pushing to completion the wharf already commenced. In September, 1855, he sold a half interest in the property to Mr. Amos Fox, the two entering into partnership under the firm name above mentioned, their principal business being dealing in wood. At that time the steamers running on the lakes depended almost wholly on wood for fuel. The wharf built by Mr. Rose, and afterward twice enlarged by the firm, was the first in Grand Traverse Bay at which a propeller could stop. It was easy of access and not far off the route of steamers plying between the ports on the lower lakes and those on the western shore of Lake Michigan. In 1856 the firm supplied, by contract, the Northern Transportation Company's line of boats plying between Ogdensburg and Chicago, handling that season about 5,000 cords of wood. Afterward contracts were made with other lines of steamers. In 1858 the firm handled from 13,000 to 15,000 cords, and for several years after the amount of wood annually sold did not materially diminish.

In the winter of 1856 and '57 Messrs. White & Burbeck built a wharf three miles north of the present village of Northport, and engaged in selling wood and shipping hemlock bark and cedar posts.

Mr. Rose was the first treasurer of Leland Township, which at that time embraced the whole of Leelanaw and Benzie Counties. He relates having traveled over nearly the whole of it; going as far as Glen Arbor to collect the annual tax, the amount of which did not exceed six hundred dollars.

In 1864 Messrs. Fox & Rose engaged in a similar enterprise at Charlevoix, and in 1873, again at Petoskey. Mr. Rose is now a resident of the latter place and Mr. Fox of Charlevoix.

The log school-house built by Messrs. George N. Smith and James J. McLaughlin in 1850, is still standing near the shore of the bay, a monument of days gone by.

In 1855 Northport was organized into a school district under the common school law, being the first regular public school organized within the present limits of Leelanaw County. The above still remains District No. 1 of Leelanaw Township.

In 1856 a small one story frame building was erected on the site of the present school building, and of which it now forms a part.

In 1867 a two story upright was attached to the school building, thus furnishing three convenient school rooms for the use of the schools in the district.

Early in the history of the Northport schools, active measures were taken to establish a township library for Leelanaw Township.

This library now contains about 800 volumes which have evidently been selected with care, most of them being works of real worth.

The school at Northport is at present organized under the graded school law.

In 1855 the postoffice of Northport was established with A. B. Page as postmaster. J. M. Burbeck, however, attended to the business of the office, and afterward succeeded Mr. Page as postmaster. Mr. Burbeck was succeeded by Rev. S. Steele, and he by William Gill, who has held the office since 1863.

The Congregational Society was not formally organized until February, 1863, although there had been preaching since Mr. Smith began in 1849. The society was organized with about fourteen members, and a Sunday-school had been organized about three years previous. Mr. Smith preached at intervals and some of the time the society was without a pastor. In 1868 steps were taken toward building a church, and in July, 1869, the work was mentioned as follows: "The foundation is completed and the frame for the new Congregational Church building at Northport was all ready to raise last Monday, and is probably up ere this. The location of the site is admirably chosen, and the building, when completed, will add largely to the looks of the place."

The building was finally completed in August, 1870. The pastors have been Revs. E. Kirkland, McClellan and Van Auken. There are at the present time about fifty members. The cost of the church building was \$2,500.

In 1858 Rev. Lewis Griffin came to Northport and organized a Methodist class, and services were held in the old school-house. In 1859 Rev. S. Steele came as presiding elder. The early ministers were Revs. N. M. Steele, E. Baird and J. W. Miller. Soon after they came to this district Mrs. Steele organized a Sunday-school with forty scholars. She procured books from various sources and the school has continued without interruption to the present time. In 1870 Rev. S. Steele was resident pastor. He preached that year without compensation and gave \$200 toward the building of a church. The year previous Rev. Mathias was pastor and succeeded in building a shanty on the hill for a place of worship. He was an

Englishman, and designated the building a chapel; the remainder of the community, however, called it a wigwam.

The corner-stone of the new church was laid in May, 1871, and was an interesting event. From an account published at the time we quote as follows:

"According to announcement the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the M. E. Church, at Northport, took place on Wednesday. Something over 200 persons were present on the occasion.

"At the hour appointed the Masons formed in procession at their hall.

"The grand offices were all filled by proxy, Rev. S. Steele acting as grand master. The procession marched to the place where the stone was to be laid, near which an arch of evergreen had been erected; through this the procession passed. A hymn was sung, when the grand treasurer, by the grand master's command, placed the following articles in the stone:

"An official record of the M. E. Church at Northport, a copy of the discipline of the M. E. Church, transactions of the grand lodge of the state of Michigan, a copy of the *Traverse Bay Eagle*, a copy of the *Benzonia Citizen*, various silver and copper coins of the United States, Canada and Norway.

"The stone was then put in its place, and the principal architect presented the working tools to the grand master who applied the same to the stone and pronounced it to be 'well formed, true and trusty.'

"A prayer was made by Rev. Mr. Camburn. The golden and silver vessels were brought and delivered to the grand master who poured the corn, the wine and the oil contained therein on the stone, saying:

" 'May the all-bounteous Author of nature bless the inhabitants of this place with all the necessaries, conveniences and comforts of this life; assist in the erection and completion of this building; protect the workmen against every accident, and long preserve this structure from decay; and grant to us all a supply of the corn of nourishment, the wine of refreshment and the oil of joy.'

"Response by the brethren: 'Amen. So mote it be.'

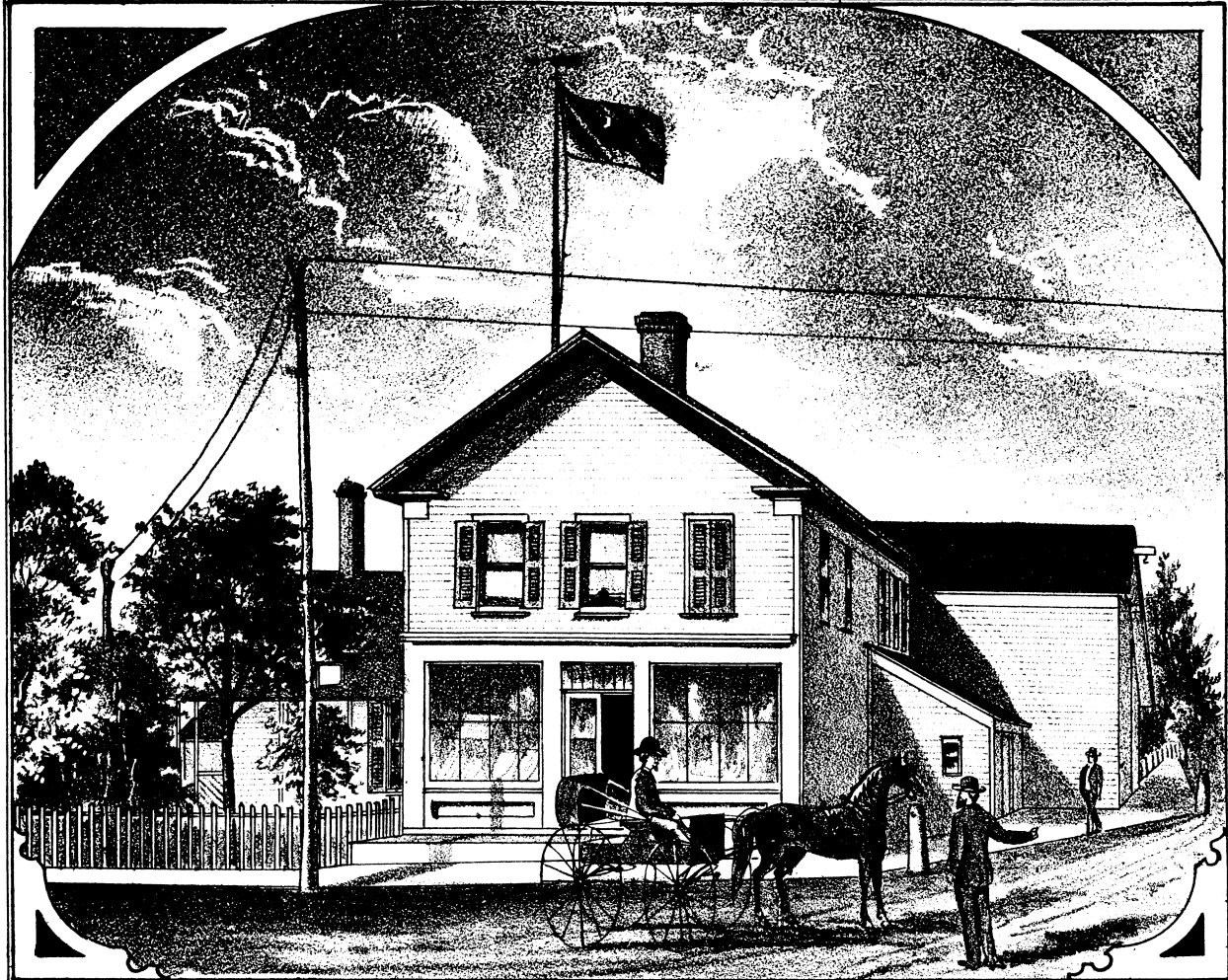
"The grand honors were then given, after which a hymn was sung and the meeting addressed by Rev. J. M. Reid, D. D., of Chicago. Dr. Reid spoke about thirty minutes in a very pleasing manner, giving the reasons for, and the uses and benefits of, such ceremonies.

"After the close of the address an appeal was made to the audience for material aid to assist in the erection of the building, and the sum of \$1,350 was pledged. This places the question of the early completion of the building beyond a doubt."

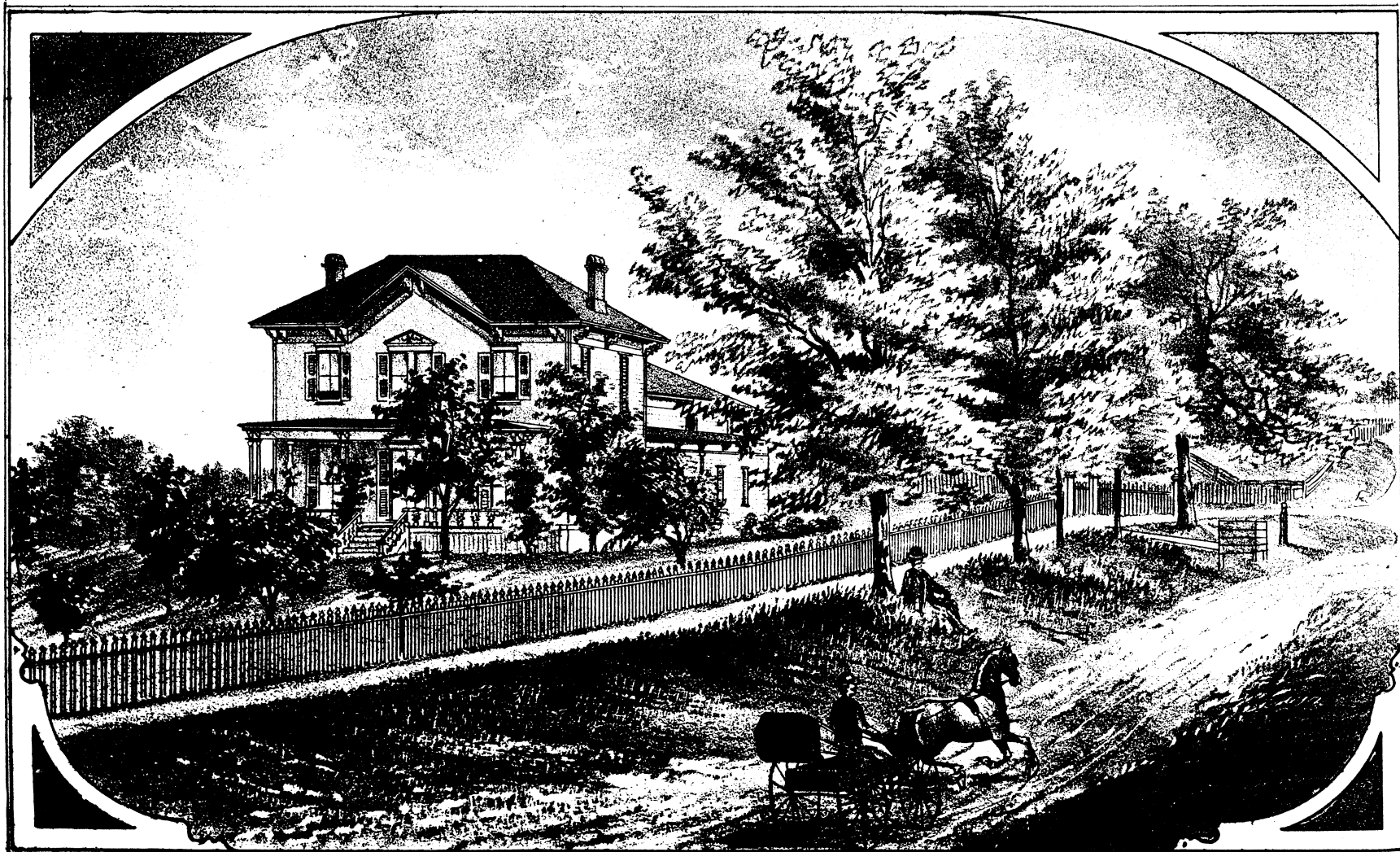
The building was pushed forward to completion, and Rev. Deitz was the first pastor in the new church. The society has about thirty-five members, and Rev. S. Steele is again pastor. Mr. Steele is one of the pioneers of the Traverse Region, as the reader of this work will see. He was born in Boston, Mass., Nov. 12, 1812. His boyhood was spent in Connecticut, and at an early age he was licensed as a local preacher. In 1839 he joined the Michigan Conference; which then included northern Ohio, and in 1859 came to the Traverse country. His experience after coming here is told on other pages.

The following mention was made of Northport in March, 1867:

"There are two wood docks here, one owned by Messrs. Campbell & Goodrich, at which we landed; the other by Messrs. Fox & Rose, over which there are from twelve to twenty thousand cords of wood shipped and sold annually. Two miles north there are two more docks. one owned by Mr. Pickard, of the Manitou Islands, the other by Messrs. Burbeck & White, of this place. Each of the dock owners has a store, which is generally well filled with the necessa-



RES. & STORE OF N. C. MORGAN, NORTHPORT, LEELANAW CO. MICH.



RES. OF WM GILL NORTHPORT LEELANAW CO. MICH.

ries and even comforts and luxuries of life in this supposed extreme northern region. Father Woolsey runs the only wagon-shop, and Walter Wilson is the solitary 'village blacksmith.' Mr. Moffatt, senior, is professor of ideal gunnery, at the little old school-house on the hill; and the young Mr. Moffatt furnishes legal advice to the people of the entire county, being the only practicing attorney in the county. Mr. William Gill attends to the postal affairs, and sells drugs, groceries and dry goods. 'Uncle Billy' Voice has a firm foundation laid for a saw and grist-mill, to be completed next season.

"Mr. D. S. Jones and his obliging lady will be ever ready to entertain us, while sober, at the 'Sherman House,' in the most approved style. Mr. Nelson superintends the 'Traverse Bay Hotel.' Mrs. S. G. Wood also keeps a hotel with good accommodations.

"Northport is the county seat, although there are no county buildings, save the jail, to be met with. The various county officers have a joint office over the postoffice near the Union Dock."

The county seat was located at this point from 1863 until 1883, when it was removed to Leland.

Northport Lodge, No. 265, F. & A. M., was instituted March 5, 1869. The officers were installed as follows: J. M. Burbeck, W. M.; Rev. S. Steele, S. W.; H. W. Nelson, J. W.; Rev. L. W. Calkins, S.

The event was one of considerable interest in the village, and the exercises included a supper at the St. James Hotel.

The lodge now has about twenty-five members. The officers in 1884 are: W. M., Rev. S. Steele; S. W., John Scott; J. W., Andrew Scott; Sec., Charles Lee; Treas., — Litney.

Feb. 18, 1860, a lodge of Good Templars was instituted at Northport by Rev. S. Steele, D. D., G. W. C. T., and the following persons elected officers: Mrs. Margaret McClelland, P. W. C. T.; S. Donaldson, W. C. T.; Horatio Brooks, W. V. T.; S. A. McClelland, W. S.; William Gill, W. T.; William Mason, W. C.; Elihu Powers, W. M.; Miss Mary Mason, W. D. M.; Miss Olive Nichols, W. I. G.; Albert Barnes, W. O. G.; Mrs. Martha Gill, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. S. Mason, W. L. H. S. This society continued for some time, but finally suspended and has not been re-organized.

A Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized in the winter of 1884 that is doing effective work. The president is Mrs. H. S. Spencer; secretary, John McPhea; corresponding secretary, Miss Jennie Gill; treasurer, Norman Morgan.

THE TRAVERSE BAY HOTEL.

This is one of the pioneer institutions of the village, having been built by Deacon Dame, about the year 1860. In March, 1869, William H. Franklin came here from Old Mission and rented the property. Two years later he purchased it, and has kept the hotel to the present time. Mr. Franklin was born in Morenci, Lenawee County, Mich., Sept. 7, 1836. Married Dec. 17, 1862, at Old Mission, to Catharine Sweeney. They have three children. Mr. Franklin first went to Old Mission while a single man and worked at farming. At one time he kept a hotel at Elk Rapids. He holds the office of supervisor at the present time.

The firm of Johuson & Hitchcock now own the old Fox & Rose dock.

During the winter of 1884 N. C. Morgan built a new and substantial dock, about midway between the two old ones.

The location of Northport is interesting and peculiar. The harbor is one of the best and most commodious on the lakes. The village is built upon terraces, and has somewhat the old look of a rural village in New England. The surrounding farming country is excellent, but limited in extent, as less than three miles distant to the west is the shore of Lake Michigan.

The Leelanaw *Tribune* was started at Northport by A. H. John-

son, in June, 1873. During the winter of 1877 and '78 Mr. Johnson removed it to Sutton's Bay. In 1880 it was sold to the *Tribune* Publishing Company. The name was shortened to *Tribune* and the office removed to Traverse City, when, after a short time, its publication was discontinued. Mr. Johnson was editor during the whole period of its existence. Politically it was Republican until sold to the publishing company, when it was changed to a Democratic paper.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the following personal sketches will be found information pertaining to the business and history of Northport:

WILLIAM GILL, merchant and postmaster at Northport, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in England in 1823; came to the United States in 1849; spent one summer in New York and then went to Illinois, where he remained six or seven years. He came to Northport in 1855 an invalid in search of health. Engaged to some extent in farming. In 1863 he began a mercantile business which he has continued to the present time. In the spring of 1863 he was appointed postmaster at Northport, having served as such since the previous fall, and has held the office continuously since, a period of twenty years. He has also held the office of county treasurer fourteen years, and has held various town offices. He was married in 1851 to Martha Easterbrook, and has four children.

GENERAL CHARLES BARNES, farmer, Northport, was born in Burton, Geauga County, Ohio, in 1820; moved to Steubenville, Ohio, in 1840; remained there till 1844, and was captain of a steamboat on the Ohio River; then removed to Pittsburgh, Penn., and was agent for the steamboat company till 1861. He recruited Company E, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Reserves Infantry, and served three years as captain and major of his regiment and was in command of the regiment when they were mustered out of service; he then recruited and was appointed colonel of the Sixth Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery or Two Hundred and Twelfth Infantry, containing 1,900 men, and served with his regiment in the defense of Washington till the close of the war, and was breveted brigadier-general for meritorious services during the war. He was wounded at Glendale, Va., and again at the battle of Second Bull Run. On his return to private life at Pittsburgh he was engaged in the insurance business for about three years. Served three years as sealer of weights and measures. He came to Northport in 1882 and settled on Section 14 in Leelanaw Township, and is now engaged in farming. Married in 1842 to Margaret J. McCausland. They had one daughter. Second marriage to Marcia C., daughter of the late Col. Cyrus Bosworth, of Warren, Trumbull County, Ohio. They have four sons.

SAMUEL GAGNON, mill owner, Northport, was born at Bay St. Paul, near Quebec, Canada, in 1831, and in 1835 came to Detroit, Mich., with his parents; remained at home till the age of sixteen years, when he commenced sailing on the lakes, and in 1855 went to work in the Detroit copper works, and in 1857 came to Northport and bought eighty acres of land and pre-empted one hundred and twenty acres more, and was engaged in farming till the fall of 1883; bought the flouring mill in Northport which he is now running. His mill is run by water power; has two run of stones and a capacity of eighteen barrels of flour per day. He was married in 1855 to Miss Goolah, a native of Canada. They had nine children. His wife died in 1865. Second marriage in 1865 to Margaret Lalonde. They have ten children.

H. R. HITCHCOCK, merchant, Northport, was born in Waukegan, Ill., in 1850, and remained at home till 1867, then moved to Wisconsin. Was engaged as clerk in a dry goods store; remained there till 1872; he then went to Chicago and was a book-keeper till November, 1883, and in March, 1884, with his partner, Mr. Put-

nam, bought the store they now occupy. They keep a general stock of dry goods, groceries, etc. Mr. Hitchcock was married in 1876 to Lizzie E. Chase, who died in April, 1877. Second marriage in November, 1883, to Hattie A. Wirt, of Trenton, Ontario.

JESSE MORGAN was born in Vermont, and in 1849 came to Old Mission, Grand Traverse County, Mich.; was engaged in farming, and in 1857 came to Northport and bought a farm. Enlisted in 1861 and served in the Army of the Potomac till 1864, when he died of disease contracted in the service, leaving a widow and two sons.

N. C. MORGAN, merchant, Northport, was born in Northport in 1858; has lived in the same place since that time. At the age of seventeen years was engaged as clerk in the same store he now owns, and in the spring of 1879 commenced selling goods on his own account, and in August, 1883, bought out the store he now occupies. Carries a general stock of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, etc. Married in 1879 to Abbie Voice, a native of Northport.

WILLIAM W. ALDRICH, retired farmer, Northport, was born in Dover, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Oct. 17, 1817; is the son of Aaron and Elizabeth Aldrich, who were natives of Rhode Island; his father, A. Aldrich, was born April 27, 1793, and Elizabeth, his wife, was born Dec. 22, 1795, her maiden name being Winsor. Married Sept. 11, 1814. In 1816 they moved to Dover, Ohio; it took them six weeks to make the journey with a team, passing through Cleveland, where there were but three dwellings. He died in Dover, Ohio, May 27, 1856; his wife died Dec. 21, 1869. William W. Aldrich, the subject of this sketch, received the advantages of a good common school education until twelve years of age, and for three years after that time he attended school during the winter months, with this exception he worked faithfully on his father's farm till he was twenty-one years of age. He then hired out to his father for one year, at eleven dollars per month, and the next year worked the farm for one-third of the crop. At the end of that time he bought a farm of his own, with only twenty-five dollars with which to make the first payment. At the end of five years he owned a farm of seventy-five acres. Soon after the death of his wife's father, who was killed by lightning, April 6, 1842, he took possession of the old homestead, buying out the heirs to this farm of 168 acres. He added many other acres. In 1844 he commenced the slaughtering business; increasing trade led him to build a slaughter house, from which for twenty-five years he supplied the Cleveland markets. At the same time he was engaged on Lake Erie in a general coasting trade. Wood, lumber, limestone and coal kept busy three scows. In the spring of 1870 Mr. Aldrich moved to Elyria where he purchased a large farm and was engaged in breeding Hereford cattle, which he continued till a short time since. Was one of the leading breeders of these cattle in Ohio. He moved to Northport, Mich., in the spring of 1881 and bought 300 acres of land. The first year he came he built a house, cleared twenty acres and built two miles of board fence. Married, Feb. 5, 1840, Martha Bassett. They had ten children. Mrs. Aldrich died Nov. 29, 1875. Second marriage, Jan. 21, 1878, to Mrs. Lorinda Hilliard, of La Crosse, Wis.

WILLIAM H. NELSON, physician and druggist of Northport, Leelanaw County, is a native of Erie County, N. Y. Was educated in Erie County, receiving his medical education at Buffalo Medical School. In 1863 he was appointed assistant surgeon of Eleventh Michigan Infantry of the Army of the Cumberland, and served until the close of the war. He came to Northport in 1868 and established a general merchandise and drug store, still continuing the practice of medicine. In 1857 he married Adaline A. Wirts, of Buffalo, N. Y. They have six children: Pascal P., who is book-keeper for Ware & Hecox, Delta Mills, Bay County, Mich.; W. C.,

editor and proprietor of the *Leelanaw Enterprise* at Leland, Mich.; T. F., of Nelson & Palmeter, editors and proprietors of the *East Jordan Enterprise*; C. A., who is assisting his father in business and engaged in lumbering; Alice M., at home assisting in the store, and E. H., who is learning the printer's art with his brother at Leland.

CAPT. C. E. WILBUR, of Northport, Leelanaw County, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1853. In 1857 came with his parents to the Manitou Islands, and in 1859 to Northport. Has been a sailor on the lakes since his boyhood. Has been in command of steamboats for the last eight years, and for the past five years of the steamer "City of Grand Rapids," owned by Hannah, Lay & Co., and running between Traverse City and Mackinaw. He was married Dec. 31, 1883, to Rosa Risley, of Northport.

W. H. PORTER, merchant, of Northport, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Illinois, in 1841. In 1848 he came to Manistee, Mich., with his parents, and remained there eight years, when he removed to West Bend, Wis. There he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. In November, 1861, he enlisted in the Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry, serving with the Army of the Cumberland and under Sherman in the march to the sea. He went into service as a private and served one year, was then detailed to the regimental band and subsequently to General Howard's headquarters band. Was mustered out in July, 1865. In 1864 he was married to Elizabeth W. Dowland, of West Bend, Wis., and has two children. One boy died at Northport in the spring of 1883. Mr. Porter is carrying on a restaurant and pool hall in connection with his grocery.

E. F. DAME, carpenter, Northport, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Searsmont, Maine, May 26, 1829. His father, Deacon Joseph Dame, was one of the earliest settlers of the Traverse Region. Mr. Dame has been prominently connected with the public affairs of this section of country, having been sheriff of Grand Traverse County, which formerly included Leelanaw County, for two terms, and sheriff of Leelanaw County two terms. He has also held various offices in his own town. He was married March 14, 1863, to Ella E. Sanford, a native of Kent County, England. They have five children. Myrta U., born Jan. 29, 1864; Gilman Marston, born March 26, 1866; Eusebius James, born June 10, 1868; Isaiah Livingston, born June 19, 1870, and Oscar Edmund, born Oct. 17, 1873.

SAMUEL WARWICK, principal of Northport school, Leelanaw County, was born Jan. 29, 1858, in Walsingham, Norfolk County, Canada. Was educated principally at St. Thomas Collegiate Institute. He has taught school most of the time since his graduation in Canada and Michigan. Took charge of the graded school at Northport, Sept. 3, 1883. He was married July 3, 1883, to Miss Jennie Robertson, a native of Traverse County, Mich., daughter of Alexander Robertson, of Garfield Township, Traverse County.

VILLAGE OF LELAND.

In 1848 Antoine Manseau and John I. Miller, both of whom were mill men, prospected about this part of Michigan, in search of a desirable location for a mill site. Mr. Manseau partially decided to locate at a point just above Traverse City, afterward called Norrisville, but the land being entered ahead of him he and Mr. Miller located at the mouth of Carp River. At that time there was an Indian village on the hill near where Mr. Miller's house now stands. They left soon after, believing that the land had all been bought by white men who would shortly take possession.

Nothing was done at this point until June, 1853, when Mr. Manseau and his son Antoine came and built a saw-mill on the river. A dam was also constructed and the mill put in operation.

The following September Mr. John I. Miller arrived and set-

tled on his land, where he still lives. The elder Manseau died in 1856, and his widow in 1860. Antoine, Jr., lives near Sutton's Bay. John I. Miller remains the oldest settler at Leland, on his homestead, which is upon an elevation near the village, and is one of the finest sites on the shore. Biographies of these persons are given elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Miller was the first postmaster at Leland, and held the office until June, 1861, when he was succeeded by Simeon Pickard, who served seven years. Since then the postmasters have been: Charles Ayer, Gerhard Verfurth, E. A. Doty and W. W. Barton, who has held the office since 1875.

In 1859 Mr. Manseau sold out to Cordes & Thies, who built a dock, and also put up a saw and grist-mill.

Simeon Pickard came here from Northport, and engaged in the mercantile business. Valentine Lee came over from the island and was foreman for Cordes & Thies.

John Bryant had settled on a farm near the village in 1854. Henry S. Buckman, John Lake, L. D. Quackenbush, and perhaps two or three others were also living here.

In 1861 Christopher F. Reynolds came to Leland and built a dock and engaged in the wood business, which he carried on about ten years. Another dock was afterward built by Barton & Pickard.

The first religious worship at this point was conducted by Father Mrack, one of the early Catholic missionaries, who began to visit Leland in 1855. After him came Fathers Young and Herbstreit. In 1870 the society built a church edifice. The society is designated as "Holy Trinity," and numbers about twenty-five families.

In July, 1865, the Congregational Society was organized by Rev. George Thomson a somewhat noted African missionary, who resided here for a time. A church edifice was built at a cost of \$2,500 which was dedicated in the winter of 1872. After Mr. Thomson left the society was supplied by Rev. McLellan, of Northport. Then Rev. David Laserson came here from England and remained a short time. When he left he carried with him the records of the society, and all efforts to recover them have proved unavailing. He was succeeded by Rev. C. W. Carrick, who remained until June, 1884. The society at the present time is not as flourishing as formerly.

There is also a Lutheran society and church building in the place. The latter was built about the same time as the Congregational Church.

The village is in School District No. 1, of the town of Leland, which was organized soon after the first settlers became located here. A school-house was built which is still in use.

In March, 1867, the dam was carried away, which seriously interfered with business for a time.

We find mention of the village in March, 1867, as follows:

"This is a small village of about two hundred inhabitants, whose principal business, like those of all the villages located along the lake, is that of manufacturing wood for shipping purposes, and that of wooding the many propellers and steamboats that ply our western lakes. There are three docks here; one owned and operated by Messrs. Cordes & Thies; one by Messrs. Pickard & Barton, and the third by Christopher F. Reynolds. Each of these parties also have a general store connected with their wood business. There is one saw-mill, a stave and heading manufactory, one hotel, kept by M. E. Tilley, some shoe and blacksmith shops, &c. Located, as it is, between Carp Lake and Michigan, with Carp River connecting, fine facilities are offered and improved, for converting the stately forests surrounding Carp Lake, into wood, staves, etc. by means of tugs and scows. Mr. John I. Miller, the present clerk and register of the county, resides here engaged as a farmer, doing his official business at Northport by deputies.

"This is also the residence of the Rev. G. Thomson a somewhat celebrated African traveler and missionary, author of several books on Africa."

In 1869 a company of Detroit men began the erection of an iron furnace, which was completed and commenced operations in 1870. This company was known as the Leland Lake Superior Iron Co. In January, 1870, operations at this point were noted as follows:

"The village of Leland, situated on the Lake Michigan shore, at the mouth of Carp River, contains, I think, one of the most beautiful and eligible sites for a commercial and manufacturing town in the northwest. There seems to be but one drawback, and that is the want of a good, natural harbor, which the Iron Company intend to remedy by building an artificial breakwater, driving spiles a distance of 300 feet northwest and 250 feet northeast, cribbing up the whole distance and filling up with cinders and stone from the furnace which, it is said, will cement and grow together like solid rock after being three or four months under water.

"Leland has three stores, two saw-mills and a grist-mill, all doing a good business, I believe; also a good school-house, used for educational and religious purposes, and a commodious and very respectable looking Catholic Church, as yet unfinished." The same letter mentioned the furnace. And again in July of the same year:

"Building is going forward at an unprecedented rate, and new dwelling-houses are springing upon every side. Since the Iron Company located here there have been several large additions made to the village plat; such as Brown's, Barton's, Miller's and Thompson & Reynolds'.

"The company employs at present about 150 men, all of whom live in the village or in its immediate vicinity. Intoxication is strictly forbidden among its employes by the company's rules; and no liquor is sold in the place except on the sly or from some steamer touching to wood. As a consequence drunkenness is very uncommon. In this respect this place appears in marked contrast with most small villages into which a new enterprise has caused a large influx of inhabitants from the surrounding country. There is not a saloon in Leland.

"With regard to the progress of the iron works, there is considerable to be said. The furnace proper is completed all but laying up the hearth, which is to be commenced immediately; the fire-brick, the hot blast and water pipes and water-table plates being all on hand and the bottom stone cut. This will take about two weeks, so that by the 1st of August the furnace will be ready to put fire into. The casting house is framed and raised all but the roof. This is a large structure and is to be lined with brick. The water tank, to contain 220 barrels, has been raised to the top of the elevator. This is to hold water to work the elevator and supply the water pipes of the furnace. The flume has been entirely completed and is now ready for the reception of the two Houston wheels which are now daily expected to arrive. The ten kilns are all completed except turning the arches on the last four.

"Wood has been brought down from Carp Lake for the last month at the rate of from fifty to eighty-five cords per day. The amount is to be doubled as soon as the requisite number of scows is completed, there being only three out of the six now ready. This work of scow building is being rapidly pushed forward, however, under the supervision of Mr. James Washburn, who is widely known as an efficient ship-builder throughout this region; and the wood will soon begin to come down at the rate of 125 cords a day."

The following is a list of the officers of the company: A. H.

Dey, president First National Bank, Detroit, president; D. Bethune Duffield, vice-president; William G. Thompson, secretary and treasurer; Gen. William W. Duffield, president manager.

The Leland Lake Superior Iron Company appears not to have been very successful in carrying out their project, for early in the summer of 1872 the entire capital of \$150,000 had been sunk, and the property was sold to Capt. E. B. Ward, of Detroit, who assumed the indebtedness of \$110,000. Capt. Ward sold a half interest to W. G. Thompson, and the firm name adopted was E. B. Ward & Co. The furnace was rebuilt and operated. Subsequently it passed into the hands of the present company. The works are now capable of turning out about forty tons of iron a day, although that is more than the average product. The furnace has twice burned and been rebuilt.

The furnace is an important industry, but for several reasons it is a check upon the general prosperity of the village. A large amount of village property is owned by the company, and is kept out of the market, while the kilns being located in a central part of the village render a large area unfit for occupancy.

The population of the town of Leland in 1884 is 839, and of the village 370. The county seat was removed from Northport to Leland in 1882, but the advantages accruing to the new site are not material as yet. The location of the village site is exceedingly fine, commanding an extensive view of Lake Michigan, Carp Lake and Manitou Islands. The country back of the village is a good farming country, the roads are excellent and the boating and fishing are not excelled anywhere. There are a few stores, but the business of the place is mainly confined to the interests of the iron company.

There are two hotels, the Cummings House and the Leland House. The former is the favorite with summer travelers.

THE ENTERPRISE.

The Leelanaw *Enterprise*, William C. Nelson, editor and proprietor, was established in October, 1877, at Northport by B. H. Derby. In October, 1879, Mr. Nelson took charge of it. Following the change of the county seat it was moved to Leland in January, 1883.

Mr. Nelson is a native of Buffalo, N. Y., born in July, 1859. Came with his parents to Northport in 1874. He commenced his career as printer on the Leelanaw *Tribune*. Has been employed on various other papers in the Traverse Region. The Leelanaw *Enterprise* is now the only newspaper published in Leelanaw County.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ADAM N. PICKARD was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1792. Moved to Niagara County in 1826, and lived on a farm till 1864. He then moved to Leland, Leelanaw County, Mich., where he died in 1868. Married in 1816 to Nancy Ehle, a native of New York, who died in 1881. Three children survive them: Simeon Pickard, Mrs. B. B. Ellis and Mrs. W. W. Barton, all residents of Leland.

SIMEON PICKARD, Leland, was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1825. His parents moved to Niagara County, N. Y., in 1826. The subject of this sketch came to the North Manitou Island with his older brother, Nicholas, and engaged in supplying boats with wood. At that date the travel was all by the lakes, as there were no railroads through Michigan. Boats called at the island daily each way, and the small colony increased rapidly. There were no white people living on the mainland between Manistee and Presque Isle on Lake Huron except at Mackinaw Island. There was at this time an Indian village where Leland now stands containing about three hundred persons. They used birch-bark canoes and

often visited the island to fish and buy goods, as there was no place where they could trade nearer than Mackinaw Island. In 1854 Mr. Pickard built a pier and established a wooding station on the west side of the island. Sold out in 1857 and moved to Northport and in 1859 came to Leland and has been in the mercantile business since that time till two years since. Has been county register of deeds four years, postmaster at Leland seven years and has held several township offices. Married in 1855 to Almerine Beaman, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio. They have four daughters and two sons. His sons are in the mercantile business at East Jordan, Charlevoix County.

JASPER ROBINSON, superintendent of the Leland Iron Works, was born in Vermont in 1836. In 1844 his parents moved to Ohio, near Cleveland. In 1859 he came to Michigan and engaged with Judge H. H. Emmons, farming and stock raising during the summer, and in the winters getting out wood for E. B. Ward at Wyandotte. He remained there until 1866, when he went to the vicinity of Toledo for the Manhattan Iron Company, and was engaged in putting down railroad track for the transportation of wood. Returned to Wyandotte in 1867 and engaged with E. B. Ward to furnish coal for furnace one year. Then again to the Emmons farm, farming and stock raising summers and getting out wood winters as before. Remained there till 1878, being seventeen years in all on the Emmons farm. During that time he took out about 150,000 cords of wood. In 1878 he went to Wyandotte and engaged in the lumber business with a son of Judge Emmons. In the fall of 1879 he came to Leland as superintendent of the Leland Iron Works. He was married in 1854 to Elizabeth Proctor who died in 1882, leaving four children. His present wife is Emma Dalton, of Leland. They have one child.

L. J. GROBBEN, merchant, Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He remained there several years when he went to Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County, and clerked for Denster & Sons. Came to Leland in 1876 and bought the mercantile business of the Peter A. Cordes' estate. He carries a full stock of general merchandise and deals also in wood, ties, etc. He was town treasurer for two terms. Married in 1881 to Ida Barton, a native of Northport, Leelanaw County. They have one child.

F. G. WEYANT, book-keeper for the Leland Iron Company, was born in Orange County, N. Y., in 1835, on the same farm where his father was born and brought up. He was four years employed as book-keeper of the Sterling Iron Railway Company, of Orange County, N. Y. In 1872 he went to Bangor, Mich. Kept books for the Bangor Furnace Company three years and was superintendent of the same one year. He then had charge of the coal kilns and general business of the company about six years. Came to Leland and to his present employment April 7, 1872. He was married in 1861 to Effie M. Gurnee, of Rockland County, N. Y. They have three children. One son seven years of age was drowned in the summer of 1883 in Carp River.

C. J. ALLARD, fisherman, of Leland, Leelanaw County, was born on Mackinaw Island in 1830. At the age of fifteen he commenced life as a sailor on the lakes, following that occupation six years. Served one year on the revenue cutter Erie, Capt. Dobbins commanding. He then engaged in fishing, following that occupation fourteen summers at Gull Island. In 1879 he moved to Good Harbor and thence to Leland. He was engaged in the Mormon war, so called, and was burned out four times in succession. Nov. 30, 1853, he married Margaret Metty, a native of Detroit. They have had thirteen children, of whom six have died. Mr. Allard's father, Simon Allard, was a native of Montreal, Canada. He spent thirty years of his life on Lake Superior in the employ of the American Fur Company. Was afterward for a number of years in

the employ of the government under the Indian Bureau on the island of Mackinaw working at his trade of blacksmith. Thence he went to Depere, Wis., when there were but three or four houses in the place. He remained there four years, working at his trade. He returned to Mackinaw Island, where he died in 1880, aged eighty-seven years. Mrs. Allard died May 11, 1841. She was Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick McGulpin, from whose family McGulpin's Point, near Old Mackinaw, took its name. His brother William was a soldier of the war of 1812, serving at Old Mackinaw.

JOHN DALTON, foreman for the Leland Iron Company, of Leland, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in New York in 1827. The first seventeen years of his life were spent on a farm. He then left home and went to Wisconsin, where he remained until 1848, being mostly engaged in running a threshing machine and in breaking land. In 1848 he went to the Manitou Islands, where he was employed in the wood business and in charge of dock. Came from North Manitou to Leland in 1866, and since the Iron Works were started has been yard-foreman and in charge of the wood business of the Leland Iron Company. Has been several years justice of the peace and now holds that office. He was married in September, 1853, to Amanda Dexter. They have had eight children, of whom seven are living. Mrs. Dalton is a daughter of Moses H. Dexter, a blacksmith by trade, who settled on North Manitou in 1849. He is now living in Walworth County, Wisconsin, at the age of eighty-four.

ANTHONY POHORAL, manager of the Leland Iron Company's Store, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1855; in 1857 moved to Chicago with his parents, and in 1863 came to Traverse City; remained there till 1873 when he came to Leland and has been engaged in his present business since that time. Married in 1880 to Harriet Drake, a native of Canada. They have one living child.

C. H. DUNKELAU, proprietor of livery stable, Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in Germany in 1854, and in 1857 came to America with his parents, who settled on a farm near Leland. He was brought up to farming, continuing in that occupation until 1881, when he established a livery business at Leland.

NAPOLEON PAULUS, restaurant keeper, Leland, was born in 1834, in Canada. Came to Leelanaw County, Michigan, in 1858, and settled on Section 24 in Bingham Township; was engaged in farming in that township and in Leland till 1881. Enlisted 1864 in the Fifteenth Michigan Infantry and served till the close of the war under General Sherman. He opened a restaurant in Leland in 1881 and still continues the business; married in 1858 to Philomena Manseau, a native of Wisconsin. They have eight living children.

HENRY J. DUNKELAU, saloon keeper, Leland, was born in Germany in 1848; came to Leland in the fall of 1860 with his parents, who settled on a farm in Leland Township; he remained on his father's farm till nineteen years of age; he then went to Long Island, N. Y., and worked in a tin factory one year, then went to Chicago and worked in commission store nearly a year; came to Manistee, Michigan, in 1870, and was engaged in lumbering; remained there till 1875, when he returned to Leland and opened a saloon and has carried on the business since that time. Married in 1879 to Odelia Egler, who died in 1880.

CHRISTOPHER F. REYNOLDS, farmer, Leland, was born in Ireland in 1820; came to America in 1840 and landed in Brooklyn City, L. I., and worked on a farm near the city two years, and then moved to St. Clair County, Michigan, and bought a farm; lived in that county till 1861, when he came to Leland, built a pier and was engaged in the wood business till 1871; since that time has been a farmer. He now owns over four hundred acres of land on Section 16, Leland. Married in 1847 to Mary Casey, a native of Ireland,

who died in 1862. They had eight children. Second marriage to Mary Carey, a native of Ireland.

VALENTINE LEE, of Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in New York City in 1828. Seventeen years of his life have been spent as a sailor on the ocean and lakes, and he now holds a captain's commission. In 1858 he went to the North Manitou and remained nearly two years, being engaged in running a ferry between North Manitou and mainland. In 1859 he came to Carp River and was in charge of the wood dock of Cordes & Theiss. He spent four years in Detroit, where he was deputy U. S. marshal, and during the war provost-marshal and engaged in the recruiting service. In 1866 he returned to Leelanaw County. In October, 1882, he bought a farm of forty acres in Section 24, town of Leland. Is also engaged in the wood business. Married at Leland, in 1864, to Jane Voorhes, who died in 1877. In 1880 he married Clara Anderson. He has three children. Mr. Lee was sheriff of Leelanaw County in 1872.

BARTON B. ELLIS, hotel proprietor of Leland, Leelanaw County, was born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1827. From there he went to Niagara County where he engaged in farming and worked at his trade of carpenter and joiner. Came to Leland in the fall of 1868 and clerked in a store one season. Built several stores and other buildings at Leland and had charge for eight or nine years of the saw-mill, and subsequently of the mill at Sutton's Bay. Milling has been his business a good part of his life. He was supervisor of the town of Leland one term, and superintendent of schools several terms. He was married in 1851 to Mary Loveland, who died in 1861, leaving two children. In 1871 he married Eliza Ann Pickard.

ALFRED JOHN, county clerk, Leelanaw Co., was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, in April, 1836. In 1837 his parents moved to Illinois where he was brought up on a farm. At the age of thirteen he lost the use of his right leg. At the age of fourteen he started in life for himself, being given his time by his parents. He learned the shoe-making trade at which he worked fourteen years. In 1866 he went to New York and remained until the fall of 1867, when he removed to Northport, Leelanaw County. In 1869 he commenced his official life as town clerk. Following this was justice of the peace. Since 1872 he has been either county clerk or register of deeds, and while he has held one of these offices has been deputy of the other. He was married Jan. 26, 1870, to Hannah E. Wiegand, niece of Robert Lee, one of the first pioneers of the Traverse Region. They have six children. Mr. John's father, who for the last fourteen years has been a member of his family, died February 11, 1884, aged nearly seventy-seven years.

ANDREW HALMOND, captain and owner of the schooner G. Barber, was born in Germany in 1846, and in 1852 came with his parents to America and lived on Grand Island near Niagara Falls, N. Y., and in 1857 came west and settled on North Manitou Island where his father died in 1861; his mother died on the island in 1858. At the age of twenty years he commenced sailing on the lakes, and in 1876 became master and owner of his vessel. He owns five hundred acres of land three miles south of Leland, and during the winter season is engaged in getting out cord wood and carries it with his own vessel to Milwaukee. He has lived in Leland since 1872. Married in 1882 to Minerva Putnam, a native of Canada.

CORNELIUS JONES, proprietor of the Leland House, Leland, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Prussia, May 3, 1818. He was bred a farmer. Came to America in 1842 and settled in New York where he was employed in farming until 1849, when he came west and engaged in the wood business on the North Manitou. Came to Leland in 1855 and bought 110 acres of land in Sections 25 and 26, where he lived until 1865, when he came to Leland village and tended dock for Christopher Reynolds, Mrs. Jones

having charge of the store. He has been also engaged in the real estate business, buying and rebuilding houses, etc. Bought the Leland House in 1869; has added to it and has been ever since then its proprietor. He was married January 15, 1849, to Barbara Schaub. They have had one child, who died in infancy.

GLEN ARBOR.

The first settlers at Glen Arbor were John E. Fisher and Dr. William H. Walker, who came from Wisconsin in 1854. They landed on Manitou Islands and came to the main shore with their families and goods in small boats. The next season George Ray landed here with two families from Ashtabula County, Ohio, bringing with him a small saw-mill. They landed from the propellor Saginaw, August 28, 1855. That was the first boat that ever made a landing in this bay. The next summer Mr. Ray, with a partner, commenced building a dock, which was completed in 1857 and afterward known as the Central Dock.

The first religious meeting in the town was held at Mr. Ray's house in 1856, by Rev. Charles E. Bailey. The first political meeting was also held at his house by Messrs. J. G. and T. J. Ramsdell.

In 1860 the dock passed into the hands of Capt. A. W. Rossman and M. D. Todd.

In 1862 Thomas Kelderhouse built another dock in the northeast part of the bay about three miles distant from the Central Dock.

In 1865 C. C. McCartey built another dock in the northwest part of the bay, which afterward passed into the hands of the Northern Transportation Co., of Cleveland.

Glen Arbor was made a port of entry in 1865, and George Ray was appointed inspector and deputy collector of customs.

In March, 1867, mention was made of Glen Arbor as follows:

"Glen Arbor is completely nestled 'among the pines' and oaks, which give it a very pleasant appearance at all seasons of the year. It has, I think, about 200 inhabitants, one wood dock, owned by the Todd brothers, who also have a store; another store by Mr. William H. Cooke; blacksmith and cooper shops, etc. This village is also situated between the elegant little Glen Lake and Lake Michigan and businessmen of the town propose to cut a canal to connect the two lakes. Mr. C. C. McCartey, owning and occupying a dock about three-fourths of a mile from the other dock, has already placed a tug on Glen Lake, which is used in scowing wood. Mr. McCartey is a man of energy and ability—in short, a true gentleman.

"John E. Fisher has a residence about two miles out of town, on Glen Lake."

July 5, 1863, Rev. A. Joy, originally from Vermont, but directly from Ohio, landed at Glen Arbor. He was, at that time, by reason of age and infirmities past his active and constant labors in the ministry, and came into the region to find a home for himself and family, for his declining years. He was, however, disposed to do for religion in general and for his own, the Baptist denomination, in particular, whatever was in his power. As this morning was the Sabbath, he stopped at one of the first houses that looked like affording a home for the day. The place at which he stopped was the house of Mrs. Dorr, and he learned that she and other ladies were engaged in an effort to sustain a small Sunday-school, and at the appointed time he accompanied her to the place of assembling. This was a small unfinished house, one room of which was occupied by their weekly school. He found present three ladies as teachers, and about fifteen children. Mr. Joy made an appointment to preach in that room at five o'clock in the afternoon. There were present at the preaching service twenty or twenty-five persons.

This is said to have been the first sermon preached by a Baptist minister in this region. Mr. Joy subsequently settled on a homestead in the town of Joyfield, Benzie County.

The Congregational Church at Glen Arbor was re organized Aug. 11, 1867, by a Congregational Council. It had been organized some time before as a Union Church. Rev. Daniel Miller was ordained as pastor in 1868. He had been for many years a local preacher in the M. E. Church.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE RAY, of Glen Arbor, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Great Barrington, Berkshire County, Mass., in 1819. He went thence to Ohio in 1832 and clerked and taught school until he was twenty-one years old, when he engaged in merchandizing. In June, 1855, he came to Leelanaw County, Mich., and selected several hundred acres of land. Returning to Ohio and thence to Buffalo he chartered the steamer Saginaw, loaded upon it a saw-mill, household furniture, two cows and other freight needed for a new settlement and came to Sleeping Bear Bay. This was the first steamer which ever entered the bay. There were fourteen passengers for this point. Besides Mr. Ray and his family there were W. D. Burdick and Erasmus Nutt and other families and others without families. Soon after his arrival a postoffice was established, and Mr. Ray was appointed postmaster, holding the office nearly all the time since. He has been county clerk, coroner, U. S. commissioner for the western district of Michigan, government agent for the sale of revenue stamps, customs house officer, and town clerk and justice of the peace most of the time since his coming. Mr. Ray was married in 1846 to Jane S. French, a native of Massachusetts. They have two sons, Welby C., who is with his parents, and Ermond F. in Ludington, Mich.

L. F. SHERIDAN, merchant, Glen Arbor, was born in Oswego County, N. Y. in 1837; remained in that county till 1859, then made a trip to Pike's Peak in company with two others; fitted out a train at St. Joseph, Missouri, taking out twenty-seven passengers; remained through the season; then returned overland to his old home in New York, and in 1860 went to Saginaw and worked at lumbering till 1861, when he came to Glen Arbor and engaged in fishing, and in 1863 took as a homestead 160 acres of land in Section 32 in Cleveland which he still owns. In 1876 he went to Maple City and bought an interest in the shoe peg manufactory; remained there till 1878, when he was appointed government light-house keeper on South Manitou Island; remained there till 1883. He then opened a store at Glen Arbor, where he keeps a general stock of dry goods, groceries, provisions, hats and caps, boots and shoes, etc.; is also manufacturing a washing machine called the Ladies' Friend; is a partner of Kaszon Freeman, of Grand Rapids, Mich., in the manufacture of a fire escape which they consider very valuable. He was supervisor of Cleveland Township seven years. Married in 1862 to Mary A. McCollum, a native of Jefferson County, N. Y., who died in September, 1883. They had three sons and one daughter.

CHARLES DUMBRILL, miller, Glen Arbor, was born in Canada in 1829, remained at home till 1846 when he left to learn the miller's trade; worked at milling in Canada till 1863. He then came to Glen Arbor and lived a few months; thence to Glen Haven and run McCarthy's mill, the only flouring-mill within thirty miles. In 1864 the mill was bought by Mr. Burdick and moved to Burdickville. He took up a homestead of 160 acres, a large portion of it in Glen Arbor Township, the balance of the farm being in Cleveland. He worked on his farm during the summer season, running the mill at Burdickville in winter for two years. He still owns his farm which he has improved by building a house and barn and planting a good orchard. He thinks of retiring to his farm soon.

and give up the mill to his son. In 1866 he went to work in a mill near Glen Arbor, built by the late Mr. Kilderhouse. He run that mill two years, then went to Glen Haven and run a mill built by the Northern Transportation Co.; run that mill one year until it was burned, then went to work on his farm; remained there three years; is now running a fine new mill built by Mr. Kilderhouse one mile east of Glen Arbor. Married in 1861 to Mary Jane Hilton, a native of Canada. They have three sons and one daughter.

NICHOLAS PICKARD, deceased, was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1817. In 1846 he came from Buffalo, N. Y., where he was engaged as his uncle's agent in supplying wood to the steamboats, to the Manitou Islands and established a station for the supply of wood to the steamers plying between Chicago and Buffalo. There were then but two or three families on North Manitou and a wood-ing station on South Manitou. No settlers were on the mainland from Manistee to Presque Isle. In 1847 he sold his interest in the business at North Manitou and removed to Buffalo where he remained two years, and returned to North Manitou, engaging again in the wood business and operating a saw-mill; his family residing in Buffalo during the winters and on North Manitou in summer. He removed to Leland in 1878 and commenced the construction of a pier on his property at that point, still continuing his business on North Manitou. He was married in 1847 to Mrs. Nancy Buss, of Niagara County, N. Y. They had eight children of whom two only survive, viz: Burnside N. and Mrs. C. A. Rossman, both of Glen Arbor, Leelanaw County, Mich. Mr. Pickard died in April, 1876; Mrs. Pickard lives with her son, B. N., at Glen Arbor. The latter was born in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1861. He engaged in his present business of general merchandising at Glen Arbor in 1879.

DANIEL MILLER, farmer, Glen Arbor Township, was born in Dansville, Livingston County, N. Y., in 1806. Remained in that county till 1841. He then moved to Clayton, Genesee County, Mich. Was there engaged in farming and the manufacture of potash and saleratus till 1862, when he moved to Glen Arbor Township, Leelanaw County, and bought 160 acres of land of the government on Section 29. His farm lies on an elevation which gives him a fine view of Lake Michigan and the South Manitou Island, and the winds from the lake make it a fine fruit country. He has been highway commissioner one year. Married in 1831 to Ann Hart, a native of Livingston County, N. Y. They have seven sons and two daughters; one son living in Genesee County, Mich., one in Nevada, and five near their father's home, on Miller's Hill. One daughter lives in Genesee County and the other is at home.

WELLS B. MILLER, farmer, of Glen Arbor, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Dansville, Livingston County, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1838. During his boyhood his parents removed to Genesee County, Mich., where he remained until 1861. In May of that year he, with his father and brother, came to Leelanaw County prospecting. He pre-empted 145½ acres of land in Section 30, Town 29, Range 13. This pre-emption he afterward changed to a homestead entry. On this tract is the elevation known as Miller's Hill, the view from which is said to be the finest in northern Michigan. Mr. Miller moved in with his family in October, 1861. Mrs. Miller was Cynthia Johnston, a native of Ohio. They were married in October, 1854, and have five children. Mr. M. has held the office of town treasurer two years, and of justice of the peace three years.

SUTTON'S BAY.

Sutton's Bay, like many other villages in Leelanaw County, has a charming location, but except in cordwood, ties, bark, etc., its business is limited. In January, 1866, the following mention was made of this point:

"A new village has also sprung into existence near the head of Sutton's Bay, which, in honor of Mr. H. C. Sutton, the former and early owner of the soil upon which it stands, has been christened Suttonsburg, by the acting register of deeds. This infant, Suttonsburg, bids fair to become quite a boy within a few years; and if it does not then the fault will be in itself, for Nature has dealt nobly with it. The bay, at the head of which this village is built, is a body of water four or five miles in length, and about two miles in width; is tributary to Grand Traverse Bay, intersecting it from the west, about twenty-four miles from its junction with Lake Michigan; is deep enough to float any steamboat on the lake. Extending in a southwestern course, as it does, there is but one direction from which the wind can approach and be at all violent; and then it is not sufficiently boisterous as to materially affect boats lying at its dock. The site of the village is a pleasant one, gradually rising from the bay and extending westward over an even, fertile piece of land, broad enough for a city of an untold number of inhabitants. Suttonsburg is situated about three and a half miles from the geographical center of the county, and, therefore, if the county seat should ever be removed from Northport, will probably be the point fixed upon by a majority of the people for its permanent location."

Mr. Sutton is now a resident of one of the western states.

In the spring of 1871 Rev. A. Herbstreit, a Catholic priest, made purchase of about 6,000 acres of land on Sutton's Bay, and laid out the village of Pleasant City. He was unable to carry out his project and the scheme was a good deal of a fiasco.

In 1880 mention was made of the village as follows:

"Sutton's Bay is a lively place of 250 or 300 inhabitants, containing four stores, two hotels, a fine brick school-house, a saw-mill, printing-office, blacksmith and shoe shops, etc. Quite an extensive mercantile business is transacted at this place, and being situated in the center of a tract of valuable farming land, it must inevitably become a village of importance. The Catholics have a good church edifice at this place, and other denominations hold religious services in the school building. There are three docks in the village. An extensive wood trade is carried on here."

The Leelanaw *Tribune*, which was published here for a time, was afterward moved to Traverse City. The school-house above mentioned is the finest school building in the county.

MICHAEL A. HEUSS, carpenter, of Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County, was born in Germany in 1835. He learned there the trade of carpenter and joiner. Came to America in 1854, to Wisconsin, and worked there a year. Came to Sutton's Bay, June 2, 1871, and has since made this his home. He was married in 1864 to Alice Lee, a native of Michigan. They have four boys and three girls. Mr. Lee has been supervisor of the town of Bingham two terms, clerk several terms, and has held other offices. Has been notary public for ten years. He is the operator of the Western Union Telegraph office at Sutton's Bay, the office being in his house. Mr. Heuss, in company with Geo. Steimel is about to construct a planing-mill at Sutton's Bay, to be in operation during the summer of 1884. The machinery is already on the ground.

WILLIAM PARKES, engineer, Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in England in 1846, and learned there the trade of engineer. Came to America in April, 1864, to the state of Ohio, where he remained about three years, following his profession. About the year 1867 he came to Marle City, Leelanaw County, where he assisted in the construction of the shoe peg factory of J. T. Sturtevant. Built also a mill at Bingham for W. B. Boone. Has been employed in engineering and in the construction of mills

at Manistee and at many other points in the state. Came to Sutton's Bay June 18, 1883, and took charge of Greilick Bros.' mill, which he is now operating. He was married in 1869 to Annie Tremaine, of Maple City, who died October 15, 1882, leaving two children.

CAPT. J. C. ANDERSON, hotel-keeper at Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County, was born in Norway, March 19, 1830. Came to Buffalo, N. Y., as a sailor. Had been sailing on salt water since 1840. Has been master of a vessel since 1852. Continued to sail on the lakes till 1879, when he bought the Union Hotel at Sutton's Bay which he has kept since that time. Married in 1857 to Sarah Goldburn, a native of Norway, who died in 1862. They had two sons. Second marriage in 1864 to Emma Goldburn, a native of Wisconsin.

GEORGE STEIMEL, hotel keeper, Sutton's Bay, Leelanaw County, was born in Germany in 1824. Came to Canada in 1854 and was there engaged in farming till 1864, when he moved to Sutton's Bay and bought a farm in Bingham Township. Carried on his farm till 1874, when he built the hotel called the Bay House, and has kept the house since that time. Married in 1849 to Emma Banager. They have four sons and three daughters.

GEORGE STEIMEL, JR., druggist at Sutton's Bay, was born in Germany. Came to Canada with his parents in 1854 and to Sutton's Bay in 1863. Spent most of his time farming till 1874. Since that time has been in the mercantile business. Now keeps a drug store. Has been township treasurer two terms. Still holds the office. Married in 1871 to Elizabeth Moök. They have one child.

BURDICKVILLE.

Burdickville was mentioned in July, 1873, as follows: "This village is located on an elevated table land near Glen Arbor. William Burdick came to this place some sixteen years ago, cleared some land and built a saw-mill and grist-mill, which burned down some four years ago. John Helm moved here in 1867 with a stock of general merchandise, and has built up a flourishing business. He has lately built a store which is the best building in the place. S. S. Burnett brought a stock of general merchandise here some eighteen months since. There is also a blacksmith and tailor shop in the place. Burdickville, together with many frontier towns, is without a church organization. It is rumored that Mr. G. W. Stetson intends building a hotel here next season. The inhabitants of the place anticipate having a flourishing town at no very distant day, as they are located in the midst of a splendid farming country."

The place is at present a local business point, drawing quite a trade from the surrounding country.

JOHN HELM, merchant, Burdickville, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Canada in 1837. Was raised on a farm. Came to Michigan in 1854 and attended school at Grand Rapids and Lamont in winter, and worked at carpentering and other employments in summer until the spring of 1860, when he went to Missouri where he was in a surveyor's office in Hannibal until the war. May 24, 1861, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry. Served under Rosecrans, Sherman and Thomas. Mustered out June 19, 1864. He then served as clerk of the quartermaster department in Gen. Stanley's corps for a year. In the fall of 1865 he came to the Traverse Region and took up a homestead. The same fall he started a general merchandise business at Glen Haven. Came to his present location, Burdickville, in the fall of 1867 and engaged in merchandizing. Has continued here most of the time since. He spent the summer of 1876 at Washington as a clerk in the general land office, Mrs. Helm carrying on the business at Burdickville. Mr. Helm was married in July, 1866, to Nancy Camp-

bell, daughter of Lockland Campbell, one of the first settlers of this section of country. They have five children, Nettie S., Neil Walter, Edna E., Nannie A., and Maggie K. Mr. Helm was appointed postmaster on the establishment of the office at Burdickville in 1868, and held the office until 1876 when he resigned and Mrs. Helm was appointed. Mrs. Helm is also notary public. Mr. H. has been supervisor of his town two terms and treasurer two terms. Was census enumerator in 1880. For the past two years he has been doing a commission business for parties in his vicinity, making frequent trips to Chicago for that purpose.

Provement, situated at the "Narrows" in the town of Leland, was a prospective village of considerable notoriety, about the years 1867 and 1868. Mr. A. De Belloy was an early settler at this point, and in 1867 "The Grand Traverse Bay Mineral Land Association" sunk a well expecting to strike oil, but failed of their object. There is, however, an artesian well some 700 feet deep, from which spouts a stream of mineral water about six inches in diameter, rising to a height of twelve or fifteen feet. This water possesses valuable medicinal qualities.

Glen Haven is a steamboat landing on Lake Michigan, a short distance from Glen Arbor, and contains a dock, hotel, store, etc.

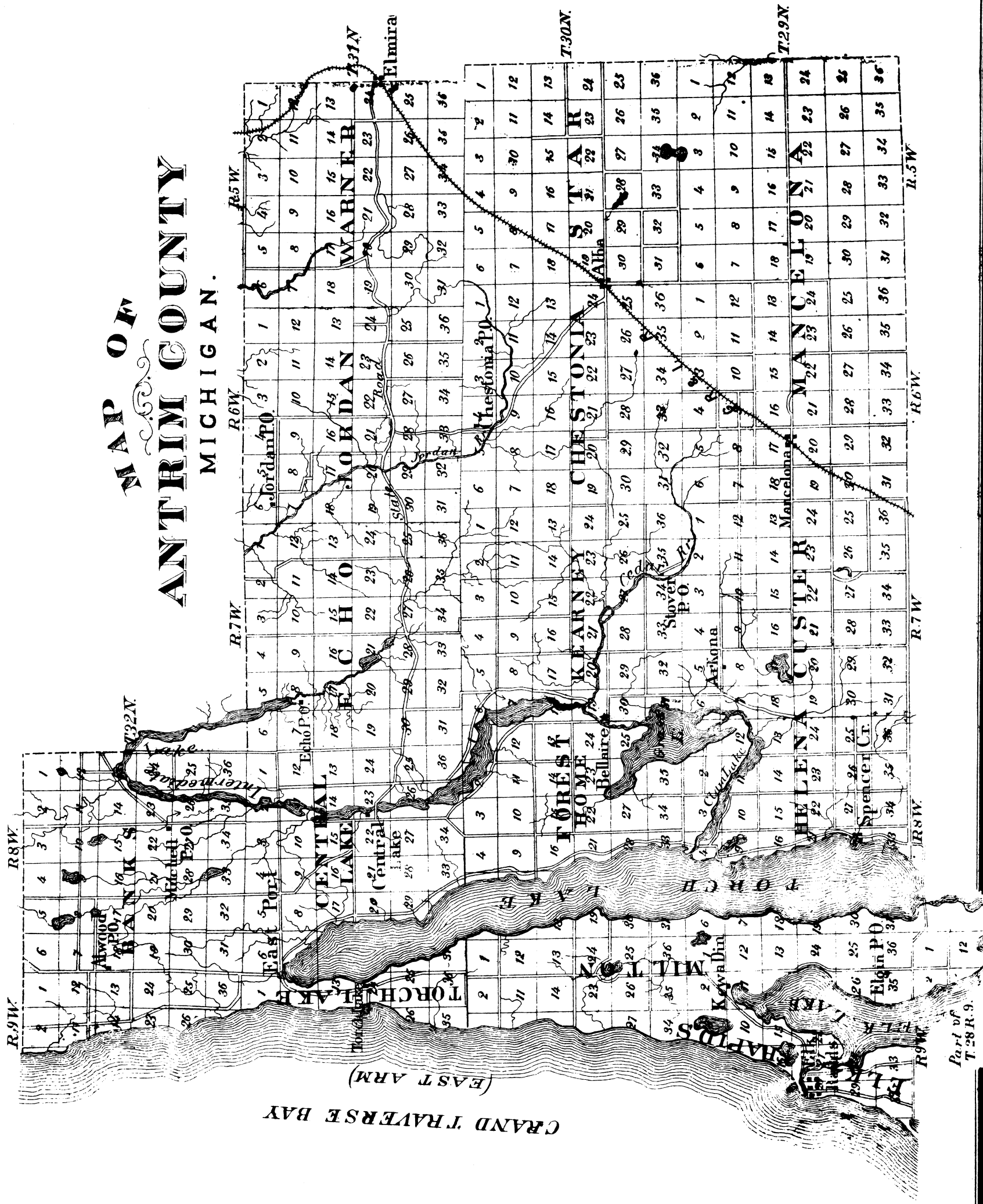
P. P. SMITH, of Glen Haven, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1831; was brought up on a farm. In 1855 came to Sleeping Bear Bay on the steamer Saginaw, which brought a party of fourteen to this point. He stopped at what is now Glen Arbor, where he labored at various employments until August, 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry, going to Milwaukee, Wis., with others for that purpose. His regiment served in the Army of the Cumberland, under Buell, Rosecrans and Thomas. He was mustered out in June, 1865. The same year he visited Ohio, where he married Fannie L. Decker, who died in July, 1882, leaving an infant son. He returned to Glen Haven in 1865 and has ever since been in the employ of the Northern Transportation Company and its successors, being their foreman for about thirteen years. He carried the first mail between Glen Haven and Traverse City. This was in the winter of 1855 and '56. The route was not regularly established until the following year, and Mr. S. carried the mail under the first contract. He was one of the organizers of the town of Glen Arbor. Has held the office of justice of the peace about eight years. Was appointed postmaster at Glen Haven in 1880, and now holds the office.

JOHN TOBIN, hotel proprietor at Glen Haven, Leelanaw County, Mich., was born in Canada in 1846. In the fall of 1880 he came to Leelanaw County, with his parents, who settled on a farm at the Narrows, on the south side of Glen Lake. He learned the carpenter's trade, and has worked at that and at milling in Wisconsin, at Manistee, Mich., and at other points. For the past eleven years he has resided at Glen Haven and Glen Arbor, engaged in mill work and carpentering. In November, 1883, he took the hotel at Glen Haven, and is now operating it. He was married in August, 1878, to Kate King, a native of Wisconsin. They have four children.

Maple City is a postoffice center in the town of Kasson, and does a local business.

FRED. F. COOK, merchant of Maple City, Leelanaw County, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1850. In 1856 his parents came to the North Manitou, where they remained one year, and then moved to Leland or Carp Lake. He was brought up to farming; learned also the carpenter's trade, at which he worked eight seasons. In October, 1882, he went to Maple City and engaged in merchandizing. Has spent about two years in traveling and selling goods. He was married in 1871 to Mary Jane Thomas, of Leelanaw

MAP OF ANTRIM COUNTY MICHIGAN.



CAND TRAVERSE BAY

(EAST ARM)

Part of
T.28R.9.

Township, a native of Pennsylvania. They have three children, two boys and one girl.

WILLIAM H. CROWELL, proprietor of Maple City Mill, Leelanaw County, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1837; was brought up to farming. In the summer of 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty fifth Ohio Infantry, serving in the Army of the Cumberland. He served two years as a private soldier and one year as lieutenant and quartermaster of his regiment. Was mustered out in 1865, at the close of the war. Resided in Cleveland about ten years, engaged in the sewing machine business and in real estate. In 1875 he came to Maple City and engaged in manufacturing, purchasing the shoe peg factory of J. T. Sturtevant. This was burned in 1880, and in 1882 he built his present saw-mill, in which he has also a planer and shingle machinery. He is also engaged in farming, having 265 acres in the town. Married in 1865 to Letticia Haynes, and has three children, two boys and one girl. In 1875 Mr. Crowell secured the establishment of a mail route from Traverse City to Maple City, and was appointed postmaster, holding the office ever since.

HARVEY TREMAIN, miller, Maple City, Leelanaw County, was born in Canada, in 1857. During his early boyhood his parents moved to New York, and when he was seven years old, to Leelanaw County, where they settled on a farm in Section 2, Township 28, Range 13. At the age of fourteen he left home and worked on railroads, in the lumber camps, and on the river. Learned the trade of miller and blacksmith. Has run several different flouring mills in the county. He was married March 22, 1882, to Danna O. Fish, a native of Cleveland, Ohio. Mr. Tremain's parents are among the earliest settlers in the town of Kasson. At the time of their coming there were no roads in the town and only a trail from Glen Arbor to Traverse City.

The early history of New Mission has already been told. In 1868 Mr. Dougherty sold the farm, consisting of 500 acres, 100 of which were improved, to Valentine C. Mills, of Iowa, for \$5,000.

The following, which appeared in the Grand Traverse *Herald*, in the spring of 1884, tells the present status of this point:

"Some months ago the *Herald* noted the purchase of the New

Mission property by a party of Cincinnati gentlemen, who would rebuild the large mission house and improve the property for a summer resort. This work is now being done under the superintendency of J. A. Mossman, who will have general charge of the property.

"The tract embraces 568 acres of land. The harbor is one of the finest on the lakes. New Mission Point is about twenty miles from Traverse City, eight miles from Sutton's Bay and the same distance from Northport. The view from the mission house is magnificent. In a clear day Elk Rapids, Torch Lake, Norwood, Charlevoix and the point beyond, Northport, Sutton's Bay, and far up to the head of Traverse Bay, where Traverse City is located, can be distinctly seen.

The old mission house is being thoroughly rebuilt. It will be three stories and mansard roof, and is to be 60x76 feet in size. This building stands 113 feet above the bay. It is seventy-six feet from ground to top of cupola and this is surmounted by a flag-staff twenty-six feet high. An easy flight of stairs extends from ground floor to cupola. The building contains thirty-five sleeping rooms, two parlors, spacious halls, verandas, dining room, etc., etc. There is an ice house with a capacity of sixty-eight tons.

"The grounds can be made very fine. There are now 2,500 fruit trees on the place. There is no finer location for a summer resort on the entire shore of Grand Traverse Bay. It needs money to improve such a spot, and the gentlemen who have undertaken the matter will use all that is necessary."

From descriptions already given, it will be seen that Leelanaw possesses some peculiar features. Its geographical position is decidedly singular. There is not a village of any commercial importance, and not a railway in the county. Its resources of climate, soil and scenery are, however, unsurpassed, and it promises to become a rich agricultural and fruit growing region.

The people are intelligent and industrious, and good schools are maintained in all parts of the county.

In 1868 a county agricultural society was organized, which is still kept up, and is in a flourishing condition.

ANTRIM COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXXV.

BOUNDARIES—AREA AND POPULATION—SOIL, TIMBER AND WATER—
DESCRIPTION BY DR. LEACH.

Antrim County is one of the best in the Traverse Region. The county proper embraces sixteen townships, lying in Towns 29 30, 31, and 32 north, in Range 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 west; and has an area of 581 square miles, and 403,200 acres of taxable land.

It is bounded on the north by Charlevoix, on the east by Otsego, on the south by Kalkaska, and on the west by Grand Traverse Bay.

There were 14,000 acres of government, 126 acres state swamp, 5,520 acres of primary school, 880 acres of agricultural college, 89,069 acres of Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, and 10,080 acres of Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad land subject to entry May 1, 1883. The timbered lands are held at from \$5 to \$10 per acre, and are for the most part, valuable farming lands. There are three state roads running through the county, and in the more settled portion all roads are comparatively good.

The entire population of the county, in 1864, was 382 souls; which also included the counties of Kalkaska, Crawford and Otsego attached. In 1870 the population of these counties had risen to 1,985; in 1874 to 3,240, and in 1880 that of Antrim County alone

to 5,286—showing a very handsome increase in population during the term last mentioned.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad crosses the county from south to north, and affords a good outlet for all marketable productions.

Considering all its advantages, Antrim County is probably unsurpassed by any in the state. It has a diversified soil and surface. There is no soil so light but that it can be made good, and none so broken as to be barren; while much the greater portion is sufficiently undulating as to unite beauty with fertility. The cultivator can work the soil as easily and much more generally than the soil of the western prairies. It has not, in wet weather, the adhesive quality of prairie soil, nor does it become so dry and hardened by the heat of the sun. It is a loam with a strong mixture of lime; is light, pliable and warm; and when the stumps are removed is profitably worked with machinery.

Like all portions of northern Michigan, Antrim County is heavily timbered. The forest trees are of splendid growth, they are lofty and really grand.—There is not that variety which is found in more southern counties but the quality is not surpassed. Beech and maple predominate. Elm, ash, basswood, hemlock, pine and cedar abound, and cherry is occasionally found. There is some oak, but very inferior.—There is little or no ship timber. And the principal value of the timber is for lumber, shingles, fencing and fuel. Of lumber, pine, a great quantity has been manufactured, so that at present but a small fraction remains.

Antrim County has a frontage on Grand Traverse Bay of twenty-four miles, and extends eastward twenty-six miles.

The county contains about 636 square miles, of which fifty-five miles are water surface. There are thirteen lakes in the county, all of the purest and most beautiful water, and swarming with fish, from the delicate brook trout to the sturdy pike and whitefish.

The largest and prettiest of these lakes is Torch Lake, eighteen miles long and from one to two miles wide and has a water surface of thirty square miles. It is said to be several hundred feet deep, and lies parallel with the Bay but flows in the opposite direction, south, and empties its waters through Torch River and Round Lake into Elk Lake, which also lies parallel with the Bay, and from there the accumulated waters of all the rivers and lakes pour through Elk River into the Bay, forming the largest and best water power in northern Michigan. The scenery about Torch Lake is grand and probably there is no lake in the whole state or even in the northwest which surpasses it in beauty.—There are 581 square miles of land surface, of which, not including the fifty-five square miles of lake surface, there are 425 square miles, or fifteen sections of land, on which there are rivers and running streams. The whole county is abundantly watered excepting a couple of townships in the southeastern corner, in which there are springs but no large creeks. Some of the water courses offer fine mill powers and will eventually be of great value.

Clam, Grass and Intermediate Lakes discharge their waters through rivers bearing the same names, into the east side of Torch, about six miles from the south end of it.

These lakes and streams abound in fish, and during the season sportsmen come from all parts of the country to enjoy the rare sport that is here afforded.

DR. M. L. LEACH writes of Intermediate Lake as follows:—"To make a minute description of this lake clear, some account of the characteristic features of the surface geology of the region is necessary. Starting from a point on Grand Traverse Bay near its entrance into Lake Michigan, say at Norwood, and traveling east, one passes over a succession of ridges with narrow, ravine-like valleys between them, running north and south. It is as if a huge plow

had been passed over the surface of the country, throwing it into furrows and ridges. It is a type of the whole shore region between Little Traverse Bay on the northeast and Carp Lake on the southwest. A fine illustration of the system is seen in the portage between South Arm and Intermediate, where the ridges rise to the estimated height of two hundred feet. The rounded hills are but modifications of the ridges. The ridges and hills are composed of true boulder drifts, with the exception of their bases, which in some places certainly consist of rock in place. They were piled up, and the valleys scooped out, by the same powerful agency, whatever it was, that scooped out the basins of the Great Lakes, and gave the general configuration to the surface of the country, long ages ago. The hills have since been smoothed and rounded by the action of the elements, and the valleys have been partly filled up by sediment washed down from the hills, and by decaying vegetation. The material of the hills is in great part the same that was removed from the basin of Lake Michigan, as is proved by its lithological character and its organic remains, mingled with gravel and boulders from the rocks of Lake Superior and Lake Huron, and with the debris of the underlying rocks, the surface of which was everywhere more or less torn up by nature's gigantic plow before being finally covered with the drift. All the inland lakes lie in the troughs between the ridges. Grand Traverse Bay occupies a broader and deeper valley of the same system. The courses of the streams conform to the general plan. Assuming that the producing force acted in the line of the long axis of the valleys and ridges, the initial point must have been in Lake Michigan, near where a prolongation of the axes of Grand and Little Traverse Bays would meet. From thence the lines exertion of force spread out in a fan-like form toward the east and south. Little Traverse Bay runs into the land due east. Next, south of it, Bear Lake and the main branch of Pine Lake point southeast. Then the South Arm swings a little more toward the south, while Intermediate, Torch and Elk Lakes occupy beds running due north and south, and Grand Traverse Bay points a little toward the southwest.

"The northern part of the Intermediate lies in the form of an ox-bow, curving from the south, bending round to the west, (cutting in a broad depression through the ridge that in its first part forms its western boundary), and finally turning south again. The peninsula thus formed is from a mile and a half to three miles wide, and rises to the estimated height of 200 feet. The lake, usually put down as one in the maps, is really a chain of seven small lakes, connected by sluggish streams. Each lake has its local name. Taking them in order downward, they are as follows:—Shole's, St. Clair's, Baur's, Wilson's, Sisson's, Hanley's and Central.

"In coming directly across from South Arm one strikes Shole's Lake, the uppermost one of the chain, three miles, perhaps, below its head. This lake is a fair type of others, though in point of beauty it does not stand first. It is narrow (from twenty rods to a quarter of a mile in width), generally with a margin of marsh or cedar swamp on either side. The water is dark, being in this respect quite unlike most of the lakes of northern Michigan. When I saw it, perhaps it was darker than usual, as the continued rain of the previous six weeks had raised it to a point never exceeded in the memory of the oldest inhabitant, and the swamps on the borders were full of water. A stream large enough to turn a mill comes in from the south at the head. There are some smaller lakes on this stream which I did not visit. They can be reached with a light canoe, by hauling it around a mill-dam and over such fallen timber as may obstruct the passage.

These lakes and some of the streams are navigable for boats of light draft, and inland navigation constitutes an important interest.



Abram S. Wadsworth

The extensive iron manufacturing and lumbering interests furnish employment during the winter season to many who must otherwise, like the most of the prairie farmers, spend the winter in comparative idleness. The natural resources of this region are great and are rapidly developing, and, as most of the changes have taken place within five years past, so in the future an equal length of time will show a marvelous increase in the development of this, until lately, almost unknown land.

As a fruit growing county Antrim is destined to rank among the first. Already the products of its orchards have attested the correctness of this prediction.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

MEGESEE COUNTY LAID OFF—NAME CHANGED TO ANTRIM—TRACES OF EARLY INHABITANTS—COMING OF ABRAM S. WADSWORTH—BEGINNING OF ELK RAPIDS—ARRIVAL OF JAMES McLAUGHLIN AND OTHERS—REMINISCENCE BY JAMES J. McLAUGHLIN—FIRST CATTLE—FIRST TOWN MEETING—EARLY SETTLERS.

In 1840 the unorganized county of Megesee was laid off, and in 1843 the name changed to Antrim. The unorganized county embraced the territory of Townships 29, 30, 31 and 32 north and west of the line between Ranges 4 and 5 west, and east of Grand Traverse Bay. This is the earliest defined existence of the territory of Antrim County.

What people may have traversed portions of Antrim County in pre-historic days will never be known. There is no doubt that those portions of the county bordering upon the water were visited by the representatives of whatever races or colors traversed this northern country. It was a favorite country with the Indians, and the Mound Builders have left their relics in several places. But what white men may have built their camp fires here is neither certain nor important; that some were in this region is probable.

In 1854 Rev. J. J. McLaughlin, now a resident of Elk Rapids, discovered the remains of a log house on the shore of Elk Lake, about four rods south of the county line between Grand Traverse and Antrim Counties. It had been built of cedar logs. Mr. McLaughlin thinks from appearances that the logs had not been removed, but that the building had settled down where it stood. There was nothing to show of what materials the roof had been constructed. The door-way was in the south end, and there had been a stone chimney or fire-place in the northeast corner. That it had been inhabited was evident from the ashes and coals found in the fireplace.

That this structure was not the work of Indians is evident from the fact that the fire-place was built of stones and was in the corner of the building. If built by white men, and if, as Mr. McLaughlin thinks, time enough had elapsed for it to rot down previous to 1854, there must have been white men on Elk Lake a generation or two earlier than Mr. Dougherty's arrival at Old Mission, for cedar timber does not rot readily. Who they were, and why they were here, is a mystery.

THE PIONEER SETTLER.

The pioneer settler in Antrim County was Abram S. Wadsworth, whose portrait appears in this work. He was a native of Durham, Conn.; came from Rochester, N. Y., to Michigan at the age of twenty-one years. He spent some time in Monroe, and later located lands in Portland, Ionia County, and built the first mill-dam built across the Grand River in that region. That he first visited the Grand Traverse region in 1846, there is no doubt, but as to his movements during the next few years accounts differ. As

nearly as we can ascertain, in 1846 he came northward, coasting in a small boat, and voyaging as far as the Pictured Rocks in Lake Superior and thence to Mackinaw. From there he went by steamer to Detroit, and thence returned home. The next spring, accompanied by his brother-in-law, Samuel K. Northam, he took his family to Detroit, where the party embarked on a propeller for Mackinac. From the latter place they found passage on a schooner as far as Cross Village. There, after camping for several days on the beach, waiting for a storm to subside, they embarked in a small boat for Old Mission.

At Middle Village they again went into camp, and waited two days on account of rain. The next stop was made at Little Traverse where they hoped to obtain provisions of the Indians. They only succeeded, however, in getting a few potatoes and a single loaf of bread. The party had lived on fish until that food had ceased to tempt the appetite. The children, especially, were suffering for want of their accustomed diet. After leaving Little Traverse they were favored with pleasant weather and got on rapidly. The last day the bay was rough and they had some fears about crossing to Old Mission from the eastern shore, along which they had been coasting. Seeing a smoke on the shore near Elk River they ran to it. Fortunately they found there some Indians with an excellent sea boat, who were about to cross. As a matter of precaution Mrs. Wadsworth and the children were put into the Indians' boat, which was navigated by Mr. Wadsworth and one of the Indians, while Mr. Northam and the remaining Indians occupied Mr. Wadsworth's boat. In a short time the party landed at Old Mission in safety. They arrived at Old Mission July 16, 1847.

He remained some time at Old Mission, but being a man that had had much experience in mills, he saw the immense water power that was running to waste on the east side of the bay, and bought the land where Elk Rapids now stands.

In the spring of 1848 or 1849, we are not certain which, he built a small log cabin near the present site of the town hall at Elk Rapids village. This was the first building put up by a white man in Antrim County, of which there is any account; at all events, this was the initial movement in the direction of settlement. There, with Mr. Samuel K. Northam, his brother-in-law, assisted by some Indians, he peeled a quantity of hemlock bark and shipped it to Racine, Wis. About that time he was employed by the government in the re-survey of lands, and with the funds arising from his work and his bark, he erected a house on his lands, and late in the fall his family settled therein.

In 1851 they removed again to Connecticut and spent some time in that state. Later they returned and spent some three years more in Old Mission; thence they returned to Elk Rapids, and, finally, after various changes, made that place their permanent home. Mr. Wadsworth died in Traverse City in June, 1871. His widow now lives with a daughter, wife of Rev. Le Roy Warren, at Lansing, and James M. Wadsworth, a son, is in business at Bellaire. Mr. Wadsworth was one of the most prominent of the early settlers in the Grand Traverse country. His writings relating to this region were considered standard authority, and were instrumental in making this region known abroad.

Elk Rapids River and Lake were so named by him because of a pair of elk horns which he found in the sand at the mouth of the river. He named Round Lake from its shape and Clam Lake from the vast number of clams found in the river. Torch Lake was so named by the Indians because of the fishing lights they saw used on the lake. Waswagoniuk, the Indian name, signifies a lake of torches.

We now return to the movements at Elk Rapids, the account of which is mostly furnished by James J. McLaughlin, of Elk

Rapids, a son of James McLaughlin who went to Northport with Rev. George N. Smith.

In 1850 Mr. Wadsworth began to make preparations for building a saw-mill. In the winter of '50 and '51 James McLaughlin put up the frame of the first saw-mill on the east side of the bay. It was designed for a picket and lath-mill. In the spring of '51 Wadsworth sold out to a man by the name of Norris, but for some cause the property came back into Wadsworth's hands, and November, 1851, McLaughlin moved his family to Elk River.

During this fall the families of Amos Wood, Alexander McVicar and a Mormon family named Barnes arrived. The Mormons remained but a short time. Wood and McVicar became settlers of the county.

Of events at this time James J. McLaughlin says:—Mr. McVicar took his family up on Round Lake to keep shanty for a man by the name of Wells who had the first job of lumbering that was ever done here. That the lumbermen of the present day may know how extensively lumbering was carried on that winter, I will just state that Wells had but one team of oxen, comprising his entire hauling force. A small beginning, but since then millions of dollars have floated down these lakes in the pine logs that have been cut on their shores and the adjacent country. The picket-mill did not suit Mr. Wadsworth, and he had his mill overhauled and turned into a saw-mill. He was engaged most of this time as a U. S. surveyor, surveying out this part of the country, as the original government survey was so erroneous that it was of no account, most of the lines only running a few miles into the county, and in many instances only a few rods, so the whole county had to be re-surveyed. Mr. McLaughlin took charge of the overhauling of the mill and also the boarding of the men employed by Mr. Wadsworth, he, Wadsworth, furnishing the supplies, but it proved that the supply was not equal to the demand. There had been some great changes this year. Hannah, Lay & Co. had bought out Horace Boardman and had commenced lumbering on a larger scale than had ever been carried on before. William Voice and Luther Scofield had commenced a saw-mill at the head of the east bay. The winter of '51 and '52 set in earlier than either of the previous winters and proved to be the most severe we ever experienced. The bay froze over early in January, and the ice was thicker than I have ever seen it since, it being nearly three feet thick. About the middle of January our provisions began to give out; twice we went to the head of the bay to Hannah, Lay & Co's for flour which we hauled on hand sleighs over the ice, for there was not a rod of road on the east side of the bay, and if there had been roads there was no team to use on them. In the fall there was one Indian pony, and I don't think any history of Grand Traverse would be complete that did not mention him; for old "Barney" was known all over this country. I said he came here in the fall, but he did not winter at Elk River. Some time about New Year's a man by the name of Hill took Barney and went to the beaver meadow, now owned by Edwin Pulsipher, of East Bay, for some hay that had been cut there the summer before. Putting on a little jag he started for home. The deep snow proved too much for the pony, there being over two feet on the ground, and he said as plain as actions could speak that he could go no farther. His driver unharnessed and left him in the woods with that small load of hay for him to help himself to, Hill returning home tired out. The next day it stormed severely and the conclusion was that the horse could not live in such a storm and no one went to see about him. Snow came on until it was over three feet in the woods, and imagine our surprise next spring, about the first of May, to see old Barney come along looking as happy as ever. How he managed to live he kept a profound secret which he never revealed to

the day of his death. Our supply of flour gave out toward spring, and as we could get no more at the head of the bay, we got what corn we could and hulled that as a substitute for bread; but that gave out after a while. Twice we took our hand sleighs and went down the bay on the ice to where the village of Torch Lake now stands and would bring back a load of fish. On one of these trips the writer came very near sleeping his last sleep. I had been employed in the house all the winter and was in no condition for such a trip, but in company with an old Indian that we called Joe, started early one morning for a twenty-eight mile trip. We got there all right, and though a bitter cold day, it was clear. We opened a half barrel to turn off the brine and took out one of the salt fish and roasted it over a fire, and I, being very hungry, ate heartily of it, while the Indian, having more sense, ate very sparingly, and cautioned me, but hunger was hard to control. Having finished our dinner we started back with our load and I soon found that a loaded sleigh with a head wind and two or three inches of snow was no child's play, and now I began to suffer for my foolishness in eating so much salt fish, for my thirst was terrible and I would drink at every crevice in the ice that we came to, and the cold ice water soon chilled me and I wanted to lay down and sleep, but the Indian told me if I did I would freeze to death, but I thought if I could lay down and take a short nap it would rest me and I would be in a better condition to go on. Joe had relieved me from the load and was drawing that himself. Darkness came on and we were still several miles from home. Once under cover of the darkness, I laid down on the ice for my much wished for nap, for I could not keep awake but would go to sleep as I walked. The first I knew Joe was laying it on to me with the strap that we hauled the sleigh with, and if ever I had my blood started into circulation it was then. Joe abandoned the load of fish and just drove me before him until we got home, which was between eleven and twelve o'clock at night; and if any poor mortal was glad to see home, I was. The next morning Joe got the fish but I did not go with him. Once after that we went and got what there was left, but all this did not piece out our provisions enough to make them last through. We had economized every way we could, but there were quite a number of people who would stop with us as ours was the only house where one could stop on the east side of the bay, and they must eat. But along in March we had to refuse to feed any one, as we saw that we would be short before we could get any, and the prospect was that it would be late before the ice would break up so that a vessel could get here, and the only animal that was in our reach now was a hog that father had, and she was not very fat, I assure you. But we concluded that she would make hot "soup" if not fat soup, and so we killed her, but she was soon gone and still the ice held on. By this time the ice was so poor that it was not safe to venture on it, and we were shut off from every one else. Our seed corn and seed beans that we had brought with us were all eaten up, and starvation was staring us in the face. There was no game in the woods, the winter had been so severe that all the small game had either perished or left, and it was in vain that we tried to hunt. Once in a great while we could kill a duck, but it was very seldom. Time passed on, the middle of April came, and still the ice was here, and all that we had was a little flour and some deer's tallow from a deer I had killed two years before. If the ice should go out of the bay it might be some time before a vessel would come, and there was not enough in the whole Grand Traverse region to last more than a few days at the best. The little children could not understand why they could not have something to eat, and it seemed hard to have them ask when there was none to give. The 16th day of April was a warm, pleasant day, the wind was from the southeast and blowing very fresh, and about

8 o'clock in the afternoon the ice began to move, and I assure you it was cheering to see it start, for if it would only break so that we could get to the Old Mission we could get some potatoes or corn from the Indians. With the early dawn on the morning of the 17th we were astir in hopes to cross the bay, but the open water was only about two miles. But our joy was great when on looking around we saw a sail coming up the bay. She was working her way through the open water, and about 10 o'clock she got jammed fast in the ice between Old Mission and Elk River. We now started out in a small boat and boarded her; she proved to be the schooner "Liberty," of Racine, Capt. Miller, loaded with provisions. She had been off the mouth of the bay for several days waiting to get in. As soon as they heard our story the captain hoisted up a barrel of flour and one of pork and started us ashore without stopping to weigh anything. And thus passed the hardest winter and the most critical period in the history of Antrim County, for never since then has there been a time but what there has been enough so that there was no danger of starving.

In 1852 the village of Elk Rapids was laid out, but for the present we leave those events which relate exclusively to that village.

Up to 1852 there were no cattle in the vicinity of Elk Rapids, except a yoke of oxen at the lumber camp on Round Lake. In July Mr. James McLaughlin went out to the south part of the state and drove in from Allegan a pair of oxen and a cow. Of this trip Mr. James J. McLaughlin says:—"At Grand Rapids he was joined by William Slawson and Perry Stocking, each with a cow. From Grand Rapids they struck north, and from the Muskegon River to Traverse City, their route lay through an unbroken wilderness, with only a section line to follow. The first day out from the Rapids, Slawson's cow broke away and they lost her—it being the only serious mishap they had—and after traveling thirteen days they arrived at Elk Rapids. Our town was thrown into quite an excitement at the sound of a cow bell, these being the first that had ever been heard in this region. Soon after this, Alexander McVicar came up from Canada, bringing with him his father's family, and also two cows, which made in all four cows and two yoke of oxen on our side of the bay. It was a little amusing and at the same time it was touching to see the little children when they were offered milk; they would not touch it, and didn't know what it was. The summer passed away pleasantly, bringing now and then a new recruit to our village, and we soon had quite a settlement.

About the first of November, 1852, a cloud settled over the community, caused by the death of Charlie, youngest son of James McLaughlin, a bright boy of thirteen. His death was caused by his swallowing a pin, that he had bent for a fish hook. He had it in his mouth and was running along when he stubbed his toe, and as he pitched forward the pin flew down his windpipe and lodged in his lungs. He lingered along for about two weeks and was in great distress until he died. He was the first white person ever buried in Antrim County. There was no clergyman on the east side of the bay, but appropriate funeral services were conducted by a layman, Mr. John McDonald. The grave was made in a grove of pines, in a beautiful spot, on the first terrace above the bay. For several years afterward the place was used as a burying-ground by the inhabitants. The remains of the first occupant were removed at a later date to Maple Grove Cemetery.

The unsuccessful attempt to organize Grand Traverse County in 1851, and the completion of the organization in 1853, are to be found mentioned in the history of that county.

At the first township meeting there was also an election for county officers, and, as a matter of course, every voter was on hand to cast his ballot; and the township of Antrim rolled up the enormous number of "thirteen" votes. The names of the voters are as

follows:—John S. Barker, John B. Spencer, Jarett Stocking, Enoch Wood, James McLaughlin, Jerome B. Stocking, Samuel K. Northam, Orselas Evans, William H. Case, Amos Wood, William Slawson, Charles G. Walker, William Wells.

EARLY RECORDS.

Records of very early proceedings did not usually receive very tender care. Now and then they are unearthed, as also are the pottery and other relics of the Mound Builders. Not long ago, Mr. John A. Harriman, the county clerk of Antrim County, found an old book with a few of the first leaves fastened together. Upon removing the fastenings, the sealed pages were found to contain the earliest records of the township of Antrim, afterward Megesee, and now Elk Rapids. From the book we copy below the records of the first township meeting held at Elk Rapids. The record is as follows:

"Agreeable to notice by three electors of the town of Antrim, to wit: John B. Spencer, John S. Barker and William H. Case, the first town election of said town was held at the house of A. S. Wadsworth in said town, April 25, 1853, and at said election the following officers were elected, viz: John S. Barker, supervisor; Samuel Northam, treasurer; William H. Case, town clerk; John S. Barker, William H. Case, Samuel Northam, Orselas Evans, justices of the peace; commissioners of highways—William Slawson, three years, James McLaughlin, two years, William Wells, one year; school inspectors—William Slawson, two years, John B. Spencer, one year; constables—Enoch Wood, Jerome B. Stocking, Charles Walker; directors of the poor—Enoch Wood, John B. Spencer; overseer of highways—John B. Spencer; pound master—Amos Wood.

"It was voted at said town election that the sum of twenty-five dollars be raised to defray the expenses of said town. Voted that one mill on a dollar shall be raised on the taxable property of said town for library purposes. It was voted that swine shall not be permitted to run at large from the first day of May until the twentieth day of October, A. D. 1853.

"May 2d, 1853.—The persons elected justices of the peace of the town of Antrim met at the house of A. S. Wadsworth, the place designated by the supervisor, and there proceeded to draw for the term of years they shall serve, and they drew as follows:—Orselas Evans, one year; John S. Barker, two years; Samuel Northam, three years; William H. Case, four years. The above is a true statement.

WILLIAM H. CASE, Town Clerk

"The following persons elected to the following offices have filed their oaths of office with the town clerk, namely:—John S. Barker, supervisor; William H. Case, town clerk; William Slawson, William Wells, James McLaughlin, commissioners of highways; John B. Spencer, William Slawson, school inspectors; Jerome B. Stocking, Enoch Wood, Charles Walker, constables; John B. Spencer, overseer of highways, filed his acceptance of office; Amos Wood filed acceptance as pound master. WILLIAM H. CASE, Town Clerk.

"The following is a list of persons selected as grand and petit jurors and returned as such to the county clerk of the county of Grand Traverse by the supervisor and clerk of the town of Antrim, May 7, 1853:—Grand jurors—John B. Spencer, James McLaughlin, William H. Case, Orselas Evans, William Slawson, John S. Barker. Petit jurors—Jared Stocking, Samuel Northam, William Wells, Chancy Hall, Amos Wood, Enoch M. Wood.

WILLIAM H. CASE, Town Clerk.

"We, the undersigned school inspectors for the township of Antrim, Grand Traverse County Mich., hereby set off and form into one district, all that part of Township No. 29 north of Range No. 9 west, lying north of the south boundary of said township, east of Grand Traverse Bay, west of Elk Lake, and south of Elk River, and that part of Sections Nos. 20 and 21,

lying north of Elk River, and designate the same as School District No. 1. Elk Rapids, May 17, A. D. 1858.

WILLIAM SLAWSON,
JOHN B. SPENCER,
School Inspectors.

(A true copy)

WILLIAM H. CASE, Town Clerk."

In 1854, and from that time on, settlers began to come into this region, but the locations were mostly made outside of Antrim County. Mr. McLaughlin says:

"We were doomed to receive a blow that came very near proving fatal to this country; it was the railroad land grant. Settlers were coming in rapidly, when, all the land was withdrawn from market to aid in constructing a railroad, and the result was, all immigration was stopped, and for years everything was at a standstill, and, to make the matter worse, the panic of 1857 came down upon us, and it seemed as if the country would never recover from the shock. One of the lumbering firms, J. Rankin & Sons, went down in the crash, and wages went down to starvation rates, men in lumber woods were getting from \$8 to \$12 per month, and there were more men than places. Lumber went down to the very bottom, and many of the mills in Michigan were compelled to shut down. The panic affected the business of the whole country. The railroad was not built by the time set by Congress, and an extension of time was granted. The company did not make their selections for some time. And then there were several sections of the best land in Milton that were reserved for the Indians, and, putting all these things together, it proved a serious drawback to Antrim County, and for four or five years there was scarcely any growth to the country. There was no land to be bought of the government, and no inducement for settlers to come here. The western part of Grand Traverse County did not suffer in this way, for that was out of the railroad limits, and the land being subject to entry, the result was that it settled much faster than the eastern part, or what is now Antrim County.

"In 1854 a man by the name of Thomas, an old English sailor, settled in the present township of Milton; being the first to clear and cultivate the soil in this township. He was soon followed by Alexander Campbell, Chauncy Hall, and others.

"In the summer of 1859 or '60, James Orr located in the present township of Banks, at what is now called Antrim City; he and his son Richard keeping bachelor's hall. About the same time Capt. Jack Brown commenced at the present village of Torch Lake, put up the big log-house that stands there, and employed a force of men to cut cor' wood for the Chicago market; but the captain was not as good at farming as he was at sailing, and the result was, his farm was abandoned and he went back to his native element again, a man by the name of Nichols living in his house. The land grant of Congress to build a railroad through this country, as I said, came very near proving the ruin of the country, for it stopped people from coming to settle, and for several years the increase of the population was hardly perceptible."

Lucius A. Thayer settled in the present town of Helena in 1859, and the town was named in honor of Mrs. Thayer, whose name was Helen. Mr. Thayer died in 1876.

In 1860 the population of the entire county, including attached territory, was only 179, and in 1864, 382; so it will be seen that the settlement had been slow.

Richard Knight, Edward Pearl, Lucius H. Pearl, Thomas Flannigan, and the Geers settled in Banks during or shortly before 1863.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ANTRIM COUNTY ORGANIZED—COUNTY OFFICERS—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—FIRST PROCEEDINGS OF SUPERVISORS—FIRST TERM OF COURT—COUNTY SEAT MATTERS.

March 11, 1863, an act of legislature was approved, providing for the organization of Antrim County. Heretofore it was attached to Grand Traverse County. The act reads as follows:—"The people of the state of Michigan enact, That the county of Antrim, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Antrim, be, and the same is organized into a separate county by the name of Antrim, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this state are entitled.

"The unorganized counties of Kalkaska, Crawford, and Otsego shall be attached to the said county of Antrim, for municipal and judicial purposes.

"All that part of the said county of Antrim which lies north of the south line of Township 31 north, shall be organized into a separate township by the name of Banks, and the first township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of Gurden Geer, on the first Monday in April, next; and James Orr, Thomas Flanigan and Rock W. Geer, shall be the inspectors of the election.

"The dimensions of the township of Milton, in said county, shall be enlarged by adding thereto the following described territory, to-wit, fractional Township 30 north, of Range 9 west; also Townships 28, 29½ north, of Range 8 west.

"The name of the township of Megesee, in said county, is hereby changed to that of Elk Rapids, and all of the county of Antrim and the counties attached thereto, not included within the limits of any other organized township thereof, is hereby attached for township purposes to the township of Elk Rapids.

"The county seat of said county of Antrim shall be established by the board of supervisors at the village of Elk Rapids, to-wit: in Township 29 north, of Range 9 west, and on Sections 20 and 29.

"At the township meeting of several townships in said county, to be held on the first day of April, next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which the said county is entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. 1865, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in elections of county officers in this state.

"The county canvass of the votes for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election at the house of Henry H. Noble, at the village of Elk Rapids, and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way, and by the same officers, as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be, by the appointment by the board of canvassers of one of their own number to act as secretary to said board of county canvassers.

"Said county shall be in the ninth judicial circuit, and shall be entitled to one court therein in each year.

"This act shall take immediate effect."

The first county election was held on the sixth day of April, 1863. The highest number of votes polled was sixty-six. The following were the county officers elected:

Sheriff, Jared W. Arnold; treasurer, Henry H. Noble; clerk and register, James L. Gilbert; judge of probate, Solomon Case;

prosecuting attorney, John B. Spencer; circuit court commissioner, John B. Spencer; surveyor, A. S. Wadsworth.

At the first general election held Nov. 8, 1864, the highest number of votes polled was eighty-eight. The following county officers were elected:

Sheriff, Jared W. Arnold; treasurer, J. L. Sprague; clerk and register, Richard W. Bagot; judge of probate, L. R. Smith; surveyor, Cyrenius Powers.

At the spring election in 1865, 140 votes were polled. County officers elected in 1866 as follows:

Sheriff, Richard Knight; treasurer, Elvin L. Sprague; clerk and register, Richard W. Bagot; prosecuting attorney, Lyman G. Wilcox; circuit court commissioner, Lyman G. Wilcox; surveyor, Cephas Smith.

1868.—Sheriff, James P. Brand; clerk, Richard W. Bagot; treasurer, Elvin L. Sprague, register of deeds, Richard W. Bagot; judge of probate, Lewis M. Kanagy; circuit court commissioner, L. H. Gage; prosecuting attorney, L. H. Gage; surveyor, Cephas Smith.

1870.—Sheriff, J. P. C. Church; county clerk, Richard W. Bagot; register of deeds, Richard W. Bagot; county treasurer, Elvin L. Sprague; judge of probate, L. M. Kanagy; circuit court commissioner, F. R. Williams; prosecuting attorney, F. R. Williams; surveyor, Cephas Smith.

1872.—Sheriff, William Kanagy; treasurer, Louis M. Kanagy; clerk and register, Cuthbert Parkinson; judge of probate, James A. Parkinson; prosecuting attorney, Fitch R. Williams; circuit court commissioner, Fitch R. Williams; surveyor, George E. Steele.

1874.—Sheriff, Alexander Campbell; treasurer, Richard W. Bagot; clerk and register, Cuthbert Parkinson; judge of probate, Fitch R. Williams; prosecuting attorney, Fitch R. Williams; surveyor, George E. Steele. Highest number of votes 348.

1876.—Sheriff, John Acker; treasurer, Richard W. Bagot; clerk and register, Cuthbert Parkinson; judge of probate, Reynolds Landon; prosecuting attorney, Roswell Leavitt; surveyor, Edward Hebden.

1878.—Sheriff, James Campbell; treasurer, Richard W. Bagot; clerk and register, John A. Harriman; prosecuting attorney, Roswell Leavitt; circuit court commissioner, Roswell Leavitt; surveyor, Edward Hebden.

1880.—Sheriff, Coleman W. Doolittle; treasurer, Dempster H. Stebbins; clerk and register, John A. Harriman; judge of probate, Clark S. Edwards; prosecuting attorney, Roswell Leavitt; circuit court commissioner, Roswell Leavitt; surveyor, Edward Hebden.

1882.—Judge of probate, Clark S. Edwards; treasurer, Dempster H. Stebbins; clerk and register, John A. Harriman; prosecuting attorney, Roswell Leavitt; circuit court commissioner, S. W. Skeels; sheriff, Henry W. Stewart; surveyor, Benton L. Caukin.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

The town of Milton was organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County, at a meeting held March 3, 1857. The substance of the resolution adopted is as follows: "In the matter of the application of Charles Holley and nineteen others it is ordered that the territory described as follows: Bounded east by Torch Lake and Torch River, south by Round Lake, west by Elk Lake until it intersects with the section line running north between Sections 10 and 11 to the south township line of Township 30 north, of Range 9 west, thence following said township line to Torch Lake as north boundary, be erected into a town by the name of Milton. First town meeting was appointed at the house of Chan-

cey Hall on the first Monday of April. D. E. Cushman, John M. Laughlin and Charles Holley to be inspectors of election."

In 1865 the town of Milton was changed to Helena. In October, 1865, the board of supervisors ordered the organization of a new township of Milton out of territory described as follows: "All that portion of territory lying west of Torch Lake and Torch River in the town of Helena together with Sections 1, 2, 11, 12, and that part of Section 13 lying east of Round Lake in Township 28 north, of Range 9 west." The first town meeting was held at the house then occupied by Truman Hawley, on the first Monday of April, 1866, and Alexander Campbell, George Lukes and David F. Parks were to be inspectors of election.

The organization of Banks was provided for in the act under which the county was organized.

The town of Torch Lake was organized by the board of supervisors in March, 1866, a portion of the resolution being as follows: All of Towns 31 north, of Ranges from and including 5 to 9 west inclusive, be, and the same is hereby erected into a township to be called and known by the name of the Township of Torch Lake. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at the house of Murdick Andress on the first Monday of April next at 9 o'clock in the forenoon; and at said meeting Cyrenius Powers, Cicero Newel and L. G. Wilcox, three electors of said township, shall be the persons whose duty it shall be to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election at any township meeting, as the law provides.

Forest Home was organized by the board of supervisors in January, 1871, and embraced the territory of Township 30 north, of Ranges 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and that portion of Range 8 lying east of Torch Lake. The first annual meeting was held at the house of James Cummings, April 3, 1871. Charles W. Ball, John Willis and Joseph Turner were inspectors of election.

The town of Mancelona was organized by act of legislature, approved Jan. 18, 1871, and embraced the territory of Townships 29 north, of Ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4, of Otsego County, and Townships 29 north, of Ranges 5 and 6 of Antrim County. The first election was held at the house of Perry Andress on the first Monday of April, 1871, and Perry Andress, C. S. Brink and W. H. Bonny were inspectors of election.

Central Lake was organized by the legislature in the winter of 1873, and embraced the territory of Townships 31 north, of Ranges 5, 6, 7, and that portion of 8 lying east of Torch Lake. The first town meeting was held on the first Monday of April, 1873, and John Acker, Daniel Blakely and Lyman S. Russell were inspectors of election.

Chestonia was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1874, and embraced the territory of Townships 30 north, of Ranges 5 and 6 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of William E. Stephens, on the first Monday of April, 1875. Thomas R. VanWert, Peter T. Baldwin and Edward Holm were inspectors of election. This town was set off from Forest Home.

The town of Kearney was set off from Forest Home by the board of supervisors at the January meeting in 1875, and embraced territory described as follows: All that portion of Township 30 north, of Ranges 7 and 8 west, lying east of the center of Intermediate Lake and the thread of Intermediate River. The first annual election was appointed at the house of Z. B. Macherman, on the first Monday of April, 1875. J. L. McKeen, J. E. Glines and S. S. Drake were inspectors of election.

The town of Echo was also organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1875, and embraced the territory

of Township 29 north, of Range 7 west. The first town meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1875.

The town of Custer was organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1875, and embraced the territory of Township 29 north, of Range 7 west, which was detached from Helena. The first annual meeting was appointed at Maddock's school-house on the first Monday of April, 1875. William B. Rush, D. P. McGuirk and Theodore Meade were inspectors of election.

Jordan was organized by the board of supervisors at the January session in 1875, and embraced the territory of Township 31 north, of Range 6 west, which was detached from Central Lake. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of W. H. Jaquays, on the first Monday of April, 1875. W. H. Jaquays, Gilbert H. Green and Charles Cunningham were inspectors of election.

The town of Starr was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1881, and embraced the following described territory: Township 30 north, of Range 5 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of John H. Zigler, on the first Monday of April, 1882. A. J. Clark, L. M. Dibble and W. M. Wylie were appointed inspectors of election.

The town of Warner was organized by act of legislature, approved March 22, 1883, and embraced the territory of Township 31 north, of Range 5 west, formerly belonging to Jordan. The first town meeting was held at the house of L. D. Gardner, and L. D. Gardner, W. B. Moore and Frank Sweatman were inspectors of election.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the office of the county clerk in the village of Elk Rapids, October 12, 1863. There were present, L. R. Smith, of Elk Rapids, Thomas Flannigan, of Banks, and Lucius A. Thayer, of Milton. The latter was elected chairman, *pro tem*. L. R. Smith was elected permanent chairman.

S. Edwin Waite, of Elk Rapids, George H. Lyon, of Milton, and James Orr, of Banks, were elected superintendents of poor.

It was voted to raise \$200 for a poor fund.

Salaries of county officers were regulated as follows: Judge of probate \$100; sheriff \$75; clerk, \$125.

The county seat was located on the northeast fractional half of the southeast fractional quarter of Section 20, in Township 20 north, of Range 9 west, and the court-house located on Lots 146 to 201 inclusive.

The equalized valuation of the several townships was determined to be as follows: Banks, \$4,203; Milton, \$19,417; Elk Rapids, \$145,893.50.

Mr. McLaughlin relates the following: "The board did not meet any oftener than was absolutely necessary, as the roads were very poor, and the means of traveling worse yet. I remember of hearing of the adventures of the supervisor of Banks on one of his trips to meet on the board. He thought he would come up in style, so in company with Richard Knight he set out for the county seat, each mounted on a borrowed horse, the only ones in the township; everything went off all right until within about eight or nine miles of the Rapids they came to a very muddy piece of road, and here their mishaps commenced, for the supervisor's horse, not very sure-footed on a good road, stumbled and fell, throwing his rider headlong into the mud; getting up out of this, he mounted his gallant steed, and went but a short distance when down he went again, this time in a worse fix than before, for his plug hat was badly punched into the mud and horse and rider rolled around until there was a striking resemblance between the two, in color at least; but Mr. Knight would not allow his supervisor to go into town in that plight, so he gathered some leaves and grass, and by persistent rubbing he

succeeded in getting some of the mud off, and some of it rubbed in, and all of it changed from the dirty black to a nice green, and on the whole the supervisor from Banks presented a rather comical appearance; but this took all the style out of the man, and he left his horse at the first house he came to and walked the balance of the way."

The first term of circuit court in and for Antrim County was held on Monday, May 2, 1864, Judge Littlejohn presiding. The event was mentioned at the time as follows: "On Monday, May 2d, was held the first term of the circuit court ever held in Antrim County. Elk Rapids enjoyed for a whole day the presence of a judge and two lawyers. There was little business before the court, it appearing that there was no place in Antrim County where naughty folks could be shut up. It was ordered that if anybody in said county shall hereafter do anything very naughty, he shall be shut up in the jail of Grand Traverse County, and Antrim County shall pay his board-bill. It appearing that Antrim County had neither prosecuting attorney nor circuit court commissioner, it was ordered that J. G. Ramsdell, Esq., fill these offices till his successor shall be elected and qualified.

"This is all that was done except to metamorphose an Englishman into a bred and born Yankee, after which sleight-of-hand performance, the court adjourned *sine die*, which means in English, without dying; wherefore it is probable that we shall see the court again, though we can't tell when.

"In the evening the judge made a political speech to the citizens of Elk Rapids."

COUNTY SEAT.

In the act of legislature under which the county was organized, the county seat was to be established by the board of supervisors at the village of Elk Rapids on Sections 20 and 29. At the first meeting of the board action was taken as already stated.

At a special session of the board held July 19, 1865, it was resolved that the sum of one thousand dollars should be raised, in the tax roll of 1865, for the purpose of building a court-house and jail for Antrim County, to be built on the northeast quarter of the southeast fractional quarter of Section 20, Town 29 north, of Range 9 west, known as Lots 146 to 201 inclusive, in the village of Elk Rapids according to a plat made by A. S. Wadsworth, of said village.

On motion of Lemuel R. Smith it was resolved, that, in addition to the one thousand dollars raised by tax, two thousand dollars should be appropriated from the contingent fund now on hand, belonging to the county, for the purpose of building a court-house and jail.

On motion of Lemuel R. Smith, Henry H. Noble was appointed a building committee of one, to procure plans and specifications of a court-house and jail, and empowered to let the contract for the building of the same, taking good and sufficient bonds for the proper fulfillment of the contract.

During the year 1866 a building was erected at a cost of about \$7,100. A jail was also erected. About this time a local paper, speaking of the jail, said:

"While speaking of the court-house and jail we are reminded that while this county has all the 'machinery' necessary to punish delinquents there seems to be but little use for it; there never having been a criminal suit in the county since its organization. Either the people are very moral or the rogues think the jail too substantially built for them to be caught in it, and so keep out of mischief."

Up to 1874 the county had not received a perfect title to the property and in October, 1874, the supervisors reported having received satisfactory evidence of title by warranty deed from Dexter & Noble.

As the country developed and the eastern part of the county became settled, the question of removing the county seat to a central point in the county was agitated. In October, 1878, there were thirteen organized townships in the county, and at the October meeting of the board of supervisors, voted to remove the county seat and designated the south fractional half of the southwest fractional quarter of Section 19, in Town 30 north, Range 7 west, as the point of location.

The question was voted upon at the spring election. The whole number of votes cast was 1,020, of which 574 were for removal and 446 against removal. The vote of the several towns was as follows: Banks, 35 for, 75 against; Central Lake, 35 for, 33 against; Chestonia, 52 for; Custer, 71 for; Echo, 90 for; Elk Rapids, 6 for and 145 against; Forest Home, 43 for and 3 against; Helena, 66 for and 4 against; Jordan, 29 for and 34 against; Kearney, 60 for and 1 against; Mancelona, 74 for and 1 against; Milton, 12 for and 122 against; Torch Lake, 1 for and 28 against.

The decision of the board having been affirmed by popular vote, the court-house site was in the following June definitely located on the land above described. The owner of the land thus designated platted the same, and on the 24th day of June, 1879, the plat was recorded in the office of the register of deeds, and the village of Bellaire became the new capital of the county.

As indicated by the vote the removal involved a bitter contest. Efforts were made to prevent the payment of money for the erection of buildings at the new county seat, and a temporary building was erected by Mr. A. E. Palmer, the owner of the site. In 1880, at the April term, the question was tried in the supreme court and the decision affirmed the proceedings by which the removal had been made.

Five acres of land were set apart by Mr. Palmer for a court-house square, and in 1883 a large building was erected by the town of Kearney for a town hall, and which by an arrangement by the county is used for county purposes, the first floor for county offices and the hall above for a court-room. A jail was built in 1883 at a cost of about \$5,000.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

VILLAGE OF ELK RAPIDS.

VILLAGE OF ELK RAPIDS LAID OUT—EARLY COMERS—FIRST SCHOOL—POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED—CHURCH HISTORY—GLIMPSE OF THE VILLAGE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—THE GREAT INDUSTRIES OF DEXTER AND NOBLE—LOCAL NEWSPAPERS—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—SCHOOL STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

It has already been stated that in the spring of 1852 Mr. Wadsworth laid out the village of Elk Rapids. Lots were sold for twenty-five dollars each. The employment furnished by the mill was an inducement for new-comers to settle in the vicinity. The first lots sold were two where the town hall now stands, which were purchased by James M. Laughlin, and in payment therefor gave a blacksmith's bellows.

Among those who came that season were Michael Gay, John Lake, Jared Stocking, John B. Spencer, and their families. Messrs. Gay and Spencer, it will be remembered, have already been mentioned as among the early settlers of Traverse City. Gay and Lake being sawyers, they were employed in the mill. This season, the schooner Telegraph made regular trips to the head of the west bay, for Hannah, Lay & Co., making the trip once a month, so that there was regular communication with the outside world; and

for two or three seasons she was the only regular boat trading between the bay and Chicago.

The year of 1853 brought many changes. Large additions of immigrants were made to the population. Among those who became residents of the village or settled in the vicinity, were John Denahy, E. L. Sprague, J. W. Arnold, David F. Parks, Alexander Campbell, and Hiram Robinson. The clearings of farmers began to dot the shores of Elk Lake. Early this year Mr. Wadsworth sold his mill to James Rankin & Sons, who built a store and brought in a stock of goods. Jared Stocking opened a hotel. In the fall and following winter Mr. Wadsworth built another saw-mill, on the site of the mill since owned by Dexter & Noble, Mr. Northam having charge of the business. The mill was scarcely completed, when he sold it to M. Craw & Co., of which firm Mr. Wirt Dexter was the principal partner. Communication with the outside world was more regular; two vessels now traded regularly between Elk Rapids, Chicago and Milwaukee; besides, the propeller Stockman made regular trips to Mackinaw. The fame of the country was spreading, and people were coming in to seek homes and employment, there being a good demand for labor of all kinds.

A notable event of the year 1853 was the opening of the first school. The house in which it was kept stood until recently just a few rods from the large brick school building that has since been built. The school district was organized in May, 1853, and the school was taught by George W. Ladd, a young man from the peninsula. He has long since gone to his rest, having been cut down in early manhood by that terrible scourge, consumption. But some of the fruits of his labors still remain, as several of his pupils now live in this country, and who look back to that school as an important event in their history.

Another event of 1853 was the establishment of a postoffice. It was first called Stevens and afterward changed to Elk Rapids. The first postmaster was Theron Bostwick. The office has been held successively by H. H. Noble, E. L. Sprague, S. W. Stacy, Cuthbert Parkinson, George A. Dyer and O. J. Holbrook.

BEGINNING OF THE DEXTER AND NOBLE ENTERPRISE.

In September, 1855, Mr. Henry H. Noble came to Elk Rapids, as an employe of M. Craw & Co. He was born in Palmyra, N. Y., in 1823, and two years later his parents removed to Washtenaw County, Mich., where subsequently Mr. Noble engaged in the mercantile business.

In the fall of 1856 the firm of M. Craw & Co. was dissolved, and a new one was organized, under the name of Dexter & Noble, Wirt Dexter and Henry H. Noble being the only partners. The stock of goods and the saw-mill of the former firm passed into the hands of the latter. In the course of the winter the saw-mill was rebuilt, and in the spring the new firm commenced the manufacture of lumber with facilities for making 3,000,000 of feet annually. The business was continued on this very moderate scale till 1861, when a gang saw-mill was built, with a capacity of ten millions. For several years the operations of this firm covered the entire business of any consequence at Elk Rapids, and to the present time their enterprises are the most extensive in northern Michigan.

In 1857 the firm of J. Rankin & Son was swept away by the financial panic, and the interests of the village suffered from the condition already described on preceding pages.

At the organization of the county in 1863 Elk Rapids became the county seat and some advantage accrued to the place therefrom.

RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES.

Dr. Leach relates, in his history, the early church work at Elk Rapids, as follows:—"Until 1857 there had been no stated religious service anywhere on the east side of the bay. On the second day of August in that year, Rev. D. R. Latham crossed from

Old Mission, and preached at Elk Rapids. He attempted to include that point in his round of regular appointments, but often found it difficult to cross the bay. When, in the fall of 1858, the Michigan Conference detached Elk Rapids from Old Mission and Traverse City, and erected it, with the adjacent territory, into what was known as Whitewater Circuit, Mr. Latham was assigned to it as preacher in charge, and removed from Old Mission to his new work.

"It seems to have been Mr. Latham's fortune to meet with many of those adventures and mishaps, some dangerous, some ludicrous, that fall to the lot of the pioneer, especially if the pioneer, like the subject of our sketch, is courageous, confident, careless of the cost, and inexperienced in the wild life of a new country. We have given one to the reader; another may not be out of place.

"On one occasion, when going to fill an appointment to preach in Mr. Allen's house, in Whitewater, he resolved to save time and distance by following the beach instead of the usual route by the road. Between Elk Rapids and Whitewater there is a little lake, called by the Indians Petobego, separated from Grand Traverse Bay by only a narrow sand bar. Sometimes the outlet of Petobego is a shallow brook, that one can easily wade through. Sometimes it is entirely filled up with the shifting sand, so that one may walk across it dry shod. Sometimes, again, a large part of the bar is washed away, but the channel between the little lake and the bay is broad and deep. Of the uncertain character of the bar, however, Mr. Latham was ignorant. On arriving at Petobego, he found the outlet about ten rods wide and several feet deep, and, what to him was a mystery, instead of Petobego running along into the bay there was a strong current from the bay into Petobego. The mystery would have been no mystery to one familiar with the phenomena of the lake shore—there was a strong west wind blowing, driving the waters of the bay into the little lake. Here was a dilemma. He must either go back by the way of Elk Rapids or cross the stream. There was not time for the former; besides, he was now more than half way to his appointment. There was plenty of drift-wood on the beach. He resolved to build a raft. Laying off his overcoat and gloves, he brought it together till he supposed he had collected material sufficient for a raft large enough to carry him over. Putting into the water a layer of poles and slabs, arranged side by side, he covered them with a second layer, placed crosswise. Then putting on his overcoat, he took a long piece of edging for a setting pole, and pushed off. The current was stronger than he supposed. In pushing off he stood on the edge of the raft. The poles on the opposite edge being left loose, were washed away by the current, and he soon saw a row of them chasing each other into Petobego. Next he discovered that he was drifting out of his course. To regain it, he gave an extra push with all his might. The edge of the raft on which he stood settled down into the water, while the poles of the portion opposite floated away in a body. At the same time, the setting pole snapped in two, leaving a piece only three or four feet long in his hands. There followed a moment of anxiety. He could not swim. He knew that the remaining fragment of the raft would not hold together a minute longer. He was standing on two slabs, which lay side by side, with their flat surfaces uppermost. A thought came like a flash of inspiration. Stooping down, he turned one of them over, placing it atop of the other with their flat surfaces together, and quickly jumped astride of them. The water was unpleasantly cold, for it was in November, but he felt safe and happy. With the fragment of edging he paddled ashore, climbed up the bank, emptied the water out of his boots, and went on to Mr. Allen's. But Mr. Latham's troubles were not over. The congregation was waiting. There was a good fire in the stove, and the big family Bible had been placed on

a stand near it. He was not proud of his adventure, and did not desire to have it known. It was fortunate, he thought, that the stand and Bible were so near the stove. He would quietly dry himself while conducting the services, and nobody should be the wiser. As he knelt down to pray, he purposely pushed his feet under the stove. The action disturbed an overgrown puppy that was sleeping there, which came out, and, after smelling at him till satisfied of his friendly character, began to lick his face. Mr. Latham shut his eyes tightly, and tried to endure it while he went on with his prayer, but the performances of the puppy at length became too much for the patience of one of the men. Seizing the poor dog by the skin of the neck, he hurled him across the room to the door, where a boy caught him by the feet and threw him yelping outside. In after years Mr. Latham asserted that he could not remember how he preached or what was the subject of his sermon on that occasion.

"It is understood that at the conference in the fall of 1859, Mr. Latham was assigned to Whitewater Circuit for another year. He had labored faithfully, enduring hardships and battling with difficulties such as the ministers of more favored localities know nothing of by experience. He had been literally starved out. Seeing an opportunity to get an appointment as teacher in a government Indian school, he thought it his duty to take advantage of it, and accordingly, in November, left the Grand Traverse country for his new field of labor.

"The Whitewater Circuit was without a pastor till April of the following year, when Rev. J. W. Miller arrived and took charge of the work.

"Mr. Miller had been converted about a year previously. He was a young lawyer, just admitted to the bar, and had been appointed by Judge Littlejohn as circuit court commissioner. He was in love with his profession and his worldly prospects were bright, but the call to the ministry was imperative. He promised the Lord of the harvest that if he would open a door for him, he would enter in, regardless of consequences. Soon afterward, Rev. S. Steele, who had succeeded Rev. W. W. Johnson as presiding elder of the Grand Traverse district, called on him and proposed that he should take the abandoned field at Whitewater. The proposal was promptly accepted, and Mr. Steele, with the approval of the quarterly conference, gave him a local preacher's license.

"Mr. Miller had no great amount of funds. It cost between \$40 and \$50 to move, besides the misfortune of breaking and spoiling a large proportion of his furniture. For some time he and his young wife lived on their own means, but they were at length exhausted, and then many a meal was made on only potatoes and salt. No wonder if they became discouraged, and if their faith in God's care of his servants began to waver.

"One day, before going to his appointment, Mr. Miller went out into the woods in front of his house, as he has since related, 'to give the Lord a scolding for getting them into such a fix,' after they had trusted to his guidance and relied on his aid. He could not understand or appreciate the situation, but while talking with God—'praying and scolding by turns'—the good Father was pleased to open his eyes. He saw his own unworthiness as never before, and the goodness of God in even giving them potatoes. He was conscious of receiving a wonderful blessing. Then and there he promised God that if he would furnish potatoes, he would remain in the ministry and never murmur again. Returning to the house, he put the saddle on old Jack, his Indian pony, and started for his appointment at Elk Lake. On his way he called on Mr. Hill, an unconverted man, and talked and prayed with the family. As he left the house, Mr. Hill walked with him across the fields to the road. The latter seemed nervous, evidently having something on his mind that caused him much distress. Finally he burst into

tears, as he said, 'Elder, I suppose you will be offended and say it is none of my business, but for over a week I have been thinking about you; not only in the daytime, but I wake in the night and wonder if you have anything to eat, and there is such a pressure on me I must out with it, regardless of consequences.' Mr. Miller told him all, and Mr. Hill insisted on dividing with him what he had, and then went round to the neighbors and collected what they could give. 'Thus,' says Mr. Miller, 'while I was fretting and complaining, the good Lord was working and caring for us. It is a lesson I have never forgotten and never wish to forget. From that day to the present, I have never murmured at the work of the ministry or for a single moment wished myself out of it. Another thing—from that day to the present, I have never asked, either as pastor or presiding elder, for a single dollar. After twenty-five years, I can still say with the Psalmist, 'the Lord is my shepherd.' My only regret is that I have not been more faithful and efficient in the great work.

"Mr. Miller remained on Whitewater Circuit till the fall of 1861, when by the action of the annual conference he was transferred to Northport. He usually preached three times on Sunday and once during the week, the appointments being Elk Rapids, Elk Lake, Round Lake, Williamsburg, Acme, and Yuba."

In the fall of 1861 Rev. Geo. Palmer was sent on to the work, and he being a large fleshy man, found that it was work indeed to travel the circuit on foot, as the roads were poor and in many instances nothing but a trail; yet he was always at his appointments, and his circuit embraced the most of the territory now included in the three circuits.

Rev. S. Steele was the presiding elder of the district and his district extended from Muskegon on the south to Mackinaw on the north, and it had to be traversed almost entirely on foot, and in the winter a good deal of it had to be done on snow shoes.

In the fall of 1862, Rev. B. S. Pratt was assigned to this work; he remained about six months and was then transferred to Northport, the balance of the year being filled by D. B. Scofield, a local preacher of considerable ability.

In the summer of 1863 Rev. S. A. Sprague was assigned to the Elk Rapids work; he remained two years and was elected the first county treasurer of Antrim County.

The war was now calling off the men, and Antrim County responded to every call made for troops until there were but few men left in some localities, and so great was the drain on the Methodist Church that the minister had to seek employment of the company in order to live.

In 1865 Rev. G. E. Hollister was sent here. He remained three years. In the meantime the Congregational Church, under the care of Rev. L. Warren, was prospering at Yuba, six miles south of Elk Rapids, on the state road.

In the fall of 1862 the Congregationalists sent Rev. Leroy Warren up into northern Michigan to prospect and see what chance there was for a mission field. He located at Elk Rapids and was the first of that denomination to locate here as a minister.

Feb. 8, 1868, a Congregational society was organized with ten members, the sermon being preached by Rev. Charles E. Bailey. In 1866 a house of worship was built in the town of Whitewater, Grand Traverse County, as most of the members resided in that vicinity. From that time this denomination gradually lost its hold in Elk Rapids.

The M. E. Society, though weak in numbers, continued along, and after the county seat was moved to Bellaire, purchased the old court-house for their use. The society now has about twenty-five members. The pastor in 1884 is Rev. S. P. Hewett.

A meeting of persons in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church, and of such as were attached to the worship of God according to its forms and usages, was held in the court house, at Elk Rapids, on the evening of Thursday, Aug. 29, 1867, and an organization effected, under the direction and superintendence of a clergyman duly authorized, as follows, viz:

"The name of the parish to be the 'Church of the Covenant.' The Vestry to be composed of the following persons: Wardens, Edwin S. Noble and Elvin L. Sprague; vestrymen, Henry H. Noble, Richard W. Bagot and Charles G. Gray; clerk of vestry, Richard W. Bagot; treasurer, Henry H. Noble."

This parish was organized by Rev. Mr. Brown, who remained a little over a year. In 1869, the late Rev. Albert C. Lewis, removed to Elk Rapids, and the parish was reorganized and the name changed to St. Paul.

He continued rector of the parish until his death, which occurred March 17, 1881. He was a man greatly beloved. A sketch of his life is given on another page. In 1888 the society began the erection of a house of worship which is now nearly completed, and will cost \$4,000.

At a special meeting of the citizens of Elk Rapids and vicinity, held Aug. 19, 1872, W. L. Ewing being in the chair, and W. H. Fife, clerk, resolutions were adopted as follows: "Resolved, That the time has come when it is necessary and expedient for this congregation to take measures for the erection of a house of worship. That a committee be appointed to solicit funds for that purpose. That a treasurer be appointed to take charge of the funds, holding the same subject to order of the building committee. That the trustees of the society, together with the clerk, treasurer and the committee to solicit funds, constitute a board, to appoint a building committee when such shall be thought necessary, without calling an extra meeting of the society. That Rev. J. B. Hall have leave of absence to go to the southern part of the state, and further if necessary, to solicit funds. * * * That this society tender to Messrs. Dexter and Noble their sincere and heartfelt thanks for their generous offer, giving us our choice of lots on which to erect a house of worship."

Mr. Charles Hurlburt was elected treasurer, and Rev. J. B. Hall, W. L. Ewing and J. P. C. Church, a committee to solicit funds.

In the spring of 1873, enough funds had been secured to warrant making a start upon the building, and in July work on the foundation was commenced. This was the first church building projected in the village. It was built of brick and is 47x63 feet in size. The building was partially built, and then stood for several years unfinished, but was at last completed, and is a very creditable structure. For some time Revs. J. B. Hall and J. W. Steele, alternated in holding preaching service. Pastors since then have been Revs. R. W. Fletcher and L. M. Belden. The society has about twenty members at the present time.

A Catholic church has recently been commenced here, but there is, as yet, no resident priest.

In May, 1864, mention was made of the village as follows: "Elk Rapids is a village of about 300 inhabitants. Here reside all the county officers. Here, also, are the saw-mills and lumbering establishments of Messrs. Dexter & Noble, who make lumber at about the rate of 60,000 feet per day, and have got logs on hand to make about eight million feet the ensuing season; which is an advantage to settlers, as they can buy lumber at reasonable rates for building purposes.

"Messrs. Dexter & Noble are also building a dock, which will admit of any propeller receiving and discharging freight. We have a grist-mill also—a good run of Burr stones—equal to the demands

of the present population, owned by Messrs. D. & N., and one hotel, one store, one grocery, one blacksmith shop, one school, and two organized churches, viz: Methodist and Congregationalist.

"The cord wood business is also in a flourishing condition. Settlers are getting high prices for their wood, with a good market for it delivered on the beach or on dock."

Again, in the spring of 1867, we find mention as follows: "That portion of Elk Rapids that lies on Grand Traverse Bay and Elk Lake has been the longest settled of any other part of Antrim County, and contains the village of Elk Rapids, which is the shire-town of the county. Here is situated the court house and jail.

"There are as yet no lawyers or doctors among its professional men; the absence of which may account, in part, for the few lawsuits and pre-eminently healthy reputation which the village has.

"Divine service is held in the court house, by Rev. Leroy Warren, pastor of the Congregational Church, which society is in a prosperous condition. Rev. G. E. Hollister, Methodist, also occasionally preaches here.

"A school is taught here during the entire school year. The town library contains over 200 carefully selected books.

"Elk River, which empties the accumulated waters of all the lakes previously described, into Grand Traverse Bay at this point, is probably the best water power in all this region. On it is situated Messrs. Dexter & Noble's saw-mill, which is capable of manufacturing 100,000 feet of lumber every twenty-four hours, and much of the water remains unemployed.

"One of the finest docks on Lake Michigan is built here; over which Messrs. Dexter & Noble do an extensive shipping business, of lumber, lath, shingles, wood, bark, cedar-posts, etc. They have two vessels of their own which run between here and Chicago regularly, besides freighting many others. The propeller *Sunny Side* also touches here daily, connecting with all points on the bay.

"Owing to its facilities for cheap communication with the far interior, by means of the chain of lakes before mentioned, this is destined very soon to become, if not the largest, one of the largest shipping points for wood, grain, etc., in this region. For the same reason it offers great inducements for the erection of iron-smelting and manufacturing works.

"Messrs. Dexter & Noble do an extensive mercantile business here, where everything almost may be had that can be found in the large cities. They intend building, during the coming season, a new store, thirty-two feet front by 125 feet deep.

"The same facilities that make this a good point for the shipment of wood also make it a good location for a tannery; bark being shipped to it cheaply on barges either by the lakes or bay.

"One use to which a part of the water power here might be advantageously put, as the waters of Elk River are as clear as crystal, is the manufacture of paper.

"The *Traverse Bay Eagle* is published here, and is just entering upon the third year of its existence. It was first printed on a half size medium sheet, but has continued growing until it has reached a full size imperial. It is now the largest paper published in this region; and works energetically for the development of the country. It deserves, and we believe is receiving, a generous support.

"E. W. Sizer is the proprietor of the only hotel in the village, 'The Cottage,' although the writer is informed that another is to be opened in a few weeks. Mr. S. has the reputation of keeping a good house and is, we believe, well patronized."

The first number of the *Elk Rapids Eagle* was issued Friday, March 31, 1865, by Elvin L. Sprague. It was a three column folio, the size of the page being 10x18 inches. The *Elk Rapids* advertisers in the first number were as follows: Dexter & Noble, dealers in lumber, lath and shingles, dry goods, groceries and provisions;

James P. Brand, notary public; S. Edwin Wait, architect and builder; George Goodhue, manufacturer of boots and shoes; Lemuel R. Smith, who offered 8,000 apple trees for sale; and Ada R. Sprague, milliner.

The paper stated that four men were wanted as substitutes by citizens of Elk Rapids. It was also mentioned that a dock would be completed at Elk Rapids during the following season.

The *Eagle* was afterward removed to Traverse City and is still published by Mr. Sprague.

The *Elk Rapids Progress* was established in 1872 by E. L. Sprague, who sold it to H. E. Gemberling, and Mr. Gemberling to B. F. Davis. The editors have been F. R. Williams, James Parkinson, E. L. Sprague, Giles Daubeney, H. E. Gemberling and B. F. Davis. The *Progress* was first published as a six-column folio, was changed to a five-column quarto, and then back again to its original size and form. It is independent in politics and is printed entirely at home.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized October 12, 1867, at the close of a lecture delivered by E. Cromwell Tuttle. The officers installed were as follows: E. L. Sprague, W. C. T.; Mrs. Hurlburt, W. V. T.; Leroy Warren, W. S.; Reuben Coy, W. T.; Mrs. E. L. Sprague, W. I. G.; James Spencer, W. O. G.; Charles Hurlburt, W. M.; Milton Spencer, W. D. M.; Mrs. J. W. Arnold, W. R. H. S.; Miss Olive M. Spencer, W. L. H. S.; J. W. Arnold, W. F. S.; Rev. L. Warren, W. C.

This lodge afterward suspended. In April, 1882, another lodge was organized which is still in existence.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was reorganized in September, 1883. President, Mrs. J. P. C. Church; secretary, Mrs. J. M. Pennock; treasurer, Mrs. Peter Welch.

Elk Rapids Lodge, No. 275, F. & A. M., dates back to the year 1869. The consecration of the lodge was quite an event in the history of the village and was mentioned in the *Eagle* of March 18, 1869, in part as follows:

"The consecration of Elk Rapids lodge, A. F. & A. M., and installation of its officers, took place last Saturday evening as was previously announced. There were quite a number present from Traverse City, Acme, and Northport lodges to assist at the institution of this new lodge. The following brethren were appointed to represent the officers of the grand lodge:

"C. W. Day, M. W. G. M.; E. S. Pratt, M. W. D. G. M.; J. D. Harvey, S. G. W.; E. J. Greilick, J. G. W.; Rev. A. C. Lewis, grand chaplain; E. S. Noble, marshal.

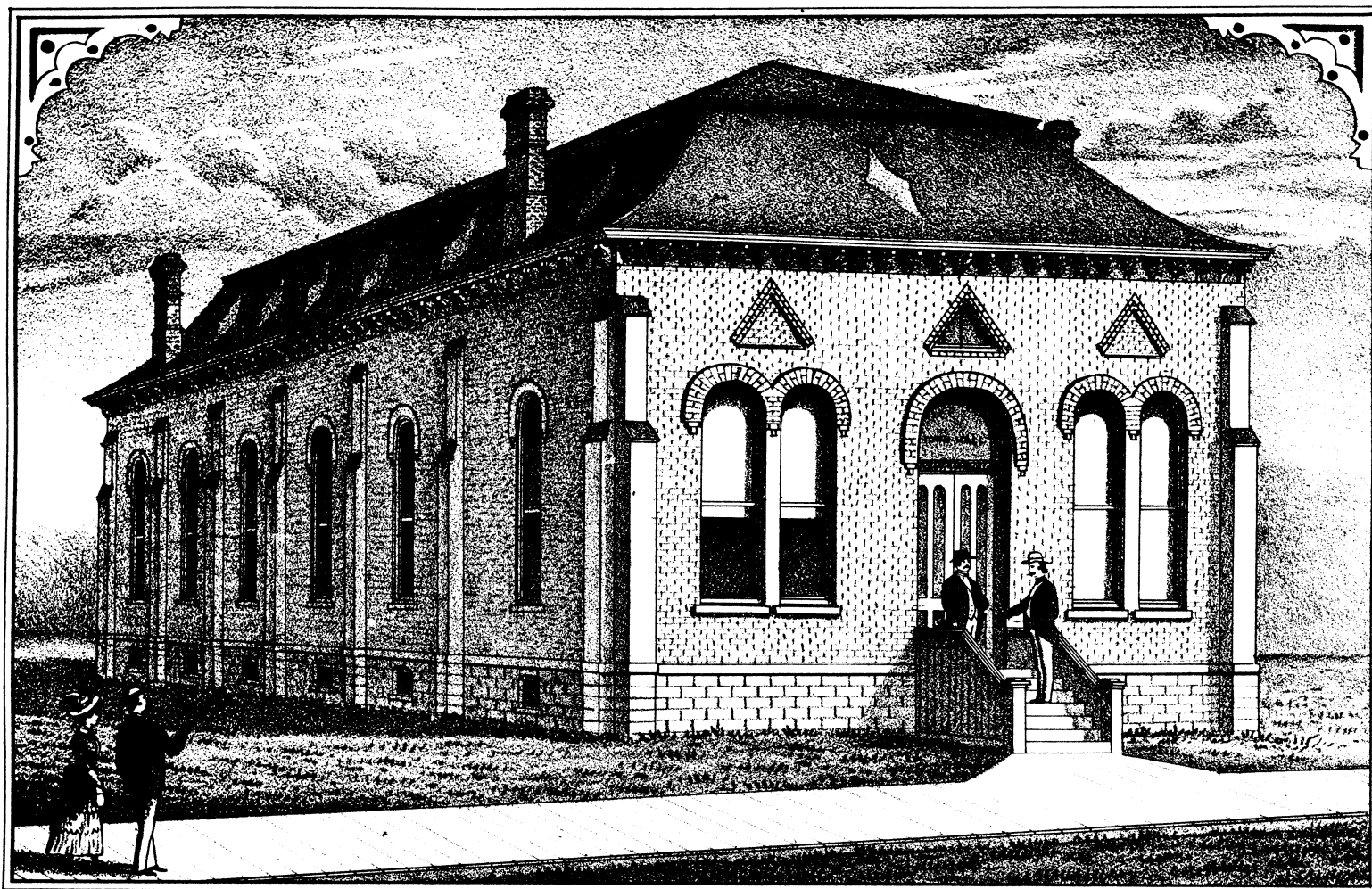
"The members of the craft met at their new hall, from whence they marched in procession to the court-house, where the public services were held.

"At the court house the exercises were opened with a piece of music, after which an address upon Freemasonry was delivered by Rev. A. C. Lewis.

"After the delivery of the address the consecration of the new lodge took place, and the installation of its officers followed. The following are the officers of the new lodge: W. W. Landon, W. M.; F. J. Lewis, S. W.; E. L. Sprague, J. W.; J. L. Price, treasurer; R. W. Bagot, secretary; C. Parkinson, S. D.; John Denahy, J. D.; William King, tyler; Rev. A. C. Lewis, chaplain.

"The services were something entirely new for Elk Rapids, and the court house was filled with people anxious to see and learn something of an order of which they had heard so much and knew so little."

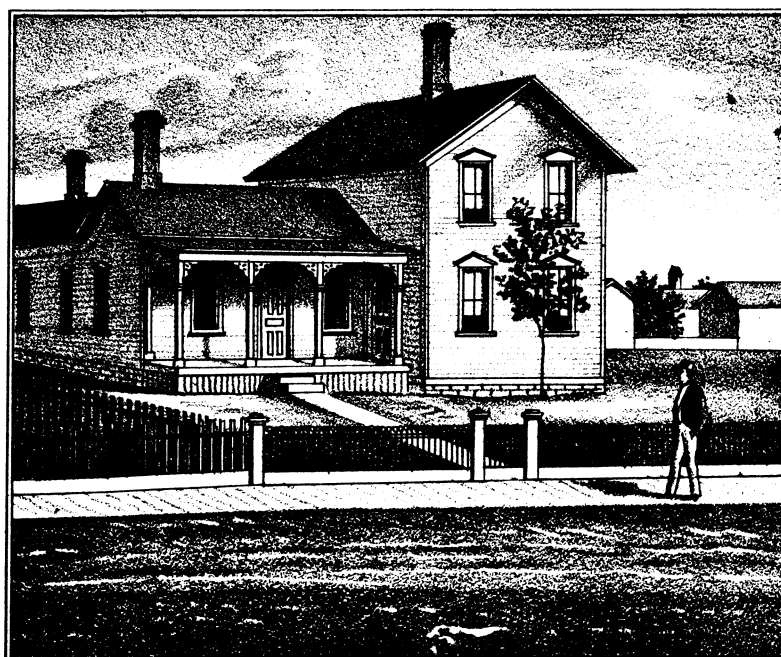
In the spring of 1870 the lodge fitted up a new hall in the upper story of Mr. Cooper's building. The room was 20x35 feet in size, and its finishing and furnishing was greatly admired at the time, and was thought to compare favorably with anything of the



ELK RAPIDS, TOWN HALL, SEATING CAPACITY 600. ANTRIM Co. MICH.



RES. OF J. A. HARRIMAN, BELLAIRE, ANTRIM Co. MICH.



RES. OF JAMES J. Mc LAUGHLIN, ELK RAPIDS,
ANTRIM Co. MICH.

kind in northern Michigan. This lodge has been successfully maintained to the present time, and is in a prosperous condition.

In 1879 a Knights of Honor Lodge was organized and now has thirty-five members.

NEW ENTERPRISES.

In June, 1866, the following notice of local improvement was made in the local paper.

"Messrs. Dexter & Noble have commenced excavating for a new store, which is to be completed this season. The building is to be 82 feet wide by 100 feet long, two stories high, and stone or brick basement. This building is one that is imperatively demanded to make room for Messrs. D. & N.'s large, and in order to keep pace with trade, rapidly increasing stock of goods."

In 1865 Mr. E. S. Noble, a brother of H. H. Noble, came here from Albion, Mich., where he had been engaged in the mercantile business. He was born in Dexter, Mich., in 1838, and in 1860 engaged in the mercantile business at Albion. Upon coming to Elk Rapids he entered the employ of Dexter & Noble, and continued in that capacity until 1869, when he became a member of the firm.

The next important improvement made by Dexter & Noble was the building of a large flouring-mill in 1872, and which they still operate. The mill is 40x60 feet on the ground, three and a half stories high with a stone basement ten feet high, and cost at the start \$25,000. In the winter of 1884 it was changed to a roller mill with a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five barrels in twenty-four hours.

In 1872 an enterprise of great importance was projected by the firm, and which gave a new impetus to the village. In February, 1872, the local outlook was mentioned as follows:

"Elk Rapids is about taking a 'new departure'; and that it promises a much higher degree of success than has attended, or is likely to attend, some recent political 'departures,' is beyond doubt. The village, for a year or two past, has been looking up and improving to a degree that has attracted the notice of all visitors. There has, it would seem, been a gradual preparation for the grand forward movement which is now to be made. A large blast furnace is to be built the coming summer. Messrs. Dexter & Noble, who have long been contemplating an enterprise of this kind, have entered into partnership with Mr. F. H. Head, of Chicago, and will proceed at once to the erection of a charcoal blast furnace of the largest class. No time, pains or money will be spared on this enterprise. It will be in all respects, first-class. The buildings will be of iron, brick and stone, and will be made absolutely fire-proof. The machinery will all be of the most modern and approved kinds, and will be made in the highest style of art.

"The capacity of the furnace is to be twenty-four tons of iron per day. About 20,000 cords of wood will be used in course of a year. This will give employment to the farmers around the lakes that find an outlet at Elk Rapids, and will largely increase the business on those inland waters.

"To provide for the business, present and prospective, on those lakes, Messrs. Dexter & Noble have an iron side-wheel steamer, 105 feet in length, now in course of construction at Capt. Ward's yard at Wyandotte. This is to be in all respects a first-class boat. The fact that she is to cost but little less than \$25,000 is sufficient indication of what she is to be. This boat is to make daily trips around the lakes, giving passengers an opportunity to come to Elk Rapids, do their trading and return the same day.

"Another boat has been purchased by Mr. F. J. Lewis which is to run on the East Bay on such a time-table as to give all adjacent thereto an opportunity to go to Elk Rapids, spend some time

and return the same day.

"Very naturally, as a result of all these things, the people of Elk Rapids are much encouraged, business is looking up and real estate is advancing and changing hands. Messrs. Dexter & Noble sold thirty lots last week, and most of them to parties who are to build on them.

"Important improvements are to be made in the village the coming season. Messrs. Dexter & Noble propose, at their own expense, to grade several of the more important streets, plant shade trees along them, and otherwise improve the appearance of the village."

The plans described in the foregoing were carried out and the furnace was ready for blast in June, 1873. The works were located on the east side of Elk River above the rapids. The firm at that time had secured about 10,000 acres of timbered land. The furnace was carried on by the firm until Feb. 17, 1882, when it was organized into a stock company with a capital of \$600,000, and designated as the Elk Rapids Iron Co. The officers are: President, N. K. Fairbank; vice-president, F. H. Head; secretary and treasurer, E. S. Noble; general manager, H. H. Noble. From twenty-four tons of iron a day the product of the furnace has been increased to fifty-five tons, and 40,000 cords of wood are annually consumed. The furnace is forty-eight feet high, twelve feet bosh, and is blown by an engine 60x72 with an 18x72 steam cylinder.

Dec. 31, 1880, the Bangor Chemical Co. was organized with the following officers: President, N. K. Fairbank; vice-president, F. H. Head; treasurer, H. H. Noble; secretary, E. S. Noble; general manager, H. N. Pierce. The works cost \$100,000 and were put in operation in November, 1881.

In 1882 the old saw-mill was torn down and a new one rebuilt. The product of the new mill in 1883 was 8,000,000 feet of hard and soft wood lumber.

The various enterprises of this firm give employment to an average of 350 men at Elk Rapids. They have three tugs and twenty-one barges employed in their wood business, the steam propeller "Leland" on Lake Michigan, and the side wheel steamer "Queen of the Lakes."

The Lake View House is also the property of Dexter & Noble, having been purchased by them in 1878 and rebuilt.

In the meantime other business interests have grown up, though not on an extensive scale. The usual trades and professions are represented in the village, and the place has become noted as a resort for tourists, and particularly those in pursuit of the sport of fishing. In the vicinity of Elk Rapids are the finest trout streams in the country, while at the mouth of the Elk River bass fishing is exceptionally fine.

The school building and town hall are public buildings of which a much larger village might justly feel proud. The former was built in 1874 at a cost of \$10,000, and at the school meeting in the fall of 1873 the schools were graded. At the present time work is begun upon an addition to the building, involving an additional expense of about \$12,000, making a school building, when completed, that will represent a cost of \$22,000.

The town hall is a handsome brick building erected in 1888.

The location of the village is decidedly picturesque and attractive, and the people appear to be proud of their surroundings and liberal in matters of local interest.

The following is the report of the Elk Rapids public schools for the month ending May 30, 1884:

Entire number enrolled:

High school	48
Second intermediate	34
First intermediate	57

Primary	102
East primary	83
South primary	16
Total	285
Average daily attendance:	
High school	30
Second intermediate	25
First intermediate	50
Primary	75
South primary	13
East primary	21
Total	214

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES J. McLAUGHLIN, supervisor of Elk Rapids, was born in Brockport, N. Y., April 2, 1835. He removed with his parents in 1836 to Allegan, Mich. His father, James McLaughlin, a native of Penobscot, Me., erected the first flouring-mill built in Allegan village. It belonged to Mr. Alex. L. Ely, formerly of Rochester, N. Y. From Allegan he removed to the mouth of Kalamazoo River, and during his stay opened a ship yard at Saugatuck. On July 25, 1841, his wife, Mrs. Abigail C. McLaughlin, was drowned in the Kalamazoo River by the capsizing of a boat. In 1844 he bought and opened a large hotel in Kalamazoo, and also built several boats for D. S. Walbridge, Esq. Later he resumed operations in the ship yard at Saugatuck. In 1848 he accepted a position under the government as farmer among the Ottawa Indians. In the spring of 1849 he bought a vessel in Chicago and therewith removed to Traverse Region. He cut the first stick where Northport is now situated. In the fall of 1851 he and his family came to Elk Rapids and kept boarding-house for Mr. A. S. Wadsworth.

His early movements have already been related. His time from 1853 was devoted partly to mechanical work and partly to the manufacture of shingles and to other industrial enterprises. He died of consumption April 16, 1863. James J., the son, spent some seven summers of his youth in sailing and in the winters he worked as a carpenter. In 1858 he engaged in agricultural work on his father's lands on Section 33 in Elk Rapids Township on the western shore of Elk Lake, and continued farming until 1882. He now owns the farm of over seventy acres, and has about fifty acres under cultivation, with a thriving young orchard of choice varieties of fruit, and other home conveniences. On June 1, 1861, he was married to Miss Maria A. Horton, of Whitewater. She was born in Springfield, O., Dec. 3, 1839. She came with her parents to Pine Lake, Mich., where they prepared them a pioneer home in one of the Mormon clearings in that vicinity. The first sight which met their gaze on approaching the place was an effigy of Mr. J. S. Dickson, hung at the mouth of the river by the Mormons who had just before been driven from the place, but had left some of their vegetables in the ground which gave timely relief to the wants of Mr. Horton's family. Mr. and Mrs. McLaughlin have one son, Charles S., born in Elk Rapids Aug. 11, 1862, and two adopted children, James R. and Stella B. On Oct. 3, 1864, he enlisted in Company D, Tenth Michigan Cavalry, and served his country until discharged, Oct. 4, 1865. His first conflict with the rebels was at Morristown, Tenn. Next he fought at the battles of Strawberry Plains, Henry Court-house, Abbot's Creek, Statesville, Salisbury, and at Newton, N. C. In the spring of 1865 he took part in the famous Stoneman raid, marching 2,000 miles in seventy days. He was one of those who captured the body guard of the Confederate leader, Jeff. Davis, about four days before Jeff. himself was captured. He has now in his possession the

sabre taken from one of the guards. In 1880 Mr. McLaughlin became supervisor of Elk Rapids Township, and in November 1882, he removed from his farm to Elk Rapids village and opened an office in the town hall for the transaction of municipal and other official business. He has a pleasant home residence on Traverse Avenue. He is now serving in his fourth term as supervisor and in his nineteenth year as justice of the peace, and has served in various other municipal, educational and church offices in his community. In the fall of 1860 he was converted and united with the M. E. Church. In 1862 he became an exhorter, and in 1872 he was licensed as a local preacher and was ordained deacon in 1880. He has been one of the foremost laborers in frontier work and has organized different new appointments which have since become parts of self-sustaining circuits. Mrs. McLaughlin has been a member of the M. E. Church since thirteen years ago, and their son is also a member. Father James McLaughlin was the first and for several years the only Methodist in the Traverse Region.

RICHARD W. BAGOT, dealer in loans and real estate, was born in England Oct. 3, 1832. He spent his youth and received his early education in his native land, and came to America when about twenty-three years of age. He spent some two years in the state of New York, and came to what now is Elk Rapids, Mich., in the schooner George Davis with over forty other persons. He spent a short time in the employ of Mr. A. S. Wadsworth, but soon entered the employ of Dexter & Noble, and remained with them until 1872. He was then for one year manager of the store of J. H. Silkman, at Torch Lake. In 1873 he opened a store of drugs and groceries on River Street, Elk Rapids, and continued in that business with good success until Aug. 1, 1881. He then sold the mercantile estate to Messrs. Rushmore and Holbrook, since which time his attention has been given to matters of loan and real estate. Mr. Bagot's marriage was on Oct. 27, 1875, to Miss Mary E. Radley, of Stafford, Genesee County, N. Y. She was born there Feb. 8, 1833. Their adopted daughter is Alice Maud Mary. Mr. Bagot was the first deputy county clerk and registrar in Antrim County, and was several years county clerk and registrar, and resigned his office on his removal to Torch Lake. He has also served as county treasurer, and resigned when the county seat was removed to Bellaire in 1879. He is now county agent for the state board of charities.

JOHN DENAHY, foreman for Dexter & Noble, and for the Elk Rapids Iron Co., was born in the city of New York, March 28, 1834. He came to Michigan in boyhood, and resided some six years in Dexter, Washtenaw County. From there he removed to Elk Rapids in June, 1854, and has been ever since in the employ of the above named parties. He has served for twenty-two years as treasurer of Elk Rapids Township, and was displaced only by the enforcement of the new law limiting the term of office to two years. When he first came to Elk Rapids there were very few settlers in the village, and no white settlers whatever in the surrounding country; hence he has been closely identified with the rise and progress of the place, and views with pride its present strides of advancement and success. He has also become well skilled in the language of the native Indians.

FITCH R. WILLIAMS, attorney at law, was born in Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1834. He removed with his parents to Michigan in 1845, and prepared for the university at Albion College. He graduated in the literary department of the Michigan University in 1858, and was at once appointed instructor in that department. While teaching there he attended lectures in the law department. He was for two years a professor in Albion College, and commenced the practice of law in Albion in 1866. On Aug. 12, 1862, he was married to Miss Elizabeth J. Roberts, of Og-

den, N. Y. She was born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1838. They have one son, Fitch Roberts, born in Elk Rapids, Aug. 25, 1874. In 1870 Mr. Williams came to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, from Albion, and at once resumed his legal practice, being the first attorney to locate permanently in the county. Since then he has been three times elected as prosecuting attorney for the county, and has served three years as judge of probate by appointment of the governor. In 1876, by a large majority of the voters of the district, he was, as Republican candidate, elected senator from the thirtieth district, then composed of the counties of Wexford, Missaukee, Kalkaska, Grand Traverse, Benzie, Leelanaw, Crawford, Otsego, Antrim, Charlevoix, Emmet, Manitou and Cheboygan. Since his return from the senate he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in all courts of the state, and in which he has attained a leading position; having been counsel for the state in important railroad tax cases before the supreme court. He is a large owner of real estate in Antrim County and is actively interested in its material and intellectual development, and has served for several years on the school board of Elk Rapids. In 1879 Mr. Williams was appointed by the governor on the board of trustees of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo, and filled the office until 1883.

JOHN ACKER, liquor dealer, was born in Springfield, N. Y., July 26, 1835. He came with his parents to Hudson, Lenawee County, Mich., in childhood, and remained there and in Hillsdale County until 1862. He then enlisted in Company D, Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, and served his country in suppressing the rebellion, until mustered out of the service June 27, 1865. He returned to Hillsdale County and remained there one year. In 1854 he had been married to Miss Elizabeth Smith, of Hudson. They have four children: Frances Iris, Blanche E., Charles H. and John B. In the fall of 1866 they removed to what is now Central Lake Township, Antrim County, and resided there until 1876, when he was elected sheriff of the county, and in January following entered upon the duties of his office at Elk Rapids, where he still resides. Mr. Acker has served five terms as supervisor, two years as township treasurer, and several years as justice of the peace.

O. J. HOLBROOK, postmaster and druggist, was born in Cayuga County, Ohio, October 9, 1852. At twelve years of age he came with his parents to Benzie County, Mich. Six years later he came to Torch Lake, and thence to Elk Rapids, and engaged as clerk in the store of Dexter & Noble and remained five years. In 1881, with Mr. W. Rushmore, he bought the store and stock of drugs and groceries belonging to R. W. Bagot, Esq., on River Street, and since then they have conducted a prosperous business in both of those departments. Since the spring of 1883 Mr. Holbrook has been postmaster of Elk Rapids. He also holds the United States Signal Service, and is manager of the Western Union Telegraph. He has a wife and one daughter.

GEORGE H. BAILEY, M. D., was born in Kent County, Ontario, Oct. 17, 1844. He spent his youth and received his education in his native country. He graduated in the medical department of the Victoria University, Toronto, Ontario, and spent three years in medical practice, in Arthur, Wellington County. In April, 1871, he removed to Elk Rapids, Mich. and after two years' medical practice, engaged in the drug and grocery business with R. W. Bagot, Esq., on River Street, and still continued his medical practice. On May 25, 1865, he was married to Miss Harriet A. Caswell, of Morpeth, Ont. She was born in Delaware, Essex County, Ontario, March 7, 1848. Their children are Philander C. and Walter Bovell. In 1878 the Doctor sold his business interest on River Street, to Mr. Bagot, and continued his medical practice separately. In May, 1882 he opened a store of drugs, medicines and fancy goods on River

Street, Lot No. 4, where he has a steadily increasing patronage in merchandise, and also in medical practice. Dr. Bailey has been seven years United States Medical Examiner for soldiers, and resigned in 1882 for lack of time to fulfill the duties.

ARCHIBALD K. DOUGHERTY, ship builder, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, June 26, 1834. He spent his youth and learned his trade in his native country. On June 27, 1858, he was married to Miss Mary M. Seely, also of New Brunswick. She was born there in 1837. Their children are Bessie, Andrew, Mary, Kate, Lottie E. and Lucy Louise. After spending some time in Maine, Massachusetts and Maryland Mr. Dougherty came from St. John to Charlevoix, Mich., in November 1868, and engaged in his former occupation. He also purchased village property in that place, which he still holds. He and his family after residing there seven years removed to Elk Rapids, where they now reside. In Charlevoix, Mr. Dougherty was supervisor three years, and is now serving his fourth term as clerk of Elk Rapids Township. He gave the first dramatic performance ever given in Charlevoix. He is now foreman in the ship yard of the Elk Rapids Iron Company. He superintends the building of their lighters, and the repairing of their floating property.

REV. ALBERT C. LEWIS, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Harbor Creek, Penn., June 26, 1834. His ministerial course of study was taken at Nashotah Theological Seminary, Wisconsin. He was ordained deacon in 1861, and in August of that year, he accepted a call to Christ's Church, Lockport, N. Y. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1862. In November, 1863, he became pastor at Dexter, Mich., and also at St. Stephens, Hamburg. In 1867 he resigned Dexter for St. John's, Howell. In the fall of 1869, he removed to Elk Rapids, and engaged in pastoral labors there, holding religious services in the court-house. He had charge of that parish eleven years, and also held services at Traverse City, where through his effort a commodious chapel has been erected and a pastor put in charge. In 1880 he was prostrated by illness, from which he never fully recovered, and on March 17, 1881, he died of pneumonia at his pleasant home in Elk Rapids. His death was one of Christian peace and holy triumph. His marriage was on Nov. 12, 1861, to Miss Helen Cooper, of Buffalo, N. Y. She was born there Aug. 20, 1843. Their children are William C., born at Buffalo, Aug. 28, 1862; Horatio B., born at Dexter, Mich., May 25, 1864; Albert A., born April 26, 1866; Ida E., born Oct. 23, 1868, deceased Jan. 11, 1878; Helen L. was born March 7, 1870; Keble D. was born Jan. 10, 1876, and Hobart P. was born May 28, 1878. Mrs. Lewis and her amiable family still reside in the family home in Elk Rapids.

WILLIAM C. LEWIS is a book-keeper in the store of Dexter & Noble, and his brother, H. B. Lewis, is employed as stock book-keeper for the Elk Rapids Iron Co. William C., in 1884, prepared and placed in market with good success, a medicine called Prince Tonic and Blood Purifier. It is a specific for all cases of malaria, fever and ague, biliousness, dyspepsia, salt-rheum, scrofula, tetter, pimples, and all blood diseases; and is a tonic for all cases of general debility.

J. P. CURRAN CHURCH, general grocer, was born in Rush, Genesee County, N. Y., Dec. 4, 1834. He came with his parents to Marengo, Calhoun County, Mich., in September, 1836. In September, 1850, he went west and south, and at the breaking out of the rebellion, he left the Appeal office in Memphis, Tenn., and returned to Michigan. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, and was commissioned a first lieutenant. He first met the enemy in the battle of South Mountain, next at Antietam, and still later at Fredericksburg, and in various minor conflicts. In early winter his health failed, he was discharged for dis-

ability and returned to Michigan. On June 25, 1862, he was married to Miss Laura L. Barker, of Albion, Calhoun County. She was born in Byron, N. Y., in September, 1837. Their living children are Lizzie E., Robert F., Marion B. and Raymond Allen. They came from Calhoun County, to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, in June, 1868. Mr. Church spent about twelve years in the store of Dexter & Noble, and in the spring of 1879 he engaged with Mr. Bagot in conducting a store of drugs and groceries, and continued therein until the fall of 1881, when he opened his present place of business on River Street. He is enjoying a very encouraging business patronage. He has served one term as sheriff of the county.

JOSEPH PARKS, machinist, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, April 28, 1844. At the age of twenty-one years he left his native land for Chicago, Ill., and remained there until the fire of 1871, engaged in engineering and machinist work. In the spring of 1872 he came to Elk Rapids, Mich. In the following fall he went to Denver City. In the spring of 1873 he returned to Elk Rapids and entered the employ of the Elk Rapids Iron Company. On Sept. 9, 1874, he was married to Miss Jennie Purcell, of Wardsville, Ontario. She was born there in 1848. Their living children are Marrien J., Robert Henry and Joseph Archibald. Mr. Parks has served one year as constable. He has a beautiful village residence on Traverse Avenue, consisting of three and a half lots, elegantly graded, and ornamented in the most tasteful manner. He has occupied his present situation as a machinist eleven years.

THOMAS H. NOBLE, foreman for the firm of Dexter & Noble, was born in Dexter, Washtenaw County, Mich., Sept. 5, 1853. He came with his parents to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, Mich., in the fall of 1855. His educational course was taken in part in the cities of Chicago and Racine, and completed in the University of Michigan, where he graduated in 1878. Since then he has taken an active part in the business of the firm of Dexter & Noble.

HENRY H. NOBLE, merchant, a native of Palmyra, N. Y., was born Aug. 25, 1823. He came to Ann Arbor, Mich., with his parents in 1824. After residing some time in Dexter, he came to what is now Elk Rapids, Antrim County, in the fall of 1855, and some time later became a partner in the firm of Dexter & Noble, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and opened a store of general merchandise, and, some years later, began the manufacture of charcoal pig iron. The enterprises in commerce and the iron business have grown to mammoth dimensions, as has also their flouring business. His first marriage was to Miss Clarissa C. Sears, of Lima, Mich., Dec. 27, 1847. She died in Elk Rapids Feb. 4, 1868. His second marriage was on April 21, 1870, to Miss Maggie Ewing, of Brantford, Ontario. He has three sons and two living daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Noble, since they settled in Elk Rapids, have been specially kind and successful in their efforts to care for and relieve the sick throughout the community. They have gone cheerfully at night as well as by day, and at times for miles in the distance, and have afforded ample relief to the afflicted and suffering around them.

FRANK W. LOMBARD, foreman for the Elk Rapids Iron Company, was born in Springfield, Mass., Nov. 25, 1843. He went with his parents to northern Indiana, at three years of age. At twenty-one he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., and from there, four years later, he removed to Bangor, and thence, in March, 1881, he removed to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, to take charge of the construction of the chemical works in that place. When he had completed those works he entered the employ of the firm for which he is now foreman. Mr. Lombard's marriage was on Nov. 24, 1864, to Miss Maggie Irwin, of Elkhart, Ind. They have three sons and four daughters. In the village of Bangor Mr. Lombard served as town clerk, but has always sought to keep free from official position.

A. B. CONKLIN, physician and surgeon, was born in Sharon, Washtenaw County, Mich., Sept. 16, 1857. At the age of fourteen he removed to Manchester, to secure the educational advantages of the Union School. His father, Dr. A. Conklin, has been in medical practice there since 1847, and with very remunerative results. Dr. A. B., the son, graduated at the Manchester High School in 1877. He spent the next winter in teaching, and shortly after began the study of medicine. He took one course of lectures in the Bennett Medical College, Chicago. His next course was taken at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, Ohio. He graduated there in the spring of 1880. He then spent two years in medical practice with his father, and then a short time at Fife Lake, Grand Traverse County, in practice with Dr. Williams. In April, 1882, he removed to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, and at once commenced practice there. He has a commodious office on River Street, and is enjoying a steadily enlarging patronage, his practice the second year being more than double that of the first. The doctor makes the treatment of cancer a *specialty*. In July, 1883, he was married to Miss Anne E. Mills, of Adrian, Mich. She was born there March 16, 1859. They have a pleasant residence at the head of River Street, facing the Grand Traverse Bay. In Washtenaw County the doctor was one of the board of school inspectors, and also city clerk. The doctor's only brother is a physician also, in practice at Tecumseh, Mich. His grandfather, Dr. E. H. Conklin, came from Amenia, N. Y., as a pioneer to Washtenaw County in 1836, and practiced medicine there until his death in 1848.

WILLIAM KAISER, farmer, was born in Switzerland, Jan. 10, 1861. He came with his parents to Elk Rapids, Mich., in the spring of 1867, and has resided in the vicinity ever since, employed mostly in farming. He greatly enjoys living in Traverse Region, and expects to make it his permanent home. His father, Frederick Kaiser, resides in North Milton, where he owns an estate of eighty acres with good buildings and improvements. He has a thriving orchard and a pleasant home.

LEMUEL R. SMITH, farmer and fruit grower, was born in Manchester, N. Y., March 31, 1815. At the age of eighteen years he removed to Adrian, Mich., and remained there twenty-five years, engaged chiefly in farming. Later he spent about six years at Grand Rapids in the nursery business. From there he came to Elk Rapids in 1855, and engaged for some time in keeping hotel and boarding-house. In 1860 he made a tour to California, spending some two years. After his return he served as state commissioner in the survey and opening of the State Road from Traverse City to Little Traverse, a distance of over seventy-six miles. On Sept. 14, 1838, he was married to Miss Philinda Morton, of Cambridge, Mich. She was a native of Mexico, Oswego County, N. Y. Mrs. P. Smith died in March, 1863. Mr. Smith's second marriage was on Sept. 16, 1866, to Miss Mary J. Davis, also of Mexico, N. Y. She was born in that place July 30, 1840. They have one son, Lemuel R., and one daughter, Philinda M. In 1869 they settled in Section 29, of Elk Rapids Township, where they still reside. Mr. Smith has 280 acres of beautiful farm lands, extending from Elk Lake to Grand Traverse Bay. He has about eighty acres under cultivation. He has a thriving orchard of 800 apple trees, besides pears, plums, peaches, cherries, quinces and small fruits. He has some seventy varieties of apples. He has an elegant residence, good out buildings and most desirable home surroundings. He has served as justice of the peace over twenty years; as supervisor about eleven years, and during one term has been judge of probate. He was supervisor when Elk Rapids Township was called Megezee, and belonged to Grand Traverse County. The lands in Antrim, Kalkaska, Otsego and Crawford Counties were all under his supervision for assessment.

JOEL EUGENE HILL, farmer, was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1848. In the fall of 1867 he left his native state with his parents for Traverse Region, Mich. They settled in what is now Rapid River Township, Kalkaska County. On Feb. 22, 1870, he was married to Miss Katie M. Merrill, Whitewater, Grand Traverse County. She was born in London, Monroe County, June 18, 1852. They have two sons, Clarence Eugene and Arthur K. After marriage he located lands in Wilson, Kalkaska County, and resided there some nine years. They then removed to Elk Rapids Township, where they now reside. In Kalkaska County Mr. Hill served as township treasurer over four years, and as supervisor over two years, resigning that office in his third term because of removal. He is now, in 1884, serving as overseer of highways in Elk Rapids, and as deputy sheriff of Antrim County.

OLIVER J. POWERS was born in Ransom, Hillsdale County, Mich., July 16, 1850. In the spring of 1864 he came with his parents to the head of Torch Lake, Antrim County. His father, Cyrenius Powers, was born in Lancaster, near Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1816. He removed to Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1847, and thence to what is now Central Lake Township, where, in May, 1864, he located lands and prepared for himself and family a pioneer home in the forest. In coming to locate his lands, he walked from Muskegon by a trail. His family went to Detroit by railway, and thence by steamer to Northport. There Mr. Powers gave \$10 to have his family and goods put across the bay in a small boat, on the beach opposite his homestead, and he and Oliver drove a team of oxen and a wagon, and one cow through the woods, by way of Traverse City and Elk Rapids, to their chosen home, a distance of about seventy-five miles. This was the first wagon brought over the route north of Elk Rapids. Mr. Powers improved his lands and made that locality his place of residence until his death, July 5, 1879. He took a leading part in all the improvements in his community. He served extensively as land surveyor, and also served as township supervisor, and was many years justice of the peace.

Oliver J., the son, took part in the toils and successes of the parental home until 1872, when he bought lands adjacent; and, on Dec. 25, 1873, was married to Miss Frances I. Acker, also of Central Lake. She was born in Pittsburgh, Hillsdale County, Oct. 27, 1855. Their children are Otto, born at Central Lake, Nov. 20, 1874, and Winn, born in Elk Rapids, Aug. 4, 1879. In 1875 they removed to Traverse City, where he engaged in carrying the mail from there to Elk Rapids for four years. In 1879 they removed to Elk Rapids, where they now reside. They have a beautiful white brick residence on Traverse Avenue, built in 1882. Mr. Powers has served as overseer of highways in Elk Rapids, and also as constable in the county.

C. E. BAILEY, mill owner, Elk Rapids, was born near Bangor, Maine, in 1847; moved to Massachusetts in 1861, when he enlisted in the First Massachusetts Cavalry; served three years and three months; after being discharged from the service returned to Massachusetts; from there went to Canada and there worked at farming four years, and in 1876 came to Kalkaska County and worked at lumbering till 1879, when he came to Fife Lake; was engaged in C. C. Bailey's store as clerk for three years. Since that time has been farming. A short time since sold his farm and built a mill at Elk Rapids, Antrim County. Married in August, 1877, to Electa Goodman, a native of Canada.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

GENERAL DEVELOPMENT—THE PROJECTED VILLAGE OF ANTRIM CITY
—TORCH LAKE—EASTPORT—SPENCER CREEK—CENTRAL LAKE.

Returning now to general development in the county, we find

that between the years 1864 and 1870 the population increased from 382 to 1,985.

Antrim City was one of the earliest projected villages in the county outside of Elk Rapids. It was located on the shore of Lake Michigan, in the town of Banks. The firm of Wood, Pearl & Co. began operations here in 1866, and for a time great things were anticipated of the place. In January, 1867, the following mention was made of it:

"Antrim City possesses a good substantial pier, owned by Wood, Pearl & Co., and during the season of navigation is one of the points touched by the Sunny Side on her trips along the bay.

"This town bids fair to out-rival the other towns on the bay in the race for population, trade and wealth. It has a good start, and important schemes are in embryo that when developed will tell with great effect on its growth and prosperity. During the season just closed there has been a large increase of business and likewise of immigration, over the previous one.

"At this point a new pier is being built by Wood, Pearl & Co., and shipping facilities will thus be afforded to all points. Oil and mineral indications exist almost everywhere. Valuable timber abounds that steam and water power would convert into lumber, that would sell at remunerating prices."

In July, 1867, the place was again mentioned as follows:

"The last and greatest improvement is in the shape of a new store just established by the well-known firm of Dexter & Noble, of Elk Rapids. We are pleased to notice that the new store is entrusted to the hands of our much respected fellow-citizen, J. N. Sickels, who is also postmaster at this place.

"Another improvement is the fishing establishment of Messrs. Stiger & Cherry. They have one pound net in, and expect to put another in this week. They also fish with gill nets.

"O. D. Wood & Co. are still shipping wood from this point. They have sent to market in the neighborhood of 3,000 cords this spring and summer. Their steam mill is running well, but they saw principally for themselves as yet. They are expecting machinery for manufacturing staves and heading, when they will start that business.

"Messrs. Orr & Walderon's saw-mill is still running, and supplies the necessities of the people round about.

"Messrs. Wait & Wilkes have built a new store and are now fixing to start the potash business."

The surrounding country in Banks was also improving quite rapidly. In June, 1867, a Congregational Church was organized.

There was a Methodist class at Antrim City by Rev. Andrew J. Sensabaugh.

The village, however, was not destined to realize what was expected of it. Its projectors removed to Norwood, and Antrim City in a short time became a thing of the past.

The town of Banks, however, continued to improve, and soon became one of the best in this region.

The towns of Torch Lake, Milton and Helena were also mentioned in the summer of 1867 as follows:

"Torch Lake is a new township, having been organized only about a year. It is as yet sparsely settled except the western part, which contains several farms with many improvements on them.

"Milton is a township of very excellent land, and has some of the best cultivated farms in the county. A small settlement of Indians own lands in the western part of the town. They live in a little village of their own at the north end of Elk Lake, and farm only on a very small scale, the Indians spending their time mostly in fishing and hunting, or in working for the whites, while the squaws do nearly all the planting, hoeing and harvesting. This is the only Indian settlement in the county.

"Helena:—Several years ago Lucius A. Thayer, one of the pioneers of this county, settled with his family on the eastern shore of Torch Lake, and until recently was the only settler living in the territory now embraced by the township of Helena. Within the two past years, however, the township has been rapidly filling up with hardy sons of toil, before whose determined will and stalwart arms the mighty forests are being laid low, and homes made for themselves in which they may hope to spend their old age in the quiet and happy enjoyment of the fruits of their labors."

The village of Torch Lake had, in the meantime, been battling for a foothold. About the year 1858 Capt. John W. Brown built a large log house and barn where Torch Lake village now is. He also built some shanties on the beach of Torch Lake and cleared some thirty acres of land. The place was named Brownstown. Capt. Brown was commander of the Paine, and is said to have been a better sailor than farmer. He spent considerable time and money without reaping any benefit. In 1864 he sold to Wilcox & Newell, who moved on and erected a saw-mill, which they had hardly gotten in running order before it was burned down.

In the summer of 1866 a postoffice called Torch Lake was



TORCH RIVER.

established, with Major Cicero Newell postmaster and from that time the name of Brownstown was dropped.

In 1867 the property was purchased by Messrs. Silkman & Hart, of Milwaukee, who rebuilt the mill and opened a store.

In the summer of 1870 we find the operations at Torch Lake village and town mentioned as follows:

"Last season Messrs. Silkman & Hart put out a good substantial dock on the bay and built a fine store for the sale of general merchandise, of which they keep a good assortment. In addition to their lumbering operations they deal quite extensively in cordwood, buying large quantities on Torch and Clam Lakes which they transport across from their mill to the bay, a distance of about half a mile, by railroad on cars drawn by horses. These men appear to be doing a thriving business, and certainly they will add largely toward the growth and development of the country.

"Within the past two or three years settlement and improvements have increased wonderfully in this township. We have not the room to enumerate the many who have made fine clearings within the past three years. While a part of the land is rather hilly, yet the soil is of an excellent quality and but little of it so rough as not to be readily tilled.

"There are very few settlers on the east side of this lake and lots of government land. Persons looking for homesteads will do well to bear this fact in mind. A good bridge across the lake near Mr. Davis' place makes these lands on the east side easy of access with teams, and the clearing of Intermediate River, which is now in progress and nearly completed, makes them easily reached by water."

In 1883, the commercial and lumbering interests with a right of way across from Torch Lake to Grand Traverse Bay were purchased by the Cameron Brothers, formerly of Milton. There is in the village a large and beautiful summer resort for the entertainment of tourists and others. On the west side of the village site it is claimed there is a beautiful site for an excellent harbor on Grand Traverse Bay.

ARCHIBALD CAMERON, merchant and manufacturer of lumber, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1840. He came with his parents to Toronto, Ontario, when three years of age. In 1859 he removed to Leavenworth City, Kan. From there he went to New Mexico. In 1861 he returned to Leavenworth, and enlisted in the First Kansas Volunteer Infantry and served his country until discharged in September, 1865. He then came to Milton, Antrim County, Mich., and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1869. He then entered the employ of John H. Silkman, Esq., of Torch Lake village, and in June, 1883, he, with three other brothers, purchased the mercantile and lumbering interest of Mr. Silkman at that point. Since that time they have conducted those enterprises with pleasing success. Mr. Cameron's marriage was in 1872, to Miss Emma R. Smith, also of Milton. They have one son and three daughters. He has been township clerk and also treasurer at Torch Lake.

WILLIAM G. CAMERON, merchant and lumberman, was born in Toronto, Canada, June 29, 1850, and came with his parents to Milton, Mich., in 1865. His mother, Mrs. Agnes Cameron, daughter of James and Isabella Liddell, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1818. In 1837 she was married to Mr. Archibald Cameron, of near Glasgow. In 1843 they removed to America and lived in Canada over twenty years. From there they removed to Milton, Antrim County, Mich., where they located lands and prepared them a pioneer home. Their children are Alexander, Archibald, Isabella, James, John, William G., Mary, Agnes and Jessie. Mr. Cameron died June 8, 1879. In 1883 the farm was rented, and William since then takes part with his brothers conducting their prosperous mercantile and lumbering enterprises at Torch Lake village. He and John and the mother reside in a pleasant home on the western shore of Torch Lake, where they have a delightful view of all steamers and other crafts floating on the lake.

REUBEN T. NICHOLS, an elder in the Mormon Church, was born in Johnstown, N. Y., in 1807. He left there for Michigan in 1850 and resided on Beaver Island until September 20, 1855, when, at the request of Mr. Strang, the president of the Mormon Church there, he settled at Pine Lake, Charlevoix County, to secure a home for himself and family. On July 31, 1851, he was married to Mrs. Mary DeMary, of Beaver Island. Their living son is James R. Alfred died in 1861. Sarah and Mary Evangeline, deceased, seemed to lose their lives through exposure and want in the time of their flight from their home in the time of the persecution. This occurred in July, 1856, when they were driven from their premises at Pine Lake by a mob of armed men, and fled to Milwaukee, Wis. On May 17, 1860, they returned to Michigan and Mr. Nichols took charge of Mr. Brown's premises at Brownstown, now Torch Lake village, and remained there four years. He then located lands and settled in Section 36 in Torch

Lake Township, where he now resides. He has at present sixty acres of land with about twenty-five under cultivation. Part of the homestead now belongs to the son, James R. Nichols. Mrs. Nichols' former family were George, Emily, Keturah and Emma Eliza DeMary.

WARREN HAYT, farmer, was born in Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y., March 29, 1824. He came with his parents to Wayne County, Mich., in 1832 and remained there until the fall of 1868. He then removed to what is now Section 25 in Torch Lake Township, Antrim County. On April 18, 1847, he had been married to Miss Angeline A. Owen, also of Wayne County. She was born in Oswego County, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1831. Their children are Mary E., Theresa L. and James W. Mr. Hayt purchased his lands at six dollars per acre and opened them a home in the wilderness. When he arrived at his place he had only one dollar. That he paid for a few corn stalks for two cows he had brought with him, and then he worked for Mr. Silkman to support his family and pay for his land. Hay the first winter was \$35 per ton. He has in his farm lands seventy-one acres, with about forty under cultivation. He has a thriving apple orchard, and one of plums, pears and cherries, and also a vineyard of grapes and a garden of small fruits. He also has good farm buildings. In the fall of 1883 they removed from the farm to Torch Lake village, where they now reside.

Eastport was first known by the name of Wilson. About the year 1869 a man named Phillips built a hotel at this point, but not being able to carry out his plans, the property passed into the hands of Daniel Blakely. In 1873 a survey was made for a village plat and the name of Wilson given to it. James Williams at this time had the hotel, and a postoffice was established. Andrew J. Mudge, now of Charlevoix, built a wagon shop, Moses Haddock & Son a general store and David Lavanway a jewelry store. In 1873 the name was changed to Eastport.

George Martin Post, No. 227, G. A. R., was mustered in early in May, 1864, by Major E. H. Green, assisted by Adjutant Frank Shaubut and Comrades H. Berdan, William Kanagy, D. Flannigan, A. W. Hartwell and H. R. Sweet, of Baxter Post, No. 119, of Charlevoix. There were twenty-one charter members and the following officers: P. Com., D. W. Sage; S. V. Com., W. H. Barnes; Jr. V. Com., A. J. Drake; O. D., D. Blakely; O. M., S. B. Anway; Adjt., H. Blakely; Chap., J. R. Childs; O. G., L. Kinyon; Sergt. Maj., William Cook; O. M. Sergt., L. R. Rogers; sen-try, John McPherson.

There are the usual interests represented here that are generally found in a small village. Being located on Lake Michigan it has communication by lake boats. John W. Pearl has been postmaster seven years.

JOHN W. PEARL, merchant, was born in Clinton County, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1840. He left his native state for Grand Traverse Region, Mich., in 1865, and located at Norwood. Two years later he removed to Ionia County and remained four years engaged in a flouring-mill enterprise. He then returned to Norwood, and one year later removed to Eastport, Antrim County, and opened a store of general merchandise, where he has ever since enjoyed a steadily enlarging patronage. His marriage was to Miss Adda Z. Harris, of Battle Creek, Mich. She was born in Kent County April 13, 1854. Their children are Norton H. and Ethel. Mrs. Pearl died in February, 1888. Mr. Pearl has in real estate 137 acres of land, with about fifty acres under cultivation. He has served four years as postmaster in York state, and seven years in Eastport. He is also supervisor of Torch Lake Township.

Spencer Creek is a small village located at the mouth of a creek of the same name. The stream received its title from John B.

Spencer, who had a job of lumbering in the vicinity. In the summer of 1870 Mr. F. J. Lewis built a store at this point and named the place Noble, in honor of H. H. Noble, of Elk Rapids. The name was afterward changed to Spencer Creek. Quite a settlement has grown up at this point and a good dock has been built on Torch Lake.

Central Lake village was started by James M. Wadsworth, now of Bellaire, in 1871. He built a saw-mill and carried on business there eleven years. In 1883 the village was platted by Thomas M. Rushton. It is quite a favorite point for tourists.

THOMAS M. RUSHTON, farmer and dealer in real estate, was born in Howard, Canada, Jan. 30, 1846. His youth was spent in his native country, employed in agricultural pursuits. On March 28, 1872, he was married to Miss Laura C. Wilson, also of Howard. She was born there April 20, 1854. Their children are Manly, Ethelind I., Albert R., and Milo Milton. In April, 1878, they removed to Central Lake, Antrim County, Mich., where they have sixty acres of land, with twenty under cultivation, with a thriving orchard already in bearing, and a pleasant home. Mr. R. platted the village of Central Lake in 1883, and holds lots either for sale or for presentation to persons who will build thereon. He has on his premises a magnificent natural mound of earth, about twelve feet high, from the summit of which flows a spring of living water of sufficient quantity to furnish the village below. Mr. Rushton is school moderator, and is serving his second year as justice of the peace, and his third term as township clerk. He and his family and two other families, in coming from Mancelona to Central Lake, got lost, and traveled all night in the woods with the teams, but arrived at the lake in the morning.

ROBERT HASTINGS, proprietor of Tourist's Resort, Central Lake, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, May 24, 1819, the birthday of her Majesty, Queen Victoria of Great Britain. He left his native land at fourteen years of age, and came with his father to New York and then to Ohio. Seven years later he went west and after remaining about eighteen years returned again to Ohio. In 1840 Mr. Hastings was married to Miss Jane Hunter. They have one daughter, Mary, now Mrs. J. Jackson, of Central Lake. In 1842 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Davis, of Noble County, Ohio. They have six sons and two daughters. In 1862 Mr. H. enlisted in Company E, Eightieth Ohio Infantry, and served about one year, but so exhausted his strength at the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, that he was discharged for disability in the fall of 1862, and returned home. In the spring of 1866 he and his family settled in Helena, Antrim County, Mich. He opened a stock farm near Clam-Lake, one of the first stock farms in the county. They had to winter their stock on hay cut from the marshes near the lakes.

In June, 1882, he left the farm and opened business in Bellaire, but later obtained a fine business stand in Central Lake village, just at the landing place of tourists, who will find courteous welcome and ample entertainment at his resort. Mr. Hastings and five other heads of families once went on Clam Lake and Torch Lake, with nine hand sleighs on the ice to Torch Lake village after only one night's freezing to obtain supplies for their families. When returning, two of his hand sleighs, loaded with two barrels of flour, one of meal and one of pork, went down in Clam Lake. The flour and meal swam on the surface, but the pork sank like lead to the bottom in thirty feet of water. He, however, procured a pike pole over thirty feet in length and at last speared and recovered the lost barrel of pork.

CHAPTER XL.

VILLAGE OF MANCELONA.

LOCATION OF THE VILLAGE—FIRST SETTLERS—CHURCH AND MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS—THE VILLAGE PAPER—FURNACE-VILLE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Mancelona is one of the most thriving villages on the line of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, between Petoskey and Cadillac, being about forty miles south of the first mentioned place.

The situation of the village is excellent, being the chief railroad point in the county, and is surrounded by choice farming lands of an excellent quality, producing wheat, corn, oats, buckwheat, clover and timothy, etc. These lands are being rapidly settled, as they can be purchased at from \$7 to \$10 per acre. The location is upon the central plateau, and the surrounding country is just broken enough to give it a picturesque appearance. Some of the finest farms in northern Michigan are being made in this immediate region.

The first movements at this point having any connection with a village were in the spring of 1872 by Leander C. Handy and A. D. Carpenter, who opened a store and established the nucleus of a business center. Prior to that time Section 20, upon a portion of which the village is located, had been occupied a short time.

Perry Andress, after residing several years in Lapeer and St. Joseph Counties, Benton Harbor and Allegan, came with his family in 1869 to where Mancelona now is, before the township was organized. He took the site of the Mancelona Hotel and vicinity as a homestead. He erected the hotel building and opened a place of public entertainment when the railroad was just being surveyed. He also gave some attention to lumbering. In 1880 he removed to Petoskey, purchased the Occidental Hotel, and kept it until his death, March 11, 1881.

The town and village of Mancelona were named from Mr. Andress' youngest daughter, Mancelona Andress, now of Petoskey.

MARSHAL ST. JOHN PASSAGE, farmer, was born in Nunda, N. Y., in 1837. In 1861 he came to Lansing, Mich., and in the fall of 1871 he settled in Mancelona, having located lands there one year previous. Mr. Passage had been married in 1859 to Miss Margaret Fox, of Herkimer County, N. Y. She died Feb. 4, 1881. Mr. Passage has five daughters and one son, Bertie Ulysses, the first male child born in Mancelona Township. He thinks that when he came there were only three houses between Mancelona and Spencer Creek. The place was a beautiful but almost unbroken forest. He was over eleven days in coming with the team from Lansing by the way of Big Rapids, Sherman and Traverse City to Mancelona. There was only one store running in Traverse City. Mr. Passage kept public entertainment at the Mountain House over a year, and while there he and his family nearly lost their lives by a contagious fever brought in by foreigners. He now has some thirty acres cleared on his farm, with good buildings and a comfortable home. He is a member of the Congregational Church. He also has on his place a beautiful lake of pure spring water, now stocked with fish, and from which by an engine he supplies water for the railway tank at the blast furnace.

LEANDER C. HANDY, postmaster, was born in the state of New York in 1839, and came with his parents to Albion, Mich., when six months old. There he spent his youth and received his early education. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the First Michigan Infantry at the early call of his country among the three month volunteers. He took part in the notable Bull Run conflict, and at that time spent five months in the service. In August, 1863, he enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry as quartermaster sergeant and served as drill master while in rendezvous at Kalamazoo.

Later he, with his regiment, was largely engaged in scouting and raiding through eastern Kentucky and western Virginia. In the summer of 1865 they spent over five weeks in a single raid through eastern Tennessee, North and South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama, riding day and night, only stopping two days and one night in the whole time, except to feed, burning bridges, destroying railroads and cotton and tobacco factories, and whatever could be of service to the rebels. At Salisbury, N. C., they captured eight guns and 1,300 prisoners.

Mr. H. and four others took two captains, two lieutenants and seventeen privates. He still has the sword which he took from one of the captains, and a saddle taken from a rebel bushwhacker. After this raid he was commissioned as a first lieutenant, but did not choose to muster as the war seemed at a close. He was honorably discharged in August, 1865.

Mr. Handy then returned to Albion, his old home, and in the spring of 1872 he came to Mancelona, and, with Mr. A. D. Carpenter, purchased premises and built a store, and opened a line of general merchandise, and has been in the trade ever since; but his attention is now chiefly devoted to postoffice duties. He has been supervisor, notary public and school officer, and has served as postmaster nearly nine years. He has a wife and two children. Mr. Handy is a charter member among the Free Masons and Odd Fellows, and in the Grand Army of the Republic. He bought the first village lot sold in this place, and built the first frame building—a store. He sold the first merchandise, bought the first load of wheat brought to this market by a farmer, Mr. Walbrook, and also bought the first load of apples. He shipped the first carload of wheat, and the first and only carload of rye ever shipped at this point. He has taken a leading part with others of this village in securing such growing enterprises as the blast furnace, operated by J. Otis & Co., the Mancelona handle factory, the sash, blind and door factory and the butter-dish factory. These and similar industries and enterprises seem destined to make Mancelona village at an early day the leading place between Petoskey and Cadillac.

A. D. CARPENTER, who came at the same time as Mr. Hardy, is a native of Tompkins County, N. Y., and came to Jackson County, Mich., in 1846. He was in the army from September, 1863, until the close of the war, serving in Company A, Eleventh Michigan Infantry. When the village of Boyne Falls started, Mr. Carpenter went there and carried on mercantile business about nine years. He is now engaged in the drug business at Mancelona with Mr. Handy.

The second store was started by Marshall Emery, and for a long time the two stores constituted the principal, and about the only business interests of the place.

Soon after Messrs. Handy and Carpenter came, a postoffice was established, with Perry Andress as postmaster. He kept the office in his hotel about a year, and was then succeeded by Mr. Handy, who still retains the office.

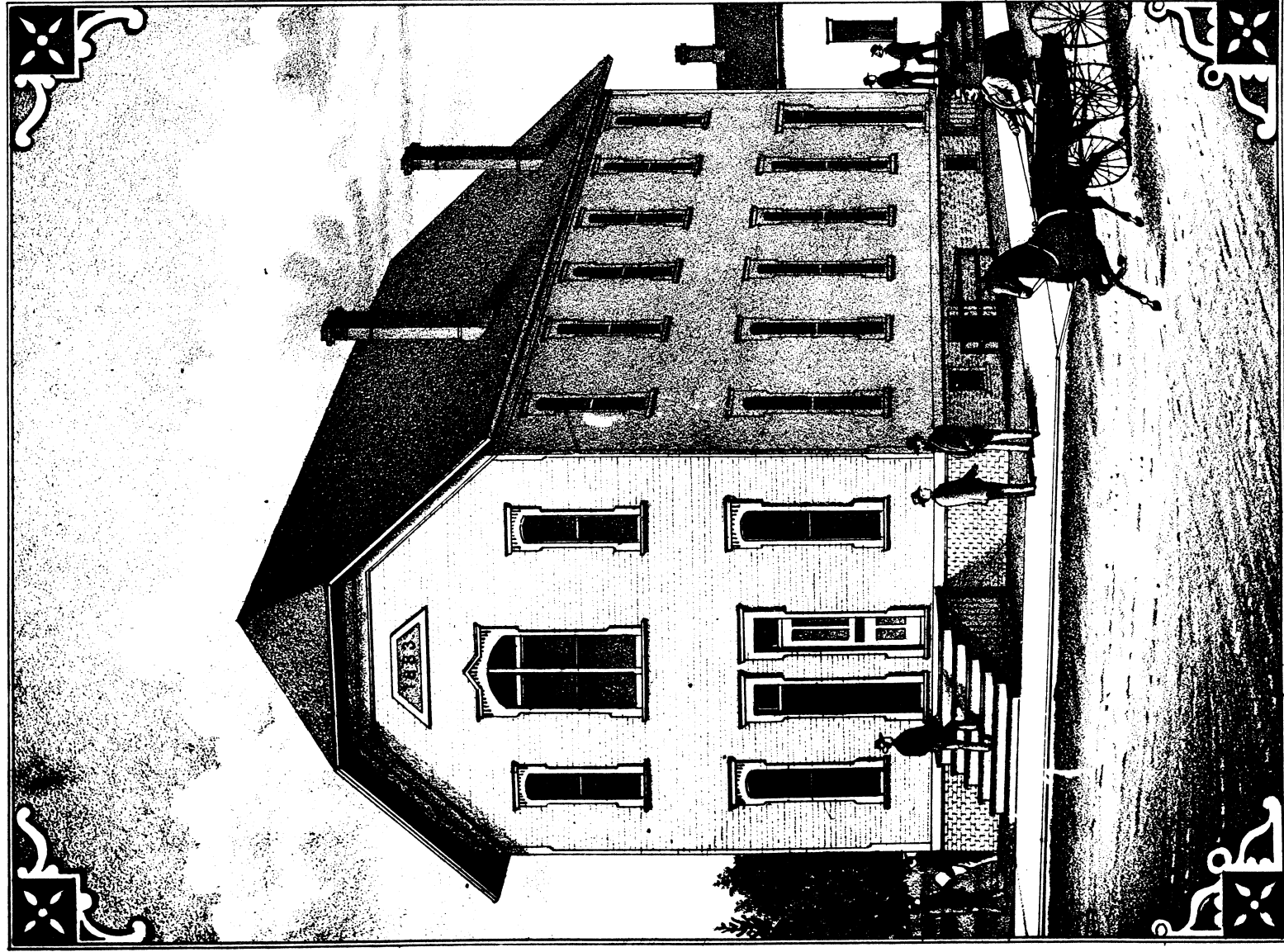
The first school was kept by Rebecca Filer, at the Mountain House, in 1871. There were four pupils.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

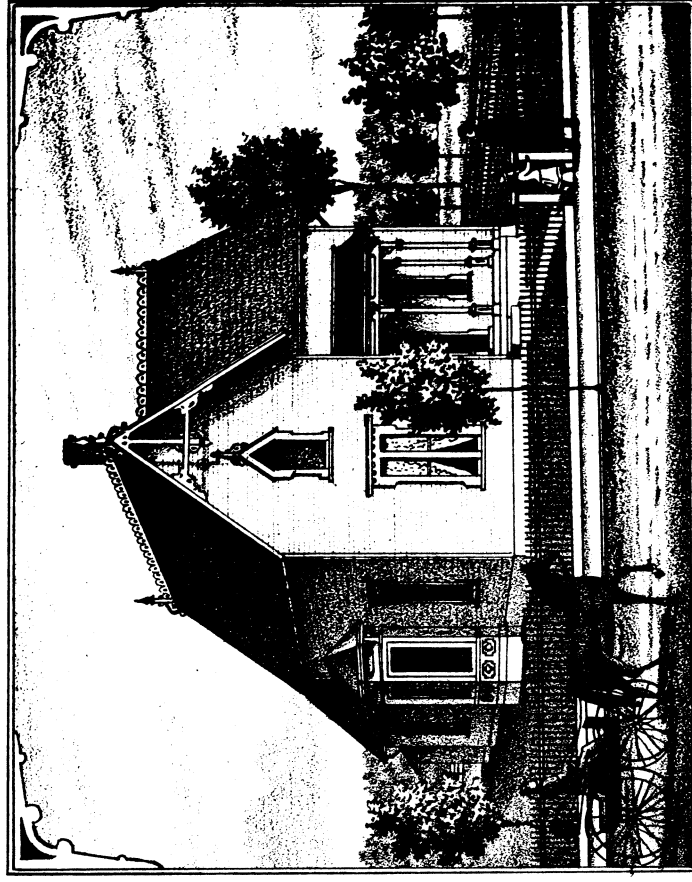
The Congregational Church in Mancelona was gathered and organized under the labors of Rev. J. R. Savage, in 1874. They have a fine church on State Street, and an inviting field of usefulness open before them. The pastor in 1884 is Rev. Mr. Rutter, formerly of England.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Mancelona was first supplied with occasional Methodist Episcopal preaching by Revs. M. Browning, and N. E. Preston, from 1873 to 1875. Mancelona and Kalkaska circuit was organized by Rev. A. P. Moors, P. E., and supplied by Rev. J. Greenstead in 1877 and '78. Next Rev. O. J. Golden was pastor. Mancelona



KEARNEY, TOWN HALL, BELLAIRE.
ANTRIM CO. MICH.



RES. OF W. R. GRANT, MANCILONA, ANTRIM CO. MICH.



RES. OF HON. C. S. EDWARDS, MANCILONA, ANTRIM CO. MICH.

was made a separate charge in 1880, Rev. A. J. Eldred, P. E., Rev. J. McKinley, pastor. In 1881 Rev. J. R. Savage was pastor, followed by Rev. Charles Jones in 1882 and '83. An excellent and commodious church edifice was dedicated Oct. 22, 1882. The first board of trustees consisted of Josiah Potter, S. M. Beane, S. F. Hill, E. Alkins, A. G. Jackson, Perry Andress and J. E. Glines. A wide field of Christian effort invites the zeal and activity of the people.

CHARLES H. MILLER, contractor and builder, was born in Troy, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1851, and came with his parents to Detroit, Mich., while an infant. He learned his trade in Jackson County, and migrated to Mancelona in March, 1877, before there were any mills or factories in the place. There were only seven frame houses and one log house, stores and all. He engaged at that time as clerk for Mr. L. C. Handy, but a year later he engaged in his mechanical calling, and has most of the time been overstocked with patronage. One fine specimen of his work is the residence of R. A. Smith, Main Street. On April 24, 1878, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Tryphena Graham, of Mancelona. They have one son, Claude Edward. Little Thomas Eugene died of diphtheria, July 21, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has served three years as constable in Mancelona.

MRS. MILLER was born in Chatham, Province of Quebec, Nov. 14, 1859. She came with her parents to Cold Springs, Mich., in May, 1872. Her stepfather, Samuel Bigrow, and her mother were the first settlers in that township, and were at first six miles from any neighbor. They brought with them sixteen cattle, and were about four days in driving them from Charlevoix to the home. He had to open the road track six miles to reach his place. On approaching the home, bringing the family with an ox team, the wagon suddenly upset, one child was killed and another badly hurt, throwing unspeakable gloom upon the family, but they braved the trials as true pioneers, and lived in a tent until a dwelling was prepared. They now have sixty acres improved on their lands, with a fruit bearing orchard, and numerous home conveniences, which are now rented, and they at present reside at Leetsville.

HIRAM H. BRADFORD, millman, was born in Berkshire, Franklin County, Vt., April 6, 1830. He spent his youth in his native state, employed chiefly in farming. On Oct. 20, 1850, he was married to Miss Martha Chapin, also of Berkshire. She was born there Aug. 11, 1831. They have two sons and four daughters. In 1855 Mr. Bradford emigrated to Wisconsin, and on July 12, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, to serve his country in the suppression of the rebellion. He fought at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, at the siege of Port Hudson, and at the battle of the Tache, besides numerous smaller engagements. In July, 1863, he was transferred from the infantry to the cavalry. In January, 1864, Mr. B. and most of his regiment re-enlisted as veterans. The most dangerous part of his warfare was in hunting and capturing guerrillas, and this occupied two and a half years of his service. After the close of the war his regiment was moved to Texas, and in September, 1865, he resigned, received his discharge, and returned home. During his service he was promoted from first sergeant to first lieutenant. He and his family came to Elk Rapids, Mich., Aug. 11, 1871, Mrs. Bradford's thirty-ninth birthday. They located land and prepared them a home in the dense wilderness of Mancelona. Their youngest son, three months old, Mrs. Bradford, walking, carried in her arms nearly all the way from Spencer Creek, a distance of twelve miles. Their dwelling was the third house built in Mancelona. All their building material, provisions, etc., had to be procured at Elk Rapids, brought to Spencer Creek by water, and hauled the rest of the way with teams. Common lumber was six dollars per thousand, and cost eight dollars per thousand

for hauling. They often carried their provisions on their back, as there were scarcely any teams in the place. Those were days of hardship, but they now rejoice in the immunities of a thriving town, with pleasing and prosperous, social, educational and religious enterprises. Their religious preference is the Congregational Church. Mr. Bradford belongs to the grand army of the republic. He has served as highway commissioner, township treasurer and justice of the peace in Mancelona.

CAPTAIN SHERIDAN F. HILL, a native of Essex County, N. Y., was born Jan. 26, 1840. He came with his parents to Clinton County, Mich., in the fall of 1854, and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, First Michigan Volunteer Infantry. In the fall of 1862, he was commissioned as first lieutenant, and was assigned to Company F, Eighteenth Michigan Infantry. He received captain's commission in the spring of 1865, and was mustered out of the service in July after the close of the rebellion. In the spring of 1865, he bought a farm in Eagle, Clinton County, and on June 27, 1866, he married Miss Hattie A. Freeman, of South Jackson, Mich. They have two surviving children, Donna L. and Edith Grace. They came to Traverse Region from Toledo, Ohio, in 1875, and since then have resided in Mancelona and vicinity. Captain Hill has been school inspector, county clerk and postmaster, and has been one of the board of county examiners. His business attention is directed chiefly to matters of loan and real estate. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Hill are Episcopal Methodists. They took a leading part in the organization of a society, and in the building of a church edifice in Mancelona. Mr. Hill was a member of the first board of trustees, and of the first board of circuit stewards. He and his companion labor unitedly to promote the moral welfare of the church and of the world.

REUBEN A. SMITH, lumberer, was born in Manitowoc County, Wisconsin, in 1845. On Sept. 20, 1864, he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteers, for one year's service. He entered the regiment at Little Rock, Ark. They soon moved to Mobile Point, Ala., and thence to Spanish Fort, Ala., where they took part in the bombardment and conquest of the fort, under command of General Canby. All the rebel artillery and equipments were taken, and the rebels were hotly pursued to Fort Blakely, when their works were again charged, and nearly every thing captured. From there they moved to Mobile. This, also, they captured, and then followed the rebels who had taken twenty-six transports, one hospital ship, three gun boats and a rebel ram, and started up the Tombigbee River. They encountered them slightly at Whistler Station, but at McIntosh's Bluff they captured 18,000 prisoners, all the transports and the rebel ram, and forced the gun-boats to come under terms of peace. These boats forthwith surrendered to Admiral Farragut, but had sunk their sheeting. They returned to Mobile, and thence went under General Steele to Brazier, Texas, and thence to Clarksville, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, where Mr. Smith was discharged for disability, and returned home in September, 1865. In the fall of 1867 he went to Charlevoix, Mich., and a little later took up a homestead on the South Arm. His family joined him the following summer, and for nearly two years shared with him the severe privations of pioneer life, having to carry all their provisions about fourteen miles. They came to Mancelona from Monestique, in August, 1870.

Here Mr. Smith assisted Mr. H. H. Bradford to build a dwelling. They bought lumber at Elk Rapids at six dollars per thousand, brought it by water to Spencer Creek, and thence with teams at ten dollars per thousand, for hauling. After this he engaged for a while in lumbering. Later he spent three years at Torch Lake, and then bought thirty acres of land, at five dollars and a half per acre, and settled in Mancelona, and worked in the lumber woods to

secure a living, and also to pay for his land. He sold his land last summer for \$1,000 in cash, and now has a fine residence on Main Street. He has a wife and two children. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He assisted in organizing the township, at a meeting in the Mountain House, at Mr. Perry Address' place, in April, 1871. There were just enough persons present to effect an organization.

In the fall of 1877 Mr. Address platted about fifteen acres on the north one-half of Section 20. The plat was surveyed by D. E. McVean, of Kalkaska, and was put on record in January, 1878. The names of property owners recorded on the plat are as follows: Perry Address, Jacob H. Passage, A. Lybarker, Peter M. Emery, Josiah Potter, James Campbell and Leander C. Handy.

JOSIAH POTTER was born in Essex, Vermont, Dec. 9, 1821, and came to Allegan County, Mich., in 1842 and engaged in farming and with good success. He was a pioneer settler and began life there without a dollar. He once purchased a heavy five-pail kettle, put it on his head and literally carried it six miles to his home; but he braved such hardships nobly and they yielded before him. On May 25, 1845, he was married to Miss Susan J. Carman, also of Alle-



LAKE VIEW IN ANTRIM COUNTY.

gan, who died Jan. 8, 1866. His second marriage was to Mrs. Lucia C. Monroe, of Otsego, Mich., April 7, 1866. He has nine surviving children. Mr. and Mrs. Potter came to Mancelona in 1877, when the wilds of the forest were yet almost unbroken and prepared them a home and commenced clearing and cropping the fertile soil. They also entertain travelers in their hotel, "The Farmers' Home," providing ample accommodations both in board and lodging. Religiously they are Episcopal Methodists, and find true pleasure in the moral and spiritual welfare of their fellow-citizens.

The schools of Mancelona have received careful attention and liberal support. In 1875 a school-house was built which answered the needs of the district for several years, but in 1882 it was found that the rapid growth of the village made increased educational facilities necessary, and a new union school-building was erected at a cost of about \$8,000. The schools were also graded in 1882. In August, 1883, Prof. Grant, principal of the schools, alluded to them as follows:

"The progress of the schools of our own thriving town is something remarkable. From one little house of thirty or forty pupils, two or three years ago, to our now splendid Union School building with an enrollment of over 200 pupils, is a wonderful stride. Dur-

ing the past year, under the efficient supervision of Prof. Simmons, considerable time was spent in organizing and grading, so that now we stand on a sound working basis, and in the future we shall labor not only to make this the first in Antrim County, but the best school in northern Michigan. We do not intend to rush our pupils over a few studies to prepare them for some other school, but aim at thoroughness and practicability, that our young men and women may not be forced to the unnecessary trouble and expense of leaving home to obtain a thorough course of study. To those who intend to teach, we cordially invite you to attend the Teachers' Normal Review Class, which opens in connection with the High School the first Monday in September, continuing seven weeks; all branches in the teachers' course will be taught by topic outlines so as to avoid purchasing new text books. A lyceum will also be organized in connection with the school.

"Thanking the pupils and patrons for their kindness and generosity in the past, we look forward with pleasure to the labors which we hope will be crowned with success."

WILLIAM R. GRANT, principal of the Mancelona Graded School, was born November 22, 1856, in Lyons, N. Y. He spent most of his youth and received his education in Allegan County, Mich., taking the high school course in the Otsego Union School, under the tuition of Prof. P. A. Latta, of the State Normal School. Mr. Grant, after spending seven years there in teaching came to Mancelona in April, 1883, and entered upon the scholastic duties in which he is now engaged. On Oct. 24, 1877, Mr. Grant was married to Miss Belle McDougall, also of Allegan. Mrs. Grant was born in Fowlerville, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1858. Their children are William, Nellie and Lena. Mr. Grant is a Granger, a Good Templar and an Odd Fellow, and he and Mrs. Grant are members of the Christian Advent Church.

The Mancelona *Herald* was established in 1879 by Clark S. Edwards and L. E. Slussar. At that time there were but a few families in the village, and the outlook for journalistic success was not particularly assuring. With the advent of a local paper, however, the prospects of the village began to brighten, and the following year a tide of prosperity set in that soon wrought a complete transformation of the place.

Mr. SLUSSAR was born in Albion, N. Y., in 1861, and came to Mancelona from Kalamazoo, Mich., and with Mr. Edwards started the *Herald*, as stated. After nearly three years of successful effort in the enterprise, he purchased Mr. Edwards' interest in the paper, and since that time has conducted it with increasing favor and patronage. Mr. Slussar is fraternally a member of the Odd Fellows' Society—has a beautiful home in Mancelona, and is enjoying gratifying business success.

CLARK S. EDWARDS was born in Cicero, Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1846. He spent his youth and received his academic training in his native state. In 1867 he was married to Miss Mary A. Young, of Wayne County, N. Y., who died in 1881. His second marriage was to Mrs. Dr. E. W. Young, of Mancelona, Mich. He has two surviving children, E. Ross and May Cornelia. At the age of twenty-two years, Mr. Edwards was elected justice of the peace, which office he has held for sixteen years. He has also been school commissioner and supervisor. He settled in the Traverse Region in 1875, and has had pleasing success in business and social life. He took the lead in founding the Mancelona *Herald*, the Elmira *Gazette* and the Mackinaw City *Pilot*, and takes an active interest in journalistic and literary progress in the Traverse Region. In politics Mr. Edwards is an active Republican. Since 1880 he has served his county efficiently as judge of probate.

In December, 1882, the village was mentioned as follows: "Mancelona gives good evidence of thrift, and is rapidly improving

in a business point of view. This growing town must possess a set of good, lively business men as is evidenced by the improvements made and making, and the fine stocks of goods displayed. They have now nearly completed a fine, new union school-house; the Methodists have a very fine house of worship just approaching completion, and a general appearance of thrift was indicated on every side. The new smelting works being erected there will be a great acquisition to the town, and will not only give it prominence, but will add to the business prosperity of the place."

A little later the local paper contained the following: "In Mancelona there are ten stores, one of the best hotels in northern Michigan, postoffice, printing office, two restaurants, hardware and tin shop, express and telegraph office, meat market, two drug stores, millinery store, gun shop, shoe shop, saw-mill, shingle-mill, two blacksmith shops, good schools, etc. There are also two fine church edifices, Methodist and Congregational, and two Sunday-schools. There is an Odd Fellows and a Good Templars' lodge in the place, and it is expected the Masons will soon organize here. There is a large handle factory, with a capacity of 8,000 broom handles per day, which will give employment to a large number of men. A beautiful town hall, costing about \$2,000, has been erected, which adds much to the beauty of the town. The prospects are fair for a grist-mill and planing-mill being erected at no distant day. There is an established stage route from Mancelona through the central portion of the county to Eastport at the head of Torch Lake, twenty-eight miles from Mancelona. There is also a mail route to Stover, a thriving little village seven miles northwest. Mancelona contains about five hundred inhabitants. There are excellent opportunities for all classes. Honest industry, and a little money are capital sufficient to lay the foundation to a competency."

At a meeting held in the town hall Oct. 10, 1882, a Grand Army post was organized, and the name of Gen. Lyon, who was killed at the battle of Wilson Creek, Mo., on the 10th day of August, 1861, was chosen as the name of the post. The following officers were elected: S. F. Hill, commander; C. B. Mallory, S. V. commander; J. G. K. Ayers, J. V. commander; E. Spicher, surgeon; J. A. Harriot, quartermaster; A. C. Elder, chaplain; H. H. Bradford, officer of the day; T. M. Crosby, officer of the guard.

The post is designated as Lyon Post, No. 86, G. A. R.

The officers in 1884 are as follows: Commander, H. B. Hudson; S. V. C., Peter Jackson; J. V. C., George Wallace; Adjt., J. O. Lyon; chaplain, George Kellogg; surgeon, A. D. Carpenter; Q. M., J. I. Ayers; O. D., H. C. Hopkins; O. G., John Perry; S. M., S. F. Hill; Q. M. S., W. H. Farmer.

Mancelona Lodge, No. 368, I. O. O. F., was organized in the fall of 1882. The officers in 1884 are as follows: N. G., P. Weeks; V. G., W. W. Wise; Sec., L. E. Slussar; Treas., S. M. Bean; P. S., R. B. Thompson.

A Masonic lodge was instituted early in the present year, with a good working membership.

There is also a Good Templars' lodge in the village that has been in successful operation about two years.

FURNACEVILLE.

This village consists of the furnace and interests connected therewith of the firm of John Otis & Co. The facts about the beginning of this industry are as follows:

John Otis, a native of Schenectady, N. Y., was born in 1845. He spent his youth in his native state, employed in agricultural and other pursuits. Later he spent some time in Tennessee, and later still in Richmond, Va., in conducting a broom factory. In 1882 he came to Mancelona, Mich., and in partnership with Mr. James Otis and R. M. Cherrie, he erected and opened a blast furnace for the manufacture of charcoal pig-iron. In May, 1883, the

furnace and all the main buildings were consumed by fire, causing a loss of about \$40,000, and work was suspended until September, when Mr. Otis resumed the enterprise himself. It is now employing about 150 men, and is manufacturing from forty to forty-five tons of iron in a day. He also has opened a broom factory, capable of making from 100 to 150 dozen brooms in a day.

He has also opened nineteen large coal-kilns for the manufacture of coal to be used in the furnace. His religious choice is the Presbyterian Church.

A recent description of the place was made in the *Mancelona Herald*, as follows: The village has been nicely platted, by E. K. Robinson, C. E., of Charlevoix County, and the plat shows over 300 business and residence lots. The village proper lies on the west side of the G. R. & I. R. R., the main business street fronting the railroad. Mr. Otis has taken much pride in having wide streets and avenues laid out, and many of the mechanics and laboring men are buying lots, intending soon to have good houses. Lots can be bought at reasonable prices and on favorable terms to those who intend to build. About seventy-five houses are already occupied. The village lays about forty-five feet above the level of Passage's Lake, and has a beautiful location, being surrounded by sugar maple timber, which is being cut and converted into charcoal. Surely the mechanic or laboring man who possesses an ordinary amount of economy and industry can make a success here, *if anywhere*. The mercantile business is now represented by T. C. Prout, who has a large stock of general merchandise, and H. Freeman, who carries a nice stock of groceries and provisions. A new store is almost completed, which will soon be occupied as a drug and grocery store. A neat and commodious M. E. Church is nearly completed, and will be used as a school-house also. The furnace has recently gone out of blast on account of the ore supply being exhausted. The run was fifty-six days, producing 2,029 tons, making a daily average of thirty-six tons of iron per day. Under favorable circumstances, upwards of forty tons per day can be made. Mr. John Scanlon, an experienced and practical founder has charge of the works. He is the right man in the right place. Mr. C. H. Kemp, a competent engineer of large experience, ranks as chief engineer, with Edward A. Kemp, second engineer, and Charles Bechstein as assistant. The engine room presents a neat appearance and shows that Mr. Kemp and his able assistants understand their business. Mr. Amos Bullard is yard boss, and is a competent, trusty employe. Patrick Scanlon and James Mackey hold the position of keepers. Mr. Christopher Webb is the coal contractor for the company. He also handles all the wood on the yard and burns the coal. Mr. Thomas McCall is the coal burner. Mr. White has relinquished a part of his contract, and J. Otis & Co. are purchasing wood at the old rates. During the temporary stop, the stack will be put in first-class shape, and kilns will be repaired. The outlook for spring and summer business is good. Mr. Otis established a broom factory last fall, and about 900 dozen of excellent brooms have been made during the winter. This branch of the business is in the hands of Mr. George Vunck, giving employment to twelve or fifteen men. Mr. Otis will immediately erect a broom factory, 26x100 feet, two stories high and will then employ from thirty-five to forty hands. There will be from 175 to 200 men employed at Furnaceville.

Furnaceville is practically a part of Mancelona, being only about a mile distant, and contributing materially to the prosperity of the latter.

Since 1880 the village of Mancelona has grown rapidly, in fact, almost the entire village has grown up since that time. Its manufacturing interests consist of a butter plate factory, broom handle factory, saw-mill and planing-mill. These do a large busi-

ness and give employment to a large number of men. New additions have been made to the village plat, and there is everywhere evidence of activity and thrift.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN P. ANDRESS son of Perry Andress, was born in Allegany County, N. Y., in 1857, and came with his parents to Michigan, when only four months old. His father located at Mancelona, as already stated, John coming with his parents. In 1878 he went into the mercantile business at Westwood, but after about fifteen months he brought the stock to Mancelona and closed it out at auction sale. Later, he cared for his father at Petoskey until the father's death, and now he takes part with Mr. Persons in conducting the Mancelona hotel. He was married in 1880 to Miss Ida M. Pickett, of Albion, Mich. They have one son, Benjamin Perry.

BURGESS F. HOPPINS was born in Portageville, N. Y., in 1853. After spending some time in travel he settled in Mancelona in the fall of 1879, and has spent his time mostly in agricultural pursuits, and with good success. In his temperance relations he is a Good Templar. He has served three years as justice of the peace. On Jan. 15, 1877, he was married to Miss A. L. Hannah, of Lancaster County, Pa., who shares with him the good fortune of his Michigan home and enterprise.

ELVERTON R. NICKERSON, was born in Sandusky, Ohio, in 1841, and came to Cass County, Mich., in 1853. In 1880, Feb. 4, he was married to Miss H. S. Merritt, of Hartford, Mich. They have one daughter, Erma Celestine. In the fall of 1879 Mr. N. bought land in Mancelona, when it was yet in its primeval forest beauty, and two years later, with his companion, he settled in their pioneer home. His occupation formerly had been chiefly school teaching and painting. In Mancelona he has devoted his time mostly to painting and commercial work, and especially to matters of real estate. His pioneer investments have so far rendered him satisfactory returns, and he watches with pleasure the rapid growth and progress of the town of his adoption. In fraternity he is a charter member of Mancelona Lodge, I. O. O. F. His religious preference is the Congregational Church.

NEIL McKECHNIE, farmer, was born in Scotland in 1839, and came to America in 1866. After spending some time in Maine, he came to Michigan in 1868. In 1870 he came with a team all the way from Big Rapids, and located lands in Mancelona. He at once opened the wilds of the beautiful forest and prepared a home, calling settlers from twelve or fourteen miles distance to assist in the erection of buildings. In 1871 he was married to Miss Agnes Rowan, also of Scotland, who died in 1874. His second marriage was to Miss Agnes McCauley, of Gilmore, Mich. She also was taken from him by death, Dec. 10, 1883. Mr. McKechnie, with a Mr. Jacob H. Passage, cut the first stick of timber cut in Mancelona, and he chopped the first two acres of fallow in the place. After making thirty-eight acres of improvements on his estate one mile west of Mancelona village, he sold it, and purchased lands on Section 7, where he is again clearing the forest and causing it to bud and blossom as the rose.

WILLIAM S. MESICK, attorney at law, was born in Newark, Wayne County, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1856. He came to Michigan with his widowed mother at the age of fourteen. Later, he attended the high school at Kalamazoo, and later still he took lectures at Ann Arbor University, where he expects to take still further lectures in the early future. Mr. Mesick came direct from Ann Arbor to Mancelona in the spring of 1881, and opened a law office on State Street, where he is enjoying a steadily enlarging practice in the several departments of his profession. He was the first lawyer in the

place, the oldest one in the eastern part of the county, and evidently does, with perhaps one exception, by far the most extensive business now done by any one of his profession in the county. Mr. Mesick also has valuable real estate in Bellaire, the thriving county seat of Antrim County, which has been platted and is on sale in lots for the convenience of purchasers.

J. L. FARNHAM, merchant, a native of Leonidas, St. Joseph County, Mich., was born in 1839, and came to Mancelona in October, 1879. Here he engaged in mercantile business, and especially in the shipping of hay and feed by the car load. His business is enlarging each succeeding season. On Feb. 4, 1873, Mr. Farnham was married to Miss Mary O. Coon, also of St. Joseph County, who shares with him the toils and successes of business and domestic life.

L. W. COON, merchant, was born in Leonidas, St. Joseph County, Mich., and emigrated to Mancelona in 1881. He at once opened a business enterprise in hats, gloves and furnishing goods on State Street, where he has had pleasing success in that department of commerce. On Nov. 28, 1883, he was married to Miss Hattie C. North, of Vicksburgh, Mich., who now shares with him the toils and bliss of social and business enterprise. Mr. Coon is a member of the I. O. O. F.; Mrs. Coon belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

PETER JACKSON, supervisor of Mancelona, came from Canada to Lapeer County, Mich., when quite a youth. In November, 1861, he enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Infantry, but because of sickness was discharged July 16, 1862. He returned home, partially regained his health, and on Dec. 5, 1864, he re-enlisted in the Thirtieth Michigan Infantry and served his country until the rebellion was quashed. He was mustered out of the service June 30, 1865. After the war he settled in St. Clair County and engaged in farming until 1874. He then removed to Isabella County where he continued his former pursuit and also gave his attention largely to municipal interests, serving two years as supervisor. He came to Mancelona in 1879 and again engaged in agriculture. Early in 1863 he sold his estate and settled in the village for the improvement of his health. Fraternally Mr. Jackson is a Free Mason, and he is also senior vice-commander in Post No. 86 of the Grand Army of the Republic. During his military service Mr. Jackson was promoted to the rank of sergeant in Company F in the Tenth, and also in Company B in the Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, and also filled various other positions as the emergencies of the service required.

CHARLES H. KEMP, chief engineer of the Mancelona furnace, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1843. In early life he began to study as a machinist and has made it almost his exclusive study and profession. On Aug. 1, 1869, he located lands where Mancelona now is, before the township was organized. He purchased hemlock lumber at about twenty-five dollars per thousand, delivered, erected a ridge pole on crotches, stood up the boards against it, and thus sheltered himself and family until he had erected their pioneer dwelling. Pork delivered cost about forty dollars per barrel, flour from fourteen to fifteen dollars, and other provisions were in proportion.

On Christmas, 1869, Mr. Kemp was married to Miss Kittie Weaver, of Mancelona. He has about forty acres improved on his estate, with excellent frame buildings, and has, indeed, an inviting home. Fraternally he is a Free Mason. He has been highway commissioner and justice of the peace. Their religious preference is the Congregational Church.

HULL FREEMAN, merchant, was born in Farmington, Oakland County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1854. He spent over four years as a clerk in Lansing; went from there to Williamstown, and thence to

Ann Arbor, employed in the same occupation. He came to Mancelona from Plainwell, Mich., in 1875, when there were only four houses, two stores and one log blacksmith shop in the place. He served as station agent, land agent and telegraph operator for seven years. On Aug. 24, 1882, he took charge of the Pine Lake Iron Company's mercantile department at Ironton, and sixteen months later engaged in mercantile business for himself at the Mancelona furnace where he is enjoying enlarging patronage in groceries, provisions, etc. He expects soon to add a stock of dry goods and furnishing goods. He has a wife and one daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Freeman are members of the Congregational Church.

C. B. MALLORY, master mechanic, was born in Smithville, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1825. He spent his youth and became a mechanic in his native state. In January, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Seventy-eighth New York Volunteers, but was taken prisoner on the 9th of July following at Front Royal. He was taken to Harrisonburg and thence to Staunton and thrown into jail over night without rations. From thence he was forwarded to Libby prison at Richmond. In his ward over four died per day on an average. He lost sixty-four pounds in four weeks. On Sept. 9 he was paroled and sent to Aiken's Landing, the point of exchange. He was transferred to Washington, and being very ill, he was given the benefit of treatment in three different hospitals, but, being given up by all the doctors, was discharged and returned home in December, 1862. In June, 1882, he came to Mancelona, where, as best he can in his shattered state of health, he pursues his former occupation. He has lost one companion, and now has his second wife. He also has five children. Though still an invalid, he gets no pension because of a lack of testimony in his case. He is Past Commander of General Lyon Post, No. 86, Department of Michigan, G. A. R. He organized the post himself, and has mustered another at Bellaire.

PETER ZIPP, farmer, was born in Germany, May 8, 1836, and came to the state of New York in June, 1849. He went from there to Canada in 1853, where he spent several years employed in his occupation as a tanner and currier. While residing in Markham, Ontario, Mr. Zipp was married to Miss Elizabeth Eckardt, also of Markham, daughter of George and Isabella Eckardt. She was born there Oct. 29, 1832. Their living children are: Emma I., Frederick W., George T., Ada M. E., Arthur J. and Homer Laroy. They came to Mancelona, Mich., in the spring of 1872 and opened them a home in the beautiful but unbroken forest in Section 8, before the railroad was built and when the village was in its infancy. Mr. Zipp now has 200 acres of farm land, sixty acres of which are under cultivation. He has a thriving young orchard and good buildings, constituting a truly desirable home. Mr. Zipp has been superintendent of schools, justice of the peace and township supervisor.

GEORGE W. DEWEY, lumberman, was born in Lisle, Broome County, N. Y., July 11, 1827, and came to Oakland County, Mich., with his parents in 1835. Four years later they removed to Lapeer County. On Aug. 8, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Michigan Infantry, served his country until December, 1863, and then re-enlisted in the Fifth Michigan Veteran Volunteer Infantry and served until honorably discharged, July 21, 1865. At the battle of Spottsylvania Court-house he received a gunshot wound in his limb and was disabled seven months, and then resumed duty while the wound was still open. It still at times breaks out and proves very afflictive. He came to Mancelona in April, 1872, having previously located land on Section 4, where he still resides. On Sept. 4, 1872, Mr. Dewey was married to Miss Ann E. Ackley, of Helena. Their children are Henry O., Jennie B. and Lorenia May. Mr. Dewey has served as school officer, township clerk

and justice of the peace. Fraternally he is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

JAMES SMITH, farmer, was born in New York City, Oct. 1, 1846, and came to Ionia County, Mich., in the fall of 1865. In the autumn of 1871 he came to Mancelona and opened a pioneer home on Section 8, where the beautiful forest was, until then, undisturbed. On June 18, 1873, Mr. Smith was married to Miss Melissa Filer, of Milton, Antrim County, Mich. They have one son, Freddie, born March 19, 1874. He has already fifteen acres improved on his land, and he and his family now enjoy the results of their pioneer privations and toils. Mr. Smith has been commissioner of highways. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DR. CHARLES BEAVER, JUNIOR, was born in Chatham, Ont., and received there his early education. His literary collegiate course was taken at the Upper Canada College, Toronto, and his medical course he took at the Eclectic Medical Institute and Pulte Medical College, Cincinnati, O. In January, 1882, he settled in Mancelona, Mich., where he has a continually increasing medical practice. He has been health officer nearly two years. He makes the diseases of the eye and ear a specialty. He expects soon to occupy his new suite of rooms on State Street, where he will be able to more fully accommodate and serve his many patrons and friends.

GEORGE H. BENDER, farmer, was born in New Jersey, Jan. 11, 1822, but spent his youth and early manhood in the city of New York, engaged in business, until 1874, when he came to Mancelona, Mich., located and purchased lands and opened up for himself and family a pioneer home on Section 18, where they still reside. Mr. Bender, on July 18, 1863, married Abbie M. Ayers, of Rahway, N. J. They have one son and two daughters. Mr. Bender has taken a lively interest in municipal matters and in temperance and religious enterprises. He has been school officer and township treasurer, and has served as supervisor six years. He is now engaged in conducting one department of the work in the Mancelona broom factory. Mrs. Bender is a member of the Congregational Church.

CHAPTER XLI.

VILLAGE OF BELLAIRE.

THE COUNTY SEAT—LOCATION OF THE VILLAGE—EARLY HISTORY—MOUND PARK—RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES—THE BELLAIRE BREEZE—PERSONAL HISTORY.

Bellaire is the county seat of Antrim County, to which fact it owes its birth. The village is situated on both sides of Intermediate River between Intermediate and Grass Lakes which are only a short distance apart.

Geographically it occupies the center of the county, is in the town of Kearney, and in what is known as the Intermediate Valley. This valley is about thirty miles in length, and while it is not thickly settled as yet, the fertility of its lands and its exemption from frosts will soon cause it to be known as the garden of Antrim County. Lands are as yet reasonable, and easily obtained, but the rapid immigration will soon enhance their value.

The valley is watered mainly by the Intermediate chain of lakes, twelve in number, with their connecting rivers, which vary in length from a few rods to three or four miles. The lakes are from eighty rods to seven miles long, and have long been celebrated for their abundance of fish.

At the time we write, May, 1884, the village is less than five years old, and its history therefore is quickly told.

As appears in the civil history of the county the question of removing the county seat from Elk Rapids to a central point in the county was brought to an issue in 1878 and in October of that year the supervisors decided removal advisable, and designated the south fractional half of the southwest fractional quarter of Section 19, in Town 80 north, Range 7 west, as the point of its location.

Their decision having been affirmed by popular vote, the court-house site was in the following June definitely located on the land above described. Ambrose E. Palmer, of Kalkaska, who owned the land thus designated, platted the same, and, on the 24th day of June, 1879, the plat was recorded in the office of the register of deeds, and the new village was ushered into existence under the name of Bellaire, which was chosen by Mr. Palmer, being suggested by the wonderful purity of the air in this region.

A small building was erected for county offices, the same now occupied by the postoffice.

Stores were built by Rufus Hall, Maxfield & Orcutt and Hartwell & Nelson.

A postoffice had been established by the name of Keno, and Rufus Hall was postmaster. In July, 1881, Dempster H. Stebbins was appointed to succeed Mr. Hall and the following year the name was changed to Bellaire. Mr. Stebbins is postmaster at the present time.

The first hotel, called the Bellaire House, was built by John E. Cook, who was one of the pioneers at this point. He tackled the forest kings on Lots 27, 28, and 29, Block H, and vanquished them. Hauled lumber from the Farrand mill on a stone-boat (that being, in the entire absence of roads, the only vehicle that would remain above ground in crossing the bottom land between the mill and his location), erected the Bellaire House and opened it to the public, October 21, 1879. Mr. Cook kept the house about two years and then sold the property.

The Inter-Lake House was built in the fall of 1881 by Roswell Leavitt, and in the spring of 1884 its original size and capacity for business were more than doubled by the erection of another large building attached to the original one. This is an excellent hotel. The property is still owned by Mr. Leavitt, and the hotel is kept by O. W. Kibby, who has recently leased it. A fine sketch of this building appears in this work.

In January, 1880, Harvey T. Alcott platted an addition to the village on the south and the following year another addition was platted on the north by John Hastings. In 1882 John E. Cook and J. M. Wadsworth purchased the original plat of the village, and since then still other additions have been made.

Upon the opposite side of the river from the business portion of the village is a series of terraces rising to a considerable height and which afford most delightful building sites, which are being rapidly taken up. Upon the summit of this elevation, Cook & Wadsworth, owners of the land, have laid out a park, named Mound Park. It is so named from the fact that a large number of mounds are found in this vicinity. At an early day an Indian village was located near the present site of Bellaire, and there was also a salt spring where Indians used to make salt. Various interesting relics have been found in the mounds alluded to, and evidences are abundant that this immediate region was much frequented in the long ago.

The excellent water power at this point very soon attracted manufacturing industries and there are at the present time a saw-mill, the large manufactory of Richardi & Bechtold, a rolling pin factory, two shingle-mills, a planing-mill and a desk factory, all of which do a flourishing business.

The first Methodist Episcopal class or society in Bellaire was formed by Rev. J. J. McKinley, December 1, 1880, and consisted of

nine members. Mr. McKinley was followed as pastor by Rev. John Blake in 1881, he by Rev. S. W. Noys in 1882, and he by Rev. N. R. Middleton in 1883. The Bellaire charge embraces five appointments. Meetings were first held in the second story of the building now used as a postoffice, and afterward in the school-house.

The First Congregational Church of Bellaire was organized in August, 1883. In October following, Rev. W. P. Wilcox, formerly of Perryville, Otsego County, accepted a call from them as their pastor. There are twelve members, and a rising moral and religious interest is being evinced among the people. Mr. Wilcox also preaches at Central Lake. There the congregation has grown, from a very small number to a houseful, with deep religious awakening.

The Bellaire *Breeze* was established by A. S. Abbot, its present proprietor, and the first number issued Sept. 29, 1881. It was started as a five-column folio, both sides being printed at home. In his salutatory the editor said:

"Bellaire, a young but rapidly growing little village (of which special mention is made in another column), is the county seat of Antrim County—a county noted for its splendid farming lands, pure water and beautiful air, and in locating our paper here it is our wish to waft abroad on the wings of the *Breeze* the many advantages of this region to people in distant parts of this and other states who are as yet in ignorance of the same. We shall labor earnestly for the settlement and development of this county, and in this we ask and expect your support.

"The *Breeze*, to some of our readers, may seem to be of small dimensions. We have, however, thought it best to print the *Breeze* all at home rather than to issue a larger paper with one-half printed in a distant city, and with your liberal support it can easily develop into a good sized hurricane.

"In politics the *Breeze* will be Republican—firmly advocating the principles we believe to be right."

ALBERT S. ABBOT, editor of the Bellaire *Breeze*, was born in Hamilton, Van Buren County, Mich., March 29, 1859. His early youth was spent in study. At the age of thirteen he entered the office of the Van Buren County *Republican* and learned the art of printing. Next he came to Kalkaska, and was the first type setter on the *Kalkaskian*, which is still running and now has a large circulation. From Kalkaska Mr. Abbot went to Flint, and worked about two years on the *Flint Globe*. Thence he went to Grand Rapids and worked two years on the *Grand Rapids Daily Eagle*, and one year on the *Daily Democrat*. On Feb. 20, 1881, he was married to Miss Lena B. Hunt, of Kalkaska, Mich. She was born in Canada, Jan. 14, 1864, and died in April, 1884. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Abbot removed to Bellaire, Antrim County, and began the publication of the Bellaire *Breeze*. He has had fine success in his journalistic enterprise, and has now a large and steadily increasing patronage.

In the fall of 1881 the local paper speaking of the progress of the village said:

"A village 'literally hewn from the wilderness,' has risen upon this wild bit of nature—a busy, thriving village, with nearly 800 inhabitants. A wooden ware manufactory, two saw-mills, a planing-mill, shingle-mill, blacksmith shop, gunsmith, hotel, three general stores, one hardware store, a grocery, drug store, and printing office are now 'fulfilling their mission' where less than two years since primeval quiet reigned."

In June, 1882, the planing-mill and residence of John H. Wallace were destroyed by fire involving an extensive loss. The mill was rebuilt and the industry continued.

The jail was built in 1882, and the town hall in 1883. The



Henry W. Stewart

former cost about \$5,000 and the latter nearly as much. A sketch of the town hall is given in this work.

PERSONAL MATTERS.

The village of Bellaire has been fortunate in the class of people who have come to the place and taken part in the business and social activities of the village. In the following sketches will be found a considerable portion of the local history of movements that concern the general progress of the place.

ROSWELL LEAVITT, attorney at law, was born in Turner, Maine, Dec. 2, 1848. He went with his parents to Prentiss in the eastern part of the state when sixteen years of age, and remained there several years pursuing his literary studies in Lee Normal Academy, Mattanawcook Academy, at Lincoln, Maine, and in the East Maine Conference Seminary, at Bucksport, Maine. He also devoted a part of his time to school teaching and agricultural enterprise. In the fall of 1869 he entered the scientific department of the Cornell University, in Ithaca, N. Y., and spent three years. In the fall of 1873 he entered the law department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, where he completed the law course and graduated with the class of 1875. He was admitted to the bar in March of the same year. In August following he engaged in the practice of law at Elk Rapids, having previously practiced for a short time in Manton, being the first attorney in that place. At Elk Rapids Mr. Leavitt enjoyed a steadily enlarging practice until the removal of the county seat to Bellaire in the fall of 1879; since then Bellaire has been his place of residence and business. On May 29, 1877, he was married to Miss Annie C. Lawrence, of Elk Rapids. She was a native of Canada. Their children are Clyde, born March 1, 1878, and Scott, born June 16, 1879. Mrs. Leavitt died Aug. 2, 1879. In 1868 Mr. Leavitt was a member of the house of representatives of the state of Maine from the Springfield district. In Antrim County, Michigan, he was elected prosecuting attorney in 1876, and still serves the people with efficiency in that office. On March 20, 1865, Mr. Leavitt enlisted in the Seventeenth Maine Infantry, and remained in the service until the close of the rebellion. He was discharged in May, 1865. Mr. Leavitt is a charter member of Major Weber Post, No. 206, of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Leavitt from the first has taken a lively interest in building up the village of Bellaire. He conducted successfully the legal contest in the supreme court respecting the removal of the county seat from Elk Rapids to Bellaire, and now views with gratification its rapid advancement in size, and also in social, educational and business progress.

JOHN A. HARRIMAN, county clerk and registrar, was born in Barnet, Vermont, Aug. 15, 1821. He removed with his parents to Coos County, N. H., when sixteen years of age. In the fall of 1870 he came from Littleton, N. H., to Grand Rapids, Mich. In 1872 he came from there to Forest Home, Antrim County, located land and prepared a home in the beautiful forest, then so clear of underbrush that wagons could be driven through the woods conveniently without a road track. In December, 1848, Mr. Harriman had been married to Miss Laura W. Downs, of Manchester, N. H. She died Jan. 8, 1862. They had one son and two daughters. Mr. Harriman's second marriage was to Mrs. M. A. Tyrrell, of Littleton, N. H., October 19, 1869. His early life was occupied in agriculture, school teaching, book-keeping, mercantile business and railroad agency. On his quarter section of land he has twenty-five acres under cultivation, has a thriving young orchard, and house and barn and other home conveniences. Besides his farm lands he has in Bellaire an elegant residence, and other buildings and village property. In the fall of 1878 he was elected county clerk and registrar of deeds, and engaged in those duties in Elk Rapids, then the county seat, but in 1879 removed to Bellaire, where he still

serves the people with efficiency and pleasing success. He has formerly been justice of the peace and township clerk, and is now notary public. In fraternity he is a Free Mason, and exults in the culture of brotherly love, relief and truth. Mr. Harriman has also devoted his attention to the production of useful inventions. He has invented and patented in the United States and Canada an adjustable writing table, for use in all offices and counting rooms. The special merits of this invention are: 1st. That it affords ease in the manipulation of heavy books; the book resting on movable carriages enables the writer to place the book in any desirable position with very little exertion. 2d. The adjustable balance of book-rest always presents a level surface to writer in whatever part of book he may be working. 3d. The book-rest being movable, there is no wear or strain on book when in use. 4th. The book-rest moving away from writer, the arm-rest being stationary, they write as easily at bottom as at top or middle of page. 5th. The ratchet lever will give any incline desired. 6th. The leaf-springs hold the leaves from turning, giving the entire use of hands for writing and manipulating book, papers, etc. He has also invented a book-case for records and other books, by which all friction and wear is prevented, and also by which freedom from dirt is secured.

JOHN E. COOK, dealer in real estate, was born in Erwin, Steuben County, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1822. He spent his early life there and in Campbell, employed chiefly in farming. On Sept. 6, 1848, he was married to Miss Eliza Cushing, of Painted Post, N. Y. They have three sons and two daughters. In the spring of 1868 he removed to Three Rivers, Mich., and spent several years in agriculture; and in the spring of 1879 he removed to Grass Lake, and thence to Bellaire, Antrim County. Here he at once erected a hotel, the first erected in the place, and conducted a place of public entertainment for over two years. He then sold the hotel estate, and in 1882, with J. M. Wadsworth, Esq., he bought the original plat of Bellaire village and about sixty acres of beautiful landscape premises immediately adjoining, all of which is now offered in lots for the convenience of purchasers. Mr. Cook brought in from Mancelona the first load of merchandise that was brought to Bellaire. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have long been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DEMPSTER H. STEBBINS, county treasurer of Antrim County, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1847. He spent his youth in his native place, employed chiefly in school teaching and farm culture. On Sept. 17, 1868, he was married to Miss Rominda M. Empey, of Ontario. She was born there Nov. 7, 1847. Their children are Fred C. and Olive Marietta. In the spring of 1870, for the purpose of securing the advantages of a new and opening country, he removed to the township of Banks, Antrim County, Mich., purchased lands and prepared a forest home for himself and family. He now has eighty acres in Section 17, with forty under cultivation, three acres of thriving orchard, a variety of small fruits and good farm buildings. He also has a number of village lots in the rising village of Bellaire, some of which are already improved. Mr. Stebbins has also devoted nine winter seasons to school teaching since he came to Traverse Region. In Banks Mr. Stebbins was supervisor seven successive terms. On July 15, 1880, he was appointed county treasurer to fill a vacancy, and in November following was elected to that office, and was re-elected in 1882. They have resided in Bellaire nearly four years. For over two years Mr. Stebbins has served as postmaster in Bellaire. He and Mrs. Stebbins have for eight years been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their son, Fred C., also is religious.

HENRY W. STEWART, sheriff of Antrim County, was born in Grandville, Kent County, Mich., June 29, 1845. He spent his youth in his native county, employed chiefly in farming enterprise.

On Sept. 5, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, in defense of his country. He first fought the rebel forces at Hanover, Penn. In one part of the conflict he and forty others charged Wade Hampton's Brigade three times with deadly effect to the enemy. During his term of service Mr. Stewart took part in fifty engagements, among which were the battles of Beaver Dam Station, Boonesboro, Brandy Station, two battles at Culpepper, then at Falling Waters, Gettysburg, Hawe's Shop, Hupertown, James City, Meadow Bridge, Monterey, Md., Raccoon Ford, Va., Wilderness, Woodstock, Va., Yellow Tavern, Cedar Creek, Cold Harbor, Buckland Mills and various other conflicts, nine battles occurring in eleven days. It has been assumed by some writers that the gallant charge made by Companies B and F, of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, at the battle of Falling Waters, Md., July 14, 1863, was made without orders; but Mr. Stewart states positively that it was made by direct orders from General Kilpatrick in full view of a whole division of rebels in their front. Fifty-four men and three commissioned officers dashed undauntedly upon the enemy. The rebel commander, Pettigrew, was mortally wounded, but Major Weter, leading the charge, was shot dead on the field, and also Lieut. Bolza. Twelve of Mr. Stewart's company were killed, six were captured, four of whom were wounded, four wounded escaped and seven escaped unhurt. Twenty-nine horses went into the charge and only four came out. General Kilpatrick declares their charge "was the most gallant ever made." At Hanover Court-house Mr. S. was slightly wounded, but continued on duty. During the war he was promoted to the rank of sergeant. He was discharged Dec. 5, 1865, and returned home.

On March 8, 1868, he was married to Miss Addie M. Holden, of Wyoming, Kent County, niece of E. G. D. Holden, Esq., of Grand Rapids, ex-secretary of state. She was born in Byron, Mich., Aug. 18, 1850, and died Aug. 12, 1883. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Stewart removed to Helena, Antrim County, and resided there seven years. While there he served five years as township clerk, and was next elected supervisor, but resigned before the close of his term, being elected sheriff. He removed to Bellaire in January, 1882, and now devotes his time assiduously to his arduous official duties. He has four sons and two daughters. He is commander of Major Weber Post, No. 206, of the Grand Army of the Republic.

C. W. FARRAND, machinist, came from Bath, Clinton County, Mich., to Kalkaska, and started the first blacksmith and hardware and tin shop, erected the tannery and the Masonic hall, and manufactured boots and shoes. Later he built a saw-mill in Wilson. In 1879 he came on a scow by way of Spencer Creek to where Bellaire now is. There was no clearing there then. He built a dwelling and a saw-mill in the woods. Other settlers soon followed. Hartwell and Nelson built the second dwelling, Mr. Farrand the third and Mr. Hall the fourth building in Bellaire. Mr. F. also built the first hardware store in Bellaire. Later he built a steamboat, now in the upper lake. He is now in the employ of J. A. Harriman in Bellaire. He has a wife and five children.

JAMES J. ADAMS, merchant, was born in Richland, Kalamazoo County, Mich., April 7, 1858. He received his early education in his native county, and gave his attention partly to agricultural pursuits, and partly to mercantile enterprise. In 1873 he engaged in the purchase and sale of shingles in the lumber regions of Kent County, and with good success. On Sept. 28, 1874, he was married to Miss Henrietta Annis, of Trowbridge, Allegan County. She was born there in 1855. Her father, Hiram Annis, was the first white boy in Allegan village. Their children are Viola M., E. Pearl, Bertie and Gertrude. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Adams engaged in mercantile business at Reed City, and in 1877 he re-

moved to Chase, Lake County, and conducted a mercantile enterprise until January, 1884. He now transfers his mercantile interests to Bellaire, Antrim County, where he hopes to amply accommodate the citizens of Bellaire and vicinity with general merchandise of the best quality at the lowest prices. Mr. Adams is a member of the Independent Order of Red Men.

JAMES M. WADSWORTH, merchant and lumberman, at Bellaire, is a son of the late A. S. Wadsworth, and was born in Lyons, Ionia County, Mich., Sept. 20, 1842. The early movements of Mr. Wadsworth may be found in the biography of his father, which is given in connection with the early history of Elk Rapids. On July 22, 1862, Mr. James M. Wadsworth enlisted in Company H, Second Battalion, Eighteenth United States Infantry, and left Elk Rapids in the service of his country. He spent three years in the service and was discharged July 22, 1865. He returned home, and on Dec. 20, 1869, he was married to Miss Retta B. Swift, of Genesee County, N. Y. They have lost three children by diphtheria. Their surviving daughter is Nina. Mr. Wadsworth founded the village of Central Lake and resided there eleven years. From there he removed to the rising village of Bellaire in the fall of 1882, and opened a store of general merchandise on Bridge Street, where he is enjoying a steadily enlarging patronage. He also deals extensively in lumber and has a saw and lath-mill. His whole business sales in 1888 reached about \$35,000. In 1882 he and John E. Cook, Esq., bought the original plat of Bellaire village, and other beautiful adjacent premises, which they have also platted and hold on sale in lots to suit the convenience of purchasers. Mr. Wadsworth has been postmaster eight years and local commissioner of state roads four years, and is now treasurer of Kearney Township and notary public. Mrs. Wadsworth is a member of the Congregational Church. In 1862 Mr. W. located eighty acres of land where the village of Bellaire now is, by the advice of his father, that the county seat would eventually be there. Later his claim was disputed by another party, but Mr. W. was finally successful in his homestead purchase and now enjoys with rich satisfaction the rapid growth and increasing advantages of his chosen village and county.

ROBERT RICHARDI, of the firm of Richardi & Bechtold, manufacturer, was born in Germany, May 1, 1833. He spent his youth in Germany and France, engaged in the work of a machinist. On June 10, 1858, he was married to Miss Louise Grunewald, of Berlin, Germany. They have two sons, Henry and Charlie. Their two daughters are Emma (now Mrs. Wm. Nixon, of Bellaire), and Mary. They emigrated to America in 1859, and spent some ten years in Pennsylvania. In 1861 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry and served his country ten months in suppressing the rebellion. He was honorably discharged in August, 1862. From Pennsylvania Mr. Richardi removed to Ohio, and thence to Missouri where he invented the celebrated Richardi wooden scoop, and machinery for manufacturing wooden trays. From both of these he has realized a very pleasing revenue. In the spring of 1881 he removed to Bellaire, Antrim County, Mich., where, with his partner, he bought lands and built a dam over Intermediate River, and erected a factory for the manufacture of wooden ware. Their work amounts already to some \$30,000 per year, and they are enlarging their working facilities in order to meet increasing demands.

FREDERICK W. BECHTOLD, of the firm of Richardi & Bechtold, manufacturers, was born in Liege, Belgium, Sept. 15, 1845. He emigrated with his parents to America in 1848. They resided a short time in New York City, and thence removed to Belleville, St. Clair County, Ill. On Aug. 8, 1861, he enlisted in the Twelfth Missouri Infantry and remained three years in the service of his

country. He first met the enemy at Pea Ridge, Ark., then later at Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold, Dallas, Atlanta and in numerous other conflicts. He was honorably discharged Aug. 12, 1864, and returned to Belleville. He spent some time in postoffice employment, and later served as United States assistant assessor, and still later as United States inspector of spirits; but not suited with office life he engaged as a salesman in a mercantile establishment, and remained therein thirteen years. On Jan. 11, 1878, Mr. Bechtold was married to Miss Maximiliana J. Kistler, also of Belleville. She was born in Bavaria, Oct. 10, 1852. They have had seven children, three of whom have died. Those living are Louise, Irma, Alice and an infant son. In the spring of 1881 they removed to Bellaire, Antrim County, Mich., and, with Mr. Richardi, he erected a factory for the manufacture of wooden trays, round bowls and wooden ware in general. They have a pleasing prospect of a continually enlarging patronage and income.

FLETCHER E. TURRELL, merchant, was born in Lenawee County, Mich., Dec. 19, 1849. At the age of ten years he removed with his parents to Hillsdale, and two years later to Litchfield, where he spent eighteen years in mercantile business. On July 31, 1873, Mr. Turrell was married to Miss Mary E. Burgett, also of Litchfield. She was born in Geneva, N. Y., June 21, 1851. They have one son, Charlie E., born Feb. 14, 1875. In May, 1888, they removed to Bellaire, Antrim County, Mich., and opened a hardware store on Bridge Street, where Mr. Turrell is building up an increasingly prosperous business. He finds it necessary to enlarge his premises and stock forthwith to meet the increasing demands of the rising town and country. He has also bought a beautiful tract of real estate which will be platted and sold in lots to meet the wishes of purchasers.

DR. OLIVER G. SMITH was born in Orleans County, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1828. When eight years of age he removed with his parents to Camden Township, Lorain County, O., where he became a carpenter. Thence he went to Monroeville, Huron County. In the summer of 1853 he began to read medicine, and in 1855 he went east to Carlton, N. Y., and read and practiced medicine under the instruction of his uncle, Dr. Secor. Two years later he returned to Ohio. On Sept. 20, 1861, he enlisted in the Third Ohio Cavalry and served as captain of Company F in his regiment until he contracted severe rheumatism, which resulted in his discharge in November, 1862. On April 7, 1849, he was married to Miss Rachel Covert, of Wakeman, Huron County, O. They have had seven children, of whom only two sons and one daughter are now living. In the spring of 1863, on account of the death of his mother, he came with his family to Jackson County, Mich. In April, 1864, hoping that he had regained his health, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, was commissioned as first lieutenant and served until again disabled by rheumatism. He was discharged in the spring of 1865. After several changes he engaged in the practice of medicine in Chicago, in 1873, and in 1878 he removed to Bellaire, Antrim County, Mich., where he still pursues his profession as a physician, enjoying an enlarging practice as the population of the locality increases.

JAMES P. DICKINSON, carpenter, was born in Oswego County, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1853. In 1873 he made a trip to Kansas and remained about two years. In 1881 he came from Cayuga County, N. Y., to Bellaire, Antrim County, Mich., where he still resides, and is pursuing his mechanical occupation with good success. On May 1, 1883, he was married to Miss Esther Greene, of Bellaire. She was born in Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., May 11, 1858. She came to Forest Home, near where Bellaire now is, before any village site had been selected, and hence has known personally of the hardships and difficulties peculiar to early pioneer experiences,

and she views with rich pleasure the strides of progress now being made in their chosen township and village. They have a valuable village home on Bridge Street. They are members of the Congregational Church.

JOHN ASA HICKOX, retired farmer, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., April 7, 1810. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. On Jan. 1, 1835, he was married to Miss Martha Loveland, of Hamburg, Erie County, N. Y. She was born in Delaware County, N. Y., in 1813. Their children are Alfred A. and William Erastus. In the summer of 1856 they removed to Hudson, Wis., and he spent three years there in farming. From there they removed to Northport, Mich., on May 14, 1860, and resided there about eight years. They then removed to what is now Forest Home, Antrim County, then a part of Helena, located lands and prepared them a pioneer home in the midst of the lofty forest. For about five years he had to carry their supplies from Elk Rapids and Brownstown on his back. Mrs. Hickox died on Feb. 25, 1874. Mr. Hickox has parted with the homestead lands, but still owns an estate of village property in Northport and a valuable property at Bellaire, where he now, in 1884, resides. He has served as township treasurer and as justice of the peace in Forest Home. Religiously he has formerly belonged to the Baptists, but is now a Congregationalist.

EUGENE B. HALL, overseer of mill, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., July 16, 1849. He left his native state with his parents when three years old for Old Mission, Traverse Region, Mich. His father, Chancey Hall, spent nearly a year there in the employ of Hannah & Lay, and then removed to Elk Rapids, and about a year after bought lands and settled in Milton, on the east shore of Elk Lake. Twelve years later he removed to Rapid River Township, where he now resides. Eugene, the son, has spent some eleven summers in sailing. On Dec. 7, 1874, he was married to Miss Laura Smith, of Rapid River. She was born in Charlotte, N. C., on March 14, 1852. Their children are Harry S., William Lynn and Lizzie. They came to Bellaire from Rapid River in May, 1879. They have a pleasant residence on Alcott Avenue, and Mr. Hall has the sole charge of Mr. J. M. Wadsworth's mill.

ALEX. M. BENNETT, mason, was born in Scioto County, O., March 16, 1844. He removed with his parents to Lyons, Ionia County, Mich., in 1851, and three years later to Montcalm County. From there, in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Ninth Michigan Infantry, for three years, and re-enlisted January, 1864, as a veteran. He was honorably discharged Oct. 15, 1865, and returned to Montcalm. On April 29, 1866, he was married to Miss Emma S. Worthen, of Cleveland, O. Their children are Nellie and Alice, now deceased. In 1869 they removed to Metropolis, Ill. Mrs. E. S. Bennett died there March 20, 1870. Mr. Bennett's second marriage was to Mrs. Louise Flower, of Metropolis, Ill., Oct. 16, 1870. Their living children are Charles, Pearl, Rosa and Frank. In the fall of 1872 they returned to Montcalm, and on June 28, 1882, they arrived in Bellaire, Antrim County, where they now reside. In Montcalm Mr. B. spent some years in the manufacture of brick and tile, but in Bellaire follows his occupation as a mason. He is a member of the Major Weber Post, No. 206, Grand Army of the Republic.

SOCIETIES.

The lodge of Good Templars, at Bellaire, was organized in September, 1881, which fact indicates a good temperance sentiment in the village, as the population at that time was considerably less than 200. The lodge has been well sustained from the first, and is in a flourishing condition at the present time. The officers for the first quarter in 1884 are as follows: W. C. T., Charles L.

Cleveland; W. V. T., Nellie Bennett; W. S., Theodore N. Chapin; W. F. S., Edward Pinney; W. M., Alexander M. Bennett; W. T., Eugene F. Chapin; W. O. G., Jonathan Nichols; W. I. G., Vesta Hutchinson; W. R. H. S., Louisa Bennett; L. D., Sarah A. Cleveland; chaplain, Sarah A. Cleveland; P. W. C. T., Winfield S. Hayes.

The Ladies' Library Association is one of the important institutions of the village. A library containing 186 volumes has been established, eighty-three volumes having been added during the past year. The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, Mrs. Juliet Watkins; vice-president, Mrs. Maria A. Harriman; clerk and librarian, Eliza A. Harriman; treasurer, Mary Richardi; directors, Mrs. Emma R. Nixon, Mrs. Minnie H. Farrand, Mrs. Maria A. Harriman.

Major Peter A. Weber Post, No. 206, G. A. R., Bellaire, was mustered in Dec. 21, 1883, with the following officers: Com., Henry W. Stewart; S. V. C., George W. Montgomery; J. V. C., James C. Abbot; Adj., Charles L. Cleveland; Sergt., Oliver G. Smith; Chap., Simon Flewelling; Q. M., A. M. Bennett; O. D., Arthur Watkins; O. G., Daniel Ferguson; S. M., William E. Hickox; Q. M. S., George Humeston.

There were seventeen charter members.

IN 1884.

At the beginning of 1884 the local paper mentioned the village interests as follows:

"It is a natural center for business and general trade, has a steady, permanent growth, and during the next twelve months will nearly double in population. It has large wooden ware factories which manufacture trays, scoops, measures, tunnels, potato-mashers, rolling-pins, etc.; saw, shingle, lath and planing-mills; thirteen stores; two good hotels (one of which is a handsome building 70x48 feet in size); a \$3,500 town hall; a substantial jail building; many fine residences, and a local newspaper. It has the Western Union Telegraph, a daily mail, and three daily stage lines connect with the railroad. During navigation daily boats run to Elk Rapids. It has good schools, two church societies, Sabbath school, Good Templars' Lodge, G. A. R. Post, Kearney cornet band and a ladies' library association. Brooks in the vicinity furnish excellent trout fishing, while the lakes contain an abundance of black bass, pickerel, Mackinaw trout, etc."

A careful census of the village was taken in November, 1881. The total population was shown to be 161, and the following are the names of persons or families then residing here: Dunn, Marshall, Clark, Merchant, Abbott, Allcott, Hall, Wallace, Luell, Taylor, Hayes, Kent, Hodgins, Shugart, Mayfield, Orcutt, Stebbins, Cook, Norton, Lester, Ketcham, Farrand, Nixon, Eggleston, Van Tassel, Petit, Cleveland, West, Koch, Hastings, Lebean, Hollenbeck, Bechtold, Richardi, Rose.

In September, 1882, there were 232 residents of the village, and Jan. 1, 1884, 362. In May, 1884, there are nearly 500.

CHAPTER XLII.

DIRECTION OF GENERAL SETTLEMENT—VILLAGE OF ALBA—PERSONAL MENTION — POPULATION — POSTOFFICES—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY — JUDICIAL CIRCUIT—KE-WAY-DIN—BIOGRAPHICAL.

It appears from what has been said that settlement began upon the lake shore and gradually worked eastward, and until a recent date the eastern portion of the county was in its primitive state. The building of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad opened that part of the county, and good farms are now multiplying with won-

derful rapidity. The population of the county increased from 1,985 in 1870 to 3,240 in 1874, and 5,237 in 1880, while since the census of 1880 the increase has been greater than at any former period. The excellent markets for wood are stimulating the work of clearing, while numerous saw-mills and factories furnish markets for the excellent hard wood timber that is so abundant.

VILLAGE OF ALBA.

Alba is located in the eastern part of Antrim County, Mich., on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, fifty-nine miles north of Cadillac and sixty-nine miles south of Mackinaw City. The original plat of the village was made by William J. Barker in 1878. In 1882 Van Wert & Dibble platted their first addition. The village made such rapid strides in 1883 towards a city of note that it became necessary to increase its boundaries. In this year Barker, Welch & Dickinson platted an addition and Van Wert & Dibble platted their second addition.

From a hamlet of seventy-six people eighteen months ago it has grown to a village of 500 inhabitants, with a large and handsome church, a fine brick school building, four groceries, two dry goods stores, one drug store, one millinery store, one hotel, two boarding-houses, one bowl factory, two broom handle factories, one broom factory, one shingle-mill, two saw-mills, one planing-mill, one cant hook handle factory, one newspaper, *The Record*, one doctor and one lawyer, two wagon makers, two blacksmiths. The people are thrifty and prosperous.

The soil of the surrounding country is a rich, clay subsoil, suitable for raising small grain of all kinds and for raising potatoes and vegetables it has no equal. There is yet a good supply of pine in the forests, and hard wood of all kinds is abundant, especially so of beech, maple and elm of which the supply is unlimited. The climate is no colder in winter than it is 300 miles farther south and the summers are delightful. We never have such terrors to farmers as grasshoppers or drouths.

Objects of interest are the "Land Slide," the "Cascade," the "Five and School Lakes." Wild game is plentiful and there is a goodly supply of trout, pickerel and perch.

The stage leaves every Friday morning for South Arm and East Jordan near Lake Michigan, returning on Saturday.

Arrangements have been perfected with Mr. John Otis, of the Mancelona iron furnace, for the building of six coal kilns at this place.

Religious services are held by Rev. Mr. Burgess, formerly of Lansing. This society has a neat church edifice in progress which it is expected will be completed in the summer of 1884.

SAMUEL W. SKEELS, circuit court commissioner of Antrim County, was born in Richmond, Ind., March 2, 1850. He left his native place at fourteen years of age, and spent nearly eight years in traveling, visiting fourteen states and four territories. In 1874 he settled in Geneva, Ind., and engaged in the practice of law. He had pursued the study of law with John McSweeney, Esq., of Canton, Ohio. In 1880 he came to Lake City, Mich., from there to Manton, and thence to Alba, Jan. 10, 1882, where he is engaged chiefly in railroad agency and express business.

In September, 1879, he married Miss Phebe C. Watson, of Geneva, Ind. She was a native of Cumberland County, England. Their children are Myrta and Webster Watson. In Geneva Mr. Skeels was tax collector, city clerk and city attorney. In Alba he is serving as township librarian, township clerk and justice of the peace, and is also secretary of the county board of school examiners and circuit court commissioner. Fraternally, he belongs to the I. O. O. F.

THOMAS R. VAN WERT, merchant, was born in York State, Feb. 8, 1843, and came to Lenawee County, Mich., with his parents, in

infancy, and spent his youth in that locality, employed chiefly in farming. On April 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Second Michigan Volunteer Infantry. His first engagement was at Blackburn's Ford, his next at the first battle of Bull Run. Later he fought at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, second battle of Bull Run, and at Fredericksburg, under General Burnside, in December, 1862. He was also in the battle of Jamestown, Ky., and in several engagements along the Mississippi, during the siege of Vicksburg, besides numerous other conflicts. In the battle at Jackson, Miss., he received a gunshot wound in his left limb, became disabled, and was under hospital treatment some nine months. He then returned to the command. After this he fought in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and the North Anna River, and was discharged in July, 1864. He returned to his former home, and on Sept. 8, 1864, he and Miss Eliza J. Dibble were united in marriage. They have three daughters, Ona, Addie and Rena. Their only son is Thomas Roy. In May, 1874, they came to Chestonia, then unorganized, located a quarter section of land and opened them a home on Section 4. When they reached their homestead they had two dollars and fifty-four cents with which to begin pioneer life. They spent their first night under a partial shanty roof, made of shakes, near the railway, in the woods, on some hemlock boughs, wrapped in blankets. The second night they slept in the woods under a partial covering, supported by crotches. The next day they reached their home, where they lodged under a bark roof, covering only half of their rude dwelling, for one month, until their goods arrived. Such was their early pioneer experience. Their nearest market and postoffice was at Mancelona, and they had only a trail for a road. Now on their homestead lands they have forty acres under cultivation, with a good dwelling, barn and other home conveniences. In November, 1878, they removed to Alba, where with Mr. Barker, Mr. Van Wert had during the season been engaged in mercantile business. Since that fall Mr. V. has conducted a steadily increasing business in dry goods, groceries and general merchandise. The business is now conducted under the firm name of T. R. Van Wert & Co. The partners are T. R. Van Wert, L. M. Dibble and Dan Lozier. Mr. V. also has a steam power, driving a saw-mill, and a planing-mill, with apparatus now ready also for manufacturing broom-handles and butter-bowls, the whole furnishing employment for over fifty men. His real estates exceed 700 acres of land, including various estates of village property. Mr. Van Wert was the first supervisor of Chestonia, and has been justice of the peace and township treasurer, and is now highway commissioner. He was also the first postmaster of Chestonia postoffice. Fraternally, he is a Free Mason, and glories in brotherly love, relief and truth. Mrs. Van Wert taught the first school in Chestonia. Their religious choice is the Methodist Episcopal Church. They founded the first Sabbath school in the place, and Mrs. Van Wert was elected the first superintendent of the school.

WILLIAM J. BARKER, dealer in real estate, was born in Naples, N. Y., May 15, 1840. When seven years of age he came with his parents to Emmet, Mich. He remained there and in Leonidas, St. Joseph County, until Aug. 11, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Michigan Infantry. On Sept. 17, he and over 4,000 others were captured by the rebels at the battle of Mumfordsville, Ky. He was kept five days in a cornfield, with unparched corn only to subsist on. Being paroled, he and sixty others were sent to parole camp, Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. Here they were refused rations unless they would enlist to fight Indians in Minnesota, during their parole. This they refused to do and returned, without rations or money to Michigan. From there, after being formally exchanged, Mr. Barker returned to his com-

mand, and served until honorably discharged, June 30, 1865. He then returned to Emmet. On April 24, 1864, he had been married to Miss Eunice Howe, of Leonidas, Mich. She was born in Adrian, Mich., Sept. 10, 1840. They have three sons and two daughters. In the summer of 1866 they located land in White-water, Grand Traverse County. They opened them a pioneer home, and remained there twelve years. They next settled in Chestonia, in the fall of 1877, and repeated their pioneer experiences of former days. Their greatest suffering was for want of water. This they sometimes shipped from Mancelona, on the train, and sometimes brought on a hand car, six and a half miles. In spring they used maple and birch sap for drink and for washing clothes. Mr. Barker platted and named the village of Alba, where they now reside, and has served as postmaster four years. He has been school director, highway commissioner and township clerk. He and Mrs. B. are members of the Congregational Church.

JOHN B. EVERINGHAM, farmer, a native of Muncy, Penn., was born in 1844. He spent his boyhood there, and in February, 1864, he enlisted in the Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery. He first fought the rebels at the battle of the Wilderness, and from there pressed right on through the campaign, including the battles of Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor and six other heavy engagements, terminating with the capture of Petersburg, April 3, 1865. After the close of the war he continued in the service until honorably discharged in February, 1866. In March following, he came from Muncy to York, Ind., and resided there employed in farming, until 1872, when he came to Michigan. In 1876 he came to Chestonia, from Mancelona, and settled in Section 24. He has 160 acres of land, twenty acres of which are improved. He has a thriving young orchard, good buildings, and enticing home comforts. On Aug. 16, 1874, Mr. E. had been married to Miss Anna Tackaberry, of Fabius, Mich. They have lost two sons, Willie and Claudie, by death. They moved to their place on March 7, 1876, with snow four feet deep, and no road track whatever from the railroad to their premises. Mrs. E. had to wade one-half mile through the snow, and then sit under a covering of shavings, while their stove, brought by hand, in pieces, from the railroad, was put together, and their first fire was kindled in their pioneer home. Their nearest approachable neighbors were at Mancelona, a distance of seven miles. They are members of the Congregational Church. Mr. E. has been school assessor three terms and township treasurer one term.

PETER T. BALDWIN, wagonmaker, was born in Maple Grove, Mich., Oct. 5, 1843. His youth was spent there and near St. Joseph, mostly in agricultural pursuits. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company M, First Michigan Cavalry, and served his country four years. He met the enemy in the battles of Slaughter Mountain, Bull Run, second battle, Winchester, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Brandy Station and other prominent conflicts, and was in almost daily skirmishes. In January, 1863, he enlisted as a veteran. At Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, his horse was shot under him, but he himself escaped unhurt. During the service he was promoted to the rank of quartermaster sergeant. He was mustered out of service in August, 1865. He returned home, and on Dec. 24, 1866, he was married to Miss Mary E. Moore, of Hagar, Mich. She died Oct. 16, 1868. His second marriage was to Adulia Moore, also of Hagar, Nov. 23, 1869. He has two sons and two daughters. In the summer of 1874, they migrated to Chestonia, Antrim County, having previously spent some months at Elk Rapids. They located a quarter section of land and prepared them a home in the forest. They entered their new dwelling without any floors, windows or doors. Mr. B. carried twenty-five feet of lumber four miles for a door. It was the only sawed lumber in the building.

Now they have good improvements and pleasant home surroundings. In 1880 they removed to Alba, where Mr. Baldwin has resumed his mechanical occupation. He helped organize the township, and has been township clerk four years. He belongs to the I. O. G. T., and to the Grand Army of the Republic.

The Antrim County *Record* was established at Alba, Nov. 7, 1888, by Justus L. Hissong, who is its editor and publisher at the present time. The *Record* is a five-column quarto in size and form, and non-political in character, devoting itself to promoting local interests.

The population of Antrim County, at different periods, has been as follows:—1860, 179; 1864, 382; 1870, 1,985; 1874, 3,240; 1880, 5,287.

The population, in 1880, was divided among the townships as follows:—Banks, 611; Chestonia, 248; Central Lake, 401; Custer, 356; Echo, 406; Elk Rapids, 741; Forest Home, 201; Helena, 391; Jordan, 323; Kearney, 306; Mancelona, 429; Milton, 654; Torch Lake, 170.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Antrim County:—Alba, Atwood, Bellaire, Central Lake, Chestonia, Clam Lake, Creswell, Eastport, Echo, Elk Rapids, Finkton, Kearney, Mancelona, Mitchell, Mount Bliss, Rockery, Snowflake, Spencer Creek, Stover, Torch Lake, Wetzell.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Oct. 14, 1881, a call, signed by a number of the citizens of the county, was issued, for a meeting, to take steps toward the formation of a county agricultural society. Quite a degree of interest was developed in the project, and a society was fully organized.

The first annual fair was held at Bellaire, in October, 1882. The officers for that year were as follows:—President, John A. Harriman; secretary, W. W. Johnson; treasurer, Lyman Drayton; directors—R. E. Maxfield, Stephen Eldred, W. E. Hickox, Allen Nixon, Allen Gorham, Geo. W. Montgomery.

The second annual fair was held October 3, 4, and 5, 1883, at Bellaire, the new town hall being used in connection with the court house square. The officers for 1883 were:—Alexander Campbell, president; W. W. Johnson, secretary; D. H. Stebbins, treasurer; directors—R. E. Maxfield, Kearney; J. H. Kocher, Jordan; M. F. Gates, Elk Rapids; James Williams, Banks; William E. Hickox, Forest Home; Clark E. Mills, Custer.

The display of farm products at these fairs has been highly creditable to the county. The fruit shown has been exceptionally choice and demonstrates that Antrim County has no superior for purposes of fruit growing.

The last annual meeting of the society was held at Bellaire, Jan. 7, 1884.

On the roll call of annual members for 1883, thirty-eight were present and answered to their names.

The report of the treasurer showed that the society had received during the year \$453.54, and had paid premiums, etc., to the amount of \$384.25, leaving a balance in the treasury of \$119.29.

The election of officers resulted as follows:—President, A. G. Jackson; secretary, F. E. Turrell; treasurer, D. H. Stebbins; director, 3 years, H. E. Lyon; director, 3 years, J. H. Kocher; director, to fill vacancy occasioned by the resignation of R. E. Maxfield, D. W. Sage.

Antrim County belongs to the thirteenth judicial circuit, Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, circuit judge. Officers of the court are as follows in 1884: John A. Harriman, clerk; E. A. Harriman, deputy clerk; Roswell Leavitt, prosecuting attorney; Samuel W. Skeels, circuit court commissioner. Officers in attendance: Henry W.

Stewart, sheriff; Robert E. Maxfield, under sheriff; Elmer Speicher, deputy sheriff; Eugene Hill, deputy sheriff.

The following named attorneys are members of the Antrim County bar: Roswell Leavitt, prosecuting attorney, Rice & Mills, Charles S. Guile, George W. Albrecht, Bellaire; Fitch R. Williams, Charles T. Hickox, Elk Rapids; W. S. Mesick, N. C. Weter, Hudson, Dowling & Bailey, Mancelona.

The first attorney to locate permanently in the county was Hon. Fitch R. Williams, of Elk Rapids.

KE-WAY-DIN.

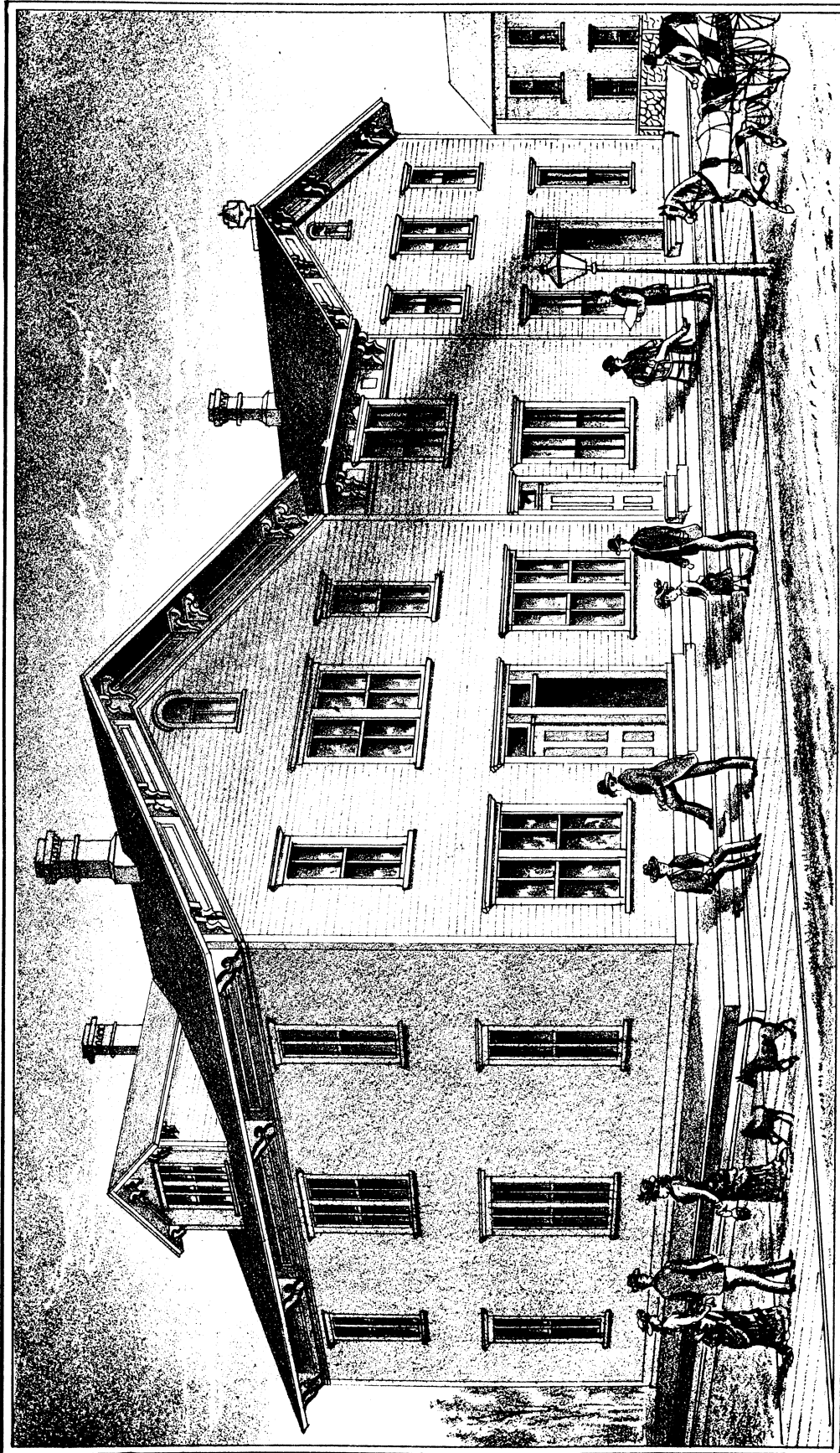
The Elk Rapids *Progress*, in the winter of 1884, made the following mention of the death of Ke-way-din, the last of the Chippewas:

There died last week at We-qu-a-ge-mog, an Indian village situated at the head of Elk Lake, three miles from Elk Rapids, an Indian named Ke-way-din (northwest wind), whose history is worthy of notice, as being the last of the pure-blooded Ojibways or Chippewas remaining in this section. His exact age cannot be ascertained, but there is no doubt but he was a man grown at the time of the last war with England, in which he served on the British side, under Aish-qu-a-gwan-a-ba, the principal of five chiefs then having control of the Chippewa tribes scattered through Michigan, Wisconsin and the north shore of Lake Superior. Twenty years ago, when the writer first knew him, he was the greatest hunter in this section, coming in each spring with a pack of furs twice as large as any one else. He has for many years been regarded by other Indians as the special emissary of "Matchi Manitou," the evil spirit of the Chippewas. This belief has existed among the Indians professing Christianity as well as those who did not, and when any misfortune overtook one of the tribe it has usually been attributed to the "bad medicine" of Ke-way-din. So great was this fear and firm their belief in his power, that one of the most intelligent of his tribe was kept in involuntary exile over two years, and only allowed to return when Ke-way-din allowed him to do so. Ke-way-din had a box or chest which contained the dried skins of some eight varieties of snakes, dried toads and lizards, and also the stuffed skin of a beaver, which he asserted would, upon being filled with the "bad medicine," compounded from the snake and toad skins, and pushed back and forth by him three times, emit fire from his nostrils and run about the wigwam.

When he desired to punish an enemy he would go to the woods, make the picture of a man on birch bark or paper, mix some of the "bad medicine," and, having smeared an arrow with it, insert it in the portion of the picture which represented the particular organ he wished afflicted with disease—in the head if to affect the brain, or in the heart if death was to be the result. He was not a "medicine man," in the sense of being a physician, but a necromancer and wizard, and those even who are in daily contact with the Indians would never suspect how widely the belief in witchcraft prevailed among them.

He was present and participated in the massacre of the River Raisin, many incidents concerning which he was fond of relating, which were undoubtedly true. About two months since he became converted to Christianity through the efforts of a Roman Catholic priest, and for the first time abandoned the beaver, snake and toad skins, giving them away. He died at his daughter's home, she having cared for him gently and kindly. The Ottawas and Chippewas are fast becoming extinct, only a few of the younger remaining, the balance being half and quarter breeds.

Ke-way-din was evidently a sincere believer in his own power, and only exercised it when greatly provoked by the violence or rascality of some of his tribe. The fear which they had of his un-



INTER-LAKE HOTEL, BELLAIRE ANTRIM CO. MICH.
ROSWELL, LEAVITT, OWNER. O. W. KIBBY, PROPR.

earthly power was more that of meriting punishment than that he would exercise it wrongfully, so that he was revered and feared, but not disliked.

Some strange customs were observed at his burial, which have not been on similar occasions, as far as can be ascertained. He was neatly dressed, a quantity of artificial flowers placed in the coffin together with his hunting knife, a small quantity of corn for seed in the spirit land, two extra white linen collars for use in case that which he wore should become soiled in his four days' journey, cotton cloth for a tent and, most curious of all, a long strap with a hook attached to one end for use should he come near the walls of the "celestial city" and be refused admittance. There is many a man who deems himself among the elect who would do well to imitate this custom, for many will need a longer strap than poor old untutored Ke-way-din.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

RICHARD KNIGHT, one of the early settlers of Banks, was born near Farnham, in the county of Surrey, England, May 4, 1831, receiving an education in the common schools. In June, 1850, he emigrated to Canada, settling in the township of Woodstock, Ontario, where he learned the blacksmith's trade in all its branches, laboring at the forge and anvil for eighteen successive years. From Woodstock he removed to Stratford, and from there to Eagle Township, Waukesha County, Wis., carrying on a jobbing blacksmith and wagon shop. Having become a voter, he identified himself with the Republican party, and cast his first vote for Abe Lincoln in 1861. While not a radical in politics, he has ever since voted and acted with that party. Glowing accounts reaching him of the fertility of the soil in northern Michigan, after a thorough investigation he homesteaded in what is now the township of Banks, Antrim County, on the first day of January, 1863. Though at the outset subjected to all the privations incident to pioneering in the "north woods" at that early date, he has succeeded in clearing up a fine farm, with mills, factories and furnaces contiguous thereto, where twenty years ago miles of dense forests extended in every direction from his humble clearing, the nearest grist-mill being forty-three miles distant, over roads almost impassable at the most propitious seasons of the year. Mr. Knight has held the office of sheriff of Antrim County, justice of the peace of his township for sixteen years and is at present township treasurer. As the Republican candidate for representative he received 1,285 votes; H. M. Spicer, Democrat, 1,090.

LUCIUS H. PEARL, farmer, was born in Clinton County, N. Y., April 18, 1833. He spent his youth in his native state, engaged in lumbering, railroading and other industrial employments. On June 17, 1857, he was married to Miss Christiann Hodges, also of Clinton County. She was born there Feb. 8, 1838. Their children are Myron C. and Laura. In November, 1863, they came to Antrim City, Antrim County, Mich. Here, in coming as a stranger, he expected to find quite a village, but though disappointed in this he joined with Messrs. O. W. Adams and J. W. Pearl in the construction of a pier in that place, he and they spending in the enterprise some \$7,000. But having by this time located lands in Charlevoix County, where the village of Norwood is now located, he and Mr. Adams and Mr. O. D. Wood engaged in the erection of a pier at Norwood; but before it was completed he sold his interest therein to the other partners. He then erected the hotel known as the Eagle House, at Norwood; and he also built the residence now owned by Mr. F. Guyles. Since then he has sold their Norwood estates, and they now reside in Banks, Antrim County. They have eighty acres of land beautifully situated in full view of Grand Traverse Bay and under ex-

cellent cultivation. They have a thriving orchard of various fruits, good buildings, and most desirable home conveniences. They have also a beginning in dairy business, and expect to enlarge that department forthwith. At Antrim Mr. Pearl served about two years as postmaster, and he has also been commissioner of highways and supervisor of Banks Township.

JAMES WILLIAMS, farmer, was born in Elgin County, Canada, Sept. 3, 1842. He left his native country at the age of eighteen years, for Green Bay, Wisconsin. From there he went to McLean County, Illinois, and thence to Saginaw, Mich. From there he went to Kansas, and some months later returned to Canada. On Dec. 11, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary E. Hadcock, of Oxford County, Canada. She was born there May 18, 1845. Their living children are Nellie, Alice L. and Arthur Moses. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Williams removed to Michigan. He located lands in Banks, Antrim County, and they settled in their pioneer home on Sept. 30, 1865. In coming, Mr. Williams came in advance, and Mrs. Williams came later, accompanied by her father. They had to land at Leland, and found that the road to Carp River, now Northport, had been blocked up by trees burned down by forest fires. Mr. Hadcock engaged help, and he and four other choppers opened the way before the team for a distance of nine miles. While building their dwelling they lodged in a shanty, with a board roof supported by crotches. Three sides were closed up by quilts, one side was open, yet during the first half of October, the weather was so warm and fine that they were fully comfortable. They ate green corn about the middle of November, and winter did not set in till after the holidays. They had to bring their supplies from Elk Rapids, not by an open road as now, but by a mere trail through the forest. They have 160 acres of land with over seventy under cultivation. They have nearly three acres of thriving orchard, of apples, plums, cherries and pears, and other inviting home surroundings. They had the first plum orchard in the neighborhood, and made the first shipment of apples and also of wool, made from Torch Lake to Chicago. Mr. Williams has served three years as commissioner of highways, and two years as township treasurer, and is now, in 1884, serving in his fifth year as superintendent of the poor.

CHARLES RUSSELL, farmer, was born in Gorham, Ontario County, N. Y., October 5, 1823. He removed with his parents to Genesee County when five years of age. From there they removed to Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1833. His father, Elihu Russell, was one of the early pioneers of that region. Kalamazoo village then had only five small frame buildings. On Jan. 2, 1850, Mr. C. Russell was married to Miss Maria Carlton, of Portage. She was born in Genesee County, N. Y., April 10, 1826. They have lost a son and daughter by death, but have three adopted daughters, Frances E., Abbie and May. In June, 1855, Mr. Russell and two of his associates, seeing in the *Michigan Farmer* an article on the Traverse Region by Dr. Shetterly, of Old Mission, were induced to build a small boat twelve feet long and therewith to come northward. They coasted in this boat all the way from Kalamazoo River to Northport. At Leland, Carp River, they were mistaken for Mormons from Beaver Island, the people claiming that they could not possibly have come so far in so small a boat, and their guns were taken from them for the night, but were promptly restored in the morning. Mr. Russell located land in what is now the township of Whitewater, and after residing a while at Elk Rapids settled on his lands and remained there until 1874, when he removed to Milton, Antrim County, where he still resides. He has 154 acres of land with 100 under cultivation. He has a thriving orchard of apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries and small fruits, and a truly inviting home. When he first came to Elk Rapids their nearest post,

office was at Traverse City, but there was no wagon road to it, and the citizens went in turn once in two weeks for the mail. Mr. Russell has carried forty pounds of mail eighteen miles on his back through eighteen inches of loose snow. He has served as school director, highway commissioner, township clerk and postmaster, and is now serving his fourth term as justice of the peace.

MARVIN A. BROWNSON, farmer, was born in Ohio, July 1, 1833. He remained in his native state twenty years, employed mostly in agriculture. In 1852 he went to Illinois, and remained there about three years. In the fall before leaving Ohio he was married to Miss Maria Kent. In 1855 he came from Illinois to what is now Antrim County, Mich., then a part of Grand Traverse County, and during his absence from home Mrs. Brownson died, in the fall of 1855. Mr. B.'s second marriage was to Miss Louisa Scovel, of Ohio, Aug. 18, 1867. She was born in Leslie, Ingham County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1845. Their children are Lottie, Minnie, Joel, Mabel, Clara and Charles. In 1860 Mr. B. purchased land in Traverse County, and resided there until 1875, and then after residing at Elk Rapids some two years, settled in Section 2, in Milton, where they still reside. He has 122 acres of land beautifully located on the eastern shore of Elk Lake, and they have forty acres under cultivation, with a beautiful young orchard and a truly desirable home.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, farmer, was born in Scotland, Jan. 9, 1827. He spent his youth and received his early education in his native land. On April 28, 1852, he was married to Miss Jennie Gray, also of Scotland. They have had seven children, Alexander O., Isabella, afterward Mrs. C. Johnson, thrown from a carriage and killed, Oct. 28, 1883; Jessie E., now Mrs. C. Oxby; Fannie G., now Mrs. W. Gay; Maggie; Georgiana R., now Mrs. B. Smith, and Mary Maud. They have also an adopted grandson, Frank H. Johnson. On June 22, 1853, Mr. and Mrs. Campbell left Scotland for America, and reached New York City on Aug. 16, following. In the next July they came to Detroit, Mich., and on June 30, 1855, Mr. C. started for Traverse Region. Until this time he had been employed as a carpenter, but now located land in the southerly part of what is now Milton, Antrim County, some five miles from Elk Rapids, then a part of Grand Traverse County. In August following his family joined him and they settled in their pioneer home, which was yet without windows and doors. Mrs. Campbell's father, Peter Gray and, her sister came at the same time. The sister, a year or so later went to California, but the father remained with Mr. and Mrs. Campbell until his death, Sept. 16, 1872. In 1874 Mr. Campbell was elected sheriff of Antrim County, and they removed to Elk Rapids and remained there two years, and then removed to their present residence about two miles north of their former home. Mr. C. has in his farms 180 acres of land with nearly ninety acres under cultivation. He has an orchard on each place, in all over 200 trees, including apples, pears, plums, peaches, quinces, cherries and small fruits, and he has excellent buildings on the home premises. He is now serving his fifth term as supervisor of Milton. He is also justice of the peace, and has served as township clerk and township treasurer, and in various other offices. He is now the only resident, except Oscar Hall, who was here when Milton Township was organized. When he came to Elk Rapids there was no permanent settler north of there, except J. S. Dickson, of Pine River, now Charlevoix. Mr. Porter was teaching the Indians at Bear Creek, and Richard Cooper, now of Charlevoix was at Little Traverse, now Harbor Springs. Mr. Campbell wishes it put on record that he does not belong to any church. His interest in secular progress is known by all around him.

RICHARD FOX, farmer, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., July 24, 1849. At the age of twenty-one years he came to Elk Rapids,

Mich., and spent about a year there, and then spent nearly a year in traveling, visiting Wisconsin and Lake Superior. Returning to Elk Rapids he remained about three years, and then spent a year with Mr. J. P. Brand, employed in farming. In May, 1868, he was married to Miss Emily B. Swaney, of Old Mission. She was born in Spring Township, Crawford County, Penn., Oct. 25, 1841. Their children are Denis, Delbert J., Henry T., Edwin J., and Mary Alice. After marriage they spent two years mostly at Elk Rapids, and then located land and settled in Section 36, Milton, where they now reside. They have 120 acres of land, with fifty acres under cultivation, and with about four acres of beautiful orchard of apples, plums, peaches, pears, cherries and small fruits, and a truly enticing home. He has been school assessor six years, township treasurer two years, and three years justice of the peace. Mrs. Fox and her sisters used to grind flour and meal and buckwheat flour for food for their family in a little hand mill in her father's barn, when supplies at the stores ran short, and neighbors also for several years used the same little mill occasionally to furnish food for their families.

DAVID F. SPARKS, farmer, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1830. He came with his parents to Michigan in his youth. In 1854 he came to Elk Rapids and in 1858 he located lands in Milton, and made the first farm improvement on Torch Lake. On Oct. 25, 1857, he had been married to Miss Elizabeth McVicar, of Elk Rapids. They have three living children. He has over ninety acres of land with over fifty-five under cultivation, a good orchard and a pleasant home. He has been supervisor, clerk and treasurer of the township. He was supervisor when the whole of Kalkaska County, Otsego County, and the most of Antrim County were called Helena Township. When they first came to their place he had to carry his supplies on his back from Elk Rapids. Mrs. Sparks spent seven months without seeing any woman except Indian squaws. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks have for many years been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JAMES LOVEJOY, farmer, was born in Boston, Mass., April 4, 1849. When eighteen years of age he removed to Minneapolis, Minn. He remained there eight years employed as a machinist. From there he removed to Ypsilanti, Mich., and engaged in farming. On Nov. 29, 1877, he was married to Miss Ella Smith, of Belleville, Wayne County, Mich. She was born there April 4, 1856. They have one daughter, Sada Melvina. In 1881 they settled in Milton, Antrim County. He has forty acres of land, with thirty under cultivation and with a thriving orchard and pleasant home surroundings.

HENRY C. BEDELL, farmer, was born in New Baltimore, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1818. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state, employed largely in boating on the Erie Canal. In 1844 he was married to Miss Sarah J. Matthews, of Vienna, N. Y. They have had one son, Frank A., and three daughters, Mary Jane, Anna and Grace. Mrs. S. J. Bedell died in March, 1861. Mr. Bedell's second marriage was to Mrs. Phoebe C. Taft, of Oswego County, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1868. She was born in Greene County, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1822. She has two sons, Adnah S. and George H. Taft. In August, 1875, Mr. Bedell located land in Section 12, Forest Home, Antrim County, Mich., and at once began preparing a home in the beautiful forest. He himself had to open a road track one and a half miles to reach his premises. His family joined him in October following. They sometimes had to back home their supplies, a distance of fourteen miles. Mr. Bedell now has sixty-six acres of beautiful farm lands, with thirty under cultivation; also with a thriving young orchard, good buildings, and an inviting home. Mr. Bedell has been twice elected justice of the peace, and has been township treasurer. He belongs to the Society

of Friends. Mrs. Bedell is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM W. JOHNSON, nurseryman, was born in Greenfield, Milwaukee County, Wis., Sept. 28, 1844. He attended select school in Wauwatosa in 1860 as a student and assistant teacher. In 1861, '62 and '63 he was engaged in teaching school. On March 8, 1864, he entered the Commercial College, Milwaukee. There also he took part in teaching. In the fall of 1864 he was appointed chief clerk in the U. S. assessor's office. On Feb. 24, 1865, he enlisted in the service of his country, and was detailed to service in Milwaukee as clerk in the office of Gen. Curtis, commander of the Department of the Northwest. He was discharged in May, 1865, and spent some time in canvassing, traveling and teaching. Later he served four years as book-keeper in the Grand River Nurseries, at Lowell, Mich. On Feb. 3, 1870, he was married to Miss Theodosia A. Clark, of Lowell, Mich. Their children are Lillian May, William Wallace, Rollo, Lorena and Clark. In 1872 Mr. Johnson located land in Forest Home, Antrim County. He then spent a year in selling fruit trees at Traverse City, Elk Rapids, Torch Lake, Charlevoix and other points, making a specialty of the Wagener apple. In March, 1873, he settled with his family on his homestead lands, where they still reside. He took the last homestead between Bellaire and the Acker place, and was for five years the only settler. In 1874 he opened a pioneer store. His sales in a year reached \$5,000. In 1875 he instituted a most desirable enterprise, a nursery for the culture of tree seedlings and tree seeds for forest and ornamental planting. It is already of mammoth extent, reaching to all the states and territories of the Union, to all the provinces of Canada, and to some of the countries of Europe. He has eighty varieties of seedlings, and as many varieties of tree seeds, constituted of hardy varieties from all parts of the world, including China and Japan. He has also published a practical work on the propagation and management of trees, illustrated in colors, with a descriptive list of varieties. It is entitled "Forest Leaves," and has already reached a second edition which numbers 10,000 copies. He has nearly forty acres improved on his lands, and has a comfortable dwelling and office. He has a thriving orchard of over 1,200 trees, including apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, quinces and grapes, and a large variety of small fruits. Mr. Johnson is postmaster of Snowflake Postoffice, and has also a telegraph office in the same building. He has served one year as township clerk and four years as justice of the peace, and is serving his fourth term as supervisor. He is nephew to Alvin Clark, Esq., of Boston, Mass., the celebrated astronomer, who has erected a mammoth telescope in the Baptist University, Chicago, and is now engaged in constructing the largest telescope in the world.

MRS. ALZINA T. GREENE, was born in Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1836. She spent her youth in her native state, and on Jan. 1, 1856, she was married to Mr. Alvah D. Greene, of Triangle, N. Y. Their children are Oliver E., Esther M., and James Watson. On Aug. 31, 1862, Mr. A. D. Greene enlisted in the service of his country in Company F, Eighth New York Cavalry. He encountered the enemy in numerous fierce conflicts and escaped unhurt, but on Feb. 6, 1864, he was killed while on duty as a picket guard, near Culpepper, on the Rapidan River. Mrs. Greene kept her family together for several years, securing them a comfortable support in the native home, but in September, 1873, they removed to Forest Home, Antrim County, Mich., located lands and opened them a home in the beautiful, but until then unbroken forest. The only neighbors they had were Mr. Harriman's family. They had to cut the road track about two miles to reach their homestead. Very much of their supplies they

had to bring in summer by water and in winter by hand sleighs, a distance of from nine to nineteen miles. Mr. Oliver Greene has carried fifty pounds of flour on his back nine miles to their home. James, the younger brother, also assisted, carrying lighter loads. Mrs. Greene has digged potatoes and carried them two miles home, and has helped, week after week, to log and clear and till the land. They have 120 acres of land with about thirty under cultivation; also a thriving orchard of apples, cherries, pears, plums and quinces and small fruits. They belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church. The farm is conducted by Oliver, the eldest son. Mrs. Greene has served three years as school moderator in her district. The son, Oliver, has been school officer, drain commissioner and constable.

JAMES W. SACKET, farmer, was born in Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., March 8, 1838. He resided in his native town until the fall of 1870, when he removed to Forest Home, Antrim County, Mich., located land in the spring of 1871, and at once commenced making improvements thereon. He lived alone five years on his homestead, and frequently carried his supplies on his back twenty miles, sometimes carrying seventy-five pounds at a load. On June 10, 1876, he was married to Miss Estella Badgley, also of Forest Home. She was born in Lenawee County, Mich., Jan. 31, 1860. They have two daughters, Lillie Belle and Lulu Iona. Their son is Earl Watson. In 1878 they sold the homestead, and now have forty acres on Section 14, with several acres already improved, also with a frame house, and an orchard of apples, pears and plums, and small fruits. Mr. Sacket has been school inspector two terms; highway commissioner two terms, school assessor three years, and eight years constable. Their church choice is the Methodist Episcopal.

FRANCIS W. BOHNANKAMP was born in Hanover, Germany, Nov. 15, 1846. He came with his parents to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1847. They removed from there to Niagara County, Canada, and spent ten years. From there they went to Lake County, Ind., and thence to Three Oaks, Berrien County, Mich. From there, on Aug. 20, 1861, Mr. B. enlisted in Company K, Sixth Michigan Infantry, in the suppression of the rebellion. He first encountered the rebels in the conflict of Lockwood's Raid, then at Newport News, afterward at the battles of Ship Island, Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, New Orleans, Grand Gulf, Ponchatoula, Burwick's Bay, Tree Nier, Vicksburg, St. Charles, Ark., Baton Rouge, Lake Ponchartrain and Port Hudson, in the ranks of the infantry. At this last battle he received a gun-shot wound in his right knee, and was under hospital treatment thirteen weeks at New Orleans. At this time he transferred to the heavy artillery. Their first move was up Red River, and on their return they had almost continual skirmishing with the enemy. His next and last fight was at Morganza, and his discharge was on Aug. 20, 1864. He then returned to Berrien. He wintered there, and on May 2 following, visited Chicago when the body of the martyred Lincoln lay in state in that city, and then, going by way of St. Louis, he traveled once more over the old fields of contest. In October he returned, was bereaved of his father, and from that time remained nine years with his widowed mother. From there he came north and located a quarter section of land in Forest Home, Antrim County, in 1872. On March 20, 1876, he was married to Miss Jane Porter, of Old Mission. Their children are Wilbert R., Elizabeth K., and Emma Jane. He has now forty-five acres of his land under cultivation, with good buildings and an orchard of apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, quinces, crab-apples and small fruits. Some of their strawberries have been six inches in circumference. Mr. B. is serving his second term as township clerk. Their church preference is the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM E. HICKOX, farmer, was born in Hamburg, Erie County, N. Y., July 22, 1840. He went with his parents to Illinois in 1855, and thence to North Geneva, Wis. He remained there five years. On Sept. 17, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served his country three years. He fought at Frederickstown, Corinth, Vicksburg, Iuka, Pleasant Hills, Tupelo, and in similar conflicts; being in thirteen pitched battles and twenty-six heavy skirmishes. In the expedition up Red River under Gen. Banks, he and his comrades were under almost constant fire for about thirty-five days. His last battles were those of Hurricane Creek and Abbyville. He was discharged in September, 1864, and soon after went to Northport, Leelanaw County, Mich. On Nov. 1, 1865, he was married to Miss Lovisa Porter, of Old Mission. She was born in Canada, Aug. 14, 1839. Their children are William L. P., Birdette P., Alfred A., and Eveline Oliva. In November, 1868, they came from Old Mission, Grand Traverse County, to Forest Home, Antrim County, then a part of Helena, and settled on lands previously located, and prepared them a pioneer home in the waving forest. They were then the furthest east of any settlers west of Intermediate Lake. Their supplies had to be obtained at Elk Rapids twelve miles away. He once carried a five-pail kettle that distance on his back in getting it home. He has eighty acres of land, with about forty-five under cultivation, and with a thriving orchard, seventy-two trees of which are already in bearing. They have apples, plums, pears, peaches, quinces and various small fruits, and pleasant home surroundings. Mr. H. has been highway commissioner five years, and township treasurer two years. They are attendants at the Methodist Episcopal Church. When the trees near their dwelling were being cut down, Mrs. Hickox had to take her babe and leave the dwelling lest the trees should fall upon the house and crush them. One tree fell close by the door but missed the dwelling.

PETER McLACHLAN, farmer, was born in Scotland, Dec. 15, 1829. He came to Quebec, Canada, at twenty years of age, and remained seventeen years. He came from there to Kent County, Mich., and spent five years. From there he came to Traverse Region and settled in Section 10, Forest Home. On May 14, 1871, he was married to Mrs. Helen C. Boals, of Central Lake. She was born in Pittsford, Lenawee County, Feb. 22, 1842. Her eldest son is John H. Boals. Mr. and Mrs. McLachlan have three sons, William, Oscar and Hugh. Their daughter is Marinda. They have eighty acres of land with forty improved, and with a thriving young orchard, rendering their home pleasant. He has been school moderator and overseer of highways. Religiously they are Presbyterians.

GEORGE BEDELL, carpenter and farmer, was born in Greene County, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1825. He removed with his parents to Oneida County, and was for some twelve years employed in boating. In 1859 he removed to Oswego County, purchased lands and a saw-mill, and spent about eight years in lumbering, and afterward about fourteen in farming. On Feb. 15, 1853, he had been married to Miss Almira Janes, of Vienna, N. Y. She was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1831. Their children are Hannah, Ella, John, Delos J., George W., Edgar E., Ada A., Jeremiah G., Sara E. and Marian A. In the fall of 1879 they removed to Forest Home, Antrim County, Mich., and purchased eighty acres of land in Section 12, where they still reside. In coming to their place they brought a team with them on the train, and at Mancelona they loaded their baggage and the ladies on their wagon and the group, fifteen in all, started at 4 p. m., to go fourteen miles. The roads in places were almost impassable, the log bridges being afloat. Night came on, but still they persevered, hour after hour, until, when within one half mile of home, the wagon became stationary in the mud, and they abandoned it, and Mrs. Bedell and her daughters, as

well as the male members of the family, groped their way on foot in the darkness to their home, arriving at 2 o'clock in the morning. They now have nearly twenty-five acres of land under cultivation, with a thriving young orchard and an inviting home. Mr. Bedell, while in the east, was highway commissioner, assessor and overseer of the poor for several years. Their church choice is the Society of Friends.

GEORGE M. CLOW, farmer, was born in Leeds County, Ontario, May 12, 1845. He came to what is now the township of Central Lake, then a part of Torch Lake Township, in the spring of 1866. His father, Robert Clow, a native of Lynn, Canada, having seen while there a newspaper description of Traverse Region, by D. C. Leach, of Traverse City, was induced to visit the region in the fall of 1865. He located land in what is now Central Lake, and in the spring, with his family, prepared a home in the forest. They had to bring most of their supplies from Elk Rapids, a distance of twenty-four miles. Their nearest postoffice was at Antrim City, twelve miles distant. Mr. George M. Clow helped to clear the homestead lands, but worked elsewhere a part of the time to secure funds for domestic purposes. In 1868 he was married to Miss Emma Davis, of Wisconsin. Their children are Lucy, now deceased, and Robert B. Mrs. E. Clow died in September, 1875. Mr. Clow's second marriage was to Miss Lizzie S. Covert, of Central Lake, Dec. 25, 1877. She was born in Ashland County, Ohio, Dec. 20, 1852. They have one daughter, Mabel. Mr. Clow now owns eighty acres of the homestead land. He has about forty under cultivation, with a thriving, fruit-bearing orchard of choice varieties of fruit. They still reside in the homestead dwelling. Mr. Clow has served four years as highway commissioner, and nine as school director, and is now school assessor. He has served four years as township treasurer. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Clow states that her wedding tour was made with an ox team and a truck wagon, and was a trip to a teachers' association in the Blakely school-house, and they enjoyed as much mirth as one team could draw.

ANDREW J. DRAKE, farmer, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., July 4, 1836. His youth was spent in his native state, employed chiefly in agricultural pursuits. On Oct. 11, 1861, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Herington, of Erie County, N. Y. She was born in Livingston County, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1841. Their living children are Imogene and Delbert J. On Dec. 11, 1863, he enlisted in the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, and served his country until discharged in July, 1865. He returned home and in the fall following they removed to Central Lake Township, Antrim County, Mich., and prepared them a home in the waving forest. On first arriving they landed at Northport and lay on the beach all night in the mouth of October. They had to get help from several miles distance to raise their dwelling, and then had so little help that two days were required in the raising. They had to bring their supplies from Elk Rapids eighteen miles on their backs. They now have eighty acres of beautiful farm land, with about sixty under cultivation. They have a thriving orchard of choice varieties of fruit, and an enticing home. Mr. Drake has served as constable and as overseer of highways. He has also been five years township treasurer, and three years justice of the peace. At the battle of Petersburg Mr. Drake received a gunshot wound in his left foot, and was under hospital treatment some six months, before he could again join the command.

CORNELIUS ACKER, farmer, was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., March 15, 1817. At the age of twenty-one years he removed to Hudson, Mich., and thence to Hillsdale. In 1864 he removed to Northport, and later to what is now Torch Lake Township, where he still resides. In 1847 Mr. Acker enlisted and served his country

in the Mexican war, and was discharged at its close in 1848. In 1861 he enlisted in the Forty-second Illinois Infantry, and served about six months in suppressing the rebellion, but was then discharged for disability arising from injury received during the Mexican war. On March 30, 1862, he was married to Mrs. Maria Gould, of Hillsdale, Mich. She was born in Hillsdale County, Feb. 1, 1844. Their living children are William and Cornelia. Mrs. Gould has one other daughter, now Mrs. C. M. Ingersoll, of Lenawee County. Mr. Acker has been school director and moderator, and has served two years as clerk of Torch Lake Township.

AMASA B. PROBASCO, miller, was born in Sussex County, New Jersey, May 1, 1837. He spent his youth in his native state, employed chiefly in farming. In the spring of 1855 he removed to Geneva, Ontario County, N. Y., and resided there several years, engaged as a miller. On Dec. 30, 1862, he was married to Miss Ellen C. Page, of Phelps, N. Y. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Page, and was born in Phelps, Jan. 15, 1844. They have one daughter, Lottie. In 1875 they removed from Richmond, N. Y., to Helena, Antrim County, Mich., and he engaged as miller at Spencer Creek, where they still reside. He owns there an excellent house and lot, and other real estate to the value in all of \$1,400. In 1861 Mr. Probasco enlisted in the Thirty-eighth New York Infantry to serve his country in suppressing the rebellion. His first engagement was at the first battle of Bull Run. He was honorably discharged for disability Nov. 26, 1862.

MARTIN M. ELDER, merchant, was born in Yates County, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1848. He removed with his parents when three years of age to Oakland County, Mich. Three years later he removed to Shiawassee County, and remained there several years employed chiefly in farming. Thence he removed to Charlotte, Eaton County, and in the spring of 1872, he removed to Helena, Antrim County, and thence to Westwood, employed as a clerk for Mr. James Campbell, in mercantile business. On Nov. 7, 1878, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Campbell, of Custer, Mich. She was born in Canada in 1852. They have one living daughter, Edith. Little Clarence died July 31, 1883. Mr. Elder remained with Mr. Campbell four years, and since then has conducted a mercantile business at Spencer Creek, under the firm name of M. M. Elder & Co. The stock consists of dry goods, groceries, general merchandise, and they have a steadily enlarging patronage in all the departments. Mr. Elder is a member of the I. O. O. F.

PETER S. SMALLEY, farmer, was born in Covert, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1833. He removed with his parents to Lenawee County, Mich., in 1836. From there they removed to Fulton County, Ohio, some eight years later, and remained there until 1856. On June 1, of that year, he was married to Miss Maria A. Grinnell, of Palmyra, Mich. She was born there April 1, 1835. They have one son, Orlando P. From Ohio Mr. Smalley returned to Lenawee County and on Dec. 22, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Seventh Michigan Cavalry, and served twenty-seven months in subduing the rebellion. His first engagement was at Hanover, Penn., next Gettysburg, Boonsboro, Hagerstown, Williamsburg and Falling Waters. Later he fought the rebels at Culpepper, and after that between the Rapidan and Orange court-house at Buckland Mills, and the last capture of Culpepper. In 1864 he fought at the battles of the Wilderness, Yellow Tavern, the Seven Pines, Hanover Station, Va., Salem Church, Cold Harbor, and Trevilian Station. Here he received a gunshot wound in his right shoulder, and was under hospital treatment until Dec. 20, 1864, when he received his discharge and returned home. On April 27, 1865, he and Mrs. Smalley started northward, and on May 4th he located land in Section 26 in Helena, Antrim County, Mich., and at once opened them a home in the forest. They now have eighty acres of land with forty under

cultivation, and with a thriving orchard, good buildings and enticing home comforts. He has been township treasurer two years, highway commissioner ten years, and school officer thirteen years. They are members of the Seventh Day Advent Church. Mr. O. P. Smalley and Cora L. Wilber were married Jan. 1, 1881. They have one daughter, Beatrice Angy.

BENJAMIN ARMSTRONG, farmer, was born in Wark, Northumberland County, England, Nov. 22, 1819. He spent his youth and early manhood in his native land. His marriage was to Miss Margaret Phillipson, also of Wark, about the year 1840. She was born there May 13, 1821. They emigrated to America in 1856. They spent ten years in the township of London, Ontario, and removed to Helena, Antrim County, Mich., in May, 1866. Three children, William, John and Benjamin were born in England, and other three, Leonard, Henry and Thomas were born in Canada. Mr. Armstrong brought some cattle with him to Helena, and had to cross the foot of Torch Lake in a small boat and lead each of the cattle swimming after the boat. They prepared them a home on Section 34. He and his son Thomas have 160 acres of land, with sixty under cultivation, and with three acres of thriving orchard and garden, and excellent buildings and home conveniences. The farm is now conducted by Thomas, the youngest son, now past twenty-one years of age. John, the second son, who was bereft of his sight in Mount Custer, Idaho, in blasting rocks in a tunnel in November, 1880, also now resides at home, and although blind can saw wood and husk corn, and help in various other industries with efficiency and success. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have from youth been members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

GEORGE SEWARD, farmer, was born in Kent County, Del., Feb. 13, 1840. His youth was spent in his native state. His chief employment was farming. He served his country as a home guard in suppressing the rebellion, and was discharged in 1864. On Oct. 18, 1865, he was married to Mrs. Sarah Seward, also of Delaware. She was born there Jan. 15, 1835. She has one son, Charles Seward. They also have an adopted daughter, Mattie. Just after marriage they removed to Helena, Antrim County, Mich., and opened them a home in the forest. They have eighty acres of land with thirty-five under cultivation, and with a thriving young orchard partly in bearing, an excellent dwelling and an inviting home. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have shared largely in the disadvantages of pioneer life, and now enjoy richly the social and local improvement of their locality.

MRS. HELEN M. ANDERSON, daughter of William and Cecilia Donnelly, was born in the city of Troy, N. Y., April 19, 1832. She removed, from there with her parents to Buffalo. There her father was killed, and with her mother and step-father, she removed from there to Fort Wayne, Ind. From there she removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1840. On Sept 1, 1849, she was married to Mr. Lucius A. Thayer, formerly of Burlington, Vt., nephew of Lucius Lyon, Esq., United States congressman and senator from Detroit. Mr. Thayer was born on Aug. 21, 1825. Mr. and Mrs. Thayer made Grand Rapids their residence for some years, he being employed for a while in the Salt Works, but later in the work of locating lands for the Sault St. Mary Ship Canal Co. In 1859 they came to Traverse Region, arriving May 5, and voyaging in a small coaster from Grand Rapids to Elk Rapids. They at once proceeded to what is now Helena, then a part of Milton Township, and settled on lands previously located, near Clam Lake and River. They were the first settlers in that locality. Their nearest neighbors were at Spencer Creek, nearly five miles distant and across Torch Lake. Mrs. Thayer has spent eleven months without seeing any white woman whatever. The township of Helena was named from Mrs. Anderson's Christian name, adding only one letter. Mr.

and Mrs. Thayer's children are Helen M., Anna L., Addie E., Fred W. S., Carrie V., now deceased, and Edward A. L. Mr. Thayer died September, 1876, but Mrs. Anderson has continued to conduct the estate, enlarging the improvements and building excellent buildings and planting a fine orchard. On Feb. 1, 1882, she was married to Mr. Andrew F. Anderson, of Clam River. He was born in Canada, May 24, 1852, and came to Michigan in his youth. They now have about thirty acres of their lands under cultivation. They have also a store of general merchandise, and they have a steam mill on Clam Lake for the manufacture of lumber.

JOHN B. HARTWELL, farmer, was born in Monroe County, N. Y. May 29, 1831. He removed with his parents in his infancy to Cobourg, Canada, and remained there some fourteen years, and then removed to Chatham, Kent County, and engaged in agriculture. On April 3, 1858, he was married to Miss Ann Trotman, of Lobo, Ontario. She was born in England, Jan. 26, 1836. Their living children are Martha E., Ernest A., Lulu M. and Alice A. In June, 1862, they came to Traverse City, Mich., and thence to Peninsula Township, purchased lands and resided in that vicinity about three years. In June, 1865, they removed to Helena, Antrim County, located lands and prepared them a home on Section 22, in the midst of the lofty forest. Mr. H. carried the lumber and shingles for their dwelling on his shoulders from Torch Lake, nearly a mile. Their supplies all had to be brought in summer by water, and in winter frequently on their backs from Elk Rapids. They now have about forty acres improved on their lands, with a beautiful orchard of over 200 apple trees, besides twenty-five plum, fifty peach and thirty pear, with some quince and a variety of cherry. They have truly an inviting home. Mr. Hartwell has been township clerk some six years, and ten years supervisor of Helena. He has also been commissioner of highways and school inspector. His church preference is the Protestant Episcopal. Mrs. H. and one daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ISAAC F. DICK, farmer, was born in West Virginia, Aug. 2, 1837, and went to Ohio at about fifteen years of age and engaged in agriculture. On April 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served thirty-eight months in suppressing the rebellion. He fought at the battles of Confax Ferry, W. Va., at Stone River, at Pittsburg Landing, at Chickamauga and at Mission Ridge, besides taking part in many lesser conflicts. In the latter part of the war part of his regiment re-enlisted as veterans, but Mr. Dick and his detachment were mustered out of the service in June, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn. He then returned to Ohio, and on June 12, 1865, he was married to Miss Rebecca Pettit, of Alliance, Ohio. Their children are Wesley H., Ida May, Eddie, Walter, Bertie and Ambrose. Mr. Dick came to Chestonia, Mich., and located lands in the fall of 1873, and settled with his family in their pioneer home in the following season. He owns a quarter section in Section 4, has twenty-five acres improved, with a flourishing fruit-bearing orchard, good farm buildings and an inviting home. They used to carry their provisions by trail from Mancelona, a distance of ten miles, and draw their flour by the barrel from Simons' Station on a hand sleigh, but now have railroad facilities and multiplied social and personal conveniences. Their religious preference is the Disciple Church. Mr. Dick has served as supervisor of Chestonia five years, and is now serving as township treasurer. Mrs. Dick taught the second school taught in Chestonia.

ABRAM G. JACKSON, farmer, was born in Monroe County, Ohio, May 4, 1840, and spent his youth and received his early education in his native state, engaged chiefly in school teaching and agricultural enterprise. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company D,

One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio Volunteers, and served over three years in the suppression of the rebellion. He fought first at Moorefield, and next at Winchester where the conflict lasted three successive days. He also fought at New Market, Piedmont, Snicker's Ferry and Kearntown, and at the battle of Halltown, Va. While retiring from a charge upon the rebel works, he suddenly had a minie rifle ball lodged in his left limb. He fell, crawled some distance after his regiment, and was at last carried off the field. After being over two months under hospital treatment he was taken home by his father, and after a year of further medical treatment was honorably discharged in September, 1865. During his term of service he was promoted first to the rank of corporal, and afterward to the rank of first duty sergeant. In going into battle at Piedmont, his company numbered over fifty men, but during the charge on the enemy's works in which 1,400 prisoners were captured, thirty-two of his comrades were killed and wounded, and at the close of the battle only four of his company were present to stack arms. In retreating from Lynchburg provisions failed, and they subsisted four days on birch bark and tea. In August, 1866, Mr. Jackson had the heavy bullet removed from his limb by a surgical operation, and still retains it in his possession. On April 19, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary E. Dent, also of Monroe. Their children are Alice C. and Lena Lottie. In September, 1872, he located land in Custer, then a part of Helena, and settled with his family in their pioneer home. They have now twenty-six acres of improvement on their farm of 160 acres, with an orchard of eighty fruit-bearing trees, excellent home buildings, and a well 165 feet deep, furnished with a Halladay wind-mill pump. In April, 1875, though absent from both the township caucus and election, Mr. Jackson was elected director of the poor, justice of the peace and township treasurer. He is now serving his eighth term as supervisor. Several of his elections have been entirely unanimous. He is also president of the Antrim County Agricultural Society, and is serving his third term as health officer in Custer. When they first came to Custer, a trip with a hired team to Traverse City cost them fifteen dollars. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church ever since before their marriage. For over two years Mr. Jackson has dealt in the New Home sewing machine, and also in agricultural implements, from the Fürst & Bradley Co. of Chicago.

ASHLEY C. ELDER, farmer, was born in Yates County, N. Y. July 4, 1844, and came with his parents to Oakland County, Mich., when only five years of age. About three years later they removed to Livingston County, and after three years more, to Shiawassee County, where he resided most of the time, engaged chiefly in agricultural pursuits until March, 1872, when he came north and located lands in what is now Section 24, in the township of Custer, Antrim County, before the township was organized. On Feb. 25, 1869, Mr. Elder had been married to Miss Violetta Blake, also of Shiawassee County. Mrs. Elder was born there Aug. 19, 1850. Their children are Ella, Frank and Emma.

On Aug. 6, 1862, Mr. Elder enlisted in Company E, Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry. He was in some fourteen heavy engagements in the army of the Potomac, besides numerous lighter conflicts. At the battle of Spottsylvania he was wounded in the left arm near the shoulder. On that morning he received eight ball holes through the rubber blanket which was wrapped about him, yet escaped with but one wound. Some 10,000 prisoners were taken in that battle. One oak tree over sixty inches in circumference was completely shot down by minie rifle balls, and in falling killed several rebels. The summer campaign was very severe in its effects on his regiment. For one month after, it only reported sixteen men ready for duty. Mr. Elder and his comrades were in sight of General Lee when he

surrendered to the Union forces. Mr. Elder was discharged after the close of the war in 1865, and returned to his former residence.

In coming to Custer, he and his family took boat at Detroit and landed at Northport, in Grand Traverse Bay. Thence to Elk Rapids they undertook to go with a small sail-boat. A fierce wind arose, and once the boat turned into the trough of the wave, and death seemed unavoidable, but it was again controlled, and his family and their effects finally came safely ashore at Elk Rapids amidst the cheers of a crowd of spectators. Thence they went by water to Spencer Creek, and from there with a team to their destination. The family were almost famished with thirst, and Mr. Elder had to go between one and two miles after their arrival, for water for their relief. The only road in the region was the one from Elk Rapids through Mancelona. He had to make his own road one mile to reach his premises. He now has forty-five acres improved on his estate, with three acres of orchard, part of which is in bearing. He has an excellent dwelling and inviting home surroundings; whereas when they first came he had to carry provisions from Spencer Creek, ten miles, on his back to his home for his family. They are members of the Congregational Church. Mr. Elder has been township treasurer three years, township clerk two years, highway commissioner one year, school inspector two years and school director eight years. During their first summer in the woods Mr. Elder had to be absent from home at work for nine successive weeks. Mrs. Elder remained at home alone with her two small children week after week, seldom seeing any one to enliven the loneliness of her pioneer life. Once the fire broke out and she fought it all day alone, but finally saved their home from its ravages. Later she felt less lonely and more contented in her retirement, and now, social neighbors surround them on every hand.

JOHN CAMPBELL, farmer, was born in Canada, Sept. 25, 1841, and came with his parents to Michigan in 1870. His father, Angus Campbell, a native of Nova Scotia, at that time settled in what is now Custer, before the township was organized. They cut the first stick on Section 26, and prepared a home in the forest. He brought in a horse team, and three cows, and means of support for one year. In July, 1882, he and his youngest son, Angus Campbell, Jr., died of small-pox, and the farm is now conducted by his sons John and William, who also care for their widowed mother. They have 110 acres of the estate under cultivation, and have a pleasant and prosperous home. Their religious preference is the Congregational Church. Mr. William Campbell is now serving his second term as township clerk of Custer.

JOHN D. TROYER, farmer and manufacturer of lumber, was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1833, where he spent his youth. In 1857 he went to Elkhart County, Ind., and was engaged mostly in mechanical labor until October, 1881, when he removed to Antrim County, Mich., and purchased land in Section 8, in Custer and elsewhere, and engaged in agriculture. In the fall of 1882 he purchased the only saw-mill in Custer, and is now engaged also in the manufacture of lumber. His mill is capable of cutting from eight to ten thousand feet per day. On Feb. 9, 1859, Mr. Troyer was married to Miss Catharine Egly, also of Elkhart. They have four sons and seven daughters. Mr. Troyer is school moderator, and also is postmaster of Arkona postoffice. He has about forty acres of his land under cultivation, and has about three acres in orchard trees, part of which are already in bearing, and other en-

ticing home comforts. Mr. and Mrs. Troyer are members of the Amish Mennonite Church.

NOAH J. CHAPIN, shoemaker and farmer, was born in the state of Massachusetts, April 13, 1814, and removed with his parents to Wolcott, Wayne County, N. Y., in his infancy. He spent his youth in that vicinity, employed chiefly in farming, but later, he spent twenty-one years in the occupation of shoemaker. On Nov. 28, 1836, he was married to Miss Lydia L. Wood, also of Wayne County. She was born in Cato, Cayuga County, N. Y., April 2, 1814. Their living children are Lydia A., now Mrs. E. T. Darling, Daniel J. and Elizabeth Arabella, now Mrs. J. W. Ellison. In the spring of 1854, they removed to Old Mission, on Traverse Bay Peninsula, Mich., and eleven years later they settled on Section 6, in Custer, Antrim County, where they prepared them a home in the forest. In building their dwelling Mr. Chapin had to hew all the timbers and logs alone. He then got some lumberers from Elk Rapids to help him back the logs to the place and raise them. No team work could then be obtained. Their nearest neighbors were about five miles distant.

They had to get their mail and all their supplies from Elk Rapids, by canoe, through Elk Lake, Round Lake, Torch Lake and Clam Lake, and up Grass River, a distance in all of over twenty miles. They brought three cows and three heifers with them, and since then these have nearly furnished them a living. They have nearly a quarter section of land, with some twenty acres of it under cultivation and grass, and a small orchard of fruit bearing trees, grown from seeds sown by Mrs. Chapin's own hands. One beautiful and delicious seedling they have fitly named the King of Antrim. A single tree has yielded already seven bushels in one year, and still the tree increases in size while thus bearing. Mrs. Chapin has many times helped to spread hay on the marsh, and to carry it on poles and stack it in stacks for their cattle.

NOAH'S ARK.

One feature of Mr. Chapin's pioneer industry was the construction with the help of his son, of a boat, twenty feet long and eight feet wide, for transporting hay along Grass Lake. It would take over a ton at a load, and was mirthfully called "Noah's Ark."

DANIEL J. CHAPIN, farmer, was born in Erin, Chemung County, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1842. When nearly twelve years of age he removed with his parents to Old Mission, Mich. Later he lived with Mr. Joseph Dame, of Northport, the first government farmer sent to the Indians in Traverse Region. Mr. Dame's, Rev. N. Smith's (missionary) and Mr. James Plimpton's were the only white families then in that place. Later still he went to live with Mr. Harry C. Sutton, the first pioneer at Sutton's Bay, and remained three years. In the fall of 1859, he went to Ottawa County, and spent two years in farming. In the fall of 1861, he enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry, and served his country four years. On Jan. 4, 1864, he re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer. He was honorably discharged in August, 1865. He returned to Michigan, and on May 12, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary E. Osborn, of Canada. She was born in Mt. Pleasant, Ont., July 10, 1848. They have one son, Robert F., born Jan. 12, 1872. After marriage they at once settled in Section 6, Custer, where they now reside. They have eighty acres of beautiful farm lands with about twenty under cultivation. They also have nearly two acres of prosperous fruit bearing orchard, and inviting home comforts.



BENZIE COUNTY.

CHAPTER XLIII.

DERIVATION OF NAME—BOUNDARIES OF COUNTY—DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—INCEPTION OF THE BENZONIA ENTERPRISE—PRELIMINARY EXPLORATIONS—INFLUENCE OF DEACON DAME'S ARTICLE IN THE N. Y. TRIBUNE—THE COMPACT—LOCATION AGREED UPON—CLEARING THE BETSIE RIVER—FIRST COLONISTS—INCIDENTS OF PROGRESS—FORTUNES OF THE GRAND TRAVERSE COLLEGE.

The word Benzie is said to be derived from Aux Bec Scies, the French designation of the river afterward called Betsie River by American sailors, who corrupted the original name. This word was refined into Benzie for a county name.

Benzie County is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan and Leelanaw County, east by Grand Traverse County, south by Manistee, and west by Lake Michigan. It is composed of Townships 25, 26 and 27, north, of Ranges 13, 14, 15, and 16 west.

The county is rich in natural resources. The surface of the land is gently undulating with here and there between the prominent water courses, long ridges of land heavily timbered, that when cleared make the best of fruit lands.

Two large rivers traverse the county from east to west, and furnish ample means of drainage. The water is almost entirely spring water, and is never failing. There are fifty fine lakes in the county of sufficient size to be named, besides smaller ones and a vast number of small streams well distributed. There is but little waste land in the whole county, and but little but what is of the best quality.

The timber is very fine and embraces the following varieties: Hard and soft maple, white and black ash, white and black birch, a great many kinds of elm, including the best qualities of rock elm, beech, basswood, cedar, tamarack, hemlock, spruce, oak pine, etc., etc.

The soil is a warm, sandy and gravelly loam, very productive, and suitable for all kinds of grain and vegetables. Wheat, corn, oats, rye, barley, buckwheat, clover, timothy, potatoes, turnips, carrots, celery, parsnips, onions, cabbages, beets, and all crops are raised in profusion.

The soil is especially adapted to fruit culture, and all kinds and varieties of fruit that can be grown in a cool climate are successfully grown here: Peaches have been grown for twenty years without interruption. Apples in endless variety, pears, plums, grapes and berries of all kinds are cultivated successfully. The fruit is all of excellent quality and commands the highest market price. During the past two years there has been a large immigration from St. Joseph and vicinity for the purpose of engaging in fruit raising.

The climate is delightful, particularly during the summer months. The winters are long but not severe.

The county is well settled, and roads, bridges, etc., are in good shape. School districts are organized and a high order of instruc-

tion is maintained. The people are particularly noted for the high rank attained in general intelligence and public morals.

There are two fine large flouring-mills in the county, and a large number of lumber and shingle-mills. At Frankfort a splendid harbor, built by the government, affords facilities for cheap transportation. Several lines of boats run here during the season, connecting with the railroads. Telegraph and telephone lines, daily mails and other conveniences are in operation.

It is confidently expected that the Toledo, Ann Arbor & Frankfort R. R. now under construction, will run diagonally through the county and afford a quick outlet to Toledo and all other points.

The country about Benzonia was described in 1857 by the projectors of the Benzonia colony as follows:—Benzonia is situated between Crystal Lake and Benzie (or Betsie) River, seven miles from Lake Michigan, in about forty-four and a half north latitude. The temperature is more equable, and usually some degrees warmer in the winter and colder in the summer, than in Ohio. The deep lake which never freezes, running from the south, gives the region its peculiar climate.

TIMBER.—The timber of the region about Benzonia is maple, elm, beech, basswood or linden, hemlock, ash and other varieties. The elm and basswood grow on the uplands, as they do on the lower levels. The surface of the soil is undulating, with ravines near the streams and lake.

WATER.—The country in the vicinity of Benzonia is abundantly watered. The college and village are laid out on an elevation, about one mile from Crystal Lake on one side, and from Benzie River on the other. The rivulets are clear—and there are, besides the river, two mill streams within two miles. The river is of sufficient depth to navigate small boats.

SOIL.—The soil is of a reddish sandy texture, with black loam on top. Clay intermixed. It is easily worked. Crops of corn and potatoes have been planted on the soil without plowing, and the first year a fair crop has been produced. It is a lime soil, and retains its strength with proper culture for many years.

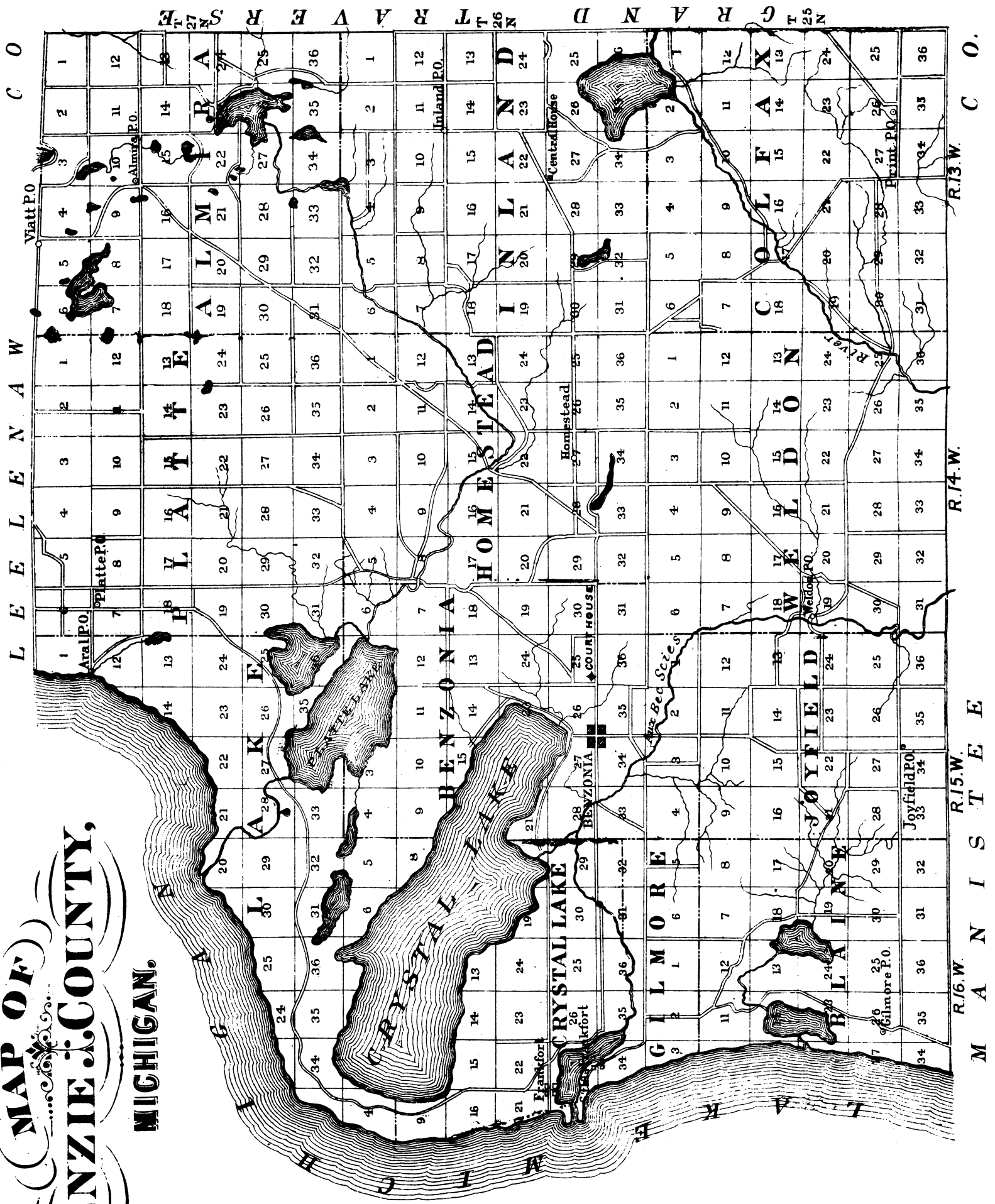
A farm can be cleared and fenced, and buildings erected, for less cost than a new prairie farm in central Illinois can be fenced and improved with buildings of equal value. It is then nearer market, in a better climate, furnished with wood, and adapted to fruit growing—none of which latter benefits can be found on the unoccupied prairies west of the lakes.

The country will be filled up with great rapidity after navigation opens. It has been passed because it has been heretofore inaccessible, no harbors having been opened, and the roads all running to the west of the lakes.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first event of interest in the settlement of Benzie County was the coming of the Benzonia Colony for purposes hereafter explained. In the spring of 1858, when the projectors of the colony arrived, there were a few white persons already in the county. There was a man at the light-house, three families at

MAP OF BENZIE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.



the mouth of Betsie River, and a man named Averill had a saw-mill at Herring Creek. Just how long these people had been in the county is not known and not important as the development of Benzie County began with the advent of the colony.

In order to make a history of the Benzonia enterprise complete it is necessary to go back to the projector and the inception of the idea.

Charles E. Bailey was born in Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y., July 11, 1822. His father was a farmer and manufacturer of brooms. Charles worked at broom-making and attended school during his boyhood. About the year 1844 he spent one season with a relative in Vermont, where he continued his studies, and in 1845 went to Oberlin, Ohio, and entered the senior class in Oberlin College. Subsequently he went to Cleveland with President Mahan and graduated at the university there. He then went to Auburn, N. Y., and still later returned to Oberlin for a theological course. Oct. 1, 1850, he married Miss Lorinda A. Clark at Rochester, Ohio. They had four sons, only one of whom is still living.

Not long after Mr. Bailey left Oberlin he began preaching in Medina County, Ohio. This was about the year 1855, and just about that time the idea of a Christian colony and college as one of the best agencies for laying a foundation for good in the world, took definite shape in his mind. Mentioning the subject to Rev. M. W. Fairfield, nearly a year later, he learned that some of the people attending the ministry of the latter were entertaining a similar project. A meeting for consultation was held at Mr. Bailey's house. A plan of operation was agreed on, and Messrs. Bailey and Fairfield undertook to find a suitable location and attend to the purchase of land. In the discharge of this duty they performed a toilsome journey of exploration through a part of Iowa, only to learn at the last moment, on visiting the land office, that through the operation of some recent railroad land grant law, the government lands of Iowa had been withdrawn from market. As the plan which had been agreed to required the purchase of government lands in that state, the project had to be abandoned. Returning to Medina Mr. Fairfield withdrew from the enterprise altogether. Mr. Bailey, though his ardor was somewhat abated, resolved to persevere.

Mr. Fairfield is now pastor of a Congregational Church at Muskegon, Mich.

As the original organization was now broken up, Mr. Bailey and his brother John, on their own responsibility, spent considerable time in visiting various portions of the west, hoping to find second-hand lands suitable for the purpose in view. After months spent in explorations, and the endurance of much hardship from winter travel on the unsettled prairies of Iowa, they found a location in the northern part of that state which seemed in all respects desirable. The owners of the land or agents lived in Dubuque. Thither the brothers went with buoyant spirits, only to meet with another disappointment. A choice quarter section in the central part of the tract, at the point most suitable for platting a village, was found to be the property of minor heirs, and could not be purchased.

This circumstance was afterward looked upon as providential and fortunate, as, if the colony had been located there at that time, the enterprise would probably have been wrecked in the financial crash of 1857.

The remainder of the winter and the early spring were spent in discussing plans and the probable advantages of many widely separated localities. Some years before, Mr. John Bailey had clipped from the *New York Tribune* an article written by Deacon Dame, describing in glowing terms the country around Grand Traverse Bay. This, which he had preserved in his pocket-book,

was now read and re-read with a great deal of interest. While the brothers Bailey were discussing plans at Grinnell, Iowa, Mr. Chauncey T. Carrier came from western New York to Ohio, on his way west in search of a home for himself and family. Calling on Rev. A. D. Barber, an old school friend, the latter informed him of the project in which the Baileys were engaged, and induced him to join them at Grinnell. Mr. Carrier had formerly known Deacon Dame and had confidence in his statements. Comparing notes with the Baileys he, as well as they, was favorably impressed in regard to northern Michigan. As Mr. Carrier had business in Minnesota, it was arranged that he should pursue his journey and that the three should finally meet at the most northerly port in Grand Traverse Bay, though none of them knew its name or had any definite notion of its location.

As the time for the appointed meeting approached, Mr. Carrier landed at Northport. The Messrs. Bailey landed on one of the Manitous, whence they passed over to Glen Arbor in a small boat. While they were making their way to Northport on foot Mr. Carrier visited a location on the east side of Elk Lake, in Antrim County, which seemed to him to offer important advantages for the establishment of the proposed colony. Meeting his comrades at Northport he induced them to visit it, it being stipulated, however, that the three should also visit and examine a tract of country of which the Baileys had heard favorable reports, lying between Traverse City and Glen Arbor and south of the latter place, before coming to a final decision. The tract near Elk Lake not proving satisfactory to the Baileys, the party started in the direction of Glen Arbor, arriving at Traverse City on Saturday morning. It had been their intention to remain there over Sunday, but an incident, which in its results may, to us of the present day, seem amusing caused them to change their minds. In those days the anti-slavery agitation was at its height, and discussions commenced in a friendly spirit not unfrequently ended in bitter hostility. Mr. Carrier was an earnest, outspoken, uncompromising hater of the system of American slavery, having no patience with its northern apologists. While waiting for breakfast in Hannah, Lay & Co's boarding-house, he fell into conversation with the landlord, and became so displeased with the latter's expression of proslavery sentiments that he refused to remain. Starting again about nine o'clock in the forenoon, the party pushed on as rapidly as they were able, on a trail so blind as to be followed with great difficulty, till darkness compelled them to encamp. They passed the night in great discomfort, without shelter, suffering from thirst and a part of the time exposed to a drenching rain. In the morning they went on as far as the shore of Glen Lake, where a deserted log cabin afforded them shelter for the remainder of the day and the following night. On arriving at Glen Arbor the explorers were so well pleased with the country they had seen that they resolved to return at a future day and make a temporary home at that place till a location suitable for their purpose could be definitely fixed on. As a matter of prudence, however, it was thought best to first take a look at Missouri. Mr. C. E. Bailey and Mr. Carrier accordingly visited the northern part of that state, but returned fully convinced that, all things being considered, the Grand Traverse country offered more and better facilities for their contemplated enterprise than any other open for settlement.

Mr. Carrier never became a resident of the Grand Traverse country. At the breaking out of the war of the rebellion he was living in Duplain, Clinton County. He enlisted in the First Regiment of Michigan Cavalry, and laid down his life in the service of his country.

Mr. Bailey says: "I have seldom, if ever, met a man who in so short a time so endeared himself to me as he. True to prin-

ciple, active, decided, though never captious, he was always ready to be governed by a good reason. A sincere friend of the oppressed and a lover of his country, he early offered himself in their and her defense, and laid down his life during her struggle with the rebel foes of liberty." Some time after the close of the war Mr. Carrier's family became residents of Benzonia.

A decision having been reached, Messrs. John and Horace C. Bailey and H. A. Wolcott, with their families, moved to Glen Arbor in the fall of 1857.

Mr. Horace C. Bailey was not permitted to become a resident of the new colony, but died at Glen Arbor in June, 1858.

Mr. C. E. Bailey remained for the winter in Illinois, where he was temporarily preaching, and where he prepared the articles of association for the colony. They are styled "Articles of Agreement and Plans for a Christian Colony and Institution of Learning, to be located in the Grand Traverse Bay country, Northern Michigan." To the original articles are attached the autograph signatures of Charles E. Bailey, John Bailey, James F. Bailey, Lorenzo Bailey, H. C. Bailey, H. A. Wolcott, R. A. Severance, Amzi D. Barber, C. T. Carrier, J. B. Walker and Charles Burr. In them it was stipulated that stock subscribed and paid in should be expended in the purchase of government lands, and one-fourth of all the government lands obtained by the stock-holders, either individually or jointly, should be devoted to the establishment and permanent endowment of a college or university, to be located on the lands of the colony. The college or university was to be of such a character as to afford to both sexes, without distinction of color, the opportunity of acquiring a liberal education. Provision was made for grounds for a church, a parsonage, a common school building and a cemetery, and a tract was to be set apart for a college farm. All conveyances of colony lands were to contain a clause forever prohibiting on them the manufacture, sale or gift, except strictly for mechanical and medicinal purposes, of all intoxicating liquors.

During the winter, Mr. John Bailey made an exploring tour south from Glen Arbor, passing east and south of the point where the village of Benzonia was afterward located. Traveling, by reason of the snow, was difficult and toilsome. Returning, Saturday night overtook him just west of the outlet of Crystal Lake. Though within a day's walk of home, he chose to remain in camp till Monday morning, preferring to endure the discomforts of the situation rather than violate the sanctity of the Sabbath by traveling.

As early the following spring (1858) as it was deemed safe to travel by water, Mr. C. E. Bailey and his family came to Glen Arbor. They were accompanied by Mr. Charles Burr and his two sons, of Bellevue, Ohio.

Immediately after the arrival of the new comers, a party of six set out on an exploring tour, for the purpose of fixing definitely on a site for the colony and village. The place selected as the central point was one mile south and two miles east of the present site of the village of Benzonia, though a minority of the party were at that time in favor of the present site. A location having been determined on and the lands selected, Mr. Burr and Mr. Wolcott were chosen delegates to visit the United States land office and make the purchase.

During the summer Messrs. John and C. E. Bailey made several visits to the proposed site of the colony. A small boat was constructed, that two men could carry, which was conveyed over the ridge that separates Lake Michigan and Crystal Lake, and launched on the latter. The vicinity of the purchase could then be reached from Glen Arbor by coasting along the shore of Lake Michigan to the portage over the ridge, crossing it and passing in

the small boat up Crystal Lake to its eastern extremity. Returning from one of these visits, they were once compelled by stress of weather to remain over Sunday near Point Betsie light-house, when Mr. C. E. Bailey improved the opportunity to preach to a small audience in a fisherman's shanty. Capt. Emory and his son, of the peninsula, happening to be present, were among the hearers. The sermon was the first ever preached in Benzie County.

The lumber for the first house had to be transported from Glen Arbor to the mouth of the Betsie River in small boats, and then up that stream to a point as near the intended location as practicable. Several days were spent in clearing the river of obstructions. Becoming discouraged with the magnitude and difficulties of the work, Mr. Wolcott and the Baileys commenced explorations for an available land route for some part of the way. While engaged in this project, they had occasion to pass over the tract on which the village has since been built, and all became convinced that, all things considered, it was a more suitable location for the central point of the colony than the one already selected. A change was accordingly agreed upon, and the location of the future village, now Benzonia, was permanently fixed.

In the latter part of October, 1858, final preparations having been made for locating permanently in their new home, a vessel was chartered to convey their goods from Glen Arbor to the mouth of the Betsie, the women and children being provided with conveyance in a small boat. The party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Bailey, Mrs. John Bailey and two children, Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott, Mr. and Mrs. Horace Burr and Mr. Elijah Burr. Dr. R. A. Severance and Mr. Charles Burr, father of the Burr brothers, accompanied the party for the double purpose of rendering assistance and viewing the country. Mr. John Bailey and the widow of Horace C. Bailey, being in ill health, had gone to Cleveland, Ohio, for medical advice. It was eleven o'clock at night when they landed at the mouth of the Betsie, where the village of Frankfort now stands. There were three Canadian French families living there at the time:—William Robar and his sons-in-law, John Greenwood and Frank Martin—with one of which the party found accommodations for the night. Then two days and a half were consumed ascending the river. On the third day at noon they landed in the vicinity of their future home.

In the fall of the following year (1859) J. R. Barr and Edward Neil became residents of the colony. Among those who came in 1860, were L. W. Case, Rev. George Thompson, Joseph Carson, William Weston and a Mr. Risley. There were also, at this time, several young unmarried persons in the settlement. The first wedding took place in June, the contracting parties being Mr. Hugh Marsh and Miss Emily Burr.

In the winter of 1860 and '61, there were thirteen families in the settlement. From 1860 to '63 large additions were made to the population by means of new settlers. In the early part of the latter year, about sixty came within a period of ten days. Among them were Rev. J. B. Walker, D. D., of Sandusky, Ohio, a theological writer of some note, and Rev. Reuben Hatch, who had been the first president of Olivet College.

In 1860 the first district school was opened, taught by Miss Julia M. Case, in a part of the dwelling-house of John Bailey. Soon afterward a log building was erected and used for school and church purposes.

During the first few years of the existence of the colony, great inconvenience was experienced in consequence of the absence of roads. All goods landed at Frankfort or brought from Glen Arbor, where the lake steamers more frequently called, had to be transported in boats up the Betsie River, at no small cost of patience and labor. Up to 1862 there were no roads from Benzonia to other



Chas. E. Bailey.

settlements. The mail route from Traverse City to Manistee by way of Benzonia was only a trail or foot-path marked by blazed trees. In summer the mail was carried on horseback; in winter on a sort of sled, not unlike the dog sledges in use in some arctic countries. It consisted of a single plank, eight feet long and a foot and a half wide, turned up in front like a sleigh runner. On this the mail bags were securely fastened by straps passing over them. The plank was drawn by a single horse, scarcely sinking into the snow and running over fallen trees without difficulty. The driver usually ran behind, but when fatigued sometimes rested himself by riding. When, as was sometimes the case, the mail carrier was an Indian, he used dogs for his team in true arctic style. An incident or two will illustrate the difficulty of winter travel at that time.

Mrs. Jacob Barns was the first woman who passed over the trail. Her journey was accomplished, in company with her husband and others, in February, 1859. A party of eight, including two Indians with the mail, left Traverse City together, being conveyed over the first seventeen miles of the route in a sleigh, when they encamped for the night. The sleigh could go no farther. The next day Mrs. Barns rode a favorite pony, sometimes being obliged to leap over the obstructions in the path. They reached Benzonia the second night. On the morning of the third day they went down to the shore of Lake Michigan, at or near the present site of Frankfort, where Mrs. Barns exchanged the saddle for a seat on the dog train of the Indians. They traveled the remainder of that day and a part of the following night on the ice, encountering a terrific snow storm and finding considerable difficulty in passing a stretch of open water. It was midnight when they reached a place of shelter at the mouth of Portage Creek. From Portage they were conveyed by teams to Grand Haven, arriving at that place ten days after leaving Traverse City.

There was a postoffice at Herring Creek, and a man named Averill was postmaster. In 1859 that office was removed to Benzonia. The trail between Manistee and Traverse City at that time passed three miles south of the site of the colony, and they opened a trail to connect with it. The postoffice was brought from Herring Creek by boat and once for a brief time the office and postmaster entirely disappeared under water by the upsetting of the boat. Mr. John Bailey was the first postmaster at Benzonia. He held the office until about the first of 1875, when he was succeeded by W. S. Hubbell who held the office until June, 1875, and was succeeded by David B. Spencer, the present incumbent.

In the meantime operations were beginning in other parts of the county, which we will speak of hereafter.

The Congregational Church at Benzonia was organized June 8, 1860, with eighteen members, at the house of Rev. Charles E. Bailey, who was installed as pastor. John R. Barr and L. W. Case were elected deacons. Meetings were held at the house of Mr. John Bailey and in the log school-house, which, in 1864, had to be enlarged to hold the congregation. In 1862 Rev. Elias E. Kirkland supplied the church for a time, and May 31, 1863, Rev. Reuben Hatch began to preach. In 1866 Rev. Otis B. Waters came to Benzonia to take charge of the school in which capacity he continued about five years, and after Mr. Hatch he preached for the society. In 1872 the church had a membership of 140. The church has been mainly supplied by teachers in the college. After Mr. Waters, Revs. D. N. Goodrich and John Pettit preached a short time, and then for nine years the pastor was Rev. A. E. Gridley. In August, 1888, the society was incorporated First Congregational Church of Benzonia. Services have been held in the college building, but a church edifice has recently been commenced.

About two years ago a Methodist society was organized, and a church built.

In 1862 or 1863 the first store was started by Rev. C. E. Bailey, under the firm name of Bailey & Metcalf. The style of the firm was subsequently changed to C. E. Bailey & Co. There was no other store at Benzonia for several years. The next one was started by W. S. Hubbell on the east side of the creek, about the year 1867. Mr. Bailey's store shared the primitive character of its surroundings, being started in his kitchen, and afterward promoted to the dining-room, when that convenience was added to the house. Subsequently he put up a store building, and made a separation of business and domestic interests.

During this time the interests of the college were being fostered. Dec. 3, 1862, a college charter was obtained, and June 10, 1863, the first meeting of the board of trustees of the college was held. Dr. Walker was elected president of the college, and Mr. Hatch professor of languages. Under the charge of Prof. Hatch, a preparatory department was opened on the first day of July, in an unplastered room in the house of Mrs. C. T. Carrier, with thirteen pupils.

November 13, 1863, the first work on the college chapel was performed, but it is doubtful if the logs sawed at that time were ever used in the chapel. Work on the chapel progressed slowly, but it must be remembered that there was much to contend with. It was finally completed and dedicated Sept. 19, 1869, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. C. E. Bailey, from the text "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

With the completion of the chapel the future of the college seemed promising, and its friends felt greatly encouraged, but the enterprise seemed destined to be severely tried, for March 24, 1874, the entire building was destroyed by fire, and as there was no insurance the financial loss was a severe one. The cost of the building had been about \$7,000.

While the timbers were yet burning the trustees met and decided that the work of rebuilding must be begun at once, and steps were taken in that direction, but the hard times interfered with the progress of the work and it was decided to abandon that project. Mr. John Bailey had erected a large three-story building for a hotel, and the college made a purchase of that property, Rev. C. E. Bailey donating \$2,000 to aid in the purchase. The school was continued in that building until a recent date, when it was temporarily suspended, and at this time it is not certain what plan will be adopted by the trustees.

This enterprise has been sustained by a severe struggle, and whether it has accomplished all that was hoped for it or not, it has been an important factor in the history of this region. Out of this effort churches have been organized in neighboring communities, the cause of education has been advanced, and under proper management the college may yet become still more useful and important in the future than in the past.

The location of Benzonia is very desirable, the climate salubrious, and the surrounding country excellent for farming purposes.

The Benzonia *Citizen* was started about 1870 by Dr. J. B. Walker, and was kept up about two years, when the enterprise was abandoned.

The Benzie County *Journal*, Benzonia, was established by a joint stock company in 1872. The editors were R. H. Brainard, James A. Pettit, Bailey & Betts and John B. Betts.

A brother editor visiting Benzonia, described the *Journal* office as follows:

"Benzonia's most attractive curiosity to us was its printing office, where a disciple of Faust manipulates the 'leaden messengers of thought' and gobbles on to the county tax sales as often as

possible. The office of the Benzie County *Journal*, John Betts, editor, is located in a small building in which the carpenter forgot to put the front in. It is rough boarded half way down to the floor, an organ box at the corner serving as a door. Swinging the box around on one corner, we entered the sanctum sanctorum, but the editor was absent—down on his farm finishing haying. Aside from a hand press, a small job press and a few cases of type, we mentally inventoried the contents of the office as follows:—One carpenter's work bench, a scythe stone, a bass drum, a jack plane, two cornets, two organs and two or three sewing machines (taken for advertising). In addition to his editorial labors, Mr. Betts acts in the capacity of organ and sewing machine agent, real estate agent and village barber. Realizing the varied duties and consequent troubles of Brother Betts, we haven't a particle of ambition to start a newspaper in the north woods and grow up with the country."

The *Journal* was Republican in politics, and was discontinued in March, 1883.

CHAPTER XLIV.

EARLY SETTLEMENT CONTINUED—THE FIRST GRIST-MILL—ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—COUNTY OFFICERS—FIRST MEETINGS OF SUPERVISORS—COUNTY SEAT—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—SCHOOL MATTERS—POSTOFFICES—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Immediately after the establishment of the colony at Benzonia, Benzie County, and the adjacent parts of Grand Traverse, Wexford and Manistee began to be dotted with settlements. A company was formed for the purpose of opening business at Frankfort, who built a saw-mill, established a store for the sale of goods, and engaged to a limited extent in the manufacture of staves from elm timber, and the exportation of hemlock bark. As early as 1861, besides the three families already mentioned as being there in 1858, there were living in that vicinity Richard Ball, Dr. A. J. Slyfield, Richard Weston, L. A. Dauby, William Cogshall, and J. Hadsall. The first three were located at various points north of what is now the village, Mr. Hadsall a short distance south of it, and Messrs. Dauby and Cogshall at the mouth of the river. Mr. Dauby was employed as the business agent of the company, and Mr. Cogshall kept their boarding-house. The operations at the mouth of the river are followed out in the history of Frankfort.

Mr. William Steele came to Benzonia in 1861, and soon afterward settled in Homestead. In 1863 John Hunt settled near Herring Lake; Rev. A. Joy, a Baptist minister, in Joyfield, after whom the township was named; and George B. Pierce in Pleasanton.

In February, 1862, H. E. Steward and L. W. Hubbell went from Benzonia to Traverse City and returned, with ox teams and sleds, for the double purpose of carrying grain to the mill and purchasing supplies. The snow was two and a half feet deep, and the track was little more than what had been made by the mail carrier's horse and plank sled. At that time the woods were more open than at a later period, and it was possible to get through with sleds by frequently running over the trunks of fallen trees. They were six full days in making the round trip, camping in the woods two nights both going and returning. On their way out a supply of fodder for the teams was left at each camping place to be used on their return.

A road was cut through the woods from Benzonia to Manistee, by way of Bear Lake, in January, 1862. In the fall of 1863, one was cut out and made passable for wagons between Benzonia and

Traverse City, the citizens of each settlement by agreement doing the work on that half the route next their own locality.

In 1863 the first grist-mill was got into operation at Benzonia. It was a log building containing a single run of stones. The builder, Mr. W. S. Hubbell, who, with his sons, had come to the settlement the year previous, had been obliged to bring the mill-stones and the machinery from Glen Arbor, where they had been landed from a propeller, along the shore of Lake Michigan and up the Betsie River in a small boat.

September 3, 1864, the Congregational Church in Homestead was organized and became an auxiliary of the college in the religious activities of the county.

We pass now to the civil history of the county.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

The county was laid off by an act of legislature approved Feb. 27, 1863, which reads as follows: "All that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies south of the south line of Township 28 north, shall be and remain the county of Benzie, and the several townships thereof shall be attached for civil and municipal purposes to the county of Grand Traverse."

In the fall of 1868 the question of securing a separate county organization was agitated by the people, and December 12th a mass meeting was held at the school-house in Frankfort to consider measures looking toward securing that object. Resolutions were adopted that petitions be circulated, and that Hon. W. H. C. Mitchell, who was the representative-elect from this district, be requested to lend his aid in securing the passage of a bill which would provide for county organization. The result was the enactment of a law, approved March 30, 1869, which provided as follows: "That the county of Benzie, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Benzie, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Benzie, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this state are entitled.

"At the township meeting to be held in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which by law the said county may be entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. 1871, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified.

"The county canvassers under the provisions of this act shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of election, as herein appointed, in the village of Benzonia, in said county, at the house of John Bailey, or at such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board, and organized by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of the election of county officers, as prescribed by the general law.

"The location of the county seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county at a special election which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county on the first Monday in July next. There shall be written on the ballots then polled by the qualified electors of said county one of the names of the following places, to wit:—Frankfort, Benzonia, and the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 28, Township 26 north, of Range 14 west, and that one which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at such elections shall be the county seat of the county of Benzie: *Provided*, That in case no one of said places shall at said election be designated such county seat in the manner aforesaid, another election shall be held on the first Monday of October next, in the same places, at

which the said electors shall designate by majority vote one of the two above named places, which shall have received the highest number of votes at said July election, to be the county seat of said county of Benzie. * * *

"The said county of Benzie, when so organized, shall be attached to the thirteenth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold two courts therein each year."

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Benzie County as organized consisted of the territory separated from Leelanaw and designated as Benzie by the act of 1868, which had since remained attached to Grand Traverse. It already contained eight organized townships—Almira, Benzonia, Crystal Lake, Gilmore, Homestead, Joyfield, Weldon and Colfax. The first election for county officers was held on the first Monday in April. Addison P. Wheelock was elected sheriff; Roland O. Crispin, county treasurer; Theodore C. Walker, county clerk and register of deeds; Digby B. Butler, judge of probate; James B. Delbridge, prosecuting attorney; William J. Young, circuit court commissioner; George E. Steele, county surveyor; A. E. Walker, superintendent of schools; A. J. Slyfield and L. Kenny, coroners.

Sufficient care has not been exercised in preserving the early records of the county, and as a consequence some things cannot be stated as fully and accurately as might be desired. We have been unable to find any record of county officers elected for the several terms, and have been obliged to make the list from the recollection of persons best situated to remember correctly. As nearly as we can gather, the following persons were elected at the several elections:

1870:—Sheriff, Addison P. Wheelock; county treasurer, A. G. Butler; county clerk, C. H. Parker; register of deeds, C. H. Parker; judge of probate, J. H. Adams; prosecuting attorney, N. A. Parker; circuit court commissioner, N. A. Parker; surveyor, George E. Steele; superintendent of schools, A. E. Walker; coroner, A. J. Slyfield and L. Kenny.

1872:—Sheriff, Morris Case; treasurer, A. G. Butler; clerk and register, Job R. Green; prosecuting attorney, Watson J. Young.

1874:—Sheriff, David M. Fish; treasurer, L. P. Judson; clerk and register, Job R. Green; prosecuting attorney, W. H. Francis; J. H. Adams.

1876:—Sheriff, David M. Fish; treasurer, L. P. Judson; clerk and register, A. T. Case; prosecuting attorney, W. H. Francis.

1878:—Sheriff, Camden Johnson; treasurer, L. P. Judson, clerk and register, A. T. Case; probate judge, J. M. Goodrich; prosecuting attorney, C. L. Northrup.

1880:—Sheriff, E. T. Huntington; treasurer, Silas F. Judson; clerk and register, A. T. Case; prosecuting attorney, C. L. Northrup.

1882:—Sheriff, Alfonso Brown; clerk and register, A. N. Whitcomb; judge of probate, J. M. Goodrich; treasurer, John J. Hubbell; prosecuting attorney, Isaac B. Woodhouse; circuit court commissioner, E. S. Heffron; surveyor, F. D. Stanley; coroners, J. E. Talmadge, A. S. Worthington.

The supervisors of the several towns in 1884 are as follows:—David E. Wright, Almira; Thomas B. Pettitt, Benzonia; Benjamin Hopkins, Blaine; Hiram M. Spicer, Crystal Lake; William G. Bunting, Colfax; John L. Chandler, Gilmore; William Palmer, Homestead; Norman Johnson, Inland; Charles H. Parker, Joyfield; Daniel C. Thomas, Platte; Arthur T. Case, Weldon, F. E. Thurber, Lake.

FIRST MEETINGS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the school-house in Benzonia April 22, 1869. The record of proceedings is as follows:—The board was called to order by the clerk.

On motion Silas F. Judson, of Benzonia Township, was made permanent chairman. The following supervisors were present from the several towns:—M. D. Campbell, Almira; Silas F. Judson, Benzonia; Henry Woodward, Crystal Lake; B. Hopkins, Gilmore; William Palmer, Homestead; George Dair, Joyfield; A. B. Crittenden, Platte; A. F. Case, Weldon.

On motion of A. F. Case committees were appointed on finance, assessments and public buildings.

Two dollars per acre was agreed upon as the basis of assessment on wild lands, and from three to ten dollars per acre on improved lands.

The committee on public buildings recommended that the county officers be allowed to do business at their homes until the county seat was permanently located. The report was adopted.

The first annual meeting convened at the school-house in Benzonia Oct. 11, 1869. Salaries of county officers were fixed as follows:—Clerk, \$250; probate judge, \$100; treasurer, \$500; sheriff, \$150. Other routine business was transacted.

The valuation of property in the several towns in 1870, as follows:—Benzonia, \$55,659; Homestead, \$29,380; Gilmore, \$15,220; Inland, \$27,700; Joyfield, \$19,450; Colfax, \$20,317; Weldon, \$39,410; Platte, \$27,432; Almira, \$33,720; Crystal Lake, \$142,147.

The first meeting at Frankfort was in April, 1870.

COUNTY SEAT.

The organic act provided that the location of the county seat should be determined by a vote of the electors. For this purpose an election was to be held the first Monday in July. There was to be written on the ballots one of the following names of places—Frankfort, Benzonia and the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 28, Township 26 North, Range 14 West. The place last named was in the township of Homestead. If one of the places received a majority of all the votes, it was to be the county seat; if no place received a majority, then another election was to be held on the first Monday of the following October, at which the electors should designate by a majority vote one of the two places which should have received the highest number of votes at the July election. At the first election the vote stood, for Benzonia, 75; Homestead, 237; Frankfort, 194. As there was no choice the second election was held, resulting in favor of Frankfort by 301 to 265.

The contest over the location of the county seat was not an exception to the general rule, and was characterized by a great deal of bitterness and foolishness.

In 1872 the board of supervisors again submitted the question to a vote of the people. This time the contest was between Frankfort and a site about a mile east of Benzonia. There was a strenuous effort to establish the site on the hill at Benzonia, and liberal offers were made in case that site should be selected. A portion of the people, however, would not consent to have the county seat located in the village of Benzonia under any circumstances, but were willing to have it removed from Frankfort. The consequence was that the present site was selected as one of the competing points. The result of the election showed that a majority of the votes cast were in favor of Frankfort, but it was alleged that illegal votes were cast at the polls in Frankfort, and the board of canvassers rejected that vote, and decided the result of the election to be in favor of removal, but the legality of their doings was questioned, and a long course of litigation ensued. In the meantime, the removal was accomplished in fact, and when a final judicial decision was reached the act of removal was sustained.

The present site furnishes a striking illustration of the follies men are capable of when prompted by a spirit of jealousy or spite.

The county building is a common board structure situated in a solitary place a mile from a hotel, postoffice or any business place. The only creditable thing about it is the probability that the site will be removed to some suitable point. The circuit judge has already ordered a suitable place provided in the village of Benzonia for holding court.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

A number of towns were organized by the supervisors of Grand Traverse County before the county of Benzie was organized. Others have been organized as follows:

The town of Lake was organized by the legislature in the winter of 1873, and embraced territory described as follows:—Surveyed fractional Township 27 north, of Range 15 west, fractional Township 27 north, of Range 16 west, and fractional Sections 5, 6, 8, of Township 26 north, of Range 15 west, and fractional Sections 1, 2, 3 and 4 of Township 26 north, of Range 16 west. The first annual meeting was held at the house of V. F. Thurston, on the first Monday of April, 1873, and V. F. Thurston, Robert Bancroft and Jebram Carter were inspectors of election.

The town of Blaine was organized by the board of supervisors in June, 1876, and embraced the following described territory: Bounded on the north by the section line, running east and west, one mile south of the congressional township line in the township of Gilmore, on the east by Joyfield, south by Manistee County and west by Lake Michigan. The first town meeting was appointed at the school-house in the "Hunt" District June 28, 1876. The inspectors of election were John Hunt, Almon Crawford and W. G. Voorheis.

Crystal Lake was organized in October, 1859, by the board of supervisors, and embraced the following described territory: Commencing on the shore of Lake Michigan where the township line between Townships 27 and 28 strikes the shore of said lake, thence running east to the range line between Townships 12 and 13 west; thence south to the township line between Townships 24 and 25; thence west following said township line to the shore of Lake Michigan; thence northerly following the shore of said lake to the place of beginning. First town meeting was appointed at the store of D. A. Dauby. D. H. Moore was the first supervisor.

The town of Benzonia was organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County at the October session in 1861. The territory embraced was described as follows: Commencing at the point on township line between Townships 27 and 28 north, where said line intersects the shore of Lake Michigan, running thence east on said line to township line between Ranges 12 and 13 west; thence south on said line to township line between Townships 24 and 25 north, thence west on said line to the section line between Sections 31 and 32, Town 25 north, of Range 15 west; thence north on said section line, to the shore of Lake Michigan; thence on said shore to the point of starting. The petition was signed by the following named persons: Charles E. Barber, George Thompson, David Piper, Isaac J. Carver, A. T. Case, William Stub, Horace Burr, O. A. Clark, John Bailey, H. E. Steward, H. M. Marsh, L. W. Case, J. R. Barr, E. L. Neel, William Westor, Morris Case, J. K. Smith. The first annual meeting was appointed at the school-house in Benzonia Jan. 1, 1862.

The town of Almira was set off from Crystal Lake, and organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County at the January session in 1864. It embraced the territory of Township 27 north, of Range 13 west. Horace Abbe was the first supervisor.

The town of Homestead was organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County at the October session in 1864, and embraced the territory of Townships 25 and 26 north, of Range

13 west, and Towns 25, 26 and 27 north of Range 14 west, with the exception of the west tier of sections of Town 26 north, of Range 14 west. First town meeting appointed at the house of E. E. Kirkland.

The town of Platte was organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County at the January session in 1866, and comprised Townships 27 north, of Ranges 14 and 15 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of F. B. Van Platten. The first supervisor was V. F. Thurston.

The town of Gilmore was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1866, and embraced the following described territory: Sections 7, 8, 17, 18, 19, 20, 29, 30, 31 and 32 in Township 25 north, of Range 15 west; fractional Section 10, all of 11, 12, 13, 14, Fractional 15 and 22; all of 23, 24, 25, and 26, Fractional 27 and 34; all of 36 and 37 in Township 25 north, of Range 16 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of M. Putney. John Hunt was the first supervisor.

The town of North Climax was organized by the board of supervisors of Grand Traverse County at the April session in 1867, and embraced the territory of Township 26 north, of Range 13 west. The first town meeting was appointed at the house of Nathaniel Barrows. The first supervisor was — Downs. The name was afterward changed to Inland.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The honor of leading in the matter of agricultural fairs belongs to Benzie County. The first was held at Benzonia, on the eighth of October, 1864, several years before the organization of the county agricultural society. The previous notice was short, and the day was blustering and unpropitious, yet the fair was not a failure. The grains and vegetables exhibited were, for the most part, first crops from new ground imperfectly worked. There were no premiums, the only award being an honorable mention by the committees, the merit of the article being classed as extra, good, or fair. There was but little fruit. Of live stock of all kinds, only three animals were mentioned by the committee, presumably the only three present. This fair was mainly gotten up by W. S. Hubbell and H. E. Steward. Among the articles exhibited were twelve green pumpkins, and one solitary peach, in a bottle. The next year the fair was a little better and continued to improve as the county developed. In 1867 a county society was organized and the following year the grounds at Benzonia, consisting of six acres of land, were purchased.

In 1873 the State Pomological Society was held at Traverse City, and Benzie County exhibited 400 plates of fruit and divided the first premium with the peninsula in Grand Traverse County.

The annual fairs have been uniformly successful and the society is in a flourishing condition, being entirely free from debt and some funds on hand. The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, W. S. Hubbell; vice-president, Albert Kent; secretary, Albert Adams; treasurer, H. O. Merrick.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

The following information is from the reports of school inspectors of the several towns for the year 1883:

Homestead:—There are six school districts; 131 school children; four frame school-houses.

Weldon:—Two school districts; twenty-five school children; two frame school-houses.

Joyfield:—Two school districts; seventy-three school children; two school-houses.

Almira:—Six school districts; 121 school children; one log and four frame school-houses.

Benzonia:—Three school districts; eighty-six school children; two frame school-houses.

Blaine:—Four school districts; 101 school children; two frame and two log school-houses.

Colfax:—Two school districts; sixty-three school children; one frame and one log school building.

Crystal Lake:—One school district; 351 school children; two frame school buildings.

Gilmore:—Three school districts; 204 school children; three frame school-houses.

Inland:—Five school districts; 124 school children; five frame school-houses.

Platte:—Four school districts; sixty-three school children; one frame and two log school-houses.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Benzie County: Almira, Benzonia, Frankfort, Gilmore, Grace, Homestead, Inland, Joyfield, Platte, Print, South Frankfort, Weldon.

POPULATION.

The population of Benzie County at different periods has been as follows: 1870, 2,184; 1874, 2,663; 1880, 3,433.

In 1880 the population was distributed among the towns as follows: Almira, 356; Benzonia, 322; Blaine, 244; Colfax, 131; Crystal Lake, 1,297; Gilmore, 109; Homestead, 208; Inland, 287; Joyfield, 173; Lake, 42; Platte, 170; Weldon, 94.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REV. AMARIAH JOY was born in Putney, Vt., May 15, 1809. He took his preparatory course at South Reading, Mass., and graduated in Waterville College, Maine, now Colby University, in 1835, and at Newton Theological Institute in 1838. He then served fifteen years as pastor in the regular Baptist churches in Maine, New Hampshire and Ohio. In 1863 he removed to what is now Joyfield, Benzie County, Mich., then unorganized, and with his wife and son spent the first winter four and a half miles from any settler. He assisted in organizing the township which was named for him, and he sees with pleasure the advance of settlement around them, and also the social, educational and above all the religious progress of the place. He has suffered severely from ill-health, but when health has permitted he has often preached twice on a Sabbath in various parts of this and adjoining counties. He preached the first sermon preached by a Baptist minister in the Grand Traverse Region, and baptized the first person baptized there by a Baptist minister. He organized the church at Acme, and assisted in organizing that on the peninsula, and in organizing and supplying churches in various other places. His homestead consisted of 160 acres, and was the first taken in the township. He has about twenty acres under cultivation, has a thriving orchard, a good dwelling and pleasant home surroundings. He secured the institution of the Joyfield Postoffice, and has been postmaster twenty years. It was the second postoffice started in the county. Mr. Joy's marriage was on Nov. 15, 1838, to Miss Louisa Dwelly, also of Maine. She was born there Dec. 2, 1811, and resided in her native state until their removal to Ohio in 1853. She was early distinguished as a scholar, and commenced writing for the country press at sixteen years of age. They have three children, Frances R., now Mrs. Ingle Barker, Adelia C., now associate principal of Mount Carroll Female Seminary, at Mount Carroll, Ill., and William A.

May death with these veteran pioneers be as peaceful as life has been eventful.

LUCIUS W. CASE, Benzonia, was born in Gustavus, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1815. He was reared and educated in his native place, and resided there during his early manhood, engaged in agriculture and

mill business. On March 27, 1844, he was married to Miss Emeline R. Fitts, also of Gustavus. She was born in Huntington, Conn., in 1820. Their children are Edward P., Nancy W., Walter N., Alden B., now Rev. A. B. Case, of Howard, Dak., Charles E., William L., Albert B. and James Walker. Mrs. E. R. Case died Dec. 27, 1866. Mr. Case's second marriage was on Sept. 3, 1868, to Mrs. Rosanna C. Fitts, also of Gustavus. She was born there June 25, 1824. In the spring of 1860 Mr. Case and his family removed to Benzonia, Benzie County, Mich., purchased lands, prepared them a home and entered upon pioneer life. When he first came to Traverse Region no propellers could land at Frankfort. His cattle, when they arrived there, were backed off the gang-way of the steamer into the lake, and on rising in the water were guided ashore by persons with boats. One valuable ox, left to follow his mate, lost sight of him as he started for the shore, and swam quite round the steamer, looking wistfully for a chance to get on, and then swam far out into the lake, but finally caught a side view of the bank and turning swam ashore and lay down on the beach almost exhausted. The goods were put on small boats and were brought in by poling the boats up the Aux Becs Scies River. Their supplies they got mostly at Traverse City. It took four days to go and return with an ox team. They camped in the woods one night in going and one in returning, refreshing the team with browse from the trees. In 1864 Mr. Case erected a saw-mill, the first permanent mill built in the locality. He continued business in the mill until age seemed to invite his retirement, and the mill was then transferred to his sons, Walter N. and W. L. Case, who still conduct the business. The water power which drives the wheel is a beautiful spring stream, rising only a little over a mile above the mill, yet furnishing a full supply of water almost unaffected by freshets or by drouth; and now abounding with most excellent fish. Mr. Case also took 330 acres of government land which he has chiefly divided among his heirs. His beautiful residence is on the home farm, near the mill. He has served several years as highway commissioner and as township treasurer. Religiously Mr. Case and family are Congregationalists. He has held the office of deacon in that body since the organization of the church in June, 1860.

WILLIAM S. HUBBELL, miller, Benzonia, was born in Bridgeport, Conn., in 1812. He removed to Gustavus, Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1832. In August, 1833, he was married to Miss Eliza Case, daughter of A. Case, Esq., of Gustavus. She was born in Simsbury, Connecticut. Their living children are Lucius W., Helen L., John James, Buel C. and Elizabeth J. In 1861 they removed from Ohio to Benzonia, Benzie County, Mich., before either the township or county were organized they came in by the way of the Aux Becs Scies River. There were then only three families in Frankfort. Mr. Hubbell at once purchased lands and prepared a pioneer home in the wilderness. Soon after he erected a small log-mill, and thus furnished means for the home manufacture of flour, greatly to the relief and convenience of the settlers. The stones for the mill were brought in a small boat from Glen Arbor to Aux Becs Scies River, and thence up the river by poling the boat along with poles. In this way all supplies had then to be brought in. No wagon roads had then been built. The first year's grinding in the mill, 1863, was 300 bushels. In about 1867 a small stock company was formed for commercial purposes, and a store was commenced in a building built by Mr. Hubbell, on the east side of the creek. In the fall of 1877 the firm B. C. Hubbell & Co., (W. S. Hubbell being the other partner) was organized. The business was conducted by that firm some three years. Since then various changes have occurred. The business is now, in 1884, conducted by C. E. Case. Mr. Hubbell has also

been engaged in lumbering, and in agriculture and in fruit growing. He was the first president of Benzie County Agricultural Society, and still remains in that responsible position. In 1875 Mr. Hubbell was postmaster of Benzonia postoffice, but only served a short time. He has served as township clerk and as township treasurer, and has four times been elected justice of the peace. He was one of the committee for the organizing of the county. He has served two years as deputy county treasurer, and fulfilled all the duties devolving on the principal treasurer. He has belonged to a temperance society since 1831. Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Hubbell are Congregationalist.

JOHN J. HUBBELL, county treasurer, Benzie County, was born in Chenango, Erie County, Penn., July 8, 1844. His ancestors were early settlers in the region of Bridgeport, Conn., in 1640. Mr. Hubbell removed with his parents to Ashtabula County, O., when about six years of age, and remained there some twelve years. Several years of this time he spent in the Kingsville Academy. On May 5, 1862, he landed in a small boat from the propeller *Susquehanna* at the mouth of the Aux Becs Scies River and walked on foot by a trail to Benzonia to join his father and brother. During the next season he assisted his father in the erection of a small log grist-mill, the first built, he thinks, between Traverse and Ludington. He also assisted to cut the first road southward from Benzonia, for several miles, that wagons from the south might come in. In the summer of 1862 he and Mr. H. E. Stewart, now of Grand Traverse, with the aid of only a pocket compass, marked the first trail directly through the woods from Benzonia to Glen Arbor, then a wooding point on Lake Michigan for propellers. They started with a five days' supply of provisions, but on the second morning hung part of them on a sapling to await their return. They reached the Arbor that night and returned the next day, bringing with them some stock and making plain the trail. Rev. E. E. Kirkland and son and Mr. William Willson came in with them and became the first residents of Homestead. Mr. Hubbell spent the historic "cold New Year's," Jan. 1, 1864, in the dense forest hunting for Rev. A. Barnard and wife and seven children, then supposed to be lost in attempting to reach Benzonia. They subsequently arrived in safety. On Sept. 7, 1864, Mr. Hubbell, in company with three others, enlisted in Battery G, First Michigan Artillery, these four making up the quota for Benzie County, out of 300,000 men then called for. His service was rendered chiefly in the gulf department. He was honorably discharged in August, 1865. He returned to Benzonia and, in partnership with his father, erected the new Benzonia flouring-mills. On June 14, 1866, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Huntington, daughter of W. O. Huntington, Esq., of Benzonia. She was born in Lynn, Mass., April 25, 1844. Their living children are Clarence W., Rena G., Lottie M., Myrtle A., John J. and Harlow H. Mrs. Hubbell died May 1, 1884. In 1869 Mr. Hubbell and family removed to Missouri, where he spent nearly six years, chiefly in surveying and engineering. Returning he invested in the mill property, and to that business since then he has devoted careful attention. Officially he has served several years as school director in Benzonia, and has been president of the Benzie County Horticultural Society almost ever since its organization, and since 1882 has been treasurer of Benzie County. Religiously he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALFRED N. WHITCOMB, clerk and registrar, Benzie County, was born near Eaton Rapids, Mich., Feb. 1, 1847. His father, Timothy Whitcomb, was one of the early settlers in Eaton County. In 1853 his parents removed to Allegan County. He attended the Kalamazoo high school three years, and in 1866 he graduated at Eastman's business college, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He then re-

mained at home until he attained his majority. On April 9, 1868, he was married to Miss Ellen E. Chandler, of Kalamazoo County. She was born there July 27, 1849. Their children are Ida L., born Dec. 6, 1869; Leon Alva, born July 21, 1876; Floyd, born March 13, 1879, died March 24, 1879, and Edith Mabel, born Nov. 27, 1881. In 1873 Mr. Whitcomb removed with his family to Homestead, Benzie County, purchased lands and prepared them a home in the waving forest. He cleared seventy acres, erected buildings, planted nearly 300 orchard trees, and secured inviting home surroundings. With the exception of teaching school two winters, he never worked out to support his family. At the first election he ever attended in Homestead he was elected township clerk and justice of the peace, and served in each office nine years. He was township superintendent of schools two years and school assessor over nine years. In 1882 he was elected county clerk and registrar, resigned his township positions and removed to Benzonia, and since January, 1883, has given unremitting attention to his official duties. In the spring of 1884 he sold his farm, with appurtenances, for about \$3,700. Fraternally he is a Free Mason and exults in brotherly love, relief and truth.

REV. JOHN PETTITT, was born near Gettysburg, Penn., in 1799, and was reared and educated in his native state. He entered the ministry in the Congregational Church when about thirty years of age. He labored some six years in Akron, O., and nearly twenty years in Bucyrus, O., besides various labors elsewhere bestowed. In 1867 he came to Benzonia, Benzie County, Mich., to take part in instituting and sustaining a Christian colony and college for the promotion of education, industry and moral culture. He was abundant in gospel labors in Benzonia, Homestead and elsewhere, often preaching three times a day. In his doctrinal views Mr. Pettitt aimed to be fully orthodox. In his financial business he was economical and successful. In his gifts to the church and benevolent enterprises he was beneficently liberal. But his life work came suddenly to a close. On returning from his usual labors on a Sunday evening he was taken suddenly ill, and in less than an hour he was called from labor to reward. His death was on May 11, 1879. His first marriage was to Miss E. Agnew. No children. His second was to Miss E. A. Marshall; issue, one son, Charles M. His third marriage was to Miss Ann E. Boyd. They have three sons, Thomas Boyd, James Agnew and William J., and one daughter, Bessie, deceased in 1875. Mrs. Pettitt still resides in the pleasant home where her husband died. The sons are prosperously settled on large and valuable farms, mostly left them from the father's estates. Thomas B. has a wife and three daughters, and is supervisor of Benzonia; James A. has a wife and three children and has been under sheriff of Benzie County; and William Jay, now bereaved of his companion, has one daughter, Bessie, and has been township treasurer of Benzonia.

LORENZO BAILEY was born in Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1809, and is a brother of Rev. Charles E. Bailey. Oct. 14, 1844, he was married to Miss Mary E. Chamberlain, of Vermont. They have had and lost five children. The last, a young man, highly esteemed, met his death in Crystal Lake. The boat in which he was sailing capsized and his efforts to save the young lady who was with him resulted in death from disease of the heart, to which he was subject. The coming of Mr. and Mrs. Bailey to Benzonia has already been told. They still reside in the village in the home they built on a delightful site which commands a wide and interesting view.

ROBERT S. DAY, farmer, Platte, Benzie County, was born in St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1834; remained in that county engaged in farming till 1862, when he enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Infantry and served three years in the army of the Cum-

berland under Generals Rosecrans, Thomas and Sherman. Was wounded at Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga. After being mustered out of service came to Platte, Benzie County, and engaged in farming.

WILLIAM A. JOY, farmer, Joyfield, was born in Kennebunk, Me., Dec. 2, 1845. His early youth was spent chiefly in Ohio. On Dec. 28, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Forty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in the service of his country, and was honorably discharged Sept. 8, 1862, by reason of disability through injuries received in the battle of Pittsburgh Landing. In July, 1863, he came with his parents to Joyfield, Benzie County, Mich., and has had full and deep experience of the stern realities of pioneer life in Northern Michigan. He located 160 acres of land and now owns in all 200 acres. He has twenty-five acres under cultivation, about two acres of orchard in prosperous condition, and an inviting home. After his return from the war, he attended two terms at the Dennison University, Grandville, Ohio. His marriage was on Nov. 2, 1871, to Miss Sylvia L. Reed, of Joyfield. They have two living sons and three daughters. Mr. Joy has been school officer some fifteen years, and township clerk about twelve years, and is now, in 1884, postmaster of Joyfield postoffice.

CHARLES H. PARKER, farmer, supervisor of Joyfield, was born in Gowanda, Erie County, N. Y., July 31, 1833. He spent his youth in his native state. In 1855 he graduated at the New York State Normal School, Albany. He was then engaged in teaching until 1857. He then spent some time in traveling. He spent some months in Guayaquil, Ecuador, S. A. He went thence to California, arriving in 1858. There again he was engaged in teaching, in Placerville, for about three years. On Oct. 1, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Fifth California Volunteer Infantry, and served as commissary sergeant most of his time. He was honorably discharged Dec. 12, 1864, at El Paso, Texas. Shortly after he became clerk in the commissary department at Fort Selden, New Mexico. Later, after nine years absence, he returned to his former home in Hamburg, in June, 1866. In November following he started for the Grand Traverse Region, Mich., arriving in Traverse City Nov. 6, 1866. A few days later he located a homestead in Joyfield, Benzie County, and began preparing a home in the lofty forest, but still spending part of his time in teaching. In 1870 he was elected supervisor of Joyfield, but soon resigned that office, and served as clerk and registrar of Benzie County during 1871 and 1872. On Jan. 31, 1872, he was married to Miss Lizzie A. Keillor, of Pleasanton, Mich. She was born in Iona, Canada, April 10, 1851. Their children are Francelia M., Addie E. and Warren Stuart. Since his term of clerkship expired he has been engaged in agriculture and horticulture on his lands. He now has nearly thirty acres under cultivation, and has about 1,500 choice fruit trees, mostly in bearing. They consist of apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, quinces and grapes and other small fruits. He makes a specialty of nut-bearing trees, including butternut, black walnut, chestnut, hickory, almond and hazel nut. He has served as justice of the peace sixteen years, township superintendent of schools about six years, and is now, in 1884, serving in his third year as supervisor of Joyfield.

TIMOTHY M. WALKLEY, hotel keeper and postmaster, Homestead, was born in Madison, Conn., Nov. 27, 1822. He removed with his parents to Chautauqua County, N. Y., in childhood, and thence three years later to Warren County, Penn. Here he spent his youth and early manhood, employed in lumbering and other industrial pursuits. On June 6, 1847, he was married to Miss Jane Edmunds, of Wrightsville, Penn. She was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1821. Their children are Ann Eliza and Frank L. and an adopted son, John Lindell. In September, 1865, he made

a tour through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois to Beloit in Wisconsin, and thence by way of Milwaukee to Northport, Mich. From there he came to Traverse City, and shortly after located lands in Homestead, Benzie County, prepared a dwelling, and with his family entered the pioneer home in November, 1866. They brought in their goods from Traverse City on wagons, by a mere winding track through the woods, and were two days in coming twenty-five miles. Hay for three years had to be brought from Traverse City, sometimes costing \$40 per ton, delivered. At times only one bale could be brought at once. Mr. Walkley owns in all 600 acres of land. On his home farm he has some forty-five acres under cultivation, has a thriving orchard of 200 trees, including apples, pears, plums, cherries, quinces and grapes, and various other small fruits. He has also from the first kept a place of public entertainment. The hotel is situated on the stage road between Benzonia and Traverse City, and affords first-class accommodations for the traveling public. One of his first customers was H. H. Noble, Esquire, of Elk Rapids. In the summer of 1876 Mr. and Mrs. Walkley and son visited the Centennial Exhibition. They went by the way of Erie and Warren and Harrisburg, and thence to Baltimore, and thence to Washington, visiting the Capitol, the White House, the national monument, the agricultural grounds, and various other rare scenes. They then proceeded to Philadelphia and enjoyed a true centennial season of entertaining sight-seeing. On Pennsylvania's day, 265,564 persons passed through the Centennial gates. Returning by the way of Rome, N. Y., they visited the friends of Mrs. Walkley, and later after, revisiting his own friends in Warren County, Penn., they came joyously home, well repaid for the time and funds expended. Mr. Walkley has been township treasurer five years, and highway commissioner six years. He is now, in 1884, justice of the peace, and has been postmaster of Homestead postoffice since 1867. Fraternally he belongs to the I. O. O. F., and to the Order of Free and Accepted Masons.

MORRIS CASE, farmer, Homestead, was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, Dec. 11, 1837. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. He was employed chiefly on a dairy farm. In 1860 he came northward, purchased lands in Benzonia, Mich., prepared a home, and with his family entered upon pioneer life in 1861. In 1863 he located lands in Homestead, and in the following year they renewed their experiences of former times, and again faced the stern aspects of forest culture and homestead improvement. He now has nearly ninety acres under cultivation on his homestead farm; has a flourishing orchard of choice selections of fruit, an excellent dwelling, and other good farm buildings. His marriage was on April 13, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Corson, of Crawford County, Penn. She was born there Dec. 18, 1837. Mr. Case has served as school officer, constable, highway commissioner, township treasurer and supervisor. He has also been sheriff of Benzie County two years. Religiously they are members of the Congregational Church, and he is a deacon and trustee in that body. When Mr. Case settled in Homestead there were only eight or nine families in the township. He had to open a road three-fourths of a mile to reach his premises. Shortly after his road was filled with trees by a wind storm, and took one week of labor to reopen it. In 1867 they revisited their native home, and in returning came with a team. Four weeks were required in coming through. His was the second wagon brought through the large swamp south of Benzonia. Only a few rods of it were cross-wayed, and their journey was in the night, yet they came safely through and arrived in Benzonia at nine o'clock in the evening.

JOHN A. MERTZ, farmer, Homestead, was born in Germany, Aug. 31, 1850; came to New York in 1860, and thence to Houghton County, Mich., on Lake Superior. He spent five years in

working in the copper mills, and later was engaged somewhat in shoemaking, but more largely as a barber. In 1868 he removed to Wisconsin, and three years later visited Illinois, and then came to Frankfort, Mich.; resided near there five years, and then removed to the township of Homestead; spent three years on a rented farm, and then purchased 180 acres in Sections 28 and 33, where he now resides. He has fifty acres now under cultivation, a thriving orchard of choice selections of fruit, and a good house and other farm buildings. His marriage was on July 1, 1872, to Miss Susan M. Potter, also of Homestead. She was born in Ohio, June 14, 1858. Their children are John William and Minnie May. His father, A. Mertz, was a miner, and went to Lake Superior mining region in 1852, being one of the first to engage in mining in that region. Mr. and Mrs. Potter, parents of Mrs. Mertz, came to Homestead, where Mrs. Mertz now resides, in 1868, when no clearing had yet been done on the place. He at once prepared a dwelling and engaged in improving the lands. He died in 1878. Mrs. Potter now resides with her daughter and son-in-law.

HIRAM M. SPICER, horticulturist, supervisor of Crystal Lake Township, was born in Mount Morris, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1838. He spent his youth and early manhood in his native state, employed chiefly in mechanical work and school teaching. On Jan. 14, 1861, he was married to Miss Diana E. Kennedy, of Edmeston, N. Y. She was born there July 9, 1845. They have one son, C. Elmer, born Jan. 4, 1862. In September, 1863, Mr. Spicer enlisted in Company L, Twentieth New York Cavalry, and served his country in defense of liberty and the Union, until honorably discharged, Aug. 11, 1865, after the close of the war. On one raid from Dismal Swamp to Albermarle Sound, Mr. Spicer rode 120 miles in twenty hours, and had been on active duty without intermission seventy-two hours. The exhaustion, however, overpowered him. Typhoid fever followed, and for several weeks he lay helpless in the hospital. After the war was over he returned home, and in the fall of 1867 he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, Mich., purchased land in Crystal Lake Township, began preparing a home in the forest, and was joined by his family in the spring of 1868. Work had been begun on the harbor, and he and Messrs. Hooper & Oliver furnished most of the piles for the entire harbor. Mr. Spicer is now devoting his attention largely to the culture of fruit. He has twenty-one acres of beautiful fruit farm land with choice selections of apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces, cherries, grapes and small fruits, and inviting home surroundings. Mr. Spicer takes an active interest in the political issues of his country. He took a leading part in the organization of the Greenback party in this community. He has been twice nominated for the state legislature, and received a very liberal vote from his own party and many other persons. He has served in all nearly ten years as supervisor of Crystal Lake Township, besides serving in several other minor offices, and his name has been continuously prominent in the official circles of his community. His son, C. E. Spicer, though still a young man, holds the responsible position of principal of the public school in South Frankfort, and is enjoying most commendable success.

JOHN GREENWOOD, blacksmith, Gilmore, was born at Three Rivers, Canada, Feb. 27, 1827. At the age of seventeen years he went to Chicago, shortly after to Michigan City, and thence to New Buffalo. He remained here over six years and learned the blacksmith's trade. From there he went to Cedar River, Wis., and, nine months later came to Ludington, Mich. On July 3, 1850, he was married to Miss Caroline Robar, of Ludington. They have six sons and five daughters. From Ludington Mr. Greenwood came to Manistee, and about a year afterward purchased a farm in Gilmore, Benzie County, and began preparing for himself and family a home in the forest. His family resided for three or four years

near Betsie Lake, and he spent a large part of his time blacksmithing. Later he carried on blacksmithing in Frankfort for some seven years. In 1862 they removed to the farm. There, as before, they often passed through severe pioneer privations and disadvantages, being without roads and without markets, and with no supplies nearer than Portage or Manistee, and with frequently but scanty supplies even there. Sometimes the scant quantities brought in to Frankfort for the people had to be divided among them in proportion to numbers, by those who sold them. Now, however, Mr. Greenwood and family have nearly sixty acres of their beautiful farm land under cultivation, and have nearly thirty acres of thriving orchard, of apples, plums, cherries, pears, peaches, and grapes and other small fruits in abundance. They have an elegant and commodious dwelling, and other excellent buildings, and enjoy a rich reward for their former sacrifices and toils.

On one occasion Mr. Greenwood started from Manistee in the forenoon, on snow-shoes, to go along the beach of the lake to his home near Betsie Lake, carrying about fifty pounds of provisions on his back. A fierce storm of wind and snow arose, at times almost smothering him. He, however, reached Herring Creek about four p. m., removed his snow-shoes, and started to cross the stream; when near the middle broke through the ice; beginning to sink he threw his load forward over his head, and himself forward on his hands and face and crawled ashore. Pouring the water out of his boots he proceeded. Two miles further on, finding his feet freezing, he removed his snow-shoes, boots and socks, wrung the water from his socks, re clothed his feet and started again. Tried to go past his farm to his residence, fell back twice with his load in trying to climb the bank of the lake, and then went around by the mouth of the river and through a dense thicket of underwood to his home. He arrived about 11 o'clock p. m. with his cap and clothing frozen to his person and with feet so much frozen that for three days he could not leave his house.

CHAPTER XLV.

VILLAGE OF FRANKFORT.

EARLY HISTORY—FIRST IMPROVEMENTS—THE LAND COMPANY—EARLY SETTLERS—THE GOVERNMENT IMPROVEMENT—FIRST EVENTS—CHURCH AND SCHOOL HISTORY—GLIMPSE OF THE VILLAGE IN 1869 AND 1870—NEWSPAPERS—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—FRANKFORT IN 1884—BIOGRAPHICAL.

At the mouth of the Betsie River there are two distinct village plats, that upon the north side being Frankfort, while the village upon the south side was platted as Frankfort City. The postoffice on the south side, however, is named South Frankfort. With respect to plat, schools and some other interests, the two villages are separate, yet their interests are so much in common that we shall speak of them as one village, distinguishing the two portions by north and south side.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Except on the east end of the harbor, where the river finds its winding way from the interior into the lake *Aux Bees Sees*, the surrounding topography of the harbor presents an amphitheatre-like landscape, except a very limited plateau near its shores the bluffs rising up on either side from seventy-five to two hundred feet to their grand forest-crowned heights.

Unlike all the other Lake Michigan east shore inland lakes, the finest beech and maple hard wood timber forests came down to the water's edge, in its original state, and the beautiful green sward which covered its banks wherever an open space presented itself,



RES. OF A. E. BANKS, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.



together with its maple and other hard wood foliage, here and there ornamented with settings of evergreen, presented a charming picture to the most casual admirer of natural scenery. While its scenography has been here and there changed by the arts of civilization, the beauty of its general perspective still remains.

If one desire a fairy-like picture of inland lake, of valley, town and picturesque harbor, with the broad expanse of grand old Lake Michigan, ascend to the highland plateau on the north side, and through a frame-work of beech and maple leaf covered branches—nature's artistic foreground—you have your desire, like beautiful green picture, spread out before you.

If you have a liking for a short pedestrian excursion, pass with us through the smoke of iron and other manufacturing establishments of the south town, and climb the steep sides of "Bald Bluff," and before you is spread out like an artistic colored map, the grandest picture in northern Michigan, of majestic forest stretching for miles far away into the interior, the valley pathway of the *Aur Bess Scies* as it approaches through forest clad hill defiles from the east—the beautiful harbor at your feet, its shimmering waters bearing upon its willing bosom its lively infantile commerce, and upon its shores the busy hum of its already by no means small manufacturing industries.

The list of original land entries shows that in 1851 Sally Risdan located the south one-half of the northwest one-quarter of Section 22, and Joseph Oliver located fourteen acres in front of where the Park House now stands on the north side. O. Risdan also located land on the south side of the river. In 1853 Sally Risdan located thirty-five acres on Betsie Lake, and in 1856 J. Robarge purchased Lots 1 and 3 of Section 34. Joseph Oliver located Lot 5 in 1859. Mr. Oliver still lives here.

The history of Frankfort village dates from the year 1859.

The first settlement was made in the latter part of August and the following month of September, in 1859.

It was under the auspices of a company from Detroit, of whom Messrs. Ransom Gardiner, George S. Frost and others were the proprietors.

The new colony was under the management of Louis A. Doby, Esq., acting agent, and John H. Adams, Esq., overseer.

A small steam mill was that season constructed where now stands the present gang saw-mill, A. S. Dow, Esq., being the master mechanic.

George S. Frost, of Detroit, and others purchased a large tract of land and made some improvements of the harbor. The channel at that time was just in front of where the Park House now stands. L. A. Doby had the contract for building the piers. A boarding-house was built and William H. Coggs shall came here from Glen Arbor to keep it. Mr. Coggs shall has lived here continuously since that time. The sketch of Mr. Coggs shall gives some pioneer reminiscence.

WILLIAM H. COGGS shall was born in Newport, R. I., Jan. 18, 1809. He went with his parents to York State in his youth, and came from there to Glen Arbor, Mich., in 1854. He had been married on Nov. 21, 1838, to Miss Margaret Fisher, of Salem, N. Y. She was born there March 18, 1821. Their children are Elizabeth, Margaret M., George, now deceased, and Sarah J. At Glen Arbor Mr. Coggs shall purchased land and prepared for himself and family a pioneer home in the Traverse forest. Five years later they removed to where Frankfort now is and purchased the first building lot sold in the place. A building called the Dauby House was in course of erection, and there was one small building near the Betsie Lake in which a French family lived. In 1859 and '60 piers were built into the lake, but soon washed away, and very little progress was made in opening the place until government

made an appropriation for the opening of the harbor. Then the village began to grow. Mr. and Mrs. Coggs shall found it necessary to lodge and entertain not only travelers to Frankfort, but those passing beyond to Benzonia and elsewhere, and oftentimes shipwrecked sailors and other transients had to be lodged and fed, so that their place became one of almost general resort. They also had religious services and Sabbath school held in it by Rev. Mr. Wolcott and others. They also allowed town meetings held there and later, sessions of justice court. Thus the public were accommodated, but at the price of intense labor and fatigue for Mrs. C. and family who cooked and served while others ate and rested. Travel then, also, was purely of the pioneer style. On one occasion Mr. and Mrs. Coggs shall started on foot for Glen Arbor to visit a sick daughter. They walked twenty miles and at night Mrs. C.'s feet were in one massive blister, but the next day she walked ten miles farther on the blistered feet along the beach among icebergs, then spent some two months with her daughter, and then walked over the same route to her home. Now, however, a change has come over the scene, and in their large and commodious home on Forest Avenue they enjoy more of quiet and retirement, while the rising, thriving town of Frankfort spreads its streets and avenues, its business blocks and elegant residences, its numerous industries and inviting enterprises about their feet. Mr. C. took part in the organization of the township of Crystal Lake, the first organized in the county. He also assisted in the organization of Benzie County some years later. He has served as commissioner of highways and township treasurer; was the first postmaster of Frankfort and kept the postoffice five or six years. Religiously they are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHARLES LAVEAUX, farmer, Frankfort, was born in St. Johns, Canada, May 12, 1840. He came to Grand Traverse when fifteen years old, and was two years in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. Later he spent some time in Chicago, Green Bay, Herring Creek, Illinois, and other places, then lived seven years in Glen Arbor and came to Frankfort, Benzie County, in 1866. He carried the Benzonia mail nearly four years. Carried the first mail from Frankfort to Pierport, and continued it eight years. Carried the mail one year to Glen Arbor. Was married Oct. 28, 1870, to Miss Margaret M. Coggs shall, of Frankfort. She was born in Salem, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1842. He has thirty acres of cultivated land about one mile from town with seven acres in choice varieties of apples, pears, plums, peaches and grapes and small fruits. When he first came to Frankfort there was only one shanty on the north side of the river. There were three families on the south side. On about the middle of December, 1861, or later, he and Mr. John Cushman, a Mr. Marshall and a young girl started from Frankfort in a small boat for Glen Arbor on a Saturday morning. During the day a fierce wind arose. Mr. L. wished to turn back, but Mr. Marshall refused, and in the night while working the boat fell overboard and was drowned. The rest drifted before the northeast wind all night, made sail southward the next day and made the shore at Portage on Sabbath night. He has been overseer of highways and highway commissioner in Frankfort.

JOSEPH OLIVER was born in Pennsylvania, Oct. 24, 1820. He came to Manitou Island, Mich., some thirty-eight years ago. Two years later he came to Manistee, and four years after this to Betsie River, now Frankfort, being the first settler in that region. He for some time owned fourteen acres at the mouth of the river, and sold it to Mr. Resden, a surveyor, who re-surveyed the country all around as far as Traverse. He used to bring provisions for the surveyors from Manitou and move his own quarters along as occasion required. Has spent many years in fishing, hunting and trapping. Has sold \$300 worth of furs in one winter, consisting

chiefly of otter, mink, beaver, fisher, marten, lynx and wild cats. His first wife was Miss Lydia Wasrage, of Muskegon. His second was Miss Margaret Robar, of Frankfort. His son, Joseph, is now captain of the barge Rumble. Mr. Oliver built the first house in Frankfort, near where the Park House now is, before any one else arrived and settled. Mr. L. A. Doby came next, and next Mr. Cogshall. There was then one mill at Manistee and one at Stronach.

By the county records we find that in 1859 there was a town plat made of some sixteen blocks, on the north shore of harbor, by H. R. Sanger. This, however, was subsequently set aside.

A village was platted by the land company and Mr. Cogshall bought the first lot, but the improvements begun were temporarily abandoned, and for several years nothing was done. The second lot in the village plat was bought by Dr. Slyfield.

In 1862 Mr. E. G. Chambers visited this point and, seeing the natural advantages here for a harbor, assisted in petitioning Congress for an appropriation. Mr. Chambers was at that time clerk in the U. S. senate, and in a position to render valuable assistance. At that time river and harbor improvements were in their infancy, and it was a hard fight to secure aid in such an enterprise. In 1864-'65 an order was made to survey the harbor. The following year \$98,000 was appropriated, and in 1867 work was commenced.

In July, 1867, a letter was written at Frankfort, from which the following is an extract:

"On the 17th of June the solitude of Aux Becs Scies Lake (on whose high and beautiful banks is situated the village of Frankfort) was broken by the arrival of the fleet of Messrs. Hubbell & Whitwood, (contractors for building the harbor at this point) consisting of tugs, scows, dredge, portable engines, pile drivers and all the implements, men and supplies necessary to grapple with the harbor improvement. We have never seen a more perfect outfit.

"The first difficulty to be overcome was to open the channel between the old piers—the water being only 3½ feet deep. The second day after the arrival of the dredge, she commenced moving to her place and work, and on the evening of the third day the channel was opened to the depth of eight to nine feet, so that vessels drawing that amount of water arrive and depart with all freedom.

"All is bustle and activity here. From four to ten arrivals and departures daily. The huge dredge is plowing her way through the bluffs at the point where the new entrance to the harbor is to be made into Lake Michigan. This bluff separates Lake Michigan from Lake Aux Becs Scies, and through it the opening for the harbor is to be constructed.

"Emigrants, land-lookers, and adventurers arrive daily in large numbers. The few Indians residing on the shore of Lake Michigan have heard the echo, and flock here to see the 'Big Machine.'

"As a sample of the way things are done at Frankfort, the harbor company built a dock and put up and set running a portable saw-mill in ten hours.

"Among several important arrivals of lake craft at this point since the harbor fleet came may be noticed the propeller Oneida, of Buffalo, and schooner Eugene, of Milwaukee, and Commencement, of Chicago. Among the sailing craft regularly running here we have noticed the following:—Jennie Lind, of Manistee; Kitty and Lumkin, of Frankfort; Hallelujah, of Benzonia; Reconstruction, of Portage; Union Jack, of the Manitous; French Girl, of Robar's Landing, and Morning Glory, of Manistee. At Dow's ship yard the propeller 'Russian Domain' is waiting her engine, boiler and other machinery. The time is not far distant when Frankfort will be a harbor of refuge for the largest vessels floating on the great lakes.

"The valuable hard timber surrounding this harbor, and ex-

tending back through the region of Benzonia, and beyond to the Manistee River, together with the valuable pine along the border of the Aux Becs Scies River, all covering a belt of the finest soil for agricultural purposes, the peculiar salubrity of the climate, its proximity to large bodies of water, and its many other natural advantages must render Frankfort in the future a place of much business and importance."

In 1866 Jacob Voorheis moved here and had the local management of the land company's business. He lived in the old boarding-house, and kept hotel and a few goods. There was a small saw-mill built in connection with the harbor improvements.

In the spring of 1867 George A. Douglass started a store on the south side, and during the summer Hubbell & Whitwood put up a small building for a store. A man named Ford had a small stock of boots and shoes in a board shanty with a ground floor.

The Frankfort House was begun in the summer of 1867 by Victor Satterlee, and in the fall J. B. Delbridge built the Delbridge House, now the Park House.

Dr. T. Harvey, the first physician of the place, came from Detroit in the fall of 1867. He got hemlock timber at the mill, and made temporary shelter until he could put up a building. He moved away in 1882, and is now in Texas.

In the fall of 1867 Mr. Charles A. Voorheis opened a hardware store, and Mr. Fred Kern came and made arrangements for the building of a store, which he opened the following summer.

Although the main immigration was in 1868, yet many of the local interests had their beginning in 1867.

POSTOFFICE.

Soon after Mr. Cogshall came here a postoffice was established, and he was appointed postmaster. It was a special office, and mail was received twice a week from Traverse City. Mr. Cogshall finally got tired of bothering with the office, there being but little business, and it was turned over to L. A. Dauby, who kept it for a time and it was discontinued. When business began to revive the office was re-established and N. W. Nelson was postmaster. For a time mail was brought by private enterprise from Benzonia. In May, 1869, J. B. Collins was appointed postmaster, and has held the office to the present time. It is kept in his drug store. Daily mail is received from the east and south.

JOHN B. COLLINS, druggist and postmaster, Frankfort, was born in Erie County, N. Y., April 18, 1833. He lived on a farm until nineteen years of age, and then went to Rochester as clerk in a drug store. In 1856 he left his native state, came to Charlotte, Mich., and was engaged in the drug business some four years. On leaving there he spent about three years in traveling through New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Virginia, and then engaged in business as a druggist at Rochester. In 1866 he returned to Michigan and engaged in the drug business in Rockford, and two years later removed to Frankfort, Benzie County, and opened business on Main Street. Since then he has purchased his commodious business stand on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets, and is enjoying a steadily enlarging patronage in all departments of his trade, consisting chiefly of drugs, paints and stationery.

In the summer of 1868 he was married to Miss Josephine B. Lapham, daughter of Hon. Smith Lapham, of Rockford. She was born there Oct. 23, 1848. Their children are Roy L., Gracie, Agnes and Dudley F. Mr. Collins has a pleasant home residence in Frankfort, on Forest Avenue, ten acres of other real estate within the village limits, and a farm of forty acres six miles from town, and holds stock in a gold and silver mine in Colorado. Before coming to Frankfort he had served as town clerk and as justice of the peace, and he has been postmaster of Frankfort sixteen years.

CHURCH HISTORY.

The first public religious exercises were introduced at this point by Mr. Jacob Voorheis in the spring of 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Voorheis were at that time living in the old boarding-house building, and a praise meeting was held in their house. This was followed by Bible-reading, and classes were finally formed and a regular Sunday-school established. In July of that year Dr. Duffield, of Detroit, visited the place with Mr. George S. Frost and preached in the building, now the Park hotel. He also preached the funeral sermon of a son of Mr. E. B. Frost who was drowned about that time. A Mr. Gallagher, an Episcopal clergyman, and Mr. Ulrich, a Methodist clergyman, also preached sermons here. The latter located on the south side and preached at both places.

January 26, 1868, a council convened at Frankfort to organize the Congregational Church. In this effort Rev. J. B. Walker, then of Benzonia, was a leading spirit. The council was composed of Rev. J. B. Walker, Rev. John Pettitt, Deacon Lucius H. Case and Deacon D. B. Spencer. The names of members were as follows: Victory and Mary Satterlee, Joseph and Elsie A. Ford, E. B. and Sarah J. Frost, C. H. and Susan Crittenden, F. M. Harvey, Warren H. and Anna A. Marsh, Peleg Ewing, J. E. and Harriet R. Voorheis, Miss M. E. Gillett, Charles G. and Mary E. Brownell, Mrs. Elizabeth Ross, George A. Douglass, Richard and Volentia Ball, J. B. and Ellen J. Delbridge.

The officers of the church for 1868 were Richard Ball, deacon; W. H. Marsh, deacon; E. B. Frost, treasurer; George A. Douglass, clerk.

During the year A. H. Fletcher became pastor of the church and remained seven years.

In the summer of 1870 the society received the gift of a communion service from Mrs. J. Hendrickson, of Pontiac. It was given in honor of the baptism of her grandchild, Donald O. Douglass.

In the spring of 1871 a subscription paper was circulated for the purpose of raising funds with which to build a church edifice. A lot was donated by the Land Company, and a building erected at a cost of \$5,000. It is highly creditable to the enterprise and liberality that so expensive a church could be built in so small a community. In January, 1874, the society was incorporated under the name of the First Congregational Church of Frankfort.

Rev. L. F. Waldo succeeded Mr. Fletcher as pastor in the summer of 1875, and remained two years. The society was without a regular pastor until 1879, when Rev. J. D. Millard became pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. A. H. Cairnduff, who resigned in August, 1881, on account of failing health, and in April, 1882, Rev. F. D. Chandler entered upon the duties of pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert Adams, who preached one year and was succeeded by Rev. E. D. Curtis, the present pastor.

In March, 1871, mention was made of the religious interests at Frankfort as follows: "Perhaps in no direction is the enterprise and public spirit of the people of Frankfort better shown than in the matter of religion, and the support of religious worship.

"The different organized Christian denominations here have a membership numbering about as follows: Congregationalist, 45; Methodist, 20; Baptist, 12; persons who are members of churches elsewhere, 30; total, 107. The population of the village is reckoned at about 400. The total amount expended to sustain religious work is about \$1,025."

The records of the M. E. Society in Frankfort have been so neglected that anything like a satisfactory history of that church cannot be obtained.

The first quarterly conference of which there is any record was held at Frankfort, Oct. 21, 1874, by Presiding Elder G. D. Lee. As early as 1867 Rev. John J. Ulrich lived on the south side and preached occasionally. The following year a class was formed with W. P. Derry and wife and Mrs. Sarah Krouse as members. There was a quarterly conference held in July, 1868, by Presiding Elder V. G. Boynton. The pastors have been Revs. Prouty, Sensabaugh, Cole Latham, Newland, Sly, McElvie, Stahley, Steele and Noys. In 1876 a society was duly organized and a church built, the lot being donated by the Land Company. The church building cost about \$1,800. The society numbers now about fifty members.

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

School District No. 2, of Crystal Lake, was fully organized in January, 1868, and included in its territory the village of Frankfort. Jan. 4, 1868, E. B. Frost was ordered by C. C. Adams, town clerk, to notify the legal voters of the district to meet at the Delbridge House on the 10th day of January for the election of school officers. The voters of that district at that time as shown by the returns were as follows: T. M. Hubbell, J. E. Voorheis, V. Satterlee, R. N. Jones, E. M. Huntington, D. Smith, P. Ewing, J. B. Delbridge, F. Hubbell, W. H. Coggsall, W. H. Marsh, C. Crittenden, I. Ford, Isaac Voorheis, H. M. Spicer, Levi Lee, R. Ball, L. M. Harvey, A. B. Macy, P. Derry, F. R. Axtell, A. J. Slyfield, George Crouse, M. R. Hooper, L. Wakefield. The district was bounded on the south by lake and river Aux Bees Scies, on the east by Benzonia, west by Lake Michigan and north by Platte Township.

The first school was taught during the winter of 1867-'68 by W. H. Marsh in a small building temporarily fitted up for that purpose, and which stood on Water Street between Third and Fourth Streets. In the spring Miss Nellie Harvey took the school but for some reason was unable to carry it on, and Mrs. N. W. Nelson, now of Manistee, took her place.

In May, 1868, a committee was appointed to see about erecting a suitable building for school purposes, and it was voted to build a school-house, one story, 25x50 feet in size, and to raise \$2,000 for that purpose. The lot was donated by George S. Frost & Co. The building was completed that season and the winter term of 1869 was taught by D. B. Butler, with his sister, Miss Lalla Butler, assistant.

The names of all the teachers have not been preserved, but so far as can be gathered from the recollections of various persons they have been as follows since 1869: A. W. Jenkins, Mr. Sturgis, John B. Nickson, A. B. Perrin, J. W. Harden, A. W. Hitchcock and Stuart Mackibbin. The female teachers have been as follows: Mrs. Jenkins, Mrs. Dyer, Miss Kessler, Misses Bailey, Wallace, Hoppin, Mrs. Waldo and Mrs. Reudler, Misses Stinson, Brown, Fletcher, Smith, McGee, Mrs. Harden.

The present teachers are as follows: Stuart Mackibbin, principal, Mary Kern, Misses Hill, Jencks, Wentworth, and Etta Smith.

The schools were graded in 1881. Additions have been made to the school building as the increasing number of pupils required. In 1883 about \$1,500 were spent in building and improvements.

According to the school census of 1893, there were 351 school children in the district. The enrollment for the year ending June, 1884, was 286, and the average attendance 225. The following report made by Mr. Mackibbin for the month ending Feb. 29, 1884, gives a fair idea of the present condition of the schools, so far as enrollment, attendance, etc., is concerned:

High School, Mary C. Kern, teacher. Enrollment for year,

83; for term, 30; for month, 29; per cent attendance, 94; average daily attendance, 26; number of cases tardiness, 25.

Seventh and eighth grades, Mary C. Kern, teacher. Enrollment for year, 29; for term, 27; for month, 27; per cent attendance, 93; average daily attendance, 22; number of cases tardiness, 19.

Fifth and sixth grades, Mary Hill, teacher. Enrollment for year, 59; for term, 22; for month, 57; per cent attendance, 94; average daily attendance, 40; number of cases tardiness, 26.

Third and fourth grades, Lina M. Wentworth, teacher. Enrollment for year, 51; for month, 45; for term, 46; per cent attendance, 89; average daily attendance, 39; number of cases tardiness, 29.

Infant, first and second grades, Mrs. Jenks, teacher. Enrollment for year, 74; for term, 49; for month, 49; per cent attendance, 84; average daily attendance, 37; number of cases tardiness, 20.

Ward School, Etta Smith, teacher. Enrollment for year, 24; for term, 20; for month, 20; per cent attendance, 94; average daily attendance, 17; number of cases tardiness, 12.

Total, all grades. Enrollment for year, 270; for term, 224; for month, 221; per cent attendance, 91; average daily attendance, 181; number of cases tardiness, 131.

Last winter's term, the enrollment was 205; the total enrollment for last year was 254; for 1881, 263.

STUART MACKIBBIN, superintendent Union Schools, Frankfort, Mich., was born of Scotch ancestry, in Geneva, Wis., Nov. 22, 1860. He spent his youth and received his education in his native state. He began teaching in the schools of Geneva at seventeen years of age, and has ever since made teaching his employment. During the years of 1880 and '81 he was tutor in the college in Valparaiso, Ind. Next he taught in the city of Columbia in that state, but in the summer of 1883, he resigned his position there because of ill health, removed to Frankfort, Mich., and accepted a position as superintendent of the Union Schools, being the first to occupy that office in the place. Mr. Mackibbin is chiefly a self-educated person. He has only enjoyed six years at school as a pupil, yet has acquired a knowledge of the courses of Latin, Greek and German, and also of the mathematics usually taught in the colleges. His schools made most commendable progress during the year ending June, 1884, and his graduating class, the first in Frankfort, passed the examination with honor to itself, its instructors and the school. Mr. Mackibbin's school strength is as an organizer. In this he takes especial delight, and has pleasing success. Politically he is a Democrat, and has from boyhood taken a lively interest in the political issues of his country. Fraternally he is a Free Mason of the Knight Templar degree. Religiously he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

THE SOUTH SIDE.

On Feb. 14, 1867, a town plat was recorded of the village of Frankfort City, on the south shore of harbor, by George M. Cartwright and other proprietors—and subsequently additions thereto by Henry Day, of New York, and E. G. Chambers, of Bucyrus, Ohio.

In the year 1869, the Frankfort Iron Furnace Company, under the management of Messrs. Albert Ives, president; Silas L. Fuller, secretary and treasurer, of Detroit, Mich.; and T. C. Anderson, superintendent; and John Desmond, iron master, secured spacious grounds and dock frontage on the south shore promontory and erected their extensive works at a cost of nearly \$200,000. and in July, 1870, the works went into operation. The postoffice of South Frankfort had been established, and the nucleus of a community formed on that side of the lake. The location of the furnace at this point was an important enterprise, and did much to strengthen confidence in the future prospects of the place.

GEORGE M. CARTWRIGHT, the subject of this brief sketch, whose portrait appears on an adjoining page, has been very extensively identified with the interests of Benzie County, Mich., during the past eighteen years.

A Michigan man by birth, born in Grand Blanc, county of Genesee, Sept. 23, 1839, possessing the blood of five different races in his veins, *i. e.*, Dutch, English, Irish, German and Hebrew, cosmopolitan in tastes, liberal, tolerant, cheerful in disposition, yet with strong inclinations for intelligent criticism, educated in the arena of active business, from the period of an eleven year old office-boy up, we have in these few brief sentences the outlines of the man.

As business relations and associations ever indicate the character of men more truly than empty words, in connection with above remarks we may add, that from his sixteenth to nineteenth year, as clerk and salesman with Hon. Alexander McFarlan, now deceased, in the lumber manufacturing trade, at Flint, Mich., and for nearly eight years thereafter, successfully in the capacity of wholesale lumber shipping agent, and in connection therewith, the management of an extensive retail lumber business at Fenton, in county of Genesee, Mich., for ex-Governor Henry H. Crapo, now deceased, one of Michigan's best governors, furnishes ample testimony of the real character.

The above period being prior to the days of the present extensive *interior-state* railroad system, perhaps few young men at that time had more extensive business acquaintance in central and southern Michigan and extending into Ohio, and with a reputation known only for practical uprightness.

In 1865 he, associated with others, organized and established the Wisconsin Plaster Company, at Milwaukee, Wis., for promoting the more general use of Michigan land plaster over Wisconsin and adjoining states. He continued therewith till early in the summer of 1866, when, deeming northern Michigan a more inviting field for general business, we find him, in the month of June of that year, standing on the green banks of the beautiful lake, Aux Becs Scies, with a magnificent, dense and almost unbroken wilderness before him, and the broad expanse of Lake Michigan's blue waters giving forth their grand and wave-like symphonies at his feet.

At that time scarcely one half-dozen families were dwelling between the present harbor entrance and the present site of Benzonia, some ten miles away. The recollections of "King Strang," of Beaver Island, were then fresh in the minds of the few settlers then residing "on the shore." Five days were then required to obtain letters by mail from Detroit, Mich. On the shore line, south of "Point Aux Becs Scies Light," there was not a regular hotel or inn, Manistee not excepted, till one reached Pentwater; and travel on land was either by overland stage, or on horseback, or on foot; while by water, only small transient coasters or "hookers," dealing principally in illicit Canada whisky, and casually in groceries and dry goods, with occasionally some regular line steamers "laying off shore," while landing emigrants in small boats or "lighters," were the only methods of travel.

Mr. Cartwright confined himself to handling real estate at the harbor, or, with knapsack on his back, making pedestrian tours and land purchases in the interior for himself and others, with nature's works and choice books for his companions, or coasting the ever-restless and often stormy shore lines of Lake Michigan in his many journeys. In brief, in these words is comprised a summary of an extensive, active, yet concise, early pioneer life and experience, yet none but those who have had like personal knowledge can realize the full meaning of these words.

In those early days when taxes were inadequate to meet actual requirements, realizing the great necessity of wagon roads for the building up of business centers, his hand was always liberal, never



Geo. W. Cartwright

drawing the line of his personal expenditure to the limitation of assessed annual taxes, but resorting to heavy personal contributions, and giving water front dockage sites for mills, and otherwise liberally for general material advancement.

To form a more perfect idea of the means and measures employed for aiding in developing this portion of Michigan it is only necessary to state that during this eighteen years from 1866, while he formerly partially resided at Fenton, Mich., and latterly at Lansing, Mich., the capital of the state, extensively operating in real estate in other portions of the peninsular state, as well as in the southern states, yet, from the earliest days of his business relations with this part of northwest Michigan to the present, being quite an extensive contributor to the press, both agricultural as well as secular, without appearing over his own name and thus avoiding personal notoriety, his good words for the Grand Traverse Region and Benzie County have been published and copied into the leading agricultural and other journals of this and adjoining states, and thus ever silently helping to build up its many material interests.

In addition to this, during the last past decade and to date, annually issuing at his own personal cost neat, elaborate and often very extensive editions of real estate journals and circulars under the auspices of the Real Estate Exchange, circulating extensively in Michigan, Ohio and western New York.

By examination of the county records we find that the village of Frankfort City, known as South Town, was platted by George M. Cartwright, the active business manager and proprietor, with others, Feb. 14, 1867, it having been surveyed in 1866 by Hon. George E. Steele, now of Traverse City, then a youthful civil engineer, residing at Homestead, Benzie County. While wealth is not always the true standard of success, stability, permanence, persistency, and faith or confidence are consonant to and with success,—and in this connection as a marked feature and closely allied to another character associated with Benzie County business history, it is only necessary to mention that from the year 1867, when Mr. Cartwright appointed the Hon. John H. Adams, then of Frankfort Harbor, his business agent, those close relations continued with the strongest friendly ties till May 2, 1884, the date of Judge Adams' death; Mr. Cartwright's policy being "the best men for the best places, and unlimited continuance of trust based in merit." Judge Adams, his agent, was also closely allied to the county history and interests, having long served as judge of county probate court, and filled many other important places of public trust.

Mr. Cartwright was wed in 1878, at Frankfort, Mich., to Miss Sarah Wolcott, resulting in a happy married life of nearly eighteen months, ending with her death at Wyandott, Mich., in 1880.

In conclusion we may add that, like many other "fathers of towns," he may not have found it always a lucrative or thankful position, he has the satisfaction of having seen, with others, one of the handsomest harbor towns on Lake Michigan grow up around the borders and on the banks of the Aux Becs Scies, and it a thriving and successful business center.

In 1869 the county was organized, and Frankfort soon after became the county seat.

Frankfort was mentioned in the spring of 1869, as follows:—The village now consists of about 500 inhabitants. There are three hotels, eight stores, two of which are shoe stores, one a hardware and one a drug store. There is one saw-mill with a capacity of 3,000,000 feet, two blacksmith shops, one gunsmith shop, one tin shop, one meat market, one cabinet shop, a dentist, a doctor, a lawyer, a photograph artist and two clergymen who officiate regularly to two organized societies, Congregationalist and Methodist. There will be completed here during the coming season, the finest harbor of refuge on the lake. An appropriation of \$98,000 has already

been expended, and all can be easily completed by August. It is known as Aux Becs Scies Harbor, so called from the little lake into which it opens. This little lake is over a mile long and about half a mile wide, and could accommodate easily 1,000 vessels at a time. The channel is 200 feet wide. The south pier is to be 600 feet and the north pier 550 feet from the shore.

The Frankfort Smelting Works will be in process of erection by the 1st of April, to be completed and in running order by September. They are to be built on the south side of the little lake and for the present are to consist of two brick buildings, one 70 feet square and the other 40 by 50 feet, one story high.

The contracts for wood and building dock are let. The machinery is all ready and will be brought on at the opening of navigation. The cash capital of the company is \$100,000. There will also be a planing-mill completed and ready for business by the 1st of May. Frankfort is surrounded by a beautiful region of farming country. The soil is sandy loam with gravel of limestone, sub-soil, clay—land eminently adapted to fruit raising. Almost every clearing around the place is, or is to be this spring or fall, set out in peaches. Every such enterprise has been successful beyond expectation, and "raising peaches" here is not considered a doubtful experiment.

Frankfort has grown in the last two years from almost nothing to a growing, thriving, busy little town, and with its present business prospects all predict for it a still more rapid growth and signal prosperity.

IN THE SPRING OF 1870.

A letter from Frankfort was published in the *Grand Traverse Herald*, which we give as follows:

Frankfort, the seat of justice of Benzie County, is situated at the mouth of Betsie River, in Town 26 north, Range 16 West. Frankfort proper, is on the north side of the river, and Frankfort City on the south. In this article we treat them as one town, which they will become in fact, at some future time.

Few more eligible, beautiful and attractive sites for towns can be found in the state. Lake Michigan, with its limitless view on the west; Betsie Lake stretching away to the southeast some two miles, and bounded most of the distance by the magnificent native forest; the high bluffs on the north and on the south, approaching comparatively near on the lake shore but rapidly receding as they stretch inland, giving fine level grounds for building; the quiet little village nestled between these romantic hills; all these combined in one picture and seen at a single glance, make an impression upon the mind not easily forgotten.

We can never forget our first view of Frankfort, or rather of the place where Frankfort is and is to be, for at that time less than a half dozen buildings occupied the site of the now flourishing village. For two days we had been coasting in an open boat along the shore of Lake Michigan from the southward. It was a pleasant June day, calm and soft and sunny. Late in the afternoon our Indian boatman rowed our little craft up the old channel of the river, and there, bathed in the light of the declining sun, beautiful as early summer and sunshine could make them, the little lake, the green forests and the receding hills burst upon our sight. It was a scene to be admired, enjoyed and remembered.

At the time we speak of Frankfort was what we term a "dead" town. An effort had been made to improve the channel of the river, open an entrance for boats into Betsie River and thus secure a safe and commodious harbor. For reasons which we have not space to recount, the project failed, the work was for a time abandoned, and all business operations were suspended.

Subsequently the point was carefully examined by government engineers who pronounced it entirely practicable to construct there

a safe and available harbor of refuge. An appropriation was made by Congress for the purpose, and work commenced. The old channel of the river, however, was abandoned and a new one opened a few rods further south.

A good degree of success has attended the work. On the north side of the channel the piers have been extended out 750 feet, on the south side 800 feet. These piers consist of cribs 20x82 feet, ranged end to end, sunken and filled with stone. They are not merely sunk to the bottom of the lake, but settled into the sand by dredging some twelve feet, thus rendering it almost literally impossible for wind and wave to affect them. The superstructure is raised six feet above the water and filled the same as the cribs. Each crib is said to contain about seventy cords of stone. Whoever chooses to figure it up will find this to be a large pile. These stones are brought from the Wisconsin shore.

There are now from nine to ten feet of water on the bar. The extension of the cribs 300 feet farther will carry them across the outer bar to where the water is sixteen feet deep and the bottom hard. When that point is reached it is confidently expected the sand washed up by storms will no longer affect the channel, and that the harbor will take rank among the best on the lakes. The channel between the piers is 200 feet wide. It has not frozen this winter, and it is believed that when the piers are completed, and the channel dredged to the proper depth there will never be any serious obstruction by ice.

The amount expended on the harbor up to this time is \$120,000. It is said there is a good prospect of an additional appropriation this winter. We trust it may be had, for it would be a great misfortune indeed to have the work stop where it now is. So much has been done and so well done, that the work should now be completed without unnecessary delay. The future of Frankfort and the adjacent country depends largely upon the success in making a good harbor. Final success is certain, and we trust the work may be pushed speedily forward and the brightest anticipations of our Frankfort friends fully realized.

The population of the village is estimated at 600, and we judge the estimate is not too high. The coming summer will doubtless largely add to the population of the place. The iron works, when in successful operation, will give constant employment to a large number of persons and hence there must necessarily be important additions to the laboring population.

As nearly as we could get at the facts there are, in Frankfort and Frankfort City, two stores that keep a general assortment of dry goods, groceries and other goods usually kept in well furnished village stores; two grocery stores, one hardware store, one drug store, one boot and shoe store, three hotels, three blacksmith shops, one wagon shop.

There are two physicians and one attorney. The Methodists and Congregationalists have church organizations, but as yet no church edifices have been erected. We were informed that the attendance at the Sabbath school connected with the Congregational Church averaged seventy-three the last quarter. There is also a Methodist Sunday school, but we did not learn how large the attendance.

Two teachers are employed in the village school, which is said to be prospering finely. The number of children returned in the district is 117; number attending school from seventy five to eighty.

But next in importance to the harbor stands the Frankfort Iron Works. The progress made in the construction of these works has been briefly noted from time to time in the *Herald*, and hence we do not propose to go into the subject at length. The work is going steadily forward and the intention is to have the

whole in running order early in the summer. The kilns for manufacturing coal, ten in number, and calculated to hold one hundred cords of wood each, are completed and being filled with wood. The casting house, 50x95 feet, twenty feet high and built of brick, is also completed. The stack is finished and the top house, 70x105 feet, is well under way. The settling and cracking of the walls reported some weeks since, proves to have been a matter of little consequence. All now seems to be safe, sound and substantial.

Wood for the first season's operations is being rapidly hauled on the ground. Some 5,000 cords have already been delivered. Messrs. Delbridge & Welch have a contract for furnishing 6,000 cords. Other parties are also engaged in the same business. It is calculated that when the furnace is working up to its full capacity 15,000 cords of wood per year will be consumed. This item alone will cause disbursement of some \$45,000 a year. Add to this the other disbursements necessary to be made, and it will be seen that a single furnace will necessarily put a large amount of money in circulation. It is hardly possible to over-estimate the importance of these iron works to the people of Frankfort and the surrounding country.

Frankfort has been very unfavorably situated as to roads until recently. After the county seat was located at that place George S. Frost & Co., in compliance with a pledge made to the people, commenced the construction of a road from Frankfort to Benzonia. That road, although not yet completed, is in very fair condition and will, we are told, be finished in good style early the coming spring. It will have cost, when completed, not much less than \$3,000. In addition to this road the Manistee and Leland state road, now nearly completed through the entire county, opens the country north and south of the village, and gives the people easy access to the leading business points in the county.

As yet but little attention has been given to fruit culture in the vicinity of Frankfort. We were told that Mr. Isaac Voorheis has planted 1,500 peach trees and intends to add largely to his orchard the coming summer. Messrs. Hubbell & Whitwood also have a fine orchard started. Mr. E. B. Frost is preparing for planting an orchard on the borders of Crystal Lake, a few miles east of the village. Others propose turning their attention to the cultivation of fruit. It is doubtless entirely safe to do so. The high lands about Frankfort are beyond all question well adapted to fruit growing. The soil is good and the surface rolling. The influence of the waters of Lake Michigan and Crystal Lake must be very great and exceedingly beneficial. No danger of winter freezing or spring frosts need be apprehended. Even on the low ground by the harbor on the morning of Feb. 22, the coldest day for many years, it was but seven degrees below zero. This shows that peaches may be grown there successfully, and doubtless the time is near when fruit culture will receive the attention its importance demands.

The land back of Frankfort, and particularly east and south of the village, is of a very good quality for farming purposes. North of Crystal Lake the soil for a short distance is not so good; but as a general statement it may be truthfully said that the region of country naturally tributary to Frankfort is well adapted to the cultivation of all farm products that flourish in this latitude.

A VILLAGE CHARTER.

In October, 1873, the citizens of Frankfort petitioned the circuit court to have the question of incorporating as a village under the general law of 1873 submitted to a vote of the electors, at a special meeting to be held in December following. There were at that time said to be 634 inhabitants, and the territory to be incorporated covered 1,240 acres. The petition contained 685 names, and was

granted. The proposition carried and Frankfort became an incorporated village. Not long after, however, the law of 1873 was declared unconstitutional, and the charter became null and void. Since then the village has not revived the question of re-incorporating.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.

Crystal Lodge, No. 270, F. and A. M., of Frankfort, dates back to the year 1869. January 9, 1869, the first meeting of Masons ever held in Frankfort convened at the office of C. C. Chambers, a little one-story building opposite the building in which the telegraph office is now located. There were present C. S. Collier, T. B. Collins, C. C. Chambers, George W. Allen, N. W. Nelson, Isaac Voorheis, J. B. Delbridge, George B. Farley and Robert Oliver. C. S. Collier was chairman, and N. W. Nelson secretary of the meeting. At this meeting the preliminaries for regular meetings were discussed and steps taken to arrange time and place. At a subsequent meeting it was decided to rent a room in the second story of a building then being built for a store building. At a meeting held January 23, officers were elected as follows:—W. M., T. B. Collins; S. W., C. S. Collier; J. W., Isaac Voorheis; treasurer, C. C. Chambers; secretary, N. W. Nelson; S. D., J. B. Delbridge; J. D., George W. Allen; tyler, A. M. Guptil.

About the 1st of August, 1869, the dispensation arrived bearing date of July 26, 1869. In the meantime a new hall had been procured in the second story of a building then just completed by George W. Allen, and the first meeting held there June 5, 1869.

The first regular communication was held Wednesday evening August 18, 1869. At this time there were fifteen members. The first officers under the dispensation were:—W. M., T. B. Collins; S. W., C. S. Collier; J. W., Isaac Voorheis; treasurer, C. C. Chambers; secretary, N. W. Nelson; S. D., Peleg Ewing; J. D., R. J. Carhart; tyler, A. C. Guptil.

In January, 1870, a charter was received, and on the evening of the 29th the lodge was consecrated. The ceremonies were followed by a banquet at the Delbridge House, now the Park House.

The lodge occupied their hall for several years, and then removed to a room over another store, where they remained until 1883, when, having united with the Red Ribbon Society in the erection of a new building, the lodge removed to its present quarters. There are in 1884 sixty members. The following persons have been masters of the lodge:—T. B. Collins, C. S. Collier, George W. Allen, N. A. Parker. The officers in 1884 are as follows:—W. M., C. S. Collier; S. W., C. A. Voorheis; J. W., S. W. McIntosh; secretary, I. W. Gaines; treasurer, N. A. Parker; S. D., L. Averill; J. D., D. C. Wagner; tyler, Conrad Goenwein; stewards, I. Voorheis and W. Roy; trustees, N. A. Parker, J. May, T. B. Collins.

Hebron Chapter U. D., R. A. M., is working under a dispensation granted in December, 1883. There are fifteen members. Officers:—H. P., T. C. Anderson; K., C. S. Collier; scribe, Isaac Voorheis; C. H., Stuart Mackibbin; P. S., A. B. Carrier; R. A. C., J. C. Wolcott; M. Vs. Jacob May, J. Penfold, A. L. White.

Eastern Star Lodge of Adopted Masons was organized in 1872.

There are about fifty members. This society is composed of the mothers, wives and daughters of Masons, and has been in a flourishing condition. The first worthy patron was Mrs. Isaac Voorheis and her successor, Mrs. J. B. Collins, both of whom are now dead. Since the death of the latter no meetings have been held.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized in January, 1871, with the following charter members:—J. V. Badger, C. E. Carrier, A. T. Kingsley, D. M. Fish, J. A. Kingsley, T. Welsh, A. B. Carrier, F. F. Hubbell, G. C. Woodward, A. P. Robertson, J. A.

Brewer, A. S. Badger, Rev. A. J. Wheeler. The following officers were elected:—P. W. C. T., T. Welsh; W. C. T. A. S. Badger; W. V. T., J. V. Badger; W. S. A. B. Carrier; W. T., F. F. Hubbell; W. F. S., A. P. Robertson; W. M., D. M. Fish; W. I. G., A. C. Kingsley; W. O. G., J. A. Brewer; W. C., Rev. A. J. Wheeler; W. A. S., M. J. Hubbell; W. D. M., E. Delbridge; R. H. S., C. E. Carrier; L. H. S., E. Welsh.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized on the south side in January, 1883, with twenty-one members. The following were the first officers:—W. C. T., A. Crandall; W. V. T., Mrs. A. M. Wiltzie; W. S., Miss Hettie Anderson; W. A. S., Ole Olson; W. T., E. M. Talmadge; W. I. G., Miss Alice Hess; W. O. G., W. Little; W. M., W. Carver; W. A. M., Mrs. W. Carver; W. F. S., Miss Annie Little; R. H. S., Miss Carrie Dow; L. H. S., Mrs. Vinnie Morgan; W. P. C. T., A. L. White.

The Frankfort Literary Association was organized in December, 1870, and the following officers elected:—President, Rev. A. H. Fletcher; vice-president, N. A. Parker; secretary, Fred Kern; treasurer, Rev. A. J. Wheeler; trustees, A. B. Carrier, D. M. Fish and A. W. Jenkins. The society was organized for the purpose of providing entertainment for the winter evenings. A library has been accumulated, which is kept open for the benefit of the public, and though not as active as formerly, the society still maintains a prosperous existence.

Carver Post, No. 123, G. A. R., was mustered in April 7, 1883, by Col. A. B. Carrier, with a membership of twenty-four. The post was named in honor of a son of Mr. I. J. Carver, an old resident of the county, whose son was one of the first to enlist, and the only one who lost his life, from Benzie County. The first officers of the post were as follows:—Commander, N. A. Parker; S. V. C., F. R. Axtell; J. V. C., C. A. Voorheis; adjutant, E. J. Colburn; Q., H. M. Spicer; surgeon, D. G. B. Morris; chaplain, W. P. Derry; O. D. T. B. Collins; O. G., C. C. Forney; S. M., I. W. Gaines; Q-M. S., J. Carter. Officers in 1884:—Commander, N. A. Parker; S. V. C., S. G. Grubb; J. V. C., W. A. Joy; surgeon, D. G. B. Morris; chaplain, W. P. Derry; O. D., C. C. Forney; O. G., J. D. Evans.

A Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized at Frankfort by Mrs. L. M. Boise in 1878. After a time it became inoperative, but in August, 1883, it was revived and its membership increased to 47. The officers elected in August were:—President, Mrs. J. E. Voorheis; recording secretary, Mrs. E. B. Frost; corresponding secretary, Mrs. G. C. Woodward; treasurer, Mrs. R. Evans.

Olivet Tent, No. 238, K. O. T. M. was organized in May, 1880. The present officers are as follows:—Past commander, C. S. Collier; commander, J. May; L. C., W. H. Chambers; prelate, T. E. Mathews; record keeper, D. B. Butler; finance keeper, N. A. Parker; sergeant, Simon Grace; master at arms, D. C. Wagner; F. M. of G., William Ludke; secretary, Peter Raymond; sentinel, J. E. Jorrels; physician, I. Voorheis; picket, Robert Pontz. There are in 1884 about fifty-four members.

The Crystal Lake Cemetery Association was organized in May, 1871, with the following officers: President, E. B. Frost; vice-president, William H. Cogshall; secretary, N. A. Parker; treasurer, A. G. Butler; superintendent, H. Woodward. It was proposed to purchase forty acres. In July, 1871, a purchase was completed of forty-four acres lying about a mile north of the village. There were originally ten stockholders with a capital stock of \$1,000. The grounds are very pleasantly located and are being improved every year. The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, E. B. Frost; vice-president, A. G. Butler; secretary, N. A. Parker; treasurer, Dr. I. Voorheis; superintendent, H. M. Spicer.

THE FRANKFORT EXPRESS.

The Frankfort Weekly *Express* was established in June, 1870, by W. F. Cornell. The following persons have been owners, wholly or in part, at various times since its establishment: W. F. Cornell, O. V. Hosmer, W. H. Francis, A. Brewer, S. A. Brewer. The editors have been successively: W. F. Cornell, O. V. Hosmer, W. H. Francis, A. Brewer, J. A. Brewer, S. A. Brewer and A. B. Carrier. It was at first a seven-column folio, and was enlarged to an eight column folio in 1874. The office was burned out in 1881, and the publication of the paper resumed in January, 1882. Politics, Republican.

ALONZO B. CARRIER, editor of the Frankfort Weekly *Express*, was born in Angola, Erie County, N. Y., June 28, 1846. He came with his parents to Elsie, Clinton County, Mich., in the spring of 1858, and spent three years on a farm. He then for two years attended school in Grand Rapids. On Jan. 3, 1864, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted as a private in Company B, First Michigan Veteran Volunteer Cavalry, and joined the regiment at its rendezvous at Kalamazoo, and went with it to the front at Stevensburg, Va., where Custer's brigade, of which the regiment was a member, was then encamped. He was with the regiment in its battles, including those of the Wilderness, Sheridan's raid around Richmond, Yellow Tavern, Trevilian Station, Weldon Railroad and Bermuda Hundred. He went with Sheridan to the Shenandoah Valley, participating in the battles of Berryville, Shepards-town, Front Royal, Opequan, Winchester, Cross Keys and various other engagements. After the battle of Cross Keys he was an attache at the headquarters of the famous Michigan Cavalry Brigade until mustered out by special order of the war department in February, 1865. After being discharged he came to Benzonia, Mich., to join and care for his mother, Mrs. Sarah A. B. Carrier, who had now removed to that place. His father, Deacon Chauncey T. Carrier, regimental quartermaster of the First Michigan Cavalry, had died in the service in July, 1864. He was one of the original founders of the Benzonia colony. Mr. A. B. Carrier, after spending three years in Benzonia assisting his mother, entered the employ of Geo. A. Douglass & Co., at Frankfort, as clerk and book-keeper, and remained two years. On April 1, 1870, the firm of Carrier, Woodward & Co., organized by Mr. Carrier for the term of three years, opened a store of general merchandise and carried it on through the term successfully. From April, 1873, to October, 1875, he carried on a real estate, insurance and collection business in Frankfort. He then went to Grand Rapids and for nearly four years held the responsible position of deputy clerk of the United States circuit and district courts for the western district of Michigan, resigning to accept the secretary and treasurer'ship of the Grand Rapids Chair Company—the largest organization of the kind in the west. After a successful management of the concern for a year and a half, more than doubling its sales in that time, he resigned to accept the position of general southern and southwestern agent for the Berkey & Gay furniture company of Grand Rapids—the largest furniture manufactory in the world. In this, also, he was eminently successful. While serving as U. S. clerk he was for two years general secretary of the Y. M. C. A., which was at that time carrying on the most successful work of that kind in the west. In July, 1882, he purchased the Frankfort Weekly *Express*, assuming personal control Jan. 1, 1883. Mr. Carrier's thoroughly practical education, his personal experience of pioneer life, and all that that implies, his enlarged knowledge of men and things, his extensive travel in, and consequent acquaintance with, a large majority of the states of the Union, give him special fitness for success in his journalistic enterprise. He is thoroughly identified with all the various interests of Benzie County, and believes

that a live, practical, local newspaper may be made a mighty engine of power for the advancement of the material, social, literary, educational, fraternal and religious interests of the community. He has filled numerous official trusts, municipal and fraternal. He was prominently identified with the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic in Michigan, holding the position of assistant adjutant general, and is one of its most enthusiastic members. In politics he is an uncompromising Republican, believing fully in organization, but abhorring all political machines, and clinging ever to the flag and the Union. Mr. Carrier's marriage was on May 28, 1870, to Miss Lottie E., daughter of Henry Woodward, Esq., of Frankfort. They have been bereaved of two lovely daughters. Their surviving daughter is Gertrude Pearl.

THE NEWS.

The South Frankfort *News* was established in the spring of 1884 by James M. Gillmore, the present editor and proprietor.

JAMES M. GILLMORE, editor South Frankfort *News*, was born in Lorain, Lorain County, O., Sept. 16, 1854. When eleven years old he went to the Baldwin University, in Berea, where he spent seven years. He then, to improve his health, engaged in sailing, and continued until 1879. He has filled all positions from that of "boy" to that of "master." He was married June 28, 1876, to Miss Lottie B. Walker, of Oberlin, O. She was born in North Amherst, O., Aug. 28, 1858. In 1881 he sailed during the summer. In the fall he took charge of some steam barges and vessel property that belonged in Cleveland, and in April, 1882, he came to South Frankfort, Mich. In the spring of 1884 he commenced the publication of the South Frankfort *News*, a live weekly sheet devoted to temperance and religious news and general information. He has been once appointed, and twice elected, and is in 1884 still serving as township clerk in Gilmore.

IN 1884.

The following statements concerning Frankfort were recently made by local authority: "Frankfort has six general stores; eight groceries; three furniture establishments; three millinery stores; four shoe shops; two meat markets; two drug stores; one harness shop; one hardware store; one jewelry store; one bakery; one flouring mill; five saw-mills; two planing-mills; one shingle-mill; five blacksmith shops; two machine shops and foundries; one blast furnace with two stacks; one photograph gallery; one barber shop; three hotels; two billiard halls; two collecting agencies; three real estate agents; six painters; four physicians; three lawyers and two post-offices.

"Frankfort proper comprises two towns, Frankfort and South Frankfort, divided by the lake that forms the harbor, the north side having over 1,500 and the south side nearly or quite 600, making the population about 2,200.

"The south side has two schools, one graded, and the north side has a graded school with a superintendent and four assistants besides a ward school. The number of children of school age on the north side in the union and ward schools is 351. On the south side in the graded school the number is 120, and in the ward school is forty-two, making a grand total of 513.

"The combined cut of Frankfort mills and the stock of pine on hand for the year 1884 will exceed any previous record. The pine stock will exceed 41,000,000, while the stock of hard wood and the cuts of the mills in the county will swell this amount to 46,000,000 and over.

"Of the mills in Frankfort, their capacity is as follows: A. G. Butler's gang-mill, 100,000 per day. Frankfort Lumber Co., 70,000. Bellows Bros., 50,000. L. W. Crane, 30,000, hard wood. Hall & Lincoln's shingle-mill, 150,000 shingles.

"There are also a number of good mills distributed through the country cutting custom work. The following is the list:

"Griner & Sons; C. F. Reed; W. Case; R. G. Perry; John Little & Co.; A. Brundage; D. Carter; L. Fuller; A. P. Denton; W. Vaughn."

Upwards of \$225,000 have been expended in harbor improvements. The channel is 200 feet wide; the south pier is 1,300 and the north pier is 1,000 feet in length; depth of water thirteen feet.

The great need of Frankfort is a railroad, but it is now reasonably certain that one will be built to this point within a short time. The natural advantages of the place are equal to those of any point on the shore. The people are enterprising, and social advantages are excellent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the following personal sketches will be found many items of historical interest:

JACOB VOORHEIS, retired merchant, Frankfort, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., May 10, 1814. He came with his parents to Bloomfield, Oakland County, Mich., in 1823. In this vicinity he spent his youth. He received his later education at the Pontiac Academy. In the fall of 1836 he was married to Miss Lucy A. Frost, of Pontiac. She was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., June 30, 1818. She died at Milford, in October, 1844, where they had gone to reside shortly after marriage. After her death Mr. Voorheis spent some years in Detroit and vicinity employed in teaching. Mr. Voorheis' second marriage was in October, 1845, to Miss Harriet Kittredge, of Lowell, Mass. She was born in Dracutt, Mass., Oct. 30, 1820. Their living children are Charles A., Mary E., and Hattie E. In the winter of 1850 Mr. Voorheis went to East Saginaw and entered the employ of W. L. P. Little & Co., as chief book-keeper and cashier, and remained there until the fall of 1866. He was now suffering severely from paralysis, and concluded to remove to Frankfort, Benzie County. He first reached the place from Traverse by way of Benzonia. Soon after he chartered a vessel, and brought in and opened a stock of general merchandise. Two years later, on the arrival of his son, Charles A. Voorheis, he closed up the general department and merged his capital with his son into a hardware business, which some years later was sold to Mr. Upton. In 1873, for sanitary reasons, Mr. and Mrs. V. made a tour to California, spending over six months in various parts of the western world. Since then his time has been mostly occupied in behalf of home and local interests. When he first came to Frankfort the place was almost all in its native wilderness, and he and Mrs. Voorheis have had full and deep experience of pioneer adventure, disadvantage and hardship, but now look out with rich gratification upon the substantial business blocks, beautiful residences, and progressive industrial, social, educational and religious enterprises of the growing town of Frankfort, their chosen home. Mr. Voorheis has served as justice of the peace and as county treasurer of Benzie County, besides filling various other official trusts. Religiously, they are members of the Congregational Church. The Sabbath school was formed in his room, in 1867, and he and Mrs. V. still retain their official positions in the school. He has been superintendent some fifteen years.

FRED KERN, merchant, Frankfort, was born in Paderborn, Prussia, March 20, 1828. He came to the United States in July, 1848, located in the city of New York, and was employed as an entry clerk in a bond warehouse in West Street. From there he went to St. Louis, and was salesman in the first class grocery of Mr. Powell, but had to leave at the end of two years, because of ill health. He went to Sandusky, Ohio, and was salesman in the leading general store in that city, in the employ of Mr. Charles

Converse for one year. He then came to Detroit, Mich., chiefly because of having friends there from his native country, and entered the employ of Mr. James A. Hicks, afterward of the firm of Hicks, Palmer & Co., and remained one year in the retail department, and two years in the jobbing department. Then, at the urgent solicitation of friends he opened a commercial business at New Baltimore, Macomb County, and in 1862 added the manufacture of flour barrel staves, heading and hoops, in large quantities, and continued until 1866. His health was now failing and he sold his entire business interests and real estate there, and spent one year at Marine City in mercantile business with his brother-in-law, but, not pleased with the climate there, he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, and made some investments in real estate, but soon after returned to Marine City, and with some others invested in the building of a steamer, the "George S. Frost." On this he moved to Frankfort in 1868, and opened business as a pioneer general merchant, and has ever since enjoyed a satisfactory and enlarging patronage from the village and surrounding country. His commodious store with well selected stock is on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets. Mr. Kern's marriage was in 1852, to Miss Belinda Gallagher, of Detroit. She was born in Ireland and came to America in infancy. Their living children are John J., Rudolphus W., Mary, Gerety, James M., and Anna. Besides his business block and residence on Main Street, Mr. Kern has two lots on Forest Avenue, and also owns a prominent dock, warehouse and saw mill. He is agent for the Goodrich Transportation Company, and their steamers land at his dock. He has never been a seeker for political office, but delights to labor for the social and educational improvement of his community, and views with pleasure the present achievements in the school accommodations of Frankfort, won by hard and lengthened effort. His eldest daughter was the first graduate in the Frankfort Union School, and graduated with such honors that she was chosen as assistant teacher, and has succeeded so well that she has been elevated to and now, in 1884, holds the position of principal in the high school department. In Frankfort and New Baltimore Mr. Kern has served as school officer some fifteen years.

ABRAM G. BUTLER, manufacturer and fruit grower, Frankfort, was born in Deposit, Delaware County, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1820. At the age of fourteen years he went to Binghamton, N. Y., and spent two years, partly in school and partly in mercantile work. He then spent one year as clerk in the store of his brother, William A. Butler, of Detroit. Next he attended college one year in Cincinnati, under the tuition of the well known astronomer, Gen. O. M. Mitchell. Later he removed to Marshall, Mich., and served for some time as teller in the Bank of Marshall, and then was for some time engaged in commercial business in the firm of Hayes & Butler. On Jan. 1, 1846, he was married to Miss Charlotte M. Bell, daughter of Judge D. V. Bell, late Auditor-General for Michigan. She was born in New York City July 31, 1829. They have one son, Digby B., and two daughters, Sarah and Emily T. In 1848 Mr. Butler sold his commercial interest in Marshall, and became teller in the Michigan Insurance Bank, Detroit. Three years later, for the improvement of his health, and to secure the payment of a large debt that was due from the St. Clair Bank to the Michigan Insurance Bank, he went to St. Clair and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, flour, etc., in the interest of said parties. When this work was completed he removed to Fond du Lac, Wis., and was engaged in general banking business for nearly ten years. From there in 1861 he went to Chicago and engaged in the commission and grain business. In the spring of 1868 he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, Mich., in the interest of the Frankfort Land Company, became agent for all their property in the County,

made nearly all the original sales of their estates, and also made business investments of his own in the place, and has thus become a permanent resident. In 1871 Frankfort was made a port of entry, and Mr. Butler was appointed deputy collector of customs, and has retained the position ever since. Mr. Butler is also proprietor of a large gang saw-mill which has a capacity for cutting over 100,000 feet of lumber per day. He is now, in 1884, engaged in sawing on contract 200,000,000 feet of pine lumber, known as the Corning tract of pine. He also has a mill for flouring and custom work, with two run of stones for flour and one run for feed, capable of grinding over 100 bushels of wheat per day besides the feed. He also has a beautiful fruit farm about a mile from town, with forty acres devoted to fruit. Most of the trees are already in bearing, and consist of choice selections of apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces, cherries and grapes, and a large crab apple orchard, and also various other farm productions. The whole estate is kept in the highest state of cultivation, and presents a most prosperous and inviting aspect. He also has forty acres of beautiful farm land east of the village, and five acres of fruit grounds northeast of town in fine condition, besides various estates of village property. His new and elegant home residence is on Leelanaw Avenue. Mr. Butler has served two years as county treasurer of Benzie County, but chooses exemption from official position.

ALONZO J. SLYFIELD, M. D., Frankfort, was born in Concord, Vt., June 1, 1825. He came with his parents to Michigan when seven years of age, landing beside a floating bridge in Pine River, in St. Clair, from the old steamer Gratiot. There, chiefly, he spent his youth and early manhood. He studied medicine in Hyde Park, Vermont, with Dr. A. Morse, having previously spent three years in medical research among the Indians. On his return to St. Clair he opened a drug store, and commenced the practice of medicine on the eclectic system. On Dec. 10, 1848, he was married to Miss Alice J. Latham, of China, St. Clair County. She was born in Greenwich, Washington County, N. Y., May 26, 1826. Their children are Nellie M., now deceased, Charles B., Mary, now deceased, Edwin R., Elmer E., George W., and Jennie A. In August, 1853, after a severe illness, Mr. Slyfield accepted a situation as keeper of the light-house on Manitou Island, and remained there nearly ten years. From there he removed to Empire Bay, purchased lands, and opened a pioneer home for himself and family. Late in the fall he left his family alone and returned to Manitou for a boat load of provisions, and became weather bound there for about three weeks. In his third attempt to leave he had the help of another person and succeeded. That night the ice formed heavily on the beach, closing up all transition for the winter, but he had made good his escape and joined his anxious family with unspeakable satisfaction. He resided there part of two years, and then he became keeper of the light-house at Point Betsie and remained nearly twenty-two years. The instruction of his children he secured partly by private teaching in his family and partly at the school in Benzonia. While at Point Betsie the doctor resumed his medical practice, and endured severe hardships in visiting the sick throughout the neighborhood. During one winter he went repeatedly to Almira and vicinity to visit and treat those who became ill through want and hardship. He waded the Platte River eighteen times, standing barefoot on the ice to dress himself at the shore, and then resumed his journey on snow-shoes, in snow four feet deep. He was one of the first purchasers of village lots in Frankfort village. He thinks Mr. Coggs shall made the first and he the second purchase of building lots in the place. The doctor now has a beautiful residence on Forest Avenue, and other property in the village, and 200 acres of real estate south of the river. He

has served as justice of the peace eight years, and six years as county coroner.

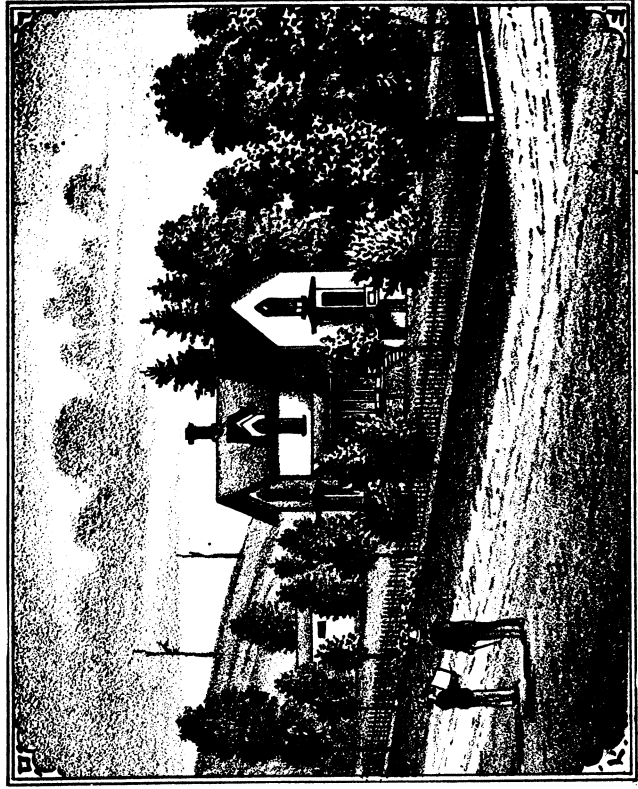
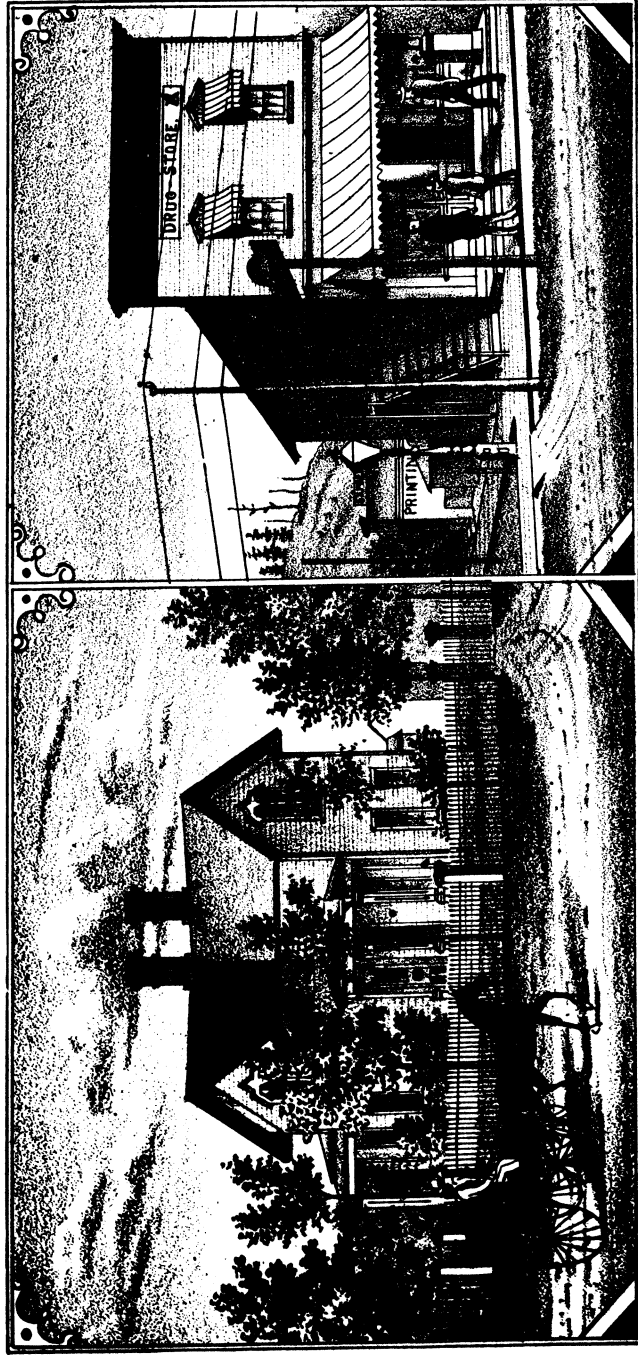
The wreck of the J. Y. Scammon in 1854 is thus described by Mr. Slyfield.

"While seated here alone, watching my light to-night, my thoughts drift back to a scene of twenty-five years ago. On the 8th of June, 1854, I was keeper of the South Manitou Island light. The wind that day blew from the northeast a living gale, and, strange to say, snow fell to a depth of six inches, but owing to a rain, it soon melted away. The sea was running high, and seemed as though it could not grow larger, but still the storm increased. In the height of the storm a brig was seen making for the island. It proved to be the brig J. Y. Scammon, owned by Hannah, Lay & Co., of Grand Traverse. I saw the doomed vessel slowly nearing the beach, and, knowing she would soon be ashore if her anchors did not fetch her up, and among the breakers that were dashing and boiling and foaming white against the shore, and perhaps drown the crew, I came to the conclusion that something must be done to get communication to them. The thought came to me like a flash to write a note and send it to them in a bottle. I then took a small rope and bottle in my hands, held them aloft, and made signs to the crew to send me a small line, which they soon understood, and fastening a line to a buoy and throwing it overboard, was but a moment's work. It soon reached the shore. I attached the bottle containing a note and it was hauled on board, and the passengers, as well as crew, were not long in learning my design, and a shout of joy went up from every mouth. The note was, 'Can I render you any assistance? If so, send word by bottle.' The answer came back per the same trusty little messenger, saying, 'Our big chain has parted, and the small one will not hold us long. Look out for us ashore.' I patrolled the shore and in about an hour after that, the brig came on broadside. The men launched a spare spar over the rail, the end resting in shoal water. The mate mounted it, and slid down, and wading through the water, was helped ashore. Next followed four ladies, who came ashore in about the same manner, the mate and I assisting them as they came in reach. And so all the crew were safely landed, much to their joy.

"I still have in my possession a spy-glass, which I purchased from the captain. On it is engraved the name of 'J. Y. Scammon,' and while in daily use it often reminds me of the wrecking of the brig nearly a quarter of a century ago, when the marine interest, now grown to gigantic proportions, was yet in its infancy.

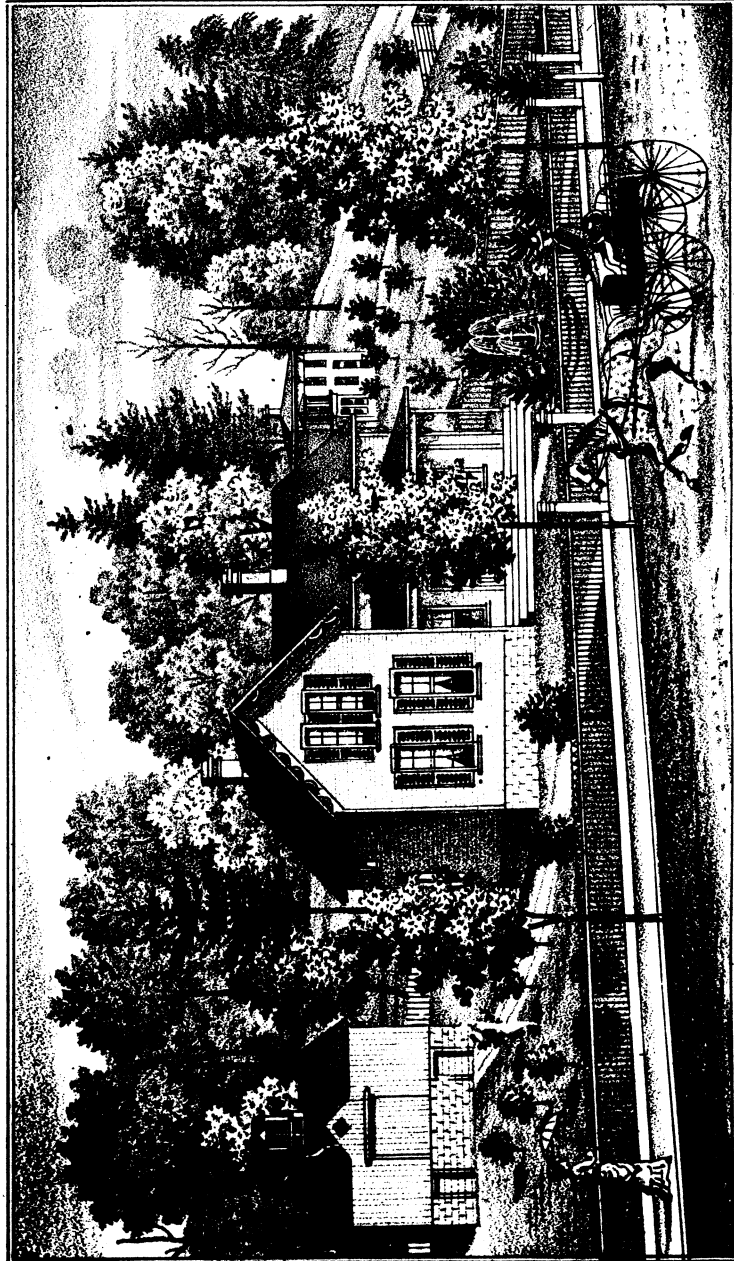
"On our return with the shipwrecked crew to the light-house, we found that during my absence I had been blessed by the arrival of an eight-pound blue-eyed boy, and there was indeed a feeling of happiness in the station that night, and I felt satisfied that I had accomplished more that day than on any other day of my previous life. That child has grown up to manhood, and from his early years has always been a careful watcher for the safety of lives from wrecks; and has while quite young assisted me in saving the crew from another wreck, under similar circumstances. He has spent his whole life in handling boats in the surf, and on the old lake at his occupation of fishing. He, at such times, is careful, considerate and cool, and would be a valuable acquisition to the United States Life Saving Service."

D. B. BUTLER, son of the subject of a previous sketch, is associated with his father in the lumber and real estate business at Frankfort. He graduated at the University of Chicago in the class of 1868, when he became a resident of Frankfort. On the organization of Benzie County he was chosen as its first judge of probate. He left in 1870 to take charge of the public high school in Pittsfield, Ill., and afterward assumed the superintendency of public schools at Buda in the same state. After holding the posi-

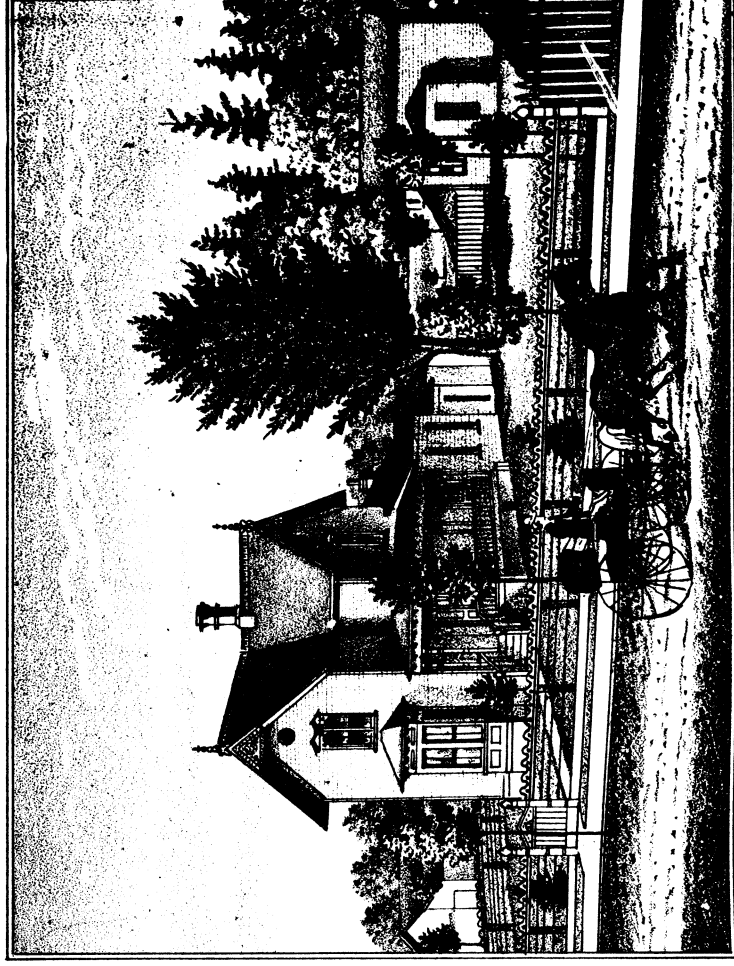


RES. & STORE OF J. B. COLLINS, P. M. FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.

RES. OF E. B. FROST, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.



RES. OF CAPT. J. PENFOLD, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.



RES. OF W. L. MARBLE, REAL ESTATE AGENT, FRANKFORT, BENZIE CO. MICH.

tion two years he removed to Manistee, Mich., where he remained for seven years, engaged in the legal profession. In 1881 he returned to Frankfort and entered his present situation. Mr. Butler is now, in 1884, circuit court commissioner for Benzie County. He has a wife and two children.

ISAAC VOORHEIS, physician and surgeon, Frankfort, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., June 8, 1832. He came with his parents to Oakland County, Mich., in infancy, and spent his youth there in school studies and agricultural pursuits. Later he entered the dental profession and practiced for some fourteen years in Pontiac, in one stand. His suite of rooms was three times consumed by fire, and as often rebuilt and furnished. His marriage was on Oct. 11, 1853, to Miss Eliza M. Johnson, also of Oakland County. They had one son, Elton I. Mrs. E. M. Voorheis died in 1873. Mr. Voorheis' second marriage was on Nov. 1, 1874, to Miss Ann E. Francis, of Pontiac. She was born there in 1842. They have one daughter, Mabel. While pursuing his dental profession in Pontiac he also read medicine with Dr. C. E. Fuller. In 1867 he opened medical practice in Frankfort, Benzie County, on the homeopathic system, and has enjoyed a steadily enlarging patronage until the present time. He has a beautiful residence on Leelanaw Avenue, a dwelling on Main Street, and a pleasant fruit farm of twenty acres on Michigan Avenue, where he has a choice selection of apples, pears, plums and cherries. He has received a compliment from Chicago merchants as furnishing the best plums grown in the United States. They have sold at five cents each on the market. He has received \$60 for the fruit of one tree in one season. Fraternally the Doctor is a Free Mason, and glories in brotherly love, relief and truth.

ALBERT E. BANKS, lumberman and merchant, Frankfort, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1847. He came with his parents to Cass County, Mich., when twelve years of age, and remained there some six years, employed in school studies and in mercantile work. He then spent several years in a wholesale boot and shoe store in Chicago, but became identified with a lumbering enterprise in Frankfort, Benzie County, Mich., in 1871. He had, previous to this time, become interested in mercantile business in Niles, and also in Edwardsburg, Mich. He has also owned real estate and business interests in Elkhart, Ind., and in Manistee, Mich., and now owns estates in Grand Rapids and Cassopolis, Mich., but for the last seven years he has devoted his attention almost exclusively to the lumbering and mercantile interests in Frankfort. Mr. Banks commenced life without financial resources, but invested his earnings with good success and soon accumulated a handsome capital; but in 1875, through the complications of other partners, these resources were swept from his possession. But, undaunted by these reverses, and favored with credit by Chicago capitalists who knew his integrity, he shortly after resumed business entirely on his own account, and has once more achieved encouraging success. He has formerly owned the mill at Platte River, and an interest in the Island mill in Frankfort. He built the Banks mill in South Frankfort, one of the finest circular mills on the shore, and refitted the broom-handle factory for use as a lath and picket mill; and has bought and refitted the Blacklock machine shop and foundry in South Frankfort. He was the first to put in operation a steam ferry boat on the lake. He built the "May Store" and associate buildings, the largest store in the place. He also built and stocked the "Brewer Store," and sold it within one month from the time of completion. He remodeled and enlarged the "Ford Buildings," and also the Frankfort Furnace Company's stores and dock, and has erected two adjacent stores of commodious size. In November, 1883, for purposes of business convenience, Mr. Banks entered into the formation of a

stock company, known as the Frankfort Lumber Company, the officers being:—A. E. Banks, president; T. F. Anderson, vice-president; H. B. Anderson, secretary, and N. A. Fletcher, of Grand Rapids, treasurer. They conduct one of the largest general mercantile enterprises on the shore, the sales reaching to about \$100,000 per year. They deal in all varieties of commodities, cash drafts, sell exchange, etc., and thus accommodate the business public in all available ways. Mr. Banks' marriage was on April 25, 1871, to Miss Lucetta Pearson, of Cass County, Mich. Their elegant and commodious residence on Forest Avenue was erected in 1882, at a cost with appurtenances of about \$10,000.

EUGENE B. FROST, fruit-grower, Frankfort, was born in Marcellus, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1826. He was bereaved of his father in infancy, and came with his mother to Pontiac, Mich., when eight years of age. Here he spent his youth and early manhood. On Dec. 13, 1848, he was married to Miss Sarah Jane Andrews, of West Bloomfield, Mich. She was born in Whitestown, N. Y., April 30, 1828. Their children are Eugene B., Clara J., Horace C. (deceased by drowning), Newton A. and Ellen N. They came to Frankfort in June, 1867, when there were only two dwellings in the place. They took lodgings in a barn until they erected a dwelling, which he did forthwith. Mr. Frost then entered the office of the Frankfort Land Company, in which his brother, George S. Frost, of Detroit, was one of the principal stockholders, and took charge as agent in the sale of their lands, and in the arrangement of the locality for a village. Mr. Frost, in later years, has devoted his attention to fruit-growing. He has a fine fruit plot connected with his beautiful residence on Leelanaw Avenue, two acres well filled with trees in the northeast part of town, and 120 acres of land on the shore of Crystal Lake, with some thirty acres cleared, which he also intends to devote to fruit. He has some very choice selections of apples, pears, plums, quinces and cherries, and some small fruits. He has served as justice of the peace, and is now, in 1884, superintendent of the poor. He has also served as school officer, and as deputy county clerk. Religiously, he and his family are Congregationalists, and he has been for many years trustee of the society. The barn in which Mr. Frost and family at first lodged in Frankfort was afterward refitted and used as a church and school-house. Rev. A. H. Fletcher was the first Congregational pastor in Frankfort, and he remained nine years.

CHARLES S. COLLIER, harbor inspector, Frankfort, was born in Claremont, Sullivan County, N. H., Aug. 29, 1835. He came with his parents to Genesee County, N. Y., in 1848. About four years later they came to Pontiac, Mich., and engaged in farming. Two years later his father died and the responsibility of conducting the home interests and business fell especially upon him from that time. He continued on the home farm until 1859, when he left for California. On June 24, 1858, he was married to Miss Emma Francis, also of Pontiac. She was born in Troy, Oakland County, March 17, 1836. Their children are Charles F., Athaline E., Harry S., and Birney Morton. In April, 1861, Mr. Collier returned from California, and then spent some years longer on the home farm. In 1868 he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, and spent five years in the employ of the Frankfort Land Company, having charge of the lumber yard and out door business. Since that time he has served in his present position as harbor inspector. In 1873 Mr. Collier was appointed by Gov. Bagley as inspector-general of lumber for Benzie District, and has been closely identified with the inspection of lumber ever since. Mr. Collier also received an appointment as local state road commissioner, and had charge of the construction of the bridge across the head of Aux Becs Scies Lake. Mr. C. has some 400 acres of real estate in Benzie

County. His beautiful home residence is on Forest Avenue, Frankfort. He has served eight years as justice of the peace, two years as supervisor of Crystal Lake Township, and now, in 1884, is serving in his fifth term as township treasurer. Fraternally Mr. Collier has served twelve years as worshipful master of Crystal Lodge, 270, of Free and Accepted Masons.

HENRY WOODWARD, merchant, was born in Somersetshire, England, March 18, 1819. He came with his parents to Tompkins County, N. Y., in 1825. Here he was reared and educated, spending his early time chiefly in agricultural pursuits. On Sept. 11, 1842, he was married to Miss Frances Tracy, of Ithaca, N. Y. She was born there in 1823. Their children are: Helen, now Mrs. H. D. Osborne; Emily, now Mrs. L. D. Jenks; George C.; Charlotte E., now Mrs. A. B. Carrier; John H.; Edward T.; Maxwell W., and Milo H. In 1844 they removed to Oakland County, Mich., where he purchased lands and improved them, and thus in three instances prepared inviting homes and sold them to purchasers. Thus he secured capital for further and other investments. In 1867 he came to what is now Frankfort, Benzie County, and made investments in real estate, and in 1868 erected a dwelling and was joined by his family, and forthwith started a dock and made other improvements. He cleared some twenty acres on his farm lands, and his first crop of wheat yielded twenty-eight bushels per acre, and the second thirty-six bushels. His was the first crop in the place threshed with a threshing machine. Later he made investments in commercial business in Frankfort, which was conducted by Mr. George C. Woodward and Mr. A. B. Carrier for three years. Then Mr. Carrier retired and since then Mr. Woodward has, with his son, given attention to the business personally. They carry a well selected stock of general merchandise, and their business location on Main Street is one of the most desirable in town. Their dock and warehouse are also, in 1884, the best in the place, and they are agents for the various lines of steamers from all points of travel. Mr. Woodward also conducts a furniture store in a stand adjacent to the general store, and keeps on hand a full supply of goods in that line, and in April, 1884, he, with his son, John H. Woodward, opened a large and elegant stock of clothing in the same building, and they have a large and increasing trade. He also owns in Benzie and Manistee Counties some 360 acres of real estate, besides numerous village lots in Frankfort. His commodious residence is on Leelanaw Avenue. Mr. Woodward was the first supervisor of Crystal Lake Township after the organization of Benzie County. He has served four years as justice of the peace and six years as superintendent of the poor. He also holds the office of notary public.

LAWRENCE W. CRANE, proprietor of mill, South Frankfort, was born in County Wexford, Ireland, in 1841. He left his native country at about twelve years of age, came to New York State and thence to Chicago, Ill., where he was for eighteen months clerk in F. Scammon's drug store. From there he came to Herring Creek, Mich., in 1855, and remained about eighteen months. He then spent nearly five years chiefly in Muskegon, part of the time in marking and tallying lumber, and part of the time in head sawing in the mills. Next he bought an interest in a saw-mill in Calhoun County, and remained there about eighteen months and then had charge of Pillsbury & Bradley's mill in Muskegon, as engineer, for some two years. Later he came to Manistee and took charge of the large gang saw-mill of Tyson, Robinson & Co. He remained in their employ until the mill was burned in the fall of 1868. He then removed to Frankfort, Benzie County, in the interest of George S. Frost, Esq. He cleared out the river, manufactured the lumber for the harbor, etc. In the spring of 1870 he commenced business

on his own account, started the lumbering interest on the Aux Becs Scies River, and controlled the lumber business of the place until the time of the Chicago fire, when, through financial reverses, arising from misplaced confidence in employes, Mr. Crane was suddenly reduced almost to poverty, but by determined effort and perseverance he soon rose above the reverses, and resumed business, and this time with pleasing success. In the last three years the business has risen to a paid up value of some \$75,000. They have about 5,000 acres of farming lands in Benzie and Manistee Counties. His mill has a cutting capacity of about forty thousand feet per day. Mr. Crane's marriage was on Nov. 21, 1866, to Miss Annette Rawlinson, of Grand Rapids. She was born in Chester, Ottawa County, Jan. 8, 1849. Their living children are Martin, Anastasia, James R., Berenice B., Ellen and Elsie. Mr. Crane, though subject for a time to severe business reverses, has been rewarded for his integrity, ambition and perseverance by the high esteem and cordial friendship of his patrons and fellow citizens.

CHARLES A. VOORHEIS, superintendent of mill, Frankfort, was born in Ypsilanti, Mich., Aug. 17, 1846. He went from there to East Saginaw in 1850, and remained there until the outbreak of the rebellion. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Seventh Michigan Cavalry, to serve in defense of his country. His fiercest conflict with the rebels was the battle of Gettysburg. There he received a gunshot wound in the right ankle, and because of disability arising therefrom, he was honorably discharged in January, 1864, and has since received a pension. He returned to Saginaw, and later graduated in the Goldsmith's, Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Detroit, and in the spring of 1865 engaged as book-keeper in the firm of Buhl, Ducharme & Co., wholesale hardware merchants. Next he spent a year with J. James & Son, also hardware merchants, and in the fall of 1867 came to Frankfort and was engaged in the hardware business until the spring of 1874, when he sold his commercial interest to Mr. Upton, and entered the employ of Mr. A. G. Butler, as superintendent of the mill. This situation he has occupied ever since. Mr. Voorheis' marriage was on Dec. 3, 1873, to Miss Lalla Butler, of Frankfort. She was born in Detroit, May 7, 1850. Their living children are Bessie, Kate, Max Butler and Vincent Kittredge. He has a cultivated farm of sixty acres east of town, with six acres of fruit bearing orchard on it. He also owns 200 acres of real estate in Springdale. His enticing home is on Forest Avenue. Fraternally he belongs to the Free Masons, and to the Grand Army of the Republic.

WILLIAM H. FRANCIS, attorney-at-law, Frankfort, was born in Ingham County, Mich., Jan. 29, 1843. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native county where, also, he pursued his literary studies. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Second Michigan Cavalry and served his country in defense of liberty and the Union until honorably discharged in the fall of 1864. During his term of service he contracted inflammation of the eyes, which by mal-treatment was so aggravated that he lost his sight for about four years, but obtained relief in the fall of 1867. After the close of his service he returned to Ingham County, and in the fall of 1868 commenced the study of law with Judge Pratt, of Mason. He was admitted to the bar in that county in 1872, and practiced there until 1873, when he removed to Frankfort, Benzie County, and opened practice on Main Street, where he still pursues his legal profession with success. On July 12, 1872, he was married to Miss Mary Sutton, of Ann Arbor, Mich. She was a native of Pennsylvania and was born in June, 1848. Their children are Herbert P., Robert H., Leon S., William Wirt and Mabel. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Francis was elected prosecuting attorney, and served four years. In the fall of 1878 he was elected

to the state legislature from Leelanaw and Benzie Counties. Since his return from there he has continued his legal practice as before. He also conducts a fruit farm of twenty acres about a mile from town. He has an orchard of 1,800 trees, consisting of choice varieties of apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces and cherries, and also a small vineyard. His residence is on his farm.

GEORGE C. WOODWARD, merchant, Frankfort, was born in Oakland County, Mich., and was married Aug. 9, 1877, to Miss Rose McGee, of Lansing, Mich. She is a native of Erie County, Penn. They have two daughters, Frances and Nellie. He is a partner in the firm of H. Woodward & Son, Frankfort. Mrs. Woodward has been three years a member of the county board of school examiners, of which, in 1884, she is secretary. She is also school inspector of Crystal Lake Township.

WILLIAM H. CHAMBERS, hotel-keeper, Frankfort, was born in Crawford County, O., Sept. 22, 1840. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. On Sept. 8, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served his country in the suppression of the rebellion until honorably discharged on May 16, 1865. He returned home and in April, 1867, he and his brother, C. C. Chambers, came to Benzie County, Mich., when there were only some five houses where Frankfort now is. They spent some three years in the erection of buildings in the community. On June 23, 1869, Mr. Chambers was married to Miss Ella M. Slyfield, daughter of Dr. A. J. Slyfield, of Frankfort. She was born in China, Mich., in 1850. They have had two sons, Jay C. and Ralph H. In March, 1870, Mr. and Mrs. Chambers removed to Ohio, where he spent several years in agricultural employment. In 1877 they returned to Frankfort and he purchased the Delbridge House, and opened it, and since then has conducted it under the name of the Park House. It is beautifully situated at the west end of Main Street in full view of Lake Michigan, and of the harbor, and of most of the village, and but a short distance from the boat landing. It is capable of entertaining over forty guests and furnishes first-class accommodations to its patrons. It was the first hotel completed and opened in Frankfort, and was first kept by James B. Delbridge. Religious services were at one time held in it by Rev. Dr. Duffield, of Detroit. Masonic communications also have been held in it. Thus it has been variously devoted to the public convenience. Mrs. E. M. Chambers died June 5, 1880. Mr. Chambers' second marriage was on Sept. 2, 1883, to Miss Lida Culver, of Frankfort. She was born in Haldimand County, Canada, Jan. 25, 1853. Mr. Chambers is school assessor and justice of the peace in Frankfort.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN PENFOLD, Frankfort, was born in England, April 26, 1850. He came with his father to Blue Island, Ill., when about seven years of age, and from there went to Middleport, Niagara County, N. Y. Here he spent his youth and received his education. In May, 1867, he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, Mich. He thinks there were then only three settlers on the north side of Betsie River—Mr. R. Ball, Mr. William H. Cogshall and Mr. Jacob Voorheis. Mr. Penfold was for a time variously employed as occasion required. He did the first piece of work on the Frankfort furnace. Later, he accepted a position as foreman for Delbridge & Welsh, and continued in the occupation as foreman some seven or eight years. He then purchased the steam tug Jennie Ball, and since then has been engaged in the work of removing wrecked vessels from the beach to their destination, and in all other forms of tug work. His marriage was on Oct. 24, 1883, to Miss Flora M. Watson, of Frankfort. She was born in Pontiac, Mich., May 1, 1865. He has served as constable and as deputy sheriff of Benzie County. His beautiful residence is on Leelanaw Avenue in front of Fifth Street, Frankfort.

CHRISTIAN C. FORNEY, superintendent of boom, Frankfort, was born in Ohio in 1848. He entered the service of the United States government in the fall of 1863 and served as clerk on the levee at Nashville, Tenn., until March, 1864, when he enlisted in the Nineteenth Ohio Veteran Volunteers, and after four months' service was detailed on detached service, as acting orderly for Gen. Samuel Beatty. He was honorably discharged Nov. 25, 1865, after the rebellion was quashed. He returned to Ohio but had contracted disease in the army, and in 1869 sought relief by a trip to Kansas, where he remained over four years. Leaving there he came to Monroe Center, Mich., and a year later to Frankfort, where he still resides. He has for the last six years been chiefly in the employ of Mr. A. G. Butler. His marriage was in 1870 to Miss Lydia J. Challender, of Longton, Kan. She was also a native of Ohio. Their children are Lorenzo, Clara, Cora, Stella and Myrtle. Their pleasant residence is on James Street, near the Market Square. Mr. Forney is justice of the peace in Frankfort, and also an officer in the G. A. R. His great grandfather was a veteran in the Revolutionary war. He had three uncles in the late Mexican war, and three uncles and fourteen cousins in the war of the late rebellion.

BENJAMIN F. LINCOLN, of the firm of Hall & Lincoln, Frankfort, was born in Wareham, Plymouth County, Mass., Sept. 4, 1831. He was educated in the common schools and learned the hardware business in Wilmington, Del. In March, 1852, he went to California. After working a year in the mines he went to Portland, Ore., and in the winter of 1853, located in Corvallis, Ore., where he conducted a hardware establishment until 1857, when ill health compelled him to return to the east. In 1860 he was married to Miss Annie A. Lombard, of Acushnet, Mass. In 1862 he located in Lyndon, Vt., and was again engaged in the hardware business until December, 1865, when he closed out that branch of business and engaged in the lumbering enterprise with his present partner, D. P. Hall, Esq. He is in 1884 still engaged in the lumber and hardware business. He has filled various local offices, and from 1876 to 1878 was a member of the Vermont legislature. His present residence is in Lyndon, Vt.

The lumber firm of Hall & Lincoln, Frankfort, formerly that of Hall & Simmons, was organized in 1879, partners D. P. Hall and B. F. Lincoln. They own no mills in Frankfort, but stock two mills for lumber and one for shingle. Their stock of logs in 1884 is over thirty million feet. One-half the lumber is shipped to western markets and the rest to Tonawanda, N. Y. A large part of their work is the manufacture of pine lumber from the Corning tract, consisting originally of 8,300 acres. Messrs. Hall & Lincoln also own some 8,000 acres of pine and hard wood lands in Benzie and Grand Traverse Counties.

GEORGE W. WILTSE, of the firm of Wiltse Bros., Frankfort, was born in Norwich, Ontario, Oct. 2, 1842. He was bereaved of his mother at nine years of age. He came to Coopersville, Ottawa County, Mich., in the spring of 1856, and spent over two years chiefly in farming. From there with his father and three brothers he came to Frankfort, Benzie County, then a part of Grand Traverse County, in July, 1859. Five men with wheelbarrows were digging a channel from Betsie Lake into Lake Michigan to prepare a harbor. The first frame building in the place was then just being erected. During the first year Mr. Wiltse and his friends worked chiefly on the harbor. The next year they located them a homestead and began making improvements on their lands in the forest. In 1875 he and his brother, Hiram Wiltse, engaged in harness and saddlery business in Frankfort, and continued until 1883, when they dissolved partnership and Mr. G. W. Wiltse erected a store on Main Street, and he and his brother, M. D.

Wiltse, opened a large stock of groceries and provisions, accompanied by a first-class bakery and are receiving a steadily increasing patronage. Mr. Wiltse's marriage was on Dec. 24, 1867, to Miss Abbie M. Farley, of near Frankfort. She was born in Buckland, Franklin County, Mass., July 9, 1851. They have one daughter, Lulu D. Their residence is on Main Street. Religiously they are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HIRAM WILTSE, saddler, Frankfort, was born in Oxford County, Ontario, Jan. 22, 1838. He also came to Coopersville, Mich., in 1856, and to Betsie River, now Frankfort, in 1859. He was engaged as cook for the old pier company for about one year. He then spent three years in trapping and with good success. Later he was cook in the lumber camps at Portage Creek. On Oct. 22, 1865, he was married to Miss Delia E. Boss, of Portage. She was a native of New York State. They have one son, Charles Orson. Mr. Wiltse spent several years in farming near Frankfort. Engaging in the harness business with his brother in 1875, he has given steady attention thereto ever since, and has now an extensive patronage. He was one of the first settlers in the place, and was one of the judges in the first fair in Benzie County. He has served as school inspector and highway commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. Wiltse and their son are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MARSHALL D. WILTSE, of the firm of Wiltse Bros., Frankfort, was born in Oxford County, Ontario, March 17, 1846. He was associated with his father and brothers in Ottawa County, and in their pioneer engagements in Frankfort and vicinity. He continued in the farming enterprise until June, 1883, and in the fall following entered the firm of Wiltse Bros., as already mentioned. His marriage was in 1865, to Miss Alice R. Morgan, of Frankfort. She was a native of Wisconsin. They have two children, Albert and Bertha May.

THOMAS WATSON, of the firm of F. A. Watson & Co., Frankfort, was born in England, Aug. 20, 1834, and came to Pontiac, Mich., in 1851, and was for some time engaged in the manufacture of furniture. His marriage was in the fall of 1855, to Miss Annie Chandler, also of Pontiac. She also was a native of England, and was born in 1836. Their living children are Fred A., Ida E. and Flora May. In 1867 their business estate was consumed by fire. In 1869 they removed to Frankfort, Benzie County, and engaged in the furniture and undertaker business. In 1880 a planing-mill was added to their former business investments, under the firm name of F. A. Watson & Co. This mill with its contents was totally consumed by fire in October, 1881, but was forthwith rebuilt and the business continued. The work of the firm consists in planing and matching flooring, and in the manufacture of furniture and moldings of all kinds, and in all varieties of custom work. Undertaking also receives the closest attention. In the fall of 1882 a small saw-mill was added for the preparation of stock for the firm, and also for general and custom work. Their business stand is prominently located on Main Street, adjacent to the Clark dock. Mr. Watson has been a member of the public school board in Frankfort, and has seen with pleasure the success of school interests in their town. Mrs. Watson has a pleasant fruit farm north of town with four acres already planted with choice varieties of apples, pears, cherries, plums and grapes, and other small fruits.

FRED A. WATSON, of the firm of F. A. Watson & Co., Frankfort, was born in Pontiac, Mich., Aug. 2, 1853, and has, during most of his life since attaining his majority, been associated with his father in business pursuits. He has, however, spent three years

in Plano, Ill., in the employ of the Marsh Harvester Company. In the spring of 1880 he returned to Michigan, and formed the business relations which he now sustains in the above named firm. His marriage was on Nov. 9, 1881, to Miss Jennie Curtis, of Plano, Ill. She was born in the state of New York, April 23, 1860. They have one daughter, Tella, born in Frankfort, Nov. 19, 1882.

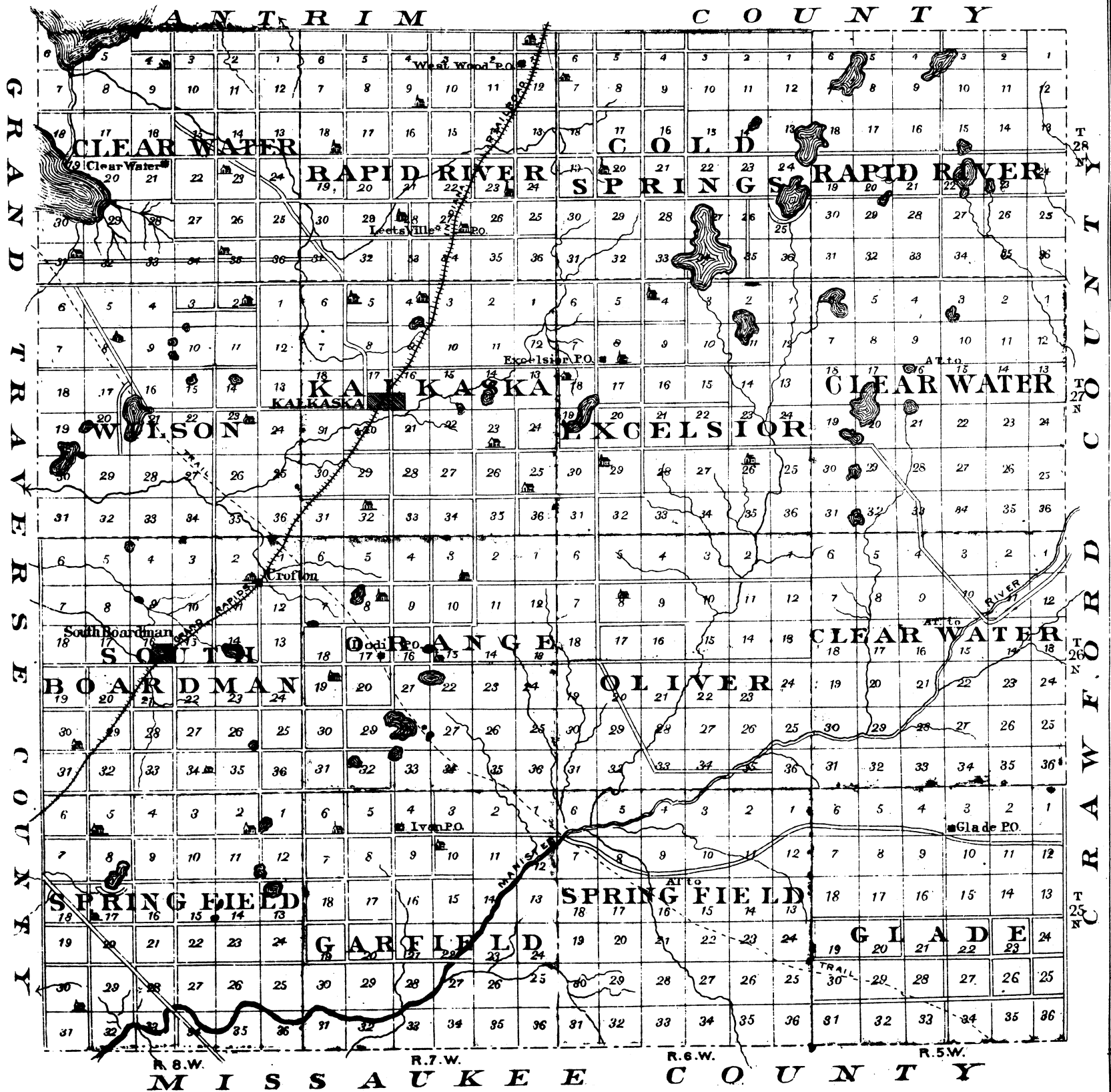
AUGUST SCHMIDT, merchant, Frankfort, was born in Mainz, on the Rhine, in Germany, April 5, 1846. He left his native country and came to New York, March 1, 1865. He had previously passed the merchants' school in Germany, and had been five years clerk and book-keeper, and at once entered the employ of Mr. Francis Wagner, importer of groceries, but left them nearly a year later at the call of his uncle to come to Leelanaw County and engage in agricultural work. In May, 1866, he left there for Chicago. From there he went to New York, from there to Germany and thence to Switzerland; then back again to Germany, and thence again to New York. There he spent five years in business, and then went by the way of Frankfort, Mich., to Milwaukee, and spent another five years in business. On Sept. 30, 1877, he was married to Miss Bertha Prier, of the firm of Loeffelholz & Prier, of Milwaukee. She was born there Jan. 24, 1857. They have one daughter, Clara, born in Milwaukee, Sept. 20, 1878. In May, 1880, he returned to Frankfort, purchased a business stand and opened a full stock of groceries on Main Street, and since then has added an excellent bakery and a most enticing stock of confectionery. Fraternally he belongs to the Knights of Maccabees, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Free and Accepted Masons.

RAMIRO EVANS, millwright, Frankfort, was born in Eaton County, Mich., May 25, 1840. He spent his youth and acquired his occupation in his native place. On Oct. 11, 1860, he was married to Miss Mary W. Dittmer, also of Eaton County. She was born in New York, Oct. 4, 1844. Their children are John D., Inez C., Serena A. and Maggie Finetta. They came to Frankfort in February, 1867. Mr. Evans spent some time in carpenter and joiner work, and later built and put in running order two mills in Frankfort, the Island mill and the Evans and Crane mill, which he owned eight years. Since 1881 he has devoted his time chiefly to the superintendence of the engines, saws and general machinery in the large gang mill belonging to A. G. Butler, Esq., of Frankfort. His pleasant home is on Forest Avenue. He has been three years president of the Red Ribbon Club, and for two terms W. C. T. of the I. O. G. T.

PETER S. MEABON, a native of Erie County, Pa., came to Frankfort in 1862, and in February, 1864, enlisted in the First Michigan Light Artillery, Battery M. He was the first volunteer who enlisted from Frankfort. He was honorably discharged in August, 1865. During his term of service he suffered severely from erysipelas and chronic diarrhoea, and later he has become lame and crippled from sciatic rheumatism, and is now dependent on the kind labors of his wife for support.

JOHN H. MILLER, proprietor of billiard hall and confectionery, Frankfort, was born in Canada, in 1850, and came to Manistee, Mich., in 1872, and for nearly three years was clerk in the City Hotel. He then spent about two years at Lake Superior, and came from there to Frankfort to visit a dying brother; and in the summer of 1881 opened his present business stand, on Main Street. His marriage was on Dec. 4, 1881, to Mrs. Wilhelmina Michel, of Frankfort. She was born in Germany in 1850. They have one infant daughter. Mrs. Miller has one son, Henry Michel.

MAP OF
KALKASKA COUNTY
MICHIGAN



KALKASKA COUNTY.

CHAPTER XLVI.

TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES AND LOCATION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST
SETTLER IN THE COUNTY—EARLY SETTLERS—REMINISCENCE—
FIRST MOVEMENTS.

Kalkaska County is composed of Townships 25, 26, 27, 28 north, of Ranges 5, 6, 7 and 8 west, all but four of which are organized into towns. It is bounded on the north by Antrim County, east by Crawford County, south by Missaukee County, and west by Grand Traverse County. It forms a part of the Traverse Region so famous for its productiveness of soil, salubrious climate and romantic scenery. The county is what is known as "heavy timbered" land—sugar maple largely prevailing. The other timber is pine, ash, elm, basswood, oak, and hemlock. The soil is a sandy loam, and exceedingly fertile. The crops grown are wheat, corn, clover and timothy, rye, buckwheat, beans, oats, potatoes, turnips and other root crops—all of which yield abundantly. Forty bushels of wheat and one hundred bushels of corn have been grown to the acre. The common yield of wheat is from fifteen to twenty-five bushels, and of corn from forty to sixty bushels; potatoes from two to four hundred bushels. It is a natural fruit country, growing the finest apples, pears, plums, grapes, cherries and small fruits of any portion of the state.

There is still a large quantity of standing pine in the eastern portion. It is estimated at six hundred million feet—more than is contained in any other county on the lower peninsula.

The entire country, with very rare exceptions, is well watered by streams, originating from springs, of clear and cold water. These streams literally swarm with speckled trout, which afford the most delicious food, and rare sport for the leisure hours. There are also numerous small lakes, clear and deep, fringed with dense foliage, romantic, chasing away the monotony of the forest, and concealing within their waters an abundance of pickerel, bass and other kinds of fish. The Manistee River touches the east line of the county and flows in a southwesterly direction across its southern portion. The Boardman River also crosses a portion of the county. There is a good state road running east and west through the county, from Traverse Bay, on Lake Michigan, to the Manistee River. An excellent road from Kalkaska to Torch River connects in the business season with steamboats on the numerous inland lakes in Grand Traverse and Antrim Counties, several of which enter Kalkaska County in its northwest corner. The face of the country is such that roads can easily be made, and there is the purest water in abundance. Torch Lake and Round Lake—the latter an arm of Elk Lake—enter the northwest corner, and into the former Rapid River discharges its waters. The four northwestern towns contain numerous small lakes formed from springs, in which plenty of fish are found.

A number of the towns in this county show almost marvelous development. Good roads and schools, church privileges, flouring and saw-mills conveniently located, a highly intelligent and rapidly

increasing population, together with cheap lands and a good soil, present a most inviting field to the seeker for a new home. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad traverses the northwest tier of towns, in a northeasterly course, crossing the Boardman, South Boardman & Rapid Rivers. The railroad stations in Kalkaska County are South Boardman, Crofton, Kalkaska, Leetsville and Westwood.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Very few of the early settlers in Kalkaska County, who do not have occasion for remembering with grateful feelings the services rendered by A. K. Fairbanks, then and now a resident of the town of Whitewater in Grand Traverse County, and near the Kalkaska County line. He was familiar with the land in this whole region, and interested himself in going with those who came to this region seeking homes, and aided them in various ways after they had located here. His latch string was always out, and while there was meal in his barrel a neighbor in need was welcome to a portion of it.

The first settler in Kalkaska County was William Copeland, who located in what is now the town of Clearwater, in the fall of 1855, and is still a resident of that town. For twelve years Mr. Copeland and wife were the only permanent residents of the county. About the time Mr. Copeland located there a dam was built on Barker Creek, but the parties did not build a mill, and did not become residents of the county. Mr. Copeland was near the Grand Traverse County line and had neighbors in that direction, but in his own county he was the monarch of all he surveyed and a good deal more. The following is a brief personal sketch of Mr. Copeland:

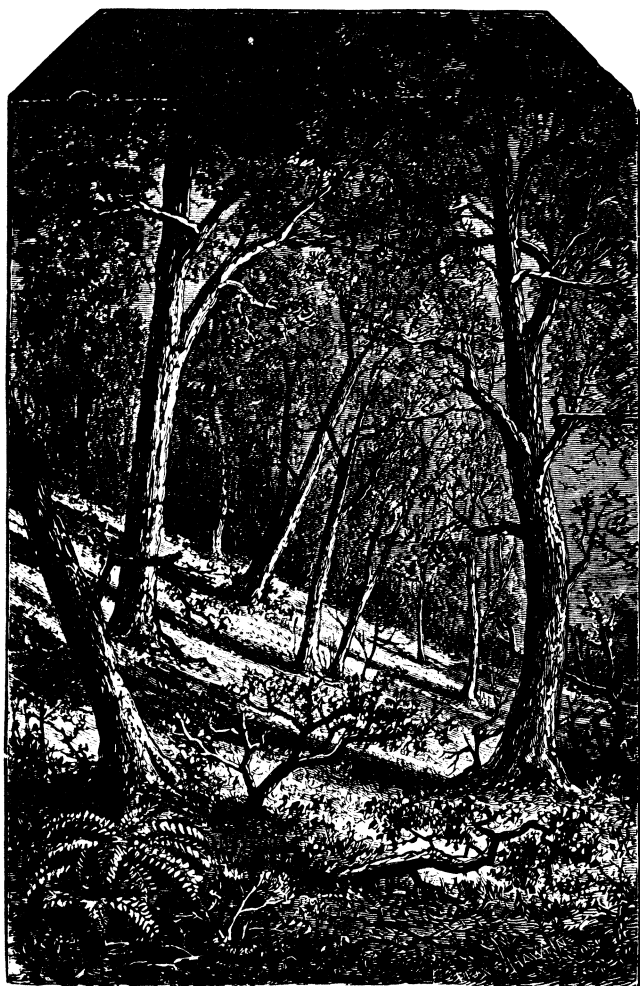
WILLIAM COPELAND, farmer, Clearwater, was born in Nottinghamshire, England, Aug. 6, 1822. He spent his youth in his native country, and removed to America in 1844. He resided for a short time at Grandville, Mich., and then spent some years in millwright work in various places. He came to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, then a part of Antrim County, in the fall of 1855, located land in Section 31, and opened a pioneer home in the magnificent Traverse forest. He was the first settler in the county. On July 11, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary Swaney, of Old Mission. She was born in Crawford County, Penn., Jan. 26, 1836. She came to Old Mission when only sixteen years of age, and consequently has had personal experience from childhood of the stern realities of pioneer life in Traverse Region. Mr. Copeland has in all 360 acres of land, with about 160 under cultivation and grass. They have some two acres of thriving orchard, part of which has been in bearing over twenty years. They have good buildings and commodious and inviting home surroundings. Thus while they were the first to invade the lofty forest, the first to grapple with the untold hardships of pioneer experience in the wild domain, having nobly met the emergency, and grandly fulfilled the task, they now enjoy the reward of their early toil and momentary hardships. Multitudes of others also have imitated their worthy example, and the mighty forests of the county already bud and

blossom as the rose. Mr. Copeland has been treasurer of Clearwater six years, and has been school assessor ever since the district was organized in 1870.

The second settler in the county was L. A. Haynes, present county treasurer, who located in what is now Wilson, in September, 1866. This year the settlement of the county really began, although for the next year only a very few arrived.

The following personal sketches of some of the early settlers of Clearwater give an idea of the progress of settlement in that part of the county.

WILLIAM H. BOCKES, farmer, Clearwater, was born in Medina County, Ohio, Feb. 18, 1842. He was reared and educated in his native state. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Eighth



FOREST SCENE IN KALKASKA COUNTY.

Ohio Volunteer Infantry, served his country seventeen months in that regiment, and then re-enlisted in the Sixth United States Cavalry and served nineteen months. At the close of his term of three years, he enlisted in the Second Ohio Cavalry and served until honorably discharged in September, 1865. He then returned to Medina County, and in June, 1866, he made a tour into Traverse Region and purchased lands in what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, Mich., before the organization of either the county or township. The only settler then in the county was Mr. William Copeland. Mr. Bockes then returned to Ohio, and on Oct. 11, 1866, was married to Miss Margaret Cook, also of Medina County. She was born there May 4, 1844. Their children are W. Everetts, Margia E., Z. Cook and Lena O. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bockes went immediately to their chosen pioneer home, where they still reside. They then had to obtain their supplies from Elk Rapids. Mr. Bockes has in all 300 acres of land, about 100 of which

is now under cultivation. He has a flourishing orchard of apples, pears, cherries, plums, quinces and small fruits, and an elegant dwelling and other good farm buildings. He has served about eight years as township treasurer, and is now, in 1884, serving in his sixth year as supervisor of Clearwater. He has also been for some six years postmaster of Barker Creek postoffice. Fraternally he belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R.

JOHN H. F. LETHERBY, mason, Clearwater, was born in England, Nov. 30, 1836. He left his native country for Woodstock, Ont., when sixteen years of age, and remained in that vicinity until the fall of 1865, and then removed to Traverse Region, Mich. His marriage was on April 11, 1856, to Miss Matilda Lloyd, also of England. She was born Aug. 28, 1836. Their children are John W., Mary E., James R., Emma, Rebecca, Irene F., Leslie F. and George Herbert. In October, 1866, Mr. L. brought his family from Canada to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, Mich., then a part of Antrim County, and opened a home in the lovely forest of Section 32. He was then the farthest east of any settler in the locality. Their supplies came chiefly from Elk Rapids, brought part way by boat, and carried the rest of the way through a swamp to the home. He has eighty acres of land, with about forty improved. He has also a thriving orchard of apples, pears, plums, cherries, peaches and small fruits, and an excellent dwelling and other farm buildings. Mr. Letherby devotes his time chiefly to his work as a mason. The farm is conducted by his son, John W. Mr. Letherby has served as county surveyor, township superintendent of schools, township clerk and school director, and is now, in 1884, serving as county coroner. Fraternally he is a Free Mason, and glories in the promulgation of brotherly love, relief and truth.

D. P. BEEBE located on Section 36, in the present town of Clearwater, in the spring of 1867. He was born in Susquehanna County, Pa., in the year 1838. In 1861 he married Ellen, daughter of Norman Ross, who is also one of the pioneers of Kalkaska County. September, 1862, Mr. Beebe enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-third Pennsylvania Regiment, and was in the service one year, at the end of which time he was discharged for disability. He had been brought up on a farm and desiring to find a home in some new country where land was cheap, decided to try northern Michigan. Accordingly, in the spring of 1867 he brought his family to Indiana, where Mr. Ross was then living, and leaving them there he came up to the Traverse Region and selected a location on Section 36, as above stated. He then brought his family and they lived in what was known as the Jerry Curtis house until he could build one. They moved into their own house the following fall, and Mr. Beebe went at work to make a farm. The next year the town of Clearwater was organized and he was elected the first town treasurer. In 1876 he was elected sheriff of the county and removed to the village of Kalkaska where he still lives. He sold his farm to the county for a part of the poor farm. He afterwards purchased land in Excelsior, and still owns a farm not far from the village. Mr. Beebe is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities. They have four children.

NORMAN ROSS moved from Indiana to Clearwater in the summer of 1867, and located on Section 36, where he lived until the fall of 1882, when he removed to the village of Kalkaska where he now resides. He is a native of Susquehanna County, Pa., and was born in January, 1808. In 1866 he removed to Indiana. Mr. Ross took a leading part in the organization of the town of Clearwater, and was the first supervisor from that town. He has also been prominently identified with the religious activities of the county.

ELISHA W. CLEMENT, farmer, Clearwater, was born in Brant-

ford, Canada, Sept. 7, 1840. His early youth was spent in his native country. He came to Macomb County, Mich., in the fall of 1864, and in the spring of 1867 he removed to Traverse City, Grand Traverse County, and in December following settled on Section 14, of what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County. His marriage was on May 7, 1867, to Miss Amelia Fox, of Macomb County. She was born in Westminster, Canada, May 29, 1839. They have five living children, Charles W., Minnie, Delia, Allena and Anna. He has 200 acres of land with about fifty under cultivation, an apple orchard and a pleasant home. He has a mill in course of erection for the manufacture of lumber, with a capacity of cutting eight thousand feet per day. He has served as highway commissioner one year. He and his family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

A. C. BEEBE settled on Section 36, in Clearwater, in May, 1868. He came from Susquehanna County, Pa. He had served three years in the war, from 1862 to 1865, and came west to make a home where land was cheap. By the time he had settled his family in a home his money was exhausted. He had no team but was fortunate in the possession of a wife who could be a helpmate, and together they did the first work of logging and clearing. Mr. Beebe was town clerk three years and was the first treasurer of the county. The first term of court in the county was held at his house. In the fall of 1876 he removed to the village of Kalkaska where he has been engaged in mercantile business, lumbering and milling. He has a wife and two sons.

ELI GILLET, farmer and postmaster, Clearwater, was born in England, Nov. 22, 1833. His youth was spent in his native country. On March 28, 1855, he started for New York, arriving on May 11. He went from there to Lisbon, Wis. He remained there seven years, and then returned and spent two years more in England. On June 2, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary Bolton, also of England. Their living children are Jemima, George W., Charles P. and John Elmer. In the summer of 1865 Mr. Gillett returned to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1868 they removed to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, Mich. They located land in Section 22, and opened a pioneer dwelling in the majestic forest. They covered their dwelling first with hemlock boughs. No lumber could then be obtained. Later they covered it with bark, and after some three years obtained and put on a more perfect and permanent roofing. At various times he has traveled over forty miles in a day in getting their supplies, carrying them on his back over twenty miles to his home. He has 120 acres of land, with about twenty-eight acres under cultivation. He has an orchard of various fruits, and inviting home comforts. He has been school officer nearly nine years, and postmaster of Clearwater post-office since 1877. In the spring of 1884 they opened a small store of general merchandise, and are receiving a liberal patronage. They are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

JACOB N. RICKERS, of the firm of Rickers Bros., of the township of Clearwater, was born in Holstein, Europe, May 18, 1851. In August, 1864, he arrived with his parents and their family in Quebec, Canada. About two years later they removed to Detroit, Mich., and in August, 1868, they located land in what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, and prepared them a pioneer home in the forest. His parents are now both deceased. Their present mill was built in 1882 by himself and his brothers, Julius, William and Carl Rickers. It has a capacity for cutting about 10,000 feet of lumber per day. They also have 400 acres of real estate, with about seventy-five acres under cultivation. They have also a thriving orchard, a good dwelling, and inviting home conveniences. Julius and William Rickers, twins, were born in Holstein, Feb. 15, 1857. Carl was born Aug. 28, 1864, in Montreal, Can. Mr. J. N. Rickers

has been justice of the peace four years, clerk over two years and treasurer two years in Clearwater.

A. T. KELLOGG was one of the early settlers in the town of Clearwater. He was born in Cortland County, N. Y., in the year 1834. Lived in Allegany County twelve years. He was a carpenter and wagon maker by trade, and was in the army nearly a year engaged in building bridges. In September, 1868, he came to the Traverse Region to select a site for a home. He landed at Elk Rapids, and went from there to Torch Lake on a tug boat. From that point he started into the woods without a compass or anything to eat, but fortunately found a settler's cabin before going a great distance. He located 160 acres of land on Section 14, in Town 28 north, of Range 8, built a house, and in November was joined by his family. They came to Elk Rapids, and thence on a tug boat to Torch Lake. From there they walked to their new home, a distance of four miles, their household goods being carried on a wagon. He lived on the farm about six years. In November, 1874, he moved to the village of Kalkaska, and opened a general store where the bank now stands. He also owned and kept the hotel now called the Manning House. He has been engaged in mercantile business more or less to the present time; is also interested in a lumber yard, and in the Kalkaska Manufacturing Company. He owns about 1,000 acres of timbered land, and is engaged in lumbering. He has built a number of dwelling-houses in the village. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar, and in the fall of that year was elected prosecuting attorney. He has held the office of supervisor of Clearwater and Kalkaska about eleven years. He owned the second horse team in the county. Has a wife and three children.

THOMAS LANCASTER, farmer, Clearwater, was born in Canada Oct. 27, 1844. He spent his youth and received his early education in his native country. In the fall of 1866 he removed to Forestville, Mich. Two years later he removed to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, before either the county or township was organized. He located land in Section 26, and opened a pioneer home in the beautiful Traverse forest. The nearest store and post-office were at Elk Rapids. He had to carry the lumber for his dwelling three-quarters of a mile, and draw the shingles over three miles on a hand sleigh. The logs for the dwelling, also, they carried to the place on their shoulders. There was then but one ox team and one horse team in the county. On April 16, 1870, he was married to Miss Amelia E. Ross, also of Clearwater. She was born in Susquehanna County, Penn., Jan. 14, 1852. Their living children are Flora B., Albert A., Roy A. and Tula A. Mr. Lancaster has eighty acres of land, with forty acres under cultivation. He has a flourishing fruit-bearing orchard of apples, peaches, plums, quinces, pears, cherries, grapes and other small fruits, and also commodious farm buildings. He has served as school assessor nine years, as highway commissioner three years, and two years as county superintendent of the poor. He and Mrs. Lancaster are members of the Protestant Methodist Church.

THOMAS HURLEY, farmer, Clearwater, was born in England Feb. 21, 1857. He came with his parents in the fall of 1867 to Waukesha County, Wis. In April, 1869, they came to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska Co., Mich. They located land in Section 22, and forthwith prepared them a pioneer forest home. Mr. Hurley has spent five years in the butcher business in Elk Rapids, and has purchased and now resides on the homestead farm taken up by his father. He owns 120 acres of land, with about sixty-five acres under cultivation. He has a fine fruit-bearing orchard and good farm buildings. His marriage was on November 25, 1879, to Miss Charlotte E. Baynton, of Whitewater, Grand Traverse County. She was born in Canada in 1853. Their children are Clarence H.,

and Bertha May. Mr. Hurley is overseer of highways, and also county constable.

RICHARD TOWERS, teacher and farmer, Clearwater, was born in England March 9, 1837. He came from his native country to New York in 1855 or '56. Thence he went to near Litchfield, Conn., and from there to Waukesha County, Wis. After some time spent there in farm work and school teaching, and in attendance at Carroll College, he traveled through parts of Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and Tennessee to Ohio, where he spent some two years at Oberlin College, and then, returning to Wisconsin, resumed his work of teaching. Later he taught in Illinois and also in Iowa. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served four months in the suppression of the rebellion under the first call for three months of service. In March, 1863, he was married to Miss Catharine Small, also of Waukesha County, Wis. She was born in Scotland in 1839. Their living children are Alice L., Edith J., Willard J., John S. and Amy Laura. From Iowa Mr. Towers returned to Wisconsin, and in 1869 they removed to what is now Clearwater, Kalkaska County, Mich. They located land on Section 22, where they have eighty acres, with about twenty-five acres under cultivation. They have also a thriving orchard of apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries and small fruits, and various home comforts. Mr. Towers has been school inspector several years, and is now (1884) serving in his third year as township clerk of Clearwater. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a local preacher in that church, and also has been ten or twelve years superintendent of the Sabbath-school in his district. Fraternally, he is an Odd Fellow and a Free Mason. There were a few others who settled in Clearwater at an early day, among whom were Varguson, Balch, Masten, Lane, O. S. Curtis and Brooklyn, most of whom are now gone from the town.

Mr. M. MORAN came from Kentucky in the fall of 1869 and settled in Clearwater. He landed at Elk Rapids in the month of October. He had started from Kentucky with the intention of going to Minnesota. A sister-in-law whom he visited in the state of Wisconsin advised him to visit this part of Michigan which he did. After looking about he bought eighty acres in the township of Clearwater of Cornelius Cronin, who was at that time working at Elk Rapids. He then bought his furniture and started with his family for his new possessions which were perfectly wild. Lumber had been delivered on the spot for building a temporary shelter, but it was raining every day and rather than take the risk of this exposure of his family to the elements, Mr. Moran bought eighty acres adjoining, upon which a rude log house had been built, paying therefor \$800, the man to give immediate possession; accordingly he moved out and Mr. M. moved in. The family were a little homesick while backing a stove and other furniture through the woods.

L. A. HAYNES, the present treasurer of Kalkaska County, was the second settler to remain permanently in the county, and the first in what is now the town of Wilson. He was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in the year 1829. When he was about two years of age his parents removed to Ohio, and settled in the township of York, Sandusky County. February 24, 1851, he married the daughter of a Mr. Root, one of the early settlers in that township, and in 1855 they removed to Michigan and settled in Lenawee County. September, 1864, he enlisted and was in service until May, 1866. After the close of the war his company was sent to Texas. After returning home he made up his mind to go into a new country where he could settle upon a homestead, and in August of that year, 1866, visited the Traverse Region. A friend who had located in Traverse County gave him information about the country, and after looking about, he located eighty acres on Section 8, in what is now

the town of Wilson. In September, 1866, he brought his family. They went to Elk Rapids and were taken by team to Smith Lake, where they lived in a lumber shanty about a month, while their log house was being built. William Hough, also of Rome, Mich., settled with his family at the same time, and located on a homestead adjoining Mr. Haynes. Mr. Hough afterward went into lumbering and removed from the county.

The first clearing in Wilson was done by Mr. Haynes. Mr. Hough had some money but poor health, while Mr. Haynes had no money and with pork at thirty-six dollars and flour at fourteen dollars per barrel, it was necessary to labor. During that winter he chopped five acres for Mr. Hough and five acres for himself. He was the first justice of the peace and first supervisor in the town, and as a member of the board of supervisors, took an active part in the first affairs of the county. In the fall of 1869 he went to Rome with his family, and remained there until February, 1871, when they returned and located on Section 7, where they lived until the winter of 1883, when, having been elected treasurer of the county, Mr. Haynes removed with his family to the village of Kalkaska. They have had four children, and buried one son.

The first school in Wilson was taught by Miss Ada Haynes, at Mr. Haynes' house, in the winter of 1868-'69.

The first death in Wilson was that of a son of Mr. Hough, which occurred about 1869.

Thomas Johnson owned the first team, a yoke of oxen.

The next settlers in Wilson after Messrs. Haynes and Hough were William Gibson and Thomas Johnson.

Very early in the history of the county a few settlers found their way into what is now Rapid River, the first settlement in this town being made in the fall of 1867. H. U. Hill, Horace Rice and his two sons, L. A. and S. A. Rice, were the first to locate and build houses. William H. Ashdon came about that time. Wood, Evans, the two Holleys, Henry Lannin and McCutcheon followed the next spring.

H. U. HILL was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in the year 1825. His parents removed to Chautauqua County. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Forty-ninth New York Infantry, and remained in the service until September, 1864. In the spring of 1867 he went to Iowa in pursuit of a home in a new country, but not liking the climate, did not make a location. He was at that time a reader of the *New York Tribune*, which was then publishing letters from Michigan descriptive of the country. He was broken in health as the result of his army experiences, but had sons old enough to engage in labor. They decided to try the new country in Michigan. In September, 1867, Mr. Hill came to the Traverse Region. He landed at Traverse City and spent several days examining maps and making inquiries regarding the country. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was projected although not surveyed. He was of the opinion that such a road would be built, and desired to select a location as near the line of the road as possible. Taking a land looker he visited the present township of Clearwater, and thence into other townships. He finally made a location on Section 32, of Town 28 north, of Range 7, now in the town of Rapid River. He took up a homestead of eighty acres, and subsequently located another eighty acres adjoining. He was accompanied by one son, and they immediately went at work and built a good log house, completing it in December. In October his family came to Traverse City by way of the straits, and were taken to their new home by team. He lived on his farm until the fall of 1880, when he removed to the village. Mr. Hill was the first judge of probate in the county, and held that office until 1881. He was the first justice of the peace in the county, being elected in the spring of 1868. The county at that time belonged to Antrim County. He also held the

office of supervisor for several years, and was president of the county Farmers' Club for some time. Married in 1846, at Ripley, Chautauqua County, N. Y., to Climenta P. Bigelow. She died June 1, 1879. Seven children were born to them, of whom four are now living. Mr. Hill is now a justice of the peace.

The first death in the town of Rapid River was that of Horace Rice, father of S. A. and L. A. Rice, which occurred in March, 1868. The snow was deep, and there being no roads, it was impossible to get a coffin from outside, and one was made with boards taken from the floor overhead in one of the log houses. Rev. Daniel Schofield, of Williamsburgh, preached the funeral sermon.

The first team in Rapid River was a yoke of oxen which S. A. Rice brought with him when he moved into the township.

The first school in Rapid River was taught by Mrs. H. U. Hill at her home, in the summer of 1868. The first school-house was built in 1869. It was of hewed logs and is still standing. Mrs. Hill and her daughter Eliza taught the first three terms of school in the township. Both are now dead.

The first store in that part of the county was started by James Campbell in 1873, about a mile from the present village of Westwood. This was one of the earliest stores in the county.

WILLIAM H. ASHDON, farmer, Rapid River, was born in England, Aug. 25, 1825. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted in the British army and spent six years in the service of his native country. In 1848 he came to Lockport, Niagara County, N. Y. He purchased land and remained there several years. His marriage was to Miss Mary A. Harmer, also of Niagara County. They had three children, Myron H., Mary M., and William R. Mrs. Ashdon died Nov. 2, 1862. His second marriage was on July 2, 1863, to Miss Miranda C. Dean, of Tuscola County, Mich. She was born in Sanilac County, July 10, 1845. Their children are George L., Edwin S., Alice L., and Annie Grace. Mr. Ashdon's removal from New York State was to Tuscola County, Mich. From there, in 1867, he came to Rapid River, Kalkaska County, where he located land on Section 6, and opened for himself and family a pioneer home in the waving forest. He then had to bring their supplies from Elk Rapids, a distance of twenty miles. He has eighty acres of beautiful land, with forty-five under cultivation. He has also a fruit-bearing orchard of choice varieties of fruit, and an inviting home. He has been four years township treasurer, and five years commissioner of highways. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

HENRY LANNIN, proprietor of mill, Rapid River, was born in Canada, March 8, 1845. He spent his youth and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner in his native country. In 1866 he came to Saginaw, Mich., and spent two years. In 1868 he removed to Rapid River, Kalkaska County, and located land on Section 6, where he still resides. In 1879 he opened a mill in which he manufactures shingles and lumber. Mr. L. has been twice married. His first marriage was to Miss Mary L. Barber, also of Canada. She died in 1875. His second marriage was on Oct. 23, 1878, to Miss Lucinda A. Herriman, of Rapid River. They have one daughter, Mary Arvilla. He has been supervisor of Rapid River four years. His fraternity is the I. O. O. F.

The first settlement in the present town of Kalkaska was made by William Richardson, who came from the southern part of the state in March, 1867. He hauled his goods into the county on a hand sled, and suffered a good deal from hardship on account of the cold and deep snow. George W. Smith, Antoine Buckle and a man named Gerber came in soon after. There was quite a length of time that there were no additions to the number of settlers. In 1873 the village of Kalkaska was started in this town and its population suddenly and rapidly increased.

The town of Springfield was settled about this time, and was

organized in 1871. H. H. Haskin, Adrial Clark and Robert Creighton were among the first settlers. Mr. Haskin came from Traverse City, where he was foreman of the first planing-mill operated in the Traverse Region.

HYMEN H. HASKIN was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1831. He came with his parents to Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1844, and went thence to Kent County in the spring of 1849. Five years later he removed to St. Joseph County, Ind. His youth and early manhood were spent chiefly in farming and school teaching. On March 25, 1853, he was married to Miss Sarah Ann Rupel, also of St. Joseph County. They had one daughter, Harriet. Mrs. Haskin died Aug. 30, 1855. His second marriage was on March 18, 1857, to Miss Adelia P. Grommon, of Marshall County, Ind. She was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., April 13, 1828. Their children are Elthea E., Octavia S., Grant and Henrietta A. In 1861 Mr. Haskin went to California, and was engaged chiefly in mining until June, 1866. He then returned, visited Traverse Region in August, and in November brought his family to Traverse City, where he put up the machinery, and for five years conducted the work in the planing-mill of Hannah, Greilick & Co. It was the first ever operated in Traverse Region. In May, 1869, he located land in Springfield, Kalkaska County, before a tree was felled on the shores of Fife Lake, and before any railroad or village there was contemplated. He often had to carry supplies from Traverse City on his back. In going to his homestead he and three others drew a load of some 200 pounds on a light sleigh from Traverse City twenty-two miles. Through twelve miles of the distance there was no track broken and the snow was two feet deep. He and his family entered their chosen home in November, 1870. He has eighty acres of land with about thirty under cultivation. He has also a flourishing fruit-bearing orchard of various kinds of fruit, and an inviting home. In the early pioneer times the forest was greatly infested by wolves. Mr. Haskin has caught gray wolves on his own premises weighing 100 pounds. Mr. Haskin was one of those who organized the county and also the township. He was appointed by the legislature as one of the inspectors of the first election held in the county. He was the first township clerk in Springfield and served two years. He then served as supervisor the next three years, and has filled various other official positions.

The first land entered in the town of Boardman by any person who became a settler of the town was by W. H. Leach, now a resident of South Boardman, in the fall of 1870. He did not become a resident of the town until 1872. The first settlers came in, in the spring of 1871. They were F. Sutter, J. M. Myers, J. S. Ely, J. M. Rhodes, the Wells, E. and C. Luce, S. Heller. Soon afterward came J. McClory, James M. Flagg, M. C. Smith and Mr. House. J. M. Myers was the first supervisor, and Mrs. Myers taught the school in District No. 1 six terms.

The town of Orange dates back to the spring of 1871, when Orange A. Row, A. P. Wheeler and Lewis Deuel located homesteads, Row and Wheeler on Section 18, and Deuel on Section 8. The three men named from Hillsdale County set out in March to locate homes in this new country. They were accompanied by four others who came up here but did not remain. The party came by train to Paris, near Big Rapids, and from there the journey was made on foot. The first night after arriving here they camped out in the woods. There were plenty of hemlock boughs for shelter, but their stock of provisions consisted of one loaf of bread. A pioneer, however, was never known to starve. Persons die of hunger in crowded cities and in midst of plenty, but all the annals of history do not furnish an instance where the genuine pioneer has died of starvation.

The three men first named selected their homesteads, and the preparations for homes were begun. Mr. Row built the first house and Mr. Wheeler's family arriving in August lived in it until his own was finished a little later.

Mr. Row's family arrived in February and Mr. Deuel's in the summer. James Drake and Edward Davis were also among the first to locate in the town. Their homesteads were on Section 4. Their families came in 1872.

In the fall of 1872 the town was organized and those who signed the petition as residents and freeholders were as follows: James H. Drake, John Dubois, Lewis Deuel, O. A. Row, Francis Doyel, L. W. Blanchard, A. P. Wheeler, E. C. Davis, A. S. Pool, N. Patterson and Andrew Nelson.

The first election was the Presidential election of 1872, at which nine votes were cast.

The first teams in the town were owned by Drake and Wheeler.

O. A. Row was the first supervisor, James H. Drake, first clerk, and Norman Saunders, first treasurer.

The first chopping was done by Row and Wheeler.

The first school was kept by Mrs. Mary Dixon at her home.

The first school-house, known as "Row's school-house," was built on Section 19 about four years after the town was settled.

The postoffice was first established in 1879 with O. A. Row postmaster. The office is called Lodi. William Barnes is the present postmaster.

The first frame barn in Orange was raised May 15, 1878, on the farm of Mr. Row.

The town of Orange settled very rapidly, and by the fall of 1874, the government land had been nearly all taken up. When the first house was built there was not another within a distance of seven miles. The nearest postoffice was at Traverse City, thirty-five miles away, and from that place the settlers had to transport their supplies upon their backs.

ORANGE A. ROW was born in Monroe County, N. Y., in the year 1837. About the year 1849 his parents removed to Michigan and settled in Eaton County. October, 1862, Mr. Row enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and remained in the service until the close of the war. Sept. 7, 1871, he was married at Wright, Hillsdale. He was engaged in farming in that county before coming to Kalkaska County, in 1872, as already stated. He lived on his farm in Orange until 1881, when, having been elected sheriff of the county at the previous fall election, he removed to the village of Kalkaska. Since his term of office expired he has been in the real estate business. His homestead farm is one of the finest in the county, there being about seventy-five acres improved and good buildings.

The first settler in the town of Cold Springs was David Horsburg, who came from Ionia County in 1871, and settled on Section 18. He came by railroad as far as Big Rapids, thence by stage to Traverse City, and by boat to Spencer Creek, by way of Elk Rapids and Brownstown. From Spencer Creek he walked fourteen miles through the forest to his homestead, with nothing but section lines to guide him, and not a habitation on his route. He carried on his back fifty pounds of flour and some groceries. His first habitation, in which he spent six weeks, was made of hemlock boughs. While staying in this shelter he was taken sick and for three days could not help himself to a drink of water at the brook only two rods distant. When he got ready to build his house, he went to Mancelona, six miles distant, and got Perry Andrews' team to draw the logs together. L. M. Nye and Nathan Holliday assisted him in erecting his house.

The second settler was Samuel Bigerow, who came from Can-

ada and located on the east one-half of the southeast one-quarter of Section 20, in May, 1872. He came by boat to Pine River, in Charlevoix County. There he loaded his family and household goods into a wagon (attached to which was a team he had brought with him from Canada), and drove through to his homestead. Four miles of the way he had cut his own road, which cost him twenty dollars. When he got within half a mile of his place the wagon upset, killing his little boy, aged five years, and dangerously wounding a little girl. Mr. Halverson, who came here a few days previous, heard the noise and went to their assistance. They made a box of rough boards and buried the little fellow by the roadside.

Arrived at his destination, Mr. Bigerow built a shelter of elm bark laid on poles, in which himself and family stayed for two weeks. In the meantime Mr. B. cut and drew together logs, and, with the help of five or six neighbors, raised a substantial house.

His next operation was to chop and clear two acres and sow it to millet and ruta-bagas, from which he cut two tons of the millet and dug forty bushels of the vegetables. On these crops he wintered twelve head of cattle, with what they would manage to pick up during the day.

For his family supplies Mr. B. had to go to Elk Rapids or Traverse City, the former twenty-five miles and the latter thirty-four miles distant.

The third settler in Cold Springs was Joseph Halverson, who located on Section 20 in March, 1872. He came on his homestead in May, built a house and remained until the following November, when he went after his family. They came from Fife Lake to Kalkaska on a construction train, and were taken by wagon to their new home, arriving there in December. In the fall of 1873 he sold fifty bushels of potatoes.

JOSEPH HALVERSON was born at Fall River, Mass., July 31, 1830. He was bereft of his mother, and removed with his father to Rochester, N. Y., in childhood. In 1841 they removed to Hillsdale County, Mich. Shortly after he attained his majority he went to California and was engaged in mining until 1862. He then returned home, and on May 4, 1863, he was married to Miss Hattie L. Mead, of Spring Arbor, Jackson County, Mich. She was born in Livingston County, Mich., June 25, 1823. Their children are Nettie, Anna S., Grace and an infant daughter. After marriage Mr. H. spent three years in farming in Spring Arbor, and then removed with his family to California, and continued his work of mining until December, 1871. In March following he located land on Section 20 in what is now Cold Springs, Kalkaska County, Mich. On Dec. 12, 1872, his family arrived and took possession of their primeval forest home. They arrived at what is now Kalkaska on a construction train. There was no dwelling there then. They took supper in a cloth tent. When preparing his dwelling Mr. Halverson had to carry his supplies from Elk Rapids and Spencer Creek. He bought lumber for his house at eight dollars per 1,000 feet at a lumber camp and had to give nine dollars per 1,000 to have it drawn nine miles to his place. He has eighty acres of land with nearly forty under cultivation. He has an orchard of apples, pears, cherries, plums and small fruits, and an inviting home. He has served as township superintendent of schools two years, justice of the peace eight years, and is now, in 1884, serving in his fifth year as township clerk of Cold Springs.

ALLEN E. BURNHAM, carpenter and joiner and farmer, was born in Shelby, Orleans County, N. Y., April 14, 1830. He came with his parents to Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1833, and, with the exception of two years, remained there until his removal to Traverse Region. In August, 1847, he enlisted in Company D, First Michigan Infantry, and served his country in the Mexican war until its close. His honorable discharge was on July 26, 1848.

On April 6, 1854, he was married to Miss Nancy A. Squier, of Milan, Monroe County. She was born in Villanovia, Chautauqua County, N. Y., Dec 7, 1830. Their children are Charles E., William A. and Minnie G. In October, 1872, Mr. Burnham located lands in Section 20, in Cold Springs, Kalkaska County, and opened them a pioneer home in the waving forest, before Kalkaska village was commenced. He then had to obtain their supplies from Grand Traverse and Elk Rapids. He thinks his was the third family that settled in that township. After clearing forty acres and erecting good buildings on his homestead land, he sold it, and in March, 1882, removed to Section 36, where he is again causing the wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose. He took part in the organization of Cold Springs Township; was its first treasurer and its second supervisor. He has also been superintendent of schools, highway commissioner and justice of the peace. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. In the fall of 1864, Sept. 1, he again enlisted, and on November 3 mustered Company B, Hall's Battalion Independent Sharpshooters, Michigan Volunteers (afterward consolidated with the First Michigan Volunteers). He received his commission as captain and served until honorably discharged April 10, 1865. His regiment was the first to plant the Union flag in Petersburg.

ELIJAH GOODWIN, farmer, Cold Springs, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., on Oct. 3, 1842. He came with his parents to Oakland County, Mich., in October, 1845, and remained there until 1873. On Aug. 5, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Fifth Michigan Infantry, served his country about three years in that capacity, and then re-enlisted as a veteran and served until honorably discharged in July, 1865. After the close of the war he returned home, and on Feb. 27, 1866, he was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Urch, of Independence, Oakland County, Mich. She was born there Feb. 8, 1844. Their living children are Etta L., William A., Alice and Elwin Clarence. After marriage they resided seven years in Milford, and then removed to Cold Springs, Kalkaska County, and located 160 acres of land on Section 6. Mr. Goodwin has nearly fifty acres of his estate under cultivation, and has a thriving fruit bearing orchard, a pleasant dwelling, commodious barn and other farm buildings. His residence is beautifully situated in full view of the rising village of Westwood, on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway. He has served two years as highway commissioner, eight years as justice of the peace, two years as clerk and three years as supervisor of Cold Springs. He is now, in 1884, noble grand in the I. O. O. F.

JOHN E. RAINBOW, farmer, was born in Wheatland County, N. Y., April 26, 1846. At the age of eight years he removed with his parents to Canada. Two years later they removed to Coldwater, Mich., where he remained several years. On Dec. 7, 1872, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Nye, also of Coldwater. She was born there in 1847. She died in August, 1880. His second marriage was to Miss Libbie Heart, of Cold Springs, May 11, 1882. She was a native of Indiana. In 1873 Mr. Rainbow removed to Mancelona, spent one year, and then settled in Cold Springs, Kalkaska County. He has 240 acres of land with fifteen under cultivation, a thriving orchard and a pleasant farm-house. He has filled all the township offices except that of clerk. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has served his country three years in the suppression of the rebellion, and receives a pension for a wound received in his left shoulder at the battle of the Wilderness.

James F. McKay came from Canada in the spring of 1873 and located on Section 20. When he arrived here his money was gone and he had to work out to earn enough to enable him to enter his land. He found employment on the railroad and his wife

worked in Traverse City. In the fall of 1873 they came to their homestead and built a small shanty.

The first settlers in this part of the county had a long distance to go for provisions until James Campbell started his store on the line of the railroad in 1873.

The first settlement in the town of Excelsior was made in 1874. During that year Nathaniel Woodfield took up a homestead and located. The next to hew out homes in the woods were James Elliot, W. W. Crippen, D. E. Wherry and the Hughes family. All moved here with families, except Nathaniel Woodfield, to commence making their homes in the forest, without either houses or roads. At the October session of the board of supervisors in 1874, the above named and other gentlemen who had located in the town at the same time, presented a petition for the organization of the township. In the spring of 1875 the first township meeting was held, fifteen votes being cast. W. W. Crippen was elected supervisor; W. L. Stewart, clerk; L. L. Eldred, treasurer; D. E. Wherry, commissioner of highways. The first improvement in the township was made by W. W. Crippen, who cleared about five acres. Other improvements were started by each of the early settlers. During 1875 quite a number were added to the list, and the immigration to the town has steadily increased from then down to the present time, until now there is a population of 300 or more, and about ninety voters. There are now 1,300 acres of land under cultivation. The largest improvement is that of W. W. Crippen, being about seventy acres, while James Greacen and William Lewis come next, with fifty acres each. At present there is one saw-mill in operation, an Odd Fellows' hall and a postoffice. The postoffice that was used first was a large elm tree on the premises of James Greacen. It was probably the largest tree in the county, measuring thirty-three feet around the body, and hollow at the bottom. It stood at the side of a by-road, and those who went to Kalkaska would carry back all mail for parties residing here, who would then go to the "postoffice" and get it. There are now a good postoffice and a tri-weekly mail. There are six school-houses in the town, four of which are supplied with patent seats; one church society and three Sunday-schools, with occasional preaching at two or three points.

Forest Lodge, No. 379, I. O. O. F., located in the town of Excelsior, is of recent birth, and its history is as follows: Early in 1883 a call was made for all Odd Fellows in Excelsior to meet at the school-house in District No. 2. This meeting was followed by others, and it was agreed to build a hall and organize a lodge. One-half acre of land was purchased of John Lewis, and a building committee, consisting of P. Grands, S. J. Baker, James Greacen and A. H. Clark, appointed. December 17 a dispensation was issued and a commissioner sent to the D. D. G. M. of Kalkaska Lodge, to institute a lodge in Excelsior. December 29 the lodge was formally instituted. The following officers were installed:—N. G., S. J. Baker; V. G., M. S. Weed; R. S., A. H. Clark; P. S., E. S. Carpenter; treasurer, James M. Porter; W. M., J. Stewart; conductor, F. Hotelling; J. G., John M. Guilford. The new lodge started out with eighteen members.

We have traced the early settlement far enough to show the early stages of development in the county. We have not undertaken to give the names of every person who may have located in the county during the period covered; that is not important. It is, however, important to know the general progress of early development. The statistics which are hereafter given, show that in 1870 the aggregate population of Kalkaska and Crawford Counties was only 424, and four years later it had increased to 1,259; while in 1880 Kalkaska County had a population of 2,937.

During the time of which we have been speaking, Kalkaska

village was started, and its history is given in a separate chapter.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first Fourth of July celebration in the county was held in 1868, at what is now the Rice school-house, near the line between Rapid River and Kalkaska Township. There were thirty-four persons present, which comprised a good share of the population of the county. The national anniversary was there observed with as true and earnest a patriotism as though it had been attended by the most glittering pageantry. At the close of the day it was agreed to meet at the same place each year, and for three years that arrangement was carried out. By the time the fourth year had arrived other settlements had been planted in the county, and each neighborhood regulated its own social festivities.

The first horse teams in the county were owned by Messrs. William Copeland and A. T. Kellogg, of Clearwater Township.

We will now turn to matters connected with the civil history and general progress of the county.

The first Sunday-school in the county was organized at the house of Mrs. Betsey Rice, in the town of Rapid River, July 11, 1869. S. W. Stacy was superintendent. There were eleven pupils. The school was continued until the following October, and a portion of the time meetings were held in the woods. The number of members was increased to twenty-six, some of them walking five miles to attend these meetings. Civilization works great changes. The number of persons who walk five miles to attend Sunday-school in 1884 is not so large as to excite astonishment.

The first term of court in the county was held at the house of A. C. Beebe in the town of Clearwater.

CHAPTER XLVII.

COUNTY OF WABASSEE LAID OFF—NAME CHANGED TO KALKASKA—ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—ACTS OF SUPERVISORS—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—TOWN OFFICERS—COUNTY OFFICERS—THE BAR—CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS—SCHOOL MATTERS—WAR PENSIONERS—COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—STATISTICAL—POSTOFFICES.

In 1840 when the northern part of the southern peninsula was laid off into unorganized counties, the present territory of Kalkaska County was laid off and named Wabassee. In 1843 the name was changed to Kalkaska. The county was for some time attached to the county of Grand Traverse and afterward to Antrim, remaining attached to the latter until its organization was effected.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

The county of Kalkaska was organized under an act of legislature approved Jan. 27, 1871, which provided as follows:

"That the county of Kalkaska, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Kalkaska, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Kalkaska, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this state are entitled.

"The unorganized county of Crawford shall be attached to the county of Kalkaska, for municipal and judicial purposes.

"Joseph B. Hayiland, Charles H. Estes and Morris Mahan, are hereby appointed commissioners to locate the county seat for said county. The county seat for said county shall be located by said commissioners during the year 1873. If said commissioners or any two of them shall fail to locate said county seat at the time herein specified then the board of supervisors and county clerk of said county shall locate the same.

"At the township meeting of the several townships in said county to be held on the first Monday of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which the said county is entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, in the year of our Lord 1873, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this state.

"The county canvass of votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, at the house of John Sheldon, in the township of Round Lake, county aforesaid: and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way, and by the same officers as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be, by the appointment by the board of canvassers, of one of their own number to act as secretary to said board of county canvassers.

"Said county shall be in the thirteenth judicial circuit.

"It shall be the duty of the register of deeds for said county of Kalkaska, when elected, to procure, maintain and keep in his office two sets of books for the record of deeds, mortgages, and other instruments affecting the titles of real estate, the one to be denominated 'Records for Kalkaska County,' and the other to be denominated 'Records for Crawford County.' All deeds, mortgages, conveyances and other instruments affecting real estate which shall be situated in Kalkaska County shall be recorded in the books denominated 'Records for Kalkaska County,' as the same are now required by law; and all deeds, mortgages, conveyances and other instruments affecting real estate situated in Crawford County shall be recorded in books designated 'Records for Crawford County,' with the same effect, and to the same purpose as the same are now authorized to be recorded by law."

PROCEEDINGS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the school-house in District No. 1 of Round Lake, April 25, 1871. There were present, A. T. Kellogg, of Round Lake; H. U. Hill, of Rapid River, and A. W. Jones, of Kaska. On motion of H. U. Hill it was voted to fix the amount of the bonds of the county treasurer at \$5,000. The house of A. C. Beebe was designated as the place for holding circuit court.

The salaries of county officers were regulated as follows: Sheriff, \$100; clerk, \$150; prosecuting attorney, \$200; judge of probate, \$100.

E. S. Pratt and A. T. Kellogg were appointed a committee to settle with Antrim County.

The *Traverse Bay Eagle* was designated as the official paper of the county.

The next meeting of the board at which any business was transacted was held at the office of the county clerk at Clear Water, June 14, 1871. Present, A. T. Kellogg, of Round Lake; H. U. Hill, of Rapid River; and A. W. Jones, of Kaska. The assessment rolls were equalized as follows:

Round Lake: Acres, 50,083; equalized valuation \$62,530; personal property, \$7,980.

Rapid River: Acres, 42,468; equalized valuation, \$51,891; personal property, \$3,195.

Kaska: Acres, 44,871; equalized valuation, \$55,011; personal property, \$1,647.

The board voted to issue orders on the county treasurer to the amount of \$100, to be disposed of by him for money to be used as a contingent fund. It was voted that swine be prohibited from running at large between the first day of April and the first day of September each year.

At a meeting held in July, 1871, it was voted to pay the register of deeds \$150 for transcribing the records from the books of Antrim County.

At the October session it was voted to raise by tax \$3,400 as a contingent fund, and \$447 for a poor fund.

The following persons were elected county superintendents of poor: Lorenzo Evans, L. A. Haynes, Martin V. Taylor.

The first recorded opinion of the board upon the constitutionality of any law, was uttered at a meeting held Jan. 2, 1872, when the claim of John Puleipher, local commissioner of the Traverse Bay and Harrisville state road, was presented for the expense of survey through the counties of Kalkaska and Crawford. After considering this claim the board adopted a resolution rejecting the claim, on the ground that in the opinion of the board, the law requiring this county to pay the expense of surveying said state road through said counties, was unconstitutional.

At the January session in 1873, the boundary line between the counties of Antrim and Kalkaska was changed so that Torch River should constitute the boundary. The name of the town of Round Lake was changed to Clearwater, and that of Kaska to Springfield.

A meeting of the board was called for June 20, 1873, to meet the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat. Owing to the illness of J. B. Haviland, one of the commissioners, they were unable to meet, and the board of supervisors adopted a resolution, requesting the commissioners to locate the county seat at the village of Kalkaska.

July 14, 1873, the commissioners met and located the county seat at the village of Kalkaska. At the October session of the supervisors, it was voted to appropriate \$1,000 for the purpose of erecting a building on Court House Square for county purposes. The prosecuting attorney was appointed to confer with Mr. A. A. Abbott, with a view of procuring a contract for the lot called and known as Court House Square. A building committee was appointed, consisting of the following persons: S. Bachelder, L. A. Haynes, and H. H. Haskins. The contract for the lot above mentioned was obtained and presented to the board at this meeting.

At the January session in 1874, the building committee reported the county building completed at a cost of \$1,075.51. The contract for building was let to H. L. Birdsall, and the lathing and plastering to A. W. Jones.

At this session the sum of \$2,500 was appropriated for the purpose of building a jail. S. Bachelder, L. Haynes and J. M. Myers were elected a building committee.

At the October session, 1874, it was voted to purchase land of D. B. Beele, to the amount of eighty acres in Clearwater Township, also the north half of the northeast quarter of Section 1, in the Township of Wilson, for a poor farm.

The apportionment of state and county taxes for the year 1875 was as follows:

	State Tax.	County Tax.
Springfield.....	\$177 18	\$3,262
Clearwater.....	94 75	1,745
Rapid River.....	104 02	1,915
Boardman.....	16 29	300
Wilson.....	15 76	289
Orange.....	12 33	227
Kalkaska.....	13 48	249
Cold Springs.....	10 73	198

The equalized valuation of property in the several townships for the year 1874 was as follows:

	Whole No. acres.	Real.	Personal.	Total.
Springfield.....	207,320	\$1,084,889	\$2,560	\$1,087,449
Clearwater.....	101,579	553,605	28,145	581,750

	Whole No. acres.	Real.	Personal.	Total.
Rapid River.....	117,146	\$630,050	\$8,571	\$638,621
Boardman.....	16,687	97,735	2,512	100,247
Wilson.....	20,708	91,531	4,877	96,408
Orange.....	18,793	74,630	1,339	75,969
Kalkaska.....	19,232	78,490	4,550	83,040
Cold Springs.....	16,796	63,911	2,239	66,150

\$2,729,634

At the October meeting in 1875, the salaries of county officers were regulated as follows: Treasurer, \$500; clerk, \$600; sheriff, \$500; judge of probate, \$150; prosecuting attorney, \$250.

The state and county taxes in 1883 were apportioned as follows:

Township.	State Tax.	County Tax.
Boardman.....	\$376 05	\$1,009 52
Clearwater.....	558 80	1,500 00
Cold Springs.....	241 70	618 78
Excelsior.....	253 30	630 00
Garfield.....	290 55	780 00
Kalkaska.....	469 35	1,260 00
Orange.....	275 60	739 82
Oliver.....	268 20	720 00
Rapid River.....	424 65	1,140 00
Springfield.....	1,162 26	3,120 00
Wilson.....	231 00	620 00
	\$4,551 46	\$12,218 12

The equalized valuation in 1883 was as follows:

Orange.....	\$184,954
Wilson.....	155,000
Clearwater.....	375,000
Rapid River.....	285,000
Springfield.....	780,000
Oliver.....	180,000
Garfield.....	195,000
Kalkaska.....	315,000
Boardman.....	252,381
Cold Springs.....	162,195
Excelsior.....	170,000

In 1883 a new court-house was completed at a cost of about \$20,000 that is an ornament to the village and a credit to the county. It is without doubt one of the finest in northern Michigan. It is built of red brick and occupies an elevated position in the western portion of the village.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

Rapid River was the first town organized, in what is now Kalkaska County. In 1868 a few settlers had located in the territory, and they were desirous of voting at the Presidential election. The territory was then attached to Antrim County, and the distance to the polls was so great that some would be deprived of the privilege of voting. Norman Ross, then a resident of what is now Clearwater, circulated a petition to the board of supervisors for the organization of a town to be called Rapid River. The first town election was held at the house of S. A. Rice, in what is now Rapid River, and nineteen votes were cast. H. U. Hill had been elected justice of the peace at the spring election, and Norman Ross was elected first supervisor. The day following was the Presidential election and the voting place was at the house of Norman Ross. At this election fifteen votes were cast.

The town of Clearwater was organized under the name of Round Lake, by an act of legislature approved Jan. 18, 1871. The act provided that Township 26 north of Ranges 5, 6 and 7 west, Township 27 north, of Ranges 4, 5 and 6 west, also Townships 27 and 28 north, of Range 8 west in the unorganized counties of Kalkaska and Crawford, be detached from the town of Rapid River, and organized into a separate town by the name of Round Lake.

The first election was appointed at the house of John Sheldon, and A. T. Kellogg, Asa D. Fessenden and Calvin Storms were inspectors of election.

In 1873 the name was changed to Clearwater.

The town of Springfield was organized under the name of Kaska, by an act of legislature approved Feb. 14, 1871. The territory embraced was described as follows: Township 25 north, of Ranges 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 west, also Township 26 north, of Ranges 1, 2, 3, 4, and 8 west, also Township 27 north, of Range 3 west.

The first election was appointed at the house of Adrial Clark, on the first Monday of April, 1871, and H. H. Haskin, Robert Creighton and Adrial Clark were inspectors of election. The town at present is bounded on the north by Boardman, east by Garfield, south and west by county line.

The town of Orange was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held at Rapid River, Oct. 14, 1872. The territory embraced was Township 26 north, of Range 7 west. The first election was appointed at the house of A. P. Wheeler, Oct. 26, 1872, of which James A. Drake, Lewis Deuel and Robert O. Pool were inspectors. The town is bounded on the north by Kalkaska, east by Oliver, south by Garfield, and west by Boardman. The town was named in honor of one of its first settlers, Orange A. Row. The petition asked for the name of Roseville, but there being another town of that name, Orange was taken instead.

The town of Boardman was organized by act of legislature approved Feb. 23, 1873, and embraced the territory of Township 26 north, of Range 8 west. The first election was held at the house of Emery Myers, on the first Monday of April, 1873. Edwin Luce, H. H. Cole and W. H. Leach were appointed inspectors of election. Boardman is bounded on the north by Wilson, east by Orange, south by Springfield, and west by county line.

The town of Wilson was detached from Clearwater by act of legislature, approved March 14, 1873. It comprised the territory of Township 27 north, of Range 8 west. The first election was held at the house of William Huff, on the first Monday in April, 1873. Asa D. Fessenden, William Huff and Empire Stiles were appointed inspectors of election. Wilson is bounded on the north by Clearwater; east by Kalkaska; south by Boardman, and west by county line.

The town of Kalkaska was organized by the board of supervisors, and the first election held at the house of Charles E. Whitney, April 7, 1873. Albert A. Abbott, W. C. McLarren and C. W. Smith were inspectors of election. The territory embraced was described as follows: Township 27 north, of Range 7 west. The town is bounded on the north by Rapid River; east by Excelsior; south by Orange, and west by Wilson.

The town of Cold Springs was organized by the board of supervisors, at a meeting held Oct. 13, 1873, and embraced Township 28 north, of Range 6 west. The first election was held at the house of A. E. Burnham, on the first Monday in April, 1874, and A. E. Burnham, Andrew Croy and W. H. Stoddard were inspectors of election. The town is bounded north by county line; east by the unorganized Township of 28-5; south by Excelsior, and west by Rapid River.

The town of Excelsior, comprising the territory of Township 27 north, of Range 6 west, was organized by act of legislature approved March 12, 1875. The first annual meeting was held at the house of David E. Wherry, on the first Monday of April following. The inspectors of election were David E. Wherry, James Crawford and John Elliot. Excelsior is bounded on the north by Cold Springs; east by unorganized territory; south by Oliver, and west by Kalkaska.

Garfield was organized by the board of supervisors, at a meeting held in October, 1880, and comprised the territory of Township 25 north, of Range 7 west, formerly belonging to Springfield. The petition was signed by the following persons, residents of that township: Names of freeholders of Town 25 north, of Range 7 west: Ervin A. Fuller, John M. Calkins, L. W. Fifield, Joseph Doherty, Delevan Smith, George D. Higley, Charles Carpenter, John J. Davis, William Rosebrook, Isaac Eldridge, Philo J. Hensey, Delos Rosebrook. The first election was held at the Davis school-house the first Monday in April, 1881. George D. Higley, Ervin A. Fuller and Daniel D. Smith were appointed inspectors of election. Garfield is bounded on the north by Orange; east by Oliver; south by county line, and west by Springfield.

The town of Oliver, comprising the territory of Township 26 north, of Range 6 west, was detached from Clearwater by act of legislature, approved March 22, 1881. The first annual meeting was held on the first Monday of April, 1881, at the house of W. G. Barnes. J. J. Harshman, Jerry H. Kniss and David Arres were appointed inspectors of election. Oliver is bounded on the north by Excelsior; east and south by unorganized territory, and west by Orange.

The town of Glade, comprising the territory of Township 25 north, of Range 5 west, was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1883. The first election was held on the first Monday in April, 1884, at the residence of John F. Clark. Oscar L. Giddings, Oscar J. Smith and Samuel Laughlin were appointed inspectors of election. Glade is bounded north by unorganized territory; east and south by county line, and west by unorganized territory.

TOWN OFFICERS IN 1883.

Boardman.—Supervisor, John D. Dagle; clerk, Charles H. Brown; treasurer, James Isbell.

Clearwater.—Supervisor, W. H. Bockes; clerk, John H. F. Letherby; treasurer, Robert Morrison.

Cold Springs.—Supervisor, Elijah Goodwin; clerk, Joseph Halverson; treasurer, John E. Rainbow.

Excelsior.—Supervisor, James Greacen; clerk, A. H. Clark; treasurer, Samuel J. Boker.

Garfield.—Supervisor, George D. Higley; clerk Delevan Smith; treasurer, Abram West.

Oliver.—Supervisor, J. H. Kniss; clerk, James H. Jenkins; treasurer, J. M. Hamilton.

Orange.—Supervisor, E. R. Parmelee; clerk, Elmer Jenks; treasurer, William Richardson.

Rapid River.—Supervisor, Henry Lannin; clerk, Zach. Taylor; treasurer, Henry M. Crane.

Springfield.—Supervisor, John A. Butterfield; clerk, William S. Crooks; treasurer, Henry Howe.

Kalkaska.—Supervisor, C. C. Jencks; clerk, A. G. Drake; treasurer, Henry Harvey.

Wilson.—Supervisor, Sperry Storms; clerk, C. J. Clauson; treasurer, Patrick Bristlin.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE IN 1883.

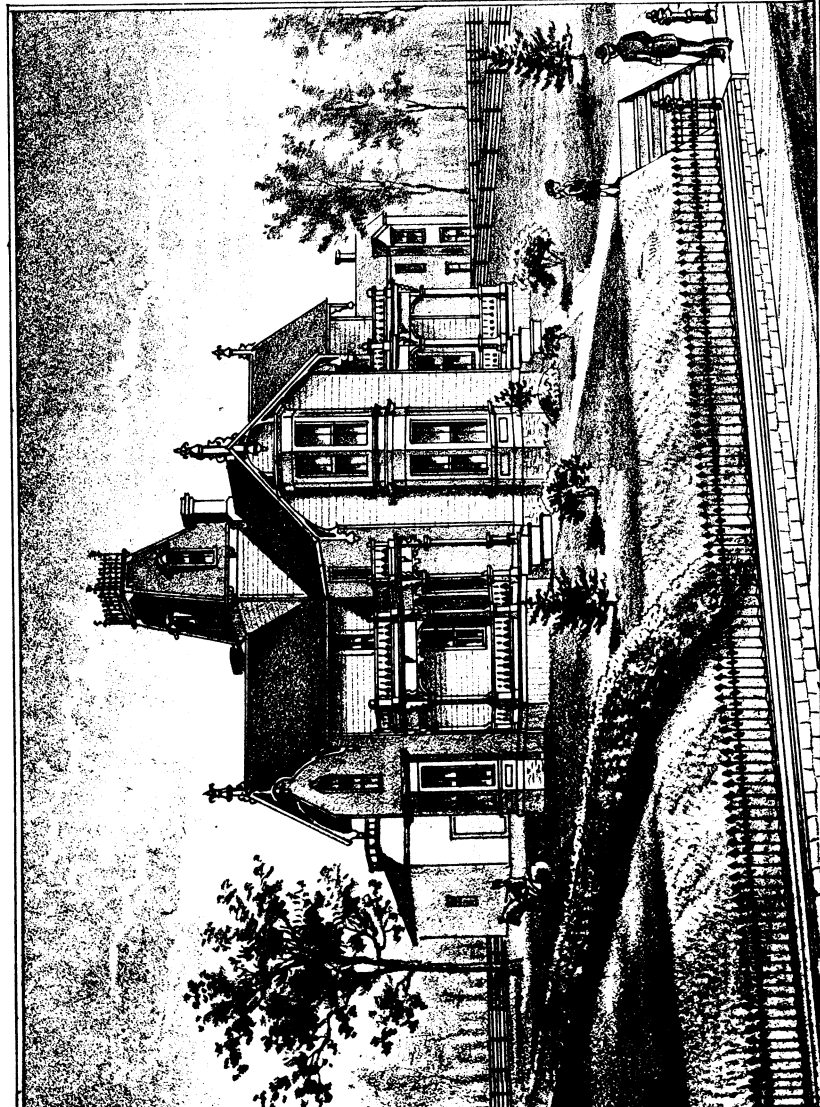
Boardman.—John Thompson, Asa Puffer, James Isbell, Henry Harper.

Clearwater.—Seth Dundas, Uriah Vargason, George Knight, John Jordan.

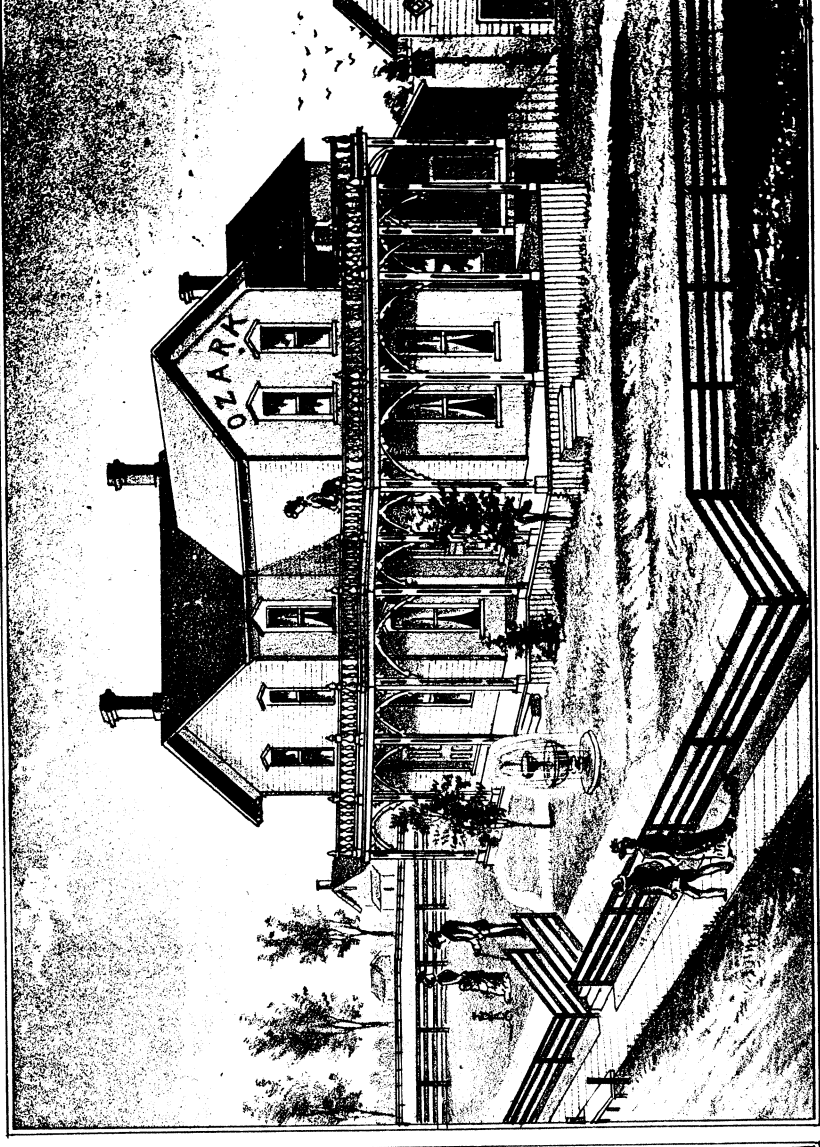
Cold Springs.—Albert Farrar, Daniel A. Steele, Albert Barker, Thomas Catlin.

Excelsior.—Abraham Roosa, James M. Potes, Frederick Wagenshuty, John Austin.

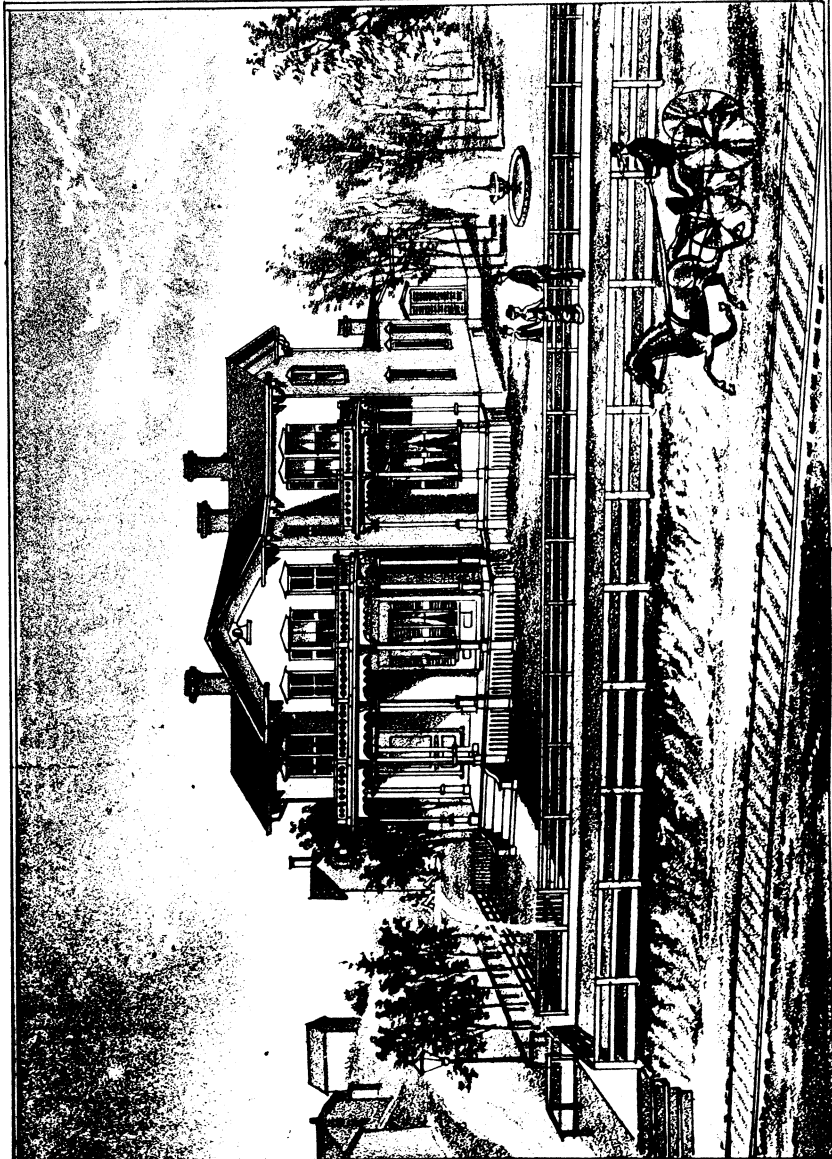
Garfield.—John M. Calkins, Delos Rosebrook, Joseph Doherty, Charles Carpenter.



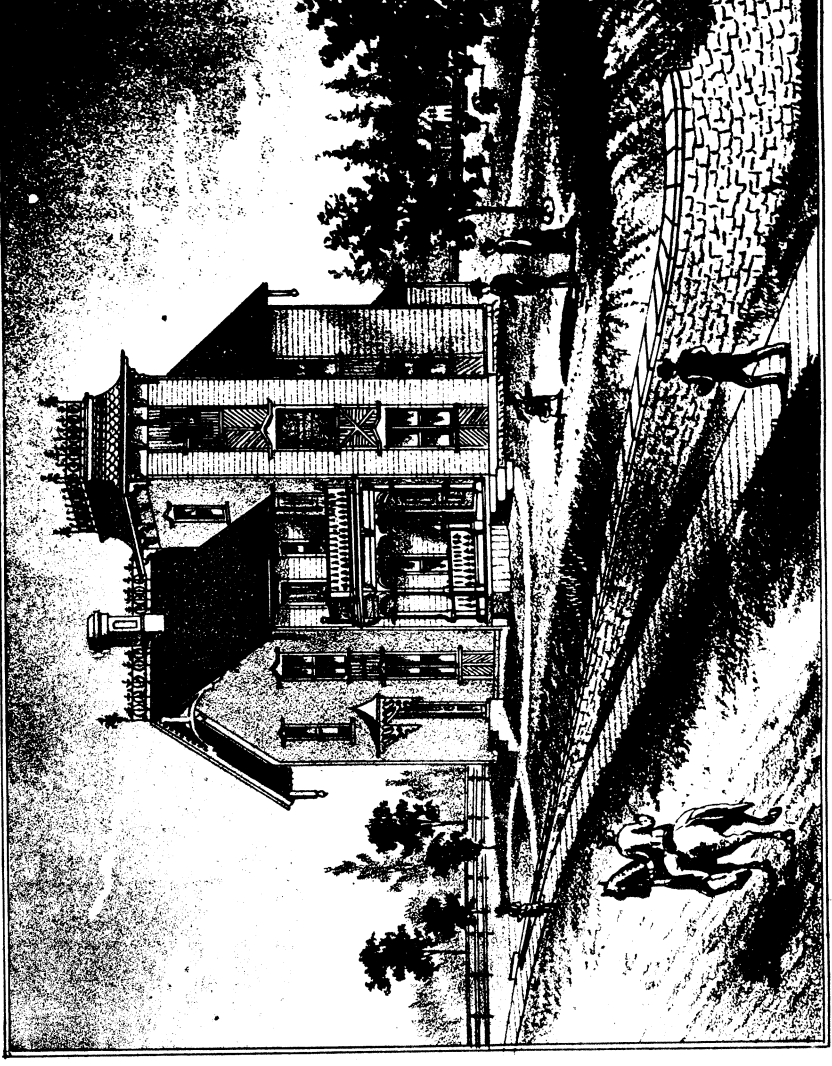
RES. OF L. LEWIS, M. D. CHARLEVOIX, MICH.



RES. OF JOSEPH. A. GARDNER, PETOSKEY, EMMET CO. MICH.



RES. OF JOHN GARDNER, M. D. PETOSKEY, MICH.



RES. OF L. E. ALLEN, CHARLEVOIX, MICH.

Kalkaska.—Anthony W. Carroll, Charles E. Rainey, Henry U. Hill, H. Wright.

Orange.—Lewis Deuel, W. J. Reynolds, Allison Drake, E. K. Parmelee.

Oliver.—Anthony C. Labadie, J. H. Kniss, James H. Jenkins, Elijah Kniss.

Rapid River.—Sherman W. Beebe, Allen Lannin, Alanson Barden, Erastus Watrous.

Springfield.—Ambrose W. Jones, John A. Battenfield, Ira J. White, Henry Howe.

Wilson.—James W. Mosher, Giles Milko, Patrick Bristlin, William Sheldon.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

1871.—Sheriff, William Sheldon; clerk and register, O. S. Curtis; treasurer, A. C. Beebe; judge of probate court, H. U. Hill; prosecuting attorney, E. S. Pratt, of Traverse City; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1872.—Sheriff, A. W. Jones; clerk and register, O. S. Curtis; treasurer, A. C. Beebe; judge of probate, H. U. Hill; prosecuting attorney, A. T. Kellogg; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1874.—Sheriff, A. W. Jones; clerk and register, O. S. Curtis; treasurer, A. C. Beebe; judge of probate, H. U. Hill; prosecuting attorney, C. P. Sweet; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1876.—Sheriff, D. P. Beebe; clerk and register, O. S. Curtis; treasurer, A. C. Beebe; judge of probate, H. U. Hill; prosecuting attorney, C. P. Sweet; circuit court commissioner, A. T. Kellogg; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1878.—Sheriff, D. P. Beebe; clerk and register, O. S. Curtis; treasurer, C. Cronin; judge of probate, H. U. Hill; prosecuting attorney, B. S. Howe; circuit court commissioner, J. L. Boyd; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1880.—Sheriff, O. A. Row; clerk and register, C. V. Selkirk; treasurer, C. Cronin; judge of probate, W. E. Clark; prosecuting attorney, A. A. Bleazby; circuit court commissioner, W. D. Totten; county surveyor, D. E. McVean.

1882.—Sheriff, C. Cronin; clerk and register, C. V. Selkirk; treasurer, L. A. Haynes; judge of probate, W. E. Clark; prosecuting attorney, J. L. Boyd; circuit court commissioner, C. C. Jencks; county surveyor, E. Mosher.

KALKASKA COUNTY BAR.

BURTON S. HOWE was the first lawyer to locate in Kalkaska County for the purpose of practicing law. A. T. Kellogg had been admitted to the bar and held the office of prosecuting attorney of the county, but did not make the practice of law a pursuit. Mr. Howe was born at Centerville, St. Joseph County, Mich., in 1833. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourth Michigan Battery. At Pittsburgh Landing he received severe internal injuries, and a gunshot wound in his left hand. At the end of eighteen months he was discharged for disability and returned home. He engaged in the hardware business, but suffering from injuries received in the war, was led to take up the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1868, and practiced in St. Joseph County until the winter of 1874, when he removed to the village of Kalkaska, and was the only attorney in the county for about two years. Has held the office of prosecuting attorney one term.

ARTHUR A. BLEAZBY was the second lawyer to locate in Kalkaska County. He is a native of Ireland and emigrated to Canada with his parents at the age of six years. He attended school there and subsequently entered college. Before completing the course he came to the States, and in 1861 enlisted at Lockport, N. Y., and went into the service with Colonel Ellsworth. He remained in the service about two years, and soon after his return north went to Kalamazoo, Mich., and entered Kalamazoo College. After graduat-

ing from that institution he studied law in the office of Severance & Burroughs, and was admitted to the bar in 1873. Having business interests at Niles requiring his attention he went there and remained until March, 1876, when he removed to the village of Kalkaska, and engaged in the practice of law. He has held the office of prosecuting attorney one term and is extensively connected with the business interests of the village. He is one of the owners of the large brick block built in 1880, is secretary and treasurer of the Smith Lumber Co., and vice-president of the Kalkaska Manufacturing Co. He also has manufacturing interests at Mancelona, Antrim County.

WILLIAM D. TOTTEN was born at New London, Oneida Co., N. Y., and came from that county to Kalkaska in 1877, arriving here in June. His first work at this place was logging several acres of land, in what is now the village. He made a bargain to do the work at two dollars and fifty cents per acre, but realized before he had finished that he was not posted as to prices for such work in a new country. He taught school several terms, and studied law here and at Grand Rapids. September, 1880, he was admitted to the bar, and engaged in the practice of law. He is now a member of the law firm of Boyd & Totten. He was elected circuit court commissioner in the fall of 1880 and held the office one term.

C. C. JENCKS was born at Dansville, Livingston County, N. Y., and came to Kalkaska in the spring of 1880. He studied law in Kent County and here, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1881. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of law, and has taken a prominent part in local affairs. He is circuit court commissioner, moderator of the school board, and was supervisor of the town of Kalkaska in 1883-'84.

WILLIS B. PERKINS is a native of Linden, Genesee County, Mich. He graduated from the law department of Michigan University at Ann Arbor, in the spring of 1883. He began the practice of law at Grand Rapids, and remained there until September, 1883, when he removed to Kalkaska, and formed a law partnership with A. A. Bleazby, which still continues. The style of the firm is Bleazby & Perkins.

J. L. BOYD, prosecuting attorney of Kalkaska County, is a native of Hillsdale, Mich. He came to Kalkaska about six years ago and was subsequently admitted to the bar, having studied law at Hillsdale, and also at Kalkaska. He was elected prosecuting attorney in the year of 1882.

CHURCHES INCORPORATED.

The following religious societies in the county have been incorporated in addition to those elsewhere mentioned:

The Methodist Protestant Church in Wilson was organized in January, 1877. Names of members as follows: Eli Pickard, Lyman Bears, Malcolm Pickard, Sarah J. Pickard, E. A. Sheldon, Lizzie Way, John Way, S. W. Beebe, Margaret Sheldon, George Way, Benjamin Pickard, Norman Ross, Benj. W. Wilson.

The first pioneer Free Methodist Church of Orange was organized and incorporated in November, 1878. The names of charter members are as follows: Christopher J. Schnurer, Eber A. Blodgett, Jesse Decker, Wm. Richardson, E. K. Parmelee, Joseph Doherty, Joseph M. Blodgett, Sidney W. Butler, K. Hartman.

The first Congregational Church of Excelsior was incorporated in April, 1881. The charter members were William H. Eckler, Almedia Eckler, Emma H. Lewis, Juliet Wright, John Lewis, Benjamin Barns, Alison Webb, A. L. Williams, Eliza Woodruff, Charles Bailey, Hiram Bailey, Nettie Steward, William J. Steward, Elizabeth Campbell, Samuel Burns, Harriet Burns, Richard Lewis.

The first Congregational Church of Christ of Westwood was incorporated in April, 1881. The charter members were as follows:

Erastus Watrous, Sarah M. Watrous, Eliza Campbell, Charles Leonard, Sarah Leonard, Christian Hansen, Christine Hansen, Thomas H. Paige, Eunice M. Paige.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

The annual reports of school inspectors of the several towns in the county for the year 1883 contain the following facts:

Boardman.—Number of school children, 176; number of frame school-houses, 5; whole number of volumes in the district libraries, 86.

Clearwater.—Number of school children, 147; number of school buildings, 3 frame and 2 log.

Cold Springs.—Number of school children, 35; number of school buildings, 2; number of volumes in the district libraries, 145.

Excelsior.—Number of school children, 100; number of school buildings, 6; number of volumes in district libraries, 21.

Garfield.—Number of school children, 40. There is only one school building and no library.

Kalkaska.—Number of school children, 367; number of school buildings, 4; number of volumes in district libraries, 155, all in District No. 1.

Orange.—Number of school children, 148; number of school buildings, 4.

Oliver.—Number of school children, 22; number of school buildings, 2.

Rapid River.—Number of school children, 160; number of school buildings, 5. The school-house of fractional District No. 1 is in Kalkaska Township. There are 38 volumes in the school libraries.

Springfield.—Number of school children, 149; number of school buildings, 4; number of volumes in district libraries, 163.

Wilson.—Number of school children, 42; number of school buildings, 5.

WAR PENSIONERS.

Following is a complete list of government pensioners in Kalkaska County, also the amount received monthly by each:

BARKER CREEK.

Hilland S. Beach..... \$4 00

CLEARWATER.

Charles Van Buren..... \$8 00

CROFTON.

Gardner C. Abbott..... \$8 00 Geo. W. Simonson..... \$8 00
Ann E. Cohoon, widow.. 8 00

KALKASKA.

Albert E. Esty..... \$8 00	Geo. A. Myers..... \$8 00
A. C. Labadie..... 4 00	Chas. V. Nash..... 8 00
Chas. M. Cross..... 6 00	Geo. L. Carlisle..... 6 00
Wm. Crippen..... 6 00	Jno. W. Banks..... 8 00
W. B. Ferguson..... 12 00	Chas. V. Selkirk..... 8 00
Wm. H. Eckler..... 4 00	Wm. H. Earls..... 8 00
Benj. F. Burt..... 18 00	N. Y. Sherwood..... 8 00
S. A. Weaver..... 6 00	Henry Lorman..... 8 00
James Greacen..... 6 00	Wm. Lewis..... 4 00
John Lewis..... 4 00	Henry U. Hill..... 4 00
Henry A. Beelan..... 6 00	Chas. Bookmeyer..... 4 00
David P. Beebe..... 4 00	Hiram Wallace..... 12 00
Gersham Dorman..... 8 00	John W. Morley..... 4 00
Charles D. Ayers..... 6 00	Wilbur J. Wilson..... 2 00
Rebecca D. Bullock, mother..... 8 00	

LEETSVILLE.

Caleb W. Gifford..... \$10 00 Lawrence Dean..... \$8 00
W. C. Brigham..... 24 00 M. H. Manning..... 6 00
John N. Spiess..... 4 00

LODI.

Henry H. Sheridan..... \$4 00 Chas. W. Pierson..... \$2 00
Douglas F. Kinney..... 18 00

SOUTH BOARDMAN.

Affie House, widow..... \$8 00 Alvin M. Wansey..... \$4 00

WESTWOOD.

Ezra Dunton..... \$6 00 A. H. Stiles..... \$18 00
Walter Turk..... 8 00 Jno. E. Rainbow..... 4 00
Heiman E. Hogan..... 12 00

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In 1878 a number of the leading farmers of the county determined to interest themselves in promoting the agricultural interests of the county, and with that end in view a farmers' club was organized. The meeting for the purpose of effecting an organization was held at the court-house in Kalkaska, Wednesday, July 24, 1878. A committee on permanent organization was appointed to report at a subsequent meeting. August 15 an adjourned meeting was held, of which H. U. Hill was chairman and D. D. Smith, secretary. A permanent organization was effected by the election of the following officers: President, H. U. Hill, vice-presidents, one from each township; secretary, C. H. Metzgar; treasurer, Henry Spence. The object of the organization was to facilitate the study of agriculture, gather statistics for local and general circulation and promote the general welfare of the county. Stated meetings were held for discussion, and the membership of the organization steadily increased.

In April, 1879, it was decided to organize for a county fair, and such an organization was effected. J. E. Rainbow was elected president, C. H. Metzgar, secretary, and Henry Spence, treasurer. A constitution and by-laws were adopted, and a very successful fair was held in the fall of that year. Grounds were provided and buildings erected. This society has been liberally encouraged by the people of the county and village, and its annual exhibitions have increased in variety and interest. The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, D. E. McVean; vice-president, James Greacen; secretary, A. E. Palmer; treasurer, L. A. Rice.

STATISTICAL.

In 1870 the population of the county was 424, including the unorganized county of Crawford.

The census of 1874 gives the population of the several towns as follows: Boardman, 127; Clearwater, 310; Cold Springs, 51; Kalkaska, 207; Orange, 64; Rapid River, 235; Springfield, 169; Wilson, 96; total, 1,259. This included the population in the unorganized county of Crawford. Number of marriages in the county, 6; number of deaths, 16; number of acres of improved land, 1,591.

In 1873 there were harvested 170 acres of wheat, 175 acres of corn, 11,178 bushels of potatoes, 294 tons of hay; 32,715 pounds of maple sugar were made in 1874.

In 1874 there were owned in the county 54 horses, 4 mules, 138 work oxen, 173 milch cows and 15 sheep.

According to the census reports there were in the county in 1874, 309 farmers, one grocer, one druggist, one clergyman, one saloon, one lawyer and eight lumbermen.

The census of 1880 gave the population as follows:—Boardman, 367; Clearwater, 350; Cold Springs, 101; Excelsior, 168; Kalkaska, 690; Orange, 324; Rapid River, 382; Springfield, 404; Wilson, 151; Total, 2,937.

Total school population in 1880, 917.

Total number of votes cast in the county in 1880, 695.

Total number of school children in 1883, 1,386.

In 1880 there were 15,397 bushels of wheat harvested from 1,142 acres.

POSTOFFICES.

The following postoffices are in Kalkaska County:—Barker Creek, Clearwater, Cold Springs, Crofton, Excelsior, Ivan, Kalkaska, Leetsville, Lodi, South Boardman, Westwood.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

VILLAGE OF KALKASKA.

LOCATION OF THE VILLAGE—FIRST MOVEMENTS—EARLY BUSINESS OPERATIONS—THE VILLAGE DESCRIBED IN 1874—CHURCH HISTORY—SECRET ORDERS—THE FIRST FIRE—VILLAGE SCHOOLS—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—KALKASKA HOTELS—MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES—PUBLIC MORALS—NEWSPAPERS—IMPROVEMENTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This village is the county seat of Kalkaska County and contains about one thousand inhabitants. The village is located on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, in the town of Kalkaska and but a short distance from the geographical center of the county. It is a natural center for business and general trade—controlling an area of over forty miles square in territory unsurpassed in its resources. There is no town west nearer than thirty miles, northwest nearer than twenty-two miles and none east.

The village has reached its present size through gradual and steady development. There have been no periods of spasmodic prosperity or business booms, but a continuous and healthy growth during the eleven years since the first blow was struck upon its site.

In the spring of 1872 Mr. A. A. Abbott, then living at Decatur, Van Buren County, started out to find a suitable location for a mill and village site. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was finished and trains running as far as Cadillac, and work on the grade was being prosecuted as far as Walton. Mr. Abbott visited the present site of Kalkaska and was favorably impressed with the location. The county had been organized but the county seat had not been located. He reasoned that a village at this point being on the line of the railroad and near the center of the county would probably become the county seat. The north branch of the Boardman afforded a desirable location for a mill site, and he made a purchase of one thousand acres of land of the railroad company, Hannah, Lay & Co. and Dexter & Noble. He remained here until August and then returned to Decatur to complete his arrangements for beginning work at this point.

Before starting on his prospecting tour Mr. Abbott had arranged with R. L. Thompson, then living at Grand Junction, to join him in the enterprise, should he find a satisfactory location.

In October, 1872, Messrs. Abbott and Thompson arrived upon the site of their operations with men to begin work. Trees were cut down and a log house built for a boarding house. After work was well under way, Mr. Thompson went back after teams and tools necessary for lumbering, and returned with them in December. Work was pushed forward on the mill and some time in February it commenced running. Mr. Thompson owned and operated the mill. The site and lands belonged to the firm of H. S. Buskirk & Co. During the winter Mr. Buskirk sold his interest to O. S. Abbott, brother of A. A. Abbott, and the style of the firm was changed to O. S. Abbott & Co. The business at this point, however, was transacted by A. A. Abbott, who remained upon the ground and became a resident of the place. Mr. Abbott carried on lumbering operations and stocked the mill for several years. Mr. Thompson operated the mill about a year when he sold it and took up a homestead on Section 36, in what is now the town of Kalkaska.

During the winter of 1873 Mr. Abbott platted 240 acres lying upon both sides of the railroad and commenced selling village lots. At the same time the mill was building, Charles E. Whitney built a log house which he finished in February and opened as a hotel called the Kalkaska House.

During that winter, R. S. Abbott, son of A. A. Abbott, kept

a store in a small shanty which he built where the depot now stands. The following spring he put up a frame building where the bank now stands, and moved his stock of goods into it. This was the first store in the county.

Toward spring, Tracy & Kendall began a building for a hotel which was the original part of the present Manning House. It was soon after purchased by D. E. McVean, who furnished the building and kept hotel a short time.

As spring opened settlers began to come in and a number of buildings were put up. Jacob Hunt and M. D. Mapes put up store buildings and general stores were started by Mr. Hunt and a Mr. Groff. A postoffice was established with A. A. Abbott postmaster. The office was kept in R. S. Abbott's store and the mail brought up from Walton. Mr. Abbott has continued to be postmaster to the present time. A money order office was established in July, 1877.

In July, 1873, the county seat was located at Kalkaska and a court-house was erected the following fall.

The ground upon which the village stands was covered with brush and logs making it difficult to determine distance without actual measurement. Lots located a few rods away from the railroad seemed to be out of reach. The consequence was that stores were built near the track and parallel with it, giving the business street of the village an unfortunate location.

The business that first flourished most luxuriantly was that of selling liquor. In the spring of 1873 five saloons were running, and all doing a good business. They were mainly supported by men connected with the construction of the railroad, and as they passed along with their work beyond the village, the saloon business became less profitable, and finally was driven out by force of public sentiment.

GLIMPSE OF THE VILLAGE IN 1874.

In May, 1874, a visitor to the village of Kalkaska described the place as follows: "About three o'clock in the afternoon we landed at Torch River camp and took the new Kalkaska stage line, O. S. Curtis, proprietor, and arrived at our destination about seven o'clock in the evening. The last time that we visited this spot there was only a logging camp in the midst of an uninhabited wilderness. Since then the railroad track has been laid through the county, but the cars are not yet running regularly. In anticipation of the opening of this road at a much earlier period a village had been laid out here and the county seat established. Knowing they had been disappointed in their expectation about the running of the road at an earlier period, we were not prepared to see such evidences of life and growth as met our eyes when we first rode into the town. In spite of discouragements and unexpected obstacles they had already put on every appearance of a thriving village. We were agreeably entertained at Hicks & Abbott's hotel, and after a good night's rest we sallied forth to view the various improvements and enterprises of the place. We found the proprietor of the *Kalkaska* in 'Sweet' tempered, plucky and confident of success. He has shown his faith in the future of the place by not only bringing type and press, but by putting up a new, large and substantial building for permanent use with stores below to rent. Hicks & Abbott are enlarging their hotel to meet the demands of an overflowing custom, and Messrs. Tyler & McVean are putting up a still larger one to be opened this summer. Several branches of trade are now represented there, and new ones to be established as soon as buildings can be completed * * * A large saw-mill has just been completed, and is now ready for business with a full stock of logs already in its yard. The county last winter built a court house containing also rooms for county offices, and also another building which is really a per-

manent ornament externally to the place, though designed for sheriff's residence and jail. * * * New buildings are constantly going up and village lots are almost daily selling at from fifty to three hundred dollars each. All these improvements have been made in advance of the running of the cars, while shut out from the rest of the world, in the midst of a great financial panic throughout the country, and in spite of the most discouraging obstacles. If pluck, faith and enterprise deserve reward, surely the Kalkaskaiaans must be among the recipients of such blessings. We see no reason now why they should not. It must be the first important town on the main line of the road north of Clam Lake at least. It is surrounded by sufficient pine forests to give it a lively impetus for years to come, and the good farming lands in the country are abundant and fast filling up with settlers. Even now, in advance of the cars, squads of men daily arrive, who either locate in the village or select some location in the surrounding country for a farm."

The village continued to grow steadily and the various interests of the place prospered. In March, 1874, the *Kalkaskaian* was started by C. P. Sweet, and the interests of the village and county were advocated in its columns.

In 1877 G. A. Sheldon built a grist-mill, and a tannery was built by C. W. Farrand. The former is now owned by A. C. Beebe and the latter by Jacob Hunt.

CHURCH HISTORY.

As soon as the nucleus of a village was formed in 1873, religious work was inaugurated. The first sermon preached in the village was in the sitting-room of the hotel, now the Manning House, by an itinerant preacher. During that first year Elder Kilgore, a Free-will Baptist minister, preached here several times and a number of that denomination associated themselves together for religious worship, but it was only a temporary effort. A Methodist class of three members was also formed and conducted religious worship a short time. The Congregational society was the first one regularly organized.

In the spring of 1874 Rev. J. R. Savage, a Congregational preacher, came to Kalkaska occasionally from Mancelona, and preached in the old school-house. These services continued until December of that year, when a meeting was held at the court-house for the purpose of the initiatory steps toward organizing a society. The following named persons were presented to become members, viz: S. W. Stacy, W. C. McFarren, Jacob Metzgar, Catherine Metzgar, Mrs. Lottie Houck, Mrs. Anna A. Sweet, Judith Stacy, Cynthia McFarren. Jacob Metzgar was elected deacon, S. W. Stacy clerk, and W. C. McFarren treasurer. Jan. 15, 1875, an ecclesiastical council was held at the court-house, of which Rev. Leroy Warren was moderator. In February the following persons were elected trustees: W. C. McFarren, S. W. Stacy and A. A. Abbott. Early in 1876 steps were taken toward building a church edifice, and about one thousand dollars subscribed for that purpose. A judicious business course was pursued by the trustees, who sought to avoid burdening the church with debt. The enterprise was forwarded with caution and the building was not formally opened until March, 1880. It was plastered in the fall of 1879 and Christmas festivities were held in the building that season. The seats of the church were made by A. D. Fessenden, assisted by L. D. Curtis and A. F. Smith. The society has had only three pastors, Revs. J. R. Savage, S. O. Bryant and T. A. Porter.

The first Baptist Church of Kalkaska was duly organized May 18, 1876. At the meeting held for the purpose of perfecting an organization, A. A. Bleazby was moderator and R. S. Abbott clerk. The charter members of the society were as follows: Maggie C.

Hunt, Mary A. Hough, Mrs. Arthur A. Bleazby, Mrs. Mary A. Hunt, Mrs. Kate Barber, Mrs. Nellie Carlisle and Jacob Hunt. The trustees were Albert G. Barber, Jacob Hunt and Arthur A. Bleazby. Church officers: Deacon, Jacob Hunt; clerk, Mrs. Arthur A. Bleazby; treasurer, Mrs. Kate Barber. It was proposed to make immediate arrangements for building a church edifice and a building committee was appointed consisting of Jacob Hunt, Arthur A. Bleazby, Albert G. Barber, F. R. Osgood and R. S. Abbott. The first pastor was Rev. F. R. Osgood, who came from Clam Lake but remained only a short time. In the spring of 1877 he was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Munger. April 1, 1877, the rite of baptism was conferred on Robert S. Abbott and Miss Lena Hunt by Rev. W. S. Munger. Nothing was done toward building a church until the spring of 1878, when it was voted to proceed with the erection of a church building and a new building committee was appointed, consisting of the trustees and A. E. Palmer and Lloyd M. Mills. In the summer of 1878 Rev. J. Munro became pastor. He was succeeded the following year by Rev. C. H. Rhodes. The corner stone of the church building was laid with appropriate ceremonies May 9, 1878, but it was not dedicated until the fall of 1879. It was built, however, only to be suddenly destroyed, for Dec. 21, 1879, the building caught fire from a defective flue and was totally destroyed. It was a severe misfortune to the society, the loss being about \$1,500. There has been occasional preaching but no pastor since the church burned until, early in 1884, Rev. S. G. Brundage entered upon the pastorate of the society. There are about twenty-five members of the church in 1884. Officers: Clerk, W. E. Martin; treasurer, Mary A. Hunt; trustees, J. P. Hunt, A. A. Bleazby, C. P. Sweet.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Kalkaska was incorporated Oct. 15, 1879. A. F. Smith, C. S. Edwards, N. E. Esty, N. A. French and G. Myers were elected trustees.

Soon after the village started a Methodist class was formed with three members, viz: Mr. and Mrs. Smith and Alson Webb. This class continued but a short time and a society was not organized until 1879. In September of that year Rev. Joseph Greenstead came here and services were held in the school-house. The following month an organization was effected. Services were held in the school-house until after the Congregational Church was completed and services were held there every other Sunday. They continued for a time and then the society occupied a public hall. A house of worship was begun in 1882 and is not yet finished.

The officers of the society have been elected as follows: 1881, president, Joseph Baker; secretary, H. Van Warstran; treasurer, A. F. Smith. 1882, president, Joseph Baker; secretary, A. F. Smith; treasurer, E. B. Lapham. 1883, Mr. Baker having removed from the place, O. Christian was elected to fill the vacancy. Since Mr. Greenstead the pastors have been Revs. O. G. Golden, S. Noyes, O. G. Whitman, C. Becker, G. S. Barnes. The church was made a station in 1883. The new church building when completed will cost about \$4,000.

During a short portion of this time Rev. J. R. Savage held what were called union services. There was, however, no organization and the effort was of brief duration.

Soon after religious work was begun in the village a union Sunday school was organized and very successfully maintained until recently, when the several denominations organized schools in their respective churches.

The first Episcopalian services ever held in the village were held in December, 1883, by Rev. E. J. Babcock in the Congregational Church. There are upwards of twenty persons in the village and vicinity belonging to this denomination, and it is pro-

posed to soon organize a society. Occasional services are now held. Mr. Alfred G. Drake, a merchant in the village, has been mainly instrumental in the inauguration of the movement.

SECRET ORDERS.

Kalkaska Lodge, No. 237, I. O. O. F. was instituted on Friday evening, July 31, 1874, by the Grand Master of the state, George W. Griggs, of Grand Rapids, assisted by several prominent members of the order from Traverse City and other places. The following persons were duly elected and installed officers of the lodge:

Peter C. McKay, N. G., S. Bachelder, V. G., C. H. Metzgar, R. S., H. U. Hill, Treas.

This lodge has been a faithful exponent of Odd Fellowship. Its first meetings were held at private houses, and many of the members lived several miles from the village. A number of neighboring lodges have been organized from its ranks, and many of its members are now scattered. C. H. Metzgar is the only one of the charter members left in Kalkaska who is now a member of the lodge. The present membership is 55. Officers in 1884:—D. P. Beebe, N. G.; O. A. Row, V. G.; R. L. Thompson, Sec'y; W. B. Ferguson, Treas. There is also a Rebekah lodge that was instituted in June, 1882.

Kalkaska Lodge, No. 332, F. & A. M., was instituted in 1875, and the first meeting held June 4 of that year. The first officers were as follows: D. E. McVean, W. M.; C. W. Farron, S. W.; Austin Corpe, J. W., George Leibarker, S. D.; A. W. Jones, J. D.; A. C. Beebe, Sec'y; A. S. Pool, Treas.; P. H. Russell, tyler. Officers in 1884 as follows:—N. A. French, W. M.; D. P. Beebe, S. W.; T. D. Hobbs, J. W.; C. E. Ramsey, Sec'y; C. V. Selkirk, Treas.; G. W. Wooden, S. D.; Henry Harvey, J. D.; A. O. Burt, tyler; P. H. Russell, chaplain; Robert Campbell, and D. D. Haven, stewards.

Royal Orange Lodge was instituted in 1879; Henry Harper was W. M., and George Scafe, secretary. The society has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. In 1884 James Greacen is W. M. and George Scafe, secretary.

Col. Baker Post, No. 84, G. A. R., was mustered in, during September, 1882, with thirty-five members. The principal officers were as follows: Commander, D. E. McVean; S. C., C. V. Selkirk; J. C., James Greacen; adjutant, J. W. Morely; quartermaster, A. C. Beebe. There are in 1884 about sixty-five members, and the following officers: Commander, D. E. McVean; S. C., James Greacen; J. C., J. W. Morely; adjutant, J. W. Wilson; quartermaster, M. C. Kidder.

Kalkaska Lodge, No. 386, I. O. G. T., is in the succession of efforts started in 1876. A lodge was then organized which subsequently became inoperative. Some form of temperance, however, has been kept in existence during the whole time. The present lodge is in a prosperous condition. Officers in January, 1884, as follows: W. C. T., O. Christian; W. V. T., Mrs. C. R. Hill; W. S., Edgar S. Carroll; W. A. S., Mrs. Maudé Hughes; W. T., Arthur Gibson; W. M., H. H. Miller; W. D. M., Adda Gardner; W. I. G., Bertha Whipple; W. O. G., George Moses; W. F. S., W. F. Ramsey.

THE FIRST FIRE.

The first fire in the village occurred Jan. 23, 1877, and was the first calamity that had befallen the place.

The Clayton House, the store of R. S. Abbott, and the store of M. D. Mapes, were totally destroyed by fire. The Clayton House was occupied by Coakley & Moore, and the store of M. D. Mapes by J. H. Collins as a grocery. The loss to the village was a serious one, and fell heavily upon individuals who were ill able to bear it.

The losses were in amount about as follows: Clayton House, about three thousand dollars. No insurance. It was owned by W. C. Abbott, with an interest by Hicks of about \$800 and O. S. Abbott & Co. of about \$400.

R. S. Abbott, on building, \$1,000. Insured for \$500. The loss on stock fully insured.

M. D. Mapes about \$2,000. Insured for \$500. J. H. Collins, on stock, \$300. Insured for \$500.

W. C. Abbott, in addition to the building, lost a large portion of the hotel furniture, which was owned by him. Also a portion of the furniture and provisions in his dwelling, in the rear of the store of R. S. Abbott. Jacob Hunt, who occupied rooms in the upper story of the same building, was a considerable loser in furniture and provisions—probably \$200.

The fire broke out about two o'clock a. m., on the outside of the front of the Clayton House. When first discovered the fire had made but little progress, and was burning between the siding and ceiling. It was supposed to have been, and undoubtedly was the work of an incendiary. An attempt was made only a few weeks before to burn this house in precisely the same way.

VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

School District No. 1, Kalkaska, was organized at a meeting held May 17, 1873. The district consisted of the south half of Sections 7, 8, 9, and all of Sections 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21. L. H. Birdsall was chosen chairman, and W. S. Kendall, secretary. Mr. Mapes was elected moderator, W. S. Kendall, director, and A. A. Abbott, assessor. It was voted to raise one hundred and seventeen dollars for teachers' salary and one hundred dollars for building a school-house.

The proprietor of the village site offered the board an acre of land for school purposes, for one dollar, which offer was accepted. The house of M. Pool was hired at one dollar per week for a school-house, until the new school building should be completed. Miss Lizzie Farnham was hired at a salary of eight dollars per week to teach for a term of twelve weeks from June 2, 1873. The school-house was finished ready for use, the following November.

At the meeting held Sept. 1, 1873, it was voted to raise three hundred dollars for school purposes. The second teacher was Miss L. Pratt. The board voted to open the school-house for singing and divine service.

The third teacher was Miss Emma Bachelder, who was paid seven dollars per week. Following Miss Bachelder was Ella Birdsall. The first male teacher was O. S. Curtis, who was engaged to teach three and one half months, commencing Nov. 16, 1874, at a salary of \$45 per month.

In the summer of 1874 the question of building a good frame school-house was agitated by the board, and in February, 1875, it was decided to borrow the sum of three thousand dollars on the bonds of the district for that purpose. In June, 1875, the contract was let to Myers and Gurnsey. The building was finished and accepted the following November. The location of the school-house was on Lots 14, 15, 16 and 17, Block 2, of the recorded plat of the village of Kalkaska.

In 1877 the schools were divided into primary and grammar departments, and Mrs. M. D. McVean elected teacher in the grammar department, and Miss Jennie Kellogg, teacher of the primary department.

At the annual meeting in September, 1882, a graded school district was organized, and it was voted to institute a school district library. The teachers engaged were Elmer E. Rogers, Florence L. Elms, and Ella E. Taber. The old Masonic hall on Third Street was hired for school purposes.

In 1883 it was found necessary to enlarge the school building.

and contract was let to Empire Stites to build a wing at a cost of \$464.

At the annual meeting in July, 1873, \$1,550 were voted for teachers' salary; \$450 for contingent fund and \$50 for library fund.

It was also voted to purchase Lots 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 13, in Block 2 for school purposes.

In July, 1883, it was voted to bond the district in the sum of five thousand dollars for the purpose of purchasing a school site and the erection of a school building. Plans and specifications have been adopted, and it is expected that the new building will be erected in 1884.

The teachers in 1884 are as follows: William E. Martin, principal; Miss Florence L. Elms, intermediate; Miss Ella E. Taber, 1st primary; Miss Hattie E. Borden, 2d primary.

The trustees are Alf. G. Drake, A. E. Palmer, C. C. Jencks, A. A. Abbott and C. P. Sweet.

Officers of the board: A. A. Abbott, director; C. C. Jencks, moderator, and Alf. G. Drake, assessor.

The male teachers have been C. S. Edwards, now judge of probate of Antrim County; Alexander Hadlock, now professor of mathematics in Kalamazoo College; W. F. Hubbard, still teaching in another locality, and W. E. Martin, the present principal.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The first physician in the village of Kalkaska was Dr. E. Morgan, who was a resident of the county several years. In the spring of 1884 the profession is represented in the village as follows:

B. C. ELMS, M. D., homœopathist, is a native of La Fayetteville, N. Y. In September, 1863, he enlisted in the Fourth Michigan Battery, and was in the service until the close of the war. In the spring of 1880 he graduated from the Chicago Homœopathic College. He practiced in Chicago until the fall of 1880, when he located at Kalkaska, where he is still engaged in practice.

F. R. BOYD, M. D., a physician of the regular school, is a native of Genesee County, N. Y. He was in practice in Hillsdale County from 1875 to 1881. He then came to Kalkaska and remained a year, when he went to Berrien County. In the fall of 1882 he returned to Kalkaska, where he is now engaged in practice.

ZINA PITCHER, M. D., is a native of Detroit, and spent his early years in that city, mostly as a student. He graduated from the city schools and afterward received private instruction. Taking up the study of medicine he pursued it vigorously, finally graduating from the Michigan College of Medicine at Detroit early in 1883. He practiced a short time there, and in the spring of 1883 located in Kalkaska, where he is acquiring an extensive practice.

KALKASKA HOTELS.

The first hotels in what is now the village of Kalkaska, were kept in tents near the river. This was in the early part of 1873 and during the time that preparations for building were in progress. In February, 1873, Mr. Charles E. Whitney completed a log house which was kept as a hotel, and called the Kalkaska House. It was a primitive affair, but to the extent of its accommodations is said to have been well kept.

The same winter Messrs. Tracy & Kendall began to build what is now the Manning House, or rather the original part of it. Before it was finished it was sold to Tyler & McVean, who fitted it up and kept it as a hotel a few months, when Mr. McVean sold to H. E. Tyler. Mr. Tyler subsequently sold to A. T. Kellogg, and in 1882 the property was purchased by James L. Manning, the present proprietor. It is now a three-story frame building and well arranged for hotel use.

The Clayton House was burned in the fire of 1874 and never rebuilt.

The Kidder House was built by Kidder & Abbott in the fall of

1882. It is now kept by Mason C. Kidder, who purchased Mr. Abbott's interest in the property. It is a substantial frame building situated opposite the depot. Mr. Kidder is an old resident of Michigan, having come to the state from Maine in 1854, and was engaged in fishing at Beaver Island and other points. In 1857 he went to Grand Rapids and was there twelve years, with the exception of two years, which he served in the war. In 1869 he went into the town of Algona where he built a mill and engaged in lumbering. In the fall of 1880 he came to Kalkaska County and was lumbering on pine land which he owned here, until 1882, when he went into the hotel business as above stated. He still owns an excellent farm in Kent County.

BANKING.

Nov. 9, 1882, the firm of Wylie, Bleazby & Co. began a banking business in one part of the room occupied by Bannard's drug store. In September, 1883, they purchased the building which had been begun on the corner of Cedar and Third Streets, by Messrs. Goodrich & Son. The building was finished and fitted up for banking purposes. Dec. 1, 1883, Mr. Bleazby withdrew, and the firm was changed to Wylie, Curtis & Co. Mr. Bleazby's interest was transferred to James R. Wylie and W. L. Curtis, of the Petoskey bank, and Walter Wylie, of Kalkaska. The last named gentleman has the management of the business. He came to Kalkaska about the time the business was started in 1882 from Allegan County, Mich. He is a native of that county, and was engaged in the mercantile business at Martin in that county.

KALKASKA INDUSTRIES.

THE KALKASKA MANUFACTURING COMPANY is a stock company, and was organized in 1883, with a capital of \$50,000, for the purpose of manufacturing druggists' boxes and sample wooden ware. The buildings were erected and work commenced in December. The site purchased was the French & Palmer plant for manufacturing hoops. The officers of the company are as follows: President, A. E. Palmer; vice-president, A. A. Bleazby; secretary, J. J. Williams; treasurer, Walter Wylie; directors, the stockholders already named, and A. C. Beebe. The works give employment to about eighteen hands.

THE SMITH LUMBER COMPANY was organized in 1883, and purchased the saw-mill property that formed the nucleus of the village. The mill has had various owners and varied fortunes since it first began operations. The present company was organized with a capital stock of \$25,000. George E. Smith is president; A. A. Bleazby, secretary and treasurer, and D. E. McVean, vice-president; directors, George Smith, D. E. McVean, Robert Campbell, and A. A. Bleazby. The company manufacture lumber, lath and shingles.

There are also a grist-mill built by George Sheldon, and now owned by A. C. Beebe; planing-mill built in fall of 1882 by John Woodward & Son, the tannery of Jacob Hunt, and the usual variety of smaller industries.

PUBLIC MORALS.

The high order of public morals that prevails in the village of Kalkaska has much to do with the healthfulness of its prosperity and the stability of its interests. Churches are well sustained and religious interests are fostered by the masses. Educational matters are carefully attended to and the youth of the village are liberally provided with educational advantages. The school-house was one of the first buildings of the place, and the new school building to be erected in 1884, at a cost of about \$6,000, is a monument to the intelligent enterprise of the people. The temperance sentiment of the community is a prominent feature. There is not a public liquor or beer saloon in the county of Kalkaska, nor has any been allowed to exist any considerable time for several years. The business and representative men of the village, while in no sense

fanatical in their theories, are sturdy advocates of sobriety and good morals. They unite in their opposition to drunkenness and anything which is a menace to good order and the safety of the youth. Several attempts have been made to establish an open saloon but none have been successful. In 1877 the danger of an open saloon threatened the community, and the temper of the people may be seen in resolutions adopted at that time. These resolutions were signed by all, or nearly all, the business and representative men of the village, and read as follows:

WHEREAS, An establishment for the sale of intoxicating liquor has been, or is about to be opened in this village; and

WHEREAS, We believe that such an institution will work a great injury to this community; will retard and hinder the progress and prosperity of the town; will tend to corrupt morals, destroy peace, prevent good order, create idleness, disturbance and crime; and

WHEREAS, We regard the sale of liquor to working-men whose families depend upon their earnings for support, as nothing short of absolute robbery; and

WHEREAS, We believe the person who is engaged in an attempt to establish this infamous traffic well knew, and does know, that a large majority of the citizens of Kalkaska are temperate and order-loving people, and opposed to the sale of liquor in their midst; therefore

Resolved, That we consider the attempt to establish such a concern a flagrant insult to the people of this village and county.

Resolved, That we will use every honorable and legal means in our power to prevent the sale of this deadly poison.

Resolved, That we will use our influence at all times and under all circumstances to prevent our citizens from paying their money for liquor, which leads to poverty and degradation.

Resolved, That we will, under no circumstances, patronize or countenance a person who will thus thrust himself and his damnable wares upon a community that spurns his calling and repudiates his claims to manhood.

Resolved, That we will stand by each other, as one common brotherhood, in every effort that may be made to carry out the principles herein set forth.

KALKASKA NEWSPAPERS.

The *Kalkaskaian* was the first newspaper published in Kalkaska County. It was first issued March 6, 1874. In January of that year Charles P. Sweet came to Kalkaska from Van Buren County with the view of starting a newspaper at the county seat. He first established his printing office in the Mapes Building, where he carried on business until he erected a building of his own, which is now occupied as a harness shop and is known as the Kalkaskaian building. He remained there until the new brick block was completed in 1880, when he removed to rooms in the second story. The *Kalkaskaian* is a Republican newspaper and has always been an earnest advocate of local interests. Mr. Sweet is a native of Vermont and began newspaper publishing in 1860, at Paw Paw, where he published the *True Northerner*. Subsequently he published the *Tribune* at Decatur, then the *True Northerner* again, and still later was connected with the *Michigan Herald*, published at Kalamazoo. He also published the *Mendonian*, at Mendon. He has held the office of prosecuting attorney of the county, supervisor, justice of the peace and various other local offices. In connection with his newspaper he has carried on a law and real estate business. In 1876 he platted an addition to the village of Kalkaska. He is one of the owners of the big brick block built in 1880. He also carries on a clothing store in addition to his other business interests.

The *Kalkaska Leader*, a Republican newspaper, was started in May, 1878, by Dennis & Tinklepaugh. The paper was started as a seven-column folio and has since been changed in form to a six-column quarto. The publishers are both natives of Wayne County, N. Y., and came from that county to Kalkaska in 1868.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The new court-house, built in 1883, is a conspicuous ornament to the village and is an improvement that reflects credit upon the enterprise of the county.

The new school building being built in 1884, at a cost of about \$5,000, is another valuable improvement.

The brick business block, built in 1880, by Messrs. A. A. Bleazby, C. P. Sweet, Ambrose E. Palmer and D. E. McVean, is one of the finest business blocks in northern Michigan. The block is 80x100 feet in size, three stories in height and cost about \$25,000.

A new church building is in process of construction by the M. E. society.

In addition to these are the manufacturing industries already mentioned and numerous dwelling-houses.

CHAPTER XLIX.

VILLAGE OF SOUTH BOARDMAN — LOCATION AND HISTORY — VILLAGES OF CROFTON, WESTWOOD AND LEETSVILLE — BIOGRAPHICAL.

VILLAGE OF SOUTH BOARDMAN.

This is the only village of growing importance, excepting the village of Kalkaska, in the county. It is located on Sections 16 and 21, in the town of Boardman, eight miles southwest of Kalkaska and thirty-seven miles from Traverse City. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad enters the southwest corner of the town and extends in a northeasterly direction through it, crossing the south branch of the Boardman River at this point. There is an excellent water power that originally induced the location of this village on the plains.

By far the larger part of this township is justly rated as good farming land. It is traversed in nearly every direction by good roads, while neat school-houses and church privileges attest the importance attached by its citizens to intellectual and religious instruction and cultivation. Within the distance of one mile from the railroad station spoken of except, perhaps, on the north and northwest, the usual varieties of hardwood timber of this part of Michigan are found of splendid growth and appearance. An intelligent and enterprising population are constantly receiving additions from the older parts of the United States and Canada. There are many well improved farms in Boardman.

The history of the village is substantially as follows: Hamilton Stone, of Ovid, Mich., was engaged in lumbering and handling timber and wood. He was a native of Syracuse, N. Y., and came to Ovid in 1858. Coming at that early day he had participated in all the development and progress of Ovid. In 1871 Orange A. Row located in what is now Orange Township, and, being acquainted with Mr. Stone, told him of a tract of eighty acres of land lying near the crossing of the railroad and the south branch of the Boardman River. Mr. Stone purchased the tract upon the representations made by Mr. Row and soon afterward came up to look at it. The line of the railroad was at that time established and Mr. Stone found a better water power than he had anticipated. The railroad company platted a village which Mr. Stone afterward purchased.

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Stone, accompanied by several others, came here to commence operations. He brought some lumber from below, the railroad being in operation at that time. They arrived here about sundown and proceeded to build a shanty with some of the lumber. A temporary structure was put up, open at one end, and then a huge fire was built. They cooked supper, and

through the night took turns in standing guard over the fire. Two of the party were O. A. Row and J. D. Dagle. This was the initial movement toward the village of South Boardman. Mr. Stone then went at work and built the depot and the building known as the Boardman River House. Early in 1875 a man named Thomas Wasson moved a portable saw-mill to this point from Mancelona, and operated it a short time when it was spirited away and seen no more.

A postoffice was established, with Addison McCoy as postmaster. The office was kept in the depot and the business attended to by the station agent.

Early in the summer of 1875 Frank P. Smith moved his stock of goods here from Fife Lake and opened a store in the building next to the Boardman River House. He was appointed postmaster and moved the office to his store. He carried on business until 1883, when he sold his stock to E. Murray, who succeeded him as postmaster. Mr. Smith is now a resident of Grand Rapids. When he began business here it was literally in the midst of a wilderness, and in the town of Boardman there were not to exceed fifteen families. He did a successful business despite the solitude of the region.

Mr. Stone, upon examining the situation, realized that the beginning of a village in 1874 was too far in advance of agricultural development to prove successful, and nothing was done, beyond what has been mentioned, for nearly two years. In 1876 Mr. Stone began the improvement of his water power. It was attended with hard work, but in 1877 a dam was completed, and in 1878 a saw-mill ready for operation. Even the full extent of the power was not understood, and a muley saw was put into the mill. Mr. Stone leased the mill to T. P. Shuerts who operated it for a time, and it was then leased to M. D. Mapes & Son, who still continue to operate it. After the mill had been operated awhile it was found that the power would warrant increased capacity for work, and the old muley saw was replaced with a circular and other machinery added. There is a fall of ten feet at this mill, giving an excellent power. The capacity of the mill was increased from 2,000 to 15,000 feet of lumber a day.

A school building had been built in 1875, the saw-mill continued to be operated, but for several years there was little activity in building. In 1879 T. P. Shuerts built a dam and grist-mill on the river and commenced running the mill in 1880. He afterwards sold it to W. H. Leach and Frank P. Smith, and the latter now owns it. It is operated by George A. Sheldon.

In 1883 the village took a new start and most of it has been built up since the beginning of that year. Large steam saw-mills were built by J. L. Quinby, of Grand Rapids, and M. B. Farrin & Co., of Cincinnati. Mr. Stone is improving another water-power and erecting large turning works, which will be a material addition to the industries of the place. The various branches of mercantile business are represented. The Boardman River House is kept by Dewey & Wells, and is a good hotel. New buildings are rapidly multiplying and the future of the village is promising. The religious denominations represented here are the Methodist and United Brethren. A Grand Army post is about to be established, twenty-two members having already signed the roll.

W. H. LEACH, one of the first to locate land in what is now the town of Boardman, is a native of Erie County, Ohio. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, First Michigan Cavalry. He was subsequently commissioned second lieutenant in the Fourth Cavalry, and still later promoted to captain. He remained in the service until August, 1864. In the fall of 1870 he came to Kalkaska County, then a part of Antrim County, and located land on Section 32, in what is now the town of Boardman. In 1872 he re-

moved here with his family and began the hard work of making a farm in a new country. He continued to live upon his farm until the fall of 1882, when he moved to the village of South Boardman, having purchased an interest in the grist-mill at this place. He afterward sold his mill interest and opened a flour and feed store. He is also local agent of the express company. Mr. Leach was the second supervisor of the town and held that office seven years. He has a wife and four children.

JOHN D. DAGLE, supervisor of the town of Boardman in 1883-'84, is an early settler in the township. He is a native of Vermont, and in 1819 came to Michigan with his parents from Ohio, where they had lived several years. After coming to Michigan they settled in Huron County, and in August, 1862, Mr. Dagle enlisted in Company A, Twenty-sixth Michigan Regiment. He was promoted to Second Lieutenant and was a scout under Gen. Miles about a year. He remained in the service until the close of the war in 1865. His father, Francis Dagle, had settled in Orange Township, in 1871, being one of the first settlers in that town, and in the fall of 1873 John Dagle settled on Section 24, in the town of Boardman. In January, 1883, he removed to the village of South Boardman and engaged in business. He has taught school several terms and held the office of supervisor.

CROFTON..

Crofton is a station on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, five miles south of Kalkaska. Operations at this point were begun in 1875 by the firm of Meek, Junk & Hiatt, who built a mill and engaged in lumbering. The village was platted in 1877, and the same year was almost entirely destroyed by fire, but at that time it was quite a lumber center and speedily recovered from the disaster.

We find mention of Crofton in May, 1878, as follows:—"Less than a year ago, Crofton, then only consisting of a saw-mill, boarding-house, store, and three or four dwellings, was almost entirely burned. With characteristic enterprise the proprietors, Messrs. Meek, Harper & Duthie, immediately rebuilt the mill and put it in operation. Since that time the town has been platted. There are now about twenty-five buildings. The principal business is the manufacture of lumber by the firm above mentioned. About one million feet have been shipped to the southern markets since the first of March. Fifty-one car loads were shipped in the month of April alone. The saw-mill is kept constantly in operation, and it requires twelve teams to supply the logs. Between thirty and forty men are employed. There is also a store, owned by the proprietors of the mill and town, stocked with a general assortment of groceries and provisions, and a considerable trade is supplied from the surrounding country. There is a large and convenient hotel or boarding-house. Also a postoffice. Quite a number of lots have been sold, and substantial dwelling-houses are being erected thereon. Lots are being cleared and fenced, and the place is really assuming the appearance of a growing town. It is situated five miles south of Kalkaska, on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, and is surrounded by excellent farming lands, and the country is rapidly settling up. The proprietors of the town are energetic and enterprising business men."

Since that time the village has rather gone backward, and there is but little business done at the present time.

WESTWOOD.

Westwood is a station on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, about nine miles north of Kalkaska, and in the town of Rapid River.

The place was started in 1877. The first business interests were the saw-mill of Campbell, Duncan & Co., James Campbell's general store, William E. Hopkins' bowl factory, the Westwood House, O. S. Dewey, proprietor, and a wagon and blacksmith shop.

The store of Mr. Campbell was started in 1873, about a mile from the present site of the village, and afterwards removed to its present location. Several stores were opened at this point, but in the summer of 1882 the village was visited with the scourge of small-pox, which prevailed for a period of two months. Business and all communication with the outside world of any business character was suspended. Five deaths occurred and the village has never recovered from the effects of the blight. There is a church building, an Odd Fellows' hall, the mill and store of James Campbell.

JAMES CAMPBELL, merchant, Westwood, was born in London, Canada, July 25, 1845. He spent his youth and received his education chiefly in his native country. Shortly after he attained his majority he went to California, and a few months later to Washington Territory, where he remained nearly three years. From there he came to what is now Westwood, Kalkaska County, Mich., before the railroad was built and when the forest there was yet almost unbroken. He purchased some 600 acres of land at various points, spent some time in the improvement of some of the land, and in May, 1873, he opened mercantile business about two miles south of his present location, just when the railway track reached that point. He occupied a temporary building there until stations were established on the road, and then removed to his present place of mercantile business at Westwood Station. In October, 1877, with William Duncan and C. Graham, of Sturgis, and C. M. Hall, now of Elk Rapids, he built the saw-mill at Westwood and engaged in manufacturing lumber, but from want of experience, the business the first year resulted in heavy loss. Mr. Campbell, still hopeful, bought the interests of the other parties, and benefiting by former experience, and taking, in some respects, a new line of operation, has secured profitable and satisfactory results from the enterprise. He is also still engaged somewhat in agricultural enterprise near Westwood. In the spring of 1875 he built and opened the store now occupied by Mr. Vinton at Leetsville, and under the management of Mr. David Nimmo, conducted it as a branch store for two years. In October, 1881, he opened the store of general merchandise at Spencer Creek, now conducted under the firm name of M. M. Elder & Co. It is in an enlarging and prosperous condition, and he still retains an interest in the business. On April 8, 1874, he was married to Miss Esther E. Evans, of Rapid River. She is daughter of the late Lorenzo Evans, one of the earliest and best known pioneers of Rapid River. Mr. Campbell has served two years as clerk and four years as supervisor of Rapid River Township, and has been postmaster of Westwood postoffice ever since its establishment in October, 1873.

WESTWOOD LODGE, No. 354, I. O. O. F., was instituted at the village of Westwood, Nov. 28, 1881, by D. D. G. M. James Greacen, assisted by J. W. Mosher, H. U. Hill, W. B. Ferguson, J. F. McClung, O. A. Row, R. L. Thompson and William Sheldon, of Kalkaska Lodge, and other members of the fraternity from other neighboring lodges. The new lodge had about twenty members, and the first officers were as follows: T. Landon, N. G.; William Johnson, V. G.; Henry Lannin, Sec'y; M. M. Elder, Treas.

LEETSVILLE.

Leetsville is a station on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, about five miles north of Kalkaska. There are a general store, saw-mill, postoffice, etc. It is situated in an excellent farming region, but does only a small local business.

S. M. VINTON, merchant, Leetsville, was born in South Hadley Falls, Mass., Jan. 21, 1846. When about thirteen years of age he removed with his parents to Waterloo, DeKalb County, Ind., and, with the exception of two years spent in farming in Ohio, resided there until April, 1873. His early years were devoted

chiefly to school studies and agricultural pursuits. He was for five years baggage master at Waterloo and Goshen on the L. S. & M. S. R. R. His removal in 1873 from Waterloo was to Williamsburg, Grand Traverse County, where he spent two years in mercantile work, and two in the manufacture of lumber. On April 8, 1875, he was married to Miss Ellen C. Follett from near Williamsburg. They have had two children, now both deceased. Mrs. E. C. Vinton died Dec. 17, 1879. Mr. Vinton's second marriage was to Miss Viola F. Banfill, of Capac, St. Clair County, Nov. 23, 1881. She was born in St. Clair County, Sept. 2, 1859. They have one infant son, born June 29, 1883. In May, 1877, he removed to Leetsville, Kalkaska County, and engaged in mercantile business, where he is enjoying a liberal and growing patronage. He has been two years township treasurer and two years township clerk of Rapid River Township. He has been postmaster at Leetsville since 1877. Fraternally, he is a Free Mason, and exults in brotherly love, relief and truth.

BURTON A. JONES, manufacturer of lumber, Leetsville, was born in Crawford County, Penn., May 28, 1852. He left his native state with his parents in 1855, spent two years in Genesee County, Mich., and then removed to Lagrange County, Ind. On June 15, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary Strang, also of Lagrange County. She was born there Aug., 1848. Their children are B. Eugene, Lena Blanche and Bertha Augusta. In 1882 they removed to Leetsville, Kalkaska County, Mich. Mr. Jones has erected and is conducting a saw-mill, manufacturing pine and hard wood lumber. The mill has capacity for cutting from fifteen to eighteen thousand feet per day. Mr. Jones is now, in 1884, highway commissioner of Rapid River.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

R. L. THOMPSON, one of the first residents of the village, was born in Scotland, in the year 1832. At the age of three years his parents emigrated to America, and he was brought up in Cattaraugus County, N. Y. In 1865 he came to southern Michigan and engaged in farming. He afterward carried on lumbering and at the time the enterprise at Kalkaska was projected, was living at Grand Junction. In the fall of 1872 he came to Kalkaska in company with A. A. Abbott and built a saw-mill as already narrated. Since selling the mill he has been engaged in farming and lumbering. In December, 1857, he was married to Harriet A. Pratt, in Chennango County, N. Y.

CORNELIUS CRONIN, present sheriff of Kalkaska County, is one of the early settlers of the county. He was born in Ireland and went to Canada when quite young. In 1862 he came from Canada to Traverse City, where he was in the employ of Hannah, Lay & Co. three years. He then went to Elk Rapids, where he was in the employ of Dexter & Noble. In the fall of 1869 he moved to Section 31, in what is now known as Clear Water, and engaged in farming. In the fall of 1878 he was elected treasurer of the county and removed to Kalkaska Village. In 1881 he went into the grocery business, which he carried on about two years. In October, 1883, he engaged in the boot and shoe business, which he still continues. In the fall of 1882 he was elected sheriff of the county, which office he now holds.

AMBROSE E. PALMER, merchant at Kalkaska, is one of the pioneers of this section, and a prominent business man. He was born in the city of New York. He received a liberal education, and leaving school in 1868, traveled a year in the West to recuperate his health. In 1869 he located at Torch Lake and remained there several years, engaged in the lumber and mercantile business. In 1876 he removed to the village of Kalkaska and

engaged in the mercantile business in the building known as the Kalkaskian Building. In 1880 the large brick block of which he is one of the owners was built, and upon its completion he removed to the store-room which he now occupies. His stock includes dry goods, clothing and boots and shoes, and is the most extensive of the kind in the county. He is also president and general manager of the Kalkaska Manufacturing Company. He has held numerous local offices. Has a wife and two children.

D. E. McVEAN, wholesale and retail dealer in groceries, Kalkaska, is of Scotch descent and was born at Scottsville, Monroe County, in the year 1842. In 1846 his parents removed to Michigan, and settled in Kent County. His father was surveyor of that county for a number of years, and one of its pioneers. Mr. McVean learned civil engineering and took up surveying as a pursuit. In 1872 he came to Kalkaska with a view of locating, and was promised the office of county surveyor upon becoming a resident of the county. The following spring he moved here and was county surveyor until 1882. Soon after coming here he purchased a building begun for a hotel, now the Manning House, and finished it. He kept the hotel a few months and then sold it. About 1878 he began to deal in pine lands and other real estate, and still continues that business. He has sold within the past few years upward of \$700,000 worth of pine lands. In the summer of 1879 he went into the grocery business on the corner now occupied by the bank. The following spring he was burned out, and afterward purchased the grocery stock of R. S. Abbott. During the season of 1880, in company with A. C. Beebe, who for a short time was a partner in business, he built one-quarter of the large brick block in which his store is now situated. In 1882 he bought out Mr. Beebe and carries on business alone. He does a large wholesale and retail business, and is one of the most successful business men in this portion of the state. He has a wife and three children. Mr. McVean took part in the civil war, being in service from the summer of 1862 until December, 1865. He went into service with Company B, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and at the close of the war was sent to the western frontier, where he remained until mustered out in December. He ranked as quartermaster sergeant.

C. V. SELKIRK removed to Kalkaska from Van Buren County in October, 1873, and opened the first drug store in the village, in the building now occupied by Goodrich & Son. For a time the firm was Selkirk & Hodges. Mr. Selkirk remained in this business about three years and was salesman in Mr. Palmer's store about three years. In the fall of 1882, in company with Mr. Ramsay, he bought out the grocery store of R. S. Abbott. The firm is now Selkirk, Ramsay & Morrell. In the spring of 1874 he was elected justice of the peace, and held the office until the spring of 1881, when he resigned. In the fall of 1880 he was elected clerk and register of the county, and re-elected in 1882. He has also held the office of town clerk one term. Mr. Selkirk is a native of the state of Illinois. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, and was in the service until the close of the war. In 1866 he removed to Van Buren County, Mich., and in 1873 became one of the pioneer merchants of Kalkaska as heretofore mentioned.

O. C. GOODRICH, of the firm of Goodrich & Son, druggists, Kalkaska, is one of the pioneers of Michigan. He is a native of Jamestown, Chautauqua County, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1836, before it was in full operation as a state. He located near Flint. He was a mechanic and worked at his trade for several years. During the war he was in the mechanic's department, and for some time was stationed near Nashville, Tenn. For some time before coming to Kalkaska he was engaged in farming, and his son, L. C. Goodrich, was in the drug business in Flint. In February, 1879, they came to Kalkaska, and bought the pioneer drug store of L. M. Mills,

and have carried on the business since that time under the firm name of Goodrich & Son. This was the first drug store started in Kalkaska, the business being established by C. V. Selkirk in 1873. Mr. Goodrich's family consists of his wife and three children.

ALFRED G. DRAKE, merchant, Kalkaska, is a native of London, England. In 1868 he came to this country and located at Mendon, St. Joseph County, Mich. He was engaged in the mercantile business in that county until the spring of 1880, when he removed to Kalkaska. That spring he built the store in which he now carries on business, and opened a large dry goods store. He has held the offices of town clerk and assessor. Has a wife and four children.

C. E. RAMSAY, Kalkaska, is a native of Oswego County, N. Y. In the spring of 1878 he came to Kalkaska from Decatur, Mich. In September, 1881, he went into the grocery business with C. V. Selkirk. They purchased the grocery stock of R. S. Abbott, and carried on business under the firm name of Selkirk & Ramsay until September, when M. A. Morrell purchased an interest, and the style of the firm was changed to Selkirk, Ramsay & Morrell. Mr. Ramsay has been local agent of the express company for the past three years.

JAMES CRAWFORD, of the firm of Crawford & Clark, furniture dealers, Kalkaska, is a native of Canada, and came to Michigan in 1872. In the fall of 1874 he came to Kalkaska County from Oakland County, and located on land in what is now the town of Excelsior. He was engaged in farming most of the time until 1880, when he went into the furniture business in Kalkaska, which he still continues. He was one of the early settlers of Excelsior and was supervisor of the town three years.

A. D. FESSENDEN, one of the early settlers of the town of Wilson, is a native of Susquehanna County, Pa. In 1864 he enlisted in the army and remained in the service until the close of the war. After returning from the army he removed to Indiana. He was much broken in health, and Mrs. Fessenden, being a daughter of Norman Ross, who had located in what is now the town of Clearwater, they decided to remove to Michigan, which they did in the spring of 1869. In June of that year they located on their homestead on section of what is now the town of Wilson. Mr. Fessenden followed carpenter work most of the time, and his sons cleared the land. In the fall of 1883 he removed to the village of Kalkaska, and is now carrying on a wagon-shop. They have four sons and three daughters.

GEORGE E. SMITH, president of the Smith Lumber Company, at Kalkaska, is a native of Ontario County, N. Y. In the summer of 1872 he came to Kalkaska County from Kalamazoo, Mich., and located on some land in the town of Wilson. He carried on farming until 1882, when he removed to the village of Kalkaska, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1883 he assisted in organizing a stock company, which is incorporated under the name of the Smith Lumber Company, and of which he is president. He now devotes his time to a supervision of the saw-mill and lumbering operations of the company.

ORLANDO CHRISTIAN is a native of Mason, Ingham County, Mich. In February, 1883, he came to Kalkaska from Detroit, where he had been engaged in the grocery business. He is engaged as salesman in the store of Alfred G. Drake. He is a prominent member of the M. E. Society and the lodge of Good Templars. Is married.

L. J. ECKLER, merchant at Kalkaska, is a native of Oakland County, Mich. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and was in service until the close of the war in 1865. In the spring of 1882 he went to Westwood from Ionia County, and engaged in the mercantile business. In March, 1884, he removed his store to the village of Kalkaska, where he is now carrying on a general mercantile business.

JAMES GREACEN, farmer, was born in Ireland, April 12, 1841. He came with his parents to Commerce, Oakland County, Mich., in 1847. From there they removed to Nankin, Wayne County, and remained eight years. From Nankin they went to Milford, Oakland County, where they still reside. On Aug. 14, 1862, Mr. James Greacen enlisted in Company I, of the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, in the service of his country. One of his fiercest conflicts with the rebels was in the memorable battle of Chickamauga. On the second day of the fight he received three wounds, the severest of which was from a bullet which would have passed through his body, but striking the brass eagle on his cartridge-box strap, immediately over his breast, it tore it to pieces and glanced, passing through his left shoulder. Thus his life was spared, but for a long time he lay on the ground stunned and bleeding, yet finally he rallied and resumed firing on the enemy. That evening he and a large number of others were taken prisoners. He was sent first to Richmond for two months, and thence to Danville, and from there about May 1, 1864, to Andersonville, being one of the first batch of prisoners ever sent into that horrid stockade. He was sent from there Oct. 1 to Florence, S. C. There he remained until patrolled on Nov. 26. He reached the Union lines on the 1st of December, and was sent for a short time to Annapolis, Md. He was then sent home on furlough to regain his strength, after which he again joined his regiment at Chattanooga, Tenn., and remained in the service until honorably discharged at the close of the war. He then returned home, and on May 3, 1866, he was married to Miss Margaret Morrison, of Commerce. She was born there Sept. 8, 1848. Their children are Clara E., James S. and Zora Vein. In September, 1874, they removed to Kalkaska, and some two years were spent in mercantile business, and then they settled in Excelsior, where Mr. Greacen has in all 240 acres of land, with about sixty under cultivation. He has on the home farm a thriving orchard of 700 pear trees and various other fruits, and an elegant residence and good farm buildings. In Milford and Kalkaska Mr. Greacen was highway commissioner and justice of the peace, and in Excelsior he has been township clerk four years, and since 1883 has been supervisor. He is also a notary public. He has been county superintendent of the poor five years, resigning before the close of his term. He is county agent for the State Board of Correction and Charities. Has served nearly seven years. He is also county statistical correspondent for the agricultural department at Washington. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow.

WILLIAM H. ECKLER, farmer, was born in Oakland County, Mich., Oct. 7, 1844. He spent his youth and early manhood in his native county, chiefly in study and agricultural pursuits. On Aug. 6, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Seventeenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served his country over two years in the suppression of the rebellion. He was honorably discharged in the fall of 1863. On March 29, 1865, he was married to Miss Almeda Stowell, also of Oakland County. Mrs. E. was born there Feb. 23, 1847, and was afterward married in the same room in which she was born. Their children are Ira H., Frank A., Homer C., and Luella Maud. In 1876 they removed from Oakland to Barry County, and three years later they came to Excelsior, where they still reside. He has sixty acres of land, with about twenty under cultivation, a pleasant dwelling and other farm buildings, and also a thriving orchard of apples and various other fruits. He has been school inspector and school director, and is justice of the peace, and postmaster of Excelsior P. O. They have a tri-weekly mail from Kalkaska. He has also served two years as county coroner.

JOHN S. BAKER, farmer, was born in England, March 16, 1835. He came from his native country to Saratoga County, New York.

in 1852, and was employed there in farming until 1864, when he removed to Plymouth, Wayne County, Mich. His marriage was on Nov. 27, 1856, to Miss Mary Jane Updyke, of Galway. She was born in Milton, March 16, 1838. They have one living son, Samuel. In Wayne County, Mr. Baker was twelve years in the employ of Mr. Calvin Whipple. In April, 1876, he purchased land and settled in Excelsior, Kalkaska County. They have 120 acres of excellent land, about twenty-five of which are under cultivation. They have a thriving young orchard of apples, pears, peaches, plums and quinces, and a choice variety of small fruits, good farm buildings, and a truly pleasant home. He has served four years as treasurer of Excelsior. Fraternally he and Mrs. Baker are active laborers in the I. O. O. F.

COL. JOHN W. MORLEY, teacher, Rapid River, was born in Bradford County, Penn., June 1, 1845. He spent his early youth, received his common school instructions and engaged in academic studies in his native state; but on Sept. 19, 1862, he left his studies and enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, in the service of his country. He first fought the rebels near Dumfries' Court House, then at Spotted Tavern, Kelly's Ford, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Here he was severely wounded in the right thigh while acting as orderly for Gen. T. O. Ayers. He was under hospital treatment some three months, and then joined his regiment again. After this he took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Southside; and in a conflict with Longstreet's corps, where his brigade captured two pieces of rebel artillery and drove the rebel infantry before them. He also fought at Front Royal, where Devins' and Custer's brigades took four stand of rebel colors, and prisoners equal to their own number. He was in the battle of Winchester, and at Cedar Creek, having ridden with Sheridan in his famous ride from Winchester. In March, 1865, he took part in the memorable battle at Waynesboro, where they captured the fort, four pieces of artillery and 1,500 prisoners. Beside these fierce general engagements Mr. Morley took part in all the scouting and skirmishing duties of his regiment. He was honorably discharged June 19, 1865. He returned home and resumed his academic studies in the Camptown Academy. Next he entered Eastman's College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he graduated in April, 1866. After this he spent two years as book-keeper, and twelve years as teacher, in Sussex County, Del. In that state he took a prominent part in Republican politics, and was a stump speaker in two counties. He was threatened on some occasions that if he spoke out his sentiments freely to the people he would never return home alive, but, undaunted by the voice of bulldozers, he pushed onward in the campaign, raised four companies of the boys in blue, and was commissioned as colonel of the Third Delaware Boys in Blue, by Gen. James A. Garfield, our late martyr President. In the spring of 1880 he came and purchased lands in Rapid River, Kalkaska County, Mich., and opened a pleasant home in the fertile valley forest. Here also he takes an active part in politics, but his chief employment is teaching. He is now, in 1884, principal of the South Boardman school. He has been president of the county board of examiners two years. He has been school inspector and justice of the peace in Rapid River. His marriage was on Sept. 19, 1866, to Miss Rosa Belle Follett of Delaware. She was born in Warren County, Penn., Jan. 13, 1836. They have two sons and four daughters.

MARTIN H. MANNING, farmer, Rapid River, was born in Catskill, Greene County, N. Y., June 18, 1827. He left his native state for Willimantic, Conn., at ten years of age, and went thence to Bradford County, Penn., in 1839. From that time his home was in that vicinity until his removal to Michigan. On April 21, 1859,

he was married to Miss Eliza Searvell, of Bath, Steuben County, N. Y. She was born there March 17, 1841. Their children are Frances A., S. Romanda, and Hattie M. On Feb. 19, 1864, Mr. Manning enlisted in Company D, Fourth New York Heavy Artillery in the service of his country. His regiment left Washington 2,600 strong, and came out from the Battle of the Wilderness with only 700 men. At Culpepper Court-house Mr. M. received a wound in his left eye, which greatly affected his sight and strength. He was discharged by order of the war department, May 19, 1865. In the spring of 1873 Mr. Manning located land in Section 20, of Rapid River, Kalkaska County, Mich., and forthwith prepared for himself and family a home in the Traverse forest. He then had to carry their supplies from Traverse City and Elk Rapids. He has eighty acres of land, with about forty-eight under cultivation. He has also a thriving fruit-bearing orchard of apples, pears, cherries and small fruits, and a pleasant home. He is moderator of their school board and takes true pleasure in educational progress. Fraternally he belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R.

HENRY M. CRANE, farmer, Rapid River, was born of Puritan ancestry, in Bridgeport, Vt., June 23, 1835. He left his native state for Henry County, Ill., in 1855, and in 1858 he removed to Ashtabula County, Ohio, and remained until 1863. He then went to Waseca County, Minn., and lived there until 1869. From there he removed to Winneshek County, Iowa. In 1872 he came to Rapid River, Kalkaska County, Mich. He located land in Section 24, and opened a pioneer home in the lofty forest. There were then only about thirty voters in the township. He has eighty acres of land with eighteen under cultivation. He has taught school six years in Traverse Region. His marriage was on April 13, 1880, to Miss Hannah M. Smith, of Bradford County, Pa. She was born there May 29, 1845. Mrs. Crane also has spent about nineteen years as a teacher. Mr. Crane has served three years as assistant postmaster at Kalkaska. He has served as justice of the peace and as township clerk, and is now serving in his second term as treasurer in Rapid River Township. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ALBERT MANN, farmer, Kalkaska, was born in Vermont, Feb. 14, 1836. He came with his parents to Rome, Mich., in his childhood. His youth and early manhood were spent in study and in agricultural pursuits. On Sept. 27, 1858, he was married to Miss Mary J. Ferguson, of Fairfield, Lenawee County, Mich. She was born there Sept. 30, 1838. They have one daughter, Ida A., and one son, Elmer Ellsworth. In August, 1862, Mr. Mann enlisted in Company C, Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, in the service of his country. He was head cook for his company for eleven months, but took active part in the battles of Danville and Georgetown, Ky., and in those of Curtis, Wells and Pond Springs, Ala. In the latter part of his service he was mounted orderly, first for Col. Worner, and later for Gen. Cutler. He was honorably discharged in June, 1865. He returned home and continued his farming enterprise until 1880, when he removed to Section 36, in Kalkaska, where he has 160 acres of excellent land with about 80 under cultivation. He has also a thriving young orchard of select varieties of fruit, and a desirable home. He is assessor in his school district and superintendent in the Union Sabbath school, and takes a lively interest in religious and literary education. Religiously he and Mrs. Mann are Episcopal Methodists.

ROBERT J. NELSON, farmer, Springfield, was born in Utica, N. Y., and spent his early youth in Canada. In the spring of 1865 he came to the Saginaw country, Michigan, and remained there until 1877, when he removed to Springfield, Kalkaska County, purchased eighty acres of land with some five acres under cultivation, and settled where he now resides. In the fall of 1877 he was

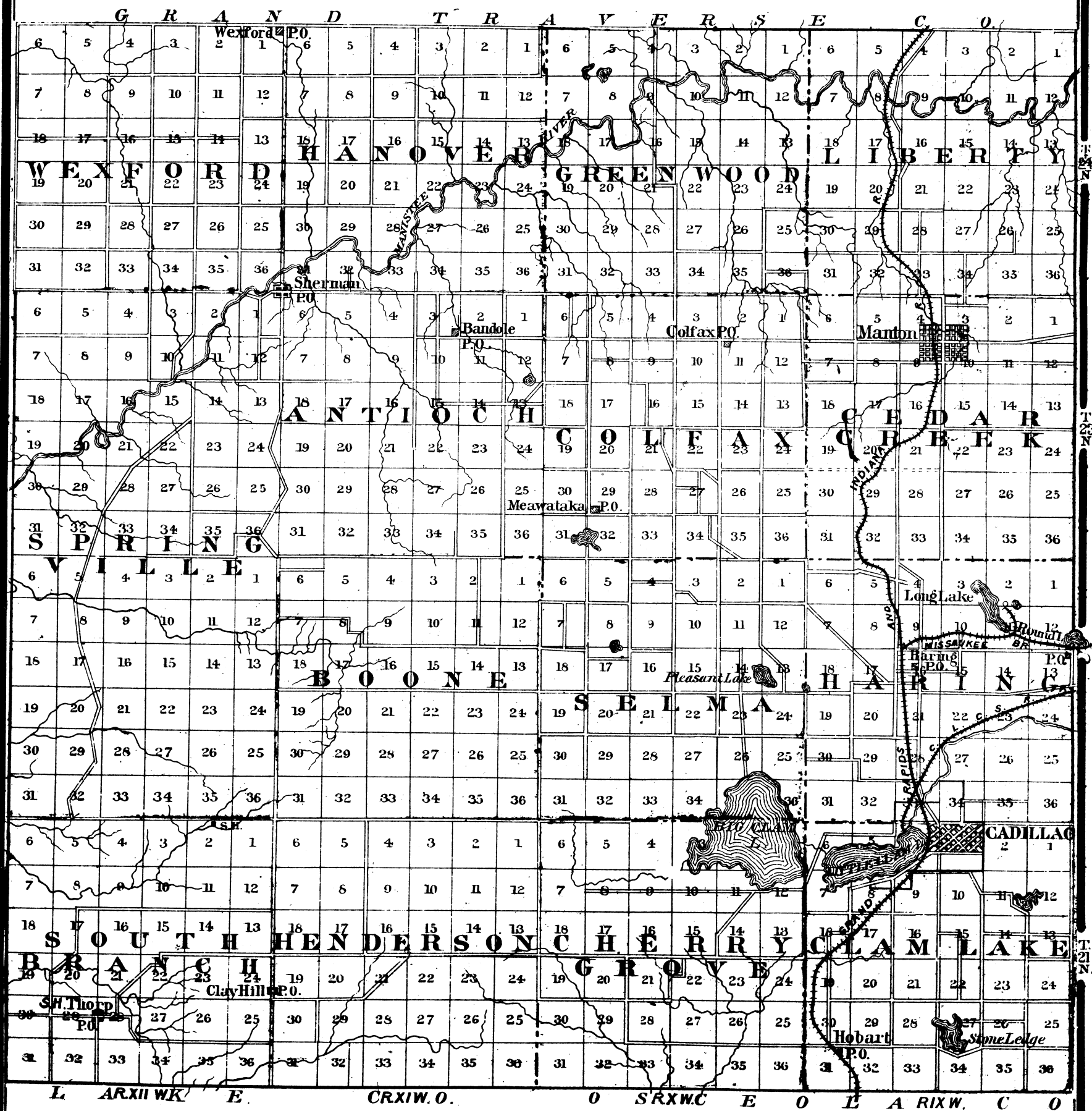
married to Miss Mary Adeline Haskin, also of Springfield. Their children are Samuel E. and Pearly. Mr. Nelson now has fifty-four acres of his land under cultivation. He has five acres of thriving orchard of various kinds of fruit, and pleasant home surroundings. He has served nearly three years as school director in his district.

JOHN U. SPIESS, wagon maker and farmer, Cold Springs, was born in Switzerland, July 28, 1821. He came to New York in 1848, and went thence to Maumee City, Ohio. Shortly after he went to Perrysburg, Wood County, Ohio, and settled on a farm. Since then he has wrought at his trade part of the time, but has been chiefly engaged in farming. On April 25, 1848, he was married to Miss Margaret Eggly, also of Switzerland. She died in Maumee in the following fall. His second marriage was on Oct. 28, 1850, to Miss Rosannah Ish, also of Switzerland. They have five sons and three daughters. In the spring of 1882, Mr. Spiess came north and purchased eighty acres of land in Cold Springs, Kalkaska County, Mich., where he is now, in 1884, residing for the improvement of his health, with the expectation of opening up a fine farm and having his family with him in the healthful and invigorating climate of the Traverse Region. On April 11, 1864, Mr. Spiess enlisted as a mechanic and served in the army as such nine months. On Feb. 9, 1865, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war. In the service he lost his health and in part his hearing, and now receives a pension for his relief and benefit.

SAMUEL B. PHELPS, farmer, was born in Conquest, Cayuga County, N. Y., June 4, 1837. He left his native state at about eighteen years of age, and came to Wheatfield, Ingham County, Mich. Four years later he went to Coldwater. His marriage was on March 6, 1859, to Miss Maria F. Leversee, also of Coldwater. Their children are Cassius M., Mortimer T., Edith M., Eugene N., Bertie S. and Mabel Edna. In 1864 they removed to South Haven and remained until 1882, when they removed to Cold Springs, Kalkaska County, where they have 160 acres of land with twenty acres already under cultivation, a thriving young orchard, and a truly desirable home. Mr. Phelps served his country about a year in crushing the late rebellion, but was discharged for disability arising from sickness. In other places he has served as highway commissioner and as township clerk and in various other offices, and is now, 1884, supervisor of Cold Springs. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow and a Royal Arch Mason, and glories in faith, hope and charity, brotherly love, relief and truth. The farm he is now engaged in clearing is the fourth one cleared by him in Michigan.

GEORGE KNIGHT, farmer, Clearwater, was born in Canada, June 2, 1845. He went from his native country to Rock County, Wis., in 1857. He remained there until after the outbreak of the rebellion. On Aug. 17, 1863, he enlisted in Company F, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and served the Union until honorably discharged, Oct. 8, 1865. He then came to Wayne County, Mich., and engaged in farming. On Sept. 1, 1874, he was married to Miss Nora Ada Wesemann, also of Wayne County. In the fall of 1875 they removed to Excelsior, Kalkaska County, and shortly after to Kalkaska village. From there they returned to Wayne County, and two years later came to Section 34, in Clearwater, Kalkaska County, where they still reside. He has forty acres of land which he is changing from its native wildness to an inviting home. He has between twenty and thirty acres of improvement, a thriving young orchard of apples, plums, peaches, pears, cherries, grapes and other small fruits, and enticing home surroundings. Mr. Knight has served as school director six years, and six years as justice of the peace in Clearwater.

...**MICHIGAN,**...



WEXFORD COUNTY.

CHAPTER L.

TERRITORY COMPRISED BY THE COUNTY—BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—
THE MANISTEE RIVER—SOIL AND CLIMATE—DESCRIPTION OF THE
COUNTY IN 1870—STATISTICS—FIRST SETTLEMENT—SETTLERS IN
1865—PIONEER INTERESTS AND EVENTS.

Wexford County is composed of Townships 21, 22, 23, 24 north, of Ranges 9, 10, 11, 12 west, embracing sixteen surveyed townships. There are, therefore, in the county 576 sections of 640 acres each, or a total of 368,640 acres.

The county is bounded on the north by Grand Traverse County; east by Missaukee, south by Lake, and west by Manistee.

The lakes in the county may, perhaps, cover an area of ten sections, or 6,400 acres. The largest of these, the Big and Little Clam Lakes, are in Towns 21 and 22 north of Ranges 9 and 10 west. There are many other lakes in the county, but all of them are very small.

The Manistee River enters Wexford County about a mile south of the northeast corner. Thence it runs nearly west about eight miles, when it turns to the southwest, passing on through the county, and leaving it about two miles north of the center of the west line.

Speaking of this river Mr. A. S. Wadsworth said: "Draining an area including the upper Manistee, equal to the state of Vermont, the richest state per capita in the Union, with double the number of arable acres of that state, with a better soil and less rigorous climate, with 300 miles, by the meander line, of floatable river, and that a spring brook river but little affected by drouth or frost, with tributaries abounding in water power, with abundance of pine timber, yet two-thirds of its area beech and maple land, of great fertility, and including the fruit belt on its higher soils near Lake Michigan, it needs not a prophet to predict its future."

Pine River, one of the largest affluents of the Manistee, runs for several miles through the southwest corner of the county. In addition to these streams there are many fine creeks in different parts of the county which afford excellent mill sites, but two or three of which are yet improved.

The surface of the county may be properly characterized as rolling. There are large tracts, however, that are level or only gently undulating, while in some of the townships there are hills that are worthy of the name.

"The soil is a sand and gravel loam, and in some places a clay loam, but in only a few places is clay found on the surface. The soil is very productive, maturing any production of the soil that will grow here, in the utmost perfection. With the single exception of corn, anything that can be grown in the south part of the state will grow and mature here, and corn only fails for the want of warm nights and the seasons being rather short for it."

As is the case in the Traverse Region generally, wheat, oats,

rye, buckwheat, potatoes and all other root crops and garden vegetables flourish finely. The county is too new yet to show from actual trial what its capacity is for producing fruit, but comparing its soil and climate with those of adjoining counties there can be no doubt that apples, plums, pears, cherries, the hardy varieties of grapes, and the small fruits generally will do well.

In April, 1870, mention was made of the county as follows:

Hitherto there has been from the first a home market for everything the farmers could produce. At the present time potatoes are a drug in the market, but as soon as the "jams" are removed from the river so as to give easy access to the rapidly growing city at its mouth, potatoes and other root crops will sell as rapidly as wheat, oats and hay now do. The large amount of lumbering to be done on the Manistee and its tributaries during the next thirty years will keep the home market in a healthy condition.

There are some choice government lands yet to be had in this county. There is also a large amount of Agricultural College land held by the state. These lands are sold at \$3 an acre, one-fourth down and the balance on unlimited time at seven per cent. interest. Thus, a man buying eighty acres of this land pays \$60 down and \$12.60 interest each year thereafter, until he chooses to pay up in full. On the purchase of 160 acres he pays \$120 and \$25.20 interest annually. There are state swamp lands that can be bought with scrip at considerable less than the minimum price of \$1.25 per acre. As is usually the case in new countries opportunities may be found in this county for buying second-hand lands and improved farms on favorable terms.

The settlement of this county commenced about seven years ago.

The Northport and Newaygo state road passes through the county north and south six miles from the west line. This is a good road, over which passes a stage daily, bringing the mails for all this northern region. The other roads are new and little improved, with perhaps slight exceptions in the township of Wexford.

There are four organized townships, viz: Colfax, Hanover, Springville and Wexford. In addition to these is the township of Reeder, in Missaukee County. The whole of Missaukee is attached to Wexford, but it is only of Wexford County proper that we speak in this article.

Sherman, the county seat, is on the Northport and Newaygo state road, about three-fourths of a mile south of where it crosses the Manistee River. As a village it is only a year old, and consequently not very large, but the present season is likely to make important changes in it. Sheriff Skinner says:

"Sherman is at present the only village in the county. It is a very young place, having been started only last June, at which time it consisted of two log houses and a postoffice. Now we have a number of houses, a hotel, two stores, one a very large nice store. This summer we shall build a court-house, and one that will do honor to the county, and place us, in that respect, far

in advance of our sister counties of this part of the state. The court-house is to be forty by fifty feet, two stories high, with a cupola ten by fifteen feet."

We may add that there is a probability that Mr. Gasser, late of Big Rapids, and now proprietor of the village of Sherman, will bring in a portable saw-mill and put it in operation near the village.

Mr. J. H. Wheeler has a saw-mill two and a half miles north-east of the village. The Fletcher Brothers have a saw and grist-mill three miles west. Their mills can only be reached by traveling some five or six miles, but when the new bridge over the Manistee just west of the village is completed, the distance will be shortened to about three miles.

At present there are but two postoffices in the county, one at Sherman, L. J. Clark, postmaster, and one four miles farther north on the state road, called Wexford, William Masters, postmaster. It is expected that a mail route will soon be opened from Sherman to Manistee, and another from Sherman through the eastern settlements of the county, and thence to Hersey. When these routes are opened several new offices will be established. They are much needed and those having control of the matter should see that there is no unnecessary delay.

There are two attorneys in the county, Messrs. T. A. Ferguson and E. W. Stewart, both of Sherman.

Since the foregoing was written great changes have taken place in the county. No county in this region has developed more rapidly in some respects. About 1,000 acres of government, 310 acres state swamp, 8,400 acres of primary school, 24,560 acres of agricultural college, and 92,426 acres of Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad lands, were subject to entry May 1, 1883. Large tracts of unimproved land, with good soil, and within easy reach of markets, are for sale at prices ranging from \$4 to \$12 per acre. Plenty of "stump lands" desirable for farming purposes can be had at a low figure. Improved farms are proportionately higher. A state road, running north and south, bisects the county, crossing the Manistee River at Sherman; another state road connects Manton with Sherman. The local highways are uniformly good.

The school districts are numerous, and every effort is made to sustain good schools. Lumbering is as yet the principal industry. Portable mills are being stationed at different points to work up the hard wood timber, and large quantities of posts, poles and ties are gotten out every year. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad traverses the county from north to south, and a branch of the Chicago and West Michigan will eventually reach Cadillac from the southwest.

Every inducement is held out to the energetic settler with small means to make his home in this county. Lands are cheap, the soil good, and the privileges of schools and churches are unexcelled by any of the new counties.

The population of Wexford County at different periods has been as follows: 1870, 650; 1874, 3,010; 1880, 6,815.

In 1880 the population was divided among the towns as follows: Antioch, 114; Boon, 115; Cadillac Village, 2,218; Cedar Creek, 553; Cherry Grove, 275; Clam Lake, 620; Cleon, 270; Colfax, 375; Concord, 171; Greenwood, 122; Hanover, 154; Haring, 728; Henderson, 194; Liberty, 109; Selma, 233; Springville, 150; Wexford, 419.

The census of 1874 gave the following statistics of vote and population.

Townships.	Voters.	Inhabitants.
Antioch	47	163
Cedar Creek	85	248
Cherry Grove	28	101

Townships.	Voters.	Inhabitants.
Clam Lake	421	1,046
Cleon	34	94
Colfax	75	246
Greenwood	78	136
Hanover	106	242
Haring	66	199
Henderson	33	75
Selma	37	138
Springville	50	103
Wexford	62	219
Total,	1,222	3,010

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

It will be noticed in perusing the history of the region covered by this work that certain localities were settled, often several years before the surrounding country would have an inhabitant. The immediate vicinity of Grand Traverse Bay was settled some time before any white man made a home in Wexford County.

The first settlement of this county resulted from the outgrowth of the excitement which prevailed, occasioned by the settlement of the Grand Traverse region, encouraged by the construction of the Newaygo and Northport State Road, more familiarly known as the "trail." This road was opened through our county during the year 1863, and was the only thoroughfare leading into its otherwise unbroken forests.

It will be remembered the north line of Wexford County is twenty miles south from Traverse City, and as the settlement commenced on the lake and Bay shore, it became necessary to locate farther and farther back.

In the spring of 1863 Dr. John Perry, anxious with others to carve out for himself and family a home in this new but delightful country, located under the Homestead act on the northwest quarter of Section 6, Town 23 north, of Range 11 west, now a part of the village of Sherman. Mr. Perry was the second postmaster in the county. He died in May, 1875, but the old log house he erected at the time of his settlement here is still standing.

Robert Myhill was first to follow, and settled in Wexford Township, Aaron Baker in what is now Springville, and B. W. Hall in Hanover.

In June of the same year (1863) Lewis Cornell, Elon Cornell, James Wart, and William Masters selected lands in Wexford, and in the following fall brought on their families, forming the nucleus of what has since been known as the Cornell settlement.

Others came about the same time, or soon after, and as near as can be ascertained the settlers in the county in November, 1865, were as follows, in addition to those already named: John Cornell, N. H. Dunham, Lewis C. Dunham, Hamilton Bartley, Jerome B. Bartley, Jacob S. York, Charles Crissell, A. K. Harrington, Ezra Myhill.

R. W. Updyke, John Hanny, George Hunt, John Schufeldt, David Jones, Samuel Jones, Elliott Greenough, Peter Tindall, P. C. Perry, N. L. Hanna, A. D. Hanna, E. Annis, Charles Cornell, Charles Fancher, David Baker, Otis Morrill, W. J. C. Davis, John H. Wheeler, Samuel Jones, Daniel Baldwin, I. N. Carpenter, Myron Baldwin and J. Foust came soon after this time.

William Masters was the first postmaster in Wexford County, and in the early settlement of the county kept provisions, etc., for sale, which could not be procured at any other point short of Traverse City. He also kept a boarding-house and home for every one who came along. Mr. Masters' family will long be remembered and esteemed for their kind hospitality and generosity.

The Cornell school-house was the first one built in the county.

The first saw-mill in the county was built by John H. Wheeler, in the summer of 1866, on what is called Wheeler Creek about two



A. B. S. Luntz.

and one-half miles northeast of the village of Sherman. That was the first frame building in the county. The following year Mr. Wheeler and J. J. Copley each built a frame house, the first in the county.

The state road bridge across the Manistee River was built in 1864.

The first minister in the county was Rev. Almon K. Harrington, a Baptist clergyman.

In the spring of 1866 by an action of the board of supervisors of Manistee County, the entire county of Wexford was organized in one township. The first election was held the same spring at what is known as the Cornell school-house, Lewis C. Dunham, supervisor. The first lawsuit in justice court was held before I. U. Davis, Esq., in the year 1867.

About this time Mr. Andrew Anderson emigrated to this county, and was the first shoemaker in the county.

By this time it had become generally known that the "trail" or state road above alluded to led from the south into this famous country, and then the flood of immigration commenced from north and south. The stream of homestead seekers seemed almost incessant. A spark was kindled in the outside world by returned hunters, trappers and land-lookers, and was very soon fanned to a flame by their encouraging reports, and before the close of the year 1868 hundreds had started "over the trail to Wexford," and many who made the start with anticipation of sport only found themselves mistaken; while a trip "over the trail" was replete with interest and amusement, yet it was not without its difficulties.

After the settlers of the county began to raise grain an important question arose, viz.: How to use their grain to their own and their families' benefit. The nearest grist-mill was at Traverse City, twenty-six miles distant, and in those days a journey of that distance was a formidable undertaking.

In the year 1868 Oren Fletcher purchased a piece of land near the present village of Sherman, and erected the first flouring-mill in Wexford County. The erection of such an institution inspired the minds of the settlers with renewed energy, roads were opened up and development received a new impetus.

In 1867 the first settlement in the town of Colfax was made, the first settlers being Charles Soper and Mr. Lameraux.

The first house erected within the territory first comprising Colfax was built by Charles Soper, and the first, and for several weeks the only white women who were ever in this town, were Mrs. Soper and her daughter, Mrs. Warner.

During the summer and fall a large number settled in the western part of the town, and before one year had elapsed the whole territory now comprising Colfax was well settled up by a thriving, enterprising people.

The settlement from its very commencement was known as the Unionville Settlement, from the fact that more than nine-tenths of the male inhabitants at that time had served in the armies of the United States, in the war for the Union. Another reason for the name was the unity of feeling among the settlers at that time. When the town was organized the name was changed to Colfax.

Before proceeding farther with the settlement of the county we will review briefly its civil history.

CHAPTER LI.

COUNTY OF KAUTAWAUBET LAID OFF—NAME CHANGED TO WEXFORD—FIRST ELECTION—COUNTY OFFICERS—EARLY ACTS OF SUPERVISORS—THE COUNTY SEAT CONTEST—JUDICIAL—FIRST LAWYERS—WEXFORD COUNTY BAR IN 1884—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—BIOGRAPHICAL.

In 1840 that portion of the state embraced in Towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, of Ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12 west was laid off as a separate county and designated by the name of Kautawaubet. In 1843 the name was changed to Wexford.

In 1869 the county was organized by act of legislature, approved March 30, and which reads in part as follows: That the county of Wexford, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Wexford be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Wexford, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this state are entitled.

The unorganized county of Missaukee shall be attached to the county of Wexford for municipal and judicial purposes.

Said county shall be in the thirteenth judicial circuit and shall be entitled to two courts therein, in each year.

Sec. 10 of the act provides for the election of county officers on the first Monday in April.

Sec. 11. County canvass to be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election at the house of George W. Bryant.

Other sections provided for the organization of towns, as elsewhere given.

The county seat was to be in Township 24 north, of Range 12 west, at or near Manistee Bridge. Commissioners to locate the same: H. J. Devoe, I. U. Davis and E. C. Dayhuff.

The first election was held April 5, 1869. The highest number of votes polled was 129. The following county officers were elected: Sheriff, Harrison H. Skinner; county treasurer, John H. Wheeler; county clerk, Leroy P. Champenois; register of deeds, Leroy P. Champenois; judge of probate, Isaac N. Carpenter; prosecuting attorney, O. H. Mills; superintendent of schools, C. Northrup; surveyor, R. S. McClain.

Since that time the county officers have been as follows:

1870.—Sheriff, Joseph Sturr; clerk, H. B. Sturtevant; treasurer, W. Masters; prosecuting attorney, T. A. Ferguson; judge of probate, I. N. Carpenter; circuit court commissioner, T. A. Ferguson; county surveyor, R. S. McClain. Highest number of votes polled, 191.

1872.—Sheriff, E. D. Abbott; clerk and register, H. B. Sturtevant; treasurer, Ezra Harger; prosecuting attorney, S. S. Fallas; judge of probate court, William Mears; circuit court commissioner, S. S. Fallas; county surveyor, A. K. Herrington.

1874.—Sheriff, J. Shackelton; clerk and register, H. B. Sturtevant; treasurer, Ezra Harger; prosecuting attorney, D. A. Rice; judge of probate, William Mears; circuit court commissioner, D. A. Rice; county surveyor, S. H. Beardslee.

1876.—Sheriff, Frank Weaver; clerk and register, C. J. Manktelow; treasurer, Ezra Harger; prosecuting attorney, D. A. Rice; judge of probate, Alonzo Chubb; circuit court commissioner, John B. Rosevelt; county surveyor, S. H. Beardslee.

1878.—Sheriff, Charles C. Dunham; clerk and register, C. J. Manktelow; treasurer, Ephraim Shay; prosecuting attorney, D. A. Rice; judge of probate, Alonzo Chubb; circuit court commissioner, D. E. McIntyre; county surveyor, J. W. Houghtalin.

1880.—Sheriff, Charles C. Dunham; clerk and register of deeds, T. J. Thorp; judge of probate, Hon. H. N. Green; county treasurer,

John Mansfield; prosecuting attorney, S. J. Wall; circuit court commissioner, J. R. Bishop.

1882.—Sheriff, David E. Cook; clerk and register of deeds, T. J. Thorp; judge of probate, Hon. H. N. Green; county treasurer, John Mansfield; prosecuting attorney, D. E. McIntyre; circuit court commissioner, W. C. Haire; secretary of board of examiners, H. M. Enos; coroner, Osmond Reed; coroner, John H. Wheeler.

The board of supervisors in 1884 is composed of the following persons from the several towns:—Antioch, Edmond Austin; Boon, William McNitt; Cadillac, First Ward, James Croly; Cadillac, Second Ward, David A. Rice; Cadillac, Third Ward, G. W. Wheeler; Cedar Creek, H. F. Campbell; Cherry Grove, William East; Clam Lake, A. T. Vance; Colfax, Peter Will; Greenwood, N. A. Reynolds; Hanover, S. C. Worth; Haring, R. D. Cuddeback; Henderson, Marion Van Antwerp; Liberty, Menno C. Hoffman; Selma, George Boyd; South Branch, John Henderson; Springville, William E. Dean; Wexford, —Ransom.

EARLY ACTS OF SUPERVISORS.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was a special meeting, held at the house of Sylvester Clark, of said county, on the first day of May, 1869, present:

R. S. McClain, Colfax; L. C. Northroys, Hanover; William Thomas, Springville; H. I. Devoe, Wexford.

Henry I. Devoe, of the township of Wexford, was chosen chairman of the board for the present year.

Board went into committee of the whole on equalization of assessment. Amount fixed at from seven to twelve dollars per acre.

Board adjourned till 1:30 P. M.

Called to order at the specified time, and proceeded to take up the finance question. Voted to make a loan for county expenses of not more than \$800.

Bond of treasurer fixed at \$6,000.

Ordered that the treasurers of the townships of Wexford turn over to the county treasurer all the moneys now in their possession belonging to the county, to be held as a county fund.

Ordered that the books on hand be distributed to the townships not supplied.

Resolution adopted:

Resolved, That the *Traverse Bay Eagle* do the printing for Wexford County.

Superintendents of the poor appointed: Lewis Cornell, William Thomas and Orson Abbott.

Ordered that the board of supervisors of Wexford County meet the board of Manistee for settlement of account.

The chairman was authorized to select a suitable place for holding court.

Board adjourned subject to call of the chairman.

HENRY I. DEVOE, Chairman. L. P. CHAMPENOIS, Clerk.

The first annual meeting of the board of supervisors of Wexford County was held in Sherman, in the county of Wexford, on the eleventh day of October, A. D. 1869. Present:

Wexford, Henry I. Devoe, chairman; Colfax, Rascelas S. McClain; Hanover, L. Clarence Northrup; Springville, William E. Dean.

The report of the county treasurer was received and accepted. Account standing as follows:

Dr. to amount moneys received,	\$614 29
Cr. by orders paid as per vouchers,	440 19
Leaving an unexpended balance in hands of treasurer of	174 10

Total valuations were declared as follows:

Hanover, real estate,	\$216,751 00
“ personal property,	10,528 68
Total,	\$227,279 68

Colfax, real estate,	\$558,889 72
“ personal property,	8,071 67
Total,	\$566,911 46
Springville, real estate,	\$97,468 29
“ personal property,	8,225 00
Total,	\$105,693 29
Wexford, real estate,	\$22,304 60
“ personal property,	19,090 00
Total,	\$42,394 60
Total valuation of Wexford County,	\$941,279 08

The following named persons were appointed superintendents of the poor for Wexford County: Lewis C. Dupham, three years; Almond R. Herrington, two years; Joseph Sturr, one year.

Voted that five (\$5) dollars additional bounty be paid for wolves killed in the county of Wexford.

Adjourned to Oct. 16.

Oct. 16.

It was ordered that the sum of six hundred (\$600) dollars be appropriated from the contingent fund for highways and bridges, to be expended as follows, to wit: On the bridge across the Manistee River on town line road between the townships of Wexford and Springville, not to exceed four hundred (\$400) dollars; the remainder on town line road between the townships of Hanover and Springville.

Voted that the judge of probate receive one hundred dollars per annum.

Voted that the salary of treasurer remain as voted at last meeting.

Voted that the prosecuting attorney receive an annual salary of two hundred (\$200) dollars.

At the annual meeting in October, 1871, the board recommended that \$400 be raised for the poor fund for the ensuing year. The board also recommended that the east half of north-east quarter of Section 16, Township 23 north, Range 11 west be purchased for a poor farm. On motion of H. I. Devoe the report was accepted. On motion of G. W. Wheeler, resolved that \$300 be raised for poor fund for the ensuing year. On motion of G. W. Wheeler, John Hanna was appointed superintendent of the poor for full term by said committee. On motion of Thomas Henderson, resolved that the superintendents of the poor be instructed to purchase the piece of land described in their report, providing it can be had for \$370.

The assessment rolls were equalized as follows:

Township.	Real Estate.	Personal.
Colfax.....	\$134,854 58	\$7,991 00
Hanover.....	164,436 58	3,804 00
Henderson.....	34,858 15	2,210 00
Springville.....	66,546 39	6,582 00
Selma.....	23,825 75	2,685 00
Wexford.....	38,514 41	12,554 00
Total.....	\$463,035 86	\$35,826 00

The state and county tax was apportioned as follows:

Township.	State.	County.
Colfax.....	\$185 60	\$714 23
Hanover.....	218 60	841 20
Henderson.....	48 12	185 34
Springville.....	95 06	365 64
Selma.....	34 40	132 55
Wexford.....	66 36	255 34

The following resolution was unanimously adopted by the board:

WHEREAS, Intoxicating liquors are being sold in different parts of our county in violation of the laws of this state, sending misery and wretchedness into the families of many of our citizens,

and whereas this board feel that stringent measures ought to be taken to suppress this unholy traffic, be it

Resolved, That we will pledge ourselves to give aid and support to the officers of our county whose duty it is to bring to justice all who may be found engaged in this wicked and unholy business.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

Like all other counties wherein the county seat has originally been located far from the geographical center, Wexford had a county seat war. In this case it lasted ten years and was the most conspicuous feature of civil history during those ten years. As early as 1872 the storm signal was run up and from that time all other interests were shaped with reference to the pending issue. When the county was organized the county seat was located in the oldest part of the territory, but in 1872 the village of Clam Lake came into existence and grew very rapidly, both in population and business importance. Naturally it coveted the county seat. Manton also was born, and became quite an important factor in the contest. Looking back over the proceedings of supervisors from 1872 to 1882, the resolution to remove the county seat greets the eye upon every page. There was a manifest determination on the part of the supervisors to prevent the question being submitted to a vote of the people. In the winter of 1877 Clam Lake was incorporated as a city under the name of Cadillac, giving it increased representation on the board. At the same time a special meeting of the supervisors was called, and a resolution adopted organizing four new towns. The resolution was subsequently reconsidered as to three of the towns, leaving the town of Sherman to go on and complete its organization. The town of Concord was organized as a part of the proceedings in that contest, but the town is not recognized by the board of supervisors as a legal organization. So this annual battle engaged the attention and efforts of the people without reaching any result until in 1881 it was removed to Manton, and the year following to Cadillac. After its removal to Manton a special meeting of the board of supervisors was held at Cadillac and six towns organized. They held their town meetings and elected supervisors, but were never permitted representation on the board.

The vote of the people affirming the decision of the supervisors to remove the county seat to Cadillac, settled the question and ended an annoying and demoralizing contest. As yet temporary quarters are occupied by the county officers and the circuit court.

JUDICIAL.

Wexford County originally belonged to the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit. In 1873 it was made a part of the Nineteenth, and in 1881 of the Twenty-eighth Circuit composed of the counties of Wexford, Missaukee, Kalkaska, Benzie and Roscommon. The judges have been Hons. J. G. Ramsdell, Shubal F. White, H. H. Wheeler, A. V. McAlvey, S. D. Haight, J. B. Judkins and Silas S. Fallass.

JUDGE FALLASS, the present circuit judge is a resident of the city of Cadillac, and was born in Kent County, Mich., in 1847 received his education at Albion College, and graduated at the law school at Ann Arbor, Mich. Came to Cadillac in 1872, soon after his admission to the bar, and in the fall of the same year was elected prosecuting attorney, which office he held for two years. He was a member of the board of supervisors for five years and was a leading actor in many of the stormy events of the famous Wexford County seat war. In April, 1882, he relinquished a lucrative law practice to accept the position of circuit judge by appointment from Governor Jerome. He was unanimously nominated for election as his own successor by the bar convention of the circuit and was elected in the following November. Married Dec.

31, 1873, to Margaret A. Bates, a native of Fulton County, Ohio. They have three children. Judge Fallass has taken a prominent part in the local affairs of Wexford County, as will be seen in the perusal of its history.

The first lawyers in the county were T. A. Ferguson and E. W. Stewart, who located at Sherman. The former is now dead and the latter lives elsewhere. The next lawyers were S. S. Fallass, now circuit judge, and D. A. Rice, both of whom located at Clam Lake, now Cadillac, in 1872. W. H. Cavanaugh, R. L. Rice, E. F. Sawyer and D. E. McIntyre came soon after. The members of the bar in 1884 are as follows: E. F. Sawyer, J. R. Bishop, W. C. Haire, J. B. Rosevelt, S. J. Wall, E. Eugene Haskins, D. A. Rice, W. H. Parks, H. M. Dunham, D. E. McIntyre, M. L. Dunham, Clyde C. Chittenden.

Officers of the court: Hon. S. S. Fallass, circuit judge; D. E. McIntyre, prosecuting attorney; T. J. Thorp, clerk; W. C. Reber, deputy clerk; D. E. Cooke, sheriff; C. C. Dunham, deputy sheriff; William Cassler, under sheriff; W. C. Haire, circuit court commissioner; M. H. Ford, stenographer.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

The act of legislature which provided for the organization of Wexford County, also provided for the organization of several towns as follows:

Hanover to embrace the territory of Township 24 north, Ranges 9, 10, 11 west. First township meeting at the house of Lewis C. Dunham, first Monday in April. Inspectors of election, Robert Henderson, L. C. Dunham and John H. Wheeler.

Wexford to embrace the territory of Township 24 north, Range 12 west. First town meeting at the house of William Masters. Inspectors of election, Isaac U. Davis, Isaac N. Carpenter and Lewis Cornell.

Springville to embrace the territory of Townships 21, 22, 23 north, of Ranges 11 and 12 west. First town meeting at the store of L. G. Clark. Inspectors of election, A. C. Baker, Dan Jewett, H. C. Dunning.

Colfax to embrace the territory of Townships 21, 22, 23 north, of Ranges 9 and 10 west. First town meeting at the house of L. W. Gates. Inspectors of election, William Goff, L. W. Gates and N. Dayluff.

Henderson was organized by act of legislature, approved March 23, 1871, and embraced the territory of Township 21 north, of Range 12 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of Thomas S. Henderson on the first Monday of April, 1871. The inspectors of election were Thomas Henderson, Hiram Owens and Hall Cross.

The town of Thorp was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1870, and embraced the territory of Township 22 north, of Range 10 west. The first annual meeting was held at the house of Eli J. Woodard. Inspectors of election were Thomas J. Thorp, T. G. Thompson and D. A. Durphy.

Cherry Grove, Antioch and Clam Lake were organized by the board of supervisors in 1872.

Cherry Grove embraced Township 21 north of Range 10 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of James C. Dancers on the first Monday of April, 1872. Inspectors of election were J. R. Brisco, John Bonesteel and C. W. Miller.

Antioch embraced Townships 22 and 23 north, of Range 11 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of Daniel Jewett the first Monday of April, 1872. Inspectors of election were George W. Wheeler, John Wheeler and H. J. Carpenter.

Clam Lake embraced Township 21 north, of Range 9 west. The first town meeting was held at the Mansion House, in the

village of Clam Lake. Inspectors of election were L. C. Shee, C. W. Phillips and W. C. Armstrong.

Cedar Creek was organized by the board of supervisors in August, 1872, and embraced Township 23 north, of Range 9 west. The first town meeting was held in April, 1873, at the house of James Hawthorn. Inspectors of election were James Hawthorn, Denmon More and John Carpenter.

In 1872, by act of legislature, the name of Thorp was changed to Selma.

Greenwood was organized by act of legislature, approved Feb. 28, 1873, and embraced the territory of Township 24 north, of Ranges 9 and 10 west. The first town meeting was held at the house of Geo. W. Wheeler on the first Monday of April, 1873. Geo. W. Wheeler, Taylor Gray and John Hewlett were inspectors of election.

Haring was organized by the legislature in 1873, and embraced the territory of Township 22 north, of Range 9 west. The first election was held at the house of C. S. Haring, and the inspectors of election were C. S. Haring, J. E. Stewart and J. P. Keating.

In 1873 Cleon was detached from Manistee County and annexed to Wexford. The territory having belonged to another representative district, the act was, by decision of the supreme court, unconstitutional. However, in 1875 the legal annexation was accomplished, and Cleon remained a part of Wexford County until 1881, when it was set back to Manistee.

The town of Liberty was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1874, and embraced the territory of Township 24 north, of Range 9 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of John W. Welton on the first Monday of April, 1875. Taylor W. Gray, George W. Blue and John W. Welton were inspectors of election.

The town of Boon was organized by the board of supervisors at the October session in 1875, and embraced territory described as follows: Bounded on the north by Antioch, east by Selma, south by Henderson and west by Springville, and being Township 22 north, of Range 11 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the house of James E. Mansfield, on the first Monday in April, 1876. The inspectors of election were John Mansfield, William McNitt and John Perkins.

The town of Sherman was organized by the board of supervisors in March, 1877, and embraced territory described as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of Section 1, in Township 23 north, of Range 12 west, running east two miles to the southeast corner of Section 6, in Township 23 north, of Range 11 west, thence north two miles to the northeast corner of Section 31, in Township 24 north, of Range 11 west, thence west two miles to the northwest corner of Section 36, in Township 24 north, of Range 12 west, thence south two miles to place of beginning. The first town meeting was appointed at the postoffice occupied by Charles E. Cooper, April 16, 1877. The inspectors of election were John H. Wheeler, O. B. Taylor and I. H. Maqueston. In 1879 this town was vacated by act of legislature and the territory apportioned among the towns of Springville, Antioch, Hanover and Wexford.

The town of Concord was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held in August, 1879, and embraced the following described territory: Bounded on the north by Sections 29 and 30, in Township 24 north, of Range 11 west, on the east by Section 33, in Township 24 north, of Range 11 west, and Section 4, in Township 23 north, of Range 11 west, on the south by Sections 7 and 8, in Township 23 north, of Range 11 west, and on the west by Section 1, in Township 23 north, of Range 12 west, and Section 36, in Township 24 north, of Range 12 west, consisting of

Sections 5 and 6 in Township 23 north, of Range 11 west, and Sections 31 and 32, in Township 24 north, of Range 11 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the postoffice in said town on the eighth day of September, 1879. H. B. Sturtevant, T. W. Rogers and H. J. Wheeler were inspectors of election. This town is not recognized by the board of supervisors as a legal organization.

The town of South Branch was organized by the board of supervisors at a meeting held in November, 1880, and embraced the following territory: Township 21 north, of Range 12 west. The first annual meeting was appointed at the school house in School District Number 3, on the first Monday of April, 1881. James Banker, Neil D. Ford and Philip S. Frost, were inspectors of election.

COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

There is evidence of an early interest in the agricultural advancement of the county, in the fact that before the population of the county had reached 3,000, a county agricultural society was organized. Early in October, 1873, a meeting was held at Sherman, a report of which was published in the local paper as follows:

At a meeting of the citizens of Wexford County at the courthouse in this village on Tuesday last for the purpose of organizing an agricultural society, the following committee was chosen to draft articles of association: T. A. Ferguson, C. Hollister and I. N. Carpenter. The committee were requested to make their reports on Thursday evening, October 16th. As no more business came before the meeting, after a few remarks, it adjourned until Thursday evening, at seven o'clock P. M.

SHERMAN, Oct. 16, 1873.—The meeting was called to order by Alonzo Chubb, chairman. On motion H. B. Sturtevant was chosen secretary *pro tem*. The committee on articles of association made their report. On motion of William Mears the report was accepted and the committee discharged. On motion the articles were voted on separately and adopted. On motion of George Wheeler the society proceeded to elect the following officers:

President—Alonzo Chubb, Cleon.

Vice-Presidents—A. Lamb, Clam Lake; T. A. Ferguson, Hanover; and Warren Seaman, Cedar Creek.

Secretary—George Manton, Colfax.

Treasurer—C. J. Manktelow, Selma.

Directors—Chauncey Hollister, Clam Lake; William E. Dean, Springville; J. S. Walling, Antioch; H. B. Sturtevant, Hanover; George Manton, Colfax; Warren Seaman, Cedar Creek; George Wheeler, Greenwood; Philip Frost, Henderson; I. N. Carpenter, Wexford; Alonzo Chubb, Cleon; C. J. Manktelow, Selma.

On motion of T. A. Ferguson, the following persons were chosen to draft by-laws for the government of this society: George Manton, I. N. Carpenter, C. J. Manktelow.

Moved and carried the board of directors meet at Manton on the second Tuesday of January, A. D. 1874, at 10 o'clock A. M.

On motion the meeting adjourned *sine die*.

GEORGE MANTON, Sec.

The following is a list of names subscribed to the articles of association immediately after their adoption: A. Chubb, William E. Dean, Isaac N. Carpenter, J. S. Walling, William Mears, George Manton, C. J. Manktelow, Warren Seaman, Philip S. Frost, T. A. Ferguson, J. N. Hanna, H. W. Fast, H. B. Sturtevant, Charles E. Cooper, W. H. Preston, H. J. Carpenter, R. Redeff, W. K. Wart, J. R. Gilbert, A. M. Lamb, S. Gasser, O. B. Taylor, George W. Wheeler, Chauncey Hollister, Arthur Campbell, Edmond Austin, Clarence Northrup.

Articles of association were adopted, of which the following was the preamble:

"In compliance with requirements of an act of the legislature, entitled 'An act to authorize the formation of county and town agricultural societies' (said act having been approved February 12, 1855),

"We, the undersigned, citizens of Wexford County, in the state of Michigan, and at the village of Sherman, this 16th day of October, 1873, do hereby associate ourselves together under the name and style of the Wexford County Agricultural, Manufacturing and Mechanical Society, and do hereby agree to be regulated by the following:"

The record of the meeting at Manton, in January, 1874, is as follows:

The Wexford County A. M. & M. Society met at the village of Manton on Tuesday, the 14th, and completed its organization by adopting the articles of association presented by the committee on the same. In the absence of the secretary, H. B. Sturtevant was elected secretary *pro tem.*, and Arthur Campbell was elected director for the township of Colfax in place of George Manton, removed. On motion a committee of three consisting of Ezra Harger, William E. Dean and G. W. Wheeler, were appointed to draft a code of by-laws, to be submitted at the next annual meeting on the first Tuesday of June next. A committee was also appointed to procure tickets, etc., for the fair. The meeting then adjourned to the next annual meeting to be held as stated above.

In the evening a public meeting was held at the school house. The meeting was called to order by Ezra Harger, G. W. Wheeler called to the chair, and O. P. Carver chosen secretary. Short speeches were made by A. L. Thurston, Alonzo Chubb, H. B. Sturtevant and G. W. Wheeler, pertaining to clearing land, crops and culture, seeding, stock and mechanics.

Very creditable annual fairs were held from that time on, and in 1883 the society was reorganized and grounds located at Cadillac.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EZRA HARGER, farmer, Colfax, Wexford County, was born in Kent, Portage County, Ohio, in 1838; moved to St. Clair, Allegheny County, Penn., with his parents when a child, and about the year 1848 moved back to the same place in Ohio, and in 1852 went to Jefferson County, N. Y., and in the fall of the same year came to Lapeer County, Mich., and lived there till April, 1861, when he, being in Fulton County, Ohio, visiting a sister, enlisted in the Fourteenth Ohio Infantry, a three-months regiment; was discharged at Toledo in August and returned to Lapeer County, Mich., and in October, 1861, enlisted in the Fifteenth United States Infantry, and served in the Western Army till February, 1864, when he re-enlisted for three years, and was discharged in February, 1867. Soon after that time came to the Traverse Region looking for land, and in August of the same year located a homestead of eighty acres on Section 12, Township 23, Range 10, where he now lives. Has since bought forty acres adjoining his homestead, has put up fine buildings and made large improvements. The county was organized two years after he came in. He helped to organize the township. Has been county treasurer six years, supervisor one year and justice of the peace ever since he moved into this part of the county; also township treasurer three years. Was the first settler in Manton, and in company with William Mears and George Manton, platted the village and he built the first building at Manton. In August, 1872, he moved from Lapeer County to his present home with an ox team in mid-winter and broke the road most of the way. Married Dec. 25, 1867, to Mary Bayes, of Ohio. They have three daughters living.

J. Foust, merchant and postmaster, Wexford, was born in

Ohio in 1837. Was engaged in farming and mining coal in Ohio till 1865, when he came to Grant, Wexford County, Mich., and located a homestead of 160 acres on Section 36. Now owns eighty acres of the same land. Has built a fine house. Commenced the sale of dry goods, groceries, etc., in 1871, in company with W. N. Mears. The partnership ceased in the fall of the same year. Since that time has carried on the business alone. Was appointed postmaster Jan. 8, 1872. Still holds the office. Has been justice of the peace one term. Mrs. Foust carries on the millinery, dress making and fancy goods business. He was married in 1864 to Anna M. Conn, of Ohio. They have one son, John Calvin, and one daughter, Jennie.

D. W. CONNINE, physician, also dealer in dry goods, groceries, provisions, boots and shoes, hats, caps and clothing, drugs, medicines and notions, confectionery, cigars and tobacco, Wexford, established in 1882; also practices medicine. Was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1832. Came to Cass County, Mich., in 1846, with his parents. Attended school in that county and also the Bennett College at Chicago, and graduated in 1854, and commenced the practice of his profession in Chicago, remaining a few years. Returned to Cass County, Mich., and practiced medicine about five years; thence went to Pleasant Hill, Mo., from there to Tusculumbia, Ala., thence to Florence, Ala., then returned to Cass County, Mich., and in 1880 moved to Sherman, Wexford County, and in 1882 came to Wexford postoffice. Has been practicing medicine all these years. Married in 1854 to Margaret A. Tice, of Albany, N. Y., who died Feb. 22, 1871. They had one son and one daughter. Second marriage in 1873 to Johanna Klatt. They have one child.

H. C. MEYER, merchant, of Antioch, Wexford County, was born in Germany, Sept. 17, 1846. Came to America in 1857 with his parents, landing in New York City January 8th. They settled in Lehigh County, Penn., where they now live. There he was brought up and attended school. Was graduated at the Polytechnic School of Philadelphia. June 13, 1861, he enlisted with all his class in the Twenty-eighth Ohio Infantry, and after examination was detailed to the signal corps, in which he served in California, on the Plains, in West Virginia, and in the army of the Cumberland, accompanying Sherman's march to the sea. Was mustered out July 12, 1865. Was married Aug. 26, 1865, to Meta Mechlin, who died Nov. 22, 1866, leaving one son who has since died. Mr. Meyer followed civil engineering for ten years for the Maxatownny Iron Company. June 9, 1876, he came to Antioch and engaged in farming. Was elected supervisor two years after he came and held the office five years. On the establishment of the Bandola postoffice he was appointed postmaster, and has held the office ever since. Engaged in the mercantile business in 1882.

H. C. FOXWORTHY, teacher and postmaster, Colfax, was born in Morgan County, Ind., 1848. Followed music and school teaching in that state till 1880, when he came to Liberty Township, Wexford County, and to Colfax in 1883, where he follows the same business. Is a member of the county board of school examiners. Was appointed postmaster at Colfax in December, 1883. Married Feb. 28, 1879, to Zilpha Laforce, a native of Indiana. They have two children.

CHARLES DECHLOW, farmer, of Antioch, Wexford County, was born in Berlin, Prussia, in 1825, came to America in 1857, and settled in St. Joseph County, Mich., where he engaged in farming. Being a baker by trade he was for a year employed in baking for troops which rendezvoused in that county during the war. Came to Wexford County in 1871, and bought his present farm in Section 4, Town 23, Range 11. Bought 160 acres, of which he has given a part to his son, and sold forty acres, retaining sixty

acres. Has lately bought 120 acres in Town 24, Range 11, and has other lands in the vicinity. He was two years highway commissioner and then town clerk for seven years. Has been moderator of school district. Was married in 1848 to Henrietta Schultz. They have one son and one daughter. Three children have died.

GEORGE W. BLUE, farmer, town of Liberty, Wexford County, was born in the town of Marathon, Lapeer County, Mich., Sept. 21, 1846. At the age of twenty-one went to Iowa. Made his home there five or six years and in Kansas one year. In the fall of 1873 came to Wexford County and homesteaded forty acres of land in Section 32, Town 24, Range 9, where he now resides. Has since bought eighty acres in Section 28. Has been supervisor of the town four terms, and has also been commissioner of highways and justice of the peace. Was married Oct. 1, 1867, to Rachel Harger, a native of Pennsylvania. Has one son and two daughters.

TAYLOR W. GRAY, farmer, of Liberty, Wexford County, was born in Morgan County, Ind., Jan. 6, 1839, and was brought up there. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Thirty-third Indiana Infantry Regiment, serving in the western army and under Sherman in the march to the sea. Was in the battles of Thompson's Station, Tenn., Resaca, Ga., Dallas Wood, Peach Tree Creek, etc. Mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Morgan County, Ind. Came to Wexford County in the spring of 1870 and took as a homestead his present farm of eighty acres in Section 28, Town 24, Range 9, being the first settler in the town. Has been supervisor of the town of Liberty two years and treasurer three years. He was married April 10, 1864, to Emma Nichols, who died April 30, 1871, leaving three children. He was married in March, 1872, to Mrs. Jane Yeomans, who had three children. Four children have been born to them.

ISAAC N. CARPENTER, farmer, Wexford Township, was born in Harmony, Chautauqua County, N. Y., June 7, 1838; brought up on a farm, learned the carpenter's trade and worked at that business seven years. He came to Michigan in the spring of 1864 and settled in Kalamazoo County, where he lived till the fall of 1865 when he came to what is now Wexford County and took a homestead of 160 acres on Section 26, Township 24, Range 12, where he has lived ever since that time, except four years that he had charge of the county farm in Antioch Township. Has been supervisor four terms in Wexford Township and two terms in Antioch; was the first probate judge in Wexford County. Married in 1859 to Charlotte E. Baldwin, of Allegany County, N. Y., who died in 1869. They had two children. Second marriage in December, 1871, to Anna Clark, of Allegany County, N. Y. They have two sons.

HOWARD MESICK, farmer, Springville, Wexford County, was born in Columbia County, N. Y., in 1838, moved to Canada with his parents when a child, and in 1845 they moved to Oswego, N. Y., thence to Columbia County, N. Y., and in 1852 moved again to Canada, and one year later moved to Marshall, Calhoun County, Mich., remaining two years, and in 1855 came to Muskegon County and settled near Big Rapids, now Mecosta County. This was the first load of household furniture moved into Big Rapids. He went to Lake Superior and spent one season; returning to Traverse City, and with the help of one man, cut thirty-six miles of the state road between that place and Otsego Lake; was engaged in hunting and trapping for many years after coming into this part of the country, and finally settled on Section 12, Township 23, Range 12, where he owns 160 acres of land, with 100 acres improved; has a fine house and barn, good orchard, etc. Has been highway commissioner six years. Married in 1868 to Eleanor Baker, of Ohio. They have four children.

WILLIAM E. DEAN, farmer, Springville, Wexford Co., Mich., was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1846, came to the Traverse

region in 1866, three years before Wexford County was organized, it being at that time attached to Manistee County for judicial purposes. He settled on Section 2, Township 23, Range 12 west, when there were only seven settlers in Manistee County south of the river. Was one of the board of supervisors in 1869 when the county of Wexford was organized, and has held the office ever since, except four years. He has been justice of the peace since 1872 and has held some one of the school offices since he moved into this part of the county. He located a homestead of 160 acres. Has improved eighty acres. Put up buildings, planted an orchard, etc. Married, 1867, to Demarius C. Baldwin, who came to what is now Wexford Township in 1865. They have five children.

CHAPTER LII.

SHERMAN AND MANTON.

VILLAGE OF SHERMAN—LOCATION—EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST BUSINESS INTERESTS—GLIMPSES OF THE VILLAGE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—CHURCH AND SOCIETIES—THE PIONEER—BIOGRAPHICAL—VILLAGE OF MANTON—FIRST VILLAGE PLAT—EARLY CHURCH HISTORY—GENERAL PROGRESS—SOCIETIES—THE TRIBUNE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Sherman is the oldest village in Wexford County, and for several years enjoyed the distinction of being the county seat. The village site occupies one of the finest locations in Northern Michigan. The village extends to the bank of the Manistee River, known to be one of the finest in the state. At this point the river is about sixteen feet deep, and a half one hundred feet in width.

The village is not only surrounded by an excellent farming country, but on three sides of it, more especially on the north and west, well-tilled farms abound to an extent that is not usually found in so new a country. The village is situated at the corner of the towns of Wexford, Hanover, Antioch and Springville.

LEWIS J. CLARK, who died Dec. 27, 1877, was the pioneer business man of Sherman. He was born in Medina, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1826, consequently he was a little over fifty-one years of age at the time of his death. His early years were spent at home, where he learned the different branches of woolen manufacture in his father's factory at that place. For a number of years he worked at the same business in different factories in Central New York. In 1852 he went to Chicago where he engaged in different lines of business till about 1864, when he moved to the Fox Islands, near the mouth of Grand Traverse Bay, and with other parties, engaged in mercantile business. In 1867, in connection with the late Geo. W. Bryant, he built and stocked a store near the state road bridge. The next year he came up to the town corners and built the first frame building where Sherman now stands. This building he occupied as a store till 1871, when he retired from trade.

The postoffice of Sherman was established in 1868 with John Perry as postmaster. In 1869 L. J. Clark was appointed and the office was moved into his store. Since the close of Mr. Clark's term the postmasters have been E. W. Stewart, J. S. Walling, C. E. Cooper, H. B. Sturtevant, H. F. Campbell, and J. H. Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler has held the office since Jan. 1, 1880.

Upon the organization of the county in 1869 the county seat was located at Sherman, a circumstance that brightened its prospects for becoming a point of business importance.

In June, 1869, Isaac H. and Edward G. Maqueston came to Sherman.

At that time Lewis J. Clark was keeping a small store and the

postoffice, and Sylvester Clark kept hotel in his log house. The Maqueston Bros. opened a store in September and became permanent business men of the place. Edward died in 1880, and Isaac is still engaged in business at this point. H. B. Sturtevant and E. Gilbert also became residents of the place about this time.

The first school was taught by Mr. H. B. Sturtevant, in a small building during the winter of 1869-'70. During the following winter he taught in a building a portion of which was used as the office of the prosecuting attorney. The school house was built in 1872.

The following mention of Sherman was made in October, 1869:—"Half a mile south of the point where the Northport and Newaygo State Road crosses the Manistee River, on a high, level and beautiful table-land, is the village of Sherman, the county seat of the newly organized county of Wexford. No pleasanter site for a village could be desired.

"Messrs. Sylvester and Henry Clark are the proprietors of the village plat. We have no doubt they will consult the interests of the village and surrounding country by offering liberal terms to persons who may be desirous of purchasing property and settling in their new and promising village.

"The first blow was struck at Sherman on the 17th of July, 1868, only a little over a year ago. But little was done, however, until the past summer. Now they have two stores, one of which, erected by Mr. Henry Clark for Maqueston Bros., and occupied by them, is 22x60 feet, two-stories high, well finished and painted, and filled with a fine stock of goods.

"Mr. Sylvester Clark, an old hand at the business, keeps the hotel and stage house. Mr. Clark knows how the thing is done, and does it. And Mrs. Clark understands right well the duties of landlady, and makes her customers feel at home. We have found no better quarters at any hotel in the Grand Traverse Region than at Mr. Clark's. A blacksmith shop and several dwellings are now being built.

"A good road will soon be opened to saw and grist mills, two and a half miles west. The country around is well settled and bound to go ahead. One settler in the township has 800 bushels of winter wheat of his own raising the present year."

EARLY RELIGIOUS INTERESTS.

From a sketch prepared by Mr. H. B. Sturtevant we gather the following information pertaining to the first religious efforts and the M. E. society at Sherman:

The first preaching service in Sherman was held on the last Sunday of December, 1869, in the hall over Maqueston Bros.' store, by the late Rev. A. K. Harrington, a Baptist minister. At that time there were but two families at this point belonging to any church.

In January, 1870, presiding Elder Boynton, with Rev. Thomas Cayton, then acting as a local preacher, visited Sherman for the purpose of arranging for regular religious services. In that they were successful, and Mr. Cayton filled the appointment regularly, preaching once in two weeks until the annual conference in the fall of 1870, and walking twelve miles to and from his appointment.

In February, 1870, the first sacramental service was held, conducted by Revs. Boynton and Cayton. There were present who took part in the service, Thomas A. Ferguson, H. B. Sturtevant and Rhoda A. Sturtevant. At the close of the service a meeting was held at the residence of Mr. Ferguson to take steps toward the organization of a class, and at that meeting was formed the present M. E. Church of Sherman.

After the annual conference in 1870, Rev. A. L. Thurston supplied the work here until the conference of 1871, when he was

succeeded by Rev. John Hall, who preached as a supply one year. In the fall of 1872 Rev. W. R. Stinchcomb was sent as resident pastor. The pastors since then have been Revs. Robinson, Hicks, Blake and Eldred.

The first prayer meeting was held in March, 1871, at the house of George Wheeler, and was organized by Mr. and Mrs. George Wheeler, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Sturtevant, Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Ferguson and William Thomas.

Preaching services were for some time alternated with the Congregational Church, and were held in the hall and school house. After the Congregational Church was built that building was used for a time. In 1881 a church building was erected, and dedicated in November of that year. The building is 30x50 feet in size, and cost \$1,600. At the dedication a balance of \$250 was raised, which cleared the society from debt. The present membership is about sixty.

In 1869 Hon. T. A. Ferguson, the first lawyer in the county, settled here and built a house. His first suit was held before Isaac N. Carpenter, Esq. The first term of the circuit court was held in August, 1869, Hon. J. G. Ramsdell on the bench.

In 1870 the village plat was purchased by Mr. Sanford Gasser.

In 1872 the court house and jail were built, and the various interests of a business community began to gather. During this year Lewis J. Clark built the pioneer drug store and occupied it a short time. William Mears was also one of the early merchants of the place. He built the store now occupied by Sturtevant & Hopkins.

The Wexford County *Pioneer* was established at Sherman in the spring of 1872 by Cooper & Tucker, and subsequently passed into the hands of Charles E. Cooper, who sold it in 1877 to Charles S. Marr. In 1878 it became the property of Campbell & Wheeler, and afterward of J. H. Wheeler. It was started as a five-column folio and enlarged to a five-column quarto. Politically it is Republican.

JOHN H. WHEELER, editor and proprietor of the *Pioneer*, was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1840. Was brought up there and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-fourth New York Infantry, known as Ellsworth's Avengers. Served nearly through the war in the Army of the Potomac taking part in most of the battles of that army—the second Bull Run, Gettysburg, Antietam, etc. Mustered out in October, 1864. Returned to Cattaraugus County and was married there Oct. 17, 1865, to Georgiana I. Fox, who died Oct. 8, 1882, leaving two daughters. Came the same year to Wexford County and took a homestead in what is now the town of Hanover. Built a mill, the first frame building in the county, and built also the first frame dwelling-house in the county. At the first election in the county, which was separately organized in the spring of 1869, he was elected county treasurer. Was supervisor in the towns of Sherman, Antioch and Concord, five years in all. Up to 1878 he worked at his trade most of the time. In that year he bought a half interest in the *Pioneer* of which he became sole proprietor in 1880. He was census enumerator in 1880 for five towns in the vicinity. The same year he was appointed postmaster at Sherman and has since held the office. He is county superintendent of the poor, secretary of the county Republican committee, great sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men of the state of Michigan and commander of T. A. Ferguson Post No. 225, Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Wheeler's family consists of two daughters.

The death of Mrs. Wheeler was an event of more than ordinary sorrow, and was mourned throughout the county. She was born at Mohawk, Herkimer County, N. Y., July 24, 1847.

Her father, F. J. Fox, removed to Oswayo, Potter County, Pa., when she was a mere child, and engaged in the lumbering business, where he remained until 1859, when he removed to Cattaraugus County, N. Y. Just after this last removal Georgia left home to attend the Oxford Seminary, where she remained for three years, acquiring such a thorough education as enabled her to enter upon a successful course of teaching, in which she engaged until the spring of 1865.

Mr. Wheeler became acquainted with Miss Fox in the summer of 1864, while at home from the army on a furlough, and their marriage took place Oct. 17, 1865. The bridal tour consisted of a migratory journey to the wilds of Northern Michigan, and Nov. 1, 1865, located in this county, at that time unorganized, and commenced the task of assisting her husband in clearing a farm and making a home. Four children were born to them: Bertie, Effie, Ralph and Ethel. Two, Effie and Ethel, survive their mother.

Of those first days in this new, wild country, we quote what has already been written as follows:

"Not many refined and talented young ladies of the present day, who delight in social intercourse and pleasant surroundings, would think that they could go away back into an almost unbroken wilderness, 125 miles from a railroad, with six months of the year practically closed to all outside communication except the slow and tedious overland mail which only enabled a person to get an answer to a letter after four or five weeks of anxious waiting. Their little log house of 12x16 constituting kitchen, pantry, bedroom sitting-room and parlor, the only partitions being imaginary lines on the puncheon floor; their nearest neighbor half or three-fourths of a mile distant, and the only road thereto being a line of blazed trees through an unbroken forest. Yet true love conquers all difficulties and laughs at all privations, and when man's strong arm is nerved by a noble woman's love the densest forest will melt away; houses, mills and work shops will grow up, and the grandeur of happy homes and noble aspirations will so fill the heart that their memory can never be effaced. Such the love, such the privation, such the fruition and such the memory."

Mrs. Wheeler was ever a very useful member of society, one of the most active of the temperance workers, and an interesting writer, and was a frequent and valued contributor to the columns of the *Pioneer*.

In August, 1872, the village was mentioned as follows: "It now contains about twenty families and a population of less than one hundred persons.

"Two hotels, two grocery stores and a drug store comprise the principal business places. A large and tasty court-house is nearly finished and will soon be ready for use. A jail is also soon to be erected, which will complete the list of county buildings. -

"The *Pioneer* is a neat little paper published in the place by Messrs. Cooper & Tucker. Messrs. T. A. Ferguson, Maqueston Bros., William Mears and J. J. Clark are among the most energetic business men of the place, and are using every exertion to build it up."

The Congregational society at Sherman was organized by Rev. Mr. Denton in the fall of 1872. The original members were C. L. Northrup and wife, Gilbert Northrup, Andrew Anderson and wife, H. I. Devoe and wife. In 1874 Rev. R. Redeoff became pastor, and in October of that year the new church was dedicated. The event was mentioned at the time as follows:

"The Congregational Church, of Sherman, was dedicated for ivine worship on Sabbath, Oct. 11. Rev. Leroy Warren, of Pentwater, preached two very beautiful and profitable sermons on the occasion. The building is 29½x58½. The cost when finished

will be something over \$2,000. This is the first church edifice in this part of the county. It is a plain but very substantial building. Much credit is due to Mr. Lyman, the contractor, for the way in which the work has been done."

In June, 1882, a new bell was donated to the society by Mr. I. H. Maqueston. It weighs 800 pounds and cost \$250. Mr. Redeoff is the present pastor.

The population and advantages of the village were mentioned in February, 1873, as follows:

"The village of Sherman is the oldest place in Wexford County and contains a population of from 250 to 300 inhabitants. The business of the town depends mainly on the farming interest for support, although a brisk trade is done with the lumber camps along the Manistee. The pressing need of Sherman is a railroad; and though without it the village can never attain much size, still it has many natural advantages which cannot be overlooked. Among these may be mentioned the excellent waterpower, and the fine farming country by which it is surrounded. While its growth will, perhaps, not be as rapid as that of lumbering towns, it will enjoy a permanent growth to keep pace with the development of the surrounding country."

Lack of railroad facilities prevented Sherman from growing as it would have done with such means of travel and transportation, and that need still remains. The county seat was of no particular advantage to the place, and when it was removed to Cadillac the village did not materially suffer.

The building of a flouring-mill at this point in 1876 was of great importance to this region of country. The enterprise was mentioned in the local paper as follows in the winter of 1877:

"The demand for a number of years has been for a grist-mill that could fully supply the demands of the public. Many are the propositions that have been made looking to this end, but nothing tangible was reached till at a public meeting in May last the citizens decided that they *should* have a mill. A subscription paper was started, and very soon a thousand dollars was subscribed, the amount to be paid to any person or persons that would erect and put in running order a grist-mill as described in the specifications.

"Four or five different parties canvassed the matter, but business hung fire till about the first of September, when Messrs. Shackleton & Bennett, of Clam Lake, accepted the proposition with a proviso that two hundred dollars more should be raised, making a donation of twelve hundred dollars. This amount was raised and business commenced in earnest.

"The contracts erecting the building and putting it in shape for the reception of the machinery were let to John H. Wheeler, the leading mechanic and master builder of this northern region. He broke ground for his work about the middle of September, on the creek about three-quarters of a mile north of Sherman, on the state road. The building is thirty-two by fifty feet, four stories high, and Mr. Wheeler completed his job in his usual workmanship manner, and delivered it over to the millwrights about the middle of November.

"Messrs. Baldwin & Dean built the dam, a pile dam, in accordance with instructions given them. Their work has been accepted. Through accidents that were beyond the control of any human being, their work was delayed and made expensive. We know the work was finally done to the perfect satisfaction of Messrs. Shackleton & Bennett. The same parties afterwards excavated the ground for the bulk head, as it is called, and opened the tail race for the mill.

"The machinery was put in by Messrs. Butterworth & Lowe, a Grand Rapids' firm, on a contract of something over four thousand dollars, as we understand, under the supervision of Mr. S. Canfield,



J. H. Mayneston.

a gentleman in his general deportment, and a millwright whose own work alone will attest his skill and ability.

"In subscribing to the original amount necessary to start the enterprise, all of our citizens were liberal in accordance with their means. Every man did his level best, but distinguished among them were the Hon. T. A. Ferguson, Maqueston Bros., who put up one hundred dollars each, and some of our substantial farmers, like Elon Cornell, have paid their proper dues.

At present there are two run of stone and a place left to put in the third at any time when the demand calls for it.

The mill is now owned and operated by Isaac H. Maqueston.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.

Powhatan Tribe, No. 12, I. O. of R. M., was organized in May, 1876, and is still in prosperous existence, with about thirty members. Present officers: Sachem, W. L. Sturtevant; senior sagamore, I. N. Carpenter; junior sagamore, Nathan Green; chief of records, H. D. Griswold; keeper of wampum, E. D. Abbott; representative to Grand Council, H. D. Griswold; alternate, L. P. Champenois.

Sherman Grange, No. 682, was organized in February, 1877, and officers elected as follows: Master, I. N. Carpenter; overseer, Hiram Taylor; lecturer, W. E. Dean; steward, George Taylor; assistant steward, Frank Taylor; chaplain, O. D. Dean; treasurer, Mrs. H. Taylor; secretary, Mrs. W. E. Dean; gate-keeper, W. P. Ogden; Ceres, Mrs. George Taylor; Pomona, Mrs. D. B. Baldwin; Flora, Miss Mabel Carpenter; lady assistant steward, Mrs. Frank Taylor. Present officers: Master, H. P. Griswold; overseer, J. L. Snethen; lecturer, I. N. Carpenter; treasurer, George Crites; steward, Elihu Sperry; assistant steward, W. E. Dean; chaplain, J. S. Walling; secretary, George B. Taylor; gate-keeper, James Nichols. There are about fifty-three members at the present time.

Sherman Lodge, No. 336, I. O. O. F., was instituted in March, 1880, by District Deputy Bowdish, of Monroe Center Lodge. The following officers were installed: J. F. Barnard, N. G.; W. R. Ferguson, V. G.; F. D. Sturtevant, secretary; J. N. Hanna, treasurer. Present membership about twenty-five. Officers in 1884: N. G., Jacob Bullion; V. G., Frank Foster; treasurer, S. S. Fort; secretary, Orley Richardson.

T. A. Ferguson Post, No. 226, G. A. R., was mustered in March 4, 1884, with seventy-four members. The officers are as follows: Commander, J. H. Wheeler; senior vice-commander, William Derr; junior vice-commander, C. W. Babcock; Q., H. B. Sturtevant; adjutant, L. P. Champenois; chaplain, Rev. A. F. Choat; O. D., Henderson Smith; O. G., J. B. Blair.

Sherman Lodge, F. & A. M., is working under dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge at the session in January, 1884. There were thirteen charter members. The principal officers are—W. M., James Ransom; S. W., George B. Taylor; J. W., B. H. Rose; secretary, J. A. Purvis; treasurer, L. Harris.

Sherman has always been noted for the purity of its morals, and in matters of temperance particularly, the people have taken a lively interest. Some form of temperance organization has been in existence since 1874. There is now a Good Templars' Lodge with a membership of about fifty. Officers first quarter in 1884: W. C. T., A. W. Blanchard; W. V. T., Nellie Robinson; W. S., S. W. Rose; W. F. S., B. S. Taylor; W. T., Mrs. Marr; W. M., Walter Avery; W. D. M., Tillie Martin; W. I. G., Etta Robinson; O. G., William Baker; R. H. S., Mattie Gregg; L. H. S., Minnie Stanley.

There is also a Woman's Christian Temperance Union maintained. Present officers: President, Mrs. S. C. Rose; recording secretary, Mrs. C. S. Marr; treasurer, Millie E. Rose; corresponding and financial secretary, Mrs. Sanford Gasser.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MAQUESTON & Co., merchants, Sherman, Wexford County. The business was established in 1869 by Maqueston Bros., and has now grown to large proportions. They carry a large stock of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, hats and caps, crockery, Yankee notions, etc.

ISAAC H. MAQUESTON was born in Rockland County, N. Y., in 1847; lived in that state and was engaged in selling goods till 1869, when he came to Sherman. The county seat was located at Sherman soon after he came to the place; was one of the first settlers in the county. There were less than 500 inhabitants in the county when he moved in. He built the flouring-mill at Sherman in 1879. The mill has a capacity of fifty barrels per day and does the custom grinding for the northwestern portion of the county. The store was the first one built in Wexford County. It was built by Henry Clark, now living at Duluth, Minn.

H. B. STURTEVANT, merchant, Sherman, was born in Weybridge, Addison County, Vt., May 30, 1840. He was brought up on a farm; moved to Livingston County, Mich., in the fall of 1860; attended the Normal School at Ypsilanti, Mich., two years. Enlisted, in company with 100 of his school-mates, Aug. 16, 1862, in the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry; served in ninth corps in the army of the Potomac; were engaged at South Mountain, Md., and at Antietam, where they lost heavily, his regiment coming out of the battle with only 300 men; also served in the western army; discharged in the fall of 1863 and returned to Michigan and lived in Unadilla, Livingston County, where he was engaged in farming till 1866, when he moved to Owosso, Mich., and came to Sherman in 1869, when there was only one building—store and postoffice of L. J. Clark. He was elected county clerk and register of deeds in 1870; commenced his mercantile business in 1876 and has done a prosperous business since that time; has been justice of the peace ever since he came to Sherman; was supervisor one term; married Nov. 26, 1865, to Rhoda Ann Dunn, of Livingston County, Mich. They have an adopted child.

E. GILBERT, merchant, of Sherman, Wexford County, was born at Brockville, Ind., in 1848. During his infancy his parents moved to Hudson, Mich., where he was brought up on a farm. Came thence to Sherman in 1869, being one of the first settlers at this point. Spent about two years in looking pine lands; then operated the Grant House, now the Corey House, a year. Was employed about four and a half years in the store of Maqueston Bros., after which he engaged in general merchandising, the firm being E. Gilbert & Co. Sold out and went into partnership with Maqueston, firm being Maqueston & Gilbert. In June, 1883, went into business alone at his present location on Manistee Street. Carries a full stock of general merchandise. Was treasurer of the town of Concord one year. Was married in May, 1872, to Mary A. Fox, a native of New York, and has one child. Mrs. Gilbert has a millinery establishment in the same block with the general store.

STURTEVANT & MORRELL, furniture, Sherman, established their business in 1881. Deal in all kinds of furniture, also do an undertaking business. F. J. Morrell was born in Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1851; learned the cabinet making business in that town and carried on business there till 1878, when he came to Sherman and was engaged in teaching till 1881, when the firm established their business. He has been township clerk one year and superintendent of schools one year. Married in 1877 to Lena Palmer of Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, N. Y. They have two living children, having lost two by death.

H. DWIGHT GRISWOLD, physician, Sherman, was born in Brooklyn, Jackson County, Mich., in 1840; was educated in New York;

received his collegiate education in Ann Arbor, Mich., where he was graduated in 1865; commenced the practice of his profession in Jackson County; was in the newspaper business for some time in Detroit, Chicago and St. Louis; came to Sherman in spring of 1872; was the first practicing physician in Wexford County; has been practicing in the vicinity of Sherman since coming to the county; married in 1881 to May Fancher, of New York.

CORBIN & WOODS, druggists, Sherman, established their business in 1881; keep a good stock of drugs, medicines, perfumeries, toilet articles, wall paper, curtain fixtures and school books and stationery. F. E. Corbin, M. D., was born in Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1847. His father went to California in 1849 and died soon after. His mother soon moved to Schoolcraft, Mich. Dr. Corbin was educated at the Baptist Seminary in Schoolcraft; studied medicine with Dr. D. B. Barnum, of that place, and received his collegiate and medical education at Ann Arbor, and received the degree of M. D. before he was twenty-one years of age; then went to Detroit and was in the employ of John Haney, druggist, for one year; then attended the Detroit Medical College one year, when he graduated and went to Mendon, Mich., where he practiced his profession three years; thence to Three Rivers where he was in the practice of his profession; also kept a drug store three years; from there moved to Park, in the same county, and practiced three years; came to Sherman in 1881 and started a drug store in company with Mr. Woods, his present partner; has practiced his profession; has been proprietor of the hotel at Sherman since July, 1883. Married in 1872 to Sarah Leidy, of Pennsylvania. They have two daughters, Maude and Bessie.

GASSER & MARR, law, loan and insurance, Sherman, established their business Feb. 1, 1883. The firm represents the Home Insurance Co., of New York, and also the Traders, of Chicago; also loan money.

C. S. MARR is the lawyer of the firm. He was born in Montezuma, Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1849; moved to Battle Creek, Calhoun County, Mich., with his parents in 1864; received his education at Lawrence University, at Appleton, Wis., and studied law at Battle Creek, Mich.; admitted to practice at Charlotte, Eaton County, Mich., by Judge Woodruff, in June, 1875, and came to Sherman in the fall of the same year and commenced the practice of his profession; was editor of the Wexford County *Pioneer* one and one half years; remained in Sherman till 1878, then moved to the south part of the state; returned to Sherman in February, 1883; married March 18, 1875, to Victoria Lobdell, of Battle Creek, Mich. They have one child.

SANFORD GASSER was born in Indiana; came from that state to Big Rapids, Mich., in 1862; has been a speculator in pine lands; came to Sherman in 1870 and bought the land where Sherman now stands; now resides with his family at Sherman.

B. Woods, druggist, Sherman, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1847; moved to Lockport, Niagara County, N. Y., in 1850; remained in that city till 1865, then went to Oil City, Pa., and worked about six months, and in the fall of the same year, moved to Grand Rapids, Mich., and was employed by Cook & Skinner, stage proprietors, till 1870, when he came to Sherman and kept the hotel till 1874; then, in company with Mr. E. Gilbert, commenced running a stage from Sherman to Manton, also from Sherman to Traverse City. At the end of four years bought out the interest of his partner and continued running the line to Traverse City till the route was changed. Is still running the stage and carrying the mail to Manton. In 1881 he entered into partnership with Dr. Corbin in the drug business at Sherman, which is still carried on by the firm. Married in August, 1870, to Lucy Clark, of Marine City, Mich. They have five children.

L. A. AVERY, blacksmith and wagon maker, of Sherman, Wexford County, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1835. Learned his trade there. Came to Grand Traverse County in 1868 and settled at Monroe Centre, where he engaged in farming, working somewhat, also, at his trade. Came to Sherman in 1874 and built the shop he now occupies. Has held the offices of town clerk and school director in Mayfield, and highway commissioner in Concord. Was married Nov. 28, 1857, to Miss Susan E. Sylvester, a native, also, of Steuben County, N. Y. They have five children, the eldest in Dakota, the others in Sherman. They lost two children.

D. V. EMMONS, druggist and grocer, of Sherman, Wexford County, was born in Oakland County, Mich., March 18, 1841. At about the age of six, he came with his parents to Kent County, Mich., where he was brought up. Enlisted June 10, 1861, in the Third Michigan Infantry of the Third Division, Second Corps, Army of the Potomac. Was in the first battle of Bull Run and in nearly all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. He was mustered out in June, 1864. Returned to Kent County and engaged in the drug trade. Came to Sherman in the fall of 1878 and established his present business. Married Dec. 24, 1864, to Medora S. Reed. They have one daughter. Three children have died. Mr. Emmons carries a general line of drugs, fancy and toilet articles, and of groceries.

WILLIAM DERR, miller, of Sherman, Wexford County, was born in Salem, Columbiana County, Ohio, May 3, 1846. Was brought up at Fort Wayne, Ind., on a farm. Came to Traverse County, Mich., in 1866. Worked at farming and lumbering. In 1872 came to Sherman, and was for six years proprietor and driver of the stage line from Traverse City to Manton. Oct. 28, 1878, went to work in Maqueston's flour mill, of which he has been in charge since April, 1881. Married Jan. 27, 1878, to Elizabeth Martin, a native of New Jersey, and has three children.

ALBERT BENNETT, harness maker, Sherman, established his business in the fall of 1881. Carries on a general harness making and horse furnishing business. Was born in Genesee County, N. Y. in 1849. Moved with his parents to St. Joseph County, Mich., in 1856, where they lived one year; then moved to Kalamazoo County, where they remained till 1865, when they moved to Grant, Grand Traverse County, Mich. He lived at home till the age of twenty-one years. He then learned the trade of harness making and started a business at Sherman in 1881. He also owns a fine farm of eighty acres on Section 16, in Wexford Township. Has seventy acres improved, with large frame barn, good orchard, etc. Married in 1877, to Mary Ramsey, of Kalamazoo County, Mich.

MOSES COLE, lumber manufacturer, of Sherman, Wexford County, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1836. Most of his life he has been engaged in milling. Came to Michigan, to the vicinity of Detroit, in 1857, and engaged in farming and other employments. In 1861 he married Myrilla Smith, a native of Michigan. He was for three years in charge of the toll gate at Conner's Creek, on the Detroit & Erie Plank Road. Here his wife died. In 1865 he married Mary Benson, a native of Michigan. Came to Northern Michigan in 1867 and took a homestead in Wexford Township, where he lived five years. Operated John H. Wheeler's mill one year, then bought a one-half interest in his present mill, being in partnership with H. B. Sturtevant. Afterward bought a quarter interest, and now owns three-quarters, O. B. Taylor, of Sherman, being his partner. It was at first a muley mill, but has been improved, a circular saw and shingle machinery being put in. Manufactures lumber, lath and shingles. It is located on Cole's Creek, one and a-half miles east of Sherman. Has one of the best water powers in the state, with twenty feet head and an abundance of water, unvarying the year through. This would be

an excellent location for other manufacturers, as the country around would furnish an abundance of good hard wood timber.

FRANK D. HOPKINS, of the firm of Sturtevant & Hopkins, dealers in general merchandise, Sherman, Wexford County, was born in Livingston County, Mich., in 1856. Was brought up on a farm. In 1864 his parents moved to Shiawassee County, Mich. He was a messenger in the state senate during the sessions of 1874-'75 and 1877-'78. Came to Sherman in 1876 and was engaged in teaming mostly until 1878, when he went into H. B. Sturtevant's store as clerk. In 1881 he went to Grand Rapids, where he was graduated from the commercial college. In April, 1888, he bought a half-interest in the mercantile business of H. B. Sturtevant, forming the present firm. Was married in 1878, to Cora Taylor, a native of Lenawee County, Mich., and has one child.

VILLAGE OF MANTON.

Manton is a smart, thriving village of four or five hundred inhabitants, situated on the Grand Rapids & Indiana R. R., about twelve miles north of Cadillac.

In the summer of 1872 the railroad was being built, and some time in August Messrs. Ezra Harger and George Manton made a trip on foot up the line of the road to this point. Mr. Harger remarked to his companion that there would some day be a town here. At that time James Hough owned a tract of land and lived just north of where the depot now stands. Messrs. Harger went immediately to Hough and bought twenty acres. This was platted and called Cedar Creek. William Mears soon after became interested in the plat. The first building was put up where Rose's hardware store now stands. In September Mr. Harger brought in a stock of goods on a construction train and started a store in this building. For some time he lived here alone. Messrs. Mears and Manton put up store buildings in the fall, and people began to come in.

During the following winter the railroad company built a small depot building, the inhabitants of the village clearing off the ground.

The first plat was called Cedar Creek, but the railroad company subsequently platted a tract of land adjoining the first plat and named it Manton. The station being named Manton, the entire village was soon known by that name.

In January, 1873, the place was mentioned as follows:

"The town plat contains thirty acres lying on both sides of the G. R. & I. R. R., and is situated in the midst of a splendid farming country. As yet but few buildings have been erected; but Mr. Manton informs us that over thirty will be erected in the spring. Good building lots are at present worth \$125 to \$150. A saw-mill has been erected by Mr. R. W. Corson. In addition to this Messrs. Mears, Carver & Harger have a store well filled with a general assortment of goods, Mr. O. W. Hayes keeps a good hotel, and our friend George Manton has a boot and shoe store with a shop in connection. Surrounded as it is on every side by the best of farming land, Manton can not fail to have a permanent and healthy growth."

About the beginning of 1873 a postoffice was established and O. P. Carver appointed postmaster. His successors have been H. M. Billings, Harry Brandenburg, M. P. Gilbert and H. F. Campbell. The latter is postmaster in 1884.

THE M. E. CHURCH.

Religious activity began as soon as a little settlement was formed by members of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and the organization of a church followed. The history of the society is given by Mr. Ezra Harger as follows:

"Harry Brandenburg, a very active and energetic young man,

came to Manton as station agent for the railroad company in the winter of 1872-'73. He came to us as a Methodist. He opened the depot building (the only available one at that time) for religious services and appointed himself preacher, so that we were thus early provided for in the line of religious services. Mr. Brandenburg was very active in his calling as a minister of the gospel, both in the pulpit and out of it, and came to be very popular with the people of Manton and became a prominent member of the M. E. Church at this place after its organization, which was effected, according to the best records, in the fall of 1873, and a class formed numbering eighteen members.

"Harry Brandenburg was appointed local preacher by Presiding Elder Miller, Aug. 17, 1873. O. J. Golden was appointed class-leader; D. S. Carvin, financial steward; H. Brandenburg, recording steward and E. C. Rhodes, assistant steward, same date, Aug. 17, 1873.

"Rev. A. L. Thurston was appointed pastor Sept. 10, 1873; O. J. Golden local preacher in June, 1874, and John Harger class leader, August 1, 1874.

"During the winter of 1873-'74 a series of revival meetings were held in the village school-house under the supervision and preaching of H. Brandenburg, assisted some by Rev. William L. Tilden from Clam Lake (now Cadillac). A great revival was the result of these meetings, and it was rumored abroad that every soul in Manton was converted. Converts were at least converted by the score, and the church was seemingly prosperous.

"In September, 1874, a revision of the first class was made. The revised class numbering forty members with John Harger leader.

"William B. Golden came to be our pastor in September, 1874, who only remained with us till Nov. 25, 1874. He did not seem to be adapted to the people of our community, and did not meet with any success.

"Harry Brandenburg next became our pastor, but he seemed to gradually lose the place which he had held in the hearts of the people, and finally lost his power to accomplish good among this people, and there was a marked decline in the prosperity of the church.

"There was much contention and lack of interest and the church passed through a period of dark times, and it is possible the church has never fully recovered from the bad effects of the disruptions of this period.

"Rev. J. M. Robinson followed next as pastor in September, 1875; Sherman and Manton at this time being combined in one charge. Bro. Robinson resided at Sherman and filled an appointment at Manton each alternate Sabbath. No marked results were noticeable during the year of his pastorate.

"Rev. F. M. Deitz followed Bro. Robinson, in September, 1876, but his health failing him he was compelled to relinquish his work in the spring of 1877. Bro. Deitz died at Northport, Mich., soon after leaving this work.

"Bro. Reeves came to supply the vacancy and remained to end of conference year.

"Rev. L. Dodds, then pastor of M. E. Church at Cadillac, had an evening appointment at this place once in two weeks during the conference year of 1878. Bro. Dodds held a series of revival meetings during the winter of 1877-'78, and the church was revived but not materially built up.

"Rev. J. M. Whitney became pastor of this church in September, 1878, and was returned in 1879. Bro. Whitney was faithful in his work for the Master, and during his first year created the east and west appointments and organized six classes and preached each alternate Sabbath at each appointment. It was largely due to

exertions of Bro. Whitney that the church building now occupied by the church was built in 1879. The site for the church building was located in 1877, and a warranty deed procured for the same in the month of March of that year.

"Rev. S. Steele became pastor in September, 1880; remained one year; was succeeded by Rev. George Varion in September, 1881.

"Rev. Daniel Green became pastor in September, 1882, and was followed by our present pastor, Rev. George S. Hicks.

"The church at Manton numbers forty-one members.
Manton, Dec. 30, 1883.

IN JUNE, 1873.

The following mention was made of the village:

"The Manton of a year ago consisted of a howling wilderness, with no mark of the advancement of civilization to mar the monotony of the scene. But energetic and daring men, such as are found in Northern Michigan, saw that the iron horse was rapidly working its way in that direction, and a village was at once laid out. The first building was erected in September last.

"The Manton of to-day has a neat little store of general merchandise, conducted by Messrs. Harger & Carver, which appears to be in a prosperous condition. These gentlemen are wide awake business men and on the high road to fortune. Mr. Carpenter has also a new building nearly completed, which we were told is to be filled with a stock of goods. Mr. George Manton attends to the soles of the people in a prompt and business like manner, and also has on hand an assortment of boots and shoes of outside manufacture.

"Mr. Seamans has a steam saw-mill in full operation, which turns out about 10,000 feet of lumber daily, the greater part of which goes to supply the home demand. We noticed that one team was kept going all day distributing lumber in various parts of the village.

"The welfare of the rising generation is also being carefully looked to. A large and beautiful school building is in course of erection, which, when completed, will cost nearly one thousand dollars.

"The Sturr Bros. have quite a large hotel in operation, and D. S. Carvin has just completed a building to be occupied by him for entertaining and refreshing the weary traveler.

"Dr. Rhodes attends to the aches and pains of the people of that section, and is destined to be a bright and shining light among the people of Manton.

"Levi Hall has just completed a building which is to be used by him as a blacksmith shop. Mr. Hall is spoken of as a first-class workman.

"Mr. I. Huff has recently platted an addition to the village which will be by all odds the most desirable part of the town for the erection of dwellings. Mr. Huff informed us that lots were being taken quite rapidly.

"A large number of dwellings have already been erected, and more are soon to be commenced."

The first school was taught by Mrs. O. J. Golden in a building that is now the dwelling-house of R. Fuller.

In November, 1873, the business of the village was again mentioned as follows:

"The place now has about thirty buildings, and claims a population of 150 actual residents. There are four stores, of which is Mr. Carver's, successor to Harger & Carver, dealer in general merchandise. Mr. Carver is having a good trade. This was the first store started in the place, and its many customers look upon it as a good place to trade. Messrs. Stover & Son have recently

opened a general store and are building up a good trade. W. Higgins is doing a general mercantile business. Mrs. Barney, of Sherman, has opened a millinery establishment. The dwellings are generally of a good class. Two hotels are well patronized—the Manton House, conducted by D. S. Carvin, and the Sturr House, managed by Sturr Bros. The former will be mentioned more in full before we are through. A fine school building costing \$1,000 is now fully completed. The improved iron frame seats, thirty in number, have been put in, and the building as finished is certainly a credit to the place. The services of Miss Louisa Habersenttenger have been procured for the winter term, and fifty or sixty pupils will be in attendance. Mr. Seaman has had a saw-mill in operation for the past eight or nine months, with a capacity of about 20,000 per day, which has more than supplied the demands of the village for lumber. A shingle mill being put in by Messrs. Brandenburg & Gilbert will be ready to run this week, and will make business for a large number of men, and add new impetus to the business of the place. Mr. Ezra Harger has a fine new dwelling just completed. Mr. Seaman has a large dwelling which, when completed, will be among the best in town. Mr. Brown has a large and nicely finished dwelling. Mr. Moffat and many others whose names we are not familiar with have good buildings. The station house is a large and well finished building."

IN JANUARY, 1877.

A resident of Manton described the village as follows:

"We have three good hotels. The Wexford House is the largest, and is a credit to any town. Its proprietor is William Martin. The Burdick House is kept by G. W. Burdick.

"The Manton House was the first hotel building in the village, and is now owned and managed by Oscar Towns, who is doing a good business.

We have five general stores and two drug stores. Brandenburg, Backus & Co. have a large store on the corner of Main and Seaman streets, 24x62 feet, two stories high and well filled with a choice selection of all kinds of goods. This company is also doing an extensive lumber business, and employs a large number of men and teams.

W. P. Smith keeps a grocery and provision store on East Railroad street. This building is two stories high, with a Masonic hall in the upper story.

H. C. McFarlan owns and occupies a fine building on Main Street, west of the railroad, and deals in all kinds of general merchandise.

A. Woodward and John Woodward have business houses opposite H. C. McFarlan's. A. Woodward keeps a stock of furniture in addition to other merchandise, and John Woodward deals principally in boots and shoes, flour and feed.

Drs. Taplan and Young are practicing physicians and each keeps a drug store, but unfortunately for these men of the knife and pills, Manton is too healthy for their profession to thrive well.

Heath & Woodward have a planing-mill and matcher, where all orders are promptly and satisfactorily executed.

George Sloat has a blacksmith shop north of B. B. & Co's. store, and is doing a good business.

Hammon & Co. have recently built a saw-mill south of the G. R. & I. depot.

We have two church organizations and two Sabbath-schools, both in a prosperous condition. The schools are held at different hours of the day. One is superintended by Dr. Taplan and the other by Henry Engals.

The district school, taught by Prof. Signal, has nearly a hundred pupils in attendance and is a decided success.

VILLAGE INCORPORATED.

In the winter of 1877 a bill was passed by the legislature providing for the incorporation of the village of Manton out of the following described territory: Southwest one-fourth of the southwest one-fourth of Section 3, the same portion of Section 4, the east one-half of northeast one-fourth of Section 9, west one-half of northwest one-fourth of Section 10, of Town 23 north, of Range 9 west.

It was provided that the first election should take place in April, 1877, but there was a determined opposition to the movement and no election was held at that time. Feb. 11, 1878, the first charter election was held, it being necessary to hold an election within the year in order to keep the charter alive. Forty-eight votes were cast and the following officers elected:

President, H. C. McFarlan; clerk, James M. Brown; treasurer, Orland W. Hayes; assessor, George W. Burdick; marshal, S. L. Foss.

These officers only served until the annual spring election. The officers since those elected in February, 1878, have been as follows for the several years:

1878:—H. C. McFarlan, president; C. A. Lamb, clerk; O. W. Hayes, treasurer; Warren Seaman, assessor; William Martin, marshal.

1879:—James M. Brown, president; Orland W. Hayes, treasurer; Charles E. Cooper, clerk; H. C. McFarlan, assessor; D. B. Monroe, marshal.

1880:—Ward P. Smith, president; Orland W. Hayes, treasurer; Charles E. Cooper, clerk; H. C. McFarlan, assessor; O. J. Bradley, marshal.

1881:—Rinaldo Fuller, president; S. G. Bayes, clerk; F. A. Jenison, treasurer; C. E. Cooper, assessor; Frank Weaver, street commissioner; Frank Weaver, constable; D. S. Taplin, O. W. Hayes, T. Hall, trustees.

1882:—Rinaldo Fuller, president; F. A. Jenison, treasurer; W. C. Haire, clerk; W. P. Smith, assessor; D. B. Monroe, marshal.

1883:—Charles E. Cooper, president; F. A. Jenison, treasurer; J. B. Martin, clerk; W. P. Smith, assessor; William S. Overhiser, marshal.

1884:—Rinaldo Fuller, president; W. P. Smith, treasurer; J. B. Martin, clerk; Frank Rose, assessor; William S. Overhiser, marshal.

SOCIETIES.

Manton Lodge No. 347, F. & A. M., was organized with twelve charter members May 26, 1877. The first officers were as follows: W. M., H. C. McFarlan; S. W., W. P. Smith; J. W., James M. Brown; S. D., William H. Gilbert; J. D., S. L. Frost; secretary, M. P. Gilbert; treasurer, Minot Shippey; tyler, G. D. Ward.

In March, 1884, the building in which the hall was located was burned, and the lodge lost about \$300. There are at the present time upwards of thirty members. Officers as follows: W. M., W. P. Smith; S. W., J. M. Brown; secretary, R. Fuller; treasurer, M. Shippey; S. D., A. Woodward; J. D., A. Green; tyler, H. C. McFarlan.

A Womans' Christian Temperance Union was organized early in April, 1877, at a meeting held at the house of Mr. Frank Weaver. After the reading and adoption of a constitution and by-laws, the society proceeded to the election of officers, with the following result:

President, Mrs. A. Woodward; 1st vice-president, Mrs. A. Shultz; 2d vice-president, Mrs. R. Carver; secretary, Miss F. M. Blood; treasurer, Mrs. George Burdick; executive committee, Mrs.

John Fenton, Miss Della Overhiser, Miss Mary Gilbert, Miss Lydia Nichols, Mrs. D. Monroe; finance committee, Mrs. O. M. Heath, Mrs. George Sloat, Mrs. William Gilbert, Mrs. Warren Gilbert.

This society was reorganized in 1882, and is in successful operation.

A Good Templars Lodge was organized in February, 1881, with the following officers: P. W. C. T., Frank Weaver; W. C. T., W. P. Smith; chaplain, Rev. S. Steele; W. S., Mrs. J. Wardell; W. M., D. B. Monroe; I. G., T. Driscall.

In June, 1882, Rev. E. H. Day, of Cadillac, delivered a temperance lecture at the M. E. Church and organized a society called the "Alliance," with the following officers and members: W. P. Smith, president; George S. Sloat, vice-president; Charles E. Cooper, secretary; J. F. Henderson, treasurer, Henry Engle, Frank Weaver, W. P. Smith, J. F. Henderson, George S. Sloat, C. M. Bumps, Ed. Kent, Charles E. Cooper, J. C. Bostick, W. Schryer, C. B. Bailey, George Varion, J. L. Cross, L. Hawkins, Ezekiel Wood.

Rising Star Lodge, No. 99, A. O. of U. W., was organized at the Masonic rooms in May, 1881, with the following officers: P. M. W., Frank Weaver; M. W., Rinaldo Fuller; F., Charles E. Cooper; O., A. Woodward; Rec., W. C. Haire; Fin., D. S. Taplin; R., E. Ball; G., William Foote; I. W., Frank Hollis; O. W., Thomas Hall.

The lodge was maintained for some time, but is not now in operation.

In February, 1882, at a meeting called to take the necessary steps to organize a Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Frank Weaver was elected chairman and H. C. McFarlan secretary.

Moved and supported that the chair appoint a committee on correspondence. Carried.

Chair appointed as such committee, George Moore, Abram Woodward and T. J. Thorp.

April 26, 1882, the Post was mustered in and designated the O. P. Morton Post, G. A. R. A lively interest has been manifested in the prosperity of this society, and it now numbers fifty members. At the last annual election the following officers were elected for the year 1884: Commander, A. Woodward; Sen. Vice Com., E. W. Closson; Jun. Vice Com., H. S. Huson; Quartermaster, C. A. Lamb; Surgeon, J. L. Duston; O. D., George S. Moore; O. G., William W. Lewis; Delegates to Department Encampment H. C. McFarlan; alternate, E. W. Closson.

The Odd Fellows Lodge at Manton was organized March 23, 1882, with six charter members. Twelve new members were initiated the first night of meeting. O. H. Fisher was the first N. G. There are at present forty-eight members. The officers in 1884 are as follows: N. G., F. A. Jewel; V. G., Frank Rose; P. S., J. C. Bostwick; Treas., Cyrus Hoffman.

THE TRIBUNE.

The Manton *Tribune* was established in October, 1879, by Marshall McLure, but remained only a short time under his control. It then passed into the hands of A. J. Teed, and soon afterward became the property of E. C. Cooper. In September, 1883, it passed into the hands of H. F. Campbell. The publishers have been the editors. It was a five-column folio at the start and enlarged to six columns when Mr. Cooper purchased the office.

H. F. CAMPBELL, postmaster, and editor of the Manton *Tribune*, was born in Quincy, Mich., Dec. 22, 1852. Moved with his parents, in 1861, to Grand Ledge, Mich., where he learned the printers' trade. Worked at that business there till the summer of 1876, when he came to Wexford County and located at Sherman and engaged as journeyman on the *Sherman Pioneer*. In 1877 became owner of that paper, and also received the appointment of post-

master at Sherman, which he held until his retirement from the *Pioneer* in 1880. He then came to Manton and engaged with the firm of Closson & Gilbert as book-keeper and deputy postmaster. In June, 1882, engaged in drug business, which he sold out to J. C. Bostick & Co., in December, 1883. Received the appointment as postmaster at Manton in February, 1888, and became proprietor of the *Manton Tribune* in December, 1888. Was township clerk and treasurer one year each at Sherman. Married June 8, 1880, to Lizzie Cummings, of Conneaut, Ohio. They have one daughter.

THE COMMERCIAL HOTEL,

Manton, Wexford County, Mich., was built in 1883, by O. H. Fisher, is a large and well kept house, and can accommodate fifty guests. Is located near the railroad depot. Mr. Fisher was born in Saint Joseph County, Mich., in 1849. He remained at home till the age of fifteen years. He then went to learn the carriage and wagon makers' trade. Carried on business ten years at Marcellus, Cass County, Mich., and worked at his trade in several different states. Traveled in California and Oregon considerably. Came to Manton in 1882. Married in 1873 to Augusta Margenthaler, of Van Buren County, Mich. They have two daughters.

Manton, in 1884, presents a thrifty appearance, and is growing rapidly. Public improvements are being made and there is every reason to expect that its prosperity will be continued. As the community has increased local interests have sprung up and been maintained. There is a flourishing Congregational Church Society, besides the Methodist Episcopal, already mentioned; and some other religious denominations have a foothold. The location of the village is very desirable and the surrounding country well adapted to agriculture and fruit growing.

J. McMICHAEL, agent Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company at Manton, Wexford County, makes the following announcement:

"Home seekers, attention. The rapid development of Northwestern Michigan, its splendid population, magnificent forests and productive soil have attracted hundreds of Michigan's best farmers, who, if they have not changed locations themselves, have secured for their boys a farm, and the verdict is, unequalled farming lands. Wexford and Missaukee Counties have a large proportion of that class of settlers. The G. R. & I. R. R. Co. have still unsold thousands of acres of splendid timbered land in these counties, in close proximity to settlements having churches and schools, offering all the advantages of many more populous counties. Price of land, generally, eight dollars per acre. The terms upon which the land is sold offer splendid advantages to men of moderate means—one-quarter down, balance in five years, in yearly payments, with interest at seven per cent. To enable strangers to examine speedily and intelligently, I will gladly take any one desiring to purchase, to lands in the above counties and let them give them a thorough personal examination, without expense to the examiner. Having maps, charts, pamphlets, etc., will be pleased to give any information desired respecting lands in this vicinity."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

H. C. McFARLAN, merchant, Manton, came to Manton in 1874, built a store and commenced business, carrying a stock of dry goods, groceries, hardware, boots and shoes, crockery, hats and caps, and agricultural implements; still carries on an extensive business; was born in Wayne County, Mich., in 1848; remained in that county till 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry; soon after that time was discharged and enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Infantry and served till the close of the war in the Army

of the Southwest; was at New Orleans, Baton Rouge and other battles. After being mustered out of service he returned to Wayne County, Mich., followed the lakes as a sailor six years; came to Manton in 1874; married in 1875 to May Doyle, a native of Maine. They have one living child, have lost two.

RINALDO FULLER, druggist, Manton, came to Manton in 1880 and bought a store, and now keeps a general stock of drugs, chemicals, perfumery and school books; was born in Canada in 1841; came to Ontonagon, Upper Peninsula, Mich., in 1864; was there engaged in mining till 1865, when he went to Onondaga, Ingham County, Mich., and was a farmer two years, then went to Kansas and remained two and one-half years, then returned to Onondaga, Ingham County, and started the drug business, which he carried on till he came to Manton in 1880; is now serving his third term as president of the village, second term as township treasurer; has been superintendent of schools two years, treasurer and director of school district several years, owns a farm joining the village corporation which he is improving; is breeding Jersey cattle; married in 1865 to Addie G. Abbey, of Ingham County, Mich., who died in 1874. They had one son and two daughters. Second marriage in 1878 to Ada C. Ryan, of Ingham County, Mich. They have two children.

J. B. MARTIN, physician, Manton, was born in Scranton, Penn., in 1855; came to St. Joseph County, Mich., with his parents in 1860, where he was brought up; was educated at Mendon, Mich., and graduated at the State University at Ann Arbor, in June, 1881, and soon after came to Manton and commenced the practice of his profession; has been health officer of the village since 1881, also village clerk for three years past and township clerk for a year past; married in November, 1882, to Mattie Shepard of Mendon.

W. P. SMITH, law, loan, real estate and insurance, Manton, was born in Otsego, Allegan County, Mich., in 1842; was engaged in farming and running a grist-mill till 1861, when he enlisted in the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry and served three years in the Army of the Cumberland; was at the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, and other battles, and was wounded at Stone River, and still suffers from the wound. When discharged from service returned to his old home in Allegan County, Mich., where he remained till 1875, when he came to Manton and opened a store, where he kept a stock of dry goods, groceries, flour, feed, etc. He finally sold out and commenced his present business. Married in 1865 to Mary J. Wood, of Vermont. They had six children, lost three from scarlet fever within four weeks' time in 1883; have three living children.

C. A. LAMB, insurance agent, Manton, was born in New York, March 25, 1829; moved to Wayne County, Mich., with his parents in 1836; lived in that county till the age of fifteen years. They moved to Eaton County, Mich., thence to Barry County; lived in that county till 1854, when he went to Indiana and carried on shoemaking till October, 1861, when he enlisted in the Forty-sixth Indiana Infantry, and served with his regiment till the siege of Vicksburg, when he was discharged for disability; came to Manton in 1876, where he is engaged in the insurance business; married in 1860 to Ann M. Steele. They have one son and two daughters.

JAMES M. BROWN, farmer, Cedar Creek, Wexford County, was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1825; moved with his parents to Pennsylvania in 1835, and in 1844 he went to Jamestown, Ottawa County, Mich., before that township was organized; helped to clear up that part of the county, and remained there engaged in farming till 1864, when he moved to Byron, Kent County, and kept a hotel five years, then went into the mercantile business in the same township, which he carried on till 1873. He then came to Manton and kept a hotel three years, also worked at carpenter work and farming; bought the farm he now lives on in 1874 on

Section 8, but lived in Manton till 1882, when he moved to his farm; has been justice of the peace four years, highway commissioner one year, and superintendent of county poor three years; married in 1849 to Diantha L. Ball, of Calhoun County, Michigan. They have two married daughters.

F. A. JENISON, merchant, Manton, came to Manton in the fall of 1877, and commenced selling groceries; now owns a large store and carries a heavy stock of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, hats and caps; was born in 1842 in Ottawa County, Mich.; remained in that county till he came to Manton; has been treasurer of the village for three years past, also a member of the village council three years; married in 1865 to Martha Pelton, of Canada. They have one daughter.

MANTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY, manufacturers of pine and hard wood lumber, also turning and bending. The present company was incorporated in March, 1884. The first mill was built in 1875, in Cedar Creek Township, five miles from Manton, and moved to Manton in 1884. Capacity of mill 40,000 feet of lumber per day. E. W. Closson, president; Warren Gilbert, vice-president; H. M. Billings, secretary and treasurer. They also operate a mill at South Boardman, with a capacity of 35,000 feet of lumber per day, exclusively pine. E. W. Closson, a native of Indiana came to Manton in 1877 and built a mill. Warren Gilbert came from St. Joseph County, Mich., in 1873. H. M. Billings came from Shiawassee County, Mich., in 1874; was the first station agent at Manton after the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was built through the town. His home is now at Bancroft, Shiawassee County. The other members of the firm reside at Manton with their families.

The firm of Bumps & Duston, lumber manufacturers of Manton, Wexford County, consists of C. M. Bumps and J. L. Duston. Their mill was built in the fall of 1882 by Messrs. Bumps & Henderson. In April, 1884, Dr. J. L. Duston bought the interest of Mr. Henderson. The capacity of the mill is about 15,000 feet of lumber per day, the firm sawing their own logs and also doing custom work. Eight men are employed.

C. M. BUMPS was born in Maine in 1850, was graduated at the Commercial College of Bangor, Me.; went to Chicago in 1871, and thence to Iowa and Wisconsin, returning in the fall to Chicago, where he lost his trunk and all his clothing in the great fire; went thence to Shelby, Mich., bought a half interest in a saw-mill at Crystal Lake, Oceana County, and ran it four years. Went to Manistee in 1880, and was engaged in sawing clapboards; remained there two years and then came to Manton, and in company with John Henderson built the mill now owned by Bumps & Duston; married in 1880 to Irena Henderson, a native of Indiana. They have an adopted daughter.

DR. J. L. DUSTON was born in Ohio in 1840. In 1842 his parents moved to Monroe County, Mich. He was educated in Michigan. Received a medical education at Nashville, Tenn. Commenced the practice of medicine in 1876. Came to Manton in 1878 and continued practice. In April, 1882, bought an interest in Bumps & Henderson's mill, forming the present firm of Bumps & Duston. He was married in 1866 to Julia A. McLachlin of New York. They have two children.

C. B. BAILEY, merchant, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1847. In 1866 he went to Illinois where he remained one year, then went to Missouri. Traveled in different states and engaged in dry goods business in Kansas where he remained two years. In 1881 he came to Manton and bought his present business. Carries a complete stock of groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes, hats and caps, and notions. Adjoining the store Mrs. Bailey has a full stock of millinery and ladies' furnishing

goods. Mr. Bailey was married in 1876 to Carrie J. Baldwin, of Oswego County, N. Y. They have one child.

EDWARD M. CHASE, of the firm of Edward M. Chase & Co., jewelers and opticians, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., in 1849. In 1857 he came with his parents to Hillsdale County, Mich., where he learned the trade of jeweler and watch maker, following the business there until 1877, when he came to Manton. In 1879 the present business was established. In addition to the usual business and stock of such an establishment the firm deals in telescopes, marine glasses, etc, and are agents for the Grover & Baker, and the Union sewing machines. They also do plating. Have also a shooting gallery in connection with their store, which is located on West Depot Street. Mr Chase was married in 1878 to Lenora M. Randall, of Hillsdale County, Mich. They have three children.

JOHN BENSON, saloon keeper, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Sweden in 1844. Came to Manton June 1, 1873. Worked in the mills and logging camps, until the fall of 1877 when he engaged in his present business. He also owns a farm of two hundred acres two miles from Manton. Married Dec. 9, 1881, to Mary Brink, a native of Sweden. They have lost two children.

GEORGE S. SLOAT, blacksmith and wagon maker, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1839. Learned his trade and worked at it there until 1874. Feb. 4, of that year he came to Manton and started the first blacksmith shop in the place. Carries on a general blacksmithing and wagon making and repairing business. Also sells the Belknap wagon manufactured at Grand Rapids. He was town supervisor one year, town treasurer three years, county poormaster four years, school director several years. Married in 1866 to Amelia C. Harger of Jefferson County, N. Y. They have three daughters.

MARTIN BABCOCK, proprietor of livery stable, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Canada in 1821. In boyhood moved to Detroit, Mich., with his parents. Remained there two years and went to Ann Arbor, where he lived until 1839. Removed then to Kalamazoo. He was brought up a farmer. Came to Missaukee County in June, 1875, and bought a farm on which he lived until 1880 when he came to Manton and started the livery business which he now carries on. The business firm is Willey & Babcock. Married in 1845 to Jane Mulholland of Canada, who died in 1848, leaving a son and a daughter. His second marriage was in 1851 to a sister of his first wife. They had six children. She died in 1872.

FRANK ROSE, dealer in hardware, tinware, crockery, and general household furnishing goods, Manton, Wexford County, was born in Caledonia, N. Y., April 28, 1850. When he was two years old his parents moved to Hillsdale County, Mich., where he lived until about twenty-two years of age. Learned the trade of tinsmith at Hudson, Lenawee County, and worked at it there until he came to Manton in the fall of 1877. Here he was employed in the general store of H. C. McFarlan as clerk and tinner. May 2, 1881, started in his present business under the firm name of Woodward & Rose. Subsequently bought out his partner and has since continued the business alone. Was a member of the village council in 1883 and is now village assessor and chief engineer of the fire department. Was married in March, 1876, to Fidelia White, a native of Lenawee County, Mich.

A. WOODWARD, furniture dealer, Manton, came to Manton and established business May 4, 1875, also for seven years kept a general stock of dry goods, groceries, and boots and shoes in connection with his furniture trade. Sold out his business except his furniture in 1882. He was born in Ontario County, N. Y.; in 1841, moved to Ashtabula, Ohio, with his parents in 1852, and to Ottawa County, Mich., in 1861. Enlisted in the Third Michigan Infantry

in April, 1861. Left the state for the front June 10, and joined the Army of the Potomac and served through the war and was in thirty-two general engagements. Wounded at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864. Returned to his regiment and served till July, 1865. Married in October, 1865, to Annie E. Littlefield, of Michigan. They have three daughters.

WILLIAM VALLIER, blacksmith, of Manton, Wexford County, was born in England Oct. 10, 1833. Is of French ancestry. Learned his trade in London. Came to America in 1851 and settled in Canada, working at his trade there. Resided in Van Buren County, Mich., about six years. Near the commencement of the war returned to Canada. Came to Manton in 1876 from Allegan County, Mich., where he had resided seven or eight years. Most of the time since he has had a shop in Manton, residing part of the time at Point St. Ignace.

CHAPTER LIII.

VILLAGE OF CADILLAC.

SKETCH OF THE FOUNDER OF THE VILLAGE—EARLY MOVEMENTS—THE VILLAGE IN 1872—THE CLAM LAKE NEWS—EARLY EVENTS—GLIMPSES OF THE VILLAGE AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—CHURCH HISTORY—THE SCHOOLS—INCORPORATION—VILLAGE OFFICERS—SECRET ORDERS—THE CADILLAC TIMES—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The history of the city of Cadillac covers a period of twelve years, opening in the midst of a dense pine forest upon the terraced shore of Clam Lake, and closing in the midst of a busy, rapidly growing city of 4,000 inhabitants, enjoying unusual prosperity, and with its future as hopeful as its past has been successful.

In March, 1871, Messrs. Holbrook & May started a store in a little building on the shore of Clam Lake. During that summer the late George A. Mitchell, noting the advantages of this location for a business point, purchased land of Maqueston & Clark and others and commenced lumbering. In October he platted the village of Clam Lake, and in January, 1872, a postoffice was established with John S. McLain as postmaster.

Mr. Mitchell was not only the founder of the village but a guardian of its interests while he lived. Few men in Mr. Mitchell's position so conduct their affairs as to endear themselves to the community growing up about them, as he did. He was capable of being a successful business man and at the same time a kind and generous friend. His death occurred Aug. 8, 1878. In giving a history of his life we can not do better than to insert here the article published in the *Cadillac News* at the time, as follows:

LIFE AND DEATH OF GEORGE A. MITCHELL.

When on Monday morning, Aug. 5th, the news went through this city that Hon. G. A. Mitchell, then in feeble health, having been suffering for some time from a bilious attack, had been thrown from his buggy and severely injured, by his head striking against a stump, the shock was felt all through the community.

The accident occurred while Mr. Mitchell was returning from his shingle-mill, on Pine Street, west of the railroad. He was taken to a house near by, and Drs. Wardell and Leeson were immediately called. They found him in a comatose state, with evidence that blood had been forced from his right ear, by the severe concussion. On examination the doctors agreed that the injury was serious, and feared it might prove fatal.

The doctors desired further medical aid, and Dr. DeCamp, Grand Rapids, was sent for by telegraph. Mr. Mitchell was then removed to his residence. For a little time he partially returned

to consciousness so as to be able to answer yes and no to questions asked him by the doctors and his friends. But after a short time he returned into his former comatose state, in which he continued till he died.

Dr. DeCamp arrived on the four o'clock train, after which a further examination was had, and an operation, which showed what had been suspected from the first, that his skull was badly fractured on the back side of the head, extending down to the base of the brain. At a later hour in the evening Dr. Bigelow, of Big Rapids, who had been sent for, arrived. After lingering till late on Thursday afternoon, surrounded by relatives and neighbors, in tears, he quietly passed away into that still country where the struggle and storm of life is forever hushed to silence.

As soon as it was known that he was no more, all hearts were filled with mourning, and to show their appreciation of the great loss the people had sustained in his death every business house in the whole city was draped in mourning. His funeral took place from his late residence amidst an immense concourse of people. The religious services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. A. Marsh, assisted by Rev. C. A. Munn, of Big Rapids.

The following sketch of his life is taken from the sermon preached on the occasion, and is not an extravagant and overdrawn picture, but simple matter of fact and justice to the life of the deceased.

George A. Mitchell was born in Root, Montgomery County, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1824. He was descended from heroes of the Revolution. His grandfather was present at the battle of Saratoga, as an officer of militia, and was a patriot so prominent and influential that British emissaries were sent for his apprehension with orders to take him "dead or alive." His mother was descended from Robert Barclay, one of the old colonial governors of New Jersey.

His early life was spent on a farm, and as clerk in a store. He was married at Spraker's Basin, in his native county, April 22, 1847, to Miss Marietta L. Wilkins, who survives him. Soon after reaching manhood he engaged in a tannery in Sullivan County.

At the commencement of the war he was appointed paymaster in the army. It was here that his business talent first seemed to find full scope for its exercise. So thorough and methodical were his business habits, so accurate were his accounts, such power of organization did he possess and such control of nerve, that he was rapidly promoted, until he became first assistant paymaster, at St. Louis, Mo., with the brevet rank of lieutenant colonel. During the remainder of the war he had entire charge of the pay department, at Little Rock, Ark., and a part of the time at Memphis also, with additional duties at Vicksburg. He frequently had charge of from five to a dozen subordinate paymasters, and had millions of money in his care. His accounts were promptly and accurately rendered to the U. S. Government, and settled satisfactorily.

The war closed; but his connection with the army continued until the spring of 1867. Then he removed from St. Louis to Kendallville, Ind., and soon after became identified with the building of the G. R. & I. R. R. His connection with this road led eventually to his location at this place. He was one of the first to discover the advantages of this point, as a business center. He came here during the summer of 1871, purchased land, and commenced those lumber operations which have since grown to such large proportions. In October of the same year he platted the village of Clam Lake. From that time he has been identified with the growth and prosperity of this town. And when the city of Cadillac was incorporated his public services pointed him out as the one upon whom the office of Mayor would be most fittingly bestowed.

He has taken a deep interest in the cause of education. To his influence and services, upon our school board, we are largely



G. H. Mitchell

indebted for the high position which our public schools have taken.

He was a pleasant, genial man. His sympathetic disposition and fine sound qualities are fondly remembered by those who recall the days of his boyhood. He was warm-hearted and affectionate, making friends of all who came within the circle of his acquaintance.

As a business man he was cautious, yet enterprising; forming his plans with great wisdom; carrying them out with energy and persistence. The prosperity of our town and our remarkable exemption from business failures, during these late years of depression and panic, are doubtless due to his prudent management of his own affairs and his strong influence over other business men. He was a good judge of human nature, not easily imposed upon. Yet so generous was he, that he would often employ and help those whom he could not entirely trust.

He was a friend of the poor. There are many of the poorer people of this town, who feel to-day that they have lost one of their best friends. They have often gone to him for help, and have not been turned away with mere empty words.

His interest in the Christian religion has been manifested by deeds, rather than by words or professions. His early associations were with the Dutch Reformed Church. Upon coming west he connected himself with a Presbyterian congregation. This became the church of his choice. Soon after coming to this place, he began to interest himself in the organization and building of a Presbyterian Church. And though he never was a member of the church, yet he gave largely of his means, and of his time and influence, toward its support. Nor were his benefactions confined to one church. He believed in the Christian religion. His place in the house of God was seldom vacant. One of my most pleasant recollections of him will be of the deep interest that he took in the services of God's sanctuary. On the last Sabbath of his earthly life, though in feeble health, he was present with us, both morning and evening, one of the most eager and attentive hearers in the congregation. And during the meetings that were held by us last winter, he expressed, by rising, his desire to identify himself with the people of God.

He is gone. We tender our sympathies to the bereaved wife, children, brothers, sisters and relatives of the deceased. May God comfort them! But who is there here to-day, who does not feel that a friend and helper has departed? We must take up the burdens of life again without his strong arm to lean upon. Where now shall we turn for comfort and help, if not to the living God? "Clouds and darkness are round about him, righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne." And if he, who has gone, could come back and speak to us again with the new knowledge of eternal things which he has already received, would he not say: Mortals, ye who were my earthly companions, remember that you are the children of God; heirs of immortality. Live virtuously. Live as those who know the value of their heavenly inheritance. Live the life of faith in the Son of God. And if ye seek for eternal happiness, find it in Him who died to redeem a ruined world.

At a meeting of the business men of the city of Cadillac, held on the 9th inst., to take appropriate action on the sad occasion of the death of Hon. George A. Mitchell, Mayor Cummer was duly elected chairman and Henry F. May, secretary. Messrs. D. McCoy, W. M. Gow, William Kelley, H. Groesbeck, Byron Ballou and D. E. McIntyre, were appointed a committee on resolutions. The meeting then adjourned until 8 o'clock to allow the committee time to draft resolutions.

At 8 o'clock the meeting was called to order, and the committee reported the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, Almighty God in his inscrutable wisdom has re-

moved from our midst our esteemed and well-beloved friend and associate, Hon. George A. Mitchell; and

WHEREAS, It is our desire to express in some public manner a sense of our great loss and our profound and heartfelt sympathy to the afflicted relatives and friends, therefore, be it

Resolved, That we deplore the untimely death which has deprived the community of an upright citizen, and a reliable energetic business man, who, as founder of our flourishing city gave life to its enterprises and industries, and assisted in its rapid growth and development; whose labors have ever been unselfishly directed to the public good, the advancement of material prosperity, and the moral and social elevation of our people; whose kind heart has invariably responded to the appeals of the needy and afflicted, and whose generous hand has never withheld aid to every charitable mission and every movement for the welfare of our city, which stands to-day as a monument to his untiring zeal and vigilant protection.

Resolved, That the universal sorrow, which covers this community as a pall, has already found spontaneous expression in the tokens of mourning that darken our once busy but now silent streets, and which afford unmistakable evidence of the public grief, rendering any action on our part superfluous. We are confident that all unnecessary business will be postponed, and that quiet demeanor unostentatiously observed by our citizens will be maintained during the obsequies.

Resolved, That to the bereaved family and relatives of the deceased, crushed and broken by the blow which has also shocked and stunned the community, our earnest sympathy is extended. We feel that we are mourners with them, and that their bereavement is ours. We commend them to the healing care of Him who is a "husband to the widow, and a father to the orphan."

On motion of C. M. Ayer, Esq., the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

On motion of J. H. Hixson, Esq., the resolutions were ordered to be submitted to the *Cadillac News*, and to the leading papers of Grand Rapids for publication, and a copy presented to the family of the deceased.

After appropriate and feeling remarks by Messrs. Groesbeck, Gow, McCoy and Bond, the meeting adjourned.

JACOB CUMMER, Chairman.

HENRY F. MAY, Secretary.

These testimonials are every way befitting the man and the occasion demanded them.

This city owes a great deal of its prosperity to his interest in all public improvement, which he never opposed, because he must pay a large proportion of the taxes by which such improvements were to be made. His untiring energy and industry carried forward to completion many public enterprises which would have failed in other and less energetic hands."

On another page will be found a portrait of Mr. Mitchell.

THE VILLAGE IN 1872.

Returning now to the early business movements we find that the village was mainly outlined in the year 1872. The firm of Labar, Heath & Cornwell commenced business here in the fall of 1871, and in addition to their mercantile operations they built the City Flouring Mills in 1872.

In March, 1872, A. M. Lamb opened a grocery and crockery store, and other interests of which we shall speak hereafter, gathered at this point.

It is a fortunate circumstance that frequent mention was made of the place at an early day, showing the village as it was at different periods, and we make use of some of them, as they are the best history that can be collated.

We find the following mention of Clam Lake in March, 1872: "Clam Lake is the present terminus of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. It is a place of about five months' growth, but remarkably active and go-a-head-a-tive.

"Mr. George A. Mitchell, the proprietor of the village plat,

commenced operations there in October last. Now the village contains about sixty families and a population of some 300.

"The plat of the village covers about fifty acres. It is divided into some 200 lots, 150 of which have already been sold.

"The village contains two hotels, the Mason House and the Clam Lake House, four or five general stores, one hardware store, blacksmith shops, shoe shops, wagon shop—about to open, etc., etc. One steam saw-mill, that of J. R. Hale, with a capacity of about 20,000 feet per day, is already in operation. Messrs. Harris & Bros. are building a mill that is expected to cut 1,000,000 per month. Shackleton & Green are also soon to erect a mill that will cut 750,000 in a month. Messrs. M. H. & J. P. Hawley are building a planing and shingle mill, which they expect to have in running order on or before the 1st of May. A Mr. Anderson is constructing a dock and has made arrangements for putting a small steamer on the lake.

"Among the mercantile establishments we would make special note of the general store of Messrs. Holbrook & May, and the hardware store of Mr. W. H. Hicks. The firm first named consists of two young men from Plymouth, Mich., who have come to Clam Lake to stay, and build up their business as the country develops. Mr. Hicks, formerly of Big Rapids, has a nice new store and doubtless understands his business."

A school district has been formed and a school is in successful operation. The Methodists have weekly religious services, and a Presbyterian Church is likely to be organized soon.

It is said the railroad company has 300,000,000 feet of pine timber that may be worked up at Clam Lake, and that other parties have nearly as much more. This being the case, there will necessarily be a large amount of lumber manufactured each year for a long time to come. This insures business to the village, and business, too, of a paying character.

There is said to be a large amount of excellent farming land in the vicinity that will be tributary to the place, help to build it up and sustain it when the pine is gone.

The location of the village is a pleasant one. Little Clam Lake, on the borders of which the village stands, is a beautiful sheet of water, of crystal purity and abounding in fish. The village site ascends very gently from the water, spreading out into a plain covered with a heavy growth of pine. There is a border of young pines along the shore of the lake which we trust "the powers that be," and that may be hereafter, will carefully preserve. Woodman, spare those trees!

There is talk of opening the channel between the Little and Big Clam, so as to admit the passage of steamers between them. Sooner or later this will doubtless be done.

THE CLAM LAKE NEWS.

June 1, 1872, the first number of the *Clam Lake News* was issued by C. L. Frazier, and a record of local events began to be preserved. Mr. Frazier was also one of the early school teachers, and was prominently identified with the schools of the county. After S. S. Fallas located here he was for some time one of the editors of the *News*. The office was afterwards sold by Mr. Frazier to J. A. & O. Whittemore, and became successively the property of Rice & Chapin in 1877, Chapin & Terwelliger in 1881, C. T. Chapin in 1881, and J. W. Giddings in 1882. It was started as a six-column folio, enlarged to an eight-column folio, then to a six-column quarto and the name changed to the *Cadillac News* in 1877, and to a seven-column quarto in 1883. It is a staunch Republican paper, and is one of the best local newspapers in Northern Michigan. J. W. Giddings is the present editor and proprietor.

THE VILLAGE IN 1872 AND 1873.

In the first issue of June 1, 1872, the editor gave a review of the village, as follows:

"But a little more than seven months since, the place where the village of Clam Lake now stands was but a dense forest, and the voice of a human being was seldom heard. The site being on the G. R. & I. Railroad, upon the banks of one of the most beautiful lakes in Michigan, and a proper distance from large places on either side, the spot was selected as a desirable place for a town. Mr. George A. Mitchell, the original prime mover and proprietor of the village plat, commenced operations here some time in October last. Since that time he has been an earnest and faithful worker in the interests of the place. The liberal spirit which he has manifested in all his dealings has won for him many warm friends. The village plat covers about eighty acres of ground. It borders on the east, and commands a most beautiful view of Little Clam Lake. The railroad divides the town into two nearly equal parts, and the depot is situated in the most central portion.

The village now contains about 125 families, and a population of upwards of 600 actual settlers.

The lakes, called Little and Big Clam, cover an area of about eight square miles; the distance intervening the two is about sixty rods. The channel between the lakes is from two to five feet deep, and from one to two rods wide. The work of clearing it of logs and old rubbish is now progressing, and when opened it will be navigable for steamers of considerable size, and will be very convenient for floating logs that may eventually come from the Big Lake, and through this channel to the mills. These lakes abound largely with excellent varieties of fish, and the country around with wild game, affording a grand field for hunting and fishing. The land bordering on these lakes, and for several miles around, is covered with a heavy growth of pine that will be tributary to them, and here worked into lumber.

The capacity of the mills now in operation and the two large ones that are soon to start, will be about 4,000,000 feet per month. At this rate it is estimated that it will take fifteen years to consume the pine. Taking this in consideration, the pleasant locality for a town, and the excellent farming lands in the vicinity that will be tributary to the place and support it when the pine is gone, you may judge for yourselves what the future of Clam Lake will be.

We make mention of the following most important places of business:

SAW-MILLS.

The mills that are now in successful operation are those of J. R. Hale and Slinger & Co. The first named, the Pioneer Mill, has been running some five or six months. It is now being finished up in good shape; some new and much needed machinery has been added, and she is now capable of cutting about 25,000 feet per day.

The latter, Slinger & Co's new and improved portable mill, is doing a good business with a capacity of about 25,000 feet per day.

The above named mills are both under the management of Mr. Lydle, who has been doing everything in his power to supply the great demand for lumber.

The new mills of Shackleton & Green and Harris Bros. are expected to be ready to start by the middle of this month, and when completed will be a credit to the town and to the builders. The first named is 30x96 feet, two stories high, and a boiler house 14x36 feet. There are two boilers eighteen feet long and forty-four inches in diameter. The cylinder is fourteen inches in diameter and twenty-four inch stroke. It will contain one large circular, with top saw and a gang edger. It is expected to be capable of

cutting 40,000 feet per day. Messrs. Shackleton & Green are energetic business men, and every part of their mill is built in a substantial and business-like manner.

Harris Bros.' mill, which is also expected to be ready for operation by the middle of this month, will, when completed, compare in every respect with any mill in northern Michigan. The main building is 86x115 feet, two stories high, and attached to this is a boiler house 28x50 feet, which is to contain three large boilers twenty feet long and four feet in diameter. The cylinder is twenty inches in diameter, and forty-eight inch stroke. The capacity of the engine will be 150 horse power to 60 pounds of steam. This mill is to have one large circular, a gang of forty saws and an edger with three saws. It will contain all the latest and most improved labor-saving machinery, and neither time nor money will be spared to make it a first-class mill. Capt. Silas Pelton, of Grand Rapids, has had full charge of the mill from the beginning, and his work proves him to be a man of much mechanical skill and ingenuity.

MERCANTILE ESTABLISHMENTS.

Among the most important of which we would make special note is that of Messrs. Holbrook & May, who keep a well selected stock of everything in the line of dry goods, groceries and provi-

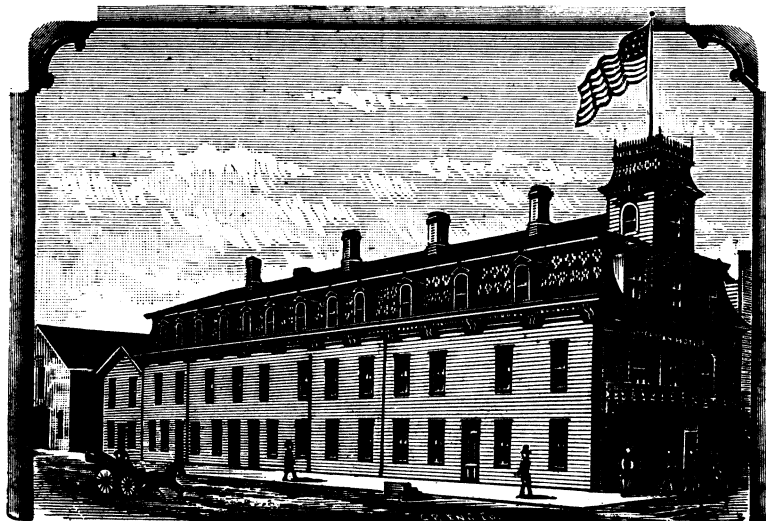
Messrs. Reed & Ferris have a large blacksmith shop and are doing a prosperous business.

J. F. Duval has a boot and shoe shop on Mason Street.

We have at present four hotels, all of which are doing a prosperous business. The Mason House, so well known to the public, is being thoroughly overhauled. The rooms are all being newly ceiled, papered and furnished in the most comfortable manner. The walls which are now known to be made of logs are to be sided on the outside so that it will appear to be a log building no more. Mr. Mason is a pleasant and obliging landlord, and is ready to do anything for the comfort and entertainment of all who are so fortunate as to stop with him. He has placed on the lake for the entertainment of guests a fine pleasure boat that is truly delightful to ride in. The tables are spread with the very best that the market affords. Everything presents a tidy and tasty appearance.

The American Hotel on Mitchell Street, nearly opposite the depot on the east, quite recently opened, presents a fine appearance and is acknowledged by every one as having first-class accommodations. The building is 30x60 feet, two-story.

Messrs. Teller & Parks, proprietors of the Clam Lake House,



AMERICAN HOUSE, CADILLAC.

sions. They are energetic business men and are having a lively trade, which they well deserve.

The next of importance is the general hardware store of W. H. Hicks & Co. They keep in store a first-class stock, and propose to sell at Grand Rapids prices. Mr. Hicks is a young man of energy and ability, and is deserving of public patronage.

Messrs. Cornwell & Labar have a large store in Messrs. Mosser & White's building, well stocked with flour, feed, groceries and provisions. They are having a good trade.

Mr. L. Ballou, on Mason Street, also dealer in flour, feed, groceries and provisions, is doing a lively business. He is a young man of good business tact, and is bound to succeed.

Mr. Bunyea, on Lake Street, keeps a good line of groceries and provisions. He was among the first settlers in the place, and is deserving of patronage.

Messrs. Sanders & Morrow are large dealers in dry goods and groceries.

Messrs. Russell & White have opened a meat market on Lake Street, and their stock is new and fresh from Grand Rapids every day.

Dr. Leeson has his drug store in successful operation.

Mr. Studley has opened a first-class restaurant on Mason Street.

are still occupying their old quarters on Lake Street. Their new building on Mitchell Street is now inclosed and will soon be ready for occupancy. When finished it will be the largest and decidedly the handsomest building in town.

Messrs. Sanders & Walker have purchased the new building of Bremyer Bros., and are putting in a stock of groceries and provisions.

Abbott & Turner have opened their new store on Mason Street, having a good line of groceries and confectioneries.

Larcom & Motts have their new building on Lake Street inclosed, and when finished it is to be occupied by them for a fruit and vegetable store.

Lamb & Cole have erected a new building on Mitchell Street. They intend putting in groceries and provisions.

Dr. Dillenbeck has the frame up for his new drug store on Mitchell Street.

Mr. Bunyea, on Mitchell Street, is inclosing his large building to be used for groceries.

Mr. Born has purchased the building recently occupied by Mr. Tracy for a dwelling, and is fitting it up for a dry goods, boot and shoe store.

Mr. Kirkbride is putting on the finishing touch to his new

furniture rooms on Harris Street, in which you may expect to see a full line of furniture.

Mr. C. B. Earl is making ready to lay the foundation of a large store on Mason Street immediately east of the railroad, in which he proposes to keep for sale sash, doors, blinds, glass, paints, oils, etc.

Mr. Vaughn has purchased of R. P. Thurber the large store and boarding-house block, which is to be painted outside, and the rooms now occupied for a boarding-house are to have a general overhauling, and be fitted up in the most improved manner.

The number of new dwellings that are being erected each week would have to be reckoned by the dozen.

A lot has been selected and given by Mr. Mitchell for the erection of a school building. It covers one whole block, lying on an elevation commanding a most beautiful view of the town. The contract has been let for the building of a temporary house to be used for a season, when a building is to be erected that will be an ornament to the village.

The Presbyterian and Methodist societies have selected lots, which have been given by Mr. Mitchell for church purposes. A move is already on foot in which to build suitable edifices for public worship.

Among the local items of the first and second numbers of the *News* were the following:

Rev. J. Redpath held an open air service last Sunday evening in front of the Mason House:

Rev. J. Redpath will hold services in the open air in front of the Mason House next Sunday morning at half-past ten. A special invitation is extended to all.

George Turner, Esq., station agent, has been making some very noticeable improvements on and about his dwelling on Harris Street.

Quite a number of Swedes are daily arriving and settling on the lands of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad north of this place.

Capt. Hart, of Greenville, has recently placed upon the lake a little side-wheel steamer for pleasure riding.

Mr. J. M. Phrisbie is laying the foundation for a new store on Mason Street.

Mr. Tracy has the contract for building a school-house and the work has already commenced.

Sealed bids will be received at the office of the director of School District No. 6, town of Clam Lake, until 4 o'clock, P. M., of Saturday, June 8, 1872, to build a school-house. Plans and specifications at the director's office and at the office of A. G. Larcom.

Over four hundred tons of railroad iron are piled up at this place. Track laying on the road north will commence in a few days.

Messrs. Shackleton & Green raised the smoke stack to their new mill one day this week. It is seventy feet high and presents quite an exalted appearance. They expect to steam up next week.

Our town is made lively by pleasure parties arriving on nearly every train, and from all parts of the state, to hunt and fish in and around Clam Lakes and enjoy a pleasant pastime in our village.

July 13, 1872, it was stated in the *News* that Mr. McLain, the county surveyor, had been enlarging the village plat so that it covered nearly 200 acres. The following week it contained the following with reference to railroad matters:

"The railroad to this point is in excellent running order, well equipped with modern improvements and under the management of efficient and courteous officers and employes. The track is laid about five miles north of the lake, and although five hundred men

are now employed on the line, an effort is being made by Talcott & Co., the principal contractors, to double the force. It is expected that the work of grading and ironing ninety miles of road this season will be accomplished and that next summer the Straits of Mackinaw will be reached."

During 1872 and 1873 the population of the village increased with wondrous rapidity. The greatest activity prevailed, and all the business interests were remarkably prosperous.

In June, 1873, the *News* completed its first volume, and in a review of the year, said:

"The year that is past has been an eventful one in the history of Clam Lake. The village has much more than doubled its population, and has assumed a commercial importance quite unlooked for by those living here at that time. We commenced the *News* as a six-column sheet and published it as such for the year; but during the latter part we have been forced to issue a supplement with nearly every number. We now commence an eight-column sheet and hope thereby to do full justice both to our advertisers and our subscribers.

"The village of Clam Lake is situated in one of the most pleasant natural localities in Northern Michigan, on the east bank of a beautiful lake of the same name. The lake is four miles long and three miles wide, entirely surrounded by pine timber. To the northwest of Little Clam Lake is Big Clam Lake. They are separated by a strip of land about sixty rods wide. Big Clam Lake is about four miles square. Both contain plenty of fish, and those outside who wish to spend a few days in fishing, hunting and in general abandon, can find no better place in the state than this. There is a fine tug on the lakes, and any one wishing to go to any part of them will find the proprietors pleasant and accommodating. The soil in and around the village is ordinarily fertile, and but a few miles away can be found some of as heavy timbered land and as rich soil as is known in the state. Thus much for the natural location of Clam Lake.

"There are now permanently located and doing a good business, the following stores: In the dry goods, clothing and general store line are Messrs. Holbrook & May, Messrs. Hill & Olney, J. M. Ridlon and T. Born. In the grocery trade L. Bailou, Cornwell & LaBar, and A. M. Lamb. Besides most or all the other stores keep some groceries though not as a specialty. Boots and shoes are kept by Holbrook & May, J. E. Ridlon, Hill & Olney and T. Born, none however making it their exclusive trade. Mr. J. F. Duval and M. H. Dunham have each a custom shop in which all kinds of repairing is done, or new work if desired."

There are two hardware stores, one kept by W. H. Hicks & Co., the other by Clond & Co.; each has a tin shop attached. There are two exclusive millinery establishments, one kept by Mrs. Olney, the other by Mrs. Abrams. One dressmaker and millinery shop, kept by Misses Teller & Caswell. Two drug stores are now doing a good business, one owned by Dr. J. Leeson, the other by Dr. G. Dillenbeck.

There are now five hotels, all in good working order and each doing a very good and prosperous business in its line. Three are first-class, viz.: The Mason House, kept by Davis & Bowen, the American, kept by Currie & Bennett, and the Mitchell House, kept by Philander Caswell. The Farmers' Home, conducted by William Hines, and the Scandinavian, kept by Lawson & Co., are good second-class houses, each well managed in its particular line, and doing a good business. There are now, also, two restaurants, three billiard halls and three saloons in the place. The saw-mills are five in number, as follows: One is owned and operated by Harris Bros., which is a large and powerful mill running one large circular and a gang, cutting on an average of about 60,000 feet per day.

Messrs. Shackleton & Green also have a very fine mill with a capacity of 40,000 feet per day. Coombs Bros. & Co. have a new mill which has just commenced work, of about the same grade, and with a similar capacity as the last one named. This same firm also own and operate a portable mill with a capacity of 25,000 feet, in conjunction with the other mill. On the extreme south of the village is the mill owned by Mr. J. W. Cobbs, a fine mill for its size, and doing a very handsome business. Its capacity is about 35,000 feet per day. The railroad has sidings which extend quite to the lumber yards of each mill, so that the lumber has to only be once handled to be shipped. There is one planing-mill, owned by Mr. Haynes, which is doing a large business and is quite crowded with work. This mill contains all the machinery for dressing lumber in almost any shape ready for use. There is also one steam grist-mill, owned by Cornwell & LaBar, which is in good order and doing a fine trade.

There are now here four practicing physicians, viz: Drs. Wilcox, Leeson, Dillenbeck and McTaggart. Two law firms, Messrs. Fallass & Sawyer, and Rice & Rice. There is but one newspaper here, the *News*.

Nine new stores are in course of construction now and quite a number more are sure to be built during the summer.

The new bakery, owned by Mr. Balfour, will soon be in working order.

The first brick was burned to-day at the new brick yard, so that hereafter brick may be had for all purposes.

About thirty new dwelling houses have been built this summer or are now in course of construction, besides a great many others which have been much improved. Two churches are now being built, and both will be completed before fall and ready for use. One, the Methodist, is now so far advanced that services are held there. The Presbyterian will be a larger building and will not be completed so soon. A new school-house will probably be built during the summer.

The job for taking the stumps out of Mason and Mitchell Streets has been let, and the work is now progressing finely. A good deal of work will also be put upon other streets, as there is a very large road tax to be worked out somewhere.

During the last week Rev. J. Redpath took the census of Clam Lake in order to make his annual report, and found here 968 persons exclusive of railroad men and those who only stay for a few weeks. This proves that there is not far from 1,200 persons who are daily in our village and upon our streets, and we are as yet but one year and a half old.

The first week in July the work of clearing streets seems to have been vigorously prosecuted, as in the issue of July 5, the *News* mentioned the work as follows: "The job of pulling the stumps from the principal streets of the village is now progressing finely. The stump machine is now opposite our office on Mitchell Street, and rapidly moving down the street toward its southern end, leaving a very 'hard road to travel' in its wake."

Not long after this it was stated that every store in the village, whether finished or unfinished, was either occupied, or rented to be occupied as soon as finished, and several business men who desired to locate here were unable to procure rooms.

We will now notice more in detail the religious and educational progress of the village.

CHURCH HISTORY.

While the foundation of a prosperous business community was being laid, the moral welfare of the people was not neglected. In fact, from the first movements at this point to the present time the liberality with which religious efforts have been encouraged is worthy of special emphasis.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination was the first to be represented here. Early in December, 1871, Rev. A. L. Thurston, an M. E. minister, came here and preached in a log cabin situated near the shore of the lake and belonging to J. S. McLain. He preached a few times and then services were suspended until the following spring.

In May, 1872, an M. E. class was organized with the following members: C. L. Frazier and wife, Dr. John Leeson and wife, Ira S. Saunders and wife, and William H. Brown. Services were held for a time in Dillenbeck's Hall, and after the school-house was built that was used. In May the Presbyterian society was represented here, and of their particular work we will speak hereafter.

In September, 1872, Clam Lake was set off and designated as one charge and Rev. A. J. Wheeler sent here in charge of the work. He arrived the last of September and found a class of about twenty-five members.

Nov. 23, 1872, the M. E. Society was fully organized as a civil corporation, and the following trustees elected: H. N. Green, Dr. John Leeson, Levi T. Olds, C. B. Field and Ira S. Saunders. Rev. John W. Miller was presiding elder.

In the spring of 1873 a house of worship was begun on a lot donated by Mr. Mitchell. In April, 1873, the local paper mentioned the progress of the work as follows: "The progress during the week of the erection of the new M. E. Church is most encouraging, indeed. Considerable amount has been added in subscriptions, and lumber is being moved to the planing-mill for the siding and flooring."

Again, on June 7, 1873, the paper contained the following: "A little less than four weeks ago the first work was done on the M. E. Church, yet last Sunday services were held there and will continue to be in the future. Great credit is due Mr. Wheeler, the pastor, for his untiring work in this good cause. He has labored long, earnestly and hard, sometimes under peculiarly discouraging circumstances, yet always with the same determination to succeed in this good work. The people of Clam Lake should long remember him for the good he has done them in this respect."

The ladies of the church were also active and raised money for furnishing by giving various entertainments. A series of "socials" was inaugurated in November, 1873, and continued through the following winter at Earl's hall.

In September, 1873, a new bell was put on the church. It weighed 500 pounds and cost \$125.

Rev. W. L. Tilden succeeded Mr. Wheeler, as pastor, in September, 1873, and remained two years. At the close of his pastorate in September, 1875, a review of his work was made, which we give as follows:

When the Michigan Conference of 1873 appointed Rev. W. L. Tilden to Clam Lake charge, the society was in its infancy and gave very poor promise for the progress it has made since that time. The church then had a membership of but twenty-five, and was weak in wealth and influence. A church edifice had been commenced by the society during the pastorate of Rev. A. J. Wheeler, and was dedicated shortly after Mr. Tilden's advent. This edifice cost about \$2,500, and at the time of its dedication there remained an indebtedness of about \$900, which was provided for in pledges. The panic soon came on with its disastrous results, and many who had made pledges to the church moved away, and in various ways about half their pledges became valueless, leaving about \$500 to be provided for anew. This is now provided for. Mr. Tilden, on his arrival found the church without a parsonage, and took steps to supply this want. As a result the church has a parsonage 22x28, which has cost up to the present date \$650. It is yet incomplete, although Mr. Tilden and his family have occupied it since it was

inclosed. Its completion will cost \$800, but there is no indebtedness for the work already done. The incomplete tower on the church has for a year and a half been a sad commentary on the energy of the church and the public spiritedness of our citizens generally. But this will no longer smite our consciences. Mr. Tilden's last financial operations were to collect \$125 for the completion of the steeple, and calcimining the walls of the interior, which is greatly needed. This will leave the church in good condition in all its material interests, holding property free from debt, valued at nearly \$4,000.

"The church has made large progress in its spiritual interests and in numbers. Two years ago the church numbered but twenty-five communicants, now there are ninety-seven. Of this increase, fifty are converts and the balance have united by letter. The past winter was signalized by revivals both in the village and at the branch society in the Hollister neighborhood. There was no Sunday-school in the charge when Mr. Tilden commenced his pastorate; now there are two, with 150 pupils, receiving instruction in divine things through their instrumentality.

"Mr. Tilden has done a noble pioneer work as the above very flattering record of the past clearly shows, and he has done it in the face of difficulties from which most men would have shrunk. He has done it on compensation, with which none of us as business men endowed with talents of even a much lower order, would be content. During the first three months he taught school in addition to his other labors, and received \$800 in all shapes from the congregation and \$200 missionary appropriation. The past year the missionary appropriation was \$175 and he has received from the church about \$500, including house rent. Besides the salary the church has paid for incidental and running expenses during the past conference year \$200."

Since that time the pastors have been as follows: Rev. L. Dods, W. R. Stinchcomb, W. Barrett, E. H. Day, and G. Daniels. The society is in a flourishing condition and has about 140 members.

The Presbyterian denomination was first represented at Clam Lake by Rev. J. Redpath, now a resident of Boyne Falls, and who has done a large amount of pioneer work in the Traverse region. About the last of May, 1872, Mr. Redpath came here and first preached in the open air in front of the Mason House. July 6 the local paper contained the following announcement:—"Rev. J. Redpath, of the Presbyterian Church, has been commissioned at this place for a year. This will please the people of the place, as his work so far has shown him to be an earnest and faithful Christian worker. He is highly esteemed as a gentleman and a preacher, and will have the co-operation of all."

The organization of a society and first services in Earl's Hall were mentioned in the *News* of Nov. 23, 1872, as follows:

"The Presbytery of Grand Rapids held an adjourned meeting in this village Nov. 14, 1872. In the absence of the moderator and clerk, the Rev. J. B. Hall was elected moderator, *pro tem*, and Rev. J. Redpath, clerk. Rev. George N. Smith was received into this Presbytery from the Congregational Association of Grand Traverse. Two churches were also received, the Old Wing Mission and the First Presbyterian Church of Concord. These churches are mostly composed of natives. The First Presbyterian Church of Clam Lake was organized, consisting of fourteen members. A hall has been secured as a place of worship. Measures have already been taken to erect a church the coming season. The following gentlemen were elected officers and trustees according to the laws of the state of Michigan:—President, George A. Mitchell; secretary, H. F. May; trustees, George Shackleton, L. O. Harris,

William Bennett, Thomas Whaley, Tobias Born, Charles Potter, George Holbrook, William Currie.

"Religious services were held in the new hall over C. B. Earl's building, last Sunday, for the first time. The usual services were held in the morning and in the evening it was dedicated by the Rev. J. Redpath, in a sermon of much power. Alluding briefly in the course of his remarks to the work he came here to accomplish, he stated emphatically that it was no merely sectarian one, that his aim was to make Christians and not members of his church. He concluded by giving a cordial invitation to all to attend the services which will continue to be held there during the winter. Since he has been here, Mr. Redpath has been an indefatigable worker, laboring in season and out of season, and has good reason to be proud of the success which has crowned his efforts."

About the first of June, 1873, the foundation of a new church building was laid, and work begun on the superstructure. The lot was donated by Mr. Mitchell.

About two weeks after work was commenced the *News* contained the following: "On Thursday evening a large force of men gathered at the Presbyterian Church to put the timbers of the basement together. They worked hard, but it became late before the work was completed; and then somewhat more than a million mosquitoes having gathered upon each individual, there was a general abandonment of the work until Friday evening, when the job was completed. The work on the church building will now be rapidly pushed to completion."

Aug. 16 it was announced that "the Presbyterian services will hereafter be conducted in the basement of their new church until the audience room is completed. The Sunday-school will also be held at the church at the same hour as formerly; the basement being all finished except plastering, it will be quite as convenient as the hall where services have been held heretofore."

The basement was used for the next year while the audience room above was being finished.

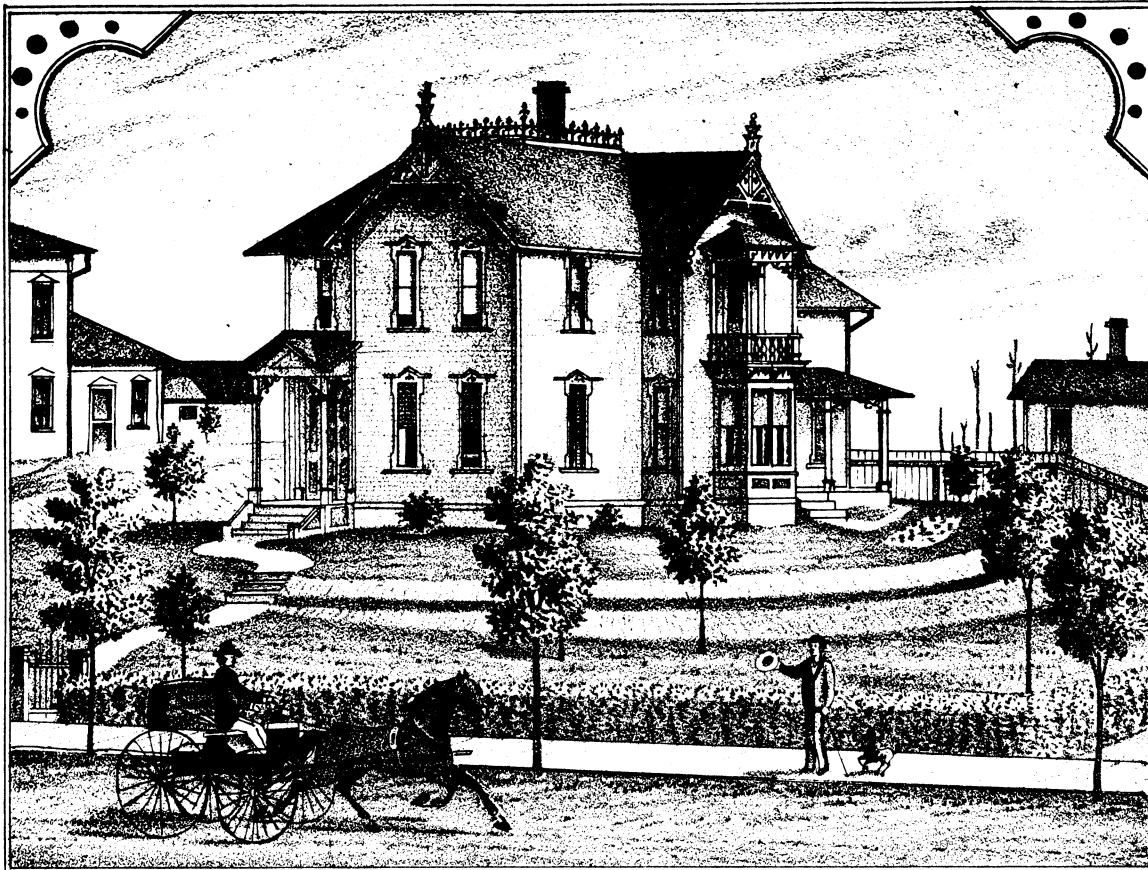
In October, 1874, the church was finished, and at the dedication Rev. Mr. Redpath stated the cost of the Presbyterian Church to have been about \$5,000. Of this sum \$750 was secured from the Church Erection Society, of New York, and the balance was raised by private subscription.

Rev. Mr. Redpath was succeeded by Rev. A. Marsh, who remained until 1883, when he was succeeded by Rev. James Lamb, the present pastor.

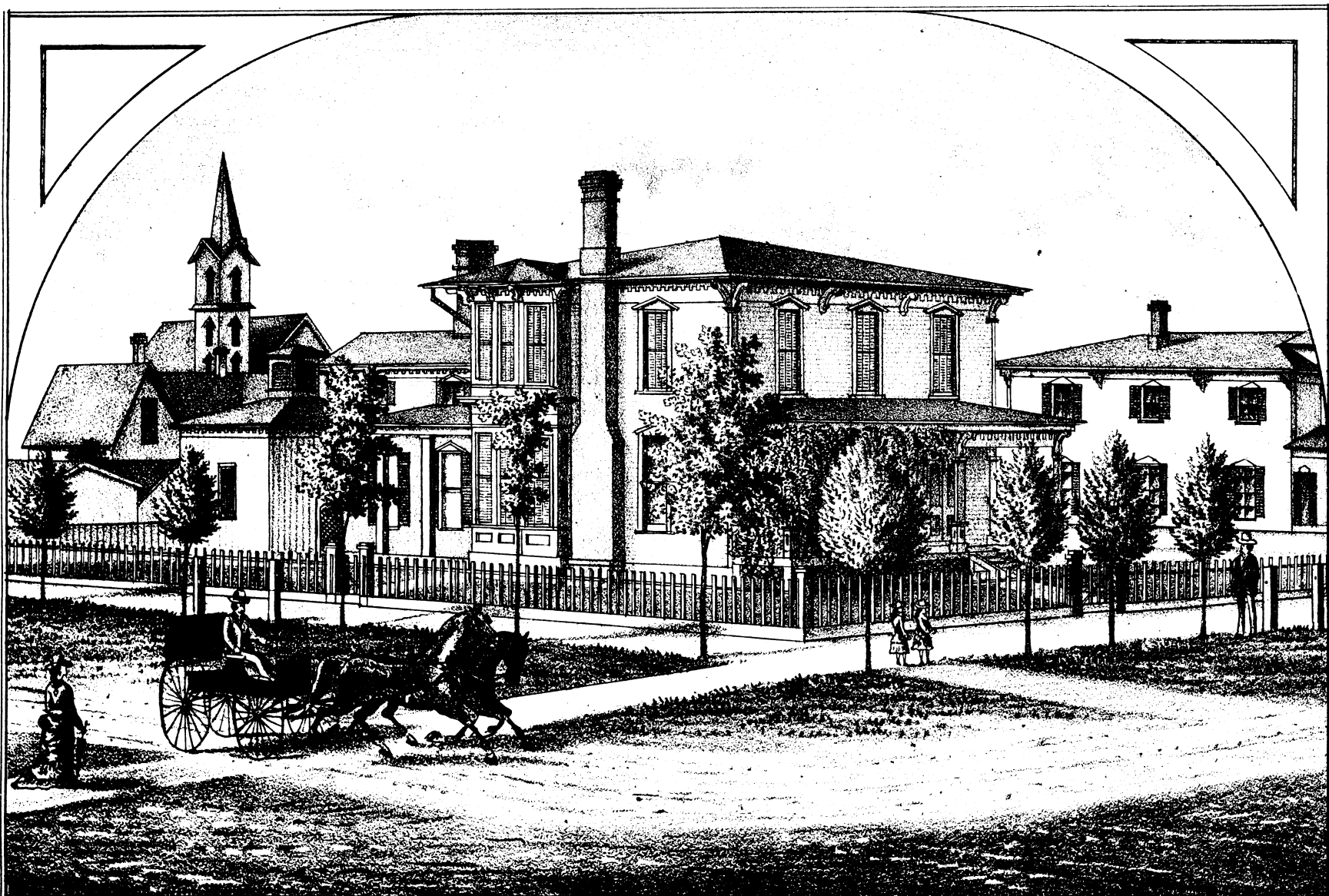
The bell for the church was purchased in 1877.

The Free Methodists were first represented in the county by Rev. J. G. Witham, who organized a society in Colfax in 1873. In the summer of 1875 Rev. L. D. Russell came to Cadillac, then Clam Lake, and organized a society with about thirteen members. A house of worship was built by the help of persons outside the society. The pastors have been, Revs. L. Owen, A. Mudge, C. McKay, M. De Voist, E. Cook, Watson and F. A. Smith. A parsonage was built during Mr. McKay's pastorate, and another during the pastorate of Mr. Smith. The society has now about fifty members. There are also societies at Colfax and Cherry Grove.

The Congregational society dates from June, 1882, at which time Rev. C. H. Beale came here and began to hold preaching service in the opera house. In January, 1883, a society was organized with Jacob Cummer, N. L. Gerrish, J. G. Mosser, E. F. Sawyer, and F. H. Messmore trustees. There were about thirty members. The following June a house of worship was begun which was finished and dedicated Dec. 14, 1883. The cost of the church property including parsonage was \$8,500. The church or ecclesiastical society was organized Nov. 11, 1883, with twenty-eight members. Rev. Mr. Beale remains the pastor.



RES. OF S. J. WALL, CADILLAC, WEXFORD CO. MICH.



RES. OF W. W. MITCHELL, CADILLAC, WEXFORD CO. MICH.

In the winter of 1874 Mr. Mitchell gave lots for the erection of a Swede church. A building was erected and quite a large society formed, and a few years later another church was built.

St. Ann's Catholic Church was begun in 1881 by Father Ziegler, of Traverse City. The first resident priest was Rev. Marenus Willigan, who came in 1883, and finished the church building. The parish now numbers about eighty families.

Other denominations have occasional services in the city. The Baptists have quite a representation in the city, but at the present time there is no society in active operation.

EARLY SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK.

Early in the summer of 1872 a Union Sunday school was organized by H. N. Green, and successfully conducted through the summer and fall. In December the school was divided and the Methodist and Presbyterian societies each carried on separate Sunday school work.

SCHOOL MATTERS.

The first school was kept in the building of Mosser & White in the spring of 1872. During the spring the ground since occupied by a school building was secured, and in June a school-house was built. It appears to have been a temporary affair, for a new one was soon afterward needed.

Aug. 31, 1872, the following announcement was made in the *News*: "The first regular annual school meeting in Clam Lake will be held at the school-house Monday evening, Sept. 2. Several important questions will come before the meeting, among which is that of building a new and suitable school building, one that will be a credit to the place. It is hoped that every voter and property holder in Clam Lake will be present next Monday evening, to aid in carrying out every measure that will tend to promote and increase the educational interests of the place."

The school census was taken in September, and according to the report the village had 105 children between the ages of five and twenty years. During the fall the school-house was repaired, and December 16 the winter term commenced, with C. L. Frazier as principal, and Miss Nettie Brink as assistant in the primary department.

The spring term opened April 28, with George Addison, of Big Rapids, as principal, and Miss Born assistant. One hundred pupils were enrolled the first month.

In September, 1873, the *News* referred to the school-house as follows: "There is going to be not quite a new school-house this fall, but an addition to the one now in use for the primary department. The whole building when completed will be thirty-six feet long and the same width as now. The school board have determined to reseat the whole building with good iron seats which can be used in the new building when it is built."

In November, 1873, the *News* contained the following mention of the schools:

"We paid our village school a visit this week. The first thing that attracted our notice on nearing the school ground, was the growth of the school building. The primary department has been enlarged by the addition of sixteen feet to the east end, making its total length thirty-two feet—no more than sufficient to accommodate the sixty pupils now registered in this department. Upon the west end of the main room is being added sixteen feet, intended for a recitation room, which is much needed on account of the present crowded condition of the school.

"The two departments are under the management of Mr. George Addison as principal, and Miss Born assistant; both are highly prosperous and reflect credit upon the teachers. On entering the grammar department, we found present about sixty pupils under the tuition of Mr. Addison. We were pleased to notice the

interest manifested upon the part of the pupils, and the system and good order prevailing throughout. It is clearly evident that there is too much work for one teacher in this room. The four grades of pupils necessitate a large number of recitations, which greatly shortens the time allotted to each. We hope that the school board will see this matter in its true light, and employ an assistant for this department as soon as the room is ready for use.

"We now pass to the primary department under the supervision of Miss Born. Here we find present forty bright youths, in nearly the same crowded condition; but a prospect for a better state of things, as the new room is to be seated next week, which will make sufficient room for all. We withhold all criticisms, knowing the many disadvantages under which the teacher has labored. Miss Born is a thorough, earnest worker, and is doing all that can be done with the conveniences at hand."

Rev. W. L. Tilden, pastor of the M. E. Church, taught during the winter of 1874.

In March, 1874, the *News* said:—"Prof. W. A. Fallass, of Lowell, has been secured as principal of the village school of this place for the coming term. He will enter upon his duties the 9th of April. We are glad to welcome Prof. Fallass to our midst, knowing him to be a thorough gentleman and a good scholar."

The rapid growth of the village soon made increased school accommodations necessary, and in August, 1876, a new school building was completed which was described in the *News* as follows:

"The new school building is now fully completed, ready for the seating and furniture, which have been purchased of the Triumph School Desk Company, of Chicago, and is of the patent styled the 'Triumph'—which by the building committee was considered the very best desk and seat combined offered.

"The contract for the building, above the foundation, was let to Messrs. Mosser & White, builders, of this village, and was to have been completed by the 25th of this month. The contract for the foundation and plastering was taken by Charles Thompson, also of Clam Lake; and the furnishing of the doors, windows, and all the hardware of the entire building was undertaken by our enterprising hardware firm, Messrs. Hicks & Peck. The last mentioned firm also did the painting of the entire building.

"The main building is 28x62 feet, and the front of the building, containing the entrance and stairway, is 20x28 feet, exclusive of the open porches. This gives four very handsome school-rooms, 26 feet 4 inches, by 29 feet 4 inches, with a 13 foot ceiling, deadened floors, and complete ventilation. There are four very handsome open porches, which add beauty as well as utility to the house. There is also a closet opening into each room. The entrance and stairway are roomy and pleasant, and the stairs themselves are broad and easily climbed. The rail, etc., is of black walnut, giving a beautiful contrast to the white walls and wood-work surrounding them. A handsome belfry tops the front part of the building, from which a view of the village, the lakes, and the surrounding country can be had, such as is not to be had from any other locality in or about Clam Lake.

"The contract price for the building above the foundation was \$3,600."

This building was added to as was required. In the winter of 1880 it was destroyed by fire and rebuilt during the following summer.

The first term in the new building commenced in September, 1876, with Prof. H. S. Groesbeck, Miss Hattie Caswell and Miss Carrie Siple as teachers.

Prof. Groesbeck remained until the fall of 1878, and was succeeded by Prof. F. C. Pifer, who remained one year, and was succeeded by Prof. H. M. Enos, the present principal.

The number of pupils enrolled in the fall of 1883 was 595, with an average number belonging of 444.

POSTOFFICE.

The postoffice was established in January, 1872; became a presidential office Jan. 1, 1878; and a second-class office Oct. 1, 1881.

The names of the different postmasters who have had charge of the office and the period of service is as follows: John S. McLain, from Jan. 25, 1872, to July 12, 1872; Henry F. May, from July 12, 1872, to April 1, 1874; Byron Ballou, from April 1, 1874, to April 10, 1875; J. A. Whitmore, from April 10, 1875, to July 1, 1877; Jared Hixson, the present incumbent, from July 1, 1877.

The office has been furnished with a large number of Yale lock-boxes, and has been refitted from time to time as the requirements of the public seemed to make necessary.

The name of the office was Clam Lake until the name of the village was changed to Cadillac.

In June, 1873, the business of the office was reported as follows: Receipts for quarter ending June 30, 1872, \$172.93; for quarter ending Sept. 30, 1872, \$274.75; for quarter ending Dec. 31, 1872, \$395.95.

The business reported for the quarter ending June 30, 1874, was as follows:

Amount of stamps sold,.....	\$390.00
" received for box rent,.....	46.05
" " for paper postage,.....	18.73
" " on unpaid letters,.....	10.00

Total.....\$464.78

Number of money orders issued,..... 329

Amount received for same,..... \$6,659.99

 " paid on money orders drawn here,..... 1,064.58

INCORPORATION.

Early in 1874 the people of Clam Lake reached the conclusion that their interests would be advanced by being incorporated under a village charter. In February of that year a visitor to the place gave a brief outline of its business interests as follows:

"Clam Lake is not three years old, yet it has a population of 1,500 thorough-going people. It is the present northern terminus of the G. R. & I. Railway.

"To show at a glance the genuine and healthful growth of this busy town one needs only to mention the mercantile firm of Holbrook & May, dealers in general merchandise. They began trade here only two years since with a nominal capital and now have a store 130 feet long, and do an annual business of \$80,000.

"Ranking next is the house of High Bros. & Co., who are men of energy and integrity.

"La Bar, Heath & Co., are dealers in lumbermen's supplies. They lead the trade in this line, and are, withal, genial gentlemen.

"D. C. McKinnon & Co., are a heavy lumber firm and are just now engaged in building one of the largest hotels in Northern Michigan in the well founded belief that summer pleasure travel will tend in this direction.

"Clam Lake is not without that necessary adjunct of a well ordered village, a sprightly weekly newspaper. The Clam Lake News is an honor to the town and sufficient evidence of the journalistic ability of its editor and proprietor, Mr. C. L. Frazier.

"Regretting that space and time forbid further extended notice, we would mention as worthy of remark the following business people and firms; McIntyre & Rice, attorneys; F. H. Huntley,

jeweler; F. R. Osgood, boots, shoes and groceries; John Turner, groceries and cabinet ware; J. H. McKinnon, groceries and crockery; Cornell & Roy, restauraters; Lydell & Kennedy, blacksmiths; Hill & Olney, general merchandise; H. Crandell, deputy sheriff; Ferris & Co., blacksmiths; E. H. Reynolds, stock dealer; W. H. Hicks & Co., hardware; A. McCullom, restauranter; Mrs. N. Abrams, millinery; McCarty & Struble, restauraters; G. W. Kirkbride, manufacturer of an excellent quality of mineral paint, and the inventor of a new car coupling, likely to come into general use; Dr. John Leeson, druggist; Culver & McCarty, Occidental dining-rooms.

"Mr. L. D. Stuart is the genial and hospitable proprietor of the Mitchell House, an attractive and well kept hotel, and worthy of the fullest patronage.

"The remaining hotels are the Lake House, F. G. Vosburg, proprietor; the American House, conducted by Currie & Bennett; and the Mason House, under the direction of its proprietor, Mr. S. C. Mason."

The foregoing may not be perfect in all respects, but it gives a general idea of the mercantile business of the place.

The village was incorporated by the board of supervisors under the law of 1873, and the first election was held in May, 1874.

The law under which the village had been incorporated was declared unconstitutional and a new law passed by the legislature of 1875. Under the new law the village was re-incorporated by act of legislature, approved April 25, 1875, and embraced the following described territory to-wit: The northwest quarter of Section 3, and all of Section 4 in Township 21 north, of Range 9 west, and the southwest quarter of Section 33 and the southwest quarter of Section 34, in Township 22 north, of Range 9 west.

In 1875 George J. Shackleton was elected president, and the trustees were Robert Christenson, L. O. Harris, A. M. Lamb, S. F. Long, D. McKay and Mr. Pratt. Clerk, E. F. Sawyer.

1876: There were 220 voters registered and 136 votes cast. President, George J. Shackleton; clerk, David A. Rice; treasurer, George Holbrook; trustees, Messrs. Henry F. May, L. O. Harris, J. B. Cornwell.

In the winter of 1877 the people of the village determined, if possible, to incorporate under a city charter. The necessary steps in that direction were taken. A bill was introduced into the legislature, and late in April a public meeting was held, and means provided for securing the passage of the bill.

The bill was passed by the legislature and became a law, providing as follows:

"That the following described territory, to wit: The northwest quarter of Section 3 and all of Section 4, in Township 21 north, of Range 9 west, the southeast quarter and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 33, and the southwest quarter of Section 34, in Township 22 north, of Range 9 west, in the county of Wexford, and state of Michigan, be incorporated into and the same is hereby made, constituted, and organized into a city, to be known as the city of Cadillac.

"Immediately after this act shall take effect, the board of trustees of the village of Clam Lake, Wexford County, Mich., shall proceed to divide the territory herein incorporated into such number of wards as they shall deem necessary, not exceeding three in all, and the division shall be so made as to make the territory and population of the several wards as nearly equal as may be.

"The said city of Cadillac shall, in all things not herein otherwise provided, be governed by, and its powers and duties defined and limited by an act entitled 'An act for the incorporation of cities,' being act number 178, of the session laws of 1873, approved April 29, 1873, which act is hereby made and constituted a

part of the charter of said city of Cadillac, except as herein otherwise provided. Provided, That the mayor and aldermen of said city shall serve without compensation. And provided further, That the sums raised by general tax for city purposes (exclusive of the sums raised for schools and school purposes), shall not in any one year exceed one per cent on the assessed value of all the real and personal property in said city made taxable by law.

"In case sufficient time shall not intervene after the division of said city into wards to give the required notice of election, on the first Monday in April, in the year of our Lord 1877, then the first election in said city shall be held on the first Monday in September, in the year of our Lord 1877, and the manner of holding said first election, and the giving of notice thereof shall be the same as near as may be, as is prescribed in Sections 11, 12, 13 and 14, of Chapter I, of an act entitled An act for the incorporation of cities, approved April 29, 1873.

Act No. 386 of the session laws, 1875, approved April 22, 1875, is hereby repealed."

"In 1879 the charter was amended so as to include the following described territory within the city limits: Sections 3, 4 and 5, the north half of the northeast quarter of Section 8, and the northwest quarter of Section 9, all in Township 21 north of Range 9 west, the south half of Section 33, and the west half of Section 34, in Township 22 north, of Range 9 west.

A union convention was held to nominate a city ticket, and the following named gentlemen were put in nomination: Mayor, George A. Mitchell; marshal, Horton Crandell; clerk, Lorenzo Ballou; treasurer, Daniel F. Comstock; collector, Horton Crandell; street commissioner, Charles Cole; school inspectors, Levi O. Harris, three years, Jacob Cummer, two years, Charles M. Ayer, one year; justices of the peace, Holden N. Green, four years, Eugene F. Sawyer, three years, John B. Roosevelt, two years; Robert Christensen, one year; aldermen at large, Milton J. Bond, two years, Daniel W. Peck, one year.

City officers since then have been as follows:

1878:—Mayor, Jacob Cummer; clerk, L. Ballou; treasurer, W. W. Mitchell; street commissioner, J. J. White; marshal, H. Crandell; collector, J. J. White; school inspector, W. Kelley; alderman at large, H. C. Larsen; aldermen, L. G. Lawson, N. Haynes, E. Lapham, John Mosser.

1879:—Mayor, Daniel McCoy; treasurer, W. W. Mitchell; city clerk, Henry Ballou; city attorney, D. E. McIntyre; marshal, D. E. Cooke; aldermen at large, Alvin A. Mitchell, George A. Dillenbeck; first ward, L. G. Lawson, William Saunders; second ward, Edward Lapham, M. J. Bond; third ward, J. G. Mosser, J. W. Cobbs.

1880:—Mayor, Daniel McCoy; treasurer, John M. Rice; clerk, W. H. Wood; marshal, D. E. Cooke; collector, H. N. Green; street commissioner, J. C. Born; school inspector, H. N. Green; alderman at large, G. A. Dillenbeck; aldermen, Norman D. Haynes, George Holbrook, Ronald McDonald.

1881:—Mayor, Daniel McCoy; city attorney, John B. Roosevelt; city clerk, Chauncey Guest; city treasurer, John M. Rice; city collector, S. F. Long; city marshal, William Cassler; street commissioner, John C. Born; city surveyor, A. J. Teed; aldermen at large, G. A. Dillenbeck, E. L. Metheany; first ward, N. Haynes, L. G. Lawson; second ward, George Holbrook, D. W. Peck; third ward, Henry Ballou, Charles M. Ayer.

1882:—Mayor, Byron Ballou; city attorney, Rollin L. Rice; city clerk, E. M. Hutchinson; city treasurer, F. H. Messmore; city collector, E. George; city marshal, William Cassler; street commissioner, G. W. Heath; city surveyor, A. J. Teed; aldermen at large, E. L. Metheany, Austin W. Mitchell; first ward, L. G.

Lawson, William Crippen; second ward, D. W. Peck, Charles Haynes; third ward, Henry Ballou, Osmond Reed.

1883:—Mayor, E. L. Metheany; city attorney, M. L. Dunham; city clerk, E. M. Hutchinson; city treasurer, F. H. Messmore; city collector, E. George; city marshal, William Cassler; street commissioner, M. W. Heath; city surveyor, A. J. Teed; aldermen at large, W. W. Cummer, Austin W. Mitchell; first ward, A. L. Scoby, William Crippen, second ward, F. C. Sampson, Charles Haynes; third ward, L. J. Law, Osmond Reed.

1884:—Mayor, E. H. Huntley; city attorney, M. L. Dunham; city clerk, F. A. Clary; city treasurer, James Haynes; city collector, E. George; city marshal, William Cassler; street commissioner, W. H. Arms; city surveyor, A. J. Teed; aldermen at large, W. W. Cummer, Austin W. Mitchell; first ward, L. G. Lawson, N. D. Haynes, second ward, F. C. Sampson, Edward Lapham, third ward, T. J. Jennings, S. H. Merritt.

WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

March 2, 1877, a number of the ladies of the city of Cadillac met at the M. E. Church, and a "Woman's Christian Temperance Union" was organized through the influence, and by the aid of Mr. Cameron, of East Saginaw.

After the reading and adoption of a constitution and by-laws, and the reception of members, the society proceeded to the election of officers, with the following result: President, Mrs. H. N. Green; first vice-president, Mrs. John Turner, second vice-president, Mrs. C. M. W. Earle; secretary, Mrs. S. S. Fallass; treasurer, Mrs. G. A. Mitchell; executive committee, Mrs. L. Rockwell, Mrs. A. K. Moyer, Mrs. George Holbrook, Mrs. Ada Cummer, Mrs. Laura Towle; finance committee, Mrs. W. H. Hicks, Mrs. H. Crandell and Mrs. A. Gallenger.

This society has maintained an active existence to the present time. The principal officers are: President, Mrs. George Mitchell; secretary, Mrs. Ella Stevens; treasurer, Mrs. Wellington Cummer.

SECRET ORDERS.

Clam Lake Lodge, No. 231, F. & A. M., was instituted in the spring of 1875. The officers in 1883 are W. M., J. R. Bishop; S. W., Frank C. Sampson; J. W., Isaac Murphy; treasurer, J. J. Mosser; secretary, Henry Skelley.

Cadillac Chapter, No. 108, R. A. M., was chartered in August, 1878. Officers in 1883:—H. P., J. H. Hixson; K., J. G. Mosser; scribe, John M. Rice; secretary, Frank C. Sampson; treasurer, Chas. L. Andress.

Viola Lodge, No. 259, I. O. O. F., was organized in June, 1875, with about seven charter members. The present membership is about 130. In 1881 this lodge erected a new hall, which was dedicated Nov. 1, 1881. The occasion was honored with the presence of the Hon. Schuyler Colfax, ex-vice president of the United States, and Grand Master Samuel Adams, of Detroit, who conducted the ceremonies and was assisted by District Deputy S. F. Long, Past Grand S. S. Fallass and other members of the fraternity in this city. The ceremonies were public and the new hall was well filled with people, who listened attentively to the brief but somewhat impressive exercises. After concluding the dedicatory ceremonies, Grand Master Adams addressed some highly complimentary remarks to the Odd Fellows of this place, whose enterprise and zeal is shown in the substantial new brick structure erected and now dedicated to the use of the order. On retiring from the position of presiding officer on the occasion he introduced Past Grand Master Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, who gave to the audience one of the most eloquent and impressive addresses. The officers in 1883 are, N. G., George A. Cummer; V. G., George

Gilhooley; secretary, E. J. Haynes; F. S. David Adley; treasurer, N. Lauka.

Cadillac Camp, No. 98, I. O. O. F., was organized in October, 1882, and has about thirty members. Officers:—C. P., H. F. Askam; S. W., S. S. Fallass; J. W., S. F. Long; H. P., C. G. Reed; scribe, George A. Cummer.

Garfield Temple, P. C., was started in 1883, and has nineteen members. Officers:—Oracle, G. A. Cummer; vice-oracle, C. G. Reed; marshal, S. S. Fallass; secretary, John Graham; treasurer, J. P. Knudson; guard, R. McPherson.

The George A. Mitchell Council of Royal Arcanum was organized Jan. 28, 1882, with about twenty charter members. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing term:—R., C. W. Higgins; V. R., C. H. Drury; P. R., D. E. McIntyre; secretary, C. L. Rogers; colonel, L. J. Law; T., Fred Tracy; C., Dr. H. F. Askam; G., C. C. Dunham; S., Dr. J. M. Wardell. Officers in the fall of 1883:—R., S. S. Fallass; V. R., J. B. Roosevelt; orator, H. F. Askam; secretary, L. J. Law; treasurer, Frederick Traty; chaplain, C. T. Chapin; guide, G. E. Adams; warden, George Glass; sentry, C. A. Rysdale.

Washington Post, No. 32, G. A. R., was fully organized in February, 1883. Officers installed Feb. 8th:—Past commander, C. S. Brodt, senior vice-commander, George Wheeler; junior vice-commander, Harvey Smith; adjutant, M. A. Watrous; quartermaster, Harry Goff; surgeon, — Holmes; chaplain, Z. Gillett; officer of the day, R. P. Orser. Officers in 1883:—P. C., C. S. Brodt; S. V. C., O. S. Whitmore; J. V. C., Harvey Smith; adjutant, E. M. Watrous; Q., H. H. Goff; surgeon, Oscar Holmes; chaplain, Z. Gillett; O. D., R. P. Orser; O. G., W. S. Ormes. There are about ninety members.

Clamenia Lodge of Good Templars was organized in January, 1874, with the following officers:—W. C. T., F. R. Osgood; W. V. T., Mrs. Julia Hopkins; W. S., A. M. Lamb; W. T., J. G. Mosser; W. M., W. H. Brown; W. I. G., Miss Ada M. Osgood; W. O. G., W. S. Spaulding; W. F. S., Frank Goodrich.

This lodge appears to have become inoperative after a time, and in August, 1880, Cadillac Lodge was organized with twenty-seven charter members, and the following officers:—W. C. T., C. W. Higgins; W. V. T., Mrs. William Saunders; W. secretary, C. L. Frost; W. F. secretary, A. D. Bradbier; W. treasurer, Bert Haynes; W. O. G., Fred Canfield; W. I. G., Miss Susie Saunders; W. M., Frank Craine. During the first year the membership reached as high as 106 active members. Officers in the fall of 1883:—W. C. T., E. J. Haynes; W. V., Sate Austin; secretary, Frank H. Goodman; W. F. S., Lena Hartwell; W. T., Henry Knowlton; W. M., A. G. Stearns.

Cadillac Lodge K. of P., No. 46, was organized in October, 1883. Officers:—P. C., C. E. Miller; C. C., M. C. Wheaton; V. C., E. L. Metheany; P., R. J. Cummer; K. of R., Frank Clary; M. of F., Henry Ballou; M. of E., Charles H. Drury; M. of A., E. D. Snow.

The Forrester Club is one of the important societies of the city. The club-house and opera-house described in another place, is the property of this club. The officers elected at the last election were as follows:—President, J. G. Mosser; vice-president, J. M. Rice; secretary, J. H. Hixson; treasurer, F. H. Messmore. Also the following trustees:—C. L. Andress, F. A. Koegel, E. L. Meth-eary, G. A. Dillenbeck and J. M. Wardell.

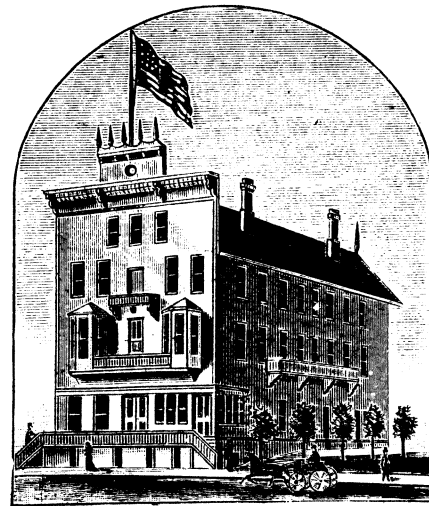
THE CADILLAC TIMES.

The Cadillac *Weekly Times* was started under another name at Mendon, St. Joseph County, in June, 1882, and removed from thence to Cadillac. The founder, Alf Ridge, has been the only publisher and editor. It was commenced as a seven-column folio, and in August, 1882, was enlarged to a seven-column quarto. Politically it is independent.

THE OPERA HOUSE.

In 1881 the Cadillac Forrester Club erected a large building on the lake shore, a portion of which was finished off for an opera-house, which in all respects is adapted to the needs of the city in the way of a suitable place for holding public entertainments.

The city is furnished with water works and all the modern improvements. The water-works building was burned in April, 1882, but immediately rebuilt.



McKINNON HOUSE, CADILLAC.

The McKinnon House is a first-class hotel. It is the largest house in Cadillac. It has fine sample rooms, and is fitted out with electric bells. C. L. Andress is proprietor.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS J. THORP, clerk and register of Wexford County, is forty-seven years old and a native of Allegany County, N. Y. He was educated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; enlisted at the breaking out of the rebellion in the Eighty-fifth New York Regiment; served with distinction during the peninsular campaign; was wounded at Fair Oaks and Malvern Hill, Va.; in 1862 he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Infantry. After the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., his regiment was mounted and afterward known as the famous First New York Dragoons, and took an active and prominent part in all the great cavalry battles until the close of the war. In June, 1864, Col. Thorp was wounded and taken prisoner at Travillion, Va. In December, of the same year, he was made full colonel of his regiment. On the 4th of July, 1864, while in the prison stockade at Macon, Georgia, Col. Thorp made a 4th of July speech which was interpreted as incendiary, and for which he was taken out of the stockade to be hung, but the confederate authorities became convinced from the demonstrations made by the 2,000 prisoners in the stockade that the safety of the city of Macon as well as the lives of their guard would be better conserved by returning him to the stockade, which was done at the close of that day. In March, 1865, Col. Thorp was made brigadier general for gallant and meritorious conduct on the field. July 17, of the same year, he was honorably discharged from the service of the United States, after a service of four years and seventeen days, during which time he participated in forty-six engagements. On his return to civil life he engaged in farming in Livingston County, N. Y. In 1871 he sold his farm and came to Wexford County as a pioneer, where he cleared up and equipped an elegant farm in the town of Selma. In

1872 he was called to take charge of a large public school in the city of Buffalo, N. Y., where he continued in educational work five years. At the close of this engagement he made two extended trips to the Pacific Coast in the interests of A. S. Barnes & Co., publishers of New York, after which he returned to his farm in Wexford County. He is at present serving his second term as clerk and register of said county.

COBBS & MITCHELL, Cadillac, Mich., manufacturers and dealers in pine and hemlock lumber.

Jonathan W. Cobbs formerly resided in Butlerville, Ind., and was for many years engaged in manufacturing hard wood lumber at that place. Mr. Cobbs came to Cadillac in the year 1872 and purchased the property known as the Hall mill site, the mill being the first built on the shore of Clam Lake, and manufactured lumber for George A. Mitchell until the year 1877, when the firm of Cobbs & Mitchell was organized.

William W. Mitchell formerly resided at Hillsdale, Mich., attending Hillsdale College until coming to Cadillac in the year 1873, where he first commenced his schooling in the lumber business as tallyman in what was known as the Cocombs mill, subsequently being associated with A. B. Mitchell in a few logging enterprises until 1874, when he assumed the duties of foreman in George A. Mitchell's lumber yard at the Cobbs mill until the firm of Cobbs & Mitchell was formed in 1877.

At the time of organizing the firm purchased the saw-mill of J. W. Cobbs and Section 5, Township 21 north, Range 9 west of the G. R. & I. R. Co.

Until the year 1879, the mill continued sawing in the daytime for George A. Mitchell, and at nights for themselves, at which time the mill was rebuilt and its capacity increased from 30,000 to 50,000 feet per day of eleven hours.

For the stocking of above mill pine land was purchased as follows, viz: Fractional Section 4, Township 21 north, Range 9 west, part of Sections 31 and 19 and all of Section Township 22 north, of Range 9 west; Section 7, Township 21 north, Range 8 west, and Section 11, Township 21 north, Range 9 west.

Iron track logging railways, with steam power being built from Little Clam Lake through Section 11 to Section 7 southeast, and to Sections 19, 30 and 31 north.

In 1881 the firm bought of E. J. Copley Section 13, Township 22 north, Range 9 west, together with saw-mill located on shore of Round Lake on Section 7, Township 22 north, Range 8 west, and also purchased of Bradley Bros., of Milwaukee, Wis., parts of Sections 26, 34 and 36, Township 23 north, Range 9 west; contracting with said E. J. Copley for the logging and delivery of all timber on the Section 13 and Bradley purchase into Round Lake.

The saw-mill at Round Lake burned in April, 1882, and was rebuilt the same season, at which time a system of water works was built for fire protection, with fourteen two-inch hydrants, costing \$2,500.

Lumber shipped up to June 1, 1884: In 1880, 14,053,000 feet; in 1881, 21,612,000 feet; in 1882, 20,066,000 feet; in 1883, 26,924,000 feet; in 1884, to June 1, 11,111,000. Lumber on yards, 17,000,000 feet; standing pine on hand, 50,000,000.

MITCHELL BROTHERS, lumber manufacturers, office at Cadillac, Wexford County, Mich., mill located at Mitchell, Missaukee County, on the Missaukee branch of the G. R. & I. R. R. Firm consists of Austin W. and William W. Mitchell. Their mill was completed and began sawing in September, 1882. They have connected with their mill and lumber-yard a complete system of water works, which furnish ample protection from fire. They also have adjoining their lumber-yard a complete planing-mill, where the rough lumber is manufactured into flooring, siding, ceil-

ing, etc., etc. They employ about seventy-five men, thirty of whom work in the mill. They own about 50,000,000 feet of standing pine.

Austin W. came to Cadillac in the spring of 1879 and made a purchase of standing pine at Bond's mill, and entered into a contract with Bond & Kysor for sawing the logs, which took effect in March, 1879. Since then, they together with Daniel Kysor, their successor, have sawed 24,000,000 feet for him, and he has had manufactured for other parties about 10,000,000 shingles. William M. came to Cadillac in 1873, and became a member of the firm of Cobbs & Mitchell in 1877, and of Mitchell Brothers in 1882, and is now connected with both firms.

JAMES HAYNES & SONS, planing mill, Cadillac. Their business was established in October, 1872, by James Haynes, who brought the machinery from Decatur, Van Buren County, Mich., and built the mill which he ran till April 14, 1877, when it burned, and within fifty-nine days after that time the mill now owned by the firm, and known as mill No. 1, was running. Mill No. 2 was built in 1881. In 1879 he took his three sons into the firm as partners. One has since retired. They carry on an extensive business; are dealers in dressed lumber, mouldings, pickets, lath and shingles. James Haynes was born in 1825, in New York, and spent the first years of his life near Rochester city. At the age of ten years he moved to Michigan and lived near Marshall a short time; then went to Van Buren County, Mich., remaining in that part of the state till he came to Cadillac in 1872. Married in 1848 to Mary M. Bierce, of New York. They have three sons and one daughter. Two of the sons are members of the firm; one son is in the same business at Mitchell, Missaukee County, Mich. The daughter is Mrs. Louis De Champlain, of Cadillac.

CAPTAIN L. J. NEWSON, wholesale and retail dealer in liquors, cigars and tobacco, was born in Canada in 1841; came to Elk Rapids, Antrim County, Mich., in 1861, and was in the employ of Dexter Noble & Co. for nine years as captain of steamboats and tugs. Came to Cadillac in 1870, and engaged in his present business. He is one of the first settlers. Married in October, 1878, to Mrs. Matilda Smith, a daughter of Mitchell Gay, who came to Traverse City in 1847; was employed by Mr. Boardman, the first settler there, and who built the first mill.

FRED S. KIELDSEN, wholesale and retail grocer, and dealer in lumbermen's supplies. Successor to Holbrook & May. Bought out that firm in 1881; was employed by them as a salesman for ten years previous to that time. Was born in Denmark in 1849; came to Cadillac in 1870. In connection with his mercantile business he owns and manages a farm of 340 acres, with 180 acres improved, two and one-half miles from the city. Keeps a dairy of forty-five cows; is a breeder of Holstein cattle, and is one of the first settlers in Cadillac. Married in 1873 to Flora Cheney, of Buffalo, N. Y. They have two sons.

JOHN G. MOSSER, contractor and builder and dealer in stone, lime, plaster, brick, hair and cement, also manufacturer of hand-made and pressed brick, Cadillac, Mich., was born in Canada in 1840. Came to Michigan in 1865; built all the bridges on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad between Sturgis and Petoskey. Built and owned the first frame house in Cadillac; located in Cadillac in 1873, and has carried on the business of a builder since that time. Married in 1875 to Sadie A. Kent, a native of Pennsylvania. They have one child.

JOHN MANSFIELD, county treasurer of Wexford County, was born in Connecticut in 1842. Enlisted in 1861 in First New York Cavalry, part of Custer's division, and was discharged in 1865. Married Adelaide Holmes, of Manchester, Mich. They have four children. Mr. Mansfield came to Wexford County in 1872, and

located in the Township of Boon, where he purchased 400 acres of land. He was supervisor of the township from the time of its organization until 1880, when he was elected county treasurer.

S. J. WALL is a native of Kent County, Mich., and was born in 1851. He came to Wexford County first in 1872 and remained two years. He then went to Huron County, where he was connected with the Alpena Salt & Lumber Co., at Bay Port. In 1876 he returned to Cadillac, and in 1880 was elected prosecuting attorney, which office he held two years. Since that time he has been engaged in lumbering. He was married in May, 1881, to Miss Carrie Siple, of Ann Arbor. They have one daughter. A view of their residence appears in this work.

ELDON L. METHEANY, agent Grand Rapids & Indiana R. R., was born at Lima, Ohio, Dec. 5, 1850. Commenced railroading in the employ of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad as ticket and freight clerk at Lima. Continued in that capacity until Feb. 1, 1877, when he removed to Cadillac to accept the position of station agent on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. At that point he has served in that capacity since that time. At the spring election in 1881, he was elected on the straight ticket as alderman-at-large to the city council for the term of two years. At the spring election of 1883 he was elected mayor of the city, in which position he served one full term.

E. EUGENE HASKINS, attorney-at-law, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in New York in 1849. His earlier education was at Auburn. Studied law at Grand Rapids, and was admitted to the bar Dec. 22, 1877, in circuit court, Kent County. Came to Cadillac in December, 1880. Has been United States court commissioner for the western district since 1881. Married in February, 1882, to Mae Consaul, native of New York.

DONALD E. MCINTYRE, attorney-at-law, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born at Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1852. Was graduated from the literary department of Ann Arbor University in 1870, and from the law department in 1872. Commenced practice at Big Rapids, where he remained about one year. Came to Cadillac in 1873, and has continued practice here. Was city attorney several years, and member of the county board of supervisors. Elected prosecuting attorney for the county in the fall of 1882.

The firm of Marthinson & White was established May 18, 1883. It consists of Charles Marthinson and James L. White. Their lumber-yard is two and one half miles west of Luther, Lake County. Office on W. Mason Street, Cadillac. They deal in lumber, timber, shingles, and in pine lands. Handle from twenty to twenty-five million feet of lumber per year. Mr. Marthinson was born in 1845, in Denmark, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. Came to America in 1866, and spent a short time in Wisconsin. The same year came to Michigan to work in the pinneries. Engaged in business in 1877 on the Manistee River, in lumber, logging and pine lands. Removed to Cadillac in 1879, and has since made this place his home.

F. H. HUNTLEY, jeweler, and mayor of the city of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Allegany County, N. Y., in 1840. Remained there until he was fifteen years of age, when he came with his parents to Kalamazoo, Mich., where he was for several years employed in a store. His health failing, he engaged in teaming and other out-door employments. In 1862 he enlisted in the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, serving in the Army of the Potomac; was wounded in the hand at South Mountain. Mustered out in February, 1863. Returned to Kalamazoo, and thence to Saranac, Ionia County. Came to Cadillac in 1873 and engaged in his present business of jeweler and watch-maker, commencing business with a cash capital of two dollars and a half. He has been alderman two

terms, and was elected mayor in the spring of 1884. His family consists of a wife and two sons.

A. J. TEED, civil engineer and land surveyor, of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born at Tecumseh, Mich., in 1844. Educated at Kalamazoo College. Taught in that college, in Franklin College, Ind., and in various other schools, being engaged in teaching five years. Was county surveyor of Van Buren County three years. Has followed civil engineering and surveying in northern Michigan for the last six years, coming to Cadillac in 1877, and making his home here. Has been county surveyor of Wexford County four years, city surveyor five years, and justice of the peace four years. During the last six months of the war of the rebellion, Mr. Teed served in the United States Navy. He was married in 1876 to Letty Edson, and has two children.

C. K. RUSSELL, proprietor of the American House, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in New York in 1826. His home, until his coming to Michigan, was in Connecticut. A portion of his early life he spent as a sailor, being master of a vessel at the age of twenty-one. He came to Kent County, Mich., in 1876, and remained three years, returning to Connecticut in the spring of 1879. The same year he came to Cadillac and bought the American House in August. This house he has enlarged, improved and refurnished, making it one of the best, most commodious, convenient and comfortable in this section of the state. It has sixty-seven sleeping-rooms. Is centrally located on the southeast corner of Mitchell and Harris Streets. Mr. Russell was married in 1849 to Henrietta J. Smith. They have one daughter, the wife of Dr. J. N. Coleman, of Grand Rapids. Three children have died.

LEWIS G. LAWSON, of Cadillac, Wexford County, is a native of Norway, born in 1832. Many years of his early life were spent as a sailor on the Baltic and North Seas. He came to America at the age of twenty, settling in Canada, where he worked at shoemaking, having learned that trade in the old country. After a residence of five and a half years in Canada, he came to Michigan and was engaged in farming in St. Clair County. Dec. 16, 1864, he enlisted in the Third Michigan Infantry, serving in the Army of the Cumberland. Was mustered out as corporal at Victoria, Tex., May 25, 1866. Lived in Detroit about two years, then moved to Grand Rapids, where he was in the grocery and saloon business about three years. Came to Cadillac in October, 1871, and built the Lake House, of which he was proprietor about two years. After working a few years at his trade of shoemaking, he, in 1878, started his present business of letting boats upon the lakes. Is located on the shore of Clam Lake and has a fleet of twenty row and sailboats. Owns and runs also the steam yacht St. Clair, for excursions on the lakes. His family consists of a wife and seven children; four children have died. Mr. Lawson has been an alderman of the city for eight years, and has contributed largely to make Cadillac what it now is.

WILLIAM H. PARKS, of the firm of Parks & Dunham, attorneys at law, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1819. In 1823 his parents moved to Michigan and settled at Troy, Oakland County, where he was brought up on a farm. Was educated at a branch of the State University, located at Pontiac. At about the age of seventeen, he made one of a government surveying party engaged in the surveys of north Michigan under charge of John Hodson. Was engaged on this work from about the first of March to July, 1837. Soon after he commenced the study of the law, completing a three years' course and being admitted to the bar in 1843, at Dewitt, Clinton County. Practiced first at Ionia, and went thence in 1844 to Ottawa, where he remained a year. He spent two years in the copper regions of Lake Superior, where he located the Union Mine, now the Nonesuch,



Yours Respectfully
W. M. Crow



Mrs. W. M. Gow,
DECEASED.

near Iron River, at the base of Porcupine Mountain. Was then engaged in commercial pursuits until 1855. In January, 1856, he resumed the practice of law at Grand Haven, continuing in practice until 1868, and being for six years prosecuting attorney of Ottawa County. During this time he engaged with others in the lumber business, and from 1868 to 1873 devoted his attention to that business solely. He then returned to law practice and removed to Marquette, Mich., where he remained until 1879, returning then to Holland, Ottawa County. Came to Cadillac in October, 1882. Mr. Parks was first married to Wealthy Thompson, of Bath, Maine, who died of cholera in 1850. In 1852 he married Elizabeth N. Coolidge, of Franklin County, Mass. He has one son, Albert S. who is general freight agent of the Houghton & Ontonagon R. R. Co.

HARRISON M. DUNHAM, of the firm of Parks & Dunham, attorneys at law, is a native of Oakland County, Mich., born in 1856. Educated at Howe, Livingston County, where he studied law with Dennis Shields. Came to Cadillac in the spring of 1880, and practiced by himself until the winter of 1882, when he became one of the law firm of Parks, Dunham & Dunham, which became the present firm the following year. Mr. Dunham was married in 1883 to Kitty Parks.

WILLIAM MACADAM GOW, dry goods merchant, Cadillac, established business in September, 1875, with a capital of \$500, and since that time has built up an extensive business, his sales being about \$40,000 per year. Carries a large stock of dry goods, carpets, window draperies, fixtures, etc. Was born in Scotland in March, 1843. Came to New York City in 1867. Remained in that city five years, engaged as a salesman by Lord & Taylor. Came to Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1872, and was there engaged in the same business till 1875, when he came to Cadillac. Married Sept. 15, 1875, to Annie B. Bogart, of New York City. They have three children. Mrs. Gow died May 15, 1884, after one week's illness. She was a woman who enjoyed a very large circle of friends, and her death caused general sorrow in the community.

M. L. DUNHAM, attorney at law, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Oakland County, Mich., in March, 1850. Received an academic education. Was principal of public schools for eight years. In 1870 went to the copper mining country of Michigan. Admitted to practice law in 1875. Held each of the offices of justice of the peace, township clerk and circuit court commissioner for four years. Was prosecuting attorney of Ontonagon County for six years, resigning that office when leaving for his present residence. In April, 1881, he founded the *Ontonagon Herald* and edited it for the first six months of its existence. Came to Cadillac in June, 1882. In May, 1883, he was elected city attorney.

FRANK C. SAMPSON, of the firm of Sampson & Drury, hardware dealers of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Monroe County, N. Y. Oct. 14, 1850. Was brought up at Lyons, N. Y. At the age of seventeen came with his parents to Parma, Jackson County, Mich. His life until the age of twenty-two was spent upon a farm; since then he has been engaged in the hardware business, learning the business at Jackson, Mich. Came from Jackson to Cadillac in October, 1879, and was in the employ of Cummer & Rawls as clerk until the establishment of his present business, June 1, 1881. In the spring of 1883 he was elected alderman of the Second Ward. He was married in June, 1872, to Mabelle Richardson, a native of Parma, Jackson County, Mich. The firm of Sampson & Drury carry a large and complete stock of hardware, tinware and mill and lumbermen's supplies, and manufacture cant hook and peavey handles. Their location is No. 107 North Mitchell Street.

A. D. BRADBEER, photographer, of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Coburg, Northumberland County, Ontario, in 1851.

Remained there until the age of ten, when he moved to Brighton. For the last fourteen years he has been mostly engaged in his present business at different points in Canada and the States, and by assiduous labor and careful study has perfected himself in his art. He came to Cadillac May 27, 1890, and was for a time employed in a planing-mill. Resumed his former occupation the following year in the employ of H. L. Bragg, with whom he was in partnership for a time. Purchased the business in November, 1883. Mr. Bradbeer makes a specialty of large work, portraits, viewing and framing. His studio is on East Harris Street.

GEORGE BRADBEER, of the firm of Bradbeer & Clary, of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Coburg, Canada, in 1857. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Brighton, Ontario, Canada, where he remained until the age of fourteen. He then came to Michigan. Came to Cadillac in December, 1881, and in the summer of 1883 the present partnership was formed. Messrs. Bradbeer & Clary are doing an extensive real estate and insurance business and dealing largely, their business averaging \$3,000 per month. In insurance they represent the following companies: Aetna of Hartford, Insurance Company of North America, Commercial Union of London, Oriental of Hartford, Union of Philadelphia, Grand Rapids Fire, Western of Toronto, Cooper of Dayton, Phoenix of Hartford, Mutual Benefit Life and Travelers' Accident.

D. A. RICE, attorney at law, Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in 1837 in Trumbull County, Ohio. Educated at Hillsdale College. Enlisted in the spring of 1862 in the Sixty-fifth Illinois Infantry Regiment, which was in service in the eastern army, and was captured at Harper's Ferry. Was immediately paroled and after a year exchanged and was afterward on duty in the Western department. Mustered out in the spring of 1865. Mr. Rice then, in 1866, commenced the study of medicine but abandoned it for the law, which he studied at the law school of Ann Arbor. Was admitted to the bar at Hart, Oceana County, in 1870. Came to Cadillac in the fall of 1872, being the first attorney to locate at this point. In 1874 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county and held the office six years. Was for five or six years town and village clerk. Elected supervisor in the second ward of the city in the spring of 1884. His family consists of a wife and three children.

SAMUEL F. LONG, justice of the peace and real estate and collecting agent, of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born at Concord, Franklin County, Penn., July 29, 1829. Learned the trade of tailor. At the age of about twenty-two removed to Ohio. Came to Michigan in 1850 and engaged in farming in Kent County. Aug. 15, 1862, he enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, serving with the Army of the Potomac. Was detached and on scouting service a year and a half in the Shenandoah Valley. Was discharged for disability at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., in July, 1865. Returning home he was employed in farming until his health failed, when he engaged in the grocery business in the town of Buchanan, Berrien County. In the spring of 1873 came to Cadillac and was in the employ of the G. R. & I. R. R. Co., as engineer of stationary engine five years. Then in charge of the water works one year, and carried on a grocery business for M. H. Bond one and a half years. In 1880 he was elected justice of the peace and re-elected in 1884 for the full term. Is also real estate and collecting agent. Has a wife and five children. One daughter is a graduate of Ann Arbor Medical College and is practicing medicine at Boyne City, Mich. Mrs. Long was Julia A. Byers, a native of Washington County, Penn.

C. R. KEACH, M. D., Cadillac, was born in St. Johnsbury, Vt., Aug. 15, 1827. He was educated in Vermont and commenced the

practice of medicine in 1850. Remained in that state in the practice of his profession till 1878, when he came to Grand Traverse County, Mich., where he still practiced medicine till 1882, when he came to Cadillac. In connection with his practice he keeps bath rooms where he gives Turkish, medicated vapor and shower baths. Ladies' bath rooms attached with female attendants. Married in 1849 to Cynthia Damon, of Springfield, Vt. They have four children.

J. CUMMER & SON, manufacturers of lumber, Cadillac. Bought a mill, also a stock of timber, and established a business in 1876, which has since grown to large proportions. They run two mills the year round and cut an average of 100,000 feet of lumber per day, nearly all pine. They use the slabs and edgings for the manufacture of lath and pickets. They also run a large planing-mill in connection with their business. They are building a railroad, ten miles in length, which will reach 160,000,000 feet of pine timber. Mr. J. Cummer was born in Canada in 1823, moved to Lockport, Niagara County, N. Y., in 1840, and learned the trade of miller, and worked at that business in New York and Canada till 1860, when he came to Newaygo County, Mich., and engaged in lumbering till 1868; he then went to Canada, and soon after to Morley, Mich. Was there in the lumber business till 1876, when he came to Cadillac. Married in 1845 to Mary A. Snider, of Canada. They have two sons (Wellington W. is a member of the firm, also president of the Cummer Lumber Company; one son is living in Florida), and one daughter who resides with her parents.

OLSEN & HERRICK, lumber manufacturers, Cadillac. The business was organized in July, 1882. Their work has been to a great extent custom work, but they are gradually working up a genuine trade. Mr. Olsen was born in Denmark. Came to the United States when about seventeen years of age and for ten years worked in mills, thoroughly learning the business. In 1880 he, in company with Ira Beerman, bought a mill and commenced business. After running the mill for two years Beerman sold his interest to Geo. E. Herrick, who was born in Alpine, Kent County, Mich., Nov. 15, 1859. Was brought up on a farm. At the age of thirteen went to the high school at Grand Rapids, and at the age of eighteen entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. Two years at Ann Arbor and one year at university of Wooster, O., gave him the degree of B. A. In the fall of 1881, in company with three old friends, he organized the *United States Monthly*, at Chicago, and for two years traveled in its interests, visiting nearly every state in the Union. In July, 1882, he purchased a one-half interest in the mill, and since January, 1884, has taken charge of the business. The firm employ twenty-five men in the manufacture of lumber, shingles, bed slats, handles, etc.

DAVID E. COOKE, of Cadillac, Wexford County, was born in Tioga County, Penn., May 12, 1845. At the age of eleven he came to Michigan, his parents settling in Barry County, where he was brought up on a farm. Learned the trade of carpenter and builder in St. Joseph County and followed it there until 1872. He enlisted February 26, 1865, in the First Michigan Cavalry, serving in the Army of the Potomac. At the close of the war the regiment was sent to the western department for service against the Indians, and marched across the plains to Salt Lake City. Mustered out Dec. 7, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth, Kas. He came to Cadillac, Jan. 8, 1872, and followed his former occupation until about 1880, and to some extent since. Has been deputy sheriff and constable about twelve years, and deputy U. S. marshal for the western district of Michigan about ten years. Was city marshal two years, and has held various other offices. Was elected sheriff in 1882. Married in November, 1876, to Ella Long, daughter of Samuel F. Long, Esq., of Cadillac, and has one son. Mr. Cooke is engaged in the jewelry business with J. L. Bennett, the firm of

Bennett & Cooke, formed in March, 1884, being located at No. 110 N. Mitchell Street.

BYRON BALLOU was born near Cleveland, O., Dec. 3, 1827. His father, Philander Ballou, and family emigrated to Ypsilanti, Mich., in 1830, and were three weeks making the journey with an ox team, themselves and three other families pounding corn in a stump with the Indians the first year. At this place his father died in 1836. Left home and went to Kalamazoo in 1839 to live with his aunt, a Mrs. Nathaniel Foster, and learned the carpenter and joiner trade with his uncle Foster, who moved to Otsego, in Allegan County, in 1843, where Byron lived with his uncle and finished his trade. Soon after, at the age of twenty-three, he married Hannah Eldred, his present wife. After jobbing at his trade about twelve years, and accumulating something, himself and brother, L. D. Ballou, went into merchandising in the year 1856 and finally was largely in business and owned a large amount of property, a four run flouring-mill, a tannery, store, shoe shop, etc., but in the fluctuations of times came out about \$10,000 worse than nothing. Lived at Otsego about thirty-five years and sold out and paid all on his debts but \$400, and refused the repeated advice of neighbors and friends to go into bankruptcy, but promised to pay the balance as soon as he could earn it, and has paid those debts and interest since, although some of them had been outlawed two and three times. Moved to Cadillac in 1871 and engaged for the first seven years in the hardware business with John M. Cloud, and was in business under the name of Cloud & Ballou. The city was then quite new and no roads. Mr. B. has done a share of building up the city and country, and as a merchant and business man, has contributed his full share to help build up and improve the country and to assist others. Mr. Ballou is a radical Republican in politics, and for several years was chairman of the Republican county committee. He is a man of strong convictions upon all subjects that engage public attention. He has once been elected mayor of Cadillac, but resigned at the end of three months. Mr. Ballou and wife have three daughters and two sons.

CHAPTER LIV.

CONCLUSION—CLIMATE, SOIL, ETC.—THE GRAND RAPIDS & INDIANA RAILROAD—ORIGIN OF THE GRAND TRAVERSE REGION.

It is only a short time since the soil and climate of the Traverse Region began to be understood, and even now erroneous opinions regarding them prevail in some quarters. Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, of Traverse City, has written voluminously upon these subjects, and we quote herewith a few extracts from what he says:

"Lake Michigan, 1,000 feet deep, with an average width of sixty-five miles, and containing an area of 23,150 square miles, lies along our entire west and northwest border, forming a vast thermal regulator which tempers down the rigors of our winters to such a surprising degree that our thermometrical records are regarded as fabulous by those unacquainted with this favorable feature of our geographical position.

"The amount of heat which a gallon of water will absorb and then give off again when surrounded by a lower temperature, is immense. Take a gallon of water, heat it to the boiling point, put it into a common jug and place it at your feet under the robe in your sleigh, and it will keep them comfortably warm for a whole day's journey, with the thermometer at zero. Such is precisely the effect of Lake Michigan—less in degree, but infinitely greater in amount.

"Warmed up by the summer's heat of sun and wind, as the air over the water falls below it in temperature, the water yields up a

portion of its heat, in constantly ascending vapor, which the return trade winds, already described, bring directly to our shores, softening our climate nearly passing credulity. In this particular the great lake almost seems endowed with consciousness; the colder the weather the greater its efforts to temper the air. Go out in a still, clear morning, when the thermometer is at zero, and look out upon the lake; you will see a dense column of steam rising from its surface, as though all the fires of Pluto were seething at its bottom. This steam is wafted over us, and meeting with the colder upper air, is condensed and falls in snow-flakes, so clean and pure and white, that nature can furnish no object with which to compare it.

"This evaporation is going on constantly during the winter season, giving us a great depth of snow, particularly in the northern portion of this region. The atmosphere cools down to the freezing point before the soil and precipitates a mantle of snow upon the ground while it is yet unfrozen. As the atmosphere grows colder the fall of the snow increases and the ground is entirely protected from frost throughout the winter; so that the tenderest tubers, like the gladiolus and the dahlia, may be left in the ground, with no other protection, with perfect safety.

"The same causes that soften our winters, acting inversely, temper also the heat of our summers. These return trade winds, like the snow-bound traveler in the hermit's cell, 'blow hot and cold with the same breath,' yet the summer temperature is sufficiently high to grow and ripen to the most luscious perfection every variety of garden and orchard fruit known to the latitude of St. Louis and Cincinnati.

"Along this whole shore, for at least ten miles inland, and around Traverse Bay for a distance varying from three to five miles, damaging frosts, either spring or fall, are unknown.

"Every one has observed that ordinary frosts vary greatly in their severity, low places, level lands and basins or depressions suffering more injury than side hills, knolls and ridges. On a clear still night heat radiates from the surface of the earth into space. As this radiation goes on, the surface grows colder and colder, if level, the air remains stationary and falls in temperature with the surface of the earth. At first the moisture of the earth is condensed and forms dew, at 32° Fahrenheit it is crystallized into hoar frost, if it sinks still lower the sap of tender plants is frozen, expands, and bursts or injures the cells and kills the plant. Cold air is heavier than warm air, and the colder it grows the heavier it gets. On side hills, knolls and ridges, as radiation cools the surface, the air becomes heavier and runs down the hill to the valley or plain below, and the warm air takes its place; this in its turn grows dense and passes down, forming a current of air down the hill, leaving none of it at rest long enough to reach the freezing point. If the valley is enclosed so as to form a basin, the cold air 'draining' into it may fill it up so that the frost will reach up the side hills to the level of the dam which encloses it. But where the drainage reaches a body of water, heat escaping from the water reheats the air, causing it to rise again and flow back to take the place of that which is flowing down the hills. In the coldest nights of winter the difference between hillsides and enclosed basins is surprising. In one case Messrs. Avery and Marshall, of Old Mission, found a difference of 22° in less than one hundred feet elevation, and Messrs. Parmelee and Brinkman 11° in fourteen feet. Where the valley or hillside opens without obstruction to the bay or lakes the difference is not so great. I find on my farm, which descends rapidly toward Grand Traverse Bay, a difference on such nights of from four to six degrees per each hundred feet, and in one instance, February 9, 1865, the coldest night ever known in this region, it varied ten degrees to the hundred feet.

When we consider how close the margin is between absolute exemption and total destruction of the tender varieties of fruit trees by freezing, we shall see how important this matter of atmospheric drainage is. With -12° the peach is comparatively safe, at -15° the tree is in danger, and at -22° is almost certain destruction. A hundred feet elevation, with open drainage to water, may determine the difference between a crop of peaches and a dead orchard. And in an enclosed valley or basin twenty feet may do the same. If my reasoning and conclusions are correct, it is easy to determine the extent of this territory best adapted to the general cultivation of fruit. Upon all the hillsides with free atmospheric drainage to Lake Michigan—Crystal Lake, Glen Lake, Carp Lake, Grand Traverse Bay, Elk Lake, Round Lake and Torch Lake—peach orchards may be planted with as much safety from winter killing as at any place north of the latitude of Cincinnati. Upon the terrace around Grand Traverse Bay and the lower inland lakes, where the orchards of this country were first planted, the winter of 1875 demonstrated that it is unsafe to plant peaches, plums, cherries or pears. And upon the level plateaus mentioned nothing but the hardiest trees should be planted. But grapes may be cultivated with success upon every hillside in the whole region where the elevation above the nearest level is sufficient to protect them from late spring and early fall frosts; for if pruned and laid down in the fall as they should be, the deep snow of our winters will cover and securely protect them from winter killing.

"The extraordinary adaptation of this climate to the raising and perfecting of the fruits of more southern latitudes, rests not upon vague theories or hypothetical deductions, but has been proved by observation and demonstrated by experiment, to rest upon a law of nature as perpetual, as certain and as unvarying as that which governs the revolutions of the globe.

"It will be seen from the foregoing that Lake Michigan is the great thermal regulator that softens the rigor of our winters and tempers the heat of our summers."

THE GRAND RAPIDS & INDIANA RAILROAD.

Congress, by various acts, gave to the state of Michigan, in the years 1856 and 1864, certain alternate sections of the public lands, to be devoted to the building of railroads. To the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company a grant was made by the state, of 1,160,382, 62-100 acres of the above lands, which were to be used in constructing a first-class road from Fort Wayne, in the state of Indiana, to some point on Traverse Bay, in the state of Michigan, a distance of 333 miles.

In the fall of 1856 a preliminary survey was ordered, mainly by private enterprise, from this city northward. William P. Innes was the engineer engaged. In June previous Congress had made an appropriation of lands to the state of Michigan to aid in the construction of certain railroads, of which one was to be a line from Grand Rapids to Grand Traverse. Mr. Innes had gone as far as Newaygo north, when the Grand Rapids & Northern Railroad Company was organized in this city, with the following officers: President, John Ball; vice-president, William H. Withey; treasurer, Daniel Ball; secretary, Peter R. L. Pierce. Directors, William A. Richmond, John Ball, Daniel Ball, John M. Fox, Wilder D. Foster, Charles Shepard, William H. Withey, Frank B. Gilbert, F. W. Worden, Albert H. Hovey, George Coggeshall, George C. Evans, A. B. Watson. Commissioners, Solomon L. Withey, John W. Pierce, A. Platt, David Burnett, Boardman Noble.

Looking over the list of names the reader will recognize the fact that more than half of the gentlemen to whom they belong have passed from earth. The capital stock subscribed was \$170,000. In January, 1857, Engineer Innes made a report in which

he estimated the cost of building the road from this city to Traverse City, the proposed northern terminus, at \$28,000 per mile, or \$4,010,000 via Newaygo, and \$8,914,970 via Croton. This company was an applicant before the legislature for the land grant and kept a lobby at Lansing during the session. But in the winter it gave up the chase, and sold out to, or consolidated with the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company which had also been organized principally by residents of Grand Rapids, Kalamazoo and Sturgis, and was successful in securing the grant. Subsequently a further consolidation was made with an Indiana company to extend the road to Fort Wayne.

The crash of 1857 and subsequent years prevented much progress with the work. In 1864 Congress added to the land grant five miles in width, but the energies of the people were so taxed by the war that little could be done for several years after its close. The time for the completion of the road was rapidly approaching and a climax was reached in 1868. The company had been conspicuous mainly for its poverty, to which was added bad management. Over a million of its bonds were out and many of them hypothecated for that which was of no value or worse than none. The people were tired of waiting, and complaints were loud and bitter for keeping the lands so long out of market. By a hard struggle the track was laid to Cedar Springs, the first twenty miles. The company had suits instituted against them in various places. There was a strong attempt to get the legislature to declare the land grant forfeited and bestow it on another company. At this juncture a receiver—Jesse L. Williams—was appointed, by interposition of the United States courts in this state and Pennsylvania, a brief extension of time was obtained of the legislature, and the road was extended to Morley by almost incredible exertions on the part of Receiver Williams. The grant was saved. Then came the contract with the Continental Improvement Company to complete the road.

The obstacles which so long delayed the work were finally overcome and the road was completed and turned over to the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company.

The road was completed and trains were running seven months in advance of the time required by law, and formally accepted by the governor of the state of Michigan Nov. 25, 1873, as a first-class railroad. The Grand Rapids, Indiana & Mackinaw Railroad Company has constructed a first-class railroad from Petoskey to Mackinaw City, which was completed in 1882.

The route of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad penetrates the great pine region of Michigan from which so much wealth has been drawn during the years that are past. The lands of the company which are situated, geographically, in the counties of Kent, Montcalm, Newaygo, Mecosta, Isabella, Lake, Osceola, Clare, Wexford, Missaukee, Grand Traverse, Kalkaska, Antrim, Chiralevoix, Emmet and Otsego, are found upon the odd-numbered sections, and embrace every variety of soil and timber.

The branch from Petoskey to Harbor Springs was completed in 1880.

SOIL.

During the glacial age, when the drift formation was going on, it is supposed that the country here, and to the north of us as far as the Arctic Ocean, was at a much higher level than now—hundreds and perhaps thousands of feet. Subsequent to that time, and before or at the beginning of this Champlain period, it sank to a much lower level than the present, and afterward, during the terrace epoch, rose by successive uplifts to its present position. For the causes and the evidences of the alternate rising and sinking of the northern portion of this continent, I refer the curious

reader to Dana's Manual of Geology, and other works upon that science.

"We have evidence before us all along this shore, around the bay and up the rivers, of the successive elevation of the land, or the successive receding of the waters of Lake Michigan during the terrace epoch, in the system of terraces that line our lakes and rivers.

"The flooding of a portion of the drift by the fresh waters of the lake has modified the character of the soil, and thus covered and changed its character in some of the inorganic elements found in the ashes of plants. This I apprehend is especially the case in the matter of potash, one of the most essential of the mineral fertilizers. The feldspar and mica, the granite and trap rocks which have been ground up in the drifts, and from which the potash of our soil is derived, has been to a great extent dissolved by long immersion in water, and the potash and alumina washed away, leaving the silica remaining. If this view of the matter is correct, then the longer the immersion the more perfect would be the dissolution of the feldspar and mica, and the washing out of the potash and alumina.

"The natural growth of timber on the different terraces seems to confirm this view. On the lower terrace, which rises but a few feet above the lake and bay, only such vegetation grows as is almost destitute of potash—as juniper, pitch-pine and scrub-pine. On the next terrace the principal timber is pine, hemlock and birch; on the next, pine, hemlock, beech (rather scrubby), scrub-oak, and occasionally a soft maple—but no elm. Above the upper terrace we find the principal growth to be hard maple, ash and elm—these kinds of timber which yield the greatest amount of ashes to the cord, and whose ashes yield the greatest amount of potash to the bushel. The only exceptions to this are found where the clay beds crop out and form the terrace. At such places the impervious nature of the clay to the free passage of water among its particles protects them from the dissolving influences which operate upon lighter soils. Upon these clayey out-crops and close to the base of clay bluffs, I have seen maple, elm and basswood growing freely upon the second terrace, about fifteen to twenty feet above Lake Michigan, showing clearly that it is not elevation or exposure, but quality of soil alone that makes the difference in timber growth.

"There is another mineral element which enters extensively into the composition of plants, and which is found in great abundance in every variety of soil in this region, at all elevations, in the sands of the shore and the clays of the interior, in massive blocks, angular fragments, broken slabs, rounded nodules, worn gravel, tiny scales and sand-like grains. This mineral is lime in its various combinations with carbonic, sulphuric and phosphoric acids. All over the country, and especially on the highlands of undisturbed drift, are found fragments of these limestones scattered over the ground and through the soil. These fragments are so filled with the shells and fossil corals of the paleozoic age, that the crystalline texture of the stone is lost in the cemented fragments of these organic remains.

"In 1862 I was at Glen Arbor on business, and while there a friend showed me a box of 'curious stones' that were gathered on the plains of Sleeping Bear Bluff. They consisted almost entirely of fossil corals. These stones had been picked up by a party while gathering sand cherries on the bluff, and brought to the village as specimens of the great quantity of petrified deer-horns and honey-comb, etc., that existed on the bluff. The common branch-coral they called deer horns; the six-sided, finely-radiated corals (*Lithostrotion Canadense*) they called honey-comb, and others were petrified wood. They had names far all, I believe, but one, a beauti-

ful specimen of chain-coral (*Halysites Catenulata*). Nearly perfect in its preservation, the walls of its cells were nearly as clear as alabaster and its mazy convolutions as regular and as intricate as those of an Egyptian labyrinth. I was so well pleased with the variety and perfect preservation of these specimens that I resolved to make a special trip to the bluffs to gather some for myself. So the next season I procured a horse and carpet-sack and went thirty-five miles by the trail (there was no road then) to Sleeping Bear Bluff to gather corals and molluscs. I found them scattered all over the ground in the greatest profusion, and came home laden with specimens, feeling that my time had been well spent and that I had secured a great treasure. The next year I plowed a part of the bluff on my own place near Traverse City, and to my surprise I found my own farm as rich in fossil remains as the bluff I had gone thirty-five miles to see. And so it is with every farm all through the country. These corals are mostly derived from the Helderberg group, which crops out at Mackinaw and Little Traverse Bay, and underlies the northern end of Lake Michigan. This formation is as truly a coral reef as are the modern reefs of the Pacific Ocean.

"There is another element which exists in unusual quantities in all our soil, and that is the peroxide of iron, brought with the drift from the iron hills of the Azoic formation and the Lake Superior sandstone by glacial action. While a small quantity of iron is sufficient for general agriculture, a larger supply in the soil is a valuable ingredient to the orchardist, where high color adds so much to the beauty and market value of fruit. Iron is the pigment which nature uses in painting her brightest colors and richest hues. It gives color and beauty alike to the pink, the rose and the maiden's cheek. It is the unusual supply of iron in the soil that gives those brilliant hues to our autumnal foliage; that clothes our woodland landscapes in such gorgeous coloring in the autumn months. It is this property that gives such high color to our fruit, that pomologists from other regions; who are unacquainted with this fact, question the accuracy of our names until they have tried the test of tasting. This property alone will add millions to the future wealth of the fruit-growing portion of this shore."

THE MICHIGAN CENTRAL BRANCH.

The Mackinaw Division of the Michigan Central Railroad extends from Bay City to Mackinaw City, and was completed to the latter point in December, 1881. It passes northward through Cheboygan County to the village of Cheboygan, and thence in a north-westerly direction along the shore to Mackinaw City. The principal stations in Cheboygan County are Wolverine, Indian River, Topinabee, Cheboygan and Mackinaw City.

ORIGIN OF THE GRAND TRAVERSE REGION.

Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, of Traverse City, gives the origin of the Grand Traverse Region as follows:

In the Grand Traverse Region, one bright autumn day,
I sat on a hillside, o'erlooking the bay
As it spread out below, by the landscape infold
Like a broad jewel clasped in a setting of gold,
And, wondering, gazed on the beautiful scene,—
All dappled with carmine and russet and green,
And dyed in its glory of autumnal hues.
For the cause of this beauty I questioned the Muse.

"You ask," said the goddess of verse and of song,
"Why all these rich gifts to this region belong?
Why its waters so pure, its breezes so bland,
Its soil so fruitful, its woodland so grand,

Its climate so healthful, its winters so mild,
And why fickle fortune on this land has smiled,
And all nature is quiet and Peace seems to reign?
Then listen, O mortal, and I will explain.

"The world was created, the continents made,
The mountains uplifted, the foundations laid
For oceans and islands, for rivers and seas,
When the gods Jove assembled, and thus his decrees
To the august assemblage in thunder proclaimed:

"'I will,' said the monarch of heaven's high host,
'That a land be created, whatever the cost,
Fit abode for the gods—where all races of men
Can flourish in peace. My will must be done.'

"Apollo uprose, and the deep silence broke
With his silver-toned voice, and the monarch bespoke—
'Great Jove! potent ruler of heaven and earth,
My duty has called me since creation's birth
To drive the bright sun through ethereal space,
And guide heaven's courser as onward they race;
To view all the countries—pread out on the face
Of the broad rolling world, and minute their place.

"'There's the Orient mild, by the great ocean lav'd;
And Egypt most fruitful, from waste desert saved
By the dark flowing Nile,—and Attica's highland,—
Bright Italy's plains,—and Erin's green island—
And there's sweet sunny France, and still sunnier Spain,—
Fit abode for the gods, an elysium for man.'

"'The lands Phœbus mentions,' the monarch replied,
'Though favored by nature, yet Fate has decreed
Shall bleed under tyrants,—be wasted by war,—
A prey to each pestilence. Better by far
Be the land I ordain.

"'Go, swift-footed Hermes, without more delay,
And summon the Titans, and bid them away
To that continent vast, to Orient's unknown
That lies in the West near the late setting sun;
To create there a country as fertile and famed,
And the peer of all those which Apollo has named
In every virtue, without the dire fate
Which fortune decrees to each Orient state.

"'Bid Zephyr, and Auster, and Boreas come forth;
The West and the South must unite with the North
To temper the climate of that favored land,
And make it congenial, salubrious and bland.

"On Mercury's pinions the message was sped;
The Titans were summoned, the Titans obeyed,
And o'er the broad ocean with Neptune they roam
To the land pre-ordained to be Liberty's home.
In the heart of the continent, far from the sea,
They selected a place—Phœbus lighting the way
With his broad burnished shield, and leading the van—
To build up a country on Jupiter's plan.

"They delved down the mountains and rolled up the hills,
And opened the fountains, and traced out the rills;
Pushing vast moving glaciers adown the broad ways
Of the high polar regions, they scooped out the bays;
And planed off the highlands, and dimpled the face
Of the country with lakelets; and in every place
Poured the transparent flood, until each one was filled
With water as pure as e'er rain-cloud distilled.

"Then melting the glaciers, they filled up the bay,
And turned on the sunbeams and hastened away;
Each scattering seeds as homeward they stray,
Which grew up the forests you see here to-day.

"Great Jove then looked down from his throne in the skies,
On the newly-made landscape. With unfeigned surprise,
He swore by himself: 'By Jove, it's well done!
'Tis the loveliest country that lies 'neath the sun!'

"Then turning to Boreas, who came to complain
That his realm was invaded, his rightful domain
Usurped by his brother, the monarch replies:
'Your realm is invaded, but warm summer skies
Best befit such a landscape; and Zephyr's mild breeze
Must wave its green woodlands and fan its bright seas.
But still, to console you, my blustering child,
You may reign half the year; but you must govern mild.'"

